

Indian Botanic Garden Library  
BOTANICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CLASS No. 582.16(54) 265

BOOK No. BRA-i

ACC. NO. B-13844

Rare 265

Rare - 265



# INDIAN TREES



# INDIAN TREES

AN ACCOUNT OF TREES, SHRUBS, WOOLLY  
CLIMBERS, BAMBOOS AND PALMS  
INDIGENOUS OR COMMONLY  
CULTIVATED IN THE  
**BRITISH INDIAN EMPIRE**

by  
DIETRICH BRANDIS, K.C.I.E.

*Ph.D. (Paris), M.D. (Berlin), F.R.S., F.L.S., F.R.C.S., and Hon.  
Member of the Royal Society, Agricultural Society,  
of the Society of American Foresters, and of  
the Phyto-Geographical Society of  
Great Britain.*

ASSISTED BY INDIAN FORESTERS

Rare 265

LONDON  
ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE & CO LTD  
16 JAMES STREET HAYMARKET SW

1906



BUTLER & TANNER,  
THE SELWOOD PRINTING WORKS,  
FROME, AND LONDON.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	viii
SYNOPSIS OF NATURAL ORDERS	xxv
ERRATA	xxxiii, xxxiv
INDIAN TREES	1
ADDENDA	(56)
INDEX OF VERNACULAR NAMES	723
INDEX OF EUROPEAN NAMES	736
INDEX OF ORDERS, GENERA AND SPECIES	737



## INTRODUCTION

The object of this work is restricted and is entirely practical. It is intended for Foresters and others, who may wish to make themselves acquainted with the immense variety of trees, shrubs, climbers, bamboos and ferns in the British Indian Empire. Ceylon and the Malay Peninsula are not included, and the book is limited to flowering plants; tree-ferns I have not been able to deal with. In this study the first step necessarily is to determine the name of a plant met with, and my principal aim has been to facilitate this difficult operation. To some extent I am told this has been accomplished for a portion of the Empire by the *Forest Flora of North-West and Central India*, which was commenced by the late Dr. Lindsay Stewart and completed by me in 1874.

Since I commenced the work about eight years ago, my hope has been that this book might facilitate the preparation of local Forest Floras, small portable handbooks, giving an account of the arborescent vegetation of limited areas, provinces or districts of the British Indian Empire. This hope has been strengthened by the publication in 1901 by Rai Sahib Upendranath Kanjilal of that excellent handbook, the *Forest Flora of the School Circle*, in what are now called the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh. The author was a pupil of Mr. J. F. Duthie, who taught systematic botany at the Dehra Dun Forest School from 1881 to 1892. Kanjilal has told me that his work has been greatly facilitated by the *Forest Flora of North-West and Central India*, but his book is full of original observations, made by him during his many years' work in the forests attached to the Imperial Forest School. Following the example set by him, I trust that the local Forest Floras of the future will be based mainly upon the study of the trees and shrubs as they grow in the forest, and hence as a matter of course they must be written in India.

The attainment of my principal object, to facilitate the identification of trees and shrubs, will I hope be furthered by the illustrations which I have been able to give of 201 species. I had hoped to induce Miss M. Smith, the accomplished Botanical Artist at Kew, to undertake this work. Unfortunately she had not sufficient leisure, and was only able to give me two figures in *Annonaceae*. For the greater part of the remainder I have had the good fortune to secure the services of Dr. Roland Anheisser of Cologne, and I feel sure that those who may use this book will be grateful to him for the help which his illustrations will give them. They increase the bulk of the book, but I have gladly given up over 60 pages to them. It will be noticed that no illustrations are given of trees which may be supposed to be generally known, such as Teak, Sal, Sissoo, Deodar.

The present book does not claim to be a *Forest Flora*, such as we have in Europe, giving all that is known regarding the internal structure, the marketable products, the mode and rate of growth, the biological features, the sylvicultural requirements, the treatment in the forest, and the insect and fungoid enemies of the different species. Such a work for the whole of the British Indian Empire would fill several volumes and could not be written at present. France has an exceedingly rich and varied flora, yet Mathieu's admirable *Flore Forestière de la France* (the last edition, Fliche), only deals with 397 species, while in the present volume 4,400 species are described.

When forestry has made more progress in India, when successful systems of regenerating the oak and coniferous forests of the North-Western, the magnolias, oaks, laurels, and maples of the Eastern Himalaya have been established, when the effect of fire protection upon Teak and other trees has been determined by series of comparative valuation surveys in different districts when yield tables, showing the amount of timber production per acre per annum of the principal kinds under different circumstances, have been prepared, and when the chief enemies, insects and fungi, of these species are more fully known, then it will be time to publish complete and practical useful books, dealing with the most important trees in each province.

One branch of the subject has already been dealt with in a satisfactory manner: I mean the identification of the different timbers of India by their appearance, weight, hardness and other qualities, as well as by their structure, as far as this can be seen with the aid of a good pocket lens. The necessity of readily recognizing the more important Indian timbers had from the commencement of my Indian career in 1856 compelled me to pay attention to this subject. When in 1877 I was ordered by the Government of India to send to the Paris International Exhibition of 1878 a collection of timbers from all provinces of the British Indian Empire, I determined that all specimens should be correctly named, and this could only be accomplished by a methodical examination of their structure and other qualities. For this purpose I asked for and obtained the assistance of two young Indian foresters, Mr. J. S. Gamble and Mr. A. Smythies. The work commenced at Simla in August 1877, and early in November it was transferred to Calcutta, where a house with a large compound was hired, and where the logs and specimens sent from all provinces were collected and worked up. There we worked hard until February, the descriptions of the structure of each kind being usually dictated by me to my assistants. The result was the large collection of Indian timbers, correctly named, which was sent to Paris by the Government of India and a large number of duplicate collections deposited at the Dehra Dun Forest School, at the Offices of Conservators in the different provinces, at the Museum, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, at the Nancy Forest School and at other public institutions in Europe, America and India.

After despatching these collections I considered how to utilize the result of our labours for the benefit of Indian foresters, and I proposed to the Government of India, that Mr. Gamble should be entrusted with the publication of Government account of a *Manual of Indian Timbers*. The result has been the excellent handbook, which appeared in 1881, describing the structure and properties of the timber of 906 species, with notes regarding the distribution of the trees, their rate of growth and other matters. Since then Mr. Gamble has been indefatigable in collecting specimens of timbers not included in his *Manual*, examining them on the system established in 1877, and revising the descriptions previously made. The second edition of *Indian Timbers*, published by him on his own account in 1902, contains descriptions of 1,450 species, illustrated by excellent photographs, which greatly enhance the value of the work. This second edition is an entirely new book, not based upon the intimate knowledge of the species constituting the Indian forests, which the author had acquired during his long service in the forests Burma, Bengal, Madras and North-West India. He has greatly enlarged the notes on the geographical distribution and on the economic uses of the different species and has added notes on their mode of growth, their silvicultural requirements and their treatment in the forest. The suggestion made p. xix. of his Introduction, that keys of the distinguishing characters of timbers, as far as they can be seen, with the aid of a good pocket lens, be prepared for the trees found on limited areas, should be borne in mind by the authors of local Forest Floras.

It appears to me doubtful whether the local Forest Floras, the preparation

which will I trust be facilitated by the present book, can be enlarged so as to deal with those questions which are of real importance to the forest, viz., the internal structure of the different species, their mode of life, silvicultural requirements and treatment, as well as their protection against enemies in the shape of insects and fungi. The number of species is too large in India; it is essential that these local handbooks should be small and easily portable. The authors of future local forest floras must try to facilitate the identification of their principal timbers by means of keys to their structure and be content with the humble task which I have set before me in the present book, to make the work of determining the names of the species constituting their forests easier than it is at present. This, it is true, is not forestry, but it is a first step towards the systematic treatment of forests. This first step is singularly difficult in India, owing to the enormous number of species.

It may possibly be said that the present work as well as the local Forest Flora of the future should be limited to the more important trees. When I commenced the present work at Bonn about eight years ago, I had this intention, and proposed to limit myself to the more important kinds, and Mr. Gamble, with whom at that time I discussed the subject in the hope that we might perhaps undertake the work together, kindly drew up for me a list of what he regarded as the more important species. As the work progressed, I found the selection of the species that might be omitted exceedingly difficult, and I came to the conclusion that the usefulness of the book would be greatly impaired by such limitation. I pictured to myself one of my young colleagues in Burma who had come across a large tree, which from the wings on the fruit he recognized as a *Dipterocarpus*. If this book only contained a description of the more important species, such as *Dipterocarpus alatus*, *D. tuberosus*, *Hopsea edocata*, *Pentacme macis*, and *Shorea robusta*, it would not help him, for there are upwards of 20 similar species in Burma, and he would have to study Kuntz's *Forest Flora of Burma*, the *Flora of British India* and the numerous subsequent publications. He would meet the same difficulty with species of other orders and genera. A book on this plan would give no real help to him.

My ambition has been to publish a path-finder through the bewildering variety of trees, shrubs, climbers, bamboos and palms, which constitute the forests in the different provinces of India. I do not maintain that foresters ought to know them all, but they ought to have the means of making themselves acquainted with them without undue loss of time. If my book accomplishes this, I shall be much gratified. Quite unexpectedly a shrub, a bamboo or a tree may be found to be of considerable importance from a forester's point of view, and he should then have easy means of identifying the species in question.

Though I have not limited myself to a selected number of species, I have given fuller descriptions in larger type of all common species and of those which at present are recognized as important. With the others I have dealt in small type, in a very summary manner. From the point of view of the taxonomist all species are of equal importance and ought to be treated alike. This book however is not intended for botanists, it is written for the use of foresters and of practical men, and for these classes of readers species which are common or valuable, obviously are at present infinitely more important than the others. Species which are doubtful or which are imperfectly known I have as a rule omitted altogether.

Many genera and species, in which some readers of this book are likely to have a special interest, I have to my great regret been compelled to leave out. I have not been able to deal with the species of *Dioscorea*, though the roots are most valuable in times of famine, nor have I seen my way to include the

All species are numbered, though in some cases I have refrained from giving a number. It must not be thought that the species in small type are regarded as unimportant.

tall grasses which form the Savannas of Burma and the Subhimalayan tract I have not been able to mention that most remarkable *Macarotaceous* soft wooded shrub of the Andamans, *Clitogyne grandis*, Benth., the stems tufted 10 ft. high, with broad elliptic leaves and conspicuous scented white flowers. Very few of the numerous important exotic species cultivated in India have been mentioned. Several of my younger friends have urged me to describe much larger number of introduced and cultivated kinds. This has been impossible. As it is, in spite of my efforts at shortening and condensing, the book has become inconveniently bulky.

In a few cases I have found it necessary to establish new species; as a rule I have left the task of naming new species to professional systematic botanists and have contented myself with briefly indicating the character by which species believed by me to be new differs from others; adding a reliable vernacular name whenever possible.

Regarding the limitation of species there will always be different opinions. My idea is, and always has been, that as long as the matter has not been fully studied in the field, it is better to leave old-established species alone and not to split them up. When writing my old *Forest Flora* I had to decide whether I should separate the Himalayan, and softly tomentose *Rhus celastria*, Wall., from the glabrous *R. Coffea*, of the Mediterranean region. I decided to leave both under *Rhus Coffea*, and my decision in this and in other similar cases has been accepted by the authors of the *Flora of British India* and by other botanists. For similar reasons I am unable to agree with Lt. Colonel Prain in his excellent paper on *Leguminosae* (*Journ. As. Soc. Bengal*, LXVI, 514) in separating the Himalayan *Albizia mollis* from *A. Julibrissin*, which I regard as a widely spread species, extending from the mountains of Abyssinia to Japan; or with the same author in dividing *Flemingia strobilifera* into 3 species. Mez in his valuable monograph of *Myrsinaceae* classifies the Indian forms of the very variable *Mussa indica* under 7 species. I think it quite possible that other botanists may partially adopt his views, but may be content with a smaller number separated by characters not exactly the same as those selected by Mez, the result of which will be numerous synonyms and possible confusion. Hence in this book *Mussa indica* appears as one species.

For foresters this multiplication of species goes too far, but I trust I may not be misunderstood. *Quercus sessiliflora* and *Q. pedunculata* are two clearly distinct species, differing not only by their leaves and other characters, but what is of much greater importance, by their mode of growth and by their requirements in regard to soil and companionship of other trees. Forests of these two species require different treatment, and yet they are united under *Quercus Robur* by Parlatore (*D. C. Prodrromus*, XVI, 2, 4) by Sir Joseph Hooker in his *Students' Flora*, ed. IV, 367, and by Professor Marshall Ward in his *Handbook of Forest Botany*, II, 213.

It is not possible to arrive at a final decision whether a form should be classed as a species or a variety. The fact that it comes true from seed does not settle the matter. In Burma good varieties of the Mango come true from seed, in India seedlings have to be grafted or inarched in order to produce good edible Mangoes. Sir Joseph Hooker regards the three Cedars as varieties only of *C. Libani*, though they come true from seed. To a great extent it is a matter of convenience whether we speak of species or of varieties, and the question ought not to be invested with undue importance. Guided by this consideration, that the question is not one of real importance, I have followed the *Flora of British India* in calling the Indian Oleander *Nerium odoratum*, though, as explained on p. 462, I hold that *N. Oleander*, *N. muscatense* and *N. odoratum* are local forms of one species, which extends from the Mediterranean region to China. In any case the forester will do well to take species in a wide sense, until it has been proved that they differ in regard to their mode of growth, their requirements and the treatment which they demand.

The necessity of condensing to the utmost has made it impossible to quote synonyms and literature more than was absolutely necessary. Under each Genus Bentham and Hooker's *Genera Plantarum*, and under each species Hooker's *Flora of British India* have always been quoted, otherwise as a rule literature has been given, with the exception of such illustrations as I might think to be accessible to those who may use the book in India.

With regard to the names of genera and species, I have, with very few exceptions, unless later authors had proved to my satisfaction the necessity of a change, followed the *Flora of British India*. In this matter I have proceeded with great caution, for the change of a name always causes inconvenience, loss of time, and often creates confusion. The arguments in favour of a change may at first sight appear to be decisive, but yet it often happens that some points have been overlooked. I have been able to follow Dr. Cooke, who, in his excellent *Flora of Bombay*, is the well-known *Zizyphus amaranthifolia*, W. et A., *Z. Alaudifolia*, Lam., nor do I feel justified in substituting *Mitragyna*, Korthals, for *epiphyne* of the same author.

Bentham and Hooker's *Genera Plantarum* has been my guide in regard to the sequence of orders, with this sole exception, that Gymnosperms have been placed at the end. In the following cases I have found it necessary, following generally the arrangement in Engler & Prantl, *Natürliche Pflanzenfamilien*, to adopt a different limitation of orders: (1) *Ancistrochloaceae* have been taken out of *Dipterocarpaceae*. (2) *Glucanaceae* have been divided into the two natural and well defined orders of *Olacaceae* and *Tournefortiaceae*. (3) *Sapotaceae* here appear as three orders: *Scaphylosteaceae*, *Aceraceae* and *Sapotaceae* proper. (4) *Eriaceae* here comprise two orders of Bentham and Hooker's *Genera Plantarum*, *Eriaceae* and *Facchinaceae*. (5) *Hernandiaceae* consists of *Hernandia* and 2 genera, placed under *Crotalariaeae* in the *Genera Plantarum*. (6) *Urticaceae* have been divided into *Urticaceae*, *Moraceae* and *Urticaceae* proper, and (7) *Cupuliferae* into *Betulaceae* and *Fagaceae*. *Ulicaceae* has been transferred from *Burseraceae* to *Sapotaceae*, *Heliotropia* from *Araliaceae* to *Caryaceae*, and *Reptantia* from *Myrsinaceae* to *Sapotaceae*. The practical advantages of these alterations are very great, and will I trust eventually be recognized by those who may use this book. In the case of *Artaceae* and in one or two other instances I have adhered to the classification of the *Genera Plantarum*, and have merely indicated the arrangement which in my opinion would be more natural. Wherever feasible I have followed other Botanists in adopting the termination *-aceae* for all natural orders.

The descriptions of orders and genera as a rule relate only to the general species included in this work. As regards botanical terms, I desire to remind the reader that a leaf is *oblong*, if its two sides are nearly parallel. This term is often used erroneously for leaves with curved sides, narrowing gradually towards the two ends. In such cases I employ the term *oblongo-elliptic* or *obovate-lanceolate* as the case may be. *Secondary* nerves are those which branch off from the midrib, and *tertiary* those which branch off from the secondary nerves. In accordance with some leading systematic handbooks the term *albuaea* has been used. It would have been more correct to speak of *perisperm* in the case of *Piperaceae* and of *cadasperm* in the case of the other orders. I have only done so in the case of bamboos and palms, as well as in the Synopsis of Orders. In the *Records of the Botanical Survey of India*, I noticed lately that the metrical system has been used for the dimensions of leaves and other organs. Most probably the metrical system will eventually be adopted in India and Great Britain, but until this is accomplished, foresters must continue to deal with acres, feet and inches. In some cases, when stating the diameter of vessels or other elements which can only be seen through a microscope, I had for obvious reasons to make an exception. The few abbreviations used: l. for leaves, n. for nerves, d. for

flowers, fr. for fruit, Haz. for Hazara, Bash. for Bakhair, Kun, for Kunaw, C.P. for Central Provinces, Kar. for Karen, will be readily understood.

Vernacular names of species, if sifted with care, are valuable whatever may be said to the contrary, and I have endeavoured to select those which seem to me most likely to be useful. Apart from the names recorded in my *Forest Flora*, and those collected by myself after 1874, those recorded in Kur's *Forest Flora of Burma*, in Beddome's *Flora Sylvatica*, in Gaillard's second edition of *Indian Timbers* and in his other publications, in Talbot's *List of Trees and Shrubs of the Bombay Presidency*, in the excellent lists of Burmese names by the late Mr. Corbett, I have received much help in this respect through the kindness of local forest officers and others. From Madras I have received a printed list, giving the names of trees and shrubs in the six principal languages of that Presidency. Similar lists, some in manuscript, others in print, I have received from many districts or forest circles in other parts of India. I hope that the selection which these abundant materials have enabled me to make will prove useful, but I know that the spelling of the names will be found to be the weakest point of the whole book. In the case of *Kag*, *Dipterocarpus tuberculatus*, I have adhered to the old spelling, as the name has, through the publications of Kuntz and others, become familiar to Botanists outside India. When the local Forest Floras of the future come to be prepared for the different forest circles or provinces, the spelling of the vernacular names in the different languages will doubtless receive due attention. In the case of languages spoken in limited areas, or otherwise less important for the forester, such as Lepcha, Sental, Kol, Gondi, Bhil, Shan, Chin, Karen, I have only given the names of a few common and important trees.

The materials, upon the examination of which the description of genera and species in this book are based, have been as follows. *First*: The magnificent and well-arranged collections in the Herbarium and Museum, with the library and the living specimens cultivated in the houses or the grounds, of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. I value highly the privilege of having been permitted the free use of these matchless treasures. I have also consulted, whenever it seemed necessary, the specimens of Wallich's Herbarium at the Linnean Society, as well as the collections preserved in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington. I cannot sufficiently express my gratitude for the assistance I have received in this work from the Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, from all members of his staff, as well as from the officers of the Natural History Museum and the Linnean Society.

*Second*: The collections made by me in the different provinces of India from 1856 to 1883. These collections might have been exceedingly valuable, for there are few important forest districts in British territory which I have not visited, often repeatedly at different seasons of the year. Collecting, however, was not my business. The object of my being appointed in January 1856 by Lord Dalhousie to the charge of the Pegu forests, was purely practical. My duty in Burma was to place the management of the Teak forests upon a safe footing, so as to ensure the maintenance and gradual improvement of the valuable growing stock, while utilizing timber not exceeding the amount annually produced in the forests. The difficulties with which I had to contend were great, and the opposition against mathematical forest management was powerful. This is not the place to give an account of my work in India; it must suffice to say that, unless I had had in Burma the steady support of the late Sir Arthur Phayre, and at a later date, after I had been summoned to Calcutta to assist the Government of India in organizing forest business in the other provinces, the protection and guidance of Colonel (now Sir Richard) Strachey, there would perhaps be no Forest Administration in India, and there would be no need for the present book. My work during the 28 years of my Indian service has never left me leisure for collecting systematically, or for working out scientific problems.

Whenever possible I took about with me Endlicher's *Genera Plantarum*, Burch's *Flora Indica*, Wight and Arnott's *Prodromus*, and in later years Kurz's *Forest Flora of Burma* and other books as they appeared. Whenever I could snatch an hour or two I examined the trees and shrubs which I had found. Unfortunately for myself I never was a *l'es-a-partout*; however, gave me time during my life in Burma, from 1856 to 1862, to send descriptions with rough sketches of the plants examined. Many specimens of my old Burma collections are, in accordance with my wish, at Herbarium of the Royal Gardens, Calcutta, but a portion I have kept. Lt.-Colonel Prain has most kindly lent me some of my old specimens for examination. Thus I have been able to utilize for the present book a considerable portion of my old Burma notes, and this will I trust increase its value. It must not be supposed that in those days I knew the systematic names of the trees and shrubs of Burma. In January 1860, I was able to spend a few weeks with the late Dr. Thomas Thomson at the Calcutta gardens, and while there obtained the names of some of the more important trees and shrubs. Until then, and in most cases afterwards, I called them by their Burmese names. In 1859 I drew up a descriptive account of eighteen kinds of Jamboes, all well known to me by their dimensions, their mode of growth, their culms, sheaths and other characters, but until Memoir's *Monograph of Bupleurum* appeared in 1866, I only knew them by their Burmese names. After I left Burma and commenced work in the other provinces of the Empire, I had very less time for botanical studies. The result has been that to the end of my Indian career I remained ignorant of many trees and shrubs, to which my attention had not been specially drawn. Intelligent readers will discover in the Appendix appended to this book several species which I had omitted because I did not know them.

*Third:* The specimens and notes sent to me by my younger friends and by my former colleagues. Before speaking of forests I desire to state that the Superintendent of the Royal Gardens, Calcutta, has for several years past most kindly sent me duplicates, which it was thought might help me in my present work. Mr. John F. Duthie, the late Superintendent of the Saharanpur Botanic Gardens, has sent me specimens, and has enabled me to examine others collected by him in Northern India. Colonel A. A. Barrett has at different times sent me most valuable material, with full notes, from Aboothabad and from the Chitral valley, and Dr. T. Cooke has most kindly, in the case of difficult genera, permitted me to examine the specimens of the local collections made by him in the Bombay Presidency.

The first collection from forest officers came from Mr. A. E. Lewis, at that time in charge of the forests of Ajmer-Merwara. It consisted of an almost complete set of well dried specimens of the trees and shrubs of that district, with copious and instructive notes, accompanied in many cases by pieces of wood, which enabled me to understand difficult genera, such as *Cordia*, better than before.

From Mr. J. S. Gamble, C.I.E. and F.R.S., I have received repeated contributions of splendid specimens collected by him in Bengal and in the Madras Presidency, which have been a great help to me in this work. Moreover, when I had nearly finished *Handbook*, Mr. Gamble at my request most generously sent for my inspection and examination the specimens which he had received from India since the publication of his great work on the Indian Jamboes, including several new species named by him.

Mr. J. W. Oliver, when Conservator in Upper Burma, sent me several important collections, made, partly by him, partly by Mr. E. M. Buchanan, on the hills of the Ruby Mines district, and in that remarkable region of dry country on both sides of the Irrawadi river between Thayetmye and Mandalay. Upper Burma was annexed three years after I had left India, and these collections, with Mr. Oliver's notes, as well as a number of specimens sent me by Mr. A. Smythies, gave me some idea of the forest vegetation of that country. I had

never visited the Andamans, but it has been my good fortune that Mr. Gil Rogers, who for several years has had charge of the forests in these islands, has lately been able on several occasions to come to Kew and to give excellent information, chiefly regarding the palms and bamboos, which he studied with special care. The more important of his collections were available, but fortunately he was able to obtain for me materials for the study of several important species. Nor had I been in Baluchistan, and hence specimens and information which Mr. J. H. Lane has given me in regard to the forest vegetation of that country have been of the greatest value.

As soon as I had determined to undertake this work, I made my intention known to my young friends and former colleagues in India, and asking them to furnish me with material for this work. This request has been responded to from nearly all provinces in the most liberal manner. From Travancore Mr. T. F. Bourdillon has from the commencement supplied me with specimens and ample notes regarding new and difficult species. Mr. A. W. Lushington has furnished me with valuable notes and specimens from the Madras Presidency, Mr. Talbot has sent me notes with specimens of various species, Mr. G. M. Ryan has been indefatigable in supplying me with material from the Thana district in Bombay, and in sending replies to my inquiries. Mr. R. S. Hale has sent me notes and specimens from Jabalpur, Mr. R. L. Hainig notes and specimens of a bamboo from Chittagong; and to Mr. H. H. Haines I am indebted for splendid collections and most valuable notes from Singbham and Sikkim. The forest officers in Assam have favoured me with specimens and lists of bamboos in their districts. Feroz Rai Sahib Upendranath Kanjilal I have received numerous contributions, and Mr. J. H. Lane has most kindly lent me specimens illustrating difficult genera from the North-West Himalayas.

The collections received from Burma I can only mention briefly, although for my work they have been by far the most important. To Mr. F. B. Mansson I am indebted for a large collection of specimens from Tavay, Mergul, and other districts of Tenasserim, and to Mr. E. M. Buchanan for a consignment from Tharawadi. The late H. Shale and J. Messer, who have both died prematurely—a great loss for the progress of forestry in Burma—sent me notes and specimens, chiefly of bamboos; from Mr. Montague Hill I have received several large and most valuable consignments, with lists and notes, chiefly from the hill east of Bhamo, and Mr. R. S. Trapp has furnished me with excellent specimens and notes, chiefly of bamboos and palms. By far the richest and most important collections have come from Mr. C. B. Smeak. He commenced sending in 1868, and continued steadily until he came home on furlough in 1883. His specimens and notes are excellent, and they have enabled me almost to feel at home in the forest vegetation of Upper Burma. His was an instance of a keen sportsman turning his attention to the study of trees, shrubs and bamboos with excellent effect.

In spite of this wealth of material, which has been at my disposal, I feel strongly that, to do full justice to the task I had undertaken, I ought to have gone to the Royal Gardens, Calcutta, to consult the untold treasures which must have accumulated at that long-established splendid institution, the result of the labours of skilful collectors, some of them foresters. For this undertaking, however, I had neither the strength nor the means, and I feel that in many respects my work is incomplete.

The publications bearing upon the woody plants of India since the appearance of the *Forest Flora* of N.W. and Central India have been very numerous and very important. In 1872 and 1873, the years devoted to that work, the *Genera Plantarum*, by Bentham and Hooker, was only available to the extent of *Rubiaceae*, and Hooker's *Flora of British India* only to page 125 of the first volume. Of Boissier's *Flora Orientalis* the first 2 volumes had appeared. These three standard works are now complete, and in addition to these the whole of Engler u. Prantl's *Natürliche Pflanzenfamilien* and a number

monographs of important orders in Engler's *Pflanzenreich*, which will be found quoted in their proper place. Kurz's *Forest Flora of Burma* appeared in 1877, and it has been a real pleasure to witness how thoroughly this modest, but most important work is appreciated and how eagerly it has been used by foresters in Burma. A most important help has been the magnificent volumes of the *Annals of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta*, chiefly I. Ficus (1888), II. *Artocarpus, Quercus, Castanopsis* (1889), III. 2. *Magnoliaceae* (1891), III. 3. *Myristica* (1891), IV. 1. *Anonaceae* (1893), all by Sir George King, VII. *Dioscorea* by J. S. Gamble (1896), and X. *Dalbergia* by Lt. Col. D. Prain 1904. The *Journal and Transactions of the Linnean Society* since 1875 contain numerous papers which have been utilized by me, and which are quoted in their proper place. The *Records of the Botanical Survey of India* brought a number of most important papers by Mr. Pottinger, Mr. G. A. Grammie, and C. Marshall Woodrow, Lt. Col. Wood, Signore Odoardo Beccari, Mr. Duthie, Lt. Col. Prain and Capt. Gage. Among the numerous publications in other languages which have been useful to me in this work, apart from the two general works edited by Professor Engler, I desire specially to mention Pierre, *Flore Forestière de la Cochinchine*, an important work for the study of Burmese trees, tab. 1-100, the last published in 1892, and Koorders on Valton, *Boomsorten op Java*, vol. I-X, the last in 1904.

The excellent *List of trees, climbers and woody shrubs of the Bombay Presidency*, by W. A. Talbot, ed. II. 1902, has been of the greatest use, and Mr. Gamble's *Indian Timbers*, particularly the second edition (1902), which I have been able to use from *Cypripodiaceae* onwards, has been invaluable, as well as his *List of Trees of the Darjeeling District*, ed. II. 1896. The *Flora of Sialta*, by the late Sir Henry Collett, 1902, with Miss Smith's excellent illustrations in that valuable book, will be found quoted under the species illustrated. Lt. Col. David Prain's *Bengal Plants* 2 vols., 1903, I have been able to use for the last Orders only, and the large number of additional localities quoted from that book under "addenda" will show how far from complete the specimens before me have been with regard to Chittagong and other portions of Bengal. The first volume of Mr. Duthie's *Flora of the Upper Gangetic Plain* and Dr. Cooke's *Flora of Bombay*, vol. I. and vol. II. to p. 131, have been most useful to me.

The *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* contains valuable papers by Bourdillon, T. set. Marshall Woodrow and Th. Cooke. A series of most important papers has been published in the *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, the most prominent of which are the *Materials for a Flora of the Malay Peninsula*, by Sir George King, now continued by Mr. J. S. Gamble, which commenced to appear in 1890.

It may perhaps be expected that I should say a few words regarding the geographical distribution of the species dealt with in this volume. These remarks must be brief, and as a matter of course they must be limited to species described in this volume, trees, shrubs, etc. In the introductory essay to the *Flora Indica* by J. D. Hooker and T. Thomson of 1855, p. 115, four primary divisions were recognized, viz.: I. Hindustan, including the Western Peninsula from the base of the Himalaya to Cape Comorin; II. The Himalaya; III. Eastern India, or India east of the mouth of the Ganges; IV. Afghanistan and Baluchistan; and it was clearly set forth in that admirable essay that the vegetation of the Western Himalaya had great affinity to that of Western Asia and Europe, and that genera and species of China and Japan prevailed in the Eastern Himalaya.

Since then a number of excellent papers have been published, in which these great primary divisions have been subdivided, and a larger number of botanical regions established. The most important of these papers are: C. B. Clarke, the *Botanical Subarcs of British India*, illustrated by the *Distribution of Cyperaceae*, *Journal Linnean Society*, XXXIV. p. 1

1898, in Colonel Traill, *Introduction to Bengal Plants*, p. 2 (1903), Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker, *A Sketch of the Flora of British India* (1901).<sup>\*</sup> In this admirable paper Hooker divides British India primarily into three Botanical areas, a Himalayan, an Eastern and a Western, the two last-named being roughly separated by a line drawn meridionally from the Himalaya to the Bay of Bengal. These areas he divides into 9 provinces, 7 of which are included in the present work, viz.: (1) The Eastern Himalaya, (2) The Western Himalaya, (3) The Indus plain, (4) The Gangetic plain, (5) Malabar in a very extended sense, (6) The Deccan in a very broad sense, (7) Ceylon, (8) Burma, (9) the Malay Peninsula, 7 and 9 are not included here. In stating the distribution of the species described in this book it was obviously in most cases necessary to go into detail, and wherever feasible, the names of the 64 subdivisions were used which had already been indicated in the introduction to the *Flora Indica* of 1855, and which in his last sketch Hooker has arranged under the 9 provinces now adopted by him. In many cases, however, the distribution of species had to be further defined, and here to a great extent the administrative division of the Empire into districts and subdivisions has been used. It is assumed that those who may use this book are familiar with the geography of India. In the case of a few of the best known, but important species, I have added the locality and the dates on which they were found by me. It will I trust be understood that I had to indicate the geographical distribution of a species in as few words as possible, so that when a species is found in Central Nagpur and the Western Peninsula it may be assumed also to occur in Orissa, though this is not specifically stated. Again, when a species is found on the Khasi hills and in Chittagong it may be expected to occur also on the Lushai hills. The term Central India is sometimes used in a wide sense, comprising the Central Provinces.

The principal factors which influence the geographical distribution of trees in India are latitude, elevation, moisture and the nature of the soil. In addition to these, it must be borne in mind that there is a marked difference in the vegetation of the Western and Eastern divisions of the country. The influence of latitude and elevation above sea-level is obvious and is generally recognised regarding the influence of soil, moisture and the difference between West and East it may be useful to say a few words. Regarding the influence of soil upon forest growth in India, only a few isolated facts are known at present. Sand forests are found on sandstone, conglomerate and on the sandy gravelly and shaly soil of the Subhimalayan tract; *Eugenia Dipterocarpus tuberculata* chiefly affects laterite; *Hardwickia binata* most commonly grows on sandstone, and is found on trap, as in South Berar, the rock is rich in veins of quartz. *Mimusops hexandra*, as far as known, behaves in the same manner. *Cupressus torulosa* as a rule is only found on limestone. On the other hand *Tectaria* thrives well on the sandstone and calcareous shales of the Pegu Yoma, on granite, granite and other crystalline rocks east of the Salween river above Toungoo and in North Kanara, on trap in the Satpura range, and in the Khandeish Daugs, on limestone in the Thanaquin forests of Tenasserim, and it also grows on deep alluvial soil. The same may be said of many important forest trees. *Ternstroemia tomentosa*, it is true, and *Diospyros* geological formations.

In Europe forest trees behave in a similar way. The *Beech* and the *Willow* thrive best on calcareous soils, but they will grow on soils differing greatly in regard to their physical and chemical constitution. The *Larch* in Switzerland and the Tyrol prefers crystalline rocks, which are poor in lime, while in Bavaria and Salzburg this tree is commonly found on calcareous and not on silicious soils.

The trees and shrubs, which grow near the sea coast and on the banks of

<sup>\*</sup>A chapter in the forthcoming *Imperial Gazetteer of India* (October 1902).

tidal streams, including the Mangrove formation, are quite peculiar; the extent of these littoral forests is considerable, the habits and structure of the principal species have been thoroughly studied; \* this, however, is not the place to say more regarding them.

The reader will I trust not misunderstand me. The nature of the soil, and consequently the nature of the rock, by the disintegration of which the soil has been formed, is a most important factor in forestry. It will gradually be more fully understood that Teak forests on trap require a different treatment from those on gneiss, on limestone, on sandstone and calcareous shales or on alluvial soil; and doubtless Indian foresters will eventually find that many trees thrive better on certain classes of soil than on others. The large area covered with basaltic rocks in Western India affords opportunities for promising studies in this respect. The *Sal* tree on the Satpura range has its western limit on the sandstone of the Pachmarhi. It does not thrive on trap, and hence it is not found farther west in that region. A carefully prepared list of species found in the trap country of the Peninsula and of those which are wanting, though they are found on other formations in the same region, may prove instructive in many respects.

At the British Association assembled at Brighton in 1872, I had the honour to explain before the geographical section my views regarding the distribution of forests in India. My paper was published in *Ocean Highways*, 1872, p. 296, and in the *Transactions of the Royal Scottish Arboricultural Society*, VII. 88

(1873). It was illustrated by a map, on which I had, on the ground of the imperfect meteorological data then available, entered the regions of greater or less moisture, as indicated by the annual rainfall. I laid stress upon a subject which is now universally recognized, the intimate relation between moisture and forest growth in India. Since then the Indian Meteorological Department has been established, and the maps published by that Department are more accurate and much more detailed than the map which I ventured to compile in 1872. Still the great regions then established remain, and with the addition of the dry region in the Irawadi valley, not known to me in 1872, they are:

First: I. The arid region with a scanty and irregular rainfall, never exceeding 15 inches annually, and an atmosphere dry nearly throughout the year, comprising Sind, the southern Punjab and western Rajputana.

Second, the three dry regions, annual rainfall between 15 and 30 inches, viz: II. The northern dry region, adjoining the arid region on its north and east sides, comprising the greater portion of the plains of the Punjab to within a short distance from the foot of the Himalaya, Eastern Rajputana and a large part of what are now called the United Provinces, extending eastwards along the Ganges beyond Cawpore. III. The Peninsular dry region, comprising the greater part of the Deccan and Mysore. IV. The Eastern dry region in the Irawadi valley, comprising the following districts. West of the river: the southern portion of Shwabo, the eastern half of the Lower Chindwin, Sagaing, Pakokku and Minbu. East of the river: the western portion of Mandalay and Kyaukse, Myingyan, Maiktila and Magwe.

Third, the two moist regions, rainfall 75 inches and upwards, viz: V. The Western moist region, extending from the Gulf of Cambay to Travancore and comprising the country from the coast to some distance east of the crest of the Ghats. VI. The Eastern moist region, comprising the eastern Himalaya with a narrow strip along the outer ranges, extending north-west as far as the Ravi, the greater part of Assam, Eastern Bengal, the northern part of Upper and nearly the whole of Lower Burma.

\* Schimper: Indo-Malayische Strand Flora (1891), *Plant-Geography*, p. 90, 287 (1899). Prain, *Flora of the Sundistan in Records Bot. Survey India II. 240*. Hooker, *Sketch of the Flora of British India*, 25.

† In the excellent large *Rainfall Map of India*, published by the late Henry Planting in 1893, and in later maps published by the Meteorological Department, the regions are limited by lines of 10, 20, 30, etc., inches of the annual rainfall.

Fourth: VII. The intermediate region, comprising the remainder with a rainfall between 30 and 75 inches heavier in the belts adjoining the two moist regions, so hilly districts and in places along the sea-coast.

In the paper quoted I also mentioned the large extent of arid valleys in the inner Himalaya, and described the gradual but most remarkable changes in the forest vegetation experienced when ascending the valley of the Settle river, from the moist ranges of the Outer Himalaya into the dry and higher up, the arid region beyond Wangtu. Changes similar to these but much more striking, are noticed when ascending from the evergreen forest at the foot and on the slopes of the Western Ghats to the crest of the ghats and beyond into the dry country of the Deccan or Mysore. The evergreen forest disappears, its place is taken first by moist, further east by dry deciduous forest, until at last the thorny scrub of the Deccan takes the place of forest.

Excluding the Himalaya, the forester distinguishes two great classes of forests in India: the deciduous forest, which, unless specially protected, is burnt over every year, and the evergreen forest, into which as a rule fires do not enter. The deciduous forests, as is well known, are the most valuable, as they contain most of the really important species. Extensive areas of evergreen forest are only found in the two great moist regions, the western and eastern, and not everywhere in these, for there are large areas in the moist regions stocked with deciduous forest. As a rule the existence of evergreen forest indicates heavier rainfall and moister air, but there are cases where the nature of the soil seems to be an important factor in this respect. Thus in the lower portion of the Thanugyin valley on the British side there is a large stretch of evergreen forest on deep alluvial soil. Marching through this region on my way up the valley in March 1859, I found the mean height of this forest to be 300 ft., with a few specimens of *Antiaris toxicaria*† towering above it. The ground was stocked with trees of all ages, from seedlings to tall pole-wood and creepers, forming a dense mass of vegetation 200 ft. high. Higher up the valley on undulating ground deciduous forest with a considerable amount of Teak prevails. Something similar I have seen on the head waters of the Attaran river, where stretches of alluvial soil are stocked with evergreens, and hills or undulating ground with deciduous forest. Aspect also has something to do with the distribution of these two classes of forest. In Burma I have often seen one side of a valley clothed with evergreen, and the other with deciduous forest. The conditions which in the moist regions of India govern this matter will doubtless eventually be more fully examined. The Kans of the Sorub Taluka of Mysore, isolated patches of evergreen forest, in which the Pepper vine is cultivated, are specially recommended for study.

Stretches of evergreen forest are also found on hills in the intermediate and dry regions, for instance on the Shevaroy and Javadi hills, and in the Cuddapah and Kurnool districts of Madras, where the moisture is greater than in the country surrounding these hills. They are sometimes designated *Gambel's*, *Terminalia pallida*, *Eugenia alternifolia*, *Styphelios potatorum*.

On the east side of the Peninsula, near the coast, under the influence of the North-east Monsoon, extensive tracts of waste lands and low hills are stocked with a kind of nearly evergreen forest growth, which I have designated as semi-evergreen scrub, some of the prominent species of which are: *Flacourtia ramontchi*, *Pterospermum suberifolium*, *Bignonia Mystag*, *Erythrocylon cannyguum*, *Zizyphus Xylopyrus*, *Eugenia bracteata*, *Weberia corymbosa*, *Cathartina parviflora*, *Mabo burifolia*, *Carissa spinarum*, *Elaeagnus buxifolia*.

\* The species of the evergreen forest, even more than Beech and Silver Fir in Europe, spring up and are able to live in deep shade.

† Brandis, *Suggestions on Forest Administration*, Madras, p. 110 (1838).

Every forester and all those who are likely to use this book are familiar with the paramount influence of latitude, elevation and moisture upon forest growth in India, but it is perhaps less generally known that there are numerous species, genera, and even "natural orders," which are found in the east and are wanting in the west and vice versa. As already stated, it is generally recognized that the vegetation of the Western Himalaya has great affinity to that of Western Asia and Europe, while types of China and Japan prevail in the Eastern Himalaya. Putting aside the Himalaya for the present, the affinity of the vegetation in the Western Peninsula\* with that of Africa has long been recognized; it was Hooker who first drew prominent attention to it, and, as already mentioned, in his recent sketch, divides India into three great Botanical areas or regions, a Himalayan, an Eastern and a Western. The following remarks relate to the Western and Eastern Peninsulas of India and the provinces and districts north of the two peninsulas to the foot of the Himalaya. A line drawn from Calcutta northwards to near the foot of the Himalaya will be found convenient to separate these two great divisions, the western and eastern division of India outside the Himalaya.

The Western Peninsula has no *Cupuliferæ* (*Ectolacæ* and *Fagacæ*), no *Coniferæ* with the exception of *Platycarpus latifolia*, and no *Humulidaceæ* or *Saxifragaceæ*, orders which are well represented in eastern India. *Acer* is absent from the Western Peninsula and so are *Thymelacææ*, with the sole exception of *Excoecarion*. Five of the 7 Magnoliaceous genera (*Magnolia*, *Manglietia*, *Talauma*, *Mlicium*, *Schizandra*) are not represented in the west. On the other hand, of *Capparidaceæ* ? *Nelumbria*, *Morus* and *Culaba* are Western, while *Bacca* and *Boydia* are Eastern, the principal genus, *Capparis*, having species in both peninsulas. Of the 12 genera of *Ternstroemiaceæ* 5 (*Pycnanthus*, *Schinus*, *Cassipou*, *Actinidia* and *Sarcocolla*) belong exclusively to the Eastern Flora. Two genera of *Burseraceæ* (*Boswellia* and *Balsamodendron*) belong to Africa, Arabia and the Western Peninsula, but are wanting in the East. Of the 68 species of *Meliaceæ* the majority are eastern or common to both sides, but *Turra*, *Boddaica* and *Chloroxylon* are exclusively western. *Soyoua* may possibly yet be found in the dry region of Upper Burma. Of *Sapotaceæ*, *Gonio* and *Mischocarpus* are eastern, while *Dioscorea* and *Filicium* are exclusively western genera. Among *Anacardiaceæ*, *Nothopogon* is western, while *Parishia*, *Melanorrhiza*, *Nelufonia*, *Dracontolobium*, *Dracontopogon* and *Banca* are exclusively eastern genera. Of *Leguminosæ*, *Mundulca*, *Ongolia*, *Harbickia* and *Frosopis* are western, while *Azalia*, *Orubia*, *Pahudia*, *Amherstia*, *Parkia* and others belong to the Eastern Division. Among *Rosaceæ*, *Pyrus*, *Diosydia*, *Pourthia* and *Eriobotrya* are found in the Eastern but not in the Western Peninsula. Of *Myrtaceæ*, *Rhodomyrtus* belongs to the Western Peninsula, while *Leucospermum*, *Rhodanthea*, *Leptospermum*, *Tridaxia*, *Melaleuca* and *Planchonella* are Eastern genera. Of *Araliaceæ*, *Cornaceæ*, *Rubiaceæ* and *Palmeæ*, numerous genera belong exclusively to the Eastern Flora. In *Sipholacæ*, *Leonidea* is western, while *Sarcoperum* is eastern. *Sauridora* is western, but no *Agapetes*, *Pentapterygium*, *Stryax*, *Gomanthus*, *Congea*, *Lindera*, and *Morus* are found in the Western Region. Of Bamboos, *Gehlantha* is western with one species in the Malay Peninsula; one section of *Oxytenanthra* is Western, while the other section belongs to the eastern peninsula. Most of the other genera have species in the eastern division only, while the 5 large genera *Arundinaria*, *Hambusa*, *Dendrocalamus* and *Leinostachyus* have species both in the western and eastern divisions.

Many genera besides *Oxytenanthra* have distinct sections of Eastern and Western species: for instance *Pterocarpum*, *Holigurnia* and *Commersonia*. Further, a number of western and eastern species are so closely allied that

\*The terms Western and Eastern Peninsula are used in Hooker's great *Flora of British India*.

they may be regarded as various species, unless it is preferred not to recognize any difference between them. As instances I may mention *Diplerocarpus indicus* and *D. turbinatus*, *Flavescarpus tuberculatus* and *F. griseatus*. These cases are analogous to the vicarious species on both sides of the Atlantic, such as *Cercis Siliquastrum* and *C. canadensis*, *Ostrya carpinifolia* and *O. virginiana*.

There are one or two instances of genera, which are found in Eastern India and tropical Africa, but which have not yet been discovered in the Western Peninsula. The most remarkable instance is *Dalbergia bracteata* and *africana*, two species so closely allied, that they have been united in the Flora of British India and of Tropical Africa.

The forester will naturally wish to know to what extent these remarks relate to the more important forest trees. Omitting the trees of the Himalaya, we may single out 60 as being by far the most important among the large number of species here described. Of these sixty, 29 are Western, such as: *Shorea robusta*, *Calorargyrea Societaria*, *Dalbergia latifolia*, *Pterocarpus Marsupium*, 17 are Eastern, such as: *Hopon, obovata*, *Pterocarpus dalbergioides*, *Pinus Khasia* and *Dendrocalamus giganteus*, while 23 belong to both divisions, among them *Xylia dolabriformis*, *Acacia Catechu*, *Terminalia Chebula*, *Lagerstrœmia flor-regia*, *Tectona grandis* and *Simulium arundinaceum*.

The preceding remarks must not be misunderstood. Many genera and species are common to both the Western and Eastern divisions of India. A comparison of localities similar as regards moisture and elevation will show this abundantly. A very remarkable instance of this is mentioned by Hooker on p. 83 of his late *Sketch of the Flora of British India*. He compares the Nilgiri flora with that of the cool regions of the far distant Khasi, Manipur, Naga hills and the hills in Northern Burma. Moisture, elevation and soil are similar, but these localities are separated by 14 degrees of latitude and 17 degrees of longitude. The following are the most remarkable instances mentioned by him: *Rubus*, of which 2 species are common to the Nilgiris and to the hills of Eastern India, is a large cosmopolitan genus. *Hypericum* and *Rhynchospora* belong to the Northern temperate zone, but have representatives in mountainous regions within the tropics, of which *Hypericum Hookerianum*, *H. mysorensis* and *separulense*, *Rhynchospora cingulata* and *R. Wightii* are found on the Nilgiris. Of *Viburnum*, a genus of the temperate and subtropical regions of the Northern Hemisphere, 15 species are found in India, and 4 of them, *V. pauciflorum*, *V. coriaceum*, *V. subantiochicum* and *V. crutescens*, are common to the Western and Eastern region (see p. 361). This most interesting comparison of the Nilgiris and the hills of Eastern India does not invalidate what has been said regarding Eastern and Western genera and species. The Nilgiris have no oaks, no pines, no *Pyrus*, no *Hammamelidaceæ*, no *Saxifragaceæ*, no *Lythraea* or *Pentstemon*, and many other genera common on the hills of Eastern India, are wanting on the Nilgiris.

A most interesting and valuable account has lately been published by Capt. A. T. Gage, I.M.S., of the vegetation in the Mibui district, which forms part of the dry region of the Irawadi valley in Upper Burma. (*Records of the Botanical Survey of India*, vol. III, 17.) This district the author divides into three regions:—I. The mountainous zone comprising the eastern slopes of the Arakan Yoma and a lower range of hills running parallel to the Yoma. II. A narrow flat alluvial belt 4-5 miles wide fringing the western bank of the Irawadi river. III. The desert zone 20-30 miles wide, comprising the greater portion of the district. In this zone only 60 of the 700 species collected by him were found. The most striking feature in the vegetation of this zone, Capt. Gage states (p. 17), is the preponderance of Deccan and Indo-African species. At first sight this would seem to upset much that has been said regarding Western and Eastern species. On page 239 the author gives a list of the species found in the desert zone according to their geographical

distribution, and from this list it appears, that out of the 60 species 11 are found in the Deccan and 8 are distributed from Africa to India, while the rest are endemic in Burma, are distributed over other parts of India, over Malaya, China and Australia, or are found in a large portion of the tropical zone. Of the 19 Deccan and African species most are found in other parts of India besides the Deccan, and the remark made by Capt. Gage, interesting as it is, does not affect what has here been said regarding the difference in the vegetation of Western and Eastern India outside the Himalaya.

The effect of the climatic factors which have influenced the character of forest growth in India, the chief being elevation, latitude and moisture, is readily intelligible, while the difference in the vegetation of the Western and Eastern divisions is not so easily explained. It might be supposed that the soil in these two great divisions of India was different, and that this would account for the remarkable facts here mentioned. This view may be supported by the extensive area covered with basaltic rocks in the Western peninsula, a formation which, as far as known, is not found in the Eastern division of India. In spite of this fact, however, it cannot in any way be said that the character of the soils is essentially different in these two great divisions of the country. The difference between western and eastern species rather points to changes which in remote ages must have taken place in the configuration and climate of the country, a most interesting subject, which however cannot be discussed here.

One of the most important steps taken by Dr. Schlich, when organizing the Indian Forest School in connexion with the Cooper's Hill Engineering College, was to arrange, not only for the teaching of systematic botany, but to insist upon the students becoming familiar with the anatomy and physiology of trees, so that they should thoroughly understand the development, nutrition, and propagation of plants. Further, that their attention should be directed to important biological features, which are not generally dealt with in books on systematic botany. Professor Marshall Ward, whom Dr. Schlich fortunately secured to carry out this plan, managed to instil some of his own enthusiasm into his students, and it has often given me intense pleasure to witness the keen interest in general botanical questions on the part of young Indian foresters at home on leave, who had the privilege of his teaching. I feel assured that at the Delhi Forest School also, the necessity of studying the general branches of botany is fully understood.

Under these circumstances I thought myself justified in introducing here and there a few very brief remarks on such points in regard to the anatomical structure chiefly of the timber, and on important biological features, which I thought might be useful to foresters. Our knowledge of the structure of the stem, chiefly of climbing shrubs in India, is as yet very incomplete. What I have incidentally mentioned in this book may perhaps induce some foresters or others, to pay more attention to this subject. Equally important is the study of anomalous wood structure in the case of trees, such as *Coccoloba laurifolia*, most *Combrétaceæ*, *Dalbergia paniculata*, *Stychnos*, the woody species of *Plumbaginaceæ*, *Nyctaginaceæ*, *Amorcanthaceæ* and *Chenopodiaceæ*.

The bright colouring of the young shoots of evergreen trees, which delights the eye in *Mesua ferrea*, *Acer oblongum*, *Ancheritia nobilis*, *Quercus incana*, is well known, but has been fully described in the case of a few species only. The autumn colouring of deciduous species, which is so marked a feature in the temperate zone and which is not uncommon in the Himalaya (*Vitis alicoccata*, formerly known as *V. himalayana*, *Acer Campbellii*) is rare in the rest of India, yet there are noteworthy exceptions, such as *Terminalia Catappa*, *Anogeonnis latifolia*, *A. pedunculata* and *Antidesma diandrum*. Doubtless there are others besides. The study of gregarious species and of such as have the tendency to form pure forests naturally interests foresters. The factors, however, which enable *Shorea robusta*, *Dipterocarpus tuber-*

*calafus*, *Hardwickia binata* to get and retain the upper hand over other species and to form pure forests, are by no means fully understood. In connexion with this subject the coincidences in some cases of periodical flowering and gregarious habit should be mentioned (*Haraboo*, *Strobilanthes*, cf. Brandis in *Ind. Agr.* XXV. 1.). The nature of the reserve materials which nourish the germinating seedling, starch in *Samboos*, oil in the cotyledons of *Bazila*, and the endosperm of the *Coco nut*, the horny substance (cellulose) of the endosperm in *Coffea* and other *Rubiaceae* and in *Eleuter*, is by no means known of all Indian trees. Many woody climbers, but not all to the same extent, yield, when cut like the vine in Europe in spring, large quantities of watery fluid, and the joints of many bamboos at a certain age are full of water. An accurate record on the spot of observations on these and other important biological matters will prove to be of real value. What is required in the first instance is an accurate record of facts, on the ground of which general conclusions can be framed hereafter.

A thorough study of the life, the habits and the requirements of trees will be found to be of great assistance in devising measures for guarding against diseases and other calamities, and for gradually increasing the annual yield of timber and other forest produce per acre. It is chiefly when an unexpected and unexplained calamity arises, such as the Spike disease in sandal wood, that the forester feels the need of a more intimate acquaintance with the life of trees.

There is a class of shrubs which I am disposed to call plants of mountain torrents, and which merit the attention of those who are likely to use this book. The following may here be mentioned as instances: *Cassinia caudata*, *Rhynchos stricta*, *Rhabdia hylalides*, *Litsea angustifolia*, *Homonola ripens*, *Ficus semicarpa*, *Ficus lanceolata*. These and other shrubs grow in masses in rocky or shingly stream-beds, dry during half the year and entirely submerged several times, often for a week or longer, during the rains. Their organization must be peculiar, and merits special study.

I have thought it right in this book to mention a number of species which are only undershrubs, because I consider that their study may be useful to foresters and others in India. They belong to genera comprising large or middle-sized trees. After the fires of the hot season have passed through the grasslands of the Subhimalayan tract and of other parts of India, in the midst of the black desolation, which is the result of these fires, we often come across a large blossom coming out of the ground, looking at a distance like a beautiful rose with numerous long delicate filaments. This is *Cerypa herbarum*, closely allied to *Cerypa arborea*, a large tree of India and Burma. Soon after the flowers a tuft of leaves appears, and during the rains the fruit ripens, looking like a large green apple. Through the action of the leaves the woody rootstock underground steadily increases in size and, though the fires of the following season destroy all shoots above ground, the rootstock remains unharmed, and annually brings forth flowers, leaves and fruit. The undershrubs which behave in a similar fashion are very numerous, belonging to many orders. *Gracina repens* with edible fruit, *Ochna pumila* with large golden yellow flowers, *Erythrina rosea* with an upright raceme of scarlet flowers may be mentioned as instances.\* They must not be confounded with temporary undershrubs, such as are formed through the action of the annual fires, by all trees that coppice readily. Seedlings of *Sal*, *Teak*, *Zizyphus jujuba*, *Terminalia* and many other trees which spring up in grasslands or in the forest, are cut back to the ground by the annual fires, and here also, through the action of the leaves, a large woody irregularly-shaped rootstock is formed, which throws up coppice shoots that are destroyed by the fires of the hot season. But when the area is protected against these fires, these coppice shoots grow

\* The more prominent species of this class, besides those mentioned, are: *Cinnam*, *Flemingia strobilifera*, *Combretum canariense*, *Mussaenda indica*, *M. sapida*, *Indigofera Hamiltonii*, *Jacquinum Santalinum*, *Prema nana*.

up into trees.\* What becomes of the permanent undershrubs here described, when the area is protected against fire, is not known; probably, they are smothered by the surrounding vegetation. That some of these undershrubs were cultivated long ago in the Calcutta Botanic Garden is evident from Roxburgh's *Flora Indica*, but no record exists whether they had changed their habit when no longer exposed to the régime of annual fires.

In the old *Forest Flora of North-West and Central India* I draw attention to a number of these remarkable undershrubs, and wrote regarding them on a later occasion *Ind. For.* XXVI. 10. It has given me great pleasure to find that Mr. Dutailie, in his excellent *Flora of the Upper Gangetic Plain*, has fully recognized the importance of these interesting species, and it is satisfactory that in the Park of the Dehra Dun Forest School Kanjilal has at my suggestion commenced to cultivate a number (particularly *Greedia sapida*) in order to see whether they will change their habits when no longer exposed to the annual fires. It is possible, though not proved, that trees or large shrubs may, by the continuous action of the annual fires, gradually have been converted into undershrubs. Against this idea, however, stands the fact that *Careya herbacea*, *Erythrina resinata* and most other species adverted to, differ from the arborescent species of the same genus by very definite characters in leaves, flowers and fruit. As far as known at present, *Prema* is the only genus which forms an exception in this respect. No less than 5 undershrubs are known in this genus, and 3 of these can hardly be separated by characters other than habit from species which are trees or large shrubs (cf. *P. plagiata*, *P. amplexicaulis* and *P. macrophylla*, p. 511). Similar undershrubs are known from tropical Africa, and there are species in the Arctic regions (*Corylus americana*, *C. canadensis*, *Rubus arcticus*), the shoots of which are killed annually by the frost of winter, the underground rootstock remaining alive.

I am fully aware that in speaking of these undershrubs and in describing them, in this book I lay myself open to the charge of inconsistency. At the outset I said that the object of this book was entirely practical. I admit that no forest revenue can be made out of these undershrubs, and that they are not likely ever to play an important part in the system of forest management. But foresters who may cultivate these remarkable species will thereby be induced more completely to study the laws which govern the habits of plants and the conditions which may under certain circumstances cause the development and mutation of species. Indeed, I go further, and would venture to suggest that some of these remarkable undershrubs be cultivated in Indian Forest Gardens, although they are not likely immediately to increase the forest revenue. Their study may quite unexpectedly throw light upon some important forest questions. At the present day this may be pronounced fanciful by my young friends in India, and they may regret that their old friend has indulged in such fancies. They will I hope relent when they find practical suggestions of other kinds in this book which I trust will be of real use to them in their work.

It now remains to express my deep gratitude to all those who have assisted me in this arduous work. During the progress of it I have had the great privilege of discussing many important points with Sir William Thiselton-Dyer, with Dr. Dukinfield H. Scott, Mr. W. B. Hemsley, Dr. Otto Stapf, Mr. C. B. Clarke, and with Dr. Augustine Henry. Mr. James Ramsay Drummond has kindly given me much valuable information regarding trees and shrubs of the Punjab. To Mr. C. H. Wright, of the Herbarium, Kew, I am indebted for the care which he has devoted to the index and for the assistance he has given me in preparing the manuscript for the press and in correcting the proofs. Mr. Martin Cole has been most useful in preparing excellent microscopic slides whenever I required them. Several Indian officers, while

\* *Greedia scabrophylla* at times is an undershrub, when exposed to the annual fires; in other places it grows into a tall shrub. Other shrubs probably behave in the same manner.

on furlough at home, have assisted me materially in the work. Colonel A. A. Barrett has helped me to work up *Bauhinia*, and otherwise assisted me greatly. Mr. H. H. Haines has most generously devoted considerable time, while at home to furlough, in assisting me in *Cassipouira*, *Rhamnus* and *Amphidiscus*. Mr. A. V. Brown, late Conservator of Forests in Ceylon and now Director of Woods and Forests in the Sudan, together with Mrs. Brown, have enabled me by their careful dissections and sketches to understand the species of *Stylocolobus* and other difficult genera. Mr. C. B. Smeles has devoted a great part of his furlough from Burma to working up with me oaks and chestnuts, Ficus, palms and bamboos. His intimate practical knowledge of the bamboos of Upper Burma, their appearance and mode of growth, has been invaluable, and without his help I could never have mastered this difficult order. In connection with bamboos I wish to state that Dr. Otto Stapf has communicated to me the result of his as yet unpublished researches, which establish two great divisions of bamboos, one with, the other without endosperm in the ripe seed. Mr. T. F. Boardman has from the beginning been most useful in regard to the forest vegetation of Travancore. As already mentioned, Mr. Gilbert Rogers has given me most valuable information about palms and bamboos of the Andamans. Mr. A. E. Wild, late Conservator of Forests, Bengal, has helped me steadily from the beginning in examining the specimens at the Museum of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.

I tender my thanks to His Majesty's Secretary of State for India for having purchased 300 copies of this book. Mr. C. H. Clarke has been a true friend in this matter; without his intervention the book would probably never have been published. The publishers have placed me under obligations by not losing patience with the long delay and the great bulk of the work, neither of which I anticipated when I commenced it.

I am keenly alive to the many imperfections of this work, and I know that numerous errors and omissions will be discovered in it. With the ever-widening mass of detail that had to be mastered, this, at my time of life, was perhaps unavoidable. In spite of these imperfections, the book will I hope in some respects facilitate the progress of good forest management in India. Not that the knowledge of species means good forest management. But it is the first step towards the study of matters which are of real importance to forestry: the habits, mode and rate of growth of trees, their ability to appropriate certain mineral substances from the soil, the capacity of their leaves and other green parts to take up carbon dioxide and to form timber, a capacity which varies in different species of trees to a degree not yet sufficiently recognized by botanists, and finally their habits of flowering and seeding, as well as their ability to regenerate themselves from coppice shoots or root-suckers. The study of the agricultural requirements of the different species is the foundation of a successful system of treatment, leading up to the greatest annual production of timber and other forest produce per acre. Foresters in India should always bear in mind that botany is not forestry, but that the knowledge of species is indispensable. With the enormous number of genera and species in India the acquisition of this knowledge is difficult. I hope I may have succeeded in smoothing the way a little, and in this hope I wish all my young friends, whether they have learnt their profession in Europe or at the Imperial Forest School in India, an honorable and prosperous career in the Indian forests. Should any one look down upon them because their work makes no show and does not bear fruit immediately, like that of the engineer and other public officers, they will console themselves with the proud consciousness that they are the guardians of the future and permanent interests of the 300 millions who inhabit the great British Indian Empire, and that they are contributing materially to ensure the comfort and welfare of future generations.

## SYNOPSIS OF NATURAL ORDERS

The distinguishing characters are selected with special reference to the trees and shrubs described in this work.

### First Class. ANGIOSPERMS.

Flowers bisexual or unisexual, as a rule with perianth, consisting of one or several whorls of leaves, free or connate (calyx and corolla). Ovary enclosed in an ovary, fertilized by the pollen-tube growing towards them through the tissue of stigma and style. Seeds enclosed in the fruit, embryo straight or curved, with or without endosperm.

### First Sub-Class. DICOTYLEDONS.

The stem consists of pith, wood, bast and bark, which form concentric cylinders, wood and bast being separated in the growing stem by a continuous layer of thin soft cells (cambium), which are transformed into new wood on the outside of the wood cylinder, and into new bast on the inside of the hollow bast cylinder. The wood consists of wood-fibres, vessels, wood-parenchyma and medullary rays. Many climbers have anomalous structure, also the erect woody species of *Plumbaginaceae*, *Nyctaginaceae*, *Amarantaceae* and *Chenopodiaceae* and a few trees of other orders; *Coccoloba laurifolia*, *Dalbergia paniculata*, most *Celastraceae*, *Strychnos*, and the neo-Indian *Drinys*. Leaves net-veined. Parts of perianth, calyx or corolla usually in fours or fives. Embryo with two cotyledons which, when the seed germinates, are as a rule raised above ground (in *Garcinia*, *Ochrocarpus* and *Mexan* the embryo consists of a homogeneous fleshy mass).

### I. POLYPETALÆ.

Flowers in the majority of species bisexual, as a rule with both calyx and corolla, the corolla consisting of distinct petals.

#### A. THALAMIFLORÆ (including *Dis(floræ)*).

Seeds in the majority of cases distinct, petals and stamens hypogynous, ovary free. A well-developed disk in Orders 13 *Tamaricaceae*, 25 *Rutaceae*, 26 *Samarubaceae*, 43 *Moringaceae*, in Orders 28-32, 34-41 and in a few genera of 7 *Cappariaceae*, 10 *Bixaceae* and 21 *Tiliaceae*.

1. *Simarubaceae*, p. 1. Sepals deciduous, often petaloid. Stamens 2, anthers adnate, longitudinally dehiscent. Carpels numerous, free, 1-celled.

2. *Tiliaceae*, p. 5. L. alternate, simple, pinnatifid, petioles sheathing. Fl. large, white or yellow. Sepals 5, imbricate, persistent, petals 5, caducous. Carpels one or many, more or less cohering, styles free.

3. *Magnoliaceae*, p. 9. L. alternate, simple, most genera with exserted deciduous stipules. Sepals and petals alike, in whorls of three, imbricate, deciduous. Stamens 8, anthers basifixed. Carpels numerous, usually distinct, generally on an elongated torus. Embryo minute, endosperm uniform.

4. *Alnus*, p. 9. L. alternate, simple, stipules none. Sepals 5, petals in one or two distinct whorls. Stamens usually 4, filaments short or none, anther-cells elongate in a broad connective. Carpels distinct in fruit (adherent in *Alnus*). Seeds large, embryo small, epispemia cuneate.
5. *Menispermaceae*, p. 21. Usually ellipsoids with broad medullary rays and others of animal or wood structure. L. alternate, simple, mostly palmately, often peltate, stipules 0. Fl. small, unisexual, trimerous, sepals usually free. Stamens opposite to petals, usually 6, carpels free, as a rule 3. Embryo curved, with or without endosperm.
6. *Berberidaceae*, p. 27. L. alternate, glabrous, sepals and petals alike, usually trimerous, caducous. Stamens opposite to petals, anthers adnate, as a rule opening by valves. Carpels distinct, often one only. Endosperm fleshy.
7. *Caryophyllaceae*, p. 31. L. as a rule alternate, stipules often present and spinose. Fl. usually bisexual, often zygomorphic. As a rule sepals 4, petals 4. Stamens generally numerous, filaments filiform. Carpels connate into a 4-celled ovary with 2-4 parietal placentas, often on an elongated gynostem. Embryo curved, endosperm 0 or scanty.
8. *Ranunculaceae*, p. 37. L. alternate, stipules minute or 0. Fl. in spikes or racemes, often zygomorphic, calyx 4-7-lobed. Stamens usually numerous, seated on a hypogynous disk. Carpels connate into a 1-celled ovary with 2-6 parietal placentas. Seeds numerous, reniform, endosperm 0.
9. *Filices*, p. 37. L. as a rule alternate, stipules small or leafy. Fl. regular or zygomorphic, sepals 3, imbricate, persistent, petals 3. Stamens 3, filaments short or 0, connectives broad and often produced above, anthers connate or renate round the ovary. Carpels connate into a one-celled ovary with usually 3 parietal placentas. Seeds small, embryo straight in a fleshy endosperm.
10. *Biacetaceae*, p. 38. L. alternate, simple mostly dentate, stipules small or 0. Fl. regular, 4- or 5-merous, stamens usually numerous. Ovary 1-celled, seeds few, renate or with pale testa.
11. *Pittosporaceae*, p. 42. L. alternate, simple, entire, stipules 0. Fl. regular, pentamerous and pentandrous, sepals free, as well as petals imbricate, anthers versatile. Embryo small, in copious endosperm.
12. *Asplundaceae*, p. 43. L. alternate, simple, quite entire, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, zygomorphic, sepals 5, the 2 inner larger, petaloid, petals 3 or 2. Stamens as a rule 8, filaments usually connate in a dist. sheath, anthers mostly opening by terminal pores.
13. *Tournefortiaceae*, p. 45. L. alternate, small, generally scale-like. Fl. regular, in spikes, racemes or panicles, sepals and petals usually free, pentamerous, sometimes tetramerous. Stamens as many as petals or twice their number. Capsule 2-5-valved, woody-tubed or winged.
14. *Hypericaceae*, p. 47. L. opposite, often gland-dotted, stipules 0. Fl. regular, bisexual, sepals 5, imbricate, petals 5, contorted in bud. Stamens numerous, anthers usually connate into 2 or 3 bundles, anthers versatile. Endosperm 0.
15. *Guttiferaceae*, p. 48. Juice resinous, yellow or greenish. Fl. opposite, simple, usually coriaceous, stipules 0. Fl. regular, unisexual or polygamous, sepals 5, mostly in decussate pairs, petals as a rule 2-6, balustrate or contorted. Fl. usually induplicate, seeds large, endosperm 0.
16. *Trochodendraceae*, p. 51. L. alternate, simple, generally coriaceous, stipules 0. Fl. regular, as a rule bisexual, sepals and petals usually pentamerous and pentandrous. Stamens generally numerous, ovary 3-5-celled.
17. *Dipterocarpaceae*, p. 53. Resinous trees. L. alternate, usually simple, penninerved, stipules large, enclosing the bud. Fl. bisexual, regular, segments 5, some or all as a rule much enlarged in fr. Petals 5, contorted, anthers 10 or more, anthers adnate to filaments. Fruit indehiscent, 1-seeded.
18. *Asclepiadaceae*, p. 56. Glabrous, woody climbers, not resinous. L. entire, stipules indurate, caducous. Fl. bisexual, regular, pentamerous, calyx adnate to the 1-celled ovary, segments much enlarged in fr.
19. *Melastomaceae*, p. 74. Wood soft and light. L. alternate, mostly stipulate, generally palmately, hairs usually stellate. Fl. as a rule bisexual, regular, supported by 3 or more bracteoles. Sepals 5, valvate, more or less connate, petals 5, hairs adnate to staminal-column, contorted in bud. Stamens numerous, filaments variously connate, anthers 1-celled.
20. *Scrophulariaceae*, p. 79. L. alternate, mostly stipulate, hairs often stellate. Sepals 5, valvate, more or less connate, petals 5 or none. Stamens commonly monadelphous, anthers 2-celled. Fr. a dehiscent capsule or a whorl of distinct carpels.
21. *Polemoniaceae*, p. 81. L. alternate, simple, stipules deciduous. Fl. regular, almost always bisexual. Sepals 5, usually connate, valvate in bud. Stamens numerous, anthers 2-celled. Ovary 2-10-celled.
22. *Linaceae*, p. 86. L. alternate, simple, entire. Fl. bisexual, regular, sepals and petals pentamerous, sometimes tetramerous. Stamens 5 or 10, half the number often

sterile, filaments united at base, anthers versatile. Ovary 2-5-celled. Capsule dehiscing septically.

23. *Melastomaceae*, p. 108. L. usually opposite, simple entire, stipules small or 0. Fl. often zygomorphic, calyx 3-5-lobed, petals 5, often hairy. Stamens 10, sometimes unequal. Fr. usually of one or more winged samaras.

24. *Geraniaceae* (Juncaceae), p. 110. L. alternate, imparipinnate, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, sepals 5 petals 5, stamens 10. Fr. fleshy, fleshy, 5-celled.

25. *Rutaceae*, p. 111. L. pinnate, dotted with translucent glands, stipules 0. Fl. regular, sepals and petals 4 or 5, stamens 4-5 or 8-10, filaments inserted on the outside of the disk.

26. *Simarubaceae*, p. 121. Bark bitter; L. alternate, stipules deciduous or 0. Fl. regular, small, often unisexual, sepals 3-5, usually 5-merous, petals 3-5. Stamens as many as petals or double their number, inserted outside the disk.

27. *Oxalidaceae*, p. 128. L. alternate, simple, glabrous, stipulate. Fr. regular, bisexual. Sepals 4 or 5, free, imbricate, persistent, petals 5 or more, deciduous, stamens 10 or 12, anthers imbricated. Fr. of 3-10 one- or few-seeded drupes.

28. *Hamamelidaceae*, p. 129. Resinous. L. alternate, imparipinnate, sometimes 1-foliate. Fl. small, regular, calyx 5-5-lobed, petals 5-5. Stamens as many as petals or twice their number, inserted on the disk or outside at its base. Ovary 2-5-celled, ovules 2 in each cell.

29. *Malvaceae*, p. 131. L. alternate, generally pinnate, stipules 0. Fl. regular, in cyathose panicles, calyx small, 4-5-cleft, petals 4-5, stamens twice the number of petals. Filaments generally united into a tube, disk between stamens and ovary, often tubular.

30. *Caulifloraceae*, p. 141. L. alternate, entire, stipules stipules deciduous. Fl. 1-sexual or polygamous, petals 5, notched or bifid, stamens 4, disk of 5 glands, alternating with stamens. Ovary pubescent 2-2-celled, ovules 2, collateral to each cell. Endosperm 0, cotyledons thick.

31. *Menispermaceae*, p. 147. L. alternate, stipules 0. Fl. small, as a rule bisexual, calyx small or wanting, stamens opposite to petals or 2. Ovary at base often 2-5-celled, small, pendulous from a free axile placenta. Drupe 1-seeded. In Engler & Prantl, *Natural Pflanzenfam.* III, 1, 231 placed near *Loranthaceae* and *Santalaceae*.

32. *Umbelliflorae*, p. 150. L. generally alternate, stipules 0. Fl. small, 1-sexual or polygamous, calyx small or wanting, stamens alternating with petals. Ovary 1-celled, drupe 1-seeded.

33. *Ericaceae*, p. 151. L. alternate, simple, usually coriaceous and evergreen, stipules minute. Fl. regular, usually 1-sexual, calyx 4-5-lobed, petals 4-5, gamete at base. Stamens 4-5, alternating with petals, disk 0. Fr. a drupe supported by the persistent calyx, some 1-seeded, 2 or more.

34. *Myrsinaceae*, p. 157. L. simple, as a rule opposite, stipules minute or none. Fl. regular, small, bisexual or polygamous, calyx small, 4- or 5-lobed, persistent. Disk large, surrounding the base of the 2-5-celled ovary or partially enclosing it, stamens 4-5, rarely 10, inserted on the disk.

35. *Ranunculaceae*, p. 157. Branchlets or stipules often spinose, L. simple. Fl. small, regular, calyx 4-5-cleft, lobes triangular, valvate in bud, disk lining or filling the calyx-tube, petals inserted at the mouth of calyx-tube. Stamens opposite to petals, often enclosed by them.

36. *Urticaceae*, p. 173. Climbers, L. alternate, often compound. Fl. regular, calyx small, entire or 4-5-dentate, petals 4-5, valvate in bud. Stamens opposite to petals, inserted outside or between the lobes of the disk. Fr. a berry.

37. *Scrophulariaceae*, p. 181. L. opposite, stipulate, compound, leaflets stipellate. Fl. regular, bisexual, pentamerous, stamens 5, inserted outside the disk. Ovary 2-celled.

38. *Scrophulariaceae*, p. 181. L. opposite, stipules 0. Fl. regular, polygamous, calyx 5-12-parted, deciduous. Stamens generally 8, inserted outside or upon (rarely inside) the disk. Fruiting carpels winged.

39. *Sepidaceae*, p. 184. L. alternate (opposite in *Decales*), stipules 0. Fl. sometimes zygomorphic, mostly polygamous. Stamens inserted between disk and ovary, filaments usually hairy, disk frequently unilateral. Ovary 3-celled, often 8-lobed.

40. *Schizocarpaceae*, p. 193. L. alternate, stipules 0. Fl. small, calyx 4-5-parted, stamens 4-5, opposite to petals, anther-cells distinct, usually adnate to a large connective.

41. *Asclepiadaceae*, p. 195. L. in most genera alternate, stipules 0. Fl. regular, calyx 5-5-cleft (pentamerous in *Obolus*), petals 5-5, rarely 0. Stamens alternating with petals, inserted inside, rarely on the disk. Ovary in 2 genera inferior, drupe 2-5-seeded.

42. *Cucurbitaceae*, p. 200. L. opposite, simple, stipules 0. Fl. regular, bisexual, pentamerous, stamens 10. Fruiting carpels 5, distinct, 1-seeded, enclosed in the persistent persistent petals.

43. *Moraceae*, p. 200. Wood soft, lobed, L. alternate, bi- or tri-pinnate, pinnae and leaflets opposite, glands at base of petioles and pinnae. Fl. large, bisexual, pentamerous, petals unequal. Fertile stamens 5, opposite to petals, alternating with sterile stamens. Fr. a long 1-celled 3-valved pod.

B. CALYCIFLORÆ.

Calyx gamopetalous, often adnate to ovary. Petals inserted on calyx, or on disk inside calyx-tube.

- 14. *Cucurbitaceæ*, p. 270. L. alternate, imparipinnate or 1-foliate, leaflets entire, venation stipulate &c. Fl. usually bisexual and regular, pentamerous, petals linear. Many specimens in the uppermost segments generally shorter and often sterile. Calyx 5-lobed, usually hairy, ovules 2, collateral. Fruiting capsule 3-valved.
- 15. *Leguminosæ*, p. 274. L. stipulate, as a rule alternate and pinnate, fl. bisexual, petals 5, in the majority of genera zygomorphic, standard 10 or 2. Carpel one free, ovules usually numerous, attached to the inner suture. Fr. 1-celled pod, sometimes gibbously 0.
- 16. *Ranuncul.*, p. 277. L. stipulate, usually alternate. Fl. pentamerous, as a rule regular and bisexual, stamens usually numerous. Carpels mostly distinct, often adnate to and enclosed in the calyx-tube. Albumen 0 or scanty.
- 17. *Saxifragosæ*, p. 281. L. simple. Fl. regular, 4- or 5-merous, calyx free or adnate to ovary, stamens free, as many as petals, twice the number of numerous carpels 2 or numerous, usually distinct, aplochromous. Seeds small, embryo minute, in copious albumen.
- 18. *Hamamelidaceæ*, p. 284. L. alternate, stipules usually deciduous. Fl. in separate heads or spikes, usually bicentric, calyx-tube none or less points to ovary, ovary 2-celled, styles 2, usually persistent. Testa shining.
- 19. *Malvaceæ*, p. 292. L. opposite, stipules usually cartilaginous and entire, scars of stipules usually prominent, stipules interpetiolar, deciduous. Fl. regular, generally bisexual, calyx more or less 5-lobed, lobes as a rule persistent, petals arranged as scales, stamens usually twice the number of petals. Fr. various, usually 1-seeded.
- 20. *Casahuateæ*, p. 293. L. simple, entire, stipules 0. Fl. usually bisexual and regular, calyx-tube adnate to ovary and produced beyond its segments 4-5, 5-lobed, petals often wanting. Stamens as many as calyx-segments or twice their number, persistent. Fr. generally angled or winged.
- 21. *Martaceæ*, p. 310. L. simple, generally quite entire, either opposite with minute basist glan- or alternate without glands. Stipules 0. Fl. regular, as a rule bisexual. Ovary enclosed in and generally adnate to calyx-tube. Stamens 2, inserted with the petals in the mouth of calyx-tube.
- 22. *Melastomaceæ*, p. 312. L. opposite, calyx or nearly so, usually with 5-lobed lobes, no trichome glands, stipules 0. Fl. regular, bisexual, calyx-tube none or partially adnate to ovary, segments 4 or 5, deciduous. Stamens twice the number of calyx-segments, inserted with petals on the edge of calyx-tube, connective often persistent, segments valvate, often with intermediate teeth, petals when present imbricate and crumpled in bud. Ovary as a rule superior.
- 23. *Scandaceæ*, p. 312. L. alternate, distinct, stipules small. Fl. regular, mono-epitrous, generally bisexual. Calyx persistent, tube short. Carpels 2-3-valved, seeds numerous.
- 24. *Rubiaceæ*, p. 314. L. alternate, usually lobed. Fl. regular, unisexual in *Fagraea*, bisexual in *Psychotria*.
- 25. *Dialium*, p. 316. *Tournefortiæ*. L. deciduous, petiolate, broadly ovate. Fl. dioecious, calyx deeply 3-lobed, petals 0, segments 4. Capsule crowned by the persistent calyx-segments, the valves terminating in the persistent styles.
- 26. *Cuculidæ*, p. 316. (*Opuntia*). Stems and branches succulent, prostrate. Fl. regular, bisexual, solitary, calyx-tube adnate to ovary, petals numerous, imbricate, stamens 2. Fr. fleshy, seeds numerous.
- 27. *Araliaceæ*, p. 317. L. alternate, simple or compound. Fl. regular, usually pentamerous and umbellate. Calyx adnate to ovary, usually entire, petals numerous. Stamens inserted outside the epigynous disk, anthers didymous.
- 28. *Cucurbit.*, p. 324. L. entire, stipules 0. Fl. regular, calyx-tube adnate to ovary, limb persistent, segments small, petals 4 or 5, inserted with stamens round an epigynous disk. Fr. drupaceous.

II. GAMOPETALE.

Flowers in the majority of species bisexual, as a rule with both calyx and corolla, corolla gamopetalous.

- 29. *Caryophyllaceæ*, p. 327. L. opposite, stipules usually 0. Fl. bisexual, calyx-tube adnate to ovary, limb 5-lobed, corolla often zygomorphic, lobes 6. Stamens inserted on the corolla-tube.

61. *Abies*, p. 254. L. opposite, sometimes whorled, stipules as a rule interpetiolar. Fl. as a rule bisexual and regular, calyx-tube adnate to ovary, corolla inserted round the epigynous disk, stamens inserted on the corolla-tube, alternating with its lobes. Ovary as a rule 2-celled.
62. *Casearia*, p. 288. L. as a rule alternate, stipules 0. Inflorescence a dense brush of many small fl. sessile on a broad receptacle and enclosed in an involucre of winged or imbricate bracts. Calyx usually a ring of hairs on the top of the ovary, stamens on the corolla-tube, anthers usually connate, connective produced upwards.
63. *Podocarpus*, p. 300. (*Saxonia*). L. alternate, simple, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, in short axillary cymes, calyx adnate to ovary, lobes 5. Corolla oblique, split on the back, stamens 5 inserted at the base of the corolla. Fr. a drupe, crowned by the enlarged calyx-segments.
64. *Eriocaulon*, p. 300. L. alternate, simple, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, 4- or 5-merous, stamens as a rule twice the number of corolla-lobes, anther-cells opening at the top by pores or short slits. Ovary inferior or superior, 4, 5- or many-celled, ovules numerous on axillary placentae.
65. *Epacridaceae*, p. 312. (*Leskeaceae*). L. alternate, coriaceous, longitudinally nerve. Fl. 5-merous, anthers 1-celled, opening by a single longitudinal slit.
66. *Planchonaceae*, p. 413. L. alternate, entire. Fl. regular, bisexual, pentamerous, closed bud by lamina, calyx 5-ribbed, ovary 1-celled, ovule 1.
67. *Myrtilaceae*, p. 413. L. alternate, simple, generally gland-dotted, stipules 0. Calyx persistent, often enlarged in fr. Corolla-tube short or none, stamens opposite the corolla-segments. Ovary 1-celled, ovules on a free central placenta.
68. *Scyphaceae*, p. 421. L. entire, usually alternate and coriaceous. Fl. bisexual, calyx persistent, segments 4-8, sinces distinct, corolla-tube short, lobes 4-24. Free 1-2-celled berry, seeds 2, with a crustaceous shining testa.
69. *Elaeagnaceae*, p. 428. L. entire, as a rule alternate, stipules 0. Fl. regular, usually dioecious, calyx gamosepalous, persistent and generally enlarged in fr., segments 3-6, corolla segments 3-5, stamens usually twice the number of corolla-lobes, filaments variously connate at base, often in pairs, anthers basifixed. Kind of fr. tuckersome, seeds embedded in soft or viscid pulp.
70. *Myrtaceae*, p. 437. L. alternate, stip. 0. Fl. bisexual, regular, 4-5-merous, calyx superior or inferior, limb persistent, petals free or connate, stamens 10 or numerous. Ovary 1-2-celled, ovules 1 or few on the inner angle.
71. *Celastraceae*, p. 442. L. as a rule opposite, stip. 0. Fl. regular, as a rule bisexual, in trichotomous panicles, calyx small, often truncate. Stamens 2. Filaments usually short, ovary free, 2-celled, ovules 1 or 2 in each cell.
72. *Sarcocodoneae*, p. 453. Glabrous, l. opposite, entire, stipules minute. Fl. small, tetramerous, calyx small, corolla membranous. Ovary free, 1-2-celled.
73. *Myrsinaceae*, p. 454. L. entire, as a rule opposite or whorled, stipules 0 or small, sometimes intrapetiolar. Fl. regular, bisexual, usually pentamerous. Calyx free, corolla-limb spreading, mostly contracted in bud, stamens 5, inserted in the corolla-tube. Carpels 2, usually distinct. Seeds often with a tuft of hairs. Endosperm fleshy.
74. *Andropogoneae*, p. 455. L. entire, as a rule opposite, stipules 0. Fl. regular, bisexual, pentamerous. Calyx inferior, sepals pubescent in bud. Stamens 5, inserted on the base of the corolla, anthers coherent or connate, enclosing the stigma, pollen-tube as a rule united into waxy masses. Corolla corolline or staminal. Carpels 2, distinct. Seeds usually winged and surrounded by a dense brush of hairs. Embryo large, in fleshy endosperm.
75. *Loasaceae*, p. 473. L. opposite, simple, generally connate by interpetiolar stipules or by a raised line. Fl. regular, usually bisexual, ovary free, 2-celled. Embryo stipules, in copious endosperm.
76. *Bombylaceae*, p. 478. L. as a rule alternate and simple, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, as a rule regular and pentamerous, in unilateral spikes or racemes, calyx free, persistent, limb valvate in bud. Ovary superior, cells 2, each with 2 ovules, or 4, each with one ovule. Fr. a drupe or consisting of 4 nutlets.
77. *Cassipouaceae*, p. 480. L. alternate, stipules 0. Fl. large, bisexual, regular, pentamerous, stigma distinct, persistent. Fr. a berry or capsule, seeds 2-4.
78. *Solanaceae*, p. 480. L. as a rule alternate, stipules 0. Fl. regular, pentamerous, calyx usually gamosepalous, ovary free. Fr. a berry or capsule, seeds numerous.
79. *Scrophulariaceae*, p. 481. (*Hydrocotylaceae*, *Broadia*). L. usually opposite, stip. 0. Fl. usually bisexual, corolla bilabiate, stamens 4, didynamous. Fr. a capsule, seeds numerous.
80. *Rhizophoraceae*, p. 491. L. usually opposite, compound, leaflets opposite, stip. 0. Fl. bisexual, generally zygomorphic, calyx gamosepalous, truncate, split or toothed. Ovary free, supported by an annular disk. Fr. often elongated, generally dehiscent, the two valves separating from the dissepiment, to which numerous seeds are attached.

81. *Asclepiadaceae*, p. 494. L. usually entire, stip. 4. Fl. bisexual, mostly irregular. Ovary free, 2-celled, style bifid, hind one much often obsolete. Capsule loculicidal, seeds scattered on hard curved woody supports.
82. *Fabaceae*, p. 502. L. usually opposite or whorled, stip. 0. Fl. bisexual or by abortion polygamous, usually zygomorphic. Calyx as a rule gamosepalous and persistent, lobes imbricate, stamens usually 4, rarely 2 or 1-celled, 1 ovule in each cell.
83. *Labiatae*, p. 515. Mostly opposite branches usually 4-lobed, l. opposite or whorled, stip. 0. Fl. zygomorphic, calyx persistent, corolla usually 2-lipped, lobes imbricate in bud. Stamens didynamous, the 2 upper sometimes imperfect or wanting. Ovary free, usually 4-lobed, supported by the annular disk. Fr. of 4 one-seeded nutlets.

### III. MONOCHLAMYDEÆ.

Fl. frequently unisexual, perianth as a rule simple, rarely a distinct calyx and corolla.

84. *Nyctaginaceae*, p. 517. (*Blatta*.) L. as a rule entire and opposite, stip. 0. Fl. usually bisexual, often involucrate, perianth small, petaloid. Ovary free, 1-celled, ovule 1. Fr. indehiscent, enclosed in the persistent perianth-tube.
85. *Agrostaceae*, p. 517. Stip. 0. Fl. usually bisexual, perianth of 9 persistent sepals imbricate in bud. Stamens opposite the sepals, ovary free, 1-celled. Seed one, embryo horsehoe-shaped or annular, surrounding a fleshy endosperm.
86. *Chrysanthemaceae*, p. 518. L. alternate, rarely opposite, simple, stip. 0. Fl. small, perianth of 6-8 sepals, stamens opposite the sepals. Fr. generally enclosed in the perianth, seed one, embryo curved, annular or spiral.
87. *Helianthaceae*, p. 519. L. alternate, simple, stipules scarious or membranous, usually sheathing. Fl. small, usually bisexual, perianth of 1-6 persistent segments, imbricate in bud, stamens opposite the segments. Ovary free, 1-celled, compressed or trigonous. Fr. a small hard nut, seed one.
88. *Ardisiaceae*, p. 521. L. alternate, stip. 0. Fl. bisexual, perianth campanulate or tubular, 3-lobed or 2-lipped, ovary inferior, placentae parietal, ovules numerous.
89. *Sparganiaceae*, p. 521. (*Piper*.) L. alternate, entire, basal nerves 8 or more, stipules membranous, enclosing the buds. Fl. usually dioecious or polygamous, in spathe-like spikes, perianth 0, stamens 1-4, hypogynous. Berry 1-seeded, seed globose.
90. *Muricaceae*, p. 523. Aromatic, l. entire, pinnatifid, stip. 0. Fl. 1-sexual, perianth as a rule 3-lobed, valvate in bud, anthers 6-30, usually sessile, ovary free, ovule 1, erect. Seed scillate, endosperm oily, ruminant. In Engelm. & Prantl, *Natf. Pflanzenfam.* III. 2. 49 mostly placed near *Samolaceae*.
91. *Lamiaceae*, p. 526. Aromatic, l. as a rule entire and evergreen, stip. 0. Perianth regular, deeply 4-lobed, segments bisectate, tube often enlarged in fr. Stamens perigynous, normally 12 in 4 circles, those of the innermost circle often wanting, those of the two outermost circles opposite to perianth segments, anthers 2 or 4, opening by valves. Ovary free, 4-celled. Fr. a berry or drupe, seed one, cotyledons thick, oily. In Engelm. & Prantl, *Natf. Pflanzenfam.* III. 2. 106 placed in the vicinity of *Berberidaceae* and *Melastomaceae*.
92. *Hamamelidaceae*, p. 527. L. alternate, stip. 0. Perianth of 4-10 segments, stamens 3-5, anthers 2, opening by valves.
93. *Pyrolaceae*, p. 528. L. hard, mostly alternate, stip. 0. Fl. bisexual, perianth of 4 segments, 4 lobes cohering into a cylindrical tube, sepals 2, free or curved. Stamens 4, filaments inserted on perianth-segments. Ovary free, 1-celled. Seeds few.
94. *Thymelaeaceae*, p. 514. L. simple, quite entire. Fl. usually bisexual, perianth tubular or campanulate, lobes 4 or 6, imbricate in bud. Stamens inserted on the perianth, usually twice the number of lobes. Ovary free, usually 1-celled.
95. *Desmodiaceae*, p. 540. Often succulent, with silvery or brown scillate scales or hairs. L. alternate, quite entire, stip. 0. Fr. indehiscent, entirely enclosed within the lower fleshy part of perianth, seed 1, radicle inferior.
96. *Lauraceae*, p. 547. Barnette in stems and branches. L. entire, usually opposite, sometimes wanting. Fl. regular, perianth simple or double, stamens equal to and opposite the petals or perianth-lobes. Ovary inferior, 1-celled, ovule 1, adnate all round to the ovary walls. Fr. usually viscid.
97. *Nasturiales*, p. 553. Mostly root-parasites. L. entire, stip. 0. Perianth usually adnate to ovary, 5-8 lobed, stamens opposite to lobes, ovary 1-celled, ovules several. Drupe or not 1-seeded.
98. *Euphorbiaceae*, p. 555. L. in most genera alternate, undivided and stipulate. Fl. as a rule unisexual. Perianth dactylicous, several genera with petals. Ovary superior, as a rule of 3 carpels, more or less lobed, styles 3, ovules 1 or 2 in each cell, pendulous from the inner angle.

90. *Urticaceae*, p. 568. L. dichotomous, undivided, stipulate. Perianth 4-5-lobed or of 4-5 sepals, stamens opposite to perianth-segments, rarely toward their boundary. Ovary of 2 carpels, usually 1-lobed, ovule 1, pendulous.
91. *Moraceae*, p. 567. L. usually alternate, stipules large, often stipule-bract. Fl. unisexual, crowded on raceme or panicle, which are globose, cylindrical or hollow. A perianth of 4 sepals or segments often fleshy in fr. Ovary 1-lobed; ovule 1, usually pendulous.
92. *Urticaceae*, p. 568. L. alternate, stipulate, as a rule dentate, basal or 2. Fl. unisexual, sessile, usually in compact heads or clusters, stamens 1 or 2 opposite to perianth-segments, filaments hooked in bud. Ovary erect, orthotropous.
93. *Palmaraceae*, p. 613. L. alternate, palmately-veined, lobed, stipules large. Fl. monopalous, in unisexual globose heads on long axillary peduncles, sepals and petals minute, anthers distinct, almost sessile, ovaries hairy at base, as many as sepals. In *Eugenia* (Prantl, *Naturl. Pflanzenfam.* III, 26, 187, placed near *Hemocallisaceae* and *Rouiceae*).
94. *Leguminosae*, p. 625. L. alternate, pinnate, stip. 0. Fl. monocious, 1 in lateral, pendulous catkins.  $\gamma$  in few- or many-fl. spikes, perianth adnate to the 1-lobed ovary, ovule 1, erect. (Cotyledons 2, endosperm 0.)
95. *Myricaceae*, p. 629. Aggregate, 1, alternate, coriaceous, stipules 0. Fl. unisexual, in catkins, stamens 3-6 in the axils of broad bracts. Fr. fleshy, endocarp bony, seed 1, endosperm 0.
96. *Cunilastraceae*, p. 629. Branchlets slender, deciduous, ridged, jointed, membranous dentate sheaths at the joints, the teeth alternating with the ribs of the next joint above. Fl. unisexual, orthotropous,  $\gamma$  in small oval spikes at the ends of lateral branchlets. Fr. a woody globose cone.
97. *Rutaceae*, p. 621. L. alternate, undivided, as a rule serrate, stipules deciduous. Fl. early in spring, 4 in drooping catkins, anther-cells as a rule distinct,  $\gamma$  in spikes, ovary 2-lobed, 1 pendulous ovule in each cell, styles 2, long, filiform, perianth 0 or minute to ovary.
98. *Euphorbiae*, p. 624. L. alternate, simple, pinnately-veined, stip. deciduous. Fl. monopalous, 1 in drooping catkins or in erect spikes, anther-cells not distinct.  $\gamma$  in monopalous, each fl. or group of fl. enclosed in an involucre of numerous bracts, enclosing spikes, each fl. or group of fl. enclosed in an involucre of numerous bracts, enclosing spikes, each fl. or group of fl. enclosed in an involucre of numerous bracts, enclosing spikes, each fl. or group of fl. enclosed in an involucre of numerous bracts, enclosing spikes.
99. *Solaneae*, p. 626. L. dichotomous, alternate, simple, stipulate. Fl. dioecious, in whorls similar to both sexes, 1 fl. in the axil of each bract, a disk at the base of stem, and ovary, perianth 0. Ovary 1-lobed, ovules  $\infty$  or 2-4 parietal placentae. Seeds 2, minute, enclosed by long silky, deciduous hairs.

### Second Sub-Class. MONOCOTYLEDONS.

Fibro-vascular bundles scattered in the cellular tissue of the stem, closely packed near the circumference and more sparse near the centre. Pith, wood and bark not distinct, no continuous cambium layer and no regular increase in thickness by the formation of concentric layers of new wood and bark. (*Dracaena* and *Cardiophila* abnormal.) Leaves on sheaths or broad-based petioles, the blade usually with longitudinal nerves and undivided transverse veins. Perianth, when present, stamens and usually carpels, in threes or multiples of 3. Embryo small, usually in cupious endosperm, cotyledon one, remains,  $\gamma$  enclosed in the germinating seed.

100. *Liliaceae*, p. 640. Perianth in 2 series, imbricate in bud, stamens mostly 6. Ovary 3-lobed, style 1, ovules attached to the inner angle of cells.
101. *Asclepiadeae*, p. 641. Stem solid, usually unbranched, in most genera with a terminal crown of pinnately or palmately divided l. petiole broad-based, pinnate or segments usually 1-lobed longitudinally. Inflorescence with large sheathing bracts, fl. unisexual or polygamous, ovary and corolla of 5 segments each. Carpels 3, usually united in a 3-lobed ovary. Endosperm fleshy or oily.
102. *Asclepiadeae*, p. 641. Stem solid, dividing into dichotomous branches, each branch with a tuft of linear sheathing l. in trichotomous spirals, edges and midrib usually spinous. Inflorescence clothed with leafy spathe, fl. dioecious, small, crowded, perianth 0. Fl. a sympodium of numerous more or less obovate fruits, endosperm oily.
103. *Gramineae (Bambuseae)*, p. 643. Stems above ground hollow, jointed, branches usually fascicled at the nodes. L. linear or oblong, on long split sheaths. Fl. usually bisexual, in dichotomous spikelets, each fl. in the axil of a bract (glume) with an inner usually 2- or 3-valved bract (lemma). Stamens 3 or 6, in a few species  $\infty$ , usually supported by thin scales (lophes). Seed 1, embryo with a large fleshy scutellum, and in most genera with a facium,  $\infty$  endosperm.

- Page 204 line 8 from below, for TA: *see* read *Tide*  
 205 " 12 from below, for 6 read 7  
 " 21 from below, for T read 8  
 206 " 21, add *Thyges*, Burma  
 231 " 19, *see* *close* read *near*  
 " 26 from below, for *Schippa* read *Schippya*  
 232 " 25 from below, for *Erythra* read *Erythraea*  
 241 " 13, for *Ngayaw* read *Ngayawin*  
 254 " 3, for *zollingeriana* read *Zollingeriana*  
 " 23 from below, for *Jatua* read *Jatua*  
 272 " 26 from below, for *Jaga* read *Jaga*  
 " 4 from below, for *Jaga* read *Jaga*  
 287 " 20, for *Hayara* read *Hayara*  
 288 " 21, for *Harad* read *Harad*  
 296 " 10, for 2 read 20  
 300 " 13, for *Genaca* read *Genaca*  
 " 12 from below, read *Kum*, for *Kan*  
 312 lines 15-16, for *Cyrtolista*, opposite in some species, whorled, read *L. petiolate*,  
 opposite in some species whorled  
 312 line 27, for *Thamala-nax* Burma, read *Thamala-nax*, Burma,  
 337 " 28, for *Anamala hilla*, Ceylon, read *Anamala hilla*—Ceylon  
 340 " 27, for *Mehani* read *Mehani*  
 341 " 12 from below, for *Hemalicia* read *Hemalicia*  
 345 " 23, for *Singhblum Mahendragiri* read *Singhblum*, *Mahendragiri*  
 346 " 19, for 5 read 4  
 370 " 23 from below, for *Cochinchina*, stems read *Cochinchina*, *Stems*  
 379 " 20, for *Kursum* read *Kursum*  
 385 " 16 from below, for *formicarium* read *formicarium*  
 411 " 7 from below, for *Moodejit* read *Moodejit*  
 414 " 22, for 6 read 1  
 417 " 19, for *Javadia* read *Javadia*  
 " 23, for 2 read 5  
 424 " 14, for *Peractenaria* read *Peractenaria*  
 422 " 3 from below, for *Tindarus* read *Tindarus*  
 430 " 23 from below, for 2-3] read 2-3  
 " 18 from below, strike out slightly  
 444 " 19, for *abund* read *abund*  
 470 " 26, for *Chimela* read *Chimela*  
 484 " 26 from below, for *wedges* read *wedges*  
 487 " 21, for A read B, and for *verticalis* read *verticalis*  
 488 " 3, for *Sabina* read *Sabina*  
 499 " 21, for *Zalot* read *Zalot*  
 465 " 9, for *cratifolia* read *cratifolia*  
 487 " 20, for 4 B, read 4, F.  
 494 " 20, for *Thalot* read *Thalot*  
 541 " 4, for H read F.  
 " 11 from below, for 2 read 7  
 517 " 11 from below, for T read P  
 527 head 100, read LAYRACAN for LAYRACAN  
 533 line 30, for *Chimela* read *Chimela*  
 536 " 26, for Ceylon II read Ceylon III  
 541 " 13 from below, for *Ectol* L  
 " 2 from below, for *Daphniphyllum* read *Daphniphyllum*  
 545 " 3 from below, for 2 read L.  
 549 " 7 from below, strike out (solitary in *L. Stockii*)  
 554 " 3, for XXXIX read XXIX  
 564 bottom line, for 27 read 24  
 573 line 24 from below, for *Peractenaria* read *Peractenaria*  
 583 " 19, for 6 read 6  
 589 " 3 from below, for *long* read *long*  
 592 " 10 from below, for 107 read 107  
 633 " 6, for *epiphyllum* read *epiphyllum*  
 634 " 23, for 8 read 84  
 640 " 13, for T read B.  
 655 " 9 from below, for *Gurda* read *Gurda*  
 654 " 13 from below, for *Babellina* read *Babellina*  
 657 " 15, for P read T.  
 661 " 28, for P, read *Thusa*

# INDIAN TREES

## ORDER I. RANUNCULACEÆ. (non. Pl. I. 1.)

Tribe Clematidæ. Root or rhizome scaly. Leaves opposite, usually compound, stipules 0, petioles often woody, twisted round support. Sepals perianth, corolla 5-lobed or 5-lobed or 5-lobed with one perianth as corolla. Fruit a head of sessile or stalked samaras.

Fl. white or  
yellow

Fl. white or  
yellow

### 1. CLEMATIS, Linn. Pl. Bot. Linn. 68.

Woody climber. Sepals usually 4, lobes 4, corolla usually with long feathery styles. Species 12. A few in tropical, mostly in temperate climates. Of the 22 Indian species only the larger and more common kinds are mentioned here.

A. Pedicels 1-lobed, in axillary fascicles, leaves trifoliate.

1. *C. montana*, Horn. Wall. Pl. As. Bar. 1. 217. Vern. Gur. I. Panchi; Kham, N.W.

Leaves fasciated or armed branchlets, leaflets ovate or ovate-lanceolate, coarsely toothed, 1-2 in. diam. Fl. white, 2-3 in. diam., pedicels longer than leaves. Scented glabrous.

Himalayas from the Indian base, generally 1000-2000, ascending to 12000 ft. Khas hills, Fl. April-June. 2. *C. barbata*, Engelm. North West Himalaya 5000-10000 ft. Fl. white, sepals 5-lobed, pubescent on both surfaces, styles 4-5.

B. Fl. in axillary panicles, sepals spreading, filaments glabrous.

3. *C. smilacifolia*, Wall. Syn. *C. subpeltata*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. 1. 20. Syn. *C. maurandia*, Wight III, 1.

Branches furrowed, leaves usually 1-lobed or 3-lobed, petioles twisted woody, leaflets coriaceous, glabrous, 4-6 in. long, ovate, imbricated, deeply cordate, entire or minutely serrate. Panicles 6-12 in. diam., sepals 4-5, coriaceous, along at length reflexed, outside dull brown tomentose, inside purple. Feathery styles to fruit 2 in. long.

Himalayas, Khas hills, Burma hills, West-Cameroon, North Kanam, Malaya, Java, Sumatra, Fl. C. 8-10. Ceylon, West coast, Malaya, Andamans, 4. *C. grata*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. 1. 20. North West Himalaya 2000-5000 ft. Fl. white, leaves 1-lobed or 3-lobed, petioles 3, imbricated, glabrous, styles 4-5, to fruit 2 in. long.

1. BANCUELLACEAE

(Clematis

3. *C. Gouriana*, B. & P. Wight Ic. 104-4. Vern. *Bellam, Bellanga,*  
N.W.

Leaves pinnate, often bipinnate, leaflets ovate or ovate-lanceolate, serrulate,  
entire or with widely serrate 2-3 in. long. 1-2 basal nerves, upper part of  
petiole often without leaflets, woody, twisted, round, supports fl. greenish-  
white 1/2 in. diam.

Sub-himalayan tract ascending to 1000 ft. Burma, Java and Assam; Western  
Peninsula. Fl. B. 8. 1845. Mal. Peninsula and Assam.

*C. Peltocorymbosa* sepals spreading, filaments white  
4. *C. Wightiana*, Wall; Wight Ic. 1. 185.  
Soft climber, leaves pinnate, leaflets usually 5, broadly ovate or ovate,  
3-5 lobed, densely villous beneath. Fl. 4 1/2 in. diam. sepals white-transparent  
outside, filaments with long white silk.

Western Ghats, from Malabar to Mysore, also in the Deccan, in the N. W. Fl.  
Jan-Feb. 7. *C. orientalis* Linn. Dry valleys of the lower N.W. Himalaya, glabrous  
climber, leaves pinnate or bipinnate, leaflets 5-7, varying from 1/2 to 1 in. long,  
to be a leaflet, B. 11 in. 1845. Mal. Peninsula and Assam.

*C. Buchaniana*, DC; Callot. Sinala Fl. fig. 1. Vern. *Kand, Bati,*  
Jachs.

A large woody climber, greyish tomentose, leaves pinnate, leaflets 5-7,  
broadly ovate, coarsely serrate or 3-5 lobed. Fl. campanulate, cream colored,  
sepals ribbed, filaments linear, densely hairy.

Himalaya from the Punjab eastward to 1000 ft. Khasi hills. Fl. Aug. 18.  
11. *C. coccinea*, DC Himalaya from Kashmir eastward, mostly allied to 10, but  
more extensive, smaller and petioles generally separate into 2 not 3 segments as  
leading to 100 ft. Malabar, Shoa hills, Upper Burma, dense forest with tendency to  
climb, tomentose, leaves pinnate, leaflets 5-7, broadly ovate, 1/2 to 1 in. long,  
to be a leaflet, B. 11 in. 1845. Mal. Peninsula and Assam. 12. *C. straminea*, DC. Himalaya  
from Khasi, Khasi mountains, Khasi hills to Patna, many leaves trifoliate,  
glabrous, leaflets ovate or ovate-lanceolate, entire or finely serrate, fl. yellow,  
sepals slightly pubescent, B. 11 in.

2. NARAVELIA, DC; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 0.

Climbing shrubs, leaves pinnate, leaflets 2 opposite, common petiole  
prolonged into a tendril. Fl. in large axillary panicles. Sepals 4, petals 6-12,  
linear-quadrangular, arches with long hairy styles. Species 2.

1. *N. zeylanica*, DC. Sp. Africane, *zeylanica*, Linn.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. 1.  
188. Vern. *Sar-guani, Bura; Nara-vai, Singhal.*  
Branchlets, petioles and inflorescences pubescent, leaflets broadly ovate,  
acuminata, 2-4 in. long, entire or with a few large teeth, softly tomentose  
beneath, with 5-7 prominent basal nerves, tendril dehiscent at right angles to  
the petiole. Fl. yellowish green, panicles lax, usually longer than leaves,  
Sepals 4-5 in. tomentose outside, and dehiscent, petals as long as sepals,  
linear spreading, calyxes hairy, with hairy style 2 in. long.

Sub-himalayan tract from Nepal eastward, ascending to 1000 ft. Burma, Western  
Peninsula. Fl. B. 11. 1845. Java, Sumatra, Java and Ceylon, Malay Archipelago  
South China. 2. *N. auriflora*, Wall. Malabar and Tommarim, Malay Peninsula and  
Archipelago, to the Philippines. Clusters, flowers yellow, petals linear, at the  
end of a long pedicel.

## ORDER II. DILLENIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 10.

Trees or shrubs, rarely herbs, woody arborescent, with simple alternate pinnately veined leaves and dilated petioles, often winged and sheathing at base. Flowers large, bisexual, regular, white or yellow, single or in cymose fascicles. Sepals usually 5, persistent, imbricate in bud. Petals generally 5, deciduous. Stamens usually 20, hypogynous, free. Anthers basical or laterally adnate to the connective. Ovary free, consisting of one or several more or less distinct carpels, styles always distinct. Seeds with an arillus, albuminous, etc., minute.

*These differ in several characters. Bark never annular, always one-celled, with thin cellular and striated layers, except in the pith, being varied in some species by short thick-walled lines; in other species of the American genera *Alseodendron*, which are used to produce wood and some metals, by siliceous concretions in the cellular walls, and in some by cells filled with crystals penetrating along the surface. Medullary rays in the wood very broad, being on a radial section the remarkably marked appearance of the wood. The wood always has a radial pith.*

The genera *Sarcodes* and *Artibeia*, placed by Boissier and Gussone under the name *Dillenia*, will not be included in this order, as they are included in the *Trichomanes*.

- |   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| Tree, flowers solitary or fasciculate, persistent, imbricate, 5-10. | 1. <i>Indica</i> .   |
| Shrub, flowers 4 in cymose or terminal panicles, imbricate, 5-10.   | 2. <i>Trinacra</i> . |
| Tree, flowers 5-10, imbricate, 5-10.                                | 3. <i>Delawa</i> .   |

1. *DILLENIA*, Linn.: Pl. Brit. Ind. 1. 36.

Trees with large dentate or serrate leaves, crowded at the ends of thick branchlets. Secondary nerves numerous, parallel nearly straight, very prominent. Flowers solitary, with 5 opening by small terminal slit or pores, carpels 5-20, covering with the axis, ovules subulate, styles spreading. Fruit enclosed by the enlarged coriaceous or fleshy sepals. Species 25, India-Malaya-India.

## A. Evergreen. Fl. white.

1. *D. indica*, Linn.—Syn. *D. speciosa*, Thunb.; Wight Ic. t. 823. Bold. Pl. Sylv. t. 103. Vern. *Challa*, Beng. Hind. *Mitha*, Korym. Mar. *Kinangala*, Kan. *Talaga*, Burm. *Misong*, Kachin.

A middle-sized tree, trunk short, erect, branches spreading, leaves lanceolate, coriaceous, pubescent beneath, hard when old. Secondary nerves 30-40 pair, ending in the points of serratures. Petioles hairy 1-2, blade 10-14 in long. Carpels 20, styles linear recurved. Fruit 4-5 in diam., hard outside, fleshy within; seeds numerous, numerous, hairy along the edges, embedded in pellucid glutinous pulp.

Sylhet, Assam, Java, from Nepal eastwards. Most common of both peninsular and island groups. Fructually planted. Fl. B. S. Ceylon.

2. *D. bracteata*, Wight Ic. t. 365.

Branchlets and petioles grey silky. Leaves coriaceous, broadly elliptic obtuse or emarginate, slightly serrate, on both sides, petioles 1, blade 3-5 in long. Secondary nerves 12-20 pair. Fl. in few lvs racemes, 2-3 in diam., sepals silky, carpels 5.

Veligatla and other hills on the east side of the peninsula.

10. Fl. 1-2 cm. diam. Young before the leaves, yellow, solitary.

4. *D. aurea*, Smith - K. 12 - Fl. L. 20. Syn. *D. franta* Wall. Fl. As.  
Her. 1. 29. Vern. *Amul*, Ori. *Kolli*, Gool, *Sajuras*; *Kasam*, Kol. *Thi*,  
Bam.

Youngest shoots grey with long silky hairs, sometimes obsolete, arranged  
into a sheathlike 1 and sheathing petioles. Secondary nerves 21-29 pair, ter-  
tiary prominent, parallel to the midrib and anastomosing with 11-12 in  
blade 6-12 in diam. Fl. solitary, 2-3 cm. diam. peduncles 1-1.5 in. long,  
carpels 5-10.

Sol in the forest of Gool and Kasam, Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori.

5. *D. pulcherrima*, Kurz, F. Fl. 10. Vern. *Amul*, *Amul*, *Amul*,  
*Amul*, *Amul*.

Supposed to differ from *D. aurea* by larger, elliptic leaves with a rounded  
base. Adults and grey pubescent while young. Secondary nerves further apart,  
tertiary nerves not so prominent than the minute reticulate veins. Fl.  
3-4 in diam. peduncles 1.5-2 in. long, carpels 12. Foresters in Burma will  
eventually determine whether these two species are really distinct. Pierre,  
Fl. For. Cochinch. 1. 11, 12, 13, unites them.

Wood and leaves bitter, used in East Ind. Fl. H.S.

6. *D. dichroma*, n. appearing before the leaves, yellow, low-stemmed.

5. *D. pentagyna*, Rea. C. C. Fl. 1. 20. Fl. Syst. 1. 101. Vern.  
*Amul*, Ori.  
*Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori.  
*Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori.  
*Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori.  
*Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori. *Amul*, Ori.

Bark grey or pale brown with shallow depressions of irregular shape  
caused by the exfoliation of the outer layers. Leaves silky pubescent while  
young, 12-20 in. diam. at base and winged sheathing petioles, secondary  
nerves 21-40 pair, of arrow-like shape as some branch nerves, into fine silky  
teeth. Fl. 1 in diam. 5-10, lower nodes or tubercles along 2-3 year-old  
branches marked by the scars of the sheathing petioles, pedicels usually  
1-3 in. long. Carpels 5, level with the suberect fleshy sepals, 1-1.5 in diam.

Sol in the forest of Gool and Kasam, Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori.

6. *D. scabrella*, Rea. Wall. Fl. As. Bot. 1. 21.

Young shoots with long silky hairs. Leaves narrow lanceolate or oblong-ovate,  
late membranous, upper surface rough, underside roughish-tomentose, teeth minute,  
petioles 1-1.5 in. diam. 6-12 in. long, secondary nerves 19-29, almost at right  
angles to midrib. Fl. 1.5 in. diam. 2-3 fasciculate or singly, sheathing  
petioles, 1-2 in. diam. Sepals nearly glabrous, carpels 5-7.

Adam, Khasi hills, Assam, Assam. Fl. H.S. 1. 101. Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori.  
Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori. Ori.

## 2. TETRACERA, Lamour.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 51.

Woody climber or rarely tree or shrub, with entire, sometimes serrated, generally  
lanceolate leaves. Fl. in terminal cymes panicles. Sepals 4-5, petals 4-5, the  
anthers 2, anther cells distinct, attached to a broad connective, which

gradually narrows into the filament. Carpels 3-5 (rarely 6 or 7), rarely 8 or 9, distinct when ripe. Species 24, in the tropics. Both hemispheres.

1. *T. laevis*, Vahl. *Syst. 1. Rhodif. 181*; Wight, *Jc. 4*, 70.

2. *T. glabrous* Gilmer. Leaves elliptic-oblong, obtuse or distantly acuminate, 3-5 in. long, secondary nerves 6-8 pair. Fl. white 1 in. diam.

Malacca and Travancore, Ceylon. Fl. March. 2. *T. Ama*, DC. (China) and Lower Burma, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. It is common but has hairy branches.

### 3. DELINA. Gen. Pl. Brit. Ind. 3, 31.

Included under *T. tetraera* by Gilg in Engler u. Prantl, *fl. 6*, 112.

Characters of *Tetracera*, but leaves crenate-serrate and carpels solitary, with 2-3 ovules. Seed solitary, with a cup-shaped, toothed aril in a cartaceous follicle. Species 2, one in South America.

*D. sarmentosa*, Less. Kunt, *F. Fl. 1*, 22.

An evergreen, large climber, with tough reddish-brown branches. Leaves elliptic, 4-6 petiole 1/2 in. long, secondary nerves 16-20 pair, prominent beneath, very rough from minute, appressed scattered stiff hairs. Fl. small white, in large axillary and terminal panicles.

Asia, Ceylon, Philippines, Burma. Fl. N. S. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago.

## ORDER III. MAGNOLIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 4, 16.

Trees or shrubs, sometimes climbing, often aromatic. Leaves alternate, in most genera with unplexant and sometimes pecunious stipules. Flowers solitary, generally large and bisexual. Sepals and petals similar, arranged as a rule in bilabrous whorls. Stamens long, numerous, anther cells adnate to filaments. Ovaries numerous, generally spirally arranged on the elongated axis. Ovules attached to the ventral suture. Embryo minute, in an abundant oily albumen.

*Important morphological characters.* Seed containing starch in the perisperm of leaves, often visible as transparent dots; wood nerves with bordered pits, the wood of *Dringis* (South America, Australia, Borneo), consisting entirely of such fibres with bordered pits, without vessels, resembling the wood of Conifers.

A. Shrubs or trees, stipules non-existent, embracing the leaf-buds. Fl. bisexual, carpels in fruit on an elongated axis.

a. Carpels adnate, not separating from the axis.

Ovaries immediately over the stamens, usually separated from them by a short interval; carpels in fruit closely packed.

Ovules 2, fruit cylindrical.

Ovules 5 or more, fruit ovoid.

Ovaries separated by a distinct interval from stamens, carpels in fruit more or less distant.

b. Carpels detaching ventrally or transversely, separating from the axis.

B. Shrubs, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, carpels 4 or one wheel.

C. Climbing shrubs, stipules 0. Fl. unisexual.

Fruiting carpels in an elongated spike.

Fruiting carpels in a globose head.

1. *Magnolia*.

2. *Manglietia*.

3. *Miconia*.

4. *Tournefortia*.

*TELICUM* (p. 16).

5. *Schreanoria*.

*RABOLIA* (p. 16).

1. MAGNOLIA, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind., 2: 411.

Tree, rarely shrub, leafy or leafless in the winter; sepals 2, petals 6-12 in whorls of 3. No interval, or only a short interval between ovaries and stamens. Bark grey with 2 collateral nerves. Fruit a dense mass of dorsally dehiscing carpels, which are more or less united at outer layers of testa fleshy. Species 18, North America and Mexico, China and Japan, mountains of India.

1. *M. pierocarpa*, Blume, Catal. Fl. Java, 11: 1, 370. Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 1: 73. —Syn. *M. sphaerocarpa*, Wall., Fl. B. Ind., 1: 41.

A large evergreen tree, the youngest parts in very dense foliage are very quite glaucous. Stem full grown, 8-10 in. long, secondary nerves 12-18 pair. Flowers fragrant, terminal, campanulate 2-3 in. across, on a short peduncle 1-2 in. long. Sepals 2, numerous, green outside, petals fleshy, white. Fruiting spike 5-7 by 1-2 in. Carpels 12-16, long, narrow, including base of pedicel, consisting of 2-3 carpels. Seeds orange.

Malabar, from point below Nepal, mountains of Assam, Khasi and Garo, hills of Nagpore.

2. *M. Campbellii*, Hook. et Thunb., Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 1: 61, 72. Vern. Lal-Champ, Nepal.

A large deciduous tree, bark grey, not leavy. Leaves 4-12 in. long, underside pale, silice tomentose when young, greatly scarred when full grown. Secondary nerves 12-16 pair. Flowers terminal, 6-10 in. across, appearing when the tree is leafless, scented, the colour occasionally white. Sepals and petals similar, 12-16. Fruiting spike cylindrical, 6-8 in. by 1 in. Seeds red.

Himalayas, 10,000-11,000 ft. from Nepal eastwards, Malabar, Nagpore, Fl. B. I.

The other species may be referred to follow:—  
3. *M. glauca*, Hook. et Thunb., Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 1: 61, 72. Vern. Lal-Champ, Nepal. A small tree, bark grey, secondary nerves 12-16 pair. Flowers terminal, 6-10 in. across, appearing when the tree is leafless, scented, the colour occasionally white. Sepals and petals similar, 12-16. Fruiting spike cylindrical, 6-8 in. by 1 in. Seeds red.

2. MANGLIETIA, Blume, Fl. Brit. Ind., 2: 411, 412 under Magnolia.

by Prantl et Kocher & Engelman, p. 10.

Differs from *Magnolia* by the large number, 6 or more, of nerves in the ovary. Species 5, mountains of tropical Asia.

1. *M. insignis*, Blume, Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 1: 73. —Syn. *Magnolia insignis*, Wall., Fl. As. Rat., 1: 182. Vern. Yungay, Nep. Harn.

A large evergreen tree, youngest branches petioles and pedicels pubescent, silice, white glaucous. Leaves thick, alternate, 5-10 in. long, secondary nerves not much more conspicuous than the shorter intermediate ones, which are joined by prominent polygonal veathing. Fl. axillary, 4-5 in. across. Sepals 2, dull red, with greenish veins, petals 9, pure white or whitish-yellow, tinged with pink. Fruiting spike cylindrical, 3-5 in. long.

Bhilai, Java, Nepal, Assam, Khasi hills, Laos, Siam, Rangoon, India, Malabar, Ceylon, Nagpore, 8,000 ft. 2. *M. Cavendishii*, Hook. et Thunb., Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 1: 61, 72. Vern. Khasi hills, 2,000-3,000 ft., Malabar, Nagpore, Assam, leaves elliptic-ovate, 5-10 in.

3. MICHELIA, Lam., Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 41.

Trees, mostly evergreen, buds enveloped in the convolute stipules. Leaves thinly coriaceous, tertiary nerves prominently reticulate. Sepals and petals similar, 5-15, in whorls of 3. Filaments flat, anthers introrse. Ovaries separated from the stamens by a distinct internode, style generally much shorter than ovary. Fruit lax, rarely dense spike of woody or coriaceous dorsally dehiscent carpels. Species 10, Indo-Malayan region, mostly in the mountains.

A. Leaves small, 3-6 in. long, fl. white.

1. *M. Cathcartii*, Hook. f. & Th.; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. iii. t. 60. Vern. *Titi Champ*, Nep.

A large evergreen tree, heartwood dark olive-brown, young branches densely silky. Leaves pale beneath, acuminate, midrib hairy on both surfaces, chiefly on the upper. Fl. terminal, 3-4 in. diam., white, turning red in drying, perianth leaves 9, inner gradually smaller. Stamens more than 1 in. long, overtopping the ovaries, which are sessile and densely imbricate.

Sikkim Himalaya 5000-7000 ft. Nag hills. Fl. May, June.

2. *M. nilagirica*, Zunker; Wight Ic. t. 638; Bodd. Pl. Sylv. t. 62; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. t. 65.—Syn. *M. pubescens*, Wight Ill. t. 5.

A moderate sized tree, buds silky. Leaves shortly and bluntly acuminate. Fl. 1½-2 in. across, on short generally leafless axillary branchlets. Perianth leaves usually 12, the inner narrower. Stamens shorter than gynoecium. Ovaries silky, with 2-4 styles. Fruiting spike interrupted, 2-3 in. long, carpels warty, apiculate, mixed with many abortive carpels. Seeds bright scarlet.

Nilgiris, Palni and other hills in the peninsula, Ceylon. Fl. H. S.

B. Leaves moderate sized or large, 4-12 in. long.

3. *M. o*blonga, Wall.; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. iii. t. 67. Vern. *Bor Sappa*, Assa.

A very tall tree, entirely glabrous. Leaves thinly coriaceous, 4-6 in. long. Secondary nerves 7-9 pair, somewhat prominent beneath. Fl. yellowish white, 3-4 in. across. Fruiting spike lax, 6-7 in. long. Carpels sessile, woody, lenticellate, blunt.

Assam, Sibbet. Fl. t. 8. Nearly allied are the following, which are all entirely glabrous: 4. *M. Mannii*, King; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. iii. t. 70. Assam, Sibbet. Leaves rigidly coriaceous, fl. smaller, ripe carpels distant, oblong, slightly apiculate. 5. *M. pundaana*, Hook. f. & Thoms.; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. iii. t. 68. Assam, Khasi hills. Leaves thinly coriaceous, secondary nerves not much more conspicuous than the shorter intermediate and the reticulate tertiary nerves. Fl. 1½ in. across. Ripe carpels distant, compressed, not beaked. 6. *M. Khasia*, DC.; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. iii. t. 58 B. Khasi and Nepal 5000-7000 ft. rare in Sikkim. Leaves coriaceous. Fl. 1-1½ in. across. Carpels small, 2 in. diam., compressed, shortly apiculate.

7. *M. lanuginosa*, Wall.; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. iii. t. 62. Vern. *Gopyy Champ*, Nepal.

A large deciduous tree, branchlets and underside of full grown leaves densely pale-grey tomentose. Leaves lanceolate. Fl. axillary, yellowish white, 2½-3 in. across. Perianth leaves 12-18, oblanceolate. Ovaries densely lanate, style glabrous. Fruiting spike lax, 4-5 in. long. Carpels compressed, shortly stalked, woody, warty, ½-1 in. Seeds orange.

Eastern Himalaya, from Nepal eastwards, 5000-7000 ft. Khasi hills. Fl. H. S.

8. *M. excelsa*, Blume; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. iii. t. 63. Vern. *Rara Champ*, *Safed Champ*, Nepal.

A large deciduous tree, heartwood olive-brown, buds clothed with brown,

dark red or scarlet, a prominent bell green below, nearly glabrous. Fl. axillary, white, scented, 4 in. across. Perianth leaves 12, obovate and spatulate. Fruiting spike hex. 4-8 in. long. Carpels 4 in., shortly beaked. Seeds 10.

Widdr. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 20: 588 (1895). *Klass. Arb. Nagasaki*. Fl. March.

9. *M. Champaca*, Lindl. *Bonn. Bot. Fl.* 1: 291. *M. aggregata*, Walp. *Pl. As. Ind.* 1: 117. *Vern. Champ. Champ.* Blak. *Siam. Bot.* *Cham. Champ.* *Jalim. Bot.* *Siam. Bot.*

A large evergreen tree, heartwood light brown, young shoots milky. Leaves nearly glabrous when full grown, blade 8-10, petiole slender, 1/2-1 in. Fl. yellow or orange, strongly scented, ob. ov. pedunculate, 2 in. across. Perianth leaves 10. Fruiting spike compact, 2-3 in. long. Carpels ovoid, blunt, lenticulate. Seeds brown.

Widdr. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 20: 588 (1895). *Klass. Arb. Nagasaki*. Fl. March. In Sikkim, at an altitude of 1000 ft., and in Lower Burma, Kora. A. collected in the mountain parts of India, near Burma. Fl. H. and B. S. 10. *M. azumurensis*, Widdr. *MSS.* *Khangai Bot. Museum*, April 1882, det. Widdr. A remarkable species resembling *M. Champaca*. Leaves pubescent beneath with very distinct hairs, style as long as ovary, which is clothed with longish hairs. Fruit unknown. 11. *M. meniana*, Bonpl. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 20: 588. Sikkim, Assam, Siam, Java. An enormous species with only 1 or 2 carpels, which are 1/2 in. long, 1 in. broad, woody. Leaves 1.5 in. wide, 4-5 in. long, 12 pairs, prominent beneath.

### 1. TALAUMA, Juss. (F. Brit. Ind. 1: 49)

Differs from *Magnolia* by the structure of the fruiting spike. Carpels woody, and adhesion by the central suture, or spongy and indurated, but usually separating from the axis. Species 20, in the tropical and subtropical regions of Eastern Asia and South America.

A. Carpels woody, adhesion by the central suture, leaves glabrous beneath or hairy so.

1. *T. Hodgsoni*, Hook. fil. & Thoms. *J. Agri. Bot. Gard. Camb.* 10: 146, 47. *Dalzielii*, Nepal.

A moderate sized tree, quite glabrous except the puberules on young carpels. Leaves coriaceous, 8-20 in. long, nerves 18-25 pairs, reticulate raised, prominent. Petiole 1/2-2 in. slender, base thickened. Fl. white, terminal, subsessile, 3 in. long, sepals and petals similar, fleshy. Fruit ovoid, 4-6 in. long, consisting of numerous indurated woody carpels, separating from a woody deeply pitted axis.

Sikkim, ascending to 10000 ft., Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Jaintia, Upper Burma. 1. *T. astamanica*, King. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 20: 588. Andaman. A large evergreen tree. Leaves subcoriaceous, blade 10-14 in. petiole 1/2-1 in. 2. *T. robusta*, 14 in. long. 3. *T. latifolia*, Hook. fil. & Thoms. *J. Agri. Bot. Gard. Camb.* 10: 146. Khasi hills, Meghal, Kora. *T. robusta* leaves 10-12 in. long, 1/2-1 in. long. 4. *T. mutabilis*, Bonpl. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 20: 588. 5. *T. ovalifolia*, Burck. *Fl. Ind. Cochinchina*. 6. *T. ovalifolia*, Burck. *Fl. Ind. Cochinchina*. 7. *T. ovalifolia*, Burck. *Fl. Ind. Cochinchina*. 8. *T. ovalifolia*, Burck. *Fl. Ind. Cochinchina*. 9. *T. ovalifolia*, Burck. *Fl. Ind. Cochinchina*. 10. *T. ovalifolia*, Burck. *Fl. Ind. Cochinchina*.

B. Carpels spongy or corky, indurated, or spongy, separating when ripe from the central woody axis, leaves pubescent beneath.



FIG. 1.—*Talauma Hodgsoni* Hook. f. & Thoms.

*S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

3. SCHIZANDRA, Malabar. For. Brit. India. 44

Climbing shrub with ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

A. Filaments separate below, free above.

1. *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

Leaves membranous, ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

B. Filaments united into a fleshy tube.

1. *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.

ORDER IV. ANONACEÆ. (Part II.)

Tree or shrub, erect or climbing, bark of branches ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104. ... *S. grandiflora* Hook. & Thoms. Ann. bot. Beech. 1845, p. 104.



shape on the outside of the head sometimes. Ovary beakled, as a rule hairy and mucronous with the stigma. A row of 2 or 3, rarely 4 or 5, ovules base to. Fruit usually consisting of numerous 1- or many-seeded carpels, dry or succulent, on stalks, often long, which lengthen as the fruit ripens, rarely dilated or united in one fleshy fruit. Seeds large, embryo small, albumen ruminant, often separable into 2 halves marked by a longitudinal furrow on the testa.

*Diagnostic characters*—Spherical, ribbed or striated, the costal lines or the parallel veins of decussate, often visible as white dots. On a transverse section the number of all species 2 or 3, numerous from 10 to 20, always at right angles to the equatorial axis, consisting of wood parenchyma. Hairs when present, 1 or 2 or 3 on the leaf-blade by some genera.

- A. Rip. carpels induplicate, distinct, usually stalked.
- 1.—The 2 inner petals usually similar to sepals.  
Ovary 4-8; inner petals 1 or 2 by them 4-8.  
Ovaries 1-2, 4-8, many-seeded, or numerous.
    1. SACCOPELALUM
    2. MILLEA
    3. PTERISPERMUM
  - 2.—Petals uniform in shape and texture, 6, gibbous or emarginate.  
Petals induplicate in bud, ovules 6-12.  
Petals valvate in bud, ovules 1-2.
    4. SACCOPETALUM
    5. PTERISPERMUM
  - 3.—Petals uniform, erect or spreading, the inner spreading in 2 species of *Urena*.  
Rip. carpels numerous.  
Petals valvate in bud.  
Ovary 1-2, ripe 2-12, 1-seeded.
    6. PARASPIGELIUM
  - 4.—Ovary 2-8, 1-seeded, ripe carpels numerous between seeds.  
Ovary many 2-seeded, sometimes 1-seeded.  
Petals imbricate in bud, ovules many, 2-12, imbricate distally.
    7. URENA
    8. URENA (p. 16)
  - 4.—Petals uniform, erect or spreading, the inner 1-4, few-seeded.
    9. ANONACEAE
  - 5.—All petals of the inner only, imbricate, showing over stigma and ovary.  
2. Inner petals dissimilar, generally smaller, overlapping over stigma and ovary as the blades, sheathing by their edges.  
3. Inner petals narrowed into a linear claw.  
Ovary 6-12-seeded, either cells contiguous or  
separated by a cottony, connective broad, transparent, translucent.  
4. Inner petals not narrowed into a linear claw, style white, or obsolete.  
5. Style white, distinct, generally bold.  
6. Blade usually equal, equal, or longer than inner sometimes equalled, as in the inner only, with a tubercle base.  
Ovary and 7. petals thick, fleshy, succulent, 2-3-seeded.  
Ovary 1 or 2, petals narrow, linear, from a connective base.  
Ovary 2 or more, ovules 2, petals 5-6, from a connective base, 2 on ovule, beakled peduncled.  
Ovary 1 or 2, petals numerous, calyx cup-shaped, tubercle, or deeply beakled.
    10. OUREA
    11. MIMOSA
    12. OUREA (p. 19)
    13. GONOLABIS
    14. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    15. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    16. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    17. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    18. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    19. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    20. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    21. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    22. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    23. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    24. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    25. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    26. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    27. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    28. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    29. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    30. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    31. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    32. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    33. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    34. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    35. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    36. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    37. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    38. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    39. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    40. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    41. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    42. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    43. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    44. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    45. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    46. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    47. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    48. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    49. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    50. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    51. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    52. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    53. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    54. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    55. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    56. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    57. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    58. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    59. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    60. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    61. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    62. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    63. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    64. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    65. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    66. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    67. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    68. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    69. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    70. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    71. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    72. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    73. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    74. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    75. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    76. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    77. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    78. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    79. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    80. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    81. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    82. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    83. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    84. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    85. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    86. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    87. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    88. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    89. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    90. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    91. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    92. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    93. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    94. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    95. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    96. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    97. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    98. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    99. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
    100. ANONACEAE (p. 24)
- B. Rip. carpels induplicate, distinct.
- C. Carpels united into a large fleshy fruit.

### 1. SACCOPELALUM, Bennet, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 88.

Deciduous tree, n. bisexual. Inner petals smaller than sepals and the three outer petals. Stigma 2-lobed, much larger, beakled into a 2-seeded appendage. Ovary 1-2-seeded, connective pro- Species 3, 1 Australian, the others of Eastern Asia.

1. *S. tomentosum*, Hook. & A. Thunb., Bot. Fl. Cap. 1, 39, Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. 1, 46; Ann. bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271. — var. *laevigata* (Lam.) Lam., Bot. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271.

Yam. (C. L. C. C.)  
 India: Mys., Hin.  
 Mal. (M. C. C.)  
 Siam (S. C. C.)  
 Java (J. C. C.)  
 Celebes (C. C. C.)  
 Ceylon (C. C. C.)  
 Kava.

A large tree with branches and leaves glabrous, excepting midrib, 2-4 in. long, ovate along. Fl. solitary or in pairs, pedicels hairy, very slender, 2-3 in. long, minute bracteoles at the base. Sepals 5, acute, petals lanceolate, spreading, inner petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, outer lanceolate, tips ciliate and white, dark purple, with a prominent vein, 1 in. diam., 2-3 seeded, on stalks  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Cultivated throughout India, Assam, Mal. Siam, Java, Borneo, Sumatra, Northern China, and throughout the Pacific Islands, Western Asia and throughout the Peninsula of Siam.

2. *S. longiflora*, Hook. & A. Thunb., Bot. Fl. Cap. 1, 39, Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. 1, 46; Ann. bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271. — var. *laevigata* (Lam.) Lam., Bot. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271. — var. *laevigata* (Lam.) Lam., Bot. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271. — var. *laevigata* (Lam.) Lam., Bot. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271.

## 2. MILIUSA, J. Schreb., Fl. Brit. Ind. 4, 86.

Widely distributed, usually bisexual, in one species polygamous. Sepals 5, small, petals 6-8, 2 sepals, the outer smaller, lanceolate, the inner thin, flat and much larger. Stamens definite or indefinite, respectively more or less spirally twisted, linear-oblong, styles 1-2. Spines 21. India-Malaya.

1. *M. velutina*, B. & H. Thunb., Bot. Fl. Cap. 1, 39, Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. 1, 46; Ann. bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271. — var. *laevigata* (Lam.) Lam., Bot. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271. — var. *laevigata* (Lam.) Lam., Bot. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271.

A middle-sized tree, branches, leaves and flowers densely sticky tomentose. Leaves 2-4 in. long, from a round base or slightly cordate, base ovate, long petioles short. Fl. in spikes 2-3 in. long, pedicels of short racemes at the base of short bractelets, generally with a few leaves at the base. Sepals 5, outer petals lanceolate or ovate, inner petals 3 times their length, triangular or ovate, sticky tomentose exteriorly, dark purple and glabrous inside. Ovaries 2, sessile, 2-3 in. diam., 2-seeded, on stalks  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, bearing a round seed.

Cultivated in India from the Ganges downwards, ascending to 1500 ft. Central India, China, Siam, Northern China, Borneo. Fl. B. S. The young leaves appear in April or May.

Other species with Marshall, B. & H. Thunb., Bot. Fl. Cap. 1, 39, Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. 1, 46; Ann. bot. Soc. Lond. 1847, p. 271.

1. *M. glabra* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1909. G. A. Scott and the Kinabalu hills, Malay Peninsula, summit of Mt. Kinabalu, 10,000 ft. alt., 1908. B. M. Wight and others. *Fl. Straits Settlements and F. M. S. J. Bot. Gard. Singapore* 1908. *M. glabra* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1909. G. A. Scott and the Kinabalu hills, Malay Peninsula, summit of Mt. Kinabalu, 10,000 ft. alt., 1908. B. M. Wight and others. *Fl. Straits Settlements and F. M. S. J. Bot. Gard. Singapore* 1908. *M. glabra* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1909. G. A. Scott and the Kinabalu hills, Malay Peninsula, summit of Mt. Kinabalu, 10,000 ft. alt., 1908. B. M. Wight and others. *Fl. Straits Settlements and F. M. S. J. Bot. Gard. Singapore* 1908.

3. *M. Roxburghiana*, Hook. f. & Thoms. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1899.

A tree, attains 100 ft. branchlets softly pubescent. Leaves lanceolate, long



FIG. 3.—*M. Roxburghiana*, Hook. f. & Thoms. Leaf B, fruit C.

acuminate, 3-6 in. Fl. dioecious or polygamous, sepals and 4 outer petals green, lanceolate or linear, reflexed, inner petals obtuse, fleshy,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, dark greenish-red. Hypocarpels nearly glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. on slender stalks. Seed 1, rarely 2.

*Schinus molle* Merr. or *Schinus*, according to Merr. & Rolfe. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1909. G. A. Scott and the Kinabalu hills, Malay Peninsula, summit of Mt. Kinabalu, 10,000 ft. alt., 1908. B. M. Wight and others. *Fl. Straits Settlements and F. M. S. J. Bot. Gard. Singapore* 1908. *M. Roxburghiana*, Hook. f. & Thoms. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1899. A variety with larger leaves and flowers.

### 3. PHÆANTHUS, Hook. f. & Thoms. *Pl. Belt Ind.* 1: 72.

Trees or shrubs, often climbing, the outer petals small like the sepals, the inner large. Cor. coriaceous, ovate-triangular from a broad base. Stamens numerous, anther cells distant, consecutive broad, obtuse, often produced beyond anthers. Ovaries numerous, style cylindrical or clavate, ovules 1-2. Hypocarpels slender, 1-seeded.

1. *P. Andamanica* King, *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1891. Andamans. Leaves thin, elliptic-lanceolate acuminate, glabrous, 5-7 in. secondary nerves slender, rarely at right angles to midrib, but much more prominent than tertiary nerves and intra-marginal veins.

2. *P. malabarica* Held. *Ind. Pl. Ind. Or. & Siam*, *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1891. South Malabar, 2100 ft. Outer petals twice as large as sepals, three red, thick and fleshy, twice the size of the ovary.

### 4. SAGERÆA, Dalm. *Geo. Pl.* 1: 22.

Glabrous evergreen trees or shrubs, leaves shining coriaceous, second nerves not much more prominent than intermediate and tertiary nerves. Fl. globose bisexual or unisexual, fasciculate on woody tubercles, often on the old wood. Sepals small, connate at base or five and slightly imbricate. Petals imbricate.

corolla tube as much as 1/16 longer than the 3 upper. Stamens 6, a few  
 long. 12-14, which are not so long, anthers culis contiguous or distant, an  
 broad from the 1-4 base. Ovaries 2-3, style short, ovules 6-8. Ripe  
 carpels globose or not, slightly marked. Species 6, in tropical Asia. *Indes*  
 King (Ann. iv, 6) in re-establishing *Saprosia*, united with *Zosteria* in Fl. Brit.  
 India, 1842.

A. Fl. Indica.

- 1. *S. aurata*, Dalzell, Ann. Bot. Soc. London, Ser. Botany, *Dalzell*, II, Plate 2,  
 & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862. *Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar.

A small-sized tree, leaves 4-5 in. long, white, 1-4 in. diam. petioles short,  
 sessile, bases slightly hairy, color pale green, but not when the sun  
 is upon them, 12-18, anthers culis contiguous. Ripe carpels nearly globose,  
 1-1/2 in. diam.

Fl. common in the Kankai, north of the Malabar, and North Kanara. Fl.  
 Ind. Soc. 1862. *Dalzell*, Bot. Soc. London, Ser. Botany, *Dalzell*, II, Plate 2,  
 & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862. *Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar. 1862. *Indes*  
 King (Ann. iv, 6) in re-establishing *Saprosia*, united with *Zosteria* in Fl. Brit.  
 India, 1842.

B. FLORINDIA.

2. *S. aurata*, King, Ann. Bot. Soc. London, Ser. Botany, *Dalzell*, II, Plate 2,  
 & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862. *Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar. 1862. *Indes*  
 King (Ann. iv, 6) in re-establishing *Saprosia*, united with *Zosteria* in Fl. Brit.  
 India, 1842.

POPOWIA, Hook. & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862.

3. *Popowia*, Hook. & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862. *Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar.  
 1862. *Indes* King (Ann. iv, 6) in re-establishing *Saprosia*, united with *Zosteria* in Fl. Brit.  
 India, 1842.

- 1. *P. Hookeri*, King, Ann. Bot. Soc. London, Ser. Botany, *Dalzell*, II, Plate 2,  
 & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862.

A shrubby tree, branches 2-3 in. long, silvery beneath, ripe appen-  
 ding, granulate, glaucous-green long.

*Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar. 1862.

- 2. *P. Kurzii*, King, Ann. Bot. Soc. London, Ser. Botany, *Dalzell*, II, Plate 2,  
 & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862. *Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar. 1862.

A shrub or small tree, branches and underside of young leaves very  
 woolly. Leaves 10-15 in. long, 2-4 in. wide, prominent beneath, arising  
 from the base, by intermarginal veins. Fl. 2-4 in. diam., campanulate, poly-  
 petalous, solitary or in pairs. Fruit unknown.

*Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar. 1862.

The preceding species were small trees, 1. *P. Kurzii*, King, Ann. Bot. Soc. London,  
 Ser. Botany, *Dalzell*, II, Plate 2, & Thoms. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862. *Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*,  
 Mar. 1862. *Indes* King (Ann. iv, 6) in re-establishing *Saprosia*, united with *Zosteria* in Fl. Brit.  
 India, 1842.

POLYALTHIA, Buisson, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1862.

Trees & shrubs, 2-3 in. high. Fl. small, tubular, 2-3 petals, 4  
 lobes, 2-3 in. diam., anthers equal, stamens 4, short, widely separated, convex  
 base, rather 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. (width). *Vern. Super. Hin. Sauri*, Mar. 1862.

style globose, cylindrical or clavate, equal or 2. Fr. a cluster of numerous small globose or long stalks. Species in 6 Africa & Australian, the rest of tropical Asia.

A. Ovary 1, fl. solitary.

1. *P. suberosa*, Benth. & Hook. f. *Bold. Fl. Pl. Orb. 1*: 20. Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. 17: 37. — *Syn. Hortic. cult.* Benth. *Fl. Pl. 1*: 34. Vern. *Ku-mu*, China.

A small tree, bark hairy, branchlets pubescent. Leaves distichous, elliptic-obovate, sometimes broader at apex, glabrous when full grown, 2-4 in. Fl. small, on slender extra-axillary pedicels, shorter than leaf, bracts near base small, linear. Sepals less than half the length of petals, petals oval, reddish-brown, silky outside. Ripe carpels black,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Stalks slender, longer than carpels, but not more than twice their length.

*China*: Fuzhou, Fukien, Northern Formosa, east side of the island, Taiwan. Fl. 11-12, 18 May, China.

2. *P. cerasoides*, Benth. & Hook. f. *Bold. Fl. Syn. 1*: 1. Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. 17: 38. — *Syn. Hortic. cult.*; Benth. *Fl. Pl. 1*: 33. Vern. *Sau-thi-Ou*, *Kel*; *Gutti*, *Tai*; *Chou-ko-ku*, Burma.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, branchlets tomentose. Leaves distichous,



Fig. 1.—*Pouteria cerasoides* Benth. & Hook. f. *Bot. Beechey*, 1.

distichous, elliptic-obovate, acuminate, glabrous above, pale or more or less tomentose beneath. Fl. 1 in. diam., green, on tomentose pedicels, shorter than leaf, bracts 1 or 2, small or large, ovate. Sepals ovate, purplish-red, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, equal. Ripe carpels numerous, red,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. on slender stalks twice their length or longer.

*Burma*: Cochin, Southern Northern China, Western China (near Ning), southwestern China, and the peninsula, Burma, Java, and East Indies. Fl. February to May, and August to October. A climbing tree, sepals short, petals 1 in. long, carpels oblong, 1 in. long, on slender stalks. *P. rotundata* Kurz, *Andam.* 1: 91. *Andaman*: A small tree, branchlets tomentose, sepals oblong. *P. densata*, Benth. & Hook. f. *Ann. Bot. Soc.* 17: 38. A small tree, Malay peninsula. A tree, S. Celebes.

B. Ovary 1, fl. terminal, umbellate or corymbose.

1. *P. longifolia*, Beauv. & Hoch. in: Bot. Fl. syst. 698, Ann. in L. F. S. y. G. *Guaffaria longifolia* Walp. Wieg. J. bot. C. V. p. 122. *Desmantha* HBK. Pal. 612, Kas. - Java, Mal.

A tall tree, woody glabrous. Leaves lanceolate, long-vennate, aristate, pale glaucous, 5-8 in. Pl. yellowish green, ending in a pedicel, in open or slightly pedunculate umbels. Petals from 4 broad-based lanceolate, long acuminate, spreading; sepals broad, short. Ripe capsule round, 1 in., with 2 seeds.

India: Nilgiri hills, above Bangalore, in a ravine, 5000 ft. alt. (Dr. Hooker). In Malabar, Ex. Perenn. Mal.

2. *P. fragrans*, Beauv. & Hoch. l. c. Bot. Fl. Ind. Or. 1. 54; Ann. Bot. Soc. V. p. 122. *Verp. secundata* Mal.

A large tree, branched, woody but densely hairy beneath. Leaves elliptic or ovate, shining above, dull, often pubescent beneath, 6-8 in. long. Secondary nerves 12-13 pair, parallel beneath. Fl. or tongue-like, slender pedunculate, 3-4 in. long. Petals 5, small, orbicular, scarcely equal, 1-2 in. long.

Eastern base of the Western Ghats, near the Bangalore District, with the Fl. Nilgiri, S. Y. mountain, South of Hoyle, A. M. 1. 1. 18. A tree, 10-15 ft. high, with the Anjan tree, near the same place. A large tree. Leaves 3-11 in. long, 1-4 in. wide, petioles 1-2 in. long. Petals 5, small, orbicular, scarcely equal, 1-2 in. long. Capsule 4 in. long, 2 in. wide, 2 seeds.

C. Ovary 2 or 3 superposed. Fl. solitary.

3. *P. Kurini*, Beauv. & Hoch. in: Ann. Bot. Soc. V. p. 122. *Syn. Guaffaria Kurini*, DC. in: Wieg. J. bot. C. V. p. 122.

A spreading shrubby scandent pubescent. Leaves woody glabrous, elliptic, serrated to both ends, 4-6 in. Secondary nerves not much more prominent than the reticulate veins. Fl. bright green, 1/2 in. long, on slender pedicels, pedicels spreading. Capsule numerous, oval, 1/2 in. long, but when ripe, stalks short.

Western Ghats, near Bangalore, S. Y. mountain. Fl. P. collina, Wieg. J. bot. C. V. p. 122. Malabar, near Bangalore, S. Y. mountain. A tree or shrub. Leaves 3-11 in. long, 1-4 in. wide, petioles 1-2 in. long. Secondary nerves 12-13 pair, parallel beneath. Petals 5, small, orbicular, scarcely equal, 1-2 in. long. Capsule 4 in. long, 2 in. wide, 2 seeds.

## 7. UNONA, Fl. Ind. Junc. 18.

Tree or shrub, erect or climbing. Petals 5, the 3 lower often a little smaller, wanting in number. Stamens crowded towards the ends of the ovary, covered by the calyx lobes or truncate, rarely apical, apex of ovary 5-lobed. Ovary 2-3, 1 serrate on the ventral surface. Ripe ovary 2-3, generally much restricted to the seeds. Species 20, tropical Asia and Africa.

A. Petals 5, in 2 rows.

1. *U. Desmantha*, Beauv. Ann. Bot. Soc. V. p. 122.

A spreading woody shrub-like climber, branched, pubescent beneath. Leaves thin, lanceolate, shining above, sparsely pubescent beneath. Secondary nerves 8-12 pair, slender but prominent. Fl. solitary, nodding, on slender extra-axillary pedicels, 2-3 in. long. Petals 5, narrow, ovate-lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Ripe capsule numerous, stalked, glabrous, connected between the 2 or 3 oval seeds, 1/2 in. long.

W. Ghats, near Bangalore, S. Y. mountain. Ex. Perenn. Mal.

6. *U. discolor*, Vahl; *Bot. Bot. Pl. Lcl. Or. I. Bot. Annot.* 1: 74—77.

*U. striatula*, Willd. *Pl. Ar. Mar.* 1: 375.

An evergreen, often climbing shrub, scarcely above 100 feet high. Leaves membranous, glabrous-lanceolate, 3-7 in. Fl. solitary on slender extra-axillary peduncles 1-2 in. long. Petals greenish-yellow, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Rays carpellary, numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Sepals 2-3, the distance 1 line between the petals alternately and pubescent.

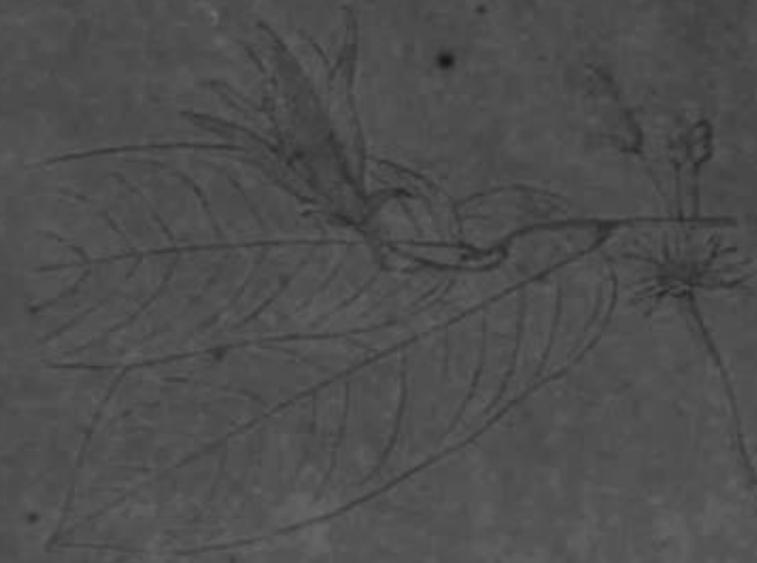


FIG. 1. *Urena lobata*, Vahl. *Bot. Bot. Pl. Lcl. Or. I.*

the North-east coast. Leaves pubescent, 2-3 in. Fl. solitary, peduncle 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

7. *U. striatula*, Willd. *Pl. Ar. Mar.* 1: 375. An evergreen, rarely a climber. Leaves lanceolate, 1-4 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

8. *U. dumosa*, Hook. & Grev. *Ann. Bot.* 1: 76. Shrub, 1-2 in. high. Leaves lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

9. *U. lobata*, Hook. & Grev. *Ann. Bot.* 1: 77. An evergreen climber or shrub in the Western states. Leaves lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

10. *U. lobata*, Hook. & Grev. *Ann. Bot.* 1: 77. A climber or shrub in the Western states. Leaves lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

11. *U. lobata*, Hook. & Grev. *Ann. Bot.* 1: 77. A climber or shrub in the Western states. Leaves lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

12. Petals 3, 1-2 in. long, 2 only, those of the inner row wanting.

13. *U. Darymaschala*, HBK. *Ann.* 1: 81.

An evergreen scrambling shrub, scarcely 100 feet high. Leaves thin, ovate-lanceolate, 4-8 in. long. Fl. solitary, nodding, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Sepals 2-3, 1-2 in. long.

Lower Burma, Andamans. Fl. July. Malay Peninsula and Sumatra. *U. longicauda*, Hook. & Grev. *Ann. Bot.* 1: 81. A climber or shrub in the Western states. Leaves lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

*Canavalia verrucosa*, Benth. *Ann. Bot.* 1: 81. A climber or shrub in the Western states. Leaves lanceolate, 4-8 in. long. Fl. solitary, nodding, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Sepals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Petals 2-3, 1-2 in. long. Rays numerous, purple-stained, 2-3  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Sepals 2-3, 1-2 in. long.

## 7. UVARIA, Linn. *Fl. Bot. Lcl.* 1: 77.

Climbing or scrambling shrubs, generally with delicate pubescence. Fl. yellow, purple or lavender, usually large and showy. Sepals 4 after, sometimes 5 or 6. Petals 5, imbricate, nearly equal, spreading. Stamens four or five.

radicifree wood or separate stems, and/or pedicels lateral. Ovaries usually in whorls or a ring, many or few, on the central stem. Torus apex of pedicel generally much enlarged in fruit. About 110 species, a few African, Australian, the rest in tropical and subtropical Asia.

A. Full grown leaves densely tomentose beneath.

1. *U. macrophylla*, Hook. & Walt. Pl. As. Rar. t. 122; Deff. Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. 1. 51; Ann. Linn. Soc. Zool. Tenthred. 2. 2. Barn.

A large cluster, all parts rusty tomentose. Leaves large, ovate, elliptic-oblong, sometimes broader towards the apex, base cordate or shallowly cordate, upper surface glabrous except the lobes which are covered with fine rusty hairs, length 2-2 1/2 in. long. Secondary nerves 10-15 pair, prominent as well as tertiary nerves and intramarginal veins. Fl. 1-3 in axils, dark purple, in short axillary racemes, sometimes solitary, sepals erect, length of ripe carpels glabrous, oblong, blunt at the ends, 1 1/2 in. stalks 1/2-1 in. long, on the sides widely enlarged in fruit. Seeds numerous.

Siberia, Caucasus, Persia, F. H. S. Asia, Malay Peninsula, Ceylon, Java.

2. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & Walt. Pl. As. Rar. t. 122; Deff. Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. 1. 51; Ann. Linn. Soc. Zool. Tenthred. 2. 2. Barn. and Malay Archipelago, some islands. Fl. solitary, crimson, short, purple, 2-3 in. long, on a thick yellowish stalk, with 2 or 3 large white bracts at the base. Ripe carpels pointed, tomentose, 1/2-3/4 in. long, very unequal. F. H. S. Kermadec, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10. Also from Java, Ceylon, Nagasaki, the Malacca Islands, Borneo, Java, Sumatra, and elsewhere. A small tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a solitary or few flowers 1/2-1 in. long, with a long, slender, cylindrical, ribbed, ripe carpel about 1/2 in. long, and a stalk 1/2-3/4 in. long. Borneo and Malay Archipelago, Borneo, Java, and Ceylon, especially Java, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-3/4 in. wide, and 1/2-3/4 in. thick. Borneo, Java, Sumatra, and elsewhere. F. H. S. Kermadec, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10. Also from Java, Ceylon, Nagasaki, the Malacca Islands, Borneo, Java, Sumatra, and elsewhere. A small tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a solitary or few flowers 1/2-1 in. long, with a long, slender, cylindrical, ribbed, ripe carpel about 1/2 in. long, and a stalk 1/2-3/4 in. long.

B. Full grown leaves entirely glabrous or pubescent along nerves only.

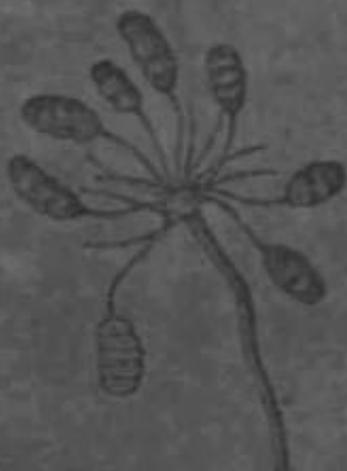
3. *U. Narum*, Wall. Ann. tr. Acad. Sci. Ind. Ind. 8. Varn. Narum, Java, Mol.

A large cluster, all parts except the nerves glabrous. Leaves pair, long, ovate, oblong-lanceolate, 1-1 1/2 in. long. Secondary nerves slender, not prominent. Fl. 1-3 in axils, diam. yellow, solitary, 1/2-1 in. long, pedicels 1/2-3/4 in. long. Petals truncate or less, sometimes more than 1/2 in. long. Fruits numerous, glabrous, sessile, cylindrical or oval. Stalks 1/2-2 in. long.

Example 1, one of the Western Ghats from Deccan, southern India. F. H. S. Kermadec, Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10. Also from Java, Ceylon, Nagasaki, the Malacca Islands, Borneo, Java, Sumatra, and elsewhere. A small tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a solitary or few flowers 1/2-1 in. long, with a long, slender, cylindrical, ribbed, ripe carpel about 1/2 in. long, and a stalk 1/2-3/4 in. long.

The other species of this series may be classified as follows:

- a. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- b. *U. miranda*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- c. *U. Narum*, Wall. Ann. tr. Acad. Sci. Ind. Ind. 8. Varn. Narum, Java, Mol.
- d. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- e. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- f. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- g. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- h. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- i. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.
- j. *U. parvifolia*, Hook. & W. Trans. Ann. Bot. Soc. South Australia, 1845, t. 11, p. 102, fig. 10.



The flowers are... leaves... (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

... (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

9. ALPHONSEA, H. & T., Fl. B. I. 1. 1. 86.

Evergreen tree or shrub. Leaves generally... (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

A. Jaten, Hook. & Thunb., Bot. Beechey, Fl. Ont. 30; Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1845. (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

A. ... (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

10. OROPHEA, Blume, Fl. Bat. Ind. 1. 19.

Trees or shrubs, fl. small, sometimes unisexual, axillary, sepals 5, valvate, petals 5, valvate, outer whorls naked, clawed, generally hairy and covering the leaf-stipules, forming a corolla-like cup. Stamens 10-12, free, fleshy, anthers cylindrical, trifid, ... (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

A. Standleyi ... (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

B. Standleyi ... (faint text describing botanical characteristics)

2-3 in. Calyx 5-6 lobed. *G. erythrocarpa* Hook. f. & Thoms. Ann. Bot. Beechey 1844. Anom. Malles. Malles. Flowers 2-3 in. peduncles 2-4 in. ...

11. MITREPHORA, Blume, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 70.

Evergreen trees, the sometimes unisexual petals of the flowers appearing yellow, the 4 inner narrowed into filaments, lobes narrow, coherent at the edges and vaulted over the stamens. Stamens 2, connate, approximate based, truncate or triangular. Ovaries 2, united, 24 to 30 ovules. Librarians. Species 10, tropical Asia.

1. *M. Maingayi* Hook. f. & Thoms. Ann. Bot. Beechey 1844. *M. ...*

A small tree, branches to 20 feet high. Leaves elliptic or ovate, 5-7 in. long, secondary nerves 12 pair, prominent beneath. Fl. white. slender pedicels generally 2-3 in. short, bearing woody bractlets, chiefly set with the veins of the nerves, but also 2 pale densely silky outside, as long as broad. Petals well marked with red, the outer pedicels 11-12 in. the inner 10 linear claws, lobes coloring by their hairy edges. Ripe capsule 1 in. long, broadly oval, densely punctate, seeds 1, stalks stout, 1/2 in.

Thoms. Fl. Borneo, April. Malles. Borneo, Java.

2. *M. ...* Hook. f. & Thoms. Ann. Bot. Beechey 1844. South...

*M. ...* Hook. f. & Thoms. Ann. Bot. Beechey 1844. *M. ...*

Ovaries 2, united, 24 to 30 ovules. Librarians. Species 10, tropical Asia. ...

12. GONIOTHALAMUS, Blume, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 72.

Shrub or small tree. Secondary nerves joined by more or less distinct intramarginal loops. Distichous woody bracts on peduncles. Petals 6, inner smaller, clavate, coherent, so as to form a vaulted cap over stamens and ovaries. Stamens numerous, expansive, produced beyond anther cells into a regularly shaped process. Ovaries many, style cylindrical or subulate, simple or 2-lobed. Ripe capsule 1, sessile, often supported by the persistent bracts or sepals. Species 17, eastern tropical Asia.

1. *G. cardiopetalus*, Hook. f. & Thoms. Ann. Bot. Beechey 1844. ...

A shrub or small tree, branches sparingly pubescent. Leaves thick, ...

Evergreen forest of the West. Ghats from North Kanna to Malabar. ...

2. *G. sesquipedalis*, Hook. filia Thoms. (Ann. 1. 183) - Syn. *Guttaria sesquipedalis*, Wall. in Pl. As. Bar. 1. 205.

A glabrous shrub. Leaves rigidly coriaceous, oblong-lanceolate, 6-14 cm. both surfaces shining, the lower part secondary nerves 12-18 pairs, prominent beneath as well as the interangular loops. Fl. greenish yellow, axillary, extra-axillary, solitary or in pairs, on short stout pedicels. Hips cartilag. firm, nearly sessile. Seed obovate, 1/2-1 cm. long, orange red when ripe, supported by the persistent veined broadly ovate sepals.

Tree of Pinakia Hill, Assam, 1842. Assam, Barren, G. G. Wright, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Bot. Beech. Ind. Arch. 63. Ann. 1. 1872. Also in Assam, Chirapong and Tamenglong, a small tree, with pale yellow, rather numerous, 2-4 in. l. G. Wynnema, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Bot. Beech. Ind. Arch. 63. Ann. 1. 1872. Wundak, a large shrub. Leaves 2-11 in. secondary leaves persistent below. G. G. Wynnema, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Bot. Beech. Ind. Arch. 63. Ann. 1. 1872. Kham Hill, fringed to 1000 ft. with a forest of trees all of which contain a varnish. Leaves 2-11 in. secondary leaves 18 in. length at base. G. G. Griffith, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Ann. 1. 1872. Tamenglong. Small, woody tree, with pale lanceolate, coriaceous, shining leaves.

### 13. MELODORUM, D. Don, Fl. Ind. Ind. 1. 178.

Shrubs, mostly climbing. Leaves large, elliptic or lanceolate-oblong, secondary veins numerous, prominent. Fl. both perianth and corolla. Sepals 3 small, sessile at base, petals thick, fleshy, concave, the 2 inner generally smaller, tripartite above, bell-shaped below on the inner face. Ovary solitary, cylindrical, generally short, with 3 or more. Species 35, tropical Asia.

A. Leaves rusty tomentose or pubescent beneath.

1. *M. rubiginosum*, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Ann. 1. 1878.

Branchlets rusty tomentose. Leaves 3-4 in. corolla widely spreading, 1 in. long, stalk tomentose, 1/2-1 in. long.

Assam, Chittagong, Marahan, Tenasserim, Fl. C. S. 1. 1866, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Ann. 1. 1878. Sikkim, Assam, Barren. Leaves strongly tomentose beneath, 2-4 in. Fl. mostly outside, corolla yellow, 1-1/2 diam. Sepals 3, G. G. Wynnema, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Ann. 1. 1872. Kham Hill, Yunnan, leaves beneath 3-5 in. Corolla globose, densely tomentose, 1/2-1 in. diam., narrowed to a style 1/2 in.

B. Leaves glabrous beneath.

1. *M. Wallichii*, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Bot. Beech. Ind. Arch. 63. Ann. 1. 1872. Assam, Kham Hill. Leaves elongate-lanceolate, 8-8 1/2 in. long, secondary nerves 12-15 pairs, interangular 1 1/2 in. diam. Sepals 3, G. G. Wynnema, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Ann. 1. 1872. Assam, Kham Hill, Chittagong hill tract. Leaves 3-4 in. Fl. small, 1/2-1 in. long, sessile or nearly pedunculate, white. 2. *M. maderanum*, K. Schum. Ann. 1. 1894. Andaman, a tree, leaves elliptic-lanceolate, 1-2 in. long, secondary nerves 12-15 pairs, 1/2-1 in. long, tips corolla elliptic, 1/2-1 in. long, sepals 3, 1/2 in. long, tomentose.

*Xylocarpus parviflora*, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Bot. Beech. Ind. Arch. 63. Ann. 1. 1872. Ann. 1. 1894. Malacca & Nippon. With large, tomentose, in the Malay Peninsula of Tenasserim, also in Ceylon. Leaves elongate, 2-4 in. long, secondary nerves indistinct, reticulate veins visible on both sides. Fl. small, 1/2-1 in. long, yellow, interangular lobes sessile, lobes. Fl. 2-3 in. diam. from a broad base, rather fleshy, silky pubescent outside, shell and with a greenish base. Ovary 2-lobed, pubescent, style as long as ovary. Abruptly elongate longer than style, hairy. Hips very slender, tapering to the base, pubescent, 1-1 1/2 in. long. The representative in India of a large genus, with a wide distribution of both hemispheres.

### 14. ARTABOTRYS, R. Br. ex. Fl. Ind. Ind. 1. 58.

Evergreen, scrambling or climbing shrubs. Pedicels extra-axillary, hooked recurved, generally thick and woody, often encircling supports, bearing single flowers, leaf axils of the. Petals 6, nearly equal above of all convex, closing over stamens and ovaries, limb spreading. Ovaries 1 or 2, or numerous, ovules 2, erect, collateral. Species 55, tropical Africa and Europe Asia.

A. Petals and calyx elliptic.

1. *A. seylonica*, Hook. in A. Thoms. Bot. Hb. L. P. Ind. Or. 2: 35. 1822.  
H. P. 43. 53.

Arborescent, affinis. Leaves ovate,   
dark green, pubescent, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide,   
petioles 1/2-3/4 in. long, base acute,   
margin ciliate, the outer 1/2 in. long   
the inner 1/4 in. shorter. Fl. & calyx   
small, white, 1/2 in. diam.

Fruct. of bark of the Western Ghats   
from Kanara southwards. Fl. Nymphaea   
1822.

2. *A. odoratissima*, A. Bourc.   
Ann. iv, t. 35.

A large scrambling glabrous shrub   
leaves thick, ovate, long-   
petioled, 1-5 in. long. Fl. solitary or   
in pairs, greenish yellow, exceedingly   
fragrant, petals white, minutely   
pubescent, 1 1/2 in. long. Ovary glabrous.   
Hips carps. 8-10, periform, stipitate,   
narrowed into a short stalk, 1/2-1 in.   
long, yellow.

Inflorance of Tenasserim (1817). Fl.   
C. 1819 and Ceylon, introduced through   
India. Fl. Hb. L. P. 8. N. A. Kurz. Bot.   
Hb. & Thoms. Ann. iv, t. 35. A. Burc.   
in thinking the plant at first the Eng.   
introduced the tree into Tenasserim, 1817.   
Horn. iv. Inhabitants, petals and leaves on the   
underside of leaves pubescent, petals   
white. (Horn. 1817). A. A. Burc. Bot.   
Hb. L. P. 8. N. A. Kurz. Bot. Hb. & Thoms.   
Ann. iv, t. 35. In Tenasserim.



Fig. 17. Artocarpus seylonica, Hook. & Thoms. Bot. Hb. L. P.

B. Petals fleshy, ovate or elliptic or terpetrous.

A. *A. suaveolens*, Benth. & Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 52; Ann. iv, t. 61.

A large climber. Leaves sharp, acuminate, 2-4 in. long. Fl. fasciculate,   
in recurved flat woody panicles, which sometimes lengthen out to 5 inches.   
Petals fleshy, two-lobed, 1/2 in. long blade cylindrical to clavate. Hips carps. few,   
elliptic, glabrous 1/2 in. long.

India. Chittagong. Benth. Malay Peninsula, Fl. H. N. A. Burmanni A. D. C.   
Ann. iv, t. 61. Malay, Borneo. Leaves 4-7 in. long, 1 1/2 in. wide, in   
upper 2/3 ovate, pointed, joined by the last intranervial vein, petals   
brown 1 in. long. 7. A. speciosa, Kurz; Ann. iv, t. 61. Arborescent with yellow   
1 1/2 in. long.

*Cyathoxyl repens*, C. Burmanni, Hook. Bot. Hb. L. P. Ind. Or. 2: 35. Ann. iv, t. 61.   
This climber is the vigorous form of the Western Ghats, from South Kanara   
southwards. Glabrous, only in the newly developed young ones. Petals   
white, two-lobed, 1/2 in. long blade cylindrical to clavate. Hips carps. few,   
elliptic, glabrous 1/2 in. long. 7. A. speciosa, Kurz; Ann. iv, t. 61. Arborescent with yellow   
1 1/2 in. long.

*Mangium indicum*, A. Gray; Ann. t. 118. Small, scandent, Hb. L. P. Ind. Or.   
2: 35. In Hb. L. P. Ind. Or. 1, 2. Benth. Andromeda, Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and   
Androp. A small tree or shrub, only glabrous. Leaves glabrous, green   
above, white below, 1/2 in. long, solitary or small, petals white,   
fleshy, 1/2 in. long. Hips carps. few, globose, 1/2 in. diam.   
Petals fleshy, narrow, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide.

15. ANONA, Lindl.; Fl. Bot. Edin. 1793.

Tree or shrub with succulent, Sepals small, petals 4 or 5, stamens trifid, or divided into 2 or 3, lobes, the lobes linear, sometimes very long, the middle. Carpels united into a large fleshy berry, seeds numerous, embedded in a soft pulp.

*A. squamosa* Lam. *Guacaca* A. P. P. Vera. *Atagüel* or *Atagüel* herb.

Wholly glabrous, leaves old ones serrate, 2-3 in. long, pedicels distinct, with a pedicel angle. Fl. greenish, slender, in racemes, pedicels of fls. as lower. Exterior petals 4 or 5, lobes, 3 or 4, lobes, 1 or 2, lobes. Interior united in whorls. Fruit 2-4 in. diam. seeds oblong, 1 or 2 in. long.

Atagüel in the West Indies, particularly in the mountains of Vera Cruz, and also in the district of San Juan de Guadalupe in the Parish of St. H. S.

Other species indicated in India & America, Lindl. *Guacaca*, & *Atagüel*, Lindl. *Ballard's herb*, *Verapaz*, &c.

Order V. MENISPERMACEÆ. Gefh. Pl. 1. 30.

\* Climbing or trailing, rarely erect shrubs. Leaves alternate, usually petiole-pressed, often petiole stipules. Fl. small, flowers or polygamous. Petals usually 5, the outer 3 often minute. Petals usually 6, sometimes wanting. Stamens compound 6, free, opposite to petals, or adnate on a staminal column. Carpels distinct, 3 sometimes more, or 1, style, ovary 1 or 2 in *Fiberaria*. Fruit generally drupeous, the seed enclosed in a woody or coriaceous endocarp, usually curved or horse-shoe shaped, scar of style often near the base of carpel.

*Essentialia maxima et characteres*—The wood of all species is remarkably heavy, alternating with broad wedges of wood, and has a pale very soft pith. Many species have concentric bands of hard (siliceous) in the wood. This is the quality *Chamaepitys* *Phytolacca*, *Spina*, *Herposiphonia*, *Thalassia*, *Maritima*, *Phytolacca*, and also in *Chamaepitys*, and in the tree trunk in this order. These bands of hard in the wood have been called *concentric*, *imperfectly* because they are partial, alternating various of wood and hard, varying in position and in the circumference.

The following species, and probably many more, have no kind of hard in the wood: *Asplenium*, *Asplenium*, *Phytolacca*, *Phytolacca*, and *Phytolacca*.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A. Ovary 1, style near base, leaves generally petiole-pressed, sepals 4-5, petals 5-6, free. | 1. <i>SPINARIA</i>   |
| Sepals 4-5, petals 5-6, free.  | <i>GUACACA</i> (p. 23)   |
| Sepals 4-5, petals 5-6, free.  | 2. <i>ATAGÜEL</i>  |
| Sepals 4-5, petals 5-6, free.  | <i>VERAPAZ</i> (p. 21)   |
| B. Ovary 2, style near base, terminal.   | 3. <i>TRIPLOID</i>   |
| <i>Phytolacca</i> distinct.  | 4. <i>ASPLENIUM</i>  |
| Anthers of a class not distinct, seeds 12.   | <i>Phytolacca</i> (p. 21)                                      |
| Anthers of a class not distinct, seeds 12.   | <i>GUACACA</i> distinct, leaves generally not petiole-pressed. |
| C. Ovary 2, sometimes lower, style near base of fruit, generally not petiole-pressed.        | 5. <i>ASPLENIUM</i>  |
| <i>Phytolacca</i> distinct.  | <i>GUACACA</i> (p. 23)   |
| Seed ellipsoidal, horse-shoe shaped, scar of style.  | 6. <i>TRIPLOID</i>   |
| Sepals 4, petals 5-6.  | 7. <i>ASPLENIUM</i>  |
| Petals 6, ovary 12.  | <i>PHYTOLACCA</i> (p. 21)                                      |
| Petals 6, ovary 12, style with.  | 8. <i>TRIPLOID</i>   |
| Petals 6-8, ovary 12.  | <i>TRIPLOID</i>  |
| Seed small, scar of style.   | <i>PHYTOLACCA</i> (p. 21)                                      |
| Sepals 4, petals 5-6.  | <i>PHYTOLACCA</i> (p. 21)                                      |
| Sepals and petals 6, ovary 12.   | <i>PHYTOLACCA</i> (p. 21)                                      |
| Sepals 6-12, petals 6, ovary 12.   | <i>PHYTOLACCA</i> (p. 21)                                      |
| Sepals 6, petals 6, ovary 12.  | <i>PHYTOLACCA</i> (p. 21)                                      |





1840. From the Garden of Berlin.
Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 1840.
The wood, of the palm-tree of India.

ANAMIKA, Walp.
Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 1840.

Species 2 or 3 in the East-Indies.
Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 1840.

A. paniculata, Colebr., Trimen.
Himal. Coyon. 1840. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 1840.
Wight et Arn. Journ. Kew. 1838. 1840.

The powerful glaucous climber
stem woody, 4 in diam. twigs
small, opposite, and scabrous.
Numerous axillary, thick,
in age, deeply veined. Leaves
oblong-ovate, cordate, serrately
marginate, blade 4-8, petiole 2-6 in long.
total length 1-2. Fl. green, axillary,
in long pendulous panicles, sepals 5,
petals 10. Numerous 2-3 lined
stamens, round the top of a short
central column. Style 4-5 carpels
style lateral. Infruct. usually 2
lobed, 1 in diam. on short thick
stalks, in ample panicles.



Fig. 1. Anamika paniculata, Colebr.
at 1st fruit.



Fig. 2. Anamika racemosa, Colebr.
at 1st fruit.

Var. 1. India, East-Indies, Ceylon.
Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 1840.
Ceylon. Also Malay Archipelago. The
fruit, becoming soft, is eaten, and
used, extremely bitter, used to
be used in India to induce labor.
Ceylon. Peruvia, 5 panicles, etc.

Coccoloba penetrans, Colebr.
probably in the East-Indies. A
small, young shrub and probably
of the same genus. Leaves broadly
ovate, serrate, in young plants
blade 4-8, petiole 2-4 in long.
Fl. green, axillary, in
panicles, 2-3 lined. Stamens
10, the 4 lower covering the
style. Style 4-5, in diam. 1-2 in
long. Fruit, 2-3 lined.

TILIACORA, Colebr.
Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 1840.

T. racemosa, Colebr. also only
species. Vesp. Baromet. Outh,
Himal. Beng.

A large evergreen climber, perfectly
glabrous, leaves ovate, blade 4-8 in,
petiole 1 in long, 3 basal nerves.



8. LIZACIA, Lamour. Bot. Bot. Indes 10

Woody climber, leaves opposite, petioles 1/2 inch long, ...

L. cuspidata, Hook. et Thunb. Fruct. Insul. Ind. 10, ...

Psychotria vrata, Mart. Bot. Indes 10, ...

Psychotria pendula, Mart. Bot. Indes 10, ...

Psychotria ... (faded text)

Psychotria ... (faded text)

Order VI. BERBERIDACEÆ, Gen. Pl. 1. 40.

(Berberidaceæ)

Laetitia ... and ... (faded text)

... (faded text)

- A. ... B. ... (faded list items)

## HOLOBELLIA, W. &amp; A. Bot. Beech. 1: 166.

Species 1 with 1 figure.

1. *H. latifolia*, W. & A. : *Drumh.*, in *Fl. Brit. Ind.*, *Vern. Hortic.*, N. W.

A large climber, the ends of branches often transformed into tendrils. Upper bark greyish, deeply ribbed vertically. Wood of wood with large vessels, separated by very broad medullary rays, grey rings of bast in the wood. Leaves 1-8 in. long, leathery, serrulate, ovate-lanceolate, thick 3-6, petiole 1 in. Fl. in racemes, purple-green, erect-ascending. Sepals 6, petals 6, anthers 6, in 2 or 3 rows. Fruit consisting of 2-3 fleshy scales along surface, 2-4 in. long, seeds numerous, in several vertical rows, immersed in pulp.

Himalaya 1200-1500 ft. from Kashmir, eastward. Kashmir, Khasi hills, Manipur, Burma, Malay.

*Forsydia Brongniartii*, Decand. : *Fl. Brit. Ind.*, 2: 126. *Andam. Khasi Hills*, *Trop. Vegetation*, 8: 1. *Fl. Indog.*, 3: 100. *H.*—A large climbing shrub with trifoliate leaves. Fl. scarlet, greenish yellow, by axillary fasciated racemes. Ripe capsule 1-1½ in. long, 3-4 in. diam., woody.

*Dioscorea insignis*, H. & A. : *Fl. Brit. Ind.*, 10: 14. *Andam. Khasi Hills*, *Trop. Vegetation*, 8: 1. *Fl. Indog.*, 3: 100. *H.*—A small tree 15-16 ft. high, stem simple or with a few branches, with bearing a sort of large imbricate bract 2-3 in. long, leathery, ovate, glaucous beneath, with a petiole 1-2 in. long, and a leaf 1-2 in. long, green, ovate, with long petiole. Sepals 6, petals 6, in 2 rows, petals 6, anthers 6, monadelphous, anthers 6, with many 2-seriate scales. Fruit consisting of three fleshy, fleshy, edible spreading lobes, red, woody. Wood vertical, medullary rays various, with large.

9. BERBERIS, Linn. : *Fl. Brit. Ind.*, 1: 113.

Shrub or tree with yellow wood. Leaves simple, toothed, simple or imparipinnate. Fl. yellow, sepals 6, tuberculate in two series, with a few appressed bracts, petals 6, imbricate, anthers 6, another cell opening by transverse valve. Ovary 1, stigma 1, style sessile or with a short style, ovule usually few, basal. Fr. a berry. Lvs. of 100 species, many variable, closely allied, and difficult to keep apart. Temperate and subtropical regions of the northern hemisphere and temperate South America.

*Section I.—Mithoidia.*—Leaves imparipinnate, leaflets opposite.

1. *B. nepalensis*, Spreng. : *Syn. R. Leschenaultia*, Wall. : *Wight Ic.*, 1: 340. *Vern. Khasi Hills*, *Nagpur*, *Chambur*; *Khasi Hills*, *Manipur*, *Trav.*

An evergreen shrub. Leaflets 6-12 pair, ovate-lanceolate, 1-5 in. long, the lower pair often very the base much smaller and nearly orbicular, common petiole articulate at the insertion of leaflets, frequently two small subsulate stipules on its broad, nearly sheathing base. Upper leaves often reduced to sheathing bracts. Bark very corky, scabrous at the ends of branches. Berry blue glaucous, oval, globose on the Nilgiris.

Oxley Himalaya, 6000-6500 ft. from the Barren hills, Khasi hills, Manipur, Burma, hills Nilgiris. Fl. October-April.

*Section II.—Berberis proper.*—Branches ribbed, leaves simple, gradually narrowed into a short petiole, those on a vegetative shoot generally reduced to simple or 3-7-ribbed spines, in the axils of which are arrested branchlets, bearing tufts of leaves. The shoots with elongated internodes generally grow from the terminal bud of a short arm of branch.

A. Fl. in racemes, terminal or umbell.

2. *B. vulgaris*, Linn. : *Hort. Kew. Stud. Fl. Brit. Ind.*, 15—*Berberis*. *Vern. Chambur*, *Chambur*, *Hava*.

D. Leaves dark grey, branchlets red. Leaves membranous or thinly coriaceous, glaucous beneath, serrate with equal spinulose teeth, or with an arrested bipinnately in the axils of 3-4, rarely 5-6, or single spinous. Racemes pinnulate, slight beyond sessile. Berry ovoid or cylindrical, as long as or shorter than pedicel, usually red when ripe.

North-West Himalaya, mainly in the western part of Himachal Pradesh, up to 10,000 ft. Fl. March-June. Tibet, Northern Asia, Japan and China, Afghanistan, Europe. A tree with thick, coriaceous leaves in Kashmir.

4. *B. arizata*, DC. Brand. F. Fl. 12; Coll. in Sindh Fl. Ind. Bot. Soc. Ind. *tinctoria*, Lessing; Wright Fl. Ind. 8. Vern. *Kashmiri*, *Kashmiri*, *Kashmiri*, *Sarala*, *Bagi*, *Solan*, *Kan*, *Kashmiri*, *Garhi*.

Branches spreading, reddish-brown, slightly drooping. Leaves coriaceous, more or less persistent, ovate or oblanceolate, green beneath, entire, or with few large distant spinous teeth. Fl. yellow, six long drooping compound racemes, much longer than leaves, peduncles and pedicels slender. Berries spindle-shaped, tapering into short style, stigma small, sessile.

Outer Himalaya, India to China, 10,000 ft. Sindh, Cochin, Fl. March-June. On high exposed ridges, shrubby with smaller leaves and short racemes.

5. *B. Lycium*, Roem. Brand. F. Fl. 12. Vern. *Kashmiri*, *Choshite*, *Choshite*, *Sinda*.

An erect shrub, bark grey or whitish, branches rigid. Leaves narrow, lanceolate or oblanceolate, coriaceous, mucronate, generally entire, bright green above, glaucous beneath. Fl. small, pale yellow, in corymbose, at times compound racemes, which generally are as long as or a little longer than leaves. Petals slender, longer than the five ovoid berries, style distinct, stigma sessile.

Outer North-West Himalaya, on craggy slopes along the roadside, often gregarious, from Kashmir to China, 10,000 ft. Fl. March-April, a fortnight earlier than *B. arizata*.

6. *B. asiatica* Koch. Brand. F. Fl. 12.

Bark pale, the arrested leaf-bearing shoots often at the top of short woody tuberculate branchlets of previous years. Leaves rigidly coriaceous, white beneath, ovate, some lance-nearly orbicular, nerves and veins strongly reticulate, dense below. Branchlets 5-angled. Seedlings have broadly ovate leaves, tuberculate, more than twice the length of blade. The juvenile state of other species (*B. Wallichiana*, *B. aristata*) is similar. Fl. in short corymbose racemes. Berries large, oval, often nearly globose, red or black, stigma capitate or sessile, style distinct.

Outer Himalaya, from Sindh to Kashmir, calling it *B. D. Pinnata* in Behar (H. S.).



FIG. 12.—*Berberis asiatica* Koch. —(Left) and fruiting branch. —

10. *B. coriaria*, Regel; Bot. Kaiser. Gart. XVII, 1841, p. 141. Var. *Thunbergii* (Diels) Koidze, Narkania, Bog.

A tall shrub, branches gray, rigid, spines generally reddish, in long, broad, a broad base. Leaves glabrous, 1-3 in long, upper side dark green with prominent, whitish veins, under side pale green, shining, becoming when dry, orange-tan or brownish, serrated along the margin. The upper half serrate, with large, prominent, rounded, stiff, distinct, scabrous, lobes, under leaves, pedicels in the axils of prominent, lanceolate, often sessile, ovate, with 2 minute lateral bractlets. Berry green, covered with weak white bloom, purple when ripe. Stigma broad, flat, on a distinct style.

Near West Himalaya, from Kulu to Kasauli, 1870-1871, collected by the late Mr. J. D. Hooker. Also at the foot of the great range, which separates the Punjab from the valley of the Narbada, in 1848. Fl. May 4-May 11. Call this a variety of *B. coriaria*, but it differs from the latter in the shape of the leaves, which are stated to be wider at the base, and in the very distinct venation of the leaves. It is a distinct species.

11. *B. umbellata*, Walp. Pl. Bot. Ind. p. 110.

Leaves narrow, sessile, oblong, obovate or oblanceolate, glabrous beneath, sparsely serrulate. Fl. in umbelliform cymes, on a long pedicel peduncle, berries oval-oblong, stigma flat, sessile.

Himalaya, about 10,000 ft. from Kasauli, 1870-1871. Fl. May 12. In a circumscribed area, near the Narbada, Sikkim, 1848. In the Himalaya, near the Narbada, in the valley of the Narbada, near Kasauli, 1848. Fl. May 12. Berry oval, stigma nearly sessile.

12. *B. Polakii*, fasci. 4, 1 figured.

13. *B. Wallichiana*, DC.; Wall. Pl. As. Rar. p. 24.

Evergreen. Leaves rigidly coriaceous, lanceolate, entire, the strongest leaf-bearing shoots arise from the top of short woody tuberculate branchlets up to 1 in long, spine 2-7 ft. Rachis generally densely covered with scales slender. Berries oval, purple.

Himalaya, near Nepal, at various elevations. First seen near Nainital, Upper Burma, Bala, Mase, and Southern Shan States, 1840. Fl. April-May 10. *B. alata*, Hook. & Thoms. India, Western Tibet, a small densely hairy shrub 1-2 ft high. Fl. on short pedicels crowded.

The following are species: Leaves solitary, pubescent 11. *B. argentea*, Walp. Bot. Mag. 1841. Sikkim 11,000-12,000 ft. Leaves 1 1/2 in, pedicels quite entire, somewhat longer than petiole, serrate, berries globose or slightly oblong, ped 1/4 in long. 12. *B. macrocarpa*, Hook. & Thoms. Sikkim Himal. 11,200-12,000 ft. Leaves alternate, spinulose beneath, 1-1 1/2 in, berries 1/2 in, ped 1/4 in. 13. *B. coccinea*, Hook. & Thoms. Nepal, near Kasauli, 1848. In the valley of the Narbada, 12,000-12,500 ft. a small much branched shrub, bearing large tuberculate branches. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in, alternate, spinulose beneath, 1/2 in, berries 1/2 in, ped 1/4 in, covered by the leaves. Fl. bright orange, berries 1-1 1/2 in.

14. *B. insignis*, Hook. & Thoms. Gramineae, 1846.

A large shrub, resembling holly, differs from all Indian species of this section, the leaves not being crowded on short arrested branchlets, but separated by well developed internodes. Leaves lanceolate, rigidly coriaceous, shining on both surfaces, with long spinulose teeth 1-1 1/2 in long. Secondary nerves numerous, prominent beneath, top side branching towards the edge. Fl. golden-yellow, 1-1 1/2 in or a few white, berries 1 in, black.

Sikkim, with others in the Himalaya, China. Fl. May 2, near Kasauli.

ORDER VII. CAPPARIDACEÆ. Gen. Pl. v. 101.

*Capparidaceæ*

Herbs, shrubs, or trees—sometimes climbing. Leaves simple or 2-3-jointed, stipules mostly wanting, or in pairs at the axils. Flowers 1-5 together, with 5-7 sepals. Sepals 4-5, linear, sometimes 2-jointed, sometimes 2-lobed, with the lobes open or not. Stamens 6-8, generally monandrous. Ovary 1-3-lobed, containing 1-2 distant carpels, generally 1-2-lobed, or a single cavity containing 1-2-lobed ovules, or an 1-2-lobed ovule, or a single cavity containing 1-2-lobed ovules.

*Maerua* L. *Maerua* (L.) Moench. *Maerua* (L.) Moench. *Maerua* (L.) Moench. *Maerua* (L.) Moench.

- |                                |                      |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Calycanthus</i> (L.) Benth. | 1. <i>Xylocarpus</i> |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 2. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 3. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 4. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 5. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 6. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 7. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 8. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 9. <i>Maerua</i>     |
| <i>Conocarpus</i> (L.) Benth.  | 10. <i>Maerua</i>    |

1. NIEBUHRIA, DC. Fl. Ind. Ind. 1: 171.

Species about 8, most in South Africa.

*N. linearis*, DC. *Wickstr. Bot. 1: 154*.—Syn. *Maerua linearis*, Pax in Engelm. *Fl. Mexic. 2: 231*.

A small tree with pale grey bark and 3-5 foliolate leaves, leaflets linear, sessile, 1-2 in. long, midrib distinct, secondary nerves scarcely visible. Racemes terminal, few-fl. Carya-like. Sepals, linear, 4-5, valvate, petaloid. Stamens 6, inserted on the gynophore considerably above its base. Ovary numerous on 2-jointed placenta. Berry, 2-lobed, 1-seeded, carly-fleshy, urdate. Hillsides, near sea-level, Western Province.



2. MAERUA, Forskall.

Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 171.

Species about 21, some in Arabia, most in tropical Africa.

- M. arenaria*, Hook.
- M. coccinea*, Thoms. *Trop. Ceylon* 1: 58.
- M. grandifolia*, Karst. *Cochin. Fl. Ind. 1: 41*.
- M. guineensis*, Vahl.
- M. guineensis*, Vahl.

A large woody climber. Bark light grey. Flowers...





trunk short, erect, often 4-5 ft., with branches numerous, green, divaricating, forming a dense rounded crown. Wood close-grained, tough, roots numerous, spreading deep and wide. Leaves on young shoots only, glaucous, linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., occasionally larger spatulate, to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stipular thorns yellowish, straight. Fl. 1 in. diam., red or scarlet, rarely yellow, in corymbs on short lateral branchlets. Fruit 2 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., red, on a gynophore  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Arid and dry regions of the Western Peninsula, from the Punjab and Sind to Fatah Gharh. Fl. October-June.

8. *C. Roxburghii*, DC.: Wight Ic. t. 1018. Vern. *Poorri*, Mar.

A large woody climber, branchlets finely tomentose. Leaves 2-3 in., glabrous, elliptic, petioles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., stipular thorns sometimes wanting. Fl. white,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., in corymbs of 4-10 at the ends of branches. Fruit globose,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -2 in. diam., on a woody stalk  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Evergreen forests on the Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards, also on the east side of the peninsula (Sriharikotta) Fl. R. S. Nearly allied, but quite distinct, is *C. Mocini*, Wight: Triumf. Handb. Ceylon, 1. 63, Western Ghats, from Khandala southwards, Ceylon. A very ornamental shrub, branchlets brown, glabrous, shining. Leaves elliptic-oblong, 2-4 in. Fl. white, 1-3 in. diam., in many fld. corymbs at the ends of branches, peduncles stout 2-3 in. long. Fruit globose, 2-4 in. diam., on a woody stalk.

10. *C. grandis*, Linn. fil. Vern. *Fachijada*, Katarai, Mar.

A small tree, generally unarmed, trunk thick, short, branchlets and leaves softly tomentose beneath. Leaves 2-3 in., rhomboid-ovate or obovate; secondary nerves 8-10 pair, distinct, as well as the reticulate tertiary nerves between. Fl. white,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., in many fld. corymbs at the ends of branches, pedicels thick, tomentose. Fruit purple, size of a nutmeg.

Chanda, Deccan, and east side of the peninsula. Fl. March to October, Ceylon. Kurz, F. Fl. I. 64, states that it is frequent in the dry forests of the Prase district. A specimen marked by him *C. goudotii*, L., and *harziana*, Kurz, is different, the flowers are smaller and they are on very slender pedicels.

11. *C. parviflora*, Hook. fil. & Thoms., southernmost parts of the Western Peninsula, a large spreading shrub unarmed. Leaves 2-5 in. elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate. Fl. less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., on slender pedicels, in 8-10 fld. shortly pedunculate umbels. Fruit purple. 12. *C. pedunculosa*, Wall. Western Ghats, from Matheran southwards, also on the east side of the peninsula. A spreading shrub with stipular thorns, varying in length, leaves broadly ovate, 1 in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. sessile or slender pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Fruit globose. Not specifically distinct is *C. longispina*, Hook. fil. & Thoms., with straight divaricate long stipular thorns. 13. *C. diversifolia*, Wight et Arn. Southern part of the Western Peninsula. A glabrous shrub with dense branches. Leaves on some branches linear,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, on others ovate-lanceolate, stipular thorns sharp, recurved. Fl. purple,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. in few fld. terminal corymbs. Fruit ovoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

C. Fl. in umbels or corymbs. Eastern species and species common to both regions.

14. *C. sepiaria*, Linn.: Brev. F. Fl. 15; Kurz, F. Fl. i. 66. Vern. *Katān*, *Katācan*, Merwara.

A thorny shrub or small tree. Branchlets pubescent. Leaves 1-3 in. elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, downy beneath. Fl. white,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., in many fld. terminal or axillary umbels, pedicels filiform. Fruit globose, black when ripe,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Punjab and north-west, not common, Merwara hills. Common in the arid districts of both Peninsulas, Eng. forest of Burma. Fl. February-May-Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. 15. *C. orbiculata*, Wall. Upper Burma, is a rigid spreading shrub. Leaves 1-1 in. long, from a slightly cordate base broadly obovate, or nearly orbicular, stipular thorns sharp, recurved, from a thick downy base. Fl. small, in pedunculate umbels, pedicels filiform, peduncles slender. Kurz, F. Fl. I. 64, is disposed to identify



pink filaments purple. Fruit obovoid or globose, 1-1½ in. diam., reddish brown.

Plains and lower hills in most parts of India and Burma. Fl. December to April. Also Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. *C. costata*, Willd. Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 178, may possibly only be a form of *C. horrida*.

A scrambling, thorny shrub, common on the Aravalli hills in Merwara (*Gilbran*), branchlets and l. softly tomentose, l. broadly elliptic, 2-3 in., second. n. 10-15 pair, fr. 1 in. diam., glabrous shining, gynophore stout, has not yet been named.

27. *C. tenera*, Dalt.; Vern. *Sun let the*, Burm.

A straggling glabrous armed climber. Leaves membranous or thinly coriaceous, 1-3 in. Fl. white, ½-¾ in. across, 2-3 in. a vertical series, pedicels biliform, ¼-1½ in. long, petals tomentose outside. Fruit small, few-seeded.

Evergreen forest of the Western Ghats, Kaulin and North Kanara, Assam, Manipur (cultivated as a hedge plant), Andaman, Lower and Upper Burma. Fl. H.S.—Ceylon. To this possibly belongs *C. dielska*, Kurz, F. Pl. t. 62.

The following species of this section all belong to the Eastern region: 28. *C. multiflora*, Hook. fil. & Thoms., Sikkim, up to 5000 ft., Manipur, Upper Burma. A large unarmed shrub or small tree with long branches. Leaves 6-12 in., membranous, secondary nerves 8-12 pair, with shorter intermedial, as well as intramarginal nerves, forming neat beneath. Fl. small, on slender pedicels, in long rows along twigs, forming elongated many-fl. racemes, generally with a few leaves at the top. 29. *C. olacifolia*, Hook. fil. & Thoms., Sub-Himalayan tract from Nepal eastwards in Sikkim under Khasi and Saiso along river banks. A sm. Shan States, Upper Burma. A large shrub. Branchlets pubescent. Leaves 4-5 in., glabrous, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate. Fl. 1½ in. across, white, anthers blue. Fruit ½ in. diam., red or black, shining. 30. *C. viminea*, Hook. fil. & Thoms.—Syn. *C. macrophylla*, Kurz, F. Pl. t. 61. Sikkim (to 4000 ft.), Assam, Britan, Upper and Lower Burma. A large glabrous shrub, thorns wanting or minute. Leaves membranous, 5-6 in. long, elliptic, abruptly acuminate. Fl. 1 in. across, white, 2-5 in. a vertical row. Fruit purple, ½ in. diam. 31. *C. sabicefolia*, Hook. fil. & Thoms. Khasi and Naga hills, Yunnan. A large unarmed glabrous shrub. Differs from 30 by ovate-lanceolate leaves 2-3 in. and smaller platform 1-2-seeded fruit. 32. *C. andracantha*, DC. Pegu, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. A large shrubby small tree, glabrous, thorns minute. Leaves 4-8 in., coriaceous, shining, secondary nerves 6-8 pair, prominent beneath. Fl. white with a blue centre, 1½ in. across, 2-4 in. a vertical series, pedicels ½ in. long. Fruit ovoid, 2-3 in. 33. *C. xanthophylla*, Coll. et Hemsl., Journ. Linn. Soc. xxxvii. 20. Dry forest of the middle Irrawaddy, Yunnan. Thorns minute. Leaves coriaceous, 2-3 in., narrowed into petiole ¼ in. long. Buds and flowers rusty-tomentose.

### 34. ROYDSIA, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 180.

Unarmed woody climbers. Branches often lenticellate. Leaves simple, fl. in racemes or panicles. Calyx deeply 6-partite, segments biserrate; petals 0. Stamens 20 inserted at the base of the cylindrical gynophore. Ovary 3-celled, ovules biserrate in the angles of the cells. Fruit fleshy, endocarp woody or crustaceous, 3-valved, 1-seeded. Seed 1, cotyledons fleshy, unequal, the larger embracing the smaller. Species 6, eastern tropical Asia.

A. Styles 3, ovules many.

1. *R. suaveolens*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 189. Vern. *Khuyat*, Ass.; *Ngau* etc. Burm.

A large climber. Branches with raised white dots. Leaves 6-12 in., acute or abruptly acuminate, glabrous. Fl. ¾ in. diam., sweet-scented, anthers bright yellow. Drupe 1½ in., orange-coloured, covered with a thin brittle rind, endocarp smooth.

Sikkim ascending to 3000 ft., Assam, Britan, Khasi hills, Manipur. Upper Burma. Fl. Feb.-May. 2. *R. obtusifolia*, Hook. fil. & Thoms.; Low. Burma, plains of the delta

and valleys. Leaves 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, nerves at base of secondary veins not reaching the margin.

*B. stylis* L. with 3-lobed calyx, small, as above.

3. *B. parviflora*, Willd., Fl. Brit. Ind. 3: 459.

Leaves glabrous, 4-7 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, nerves at base of secondary veins not reaching the margin. A large stipule or terminal glandular scale about 1 in. each cell.

Fls. Ceylon, Java, Malay Peninsula, &c. *B. truncata*, Willd., Fl. Brit. Ind. 3: 459. Banks of Yambouren, &c. in Java. Young branches under side of leaf and underneath active puberulous leaves 1/2-1 in. long. Petals, ovary, in short tube above ovary.

Order VIII. *Rhododendron*, *Androsace*, *Loasaceae*, *Diella*, *Phyllis*, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 182. China, Indo-China, mostly regions of Western Asia, and North eastern Africa. *B. & Rhodod.* rhododendrum, growing above, reaching 10-12 ft. with long white flowers. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petals 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Ovary 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Fruit 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Fruit a white low-sweet berry.



FIG. 15.—*Mayala mayalana*, Roth. 1.

Order IX. VIOLACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1: 114.  
(Violaceae)

Herbs or shrubs, leaves alternate, stipulate. Fl. regular or zygomorphic, pentamerous, filaments short, anthers produced beyond the anther cells, ovary 1-celled, ovules many, of 3 parietal placentae. Fruit a 3-valved capsule, albumen free.

1. *ALSODEIA*, Thunberg; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 150.

Shrub or rarely tree. Leaves simple, tertiary nerves distinct, parallel, stipules rigid. Fl. small, regular, sepals 5, yellow, petals 5, polypetalous, with many layers. Stamens 10, inserted on the edge of an annular disk or inside of it, consecutive, produced into a broad membranous appendage. Style upright, stigma terminal, seeds 10. Spices 60, in the tropics and both hemispheres.

1. *A. bengalensis*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 71.

An evergreen shrub at times a small tree, attaining 25 ft., entirely glabrous. Leaves 3-5 in., serrulate, stipules narrow. Fl. 1/2 in. diam., glabrous, fasciculate in the axils of leaves or of fallen leaves, disk thick, 5-lobed, stamens included, anthers free, ovary and style glabrous.

Nikkim, Nepal, East Ind. Archipelago, Lower Burma. Fl. Herb.

2. *A. zeylanica*, Travert. *Bonn. Bot. Syst.* 1: 226

Differ by puberulous branches, the leaves obscurely serrulate, stipules usually subulate and conspicuous, pedicel

... .. A. Berberth, *Flora*

... .. 1: 226

... .. 1: 226

... .. 1: 226

... .. 1: 226

ORDER X. BIXACEÆ. *Gen. Pl.* 1: 222.

*Bixaceae*. Weiburg in Engler and Prantl, *Bot. Jahrb.* 16: 361, and a section of *Flourouliaceae*. *Bull.* III. 8: 49. 12.

Trees or shrubs, with alternate simple leaves. Sepals 5, usually in early locations. Fl. regular, often 1-sexual, tetramerous or pentamerous. Anthers 2-ovuled, bursting by splits or pores. Disk thickened. Ovary glabrous. Ovary one-locular, 1-ovuled, ovules 1 or several parietal placentar. Seeds frequently with an arillus or a pulpy testa, embryo enclosed in a fleshy, generally oily albumen, cotyled. 2 foliaceous.

The 2 first genera, *Boerhaavia* and *Hesperis*, have been separated from the Bixaceae and placed near *Lindleya* and *Illicium*. *Flourouliaceae*.

- A. Fl. tubular, petals 4-5.
  - Leaves 5-lobed, white or dyed.
  - Leaves serrate, fl. large, petals 5, calyx 2-lobed.
  - Leaves entire, fl. small, petals 4-5, calyx 5-lobed.
- B. Fl. 2-lobed, large, petals 6.
  - Ovary 2-6-lobed.
  - Ovary 1-lobed.
- C. Fl. tubular, petals 4-5, calyx 5-lobed, sepals 5, lobes 2-lobed.
  - Fl. tubular, petals 5, calyx 5-lobed, sepals 5, lobes 2-lobed.
  - Fl. tubular, petals 5, calyx 5-lobed, sepals 5, lobes 2-lobed.
  - Fl. tubular, petals 5, calyx 5-lobed, sepals 5, lobes 2-lobed.
  - Fl. tubular, petals 5, calyx 5-lobed, sepals 5, lobes 2-lobed.

1. COCHLOSPERMUM, Kunth, *Fl. Bras. leg.* 1: 169.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves palmately 5-lobed or 7-lobed. Fl. tubular, sepals 5, deciduous, petals 6, concave in bud, with one or two teeth, inserted on a disk without glands, surface cells opening with a short slit at the top. Ovary numerous on 4-5 parietal placentar, style 1, slender. Capsule 3-5-angled, seeds numerous, reniform, with long woody hairs. All species from India, 3 in Africa, 2 in Australia, the remainder in tropical America.

1. *C. Goarypinum*. *Bull.* *Bot. Syst.* 1: 171, *Kunz. P. Fl.* 1: 73. *Vari.* *Kunth, Gener.* *Bull. Bot. Bras.* *Sabatia, Fl. Bras. leg.* *Thunberg, Gener.* *Genesl. & Genesl.* *Bull. Bot. Bras.* *Goarypinum*, *Mar. & Goarypinum*, *Tratt. & Bras.* *Ind.*

A soft woody decid. shrub, 3-4 m. tall, with short branches. Leaves more than 2 dm. long, palmately 5-lobed, 1-2 m. diam. lobes shortly acuminate, entire, grey, smooth beneath, petioles 1-2 m. Fl. 4-5 m. diam., golden yellow, sepals silky, corolla post-lobed, 3-4 m. long.

tree 100 ft high. Fruit is blackish-brown when ripe. Inhabitants of forest ... February-April. Dry region of ...

Tree 3-5 m tall. Bark ... Leaves ... small ...

SCOLOPIA, Scheffer, Fl. Boiss. II, 5, 1901

Tree with small ... leaves ...

1. *S. crenata*, HBK., Fl. Sicil. 1, 78. - *S. arachnoides* Choisy, Mem. Mus. Godeffroy 1, 19

A rhizomatous ... tree ...

Collected by the ... of the ...

FLACOURTIA, Choisy, Fl. Boiss. II, 5, 1901

Tree ... leaves ...

1. *F. cataphracta* Rech. f., Kuhn, Fl. 1, 74. - *Vern. No-pu*, Burm.

A ... tree ...

Collected by the ... of the ...

The Malay Archipelago, eastward to Java, by a part of the side of the Strait of Malacca. Leaves 4-7 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, elliptical, upper end acute, lower 8-10.

8. Leaves ovate or oblong, length of blade just over twice its greatest width.

5. **F. sepziaria**, Roxb. Cor. pl. t. 68. Vern. Tombat; Malay. *Milidi*, Kau. A much-branched shrub or small tree, fine branchlets as a rule terminating in sharp rigid spines, which bear leaves and flowers. Leaves 1-2 lvs. glabrous, ovate from a cuneate base. Fl. yellowish. Involucres 2-4, distinct. Drupe purple, 1/2 in. diam.  
Bangal, Soudanese, Chatterang, Surma. Synonym: *Flacourtiaceae*, Roxb. Decem. Katak, Karg, Nigiri, Travancor, P. C. Cochin, Java.

6. **F. Ramontchi**, J. Haenke: Berol. F. Fl. 18; Wight Ind. t. 25—Syn. *F. sepziaria*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 69. Vern. *Kudu*, Hind. *Kavari*, P. C. *Gargol*, Beng. *Nejala*, K. I. *Kankara*, Martara; *Kudakey*, Banskara; *Piber*, *Abora*, *Abetol*, *Tovlot*, Mar.; *Chandi*, Chong.



FIG. 11.—*Flacourtiaceae*, *Ramontchi*, (1119).

A large shrub, under favourable conditions a moderate-sized tree, with a short trunk and thorny branches, wood tough, chestnut-like. Leaves darkish green, 1-5 in., variable in shape (near base more ovate, glabrous above, more or less pubescent beneath). Fl. yellowish-green, in short, simple or compound racemes, generally pubescent. Style 5-11. Drupe 1/2 in., dark-red or black, edible, stones interspersed in two tiers.

Seldom taller than 100 feet, the Pinak in Soudan, *Bengkulu*, *Behan*, Central India, the Ocean and the Malay Archipelago, mostly in dry rocky places. In the Malay Archipelago, mostly in the forests of the lowland valleys (Kort. F. Fl. t. 15). The leaves fall in January-February, the new foliage appears April and May. Fl. November-March. Also in Java and the Malay Archipelago.

4. **XYLOSMA**, Forster: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 1816.

Characterised *Flacourtiaceae*, but every 1-celled placenta, 2, rarely more, parietal, ovules few. Style 1, short. Fruit a small 2-8 seeded berry. Species 30 tropical and subtropical regions of both hemispheres.

1. **X. longifolium**, Choix: Brand. K. Fl. t. 1. Vern. *Cheringin*, *Chirivait*, *Plu*, *Katpalle*, *Katari*, Hind.

A glabrous tree, glabrous, often armed with strong straight axillary spines. Leaves 4-9 in., coriaceous, shining, lanceolate. Petioles lanceolate. Secondary veins 8-10 pair, arching. Fl. small, discoid, in short axillary cymose panicles. Stigma is distinctly 1-celled, berry 1/2 in. diam.

Southern Malay and other hills ascending to 5000 ft. from the Pinak, eastward Malabar. Fl. January-May. *Calcutta*. 2. **X. controversum**, Choix. Vern. *Kin*, *Killa*, *Aasen*, *China*. Slightly allied, but by broader leaves, 6-9 in., 2-3 secondary veins 6-8 pair. 3. **X. latifolium**, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 68. Vern. *Abetol*, *Abetol*, *Myson*. A large shrubby tree, branched, pubescent and indurated bark, 3-4 in. diam, perianth slender. Berry 1/2 in. diam.

5. **GYNOCARDIA**, R. Br.; Fl. Br.; Ind. t. 25.

**G. odorata**, R. Br. in Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 281 (the only species). Vern. *Chandungro*, Beng.

A large evergreen tree, rather glabrous, wood hard, red or brown. Leaves



1. *H. Wightiana*, Blume—*Syn. H. wightiana*, Waller; Wight, *Fl. Mal. Vern. Kanchi, Kanchi, Mal.; Travels, Kan., Mysor. Hb. Tab.*

A tall tree, branchlets and rachis slightly pubescent. Leaves 4-8 in. membranous or thinly coriaceous, elliptic or oblong-ovate, base acuminate, often deeply serrate. Secondary veins arching, prominent, tertiary veins not conspicuous, transverse, parallel. Fl. white. Lvs. 1-2 in. diam. petiole 1/2 in., thick as long as the ovate imbricate scales. Fruit 1/2 in. diam.

Common throughout Western Ghats from the Nilgiris southwards to the Cape. It also extends to the Malabar and Kerala. Fl. H. S. 27. Fruit 1/2 in. diam. in the Nilgiris, the rest of the western Ghats in Malabar and Kerala. 2. *H. alba*, Wight, *Fl. Mal. Vern. Trav. El. Siv. A. 77*. Nilgiris, W. Ghats. The secondary veins are not so arching as in *H. wightiana*. Petals of the imbricate placentomorphous the lower ones. 3. *H. castanea*, Hook. f. & Thoms. *Arborescens, Trav. Mal. and Mysor. Arborescens*. A small-stemmed tree, 2-3 feet high. Leaves elliptic, 1-2 in. diam. Fruit 1/2 in. diam.

Tamil Nadu: Kanchi, *Kanchi Journ. A. S. 1857*, p. 30 (1857), p. 123. *H. wightiana*, *Arborescens*, Kurz, *F. H. S. 77*. *Syn. Kanchi Malabar*. Common and cultivated in the Ponn. Yams, very frequent in Malabar. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high. Young leaves and branchlets finely pubescent. Leaves elliptic, imbricate, 2-4 in. diam. petiole 1/2 in. Secondary veins arching, prominent, tertiary veins not so arching as in *H. wightiana*. Petals of the imbricate placentomorphous the lower ones. 4. *H. wightiana*, *Arborescens*, Kurz, *F. H. S. 77*. *Syn. Kanchi Malabar*. Common and cultivated in the Ponn. Yams, very frequent in Malabar. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high. Young leaves and branchlets finely pubescent. Leaves elliptic, imbricate, 2-4 in. diam. petiole 1/2 in. Secondary veins arching, prominent, tertiary veins not so arching as in *H. wightiana*. Petals of the imbricate placentomorphous the lower ones. 5. *H. wightiana*, *Arborescens*, Kurz, *F. H. S. 77*. *Syn. Kanchi Malabar*. Common and cultivated in the Ponn. Yams, very frequent in Malabar. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high. Young leaves and branchlets finely pubescent. Leaves elliptic, imbricate, 2-4 in. diam. petiole 1/2 in. Secondary veins arching, prominent, tertiary veins not so arching as in *H. wightiana*. Petals of the imbricate placentomorphous the lower ones.

## Order XL. PITTOSPORACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 130.

### *Pittosporum*

Tree or shrub. Leaves alternate, simple, entire, often crowded at the ends of branches, almost verticillate, stipules 0. Fl. pentamerous, sessile, 2-5 nerved, sepals and petals imbricate. Stamens 5, opposite to sepals and long exserted. Ovary 1, 2 rarely 3-5 carpels, 1-3 celled or 2-3 celled by the projection of the parietal placentæ. Style 1, stigma often lobed. Ovary many-lobed. Fruit capsular, sometimes an involucred berry. A small diadelphous corolla alternate.

### PITTOSPORUM, Banks, Fl. Pin. Ind. 1. 185.

Evergreen shrub. Sepals often connate at base, petals free, claws distinct. Ovary 1, completely 2-celled. Capsule 1, rarely 3-celled, also present in the middle of each valve. Seeds 2, lobed in a closed pulp.

1. Branchlets glabrous, young shoots sometimes pubescent, leaves glabrous.

1. *P. tetraspermum*, Wight & Arn., Wight, *Fl. Mal. Vern. Trav. El. Siv. A. 77*. *Syn. Malabar*, 1. 2. A large or small tree. Leaves 2-3 in., reticulate veins, lvs. 2-3 in. diam. Secondary veins arching, prominent, tertiary veins not so arching as in *H. wightiana*. Petals of the imbricate placentomorphous the lower ones. 3. *H. wightiana*, *Arborescens*, Kurz, *F. H. S. 77*. *Syn. Kanchi Malabar*. Common and cultivated in the Ponn. Yams, very frequent in Malabar. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high. Young leaves and branchlets finely pubescent. Leaves elliptic, imbricate, 2-4 in. diam. petiole 1/2 in. Secondary veins arching, prominent, tertiary veins not so arching as in *H. wightiana*. Petals of the imbricate placentomorphous the lower ones.

Western Ghats from the Kanchi Malabar, Nilgiris, 21 February March 1854.

2. *P. scribendum*, Wight & Arn., *Branch. Pl. Fl. 10*. *Yam. Trav. Mal. Vern.*

A small tree. Leaves 4-5 in., lvs. 2-3 in. diam., margins wavy. Fl. yellowish, 4 in. long at first, 5 in. long at maturity, petals 2-3 in. diam., mostly 2-lobed. Ovary 1, 2 rarely 3-5 carpels, 1-3 celled or 2-3 celled by the projection of the parietal placentæ. Style 1, stigma often lobed. Ovary many-lobed. Fruit capsular, sometimes an involucred berry. A small diadelphous corolla alternate.

Small tree, 7-8 m. tall, on the coast of Java and Sumatra. In 1900, 5000-5500 ft. Above the sea level. Upper part of the Western Ghats from the Khasi to the Nilgiris. 27 January 1905.

*P. malabaricum* Wight et Arn., Wight, Bot. Beechey, Malay Archipelago, p. 111, plate 1116. Leaves small, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, ovate, acute, glabrous above, densely tomentose beneath. Inflorescence axillary or terminal. Petals 4, the 2 inner largest, petaloid wings. Petals 3-5, unequal. The lowest concave, generally keel-shaped. Stamens 4-8, filaments usually united into a sheath, anthers mostly joining by apical pores. Ovary 1-2-celled, more or less curved. Capsule 2-3-valved, 2-3-lobed.

*P. kangkongensis* n. sp. leaves glabrous above.

6. *P. eriocarpum*, Rydb., Bull. U. S. Geol. Surv. Geol. Surv. North-West Province.

A small tree with spreading branches. Bark brown, leaves and petioles more yellowish beneath. Leaves 5-8 in., secondary part of 5-lobed petiole. Flowers pale yellow, in short, compact terminal panicles. Sepals 5, linear, densely tomentose. Capsule 2-valved, 2-lobed, valves thick, woody, broad at the base.

Coast North-West Provinces, from the coast of Java to the coast of Sumatra.

*P. darjilingense* N. P. Rydb., Bull. U. S. Geol. Surv. Geol. Surv. North-West Province. Leaves 5-8 in., secondary part of 5-lobed petiole. Flowers pale yellow, in short, compact terminal panicles. Sepals 5, linear, densely tomentose. Capsule 2-valved, 2-lobed, valves thick, woody, broad at the base. Bark brown, leaves and petioles more yellowish beneath.

## Order XII. POLYGALACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1. 134.

### Polygala

Herb, rarely trees or shrubs, erect or scandent. Leaves alternate, simple, entire or lobed. Stipules 0. Fl. zygomorphic, bisexual, 3-merous. Sepals 5, 2 or 3 with the 2 inner largest, petaloid wings. Petals 3-5, unequal, the lowest concave, generally keel-shaped. Stamens 4-8, filaments usually united into a sheath, anthers mostly joining by apical pores. Ovary 1-2-celled, more or less curved.

Herbs or trees, simple, capsuliferous.	2. Cayana.
Trees or shrubs, fruit capsuliferous, nutting.	2. Kaimosiya.
Herbs or shrubs, fruit capsuliferous, nutting.	3. Senarua.

### 1. POLYGALA, Beauv., Pl. Beauv., Ind. 1. 90.

Mostly herbs, a few shrubs. Sepals often persistent, the 2 inner petaloid. Petals 3, united at the base with the terminal lobes, the lowest keel-shaped or 1-angled, winged. Stamens 8, filaments united in their lower half into a sheath. Ovary 2-celled, one ovule in each cell. Capsule 2-valved, 2-lobed. Species 17, in both Lemnias, mostly in westerly regions.

*P. grillata*, Hamilton, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. 1. 109; Wight, Bot. Beechey, Malay Archipelago, p. 111, plate 1116. Leaves small, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, ovate, acute, glabrous above, densely tomentose beneath.

A large shrub, attaining 24 ft. young shoots pubescent. Leaves alternate, elliptic-lance 4 to 6 in., petiole 1-2 in. Fl. 4-6 in. yellow and purple. Capsule capsuliferous, 2-lobed, nutting when dry. Seeds globe, slightly curved with a fleshy orange-colored seed coat, oval-shaped, very dark brown.

Upper Himalayas from Nepal downwards, 2000-7000 ft. India, Lower Upper Burma, Hills of the west, China, Fl. Ind.-Nepal, China, Malay Archipelago, China.  
 Z. F. Zeyherianum, Korte (Chamaeceras) Sprengel, Korte, F. Fl. 1. 81. Fl. small glabrous shrubs, fragments on the hillsides of Java, etc. Leaves ovate, pale beneath, nerves 5-6, lobes 3-4 in long. Fl. white, with 1-2 lobes, in short lateral racemes. Caps. 2-3 in diam., membranous, seeds white, glabrous.

2. XANTHOPHYLLUM, Boxb. Fl. Berl. Bot. 1. 21.

Tree or shrub, leaves turning yellow in drying. Sepals 6, ovary equal. Petals 4 or 5, unequal, xylocarpous, the lowest keeled. Stamens 8, distinct, partly with long to base of pedicel. Disc annular, fleshy, white, hypogynous. Ovary 1-celled. Fruit indehiscent, fleshy. Seed without albumen, ariliferous. Species 10, from India to New Guinea and tropical Australia.

A. Flowers more than 1 in long, ovules 1-14.

a. *X. flavescens*, Boxb. Cat. Pl. 1. 24; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 81. Syn. *X. densiflorum*, Wight; Boxb. Manual 1. 1. Vern. *Mittai*, Tam. *Talipga*, Barn.

A large glabrous evergreen tree. Leaves ovate, 4-7 in long, secondary nerves 6-7 pair, finely and not prominently reticulate veins 1-2 cross them. Fl. 1-1.5 in long, yellow, in axillary or terminal panicles. Sepals finely tomentose. Ovary densely strigose, with pluricellular hairs. The number of ovules varies from 4-12, the larger *X. angustifolium*, Wight III. 607, 23, and *X. strictum*, Boxb. Cat. Pl. 1. 24; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 81, have only 1 ovule. Fruit globose, 1 in diam., olive green, walls very thick.

West side of the peninsula, from the Sikkim mountains, hills of Chhatisgarh hills, Lower Upper Burma, Fl. February-May. Also in Java, etc. Y. affinis Kurz, Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 81.



Yunnan, Malay Peninsula. A small tree. Leaves thickly tomentose, with tomentose beneath, with 2-3 pairs of nerves.

B. Flowers less than 1 in long, ovules 4.

a. *X. glaucum*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 81. Vern. *Thalipga*, leaves, *Thalipga*, in Upper Burma.

A glabrous evergreen tree. Leaves lanceolate, elongate and opaque beneath, reticulate veins distinct. Fl. white, 1-2 in long, in large lax, slightly pubescent panicles, ovary with 1-celled hairs. Fruit glabrous, verrucose, 1-1.5 in diam.

Upper and Lower Burma, in dense forest, flowering partly at night, July-Aug. Fl. March-April. Malay Peninsula.

i. *X. andamanicum*, Hance. Ann. Bot. Gard. Camb. vol. 1. 184. Andaman. A small tree. Leaves thickly tomentose.

Fig. 19. - *X. flavescens* (Zeyher), Wall.



A glaucous anagallis shrub 20-30 ft. tall, from a few to many upright or ascending, stout, scaly, petioled or leafless, spines. Fls. in short, terminal, paniculate, white drooping racemes or long slender spikes collected in dense panicles. Abovemente of branches and forming large irregular masses of flower-bract, lobes more than fl. Last slightly 2- or 3-lobed, 10-15 mm. long, ovate, acute, not dilated at base, style short, stigma often almost sessile. Capsule 3-4 mm. long, more than twice the length of the withered sepal supporting it.

From common trees at base of aseride 20 ft. tall in the valley and its great tributaries throughout Persia and Hind. Western Persia, India, and the hills of the mountains. Fl. Aug.-Oct. In the hills of the mountains. Widely distributed in the mountainous tract extending through Persia, northern Asia, to China and Japan. Kurz, *F. Fl. J. S. A.*, vol. 10, p. 100, fig. 1, p. 101, f. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

3. *T. dioica*, Roth, *Jour. J. Fl.*, 1790, *the Vitis, J. Fl. Bot.*, *Fl. J. S. A.*, vol. 10, p. 100, fig. 1, p. 101, f. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

A glaucous perennial shrub. Leaves sheathing, sheath 1/2 inch long, apex acuminate, obscurely serrated, with a broad white margin. Fls. in short, pentamerous, purple or bright pink, in stiff compact cylindrical terminal spike, often forming loose panicles at the ends of branches. It is generally collected in dense panicles. Stamens alternating with the leaves of the leafy disk, anthers distantly sagittate. 2-lobed, the lobes often thickened at the end, longer than broad. Capsule 1/2 inch long, about twice the length of the withered sepal and petiole of a sepal.

Throughout northern Hind. 20-30 ft. tall, in the hills of Persia, Hind. Western Persia, Bengal, Assam, Burm. In the region of the Hind. generally collected in small trees in river beds. Fl. May-October.

4. *T. articulata*, Vahl, *Brach. F. Fl.*, 7.—Syn. *T. serrulata*, Pers. *Vern. French, Fl. J. S. A.*, vol. 10, p. 100, fig. 1, p. 101, f. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

A middle-sized tree with an erect trunk, frequently 20-30 ft. tall, the trunk white, branches articulate at base of sheath, often grey with scales off rubrous. Leaves sheathing, sheath 1/2 to 1 inch long, oblique, truncate apex, truncate base, acute, appressed. Sheath and apex with impressed glands. Fls. in short, panicles or small racemes, densely scattered on long slender spikes, which are generally collected at the ends of branches in loose panicles. Bracts shorter than fl. Last entire or indistinctly 3-lobed. Capsule 1/2 in. long.

Persia, generally 20-30 ft. tall, in the hills of Persia, Hind. Western Persia, Bengal, Assam, Burm. In the region of the Hind. generally collected in small trees in river beds. Fl. May-October. A number of the Persians (including Persians, Afghans, and many of the Arabs, and especially the

#### B. Stamens 10.

5. *T. caricoides*, Roth.—Syn. *T. caricoides*, Wight & Arn., *Wight & Arn. Bot. Beechey*, *Mutwara*, *J. S. A.*, vol. 10, p. 100, fig. 1, p. 101, f. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

A beautiful shrub or small tree. Leaves amplexicaul, hardly sheathing, 3/4-1 in. long, serrate. Fls. larger than any of the others. 10-12 in. long, bract-like, pale pink, at times white, on short pedicels, in crowded terminal spike-like racemes. Bract 1/2 in. long, alternate, diamond-shaped. Capsule 1/2 in. long.

Western Persia, in the hills of Persia, extending north to the mountains of the Araxes. Hind. Western Persia, Bengal, Assam, Burm. In the region of the Hind. generally collected in small trees in river beds. Fl. May-October. A number of the Persians (including Persians, Afghans, and many of the Arabs, and especially the

2. MYRICARIA, Desv., Fl. Ind. Ind. i. 245.

Fl. bisexual, pink or white, in long racemes. Stamens marked with a tube. Species 19. America, Central Asia, China.

1. *M. germanica*, Desv., Boiss. P. Fl. i. 8. — *M. prostrata*, Boyle III. 5. 41. *Veget. Hortic. Paris*, Nor. p. West. Himalaya.

Herbaceous shrub. Leaves small, linear-lanceolate, generally crowded, less than 1 inch long. Fl. pink or short pedicels, in dense cylindrical racemes often 12 inch long. Heads 2 pairs from pedicels serrate-lanceolate, with 1 and 2-seeded fruits sessile and globose.

Common in the tropics of America and the Himalayas. In India it is common in the Ganges valley, especially in the 2000 ft. range in the hills. It is also common in the mountains of the Himalayas, especially in the northern part of the range, and in the mountains of the Himalayas. It is also common in the mountains of the Himalayas, especially in the northern part of the range, and in the mountains of the Himalayas.

ORDER XIV. HYPERICACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 163.

*Hypericaceæ*

Included in the *Scutellariæ*, Fourn. & Prull. in 6. 265.

Herbs or shrubs, rarely trees. Leaves opposite, often lanolate, entire in the species here described, 2-ranked. Fl. bisexual, regular, cymose or solitary, sepals and petals each 5, sepals imbricate, petals contorted in bud. Stamens 10, in 2 or 3 bundles, in those versatile. Ovary of 3-5 carpels, 1 or 2-5 seeded, a long different tree or united, valves or parietal or acule persistent. Seeds without albumen.

- 1. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 2. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 3. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 4. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 5. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 6. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 7. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 8. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 9. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 10. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 11. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 12. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 13. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 14. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 15. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 16. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 17. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 18. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 19. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus
- 20. *Caryocarpus*, L. Caryocarpus

1. CRATOXYLON, Blume, Fl. Ind. Ind. i. 257.

Fl. in axillary or terminal cymose panicles, sepals persistent. Fleets hypogynous glands alternating with the staminal bundles. Ovary 3-celled, styles distinct. Dehiscence bursting longitudinally, seeds winged at the upper end. Species 12 in tropical Asia.

1. *C. polyanthum*, Kerthel Kurz, Fl. Ind.

A middle-sized glaucous tree that grows in the hills of Java. Leaves 4-12, stem reddish brown, dark-colored. Leaves simple, lanceolate, glaucous beneath, reticulate veins distinct. Fl. pink or bright red. In a few solitary cymes, often solitary. Sepals persistent, some less than the petals. Hypogynous glands large, partly like the lobes of petals. Capsules 3-angled, 3-lobed, long, thin, seeds 3-angled, 3-lobed.



Fig. 1. Cratoxylon polyanthum, Kerthel Kurz, Fl. Ind.



## 1. GARCINIA (Linn.) Planch. &amp; Benth.

Tree, rarely shrubs, with tall, erect, glabrous, to short, spreading, yellow rarely white, dense or loose in the leaf-pith and wood, pithy, often also in the wood. Leaves evergreen, rarely semi-decid. Fl. axillary or solitary, polygamous. Sepals 4-6, pointed or 5-6-lobed. Male Stamens numerous, clustered in a ring or in several bundles, which surround a rudimentary ovary, often in a central strand composed of several; long. Female flowers with 3-4-lobed ovary, covered by a large fleshy stigma, which is usually sessile, rarely solitary in each cell attached to the locular angle. Stigma 5-lobed, usually surrounding the ovary. Fruit with 2-6 cells, 2-10 seeds, each in a cell. The seeds, one or 2-4, large, brownish, fleshy, more or less of a nut, are often without. Species 18, tropics of the old world.

1. 17 species, one recorded in the same tree-formerly. Male Stamens in bundles surrounding a rudimentary ovary.

1. *G. Karthochymus*, Hook. fil. — Syn. *Anothochymus pictorata*, Hook. & G. Pl. Voy. Bot. Pt. Syst. 188. Vera *Alouanda*, Max. *Desi garia*, Jacq. Hort. Asiae, t. 1, p. 100. *Madia*, Burtt.

A small tree with dense dark green shining foliage, leaflets quadrangular, obtuse below, the petioles long and fleshy, serrate, oblong, elliptic-oblong, acute, blade 8-14, petiole 1-1.5, thick, channelled on the upper side, secondary nerves numerous, parallel, alternating with shorter intermediate nerves. The foliage on thick, uneven axillary protuberances, pedicels long, 1/2-1, long, tubular, spreading thin. Male Stamens in 2-4 long bundles of 3-4, in a fleshy basal disk. *Herbert*: ovary 2-celled, stigma 5-lobed. Fruit dark yellow 2-3 in diam.

Sikkim, from the white to brown hills and Chittagong to the Burma, Assam, the Western Ghats, to the Central Malabar, in the evergreen forests of the Western Ghats, from N. to K. and southward. Pl. Bur. P. C. S. A. 11. 1848.

2. *G. spicata*, Hook. fil. — *Ardisia Hamata*, Cav. l. 88. — Syn. *G. ovalifolia*, Pl. Bur. Ind. l. 79. *G. spicata* is the older name and *G. ovalifolia*, Oliver, is an African species. Vera *Haldi*, Max.

A moderate-sized tree, with wide-spreading branches, axillary, glabrous, leaves broad, elliptic, obtuse, secondary nerves numerous, blade 8-14, petiole 1-1.5, with short pedicels, fasciculate on axillary protuberances, underdeveloped branched, which frequently lengthen out and form spiniform processes up to 1/2 in. long. Ovary 3-4 celled, stigma 3-5 lobed. Fruit green, 1/2-1 in diam.

Western Ghats, from Malabar to the trees. On the east side near the P. H. of India, P. H. S. — Also in Ceylon. A. Var. 1. 2. *Mirra* (and B. 2) the plant of the 3. *Ardisia* of Roxb. P. C. S. 1848. Pl. Bombay. 79. 3. *G. ovalifolia*, King. *Ardisia* (2. *Ardisia* (B. 2. 1848). Branches short, angular, pubescent. Leaves 8-14 in. long, a lot of base filamentous, secondary nerves 14-16 pairs, prominent. Fruit bright yellow, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., by the persistent 5-lobed stigma.

3. *G. detransversata*, Mal. Stamens surrounding a rudimentary ovary. Pedicels ovary 3-12 celled.

4. *G. Mangostana*, Linn. *The Myppostea* — Vera *Mangost*, Burtt.

An evergreen glabrous, thick-leaved tree, attaining under favourable conditions 20 ft. and more. Leaves thick, coriaceous, 6-10 in., elliptic-oblong, secondary nerves numerous, parallel, alternating with shorter intermediate nerves joined by distinct intramarginal veins. Fl. as a rule bisexual, solitary or in pairs at the ends of branchlets, 2 in. diam. 1st. male ovary, 5-lobed, double, but at base and sometimes obsolete, which ovary-oblong, 2-celled. Ovary 3-5 celled, stigma sessile, thick, 5-8 lobed. Male fl. described by Burtt.

large, stamens on the 2 lobes of a large fleshy receptacle. Fruit globose, dark purple, rind thick, full of yellow pinnous juice, seeds embedded in a white deliquescent pulp.

Root unknown, cultivated here, under various appellations. Fl. November, February, to May, June. The cultivated tree grows in the open air, in a field, near the house, but more than 1000 ft. high. The leaves are very dark green, but the tree is not very tall, several species of the same genus being cultivated here. Fl. Nov. to Feb. to June, to July.

Scrub-like tree, *G. pedunculata* Hook. & Wight, *G. pedunculata* (Hook.) Bonpl. (Guttiferae). Cultivated on a small island in the Bay of Bengal. Leaves elliptic-lanceolate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, secondary nerves distant 1/2-1 in. from the midrib, parallel to the midrib. Petiole yellow, smooth, small, 1/2 in. long. Fl. yellow, 1/2 in. long. The tree is cultivated here, in the neighbourhood of the Port of Calcutta, in places of a middle soil, very ornamental. Leaves 2-4 in. long, secondary nerves 1/2-1 in. from the midrib, parallel to the midrib. Petiole yellow, smooth, small, 1/2 in. long. Fruit 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2 in. diam., seeds 1-2.

7. *G. speciosa*, Wall. Pl. As. Rar. 1: 258; Koenig, *Fl. Ind.* 1: 89. *Arborescens*, Burtt.

A large straggling tree. Leaves coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, secondary nerves parallel, numerous, alternating with blunt shorter intermediate nerves. Fl. axillary, 2-4 in. diam., on slender peduncles 1/2 in. long, nodules of 3-5 at the ends of branchlets, anthers 2 ovate, nearly round, on the fleshy 4-lobed mass round the short thick abortive ovary, which is covered by a large, showy ovary tubular stigma. 2-8 stamens, situated in or indistinctly 4-lobed. Fruit globose, 2 in. diam., bright red when ripe, pulp very acid.

Indo-China and Amboyna. Fl. February-March. Scrub-like tree, the following western species: *G. pedunculata* (Hook.) Bonpl. (Guttiferae). Cultivated in the Bay of Bengal, in the neighbourhood of the Port of Calcutta, in places of a middle soil, very ornamental. Leaves 2-4 in. long, secondary nerves 1/2-1 in. from the midrib, parallel to the midrib. Petiole yellow, smooth, small, 1/2 in. long. Fl. yellow, 1/2 in. long. The tree is cultivated here, in the neighbourhood of the Port of Calcutta, in places of a middle soil, very ornamental. Leaves 2-4 in. long, secondary nerves 1/2-1 in. from the midrib, parallel to the midrib. Petiole yellow, smooth, small, 1/2 in. long. Fruit 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2 in. diam., seeds 1-2.

C. Fl. tetramerous. 2. Stamens surrounding a rudimentary ovary. 3. Ovary 2-celled.

13. *G. stipulata*, T. And. Fl. Bot. Ind. 1: 297; Canada List. 7. A middle-sized, woody tree. A large tree. Leaves 6-12 in. thickly



FIG. 13. *Guttifera stipulata* T. And.

scabrous, elliptic-oblong or elliptic-lanceolate, secondary nerves 10-16 pair, prominent beneath, with shorter intermediate nerves, secondary nerves parallel, obliquely transverse, stipules small, partly deciduous. Fl. 2. In shortly pedunculate 2-7-lobed, cymes, axillary, or above the axils of fallen leaves, pedicels 1-2 in., bracteedate above their base and in the axils of nodes or rounded bracts. Stamens many, in an nodular mass enclosing the rudimentary ovary. Single or in pairs. Fruit yellow, oblong, 2-celled and 2-seeded. *Sapotifera* tree, from Sikkim, upwards reaching 6,000 ft. Common in the valleys of the Tees and other rivers. Fl. August-September.

Nearly allied to *G. nana*, Parlat. & Tranch. *Essai*, p. 116. A small tree, from Washington to Cuba. Leaves alternate, bearing yellowish long, sessile, numerous parallel stipules. Fl. greenish, sessile. Sepals 3-5, pale, spreading to reflexed lobes; petals 4-5, long. Fruit in dense panicle. This is *G. murgessii*, Wight & A. N. S. *India*, p. 151, under *Bombax* from Mysore and Malabar. Collected from Latins 3-4 in, ending in a long pedicel, with a large pedicel, resembling a large rudimentary fruit.

16. *G. tetramera*, Holst. A tree or shrub with numerous small flowers.

15. *G. paniculata*, Baker & Wight, *Bot. Beech.*, p. 122. Vern. *Budi Kera*, Sultan.

A small tree, leaves 4-6 in. long, ovate-lanceolate, narrowed into petiole 1/4 in. long, secondary nerves 10-12 pair, tertiary traces on leaf, numerous. Sepals green, smaller than petals, the inner ones larger than the outer, pale white, imbricate. Fl. in pyramidal panicles of branched branches, often longer than leaves, rather numerous, imbricate, a large glabrous central one. Petals 4-5 in, pyramidal, sometimes funneling, spotted, stigma hemispherical, setae tubercled. A few stamens surrounding the ovary. Fruit yellow, 1 in. diam., the seeds imbedded in pulp, similar in taste to that of a rambutan.

Sultan, Java. Kint. Mus. Sultan. Fl. November, December. Fr. July.

17. *G. echinocarpa*, Taw. *Trinac. Handel.*, Taylor, p. 186.

A tree attaining 50 ft., trunk thick, throwing out long aerial roots. Leaves 2-3 in. broad, alternate, shortly tomentose, long petiole, in long panicles.



FIG. 21.—*Guttifera echinocarpa*, Taw.

secondary nerves numerous, parallel. Fl. greenish, sessile. Petals 4-5, imbricate, numerous, on a thick 4-lobed central pedicel; cells 2, adnate to a thick receptive. Ovary 4-lobed, covered with numerous tubercles. Fruit 1-2 in. diam., 1-1 1/2 in. long, covered with gray tubercles, seeds 1-3.

It is supposed to be a description of the *Tinacra* of the Sultan of Ternate, *Essai*, p. 116, Pl. April, Cayla.

18. *G. Cambogia*, Desmoss.; *Exot. Ceyl.*, p. 286; *Hort. Kew.*, p. 515, f. 8. This species probably belongs to *G. rubra*, Wight & A. N. S. *India*, p. 151, and *G. papillosa*, Wight, *Siam Nilg.*, p. 28, 29, f. 7, 288. Vern. *Cyngi mahu*, Kato; *Wattala*, Gray; *G. vullipullu*, Trav.

A small tree, leaves 4-6 in. long, broadly ovate, blade 4-6 in., narrowed into petiole 1/4 in. long, secondary nerves 10-12 pair, with a greater intermedium

Fl. yellow, orange. ♂: Numerous 2-celled anthers on short filaments upon a 4-angled central receptacle. Biseriate or 4-stamens 6-21, 4-8 sterile, from compound in bundles, surrounding the ovary, which is 4-10 celled, stigma 6-10 lobed. Fruit varying in shape, 2-3 in diam., yellow or reddish with 6-10 deep furrows which are confined nearly to the apex.

Extends from along the Western Ghats from Kanchi southwards. Fl. Oct. and Nov. S. P. B.

19. *G. indica*, Choisy; Pierre, Fl. For. Océan. 1. 80—Syn. *G. purpurasc.* Boiss. Bodd. In. Pl. Ind. Océ. 270. Vern. Kékura, Hindi; Marjol, Kan. *Balambei*, Mar.

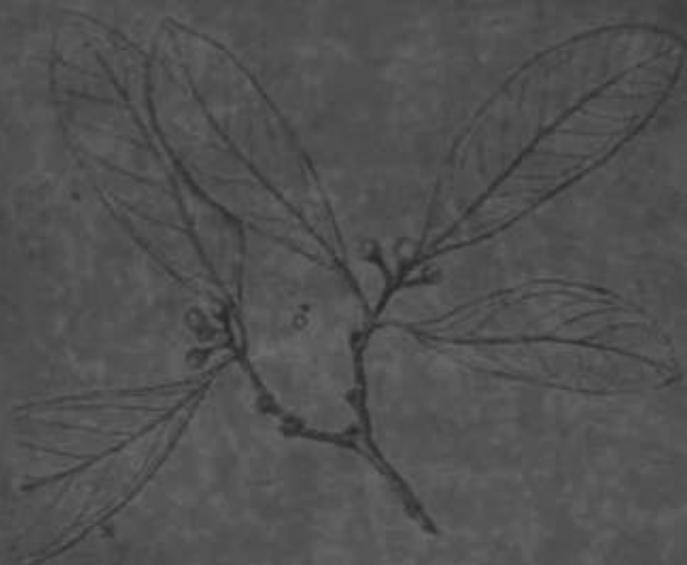


FIG. 22.—*Guttifera indica*, Choisy. 1/2.

alternating with petals. Ovary 4-7 celled, stigma 6-7 celled, each lobe with 2 lines of tubercles. Fruit globose, 1 1/2 in. diam., not grooved, purple with seeds embedded in a red acid pulp.

Western coast and Western Ghats from Matheran southwards. Often cultivated. Fl. November-February. Fr. April-May.

Closely allied are: 20. *G. microcarpa*, Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 91. A much branched woody shrub not infrequent on South American. Leaves similar to but larger than those of *G. indica*. 21. *G. lanceifolia*, Roxb. Wright le. 1. 163. Assam, Khasi, Jaintia, Chittagong hills. A 20-30 feet bush. Leaves 2-4 in. long, 1 1/2 in. broad, acuminate, pale yellowish-green, petal bright red. Anthers yellow. Wood 1 1/2 in. diam., soft &c.

E. Fl. tetramerous. ♂: a central 4-sided mass with 4-angled anthers

22. *G. Cowa*, Roxb.—Syn. *G. Kytao*, Roxb.; Wright le. 1. 147; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 91. Vern. *Puangthale*, Burm.

A large tree with drooping branches. Leaves 4-5 in. membranous, broadly lanceolate, secondary nerves faint, axery oblique, 6-10 pair. Fl. yellow or reddish yellow, 1 in. diam. ♂: In 3-8 adnate cells, stamens numerous densely covering a fleshy almost 4-cornered central mass; rudimentary pistil 9, anthers 4-celled, the cells at the 4 angles of a thick connective. ♀: Ovary globose 6-8 celled, style grooved, stigma broad granular. Fruit the size of a small orange, yellow or dark purple, 6-8 grooved, terminated by a nipple-shaped protuberance.

Assam, Sikkim, Chittagong, Chota Nagpur, Nilgiris and elsewhere in the Peninsula, Lower Burma, Andaman. Fl. February-May. Fr. May-June.

Nearly allied to 23. *G. mucifolia*, Kava (1872) F. Fl. 1. 9146. *lanceifolia* T. And. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 261 (1874). Upper Burma, Sittang and Irrawaddy valleys in Lower Burma. Leaves lanceolate, 2-4 in. long.

*R. D. microcarpa* is the author of a central mass called "stigma" transversely.

24. *G. Morella*, *Parsons & Hede*, Fl. Soc. Trin., p. 100. *Heliconia* *amblyandra*, Griseb. & Wight Fl. Ind. 4.

A middle-sized tree, leaves thick quadrangular. Leaves 2-3 in., thin, coriaceous, broadly lanceolate. Fl. stems white, scabrous by axils of fallen leaves. 2-3 together, with 1-3 axillary peduncles, pubescent throughout with a central thickened columnary style. Stamens 10, alternate at an angle of 90° round the central 4-celled ovary. Anthers pedicels irregularly long and the color of the 2 standard seeds.

Not known in green houses. Found in the hills under forest. The plant was collected by the author in 1901. Fl. November to February, March. Common from 1,000 to 2,000 feet, rarely to 2,000.

Locally abundant in the following species: *G. pictura*, Rook, Wight Fl. Ind. Bot. 2, p. 51, fig. 1, 2. A common tree in the forests on the west side of the mountain up to 2,000 feet. Stamens in the female flower in 2-4 fleshy ligules, each having a 2-lobed lateral anther. *G. elliptica*, Wall. Nympheaceae, p. 175. Fl. Ind. hills, India. The lateral and middle of the male flower often hang down at the end.

The character of the female flower of *Morella* and *amblyandra* is equal to the number of stamens and is equal to a smaller species, *G. Bushii*, Hook. & Planch. Fl. Forest. 1, p. 74. It varies from 1,000 to 2,000 in the hills.

*G. Chrysa*, Wall. and *G. Leonarda*, Wall. of the Eastern Peninsula, but locally with the former monochrome, the latter Dyak, specimens. *G. G. Wightii*, A. C. from the Western Peninsula has linear lanceolate leaves.

### 2. OCHROCARPUS, Thunberg, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 179.

Leaves from the base chiefly by the petiole, which is cordate distal at first, and before it splits into 2 somewhat 3-valves or sepals. Petals 4, stamens numerous, filaments slender, filiform, anthers free or only united at base. Ovary 2-celled, 4-celled or 4-celled, one ovule only in each cell.

Species 12, from Madagascar, 1 in tropical Africa, the rest in India and the Indian Archipelago, extends to New Guinea and Fiji. Not in Ceylon.

1. *O. longifolius*, Benth. & Hook. Fl. Bor. Pl. Syst. A. 86. Syn. *Caloglyphoides longifolius*, Wight, Ig. 1, 1862. Vern. *Wady*, *Punoy*, *Sarang*, *Kan*.

A large tree. Leaves 6-9 in., rigidly coriaceous, oblong and oblong-lanceolate, generally acute, secondary nerves distinct, veins of dry leaves distinctly and minutely reticulate. Fl. axillary and terminal, 1 in. diam., white, striated with red, in dense racemes with numerous bracts at base, in the axils of fallen branches on the old wood, sepals reflexed during flowering, petals acute. Filaments and style white, 1 in. long.

Western India, from Kanchi to Malabar. Fl. March, often cultivated. The rubber tree leaf is used for dyng silk.

Locally called *G. D. ruscaria*, *G. And.*, *G. longifolius*, *G. zeylanica*, Kunz. Fl. Ind. 1847. Lower and Upper Burma, from Cambodia to the Indian Archipelago. Leaves and fruit of *Ochrocarpus*. Fl. solitary or in few-flowered racemes, or long dense racemes.

### 3. CALOPHYLLUM, Lamour., Fl. Ind. 1, 179.

Trees with shining leathery leaves, secondary nerves  $\alpha$ , straight, closely and evenly parallel, nearly at right angles to midrib, leaflets as a rule palmately lobed with usually rusty hairs. Wood reddish, medullary rays distinct on a radial longitudinal section, transverse section, being similar in color to the intervening tissue. Fl. 2 and 3 in axillary or terminal panicles, sepals 4, petals 5, or 4-8, the 2 inner of all sepals petaloid, crowns of filaments filiform, lower crowded at base. Ovary 1-celled, style slender, stigma generally petaloid.

ovate leaf, mostly the only. Branches a compound midrib, very rarely dark, fleshy, the cells filled with oil. Spreads the tropics of both hemispheres.

A. Petals 4.

1. *C. Inophyllum*, Lamour. Wight *In. 1*, 77. — *Almondia lancea*, Lamour. Malaya.

A middle-sized scrambling tree, 20-30 ft. glabrous, dark oak, with minute



FIG. 28.—1. *Croton inophyllum*, Lamour. 1.

rusty hairs. Leaves elliptic, elliptic-lanceolate or obovate, blade 4-8, narrowed at petiole 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. axillary, white, 1 in. diam. in axillary racemes. Fr. yellow, 1 in. diam.

A tropical tree, on the coast near from Borelay, on the coast near from the southwards. At Borelay and Borelay. Fl. C. S. On the sea coast, 100 ft. in the height. Malaya, to Australia and the Pacific. Often cultivated. The seeds yellow.

2. *C. elatum*, Bodd. *Fl. Sylv.* 1, 2. This and *C. leucostigma* are known as the *Poa speciosa*.

A tall tree, wood light red, shining. Branchlets and petioles glabrous. Leaves elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-5, petioles 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. in axillary terminal panicles, pale pinkish, sepals hairy, the 2 outer small, the 2 inner pointed, and as large as petals. Fr. oval, spiculate, 1 1/2 in. long.

— *Boerhaave*, forest of the Western Ghats, and adjoining hills near South Kanara, in the Palk. Fl. January-February. 3. *C. tomentosum*, Wight *In. 1*, 110. — *Boerhaave*, forest of North Kanara, near Borelay and Borelay. Fr. in axillary racemes, the sepals of nearly equal size. 4. *C. polyanthum*, Wall. — *Boerhaave*, forest of North Kanara, near Borelay and Borelay. Fl. in axillary racemes, the sepals of nearly equal size. 5. *C. glaberrimum*, Leaves lanceolate, blade 4-7, petioles elongate, 1-1 1/2 in. white, in axillary racemes and terminal panicles. Fr. yellow, 1 in. diam. 6. *C. repens*, Leaves elliptic, 1-1 1/2 in., narrowed into short petiole. Fl. white, 1 in. diam. Fr. oval, spiculate, 1 in. long.

B. Petals none or early deciduous.

6. *C. Wightianum*, Wall. — *Syn. C. decipiens*, Wight *In. 1*, 112. This *Poa speciosa* of Travancore. Vern. Bodd. Mar. *Ira. Iru. Kan. Kattu panna*, Travancore.

A tree, 10 ft. in Travancore, middle-sized elsewhere, almost entirely glabrous.

Dark yellow. Lateral branches angulate. Leaves tightly reticulate, glabrous, obtuse. Fl. pendulous, axillary, tubular, glabrous. Hairs white, petal, calyx, and ovary but not the leaf. Fr. 1-1.5 cm long.

On the banks of the river... (transcription of the faint botanical description text)

PECILONEURON: Boiss. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 278.

Tree, branchlets and petioles clothed with a white hairs. Leaves opposite, secondary nerves... (transcription of the faint botanical description text)

1. P. indicum, B.M. Fl. Syn. 1: 3. Vern. Kichally, Malay, K... (transcription of the faint botanical name and vernacular name)

A large tree... (transcription of the faint botanical description text)

Fl. 2-3 cm long... (transcription of the faint botanical description text)

3. MESUA, Lam. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 277.

Three species in Fl. Brit. Ind., one transferred by Vesque to Kingia, the third M. ... (transcription of the faint botanical text)

M. ferrea, Lam. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 277; Vesque, Guttiferæ in Bot. Muséum... (transcription of the faint botanical name and references)

Leaves very green... (transcription of the faint botanical description text)

W. ... (transcription of the faint botanical text)

Apical lobe, very rarely from both lobes. Anthers 2, distinct, ovary 1-lobed, ovules 1, 1 by 2, rarely 4, long, filiform, stigma 1-lobed. Fruit indurated, in some species enclosed in the greatly enlarged calyx, pericarp cartilaginous, seeds 1-4, cylindrical, large. Many species of *Ternstroemia* and *Leuca* Archipelago.

**1. KAYEA, Walp., Bot. Beib. Ind. 1: 276.**

Trees glabrous, secondary nerves distinct, not prominent. Sepals 5, lobes 5, imbricate, striate, or distinct, ovary 1-lobed, ovules 1, 1 by 2, rarely 4, long, filiform, stigma 1-lobed. Fruit indurated, in some species enclosed in the greatly enlarged calyx, pericarp cartilaginous, seeds 1-4, cylindrical, large. Many species of *Ternstroemia* and *Leuca* Archipelago.

**1. K. floribunda, Walp. Pl. As. Bat. 1: 290.**

A large tree. Leaves 5-9 in., ovate-oblong, acute-lanceolate, 5-11 in. large terminal panicles, sepals green, mostly orbicular, perianth white with pink edges, anthers golden-yellow. Fruit 1-lobed, enclosed by the thick wrinkled yellowish enlarged calyx.

SIAM: U. S. S. S. Assam: Khasi hills, Dima hills, east of Jorhat. 2. K. nervosa, T. Anders. & Kurz, F. Pl. As. Bat. 1: 290. Leaves ovate-oblong, 2-4 in. long, terminal panicles. Fl. 11 in. diam. solitary or 2-3 together, terminal, axillary, semi-globular. Fruit supported by the calyx enclosed in the enlarged calyx. 3. E. Manil, King, Ann. Gard. Bot. 2: 144. Anthers 2, distinct. Leaves ovate-oblong, 5-7 in. Fl. 1 1/2 in. diam. or more, pale yellowish in the light.

**ORDER XVI. TERNSTRÆMIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1: 177.**

*Theaceæ*, Engelm. and Prantl in G. 175, with the exception of *Saurauja* and *Adiantum*, placed under *Guttiferæ* in Dec. 125, 126, and *Staphyleæ*, which occupied Gilg's Order *Staphyleaceæ* (Dec. 122).

Shrubs or trees, rarely climbing. Leaves alternate, simple, often serrate, stipules 0. Fl. usually showy and bisexual, regular, generally pentamerous, sepals and petals in a few cases more numerous. Stamens generally numerous. Ovary free, half inferior, in *Dioscorea*, cells 3-5, numerous in *Leuca*, styles usually 2-5 cells.

- |  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| A. Petioles 1-angled, anthers 2 distinct, ovary 1-lobed.                                   | 1. <i>Ternstroemia</i> |
| Ovary free, 1-lobed, ovules 1, 1 by 2, rarely 4.   |                        |
| Ovary free, 2-lobed, ovules 2, 2 by 2, rarely 4.   |                        |
| Ovary 5-lobed, ovules 5, 5 by 5, rarely 10.  | 2. <i>Andropogon</i>   |
| Ovary 4-lobed, ovules 4.   | 3. <i>Urena</i>        |
| Ovary free, 4-lobed.   | 4. <i>Conium</i>       |
| Ovary 1-lobed.   | 5. <i>Antennaria</i>   |
| B. Petioles 1-angled, anthers 2 distinct, ovary straight.                                  | 6. <i>Panicum</i>      |
| Fruit 1-lobed.   |                        |
| Style 1-angled.  | 7. <i>Sesuvium</i>     |
| Seeds winged, indurated.   | 8. <i>Conium</i>       |
| Seeds winged, indurated.   | 9. <i>Leuca</i>        |
| Seeds winged.  |                        |
| C. Fl. 1-angled or 2-angled, anthers 2 distinct, ovary 1-lobed, styles straight or curved. |                        |
| Fl. pentamerous, numerous.   | 10. <i>Conium</i>      |
| Style 1-angled.  |                        |
| Style 2-angled.  | 11. <i>Conium</i>      |
| Fl. 1-angled, 2-angled, 4-angled.  | 12. <i>Conium</i>      |

**1. TERNSTRÆMIA, Linn. fil., Pl. Bot. Ind. 1: 280.**

Glabrous trees or shrubs. Leaves petioles, entire or dentate. Fl. axillary, calyx supported by 2 bracteoles. Sepals 5, petals 5, both imbricate and connate at base. Stamens many, free, filament, usually short, anthers basifixed,



the annulations of Chinese paper. Leaves large, ovate, 7-10 in. white, above green, there is the difference. It resembles the wood of the same name, which is larger than a naturally solitary flower is generally supposed to be.

4. **EURYA**, Thunb; Fl. Brit. Ind. 3: 231.

Shrub or small tree. Leaves mostly serrate. Fl. fasciate, sessile and 4-5 in number, petals united at base, stamens 12-16, attached to the base of the petals, anthers adaxial. Ovary mostly 3-celled, style 2, distinct or partially united. Fruit beak-shaped, seeds numerous, small, angular, albumen copious, oily.

1. *E. japonica*, Thunb.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 191; Boid. Fl. Syst. 1: 122. Syn. *E. Fagifolia*, Wight, Fl. 1: 181. *Vern. Jhingol*, Nep. *Hulool*, Nilgiris. *Tanda hupel*, *Tau hupel*, *Sold tea*, Burma.

A slender small tree, prominent raised line on laminalets descending on both sides from the insertion of leaves. Leaves 2-5 in., lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, obtusely serrate, glabrous, rarely pubescent when young. Fl. small, white, on short nodding pedicels 2 or 3 together, rarely solitary in the axils of leaves, sepals quite glabrous, style deeply 3- rarely 4-lobed, berries numerous, the size of a pepper-corn, unguiculate.

India: Himalaya, from Sikim westward to 10,000 ft. Western Ghats and hills extending from the Khasi south side, hills of Upper and Lower Burma. Fl. throughout the year, shade. B. S. Also Ceylon, from 100 ft. up to the Malay Archipelago, China, Japan, Korea, Fiji Islands.

2. *E. acuminata*, DC. Royle III. p. 25. *Vern. Sool Jhingol*, Nep.

Supposed to differ from *E. japonica* by young shoots being hairy, by its more narrowly lanceolate leaves, often hairy beneath and by the flowers in dense fascicles of 5 or more. In the F. Fl. of North-West and Central India, p. 24, I united them, Kurz, Trincha and the Flora of Brit. Ind. keep them separate.

India: Himalaya, from the Jangra mountains, 8000-10000 ft. Khasi, 10,000 ft. Upper Burma hills, eastern Plateau, lower Burma. Malay Peninsula, Malay Archipelago.

3. *E. xyloctena*, Kurz, Bulletin 3: 66-700 ft. Bhamo, Assam, eastern Nepal, Manipur, Burma, less readily identified. Leaves 2-5 in., secondary nerves only, rarely distinct, pedicels silky, sepals silky outside, style unlobed. *E. trichocarpa*, Kurz, Khasi hills, Bhamo, Assam. Pubescent, young shoots only, style united to 2 of their length.

5. **ANNESLEA**, Walp. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 280.



1. *A. fragrans*, Walp. Fl. 3: Mar. 1: 3. *Flora* only species, Poir. Fl. Fr. 1: 127.

A moderate-sized tree, 2-4 in. tall at the end of branches, 4-8 in., narrowed into petiole 1 in. long. Secondary nerves indistinct. Fl. white, pedicels 2-3 in. Stamens 7, glabrous, anthers long-sperulate, tips enlarged, cup-shaped, passing into a calyx tube, white in the 3-celled ovary.

FIG. 25.—*Anneslea fragrans* Walp. True color given.

ovary partly enclosed in perithecia. Fruit has dorsal suture, covered by the style  
 very weakly. Pale fruit with the color of wood. In fruit development the  
 style withers but is not shed.

Material. — Korea: near Seoul, near the park, and E. of the T'aishan and T'  
 Burned. Fl. January. April. — Malaya: Perak, Kuala Lumpur, and the Malay  
 Peninsula. Fl. June. — Japan: near the coast of Kyu-shu. Fl. — Other localities in  
 Japan.

1. *PYRENARIA* *IMBRICATA* Bol. Ind. n. 269.

Leaves mainly uniserial, veins 6, base of partially united. Ovary beaklike,  
 ovules 2 in each cell. Frustrated in fruit, fleshy persistent, seeds adnate,  
 stout, with a wing that is woody, attenuate. See also *P. Malay Peninsula*  
*and Japan, Ann. Ent. Soc. Amer.*

1. *P. baringtoniaefolia*, Seem. Syn. *Rapanea baringtoniaefolia*,  
 Gardn. Notho fr. 1840, p. 41, fig. 1, pl. 1, 1840.

Leaves uniserial, pubes. Lvs. 8-10 long, ovate, base from a cordate base,  
 strongly undulate, strongly serrate on the outer margin, entire at  
 the base. In the edge by spiracular vein. Fl. axillary, solitary, on  
 long, slender pedicel, supported by several long, spreading, lobes, which  
 are usually present at the base of the ovary, but sometimes are absent at  
 the base.

Material. — Upper Assam. Fl. H. B. K. 1840, p. 41, 1840. — Java: hills of Java  
 (Klaten). Botanical gardens of the University of Göttingen, Germany. — Other  
 localities in 1840, 1841, 1842. — *P. baringtonia*, Karst. Bot. Bhd. 1840, p. 41, 1840.  
 Leaves 1-2 long. Ovary slender, the size of a small pea, flattened, very yellow.

2. *SCHIMA* *WALLINGII* Craey. Fl. Ind. Ind. n. 268.

Ever-green tree. Leaves entire or serrate. Fl. axillary, solitary, or axillary  
 peduncle. Two deciduous bractlets under calyx. Sepals 5, nearly equal, united  
 5, strongly connate at the base, the inferior ones often hood-like, stamens  
 many, slender, minute, 6-8, petals, attached to the base of anthers.  
 Ovary beaklike, style simple, colored at the apex with broad  
 spreading stigma, ovules 2 in each cell, attached laterally. Capsule globose,  
 4-5, 1-2, beaklike, with a suture at the base. Seeds flat, kidney-shaped, winged  
 on the back, attenuate, thin, cylindrical, sides are rather inferior, curved  
 upwards. Species from 1, western Asia, tropical and subtropical.



FIG. 26. — *Schima Wallingii* Craey. Fl. and fr.



A. Flowers nodding, capsule supported by the persistent sepals.

1. *C. Thea*, Link. : Brand, F. Fl. 25.—Syn. *C. Bohua*, Griffith, the China plant, and *C. lucifera*, Griffith, the indigenous Assam plant; *C. theifera*, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1:292; *Thea sinensis* (non *sinensis*), Lam. Sp. Plant. The Tea plant. Vern. *Letpat*, Burm.

A shrubby small tree, glabrous or slightly pubescent. Fl. solitary, peduncles with a few distinct bracts, sometimes a second lower in the axil of one of them. Sepals round, very distinct. Petals white, obovate, dense, glabrous or pubescent on the back. Stamens glabrous, ovary yellow, styles 3, glabrous, connate beyond the middle. Capsule depressed, 3-angled, 3-seeded. Testa hard, shining.

Indigenous in Upper Assam (discovered 1834) and in the hill country to the east of the same Assam plant has much more acuminate leaves, and has a more upright habit than the shrubby cultivated form in China. Also indigenous in Upper Burma, Kasa district, 2000 ft., Ruby Mines district, 7,000 ft., and the northern Shan States. Cultivated ages ago in China and Japan. Since 1840 cultivated extensively in Assam, Yunnan, Sikkim, the NW. Himalaya and the Nilgiris. Grown in Ceylon on a large scale. Fl. 2-8.

2. *C. caudata*, Wall. : Kurz, F. Fl. 1:108.

A small tree with a spreading crown, branchlets, petioles and under side of leaves hairy. Leaves 3-4 in., lanceolate, long-acuminate. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam. singly or 2 together, peduncles short, covered with imbricating bracts, sepals and petals silky outside. Stamens clothed with long hairs, ovary and styles hairy. Capsule  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., 1-celled, 1-seeded.

Burma, Khasi hills, Burma, hills east of Toungoo, Fl. Nepal, 7-March.

B. Flowers erect, sepals deciduous.

3. *C. drupifera*, Linn.—Syn. *C. Klasi*, Wall. As. Researches xiii. 450 and Pl. As. Res. 1:256. Vern. *Hingua*, Nep.; *Letpat*, Burm.

A large shrub or small tree, branches spreading, branchlets and petioles more or less hairy. Leaves elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate, serrulate in the upper half, 3-4 in. long, secondary nerves 6-8 pair, faint. Fl. white, erect, on short peduncles, bearing broad silky imbricating bracts, solitary or 2-3. Petals obovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, falling soon after flowering. Stamens 20-30, glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, filaments free, dilated below. Ovary hairy, style glabrous, in the upper half 2-3-lid, ovary and style  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Capsule nearly 1 in. diam., depressed globose, peduncle marked by the scars of bracts and sepals.

Himalaya, from Nepal eastwards, 4,000-7,000 ft., Assam, Khasi hills. Burma, hills east of Toungoo, 2000 ft.; Ruby Mines hills, 6,000 ft. Fl. C. 8.

Closely allied to *C. caduca*, C. B. Clarke MSS., Khasi hills, above the Bishop's falls in large quantity in the river bed on rocks and sand submerged during floods. Butan, Sikkim. Leaves narrower, on both sides minutely wrinkled, secondary nerves quite obscure. Fl. much smaller, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., nunciate, emarginate, very silky outside. Stamens 2-4 in., outer series 30, filaments in their lower half united into a tube, inner series 3-10, free. Capsule pyriform, pointed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 5. *C. intescens*, Dyer, Mishmi hills, Assam. Leaves 2-3½ in., caudate-acuminate, closely serrate, secondary nerves 6-8 pair, distinct. Fl. fragrant, white, turning yellow. Stamens 20-22, filaments broad, the outer combined into a short irregular fleshy tube. Ovary globose, densely silky, styles short, recurved.

## 10. ACTINIDIA, Lindl.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1:285.

Climbing shrubs, structure of wood normal, vessel-bearing cells in many members. Fl. polygamous or dioecious, in axillary whorls or essential oils known. 5, imbricate. Stamens  $\infty$ , free, anthers versatiled, in the case of *Dryobalanops* styles as many as cells, divergent, elongated at tip, these essential oils are embryo straight in copious albumen. Species from the Himalaya.

*S. A. callosa*, Small. *Veget. III. Ind. Nep.*  
 A large climber, stems attaining 4 in. diam. Bark grey, brown, rough.  
 Leaves elliptic, 4-6 in. long, serrate, glabrous, apex obtuse,  
 acuminate, style clavate. Fruit 1 in. diam, prominently cord, outside  
 Headly, fruiting soil somewhat viscid, 20 ft. Khasi hills Manipal, Siam hills  
 at 2000 ft. Fl. Mar, June. Also in China and Japan. *S. A. strigosa* (Roxb) Wall. &  
 Tineo. Sikkim at 5000 ft. growing about Darjeeling. Fruit black and  
 pedicel of leafes, lined with long hairs. Fl. 1 to diam. - color light pink, pale  
 slightly pubescent. Fruit 1 1/2 in. diam.

**II. SAURAUJA**, Willd. *Fl. Brit. Ind. 3: 28. (Munz & Gilg. in  
 Engler & Prantl, Bot. 187.)*

Trees or shrubs, shoots more or less strigose or scaly. Leaves appressed  
 at the ends of branches, usually serrate, secondary nerves prominent, parallel.  
 Fl. usually bisexual, in cymose panicles, axillary or from the old wood. Sepals  
 strongly imbricate, petals 5, alternate at base, imbricate, often forming a cup-  
 shaped corolla. Stamens numerous, anthers opening at the top by a narrow  
 slit. Ovary 1 to celled, ovules numerous, 8 or 8-5 distinct or united.  
 Fruit indehiscent, generally somewhat fleshy. Seeds small, with copious albumen.  
 Species in tropical and subtropical Asia and America.

A. Flowers in axillary pedunculate cymose panicles, bracts deciduous.

**1. S. napaulensis**, DC.; Wall. *Pl. As. Ind. 1: 178; Brandis, F. Fl. 25.  
 Vegt. Geyat, Gopuar, Gopurola, Hind.; Radford, Jamaica.*



*FIG. 2. Saurauja napaulensis, DC.*

Small tree or large shrub, wood soft & spongy, boughs ending in tufts, of  
 which among which are the flower panicles. Young shoots pubescent and under  
 side of leaves covered with scaly tomentum, mixed with brown deciduous  
 granular scales. Leaves 10-15 in. long, strongly serrate, secondary nerves 25-30  
 pair. Fl. pink, in pedunculate panicles, styles 4 or 5 distinct, compound.

Outer Himal. at 5000 ft., from the Jumna towards Khasi hills Manipal. Fl.  
 1852, B.S. Fruit erect, calyx 2 & granular Dava. Sikkim, Tibet, and other valleys.  
 1800-1000 ft. Branches young and inflorescence densely clothed with soft woolly  
 tomentum. Leaves light green above, brown, softly tomentous beneath,  
 4-5 by 1-4 in. with sharp serrations, petiole 2-3 in. Panicle on peduncle 5-6 in.

H. Flowers only on the old wood, the fruit on a slender branch in pairs all the round the stem.

3. *S. Roxburghii*, Wall. Cat. Pl. Ind. Hort. Vind. t. 163, p. 609, f. 210, p. 610, t. 161, p. 612.

A. Leaves alternate, ovate to lanceolate, the young parts covered with a silky tomentum. Flowers in the axils of the leaves, the pedicels hairy, many-floowered. Fruit globose, diam. 4-5 lin. diam. diam. 2, styles 3-5.

Flowers only on the old wood, the fruit on a slender branch in pairs all the round the stem.

4. *S. Roxburghii*, Wall. Cat. Pl. Ind. Hort. Vind. t. 163, p. 609, f. 210, p. 610, t. 161, p. 612.

A. Leaves alternate, ovate to lanceolate, the young parts covered with a silky tomentum. Flowers in the axils of the leaves, the pedicels hairy, many-floowered. Fruit globose, diam. 4-5 lin. diam. diam. 2, styles 3-5.

*Macynaria* ... is a small tree or shrub ...

## Order XVII. DIPTEROCARPACEÆ. Gen. Pl. t. 189.

### (*Dipterocarpaceæ*)

(Benth. in Journal Linn. Soc., vol. xxii, (1835) p. 1.)

Branches irregularly striate, usually exserpedate; leaves alternate, ovate, simple, sessile, or demulsi, the lower ones petioles mostly thickened below; the nodes in the axils and in the veins, calyx and pedicels of petals in the upper part hairy, the latter generally stellate or fasciculate. Petals ...

The ... is found in the part of the ...

...with ... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

- I. *Dipterocarpus* - Calyx tube enclosing the fruit 2 lobes ... ..
- II. *Shorea* - Calyx as a tubular ... ..
- III. *Podocarpus* - Calyx valvate ... ..
- IV. *Podocarpus* - Calyx tubular ... ..

DIPTEROCARPUS, Gaertn. Cat. Pl. Bot. Ind. 4: 26.

Leaves generally shaped as in the preceding. Leaves are renewed at the end of the leaf sheath from the old leaves only. Secondary nerves prominent, straight, and 1 by parallel tertiary nerves. In bud the two halves of the corolla are joined together and the sections between two secondary nerves are not based on lobes. Fl. large, pink, in short few-fl. axillary panicles. Receptacle obscure, continued into a campanulate or obconical calyx, with 5-lobed corolla, lobes which are larger. Stamens 2, connative prolonged into a long slender style, style cylindrical, style filiform, stigma minute. Tube of the calyx enclosing fruit, but not adnate to it, divided by several ribs or with 3 ribs, the ribs alternating with calyx segments, two of which lobes are large longitudinally veined wings. Pedicels thin at the base, thick at apex, lobed apart, entire. The styles of the summitting pedicels are enclosed in the receptacle and fringed with calyx lobes attached to the pedicels and petals. Species of

1. D. ... 10 ...

A. ...

- 1. *D. turbinatus*, Gaertn. Cat. Pl. Bot. Ind. 4: 26. ...
- 2. *D. ...* ...
- 3. *D. ...* ...

1. *D. obtusifolius*, ...

Leaves ovate, petioles and inflorescence densely clothed with long pubescent hairs. Leaves broadly ovate, obtuse to 9 in. long, pubescent above with long hairs beneath, secondary nerves 12-14 pair. Fl. showy, pink, in short few-fl. axillary panicles. Fruit 1 1/2 in. diam.

1. *D. ...*

Leaves ovate, petioles and panicles densely clothed with many fasciated hairs. Leaves elliptical-oblong, sharply acuminate, 4-14 in. long, glabrous above, pubescent beneath, secondary nerves 20-25 pair. Fruit 1 1/2 in. diam. ...



1. *A. glabra*, Kunz. Flor. Fl. 112. Vera. *Dio-*  
*carpa* Horn.

Stems green, glabrous, erect, the tubercles often  
scattered, and sometimes in rows. Leaves dark  
green, bipinnate. Fruiting stalks much  
contracted at the middle, the 2 large segments  
obovoid, with 11 primary longitudinal nerves,  
and at right angles 10 conspicuous transverse  
veins.

Fls. blackish. Ceylon, India and Cochinchina. Fl. April  
May. In a village near Cochin in Vera. Kunz. *Flora*  
Ver. Tab. 7. 44. and occurs in the island beneath  
the surface of the soil and in the rocks.

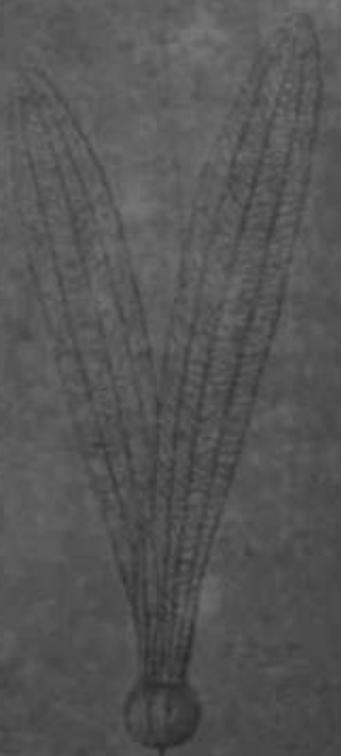


Fig. 25. *Asplenium glabrum* Kunz.

2. *HOPEA* (Walt.) Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 68.

Stipules small or minute, early deciduous. Fl.  
in upright, simple, or branched, racemes, in  
simple racemes, or in branched racemes, pedicels  
always hairy outside. Ovary gradually narrows, the  
pedicel growing out into thin hair-like rays, which  
at the base of the ovary. Stipules 10, of which 10 are  
long and narrow, and in a few species, rather hairy  
and asymmetrically prolonged into a long awl. Fls.  
yellow, generally large. Seeds without callus,  
with long, dark, hairy, setae, and a long, thin,  
white, hair, like to the base of the stalk and pericarp of ovary, and white, like  
to a small, greenish, blackish, of the same size, but with the hairy, pro-  
longed, with the remains of the stalk, between the lobes of the ovary,  
they are first with small, and the latter generally prevailing. Fls.  
black and in Vera. India.

Stems black in length, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

St. 1.—Hab. pet. Secondary nerves, not more than 10 per cent approx-  
imate.

*A. Galy* (roy. Antenne)

1. *H. odorata*, Roxb. Flor. Brit. Ind. 210. Vera. *Thapsia* Horn.

Erythraea, small yellowish-green, close and cylindrical, very durable.  
Oblong, except in the middle. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, dark  
green. Fl. fragrant, in axillary grey-tomentose panicles, pedicels  
obovoid, rather long. Ovary gradually narrowed into conical style,  
pedicel and long cylindrical style. Ovary and style pedicel pubescent.

Stems large, in the southern part of the Lower Peninsula, from the  
mountains to the coast. Antenna. Also occurs from Chingai, N. Ceylon,  
where it is said to be common. Fl. March, April. Fruit May, June.

2. *H. parviflora*, Bedd. Fl. Sylv. 1. 7. The *Trichomanes* of Malabar.  
Vera. *Thapsia* Kunz. *Nitidula* Th. exell.

Stems from 1 by pedicels and ciliate, rather small, cylindrical, very and  
obovoid, glabrous, stigma 3-5, cylindrical, oval, contracted at base.

Stems large, in the Western Ghats, from South Kanara eastwards. Fl. March.  
3. *H. capensis* (Vera. Merg.) Secondary nerves 10 per cent, less than a hundred  
of the whole, dark green, oblong, cylindrical, stigma 3-5. Fl. March, June, October.  
*Hesperis* (Vera. Merg.) Stems large, oblong, cylindrical, stigma 3-5. Leaves from 1 by  
pedicels and ciliate, rather small, cylindrical, very and obovoid.

B. Calyx glabrous.

5. *H. Wightiana*, Wall.; Wight III. t. 37. Vern. *Kalad*, Mar.; *Hala*, Kan.; *Ho po-gu*, Tam.

Youngest branchlets and petioles softly pubescent, otherwise glabrous. Leaves coriaceous, oblong, 6-8 in. long, petiole short. Pl. in axillary cymes of panicles, shorter than the leaves, petals pubescent outside. Upper portion of ovary pubescent, stylodolum glabrous, slightly verrucose; style short. Round echinate galls frequent in the axils of leaves.

Evergreen forests at the foot of the Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards. Often gregarious, covering large tracts in the hot country of South Kanara. Fl. March-June. 6. *H. glabra*, Wight et Arn. — *H. Wightiana* var. *glabra*. Bodd. Pl. Ind. t. 93. Ghats of Tinnevely and Travancore. Leaves lanceolate, 3-4 in. long, sessile, nerves 8 pair. Ovary stylodolum and outside of petals slightly pubescent. 7. *H. racophloea*, Dyer — Syn. *H. waldenii*, Bodd. Pl. Ind. t. 100. *Karad*, Kanya, Tam.; *Pelarah Kanya*, Mal.; Travancore. A large glabrous tree, bark dark, peeling off in long recurved strips, which hang all round the trunk. Leaves ovate, cuneate-acuminate, blade 2-4½, petiole decurrent, 1½ in. long. Panicles 2-1½, each of axils. Stylodolum cylindrical, slightly narrowed at base. Larger segments of fruiting calyx spatulate, obtuse, with 7-11 longitudinal nerves.

Sec. II. — Dryobalanoides. Secondary nerves numerous, approximate, often obscure.

8. *H. Griffithii*, Kurz. Mergui, Malay Peninsula. Main secondary nerves 14-20 pair, with numerous shorter intermediate nerves joined by very closely reticulate veins. Panicles glabrous, axillary, much shorter than leaf. Stylodolum broad, contracted at base, glabrous.

1. PENTACME, A. DC.; Brandis in Journ. Linn. Soc. vol. 31 (1860) 72. Species 3, Eastern Peninsula and Philippines.

*P. suavis*, A. DC. — Syn. *P. amocensis*, Kurz. F. Fl. v. 149; *Shawia sinensis*, Miq.; Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 34. Vern. *Eugalia*, Burm.

A large tree, heartwood brown, hard and durable, in dry ridges a shrub leafless during part of the hot season, when the tree is covered with large panicles of showy flowers. Leaves ovate, whitish-tomentose beneath with large young. Fl. 1 in. across, petals orbicular, at flowering time forming a hollow globe, open at the top, enclosing stamens and ovary. Stamens 10, anthers oblong, cells equal, the valves of each cell, as well as the connective, prolonged into a short arm, so that each anther has 5 subulate appendages. Ovary glabrous, prolonged into conical stylodolum, style filiform, 1½ in. long. All calyx segments enlarged in fruit, but the three outer much larger than the others, all narrowed into a stalk, which expands into a broad base, appressed to the base of fruit, but not enclosing it. Gynobosium thick, fleshy, stipitate, concave, apiculate, each other, filled with fat and oily radiata short, plumula conspicuous.

Throughout the Eastern Peninsula, extending to 25° N. Lat. Occurs also in Upper Burma and Cochinchina, scattered in the Kerguelen of Lower Burma. Fl. H. S.

2. *SHORTRA*, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 363.

Stipules in a few species large and persistent, in most small and early deciduous. Leaves coriaceous, secondary nerves prominent, tertiary mostly parallel. Flowers as a rule in unilateral spikes or racemes, which are distichous and regularly alternating on the branches of large axillary and terminal panicles. Each flower subtended by 2 bracteoles, mostly deciduous, in a few species persistent and conspicuous. Sepals strongly imbricate, hairy. Petals hairy outside. Anther cells generally equal; connective as a rule prolonged into a pointed appendage. Segments of fruiting calyx with their broad bases



4. *S. Talura*, R. & S. *S. lacellata*, Hems. Bot. Beech. Fl. Syst. 1: 40.  
*Volica lacellata*, Wight in J. Bot. Vera. Talura, Malaya. Tal. Jaldari. Tel.  
Jaffa, Kani.

A large tree, perfectly glabrous, only petals pale-rose on the inside and  
sepals ciliate on edges, wood very hard, heartwood small. Leaves 2-4 in.,  
trunks more or less rounded, base elliptic-oblong, obtuse, petiole 1-1½ length of  
blade. Fl. light pink, 1 in. long in deepening axillary panicles, ramifications  
plumose, almost filiform. Stamens 15, in 3 rows. Anthers of the 5 anterior  
stamens longer than the others, appendage of connective equal to another  
segment at the end. Large wings of fruiting calyx 2 in. long, cup-shaped  
above the broad base, which completely encloses the fruit.

Hills of the southern Malay, also on the west coast, in the great forest near North  
Kangas southwards. Fl. S. 1, closely allied and perhaps not so much distinguished  
as *S. parashorea*, Kurz, F. Fl. III. Transact. Soc. Lond. Bot. Soc.

5. *S. assamica*, Dyer. Vera. *Makri*, Ar. in.

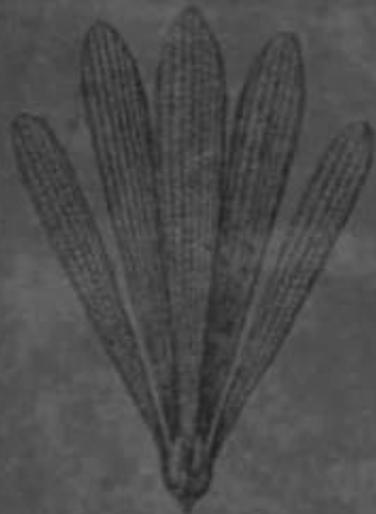
A tall tree, shoots glabrous and young leaves rusty tomentose stipules 1 in.,  
linear-lanceolate, nearly falcate. Fl. 1 in. on very short pedicels, sepals and petals  
hairy outside. Stamens 15, appendage long, glabrous. Ovary and base of  
style hairy, style filiform, longer than ovary. Fruiting calyx glabrous, wings  
coriaceous, the longer 3-5 in., the shorter more than half as long.

Type Assam, found at the foot of the Naga hills, in Subagar and Lalchinger  
districts. Fl. September. 7. *S. granitima*, Dyer. Trees 20-30 ft. tall, with  
erect panicles of flowers near apex of calyx and petals 1½-2 in. long, lobes  
linear-lanceolate, stem 20-25 ft. high, and base of style slightly pubescent.  
Wings of fruiting calyx thin membranous.

## 6. PARASHOREA, Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 117.

Species 4, 1 in Sumatra, 2 in the Philippine Islands.

1. *P. stellata*, Kurz, Pierre, Fl. For. Cochinch. 1: 221—*Sp. Shorea stellata*,  
Dyer, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 394. Vera. *Kampong*,  
Bum.



Pl. III.—*Parashorea stellata*,  
Kurz, l.

A tall evergreen tree, attaining 150 ft. Leaves  
pale beneath, blade 4-6, petiole 1 in. long,  
secondary nerves 8-12 pair, tertiary nerves  
numerous, parallel, not very conspicuous, with the  
reticulate veins between them. Fl. small, white-  
coloured, in large axillary and terminal panicles.  
Sepals almost calvate on end, like the petals  
grey-velvety outside. Stamens 15, anthers his-  
pid, filaments short, prolongation of  
connective short, obtuse. Ovary hairy, glabrous,  
prolonged into a cylindric furnished style, and  
developed. Segments 5, fruiting calyx nearly  
equal, tube not enlarged, the lower acute  
very fruit less and exposed.

Virehana and Tegu-ting, also Malay Peninsula,  
Sumat. in the southern portion of the Pen. Yant.  
Fl. March April.

## 7. BALANOCARPUS, Reddinger, Prodr. Manoth. 247.

Trees glabrous except inflorescence, stipules minute, deciduous. Fl.  
supported by 2 bracts, in unilateral racemes, arranged in compound  
panicles. Calyx on a flat base, distinct 5-lobed. Stamens 15, in some

young leaves with small dark green, villous hairs, the primary veins and secondary veins long, dark, prominent, slightly lifting edges of leaf, and the lower side much more than half, villous below. Fruit elongate, flattened, with numerous raised lines. Species 11, Y. C. C. 7 of the Malay Peninsula, 1 in Burma, 2 India.

1. *B. rotunda* (Rott.) Pl. Syle. 2: 337-338. *Impatiens latifolia* (Lour.) Th. Ben. Lib. 1: 348. Vern. *Koua*, *Koua*, *oung*, *Kumarakh*.

Annual. Young leaves and inflorescence hairy. Leaves lanceolate, acute, secondary veins 10-12 pairs, tertiary parallel, both on both sides of leaf. Stipules 10-12 pairs, linear-lanceolate, as long as width of leaf. Petioles 1-2 times as long as width of leaf. Fruit elongate, flattened, not ribbed.

Yunnan, China, with *Delonixia*. (B. C. C. 11, 2.) Burma, Nepal, Florida, etc. The southern form of the leaves of young trees is more or less ribbed like a *B. rotunda* seedling. Fruit elongate, flattened, with numerous longitudinal lines.

### 8. Vatica, Lam. Pl. Brit. India, 391.

*Vatica* (Lam.) Lam. Pl. Brit. India, 391. *Vatica*, Tenison Herald. Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 127, 127a. *Vatica*, King. Journ. Bot. Soc. Bengal, vol. 12, 127a.

Tree or shrub. Leaves long, ovate, secondary veins primary veins, with 10-12 pairs of tertiary veins, and a range of lateral and auxiliary veins. Veins secondary veins, petioles as long as much longer than leaf, and the secondary veins, rounded. Stipules 10-12 pairs, linear-lanceolate, as long as width of leaf. Petioles of the 11 pairs of leaves very short, those of the 10 pairs much longer. In a few species 10 stamens. Anthers long, slender, with long, unequal regions at the base, an appendix of varying length. Ovary 1-2 times as long as half diameter of the cylindrical ovary, generally hairy, often hairy, and usually shorter than ovary, often ribbed and irregularly shaped. Segments of fruiting calyx either equal or unequal, growing out into long wings. Species 12, Eastern Peninsula and India Andaman.

1. *Vatica rotunda* (Lam.) King. Ovary 1-2 times as long as half diameter of the cylindrical ovary, generally hairy.

1. *V. Roxburghiana*, Blume: Java, Fl. Syle. 2: 95; Trimen Herald. Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 128. Vern. *Vatica*. (Lam.) B. C. C. 11, 119. The name *Vatica* but the tree does not grow in China, and Blume's name is better known. Vern. *Vatica*, *Vatica*, Mal.

A moderate tree, young leaves and inflorescence slightly pubescent. Leaves from 1-2 times as long as wide, lanceolate, 10-12 pairs of secondary veins, 10-12 pairs of tertiary veins, petioles as long as width of leaf. Stipules 10-12 pairs, linear-lanceolate, as long as width of leaf. Petioles of the 11 pairs of leaves very short, those of the 10 pairs much longer. In a few species 10 stamens. Anthers long, slender, with long, unequal regions at the base, an appendix of varying length. Ovary 1-2 times as long as half diameter of the cylindrical ovary, generally hairy, often hairy, and usually shorter than ovary, often ribbed and irregularly shaped. Segments of fruiting calyx either equal or unequal, growing out into long wings. Species 12, Eastern Peninsula and India Andaman.

Yunnan, China, with *Delonixia*. (B. C. C. 11, 2.) Burma, Nepal, Florida, etc. The southern form of the leaves of young trees is more or less ribbed like a *B. rotunda* seedling. Fruit elongate, flattened, with numerous longitudinal lines.

2. *V. lanceifolia*, Blume: Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 122. Vern. *Vatica*, *Vatica*, *Vatica*, *Vatica*.

Annual. A large shrub, sometimes a tree, young leaves and inflorescence hairy. Leaves from 1-2 times as long as wide, lanceolate, 10-12 pairs of secondary veins, 10-12 pairs of tertiary veins, petioles as long as width of leaf. Stipules 10-12 pairs, linear-lanceolate, as long as width of leaf. Petioles of the 11 pairs of leaves very short, those of the 10 pairs much longer. In a few species 10 stamens. Anthers long, slender, with long, unequal regions at the base, an appendix of varying length. Ovary 1-2 times as long as half diameter of the cylindrical ovary, generally hairy, often hairy, and usually shorter than ovary, often ribbed and irregularly shaped. Segments of fruiting calyx either equal or unequal, growing out into long wings. Species 12, Eastern Peninsula and India Andaman.



... in the ... as well as ...  
 ... in the ...  
 ... in the ...  
 ... in the ...

B. Subgenus ... Ovary ...  
 ... partially ...  
 ... of fruiting ...

4. *V. grandiflora*, Dyer ...  
 ... Kurz, Fl. ...

A middle-sized ...  
 ... and ...  
 ...

... ovary  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

FIG. 12.—*Vateria indica*, Dyer. Fl. and fr.

... the smaller one-third their length.  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

5. *V. Scaphula*, Dyer, Fl. Brit. Ind. I, 301. Vern. ...  
 ...

A large tree. Leaves elliptic-oblong, ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...

VATERIA, Lam., Fl. Brit. Ind. I, 313

Species 3, one in Ceylon, another on the Seychelles.

1. *V. indica*, Lam., Real. Ger. pl. 288; Wight Ill. ...  
 ...  
 ...

A large handsome evergreen tree, young shoots and inflorescences clothed with soft stellate tomentum. Leaves coriaceous, glabrous, elliptic-oblong, blade 4-10, petiole 1-1½ in. long, secondary nerves 11-16 pair, prominent beneath as well as midrib. Fl. 1 in. across, in large terminal panicles, lobes longer than calyx segments. Petals spreading, slightly pubescent outside. Stamens 40-50, filaments short, anthers linear, hairy at base, cells unequal, the outer much longer, appendix or connective as long as anther. Ovary tuberoso, style bifid, stigma bilobed. Fruit ovoid, 2-3 in. long, splitting open into 3 valves, fruiting calyx small, segments relaxed. Cotyledons filled with fat Piney tallow.

Evergreen forest along the Western Ghats, as well as the Nilgiris. Planted largely in the Mysore forests, and also in the Nilgiris and the districts of Mysore, V. H. S.

Order XVIII. ANCISTROCLADACEÆ. Planchon; Gilg in Engler u. Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. iii. 6. p. 274.

Only Genus: **ANCISTROCLADUS**, Wall.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 3. 299.

Evergreen, glabrous, woody climbers, numerous strong hooked tendrils terminating the principal branches, the leaf and flower-bearing branchlets being axillary. Leaves entire, sessile, lanceolate, usually in pairs at the ends of branchlets, stipules minute, caducous. Fl. bisexual, calyx adnate to ovary lobes 3, imbricate, petals 3, slightly emarginate. Stamens 5 or 10, filaments short, anthers connate at base. Ovary 1-celled, ovule solitary. Fruiting calyx much enlarged. No resin ducts. Species 5, one in tropical Africa, the others in eastern tropical Asia.

A. Leaves oval, with more than 4 times their length.

**A. extensus**, Wall.; King, Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 62 ii. (1883) 137.

A strong climber. Leaves coriaceous, obovate or broadly obovate, secondary nerves distinct, joined by intramarginal veins. Panicle repeatedly dichotomous. Lobes of fruiting calyx unequal, the lower 1½-1¾ in. long.

Lower Burma, Andamanis. Fl. U. S. 3. A. Seyneane, Wall.; Wiegand, l. 1887-88. Karst, Kew, Mar. Western Ghats, from the Thana district, southern part, in evergreen forest. Leaves elliptic-lanceolate, secondary nerves not more conspicuous than the venetial veins below, panicle twice dichotomous. Lobes of fruiting calyx unequal, with distinct parallel nerves.

B. Leaves narrow, with less than 4 times their length.

**A. Wallichii**, Planchon; Kurz, F. Fl. 111.

A large woody climber with dark brown twisted stems, numerous strong black hooked tendrils on the branchlets. Leaves lanceolate and oblanceolate, 1-2 in. long, midrib stout, 21.



FIG. 111.—*Ancistrocladus extensus*, Wall. 4.

Leaves alternate, long petioled, ovate or elliptical, finely serrate. Flowers solitary, axillary, tubular.

Stamens 5, long, slender, with long filaments. Pistil 1, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

Order XIX. MALVACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 3. 195.

*Malvaceæ and Anistrogynaceæ*. Engelm. and Pringle in Gray's Bot. 33.

Herbs, rarely shrubs, or young sprigs at anthesis, often without leaves, but with light green leaves alternate, ovate, stipulate, generally palmately 3-5-lobed. Flowers solitary, axillary, tubular, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

Stamens 5, long, slender, with long filaments. Pistil 1, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

Stamens 5, long, slender, with long filaments. Pistil 1, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

Stamens 5, long, slender, with long filaments. Pistil 1, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

Stamens 5, long, slender, with long filaments. Pistil 1, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

Stamens 5, long, slender, with long filaments. Pistil 1, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

Stamens 5, long, slender, with long filaments. Pistil 1, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

1. HIBISCUS, Linn. in Bot. Ind. 1. 334.

Herbaceous shrub or tree. Leaves alternate, ovate or elliptical, finely serrate. Flowers solitary, axillary, tubular, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

1. *H. macrophyllus*, Koenig, Wall. Fl. Ind. Bat. 1. 334. (Hort. Bot. Berol.)

Herbaceous shrub or tree. Leaves alternate, ovate or elliptical, finely serrate. Flowers solitary, axillary, tubular, with long style and bifid stigma. Capsule 2-lobed, with long style protruding from the apex. Seed 1, with long embryo.

*Ardisia* (Cunila) [Cunila] Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Borneo, New Guinea, and the Moluccas. Philippines, Luzon, Mindanao, Palawan, Iloilo, Negros, Cebu, Zamboanga, and other islands. In the Moluccas, Irian, and New Guinea, it is found in the mountains. In the Philippines, it is found in the mountains and on the plains. In the Malay Peninsula, it is found in the mountains and on the plains. In Sumatra, it is found in the mountains and on the plains. In Java, it is found in the mountains and on the plains. In Borneo, it is found in the mountains and on the plains. In New Guinea, it is found in the mountains and on the plains. In the Moluccas, it is found in the mountains and on the plains.

3. *H. villosa*, Linn.: *Bot. Maug.* 29 t. 14. f. 1. — *Syn. Bot.* 1084. *Wright et al.* *Wright In.* t. 7. *Vern. Acrop.* 171. *Mal. Ind. Brit.* 1084.

Tree 2-3 m. tall. Bark grey. Leaves dark green above, pale green below. Petioles dark green. Flowers white. Fruit red. Wood hard and heavy. The wood is used for building. The bark is used for medicine. The leaves are used for medicine. The fruit is used for medicine. The wood is used for building. The bark is used for medicine. The leaves are used for medicine. The fruit is used for medicine.



FIG. 31.—*Hedyotis villosa*, Linn. (16)

single, axillary or terminal. Calyx 5-lobed, lobes slightly pubescent. Corolla 10-lobed, lobes slightly pubescent.

It is native to the Moluccas, the Philippines, Java, Sumatra, and Ceylon, and is introduced from the Moluccas to the Philippines. It is native to the Moluccas, the Philippines, Java, Sumatra, and Ceylon, and is introduced from the Moluccas to the Philippines. It is native to the Moluccas, the Philippines, Java, Sumatra, and Ceylon, and is introduced from the Moluccas to the Philippines.

— *Hedyotis villosa* and *Hedyotis villosa* grown in the garden. 4. *H. Rosa* (Linn.) [Linn.] *Bot. Maug.* 29 t. 14. f. 1. — *Syn. Bot.* 1084. *Wright et al.* *Wright In.* t. 7. *Vern. Acrop.* 171. *Mal. Ind. Brit.* 1084. *H. villosa* (Linn.) [Linn.] *Bot. Maug.* 29 t. 14. f. 1. — *Syn. Bot.* 1084. *Wright et al.* *Wright In.* t. 7. *Vern. Acrop.* 171. *Mal. Ind. Brit.* 1084.

## 2. THESPESIA, Cavan: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 345.

Tree or shrub. Bark reddish-brown, sometimes becoming grey. Leaves alternate, ovate or elliptical. Stipules 2-4 lobed, lobes 1-2 in. long. Style 4-6 lobed, lobes 1-2 in. long. Capsule 5-6 lobed. Native to Madagascar, India, Asia, and Australia.

1. *T. populnea*, Cavan: *Wright In.* t. 8. *Bot. Fl. Selk.* 1, 66. *The Malay Archipelago*. *Vern. Philipp.* *Ind.* *Diandra*. *Sander*. *Hedyotis*. *Mar.* *Hedyotis*. *Ind.* *Diandra*. *Sander*. *Hedyotis*. *Mar.* *Hedyotis*.

A woody shrub or tree of rapid growth. Heartwood reddish, dark-colored. Bark reddish-brown, scabrous, hairy on both sides with white, yellowish scales. Leaves 5-7, petiole 1-4 in. VI axillary, solitary or 2 together. Bracteoles 2-3, or rarely 4-5. Calyx cup-shaped, truncate, lobes yellow, passing into purplish pink when withering. 2 in. diam. Capsule 5-6 lobed, lobes 1-2 in. long.

It is native to the Philippines, Java, Sumatra, and Ceylon, and is introduced from the Moluccas to the Philippines.

2. *Chrysopsis*, *Thunbergia*, and *Chrysopsis*. Fl. Bur. Ind. 1. 349. (1876, Burmann)  
 Schumann in Engler's *Prisid.* ii. 472.



Fig. 21.—*Tournefortia japonica*, Curran.

2. *Lampas*, India, of Gilg.—*Tournefortia*, *Burmann*, *Fl. Burm.* 1. 349. (1876, Burmann)  
 Schumann in Engler's *Prisid.* ii. 472. *Fl. Burm.* 1. 349. (1876, Burmann)  
 A large deciduous tree, branches pendulous, in whorls, stems armed  
 with woody scabrous prickles. Leaves elliptic to ovate, 5-7, long, 2-3, broad,  
 beneath obscure stellate tomentose. Leaves of low branch, tomentose beneath.  
 Calyx nearly truncate, with 5 small distinct subulate lobes. Corolla of the same  
 form, yellow, with a narrow white throat, 5 small, erect lobes, 1-2, long.

3. **ERIODENDRON**, DC. Fl. Bur. Ind. 1. 349. (1876, Burmann)  
 Schumann in Engler's *Prisid.* ii. 472.

Species 2, mostly American.

*E. anfractuosum*, DC. Fl. Bur. Ind. 1. 349. (1876, Burmann)  
*E. coccineum*, Kunz. F. Fl. 131. *Chrysopsis pentandria*, Schumann.

A large deciduous glabrous tree, branches pendulous, in whorls, stems armed  
 with woody scabrous prickles. Leaves elliptic to ovate, 5-7, long, 2-3, broad,  
 beneath obscure stellate tomentose. Leaves of low branch, tomentose beneath.  
 Calyx campanulate, with 5 small distinct subulate lobes. Corolla of the same  
 form, yellow, with a narrow white throat, 5 small, erect lobes, 1-2, long.  
 Corolla 3-5 in., tubular, pubescent, 5-lobed, lobes lined with long white silky  
 wool. Seed glabrous, bearing a few dense tufts of silky hair.

Collected in the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, it is recorded  
 in Burmann's *Fl. Burm.* 1. 349. (1876, Burmann) and Schumann's *Prisid.* ii. 472.

1 BOMBAX, Linn.  
Fl. Ind. Ind. 1: 349.

The deciduous tree with  
distinctly serrated leaves.  
Panicles of bell-shaped  
flowers, growing out  
in the axils of branches.  
Petals 5, white, splitting  
irregularly. Staminal  
tube short, divided into  
numerous filaments.  
Boggs, Ann. Ent. Soc.  
Ind., 1893, p. 100. (See also  
Ann. Ent. Soc. Ind., 1893,  
p. 100.) Capsule elongated, 6-  
ribbed, inside thickly  
clothed with a silky  
fleece, in which the  
seeds are embedded.  
Leaves with large down  
mark added, enclosing  
the article, almost  
entirely omitted, 18-20,  
which in Central and  
South America, is  
the Malabar.

1 B. malabaricum, Th. & Wight Ill.  
L. 2: Pl. F. S. Ind.  
1820-5. Bot. Beechey  
Journal, Voy. India,  
Vol. 1, p. 247. The  
Cotton tree. Verr.  
Sched., schedul. Hort.  
Bot. Kew, Suppl. Mac-  
Nairn, Journ. Bot.  
Beyrout, 1840, p. 100.  
Linn. Syst. Nat., 12: 129.



Fig. 31.—*Bombax malabaricum*, Th. & W.

A very large tree, often generally with large buttresses at the base, bark  
white, grey, sometimes dark on exposure. Branches in whorls of 3-5,  
spreading nearly horizontally, the stem of young trees covered with short  
silk-like pubescence. Leaves 5 or 7, lanceolate, 1-3 in long, distinct petiole  
longer than wide than leaflets. Fl. appearing before the leaves, large, scarlet,  
occasionally white, calyx inside silky tomentose. Petals 2-3 in long, white,  
dentate on both faces. Filaments about 70, much longer than staminal  
column, the 5 longer than the rest, hooked at the tip, each branch bearing an outer  
and inner whorl, thus simple, the numerous outer ones at the base united in  
a sheath. Anthers long, often widely twisted. Capsule oblong, hard, woody,  
1-2 in long. Seeds glabrous, embedded in silky wool.

Suberect tree, from the Malay Peninsula, according to A. DC. in Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond., 1845, p. 200. (See also Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond., 1845, p. 200.) Leaves from Java, according to A. DC. in Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond., 1845, p. 200. (See also Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond., 1845, p. 200.)

1 B. malabaricum, Th. & Wight Ill. L. 2: Pl. F. S. Ind. 1820-5. Bot. Beechey Journal, Voy. India, Vol. 1, p. 247. The Cotton tree. Verr. Sched., schedul. Hort. Bot. Kew, Suppl. MacNairn, Journ. Bot. Beyrout, 1840, p. 100. Linn. Syst. Nat., 12: 129.

*Albizia*. The tree is 10-15 ft. tall, with a trunk 6-8 in. diam. at the base. The bark is reddish-brown, smooth, and the wood is white. The leaves are pinnate, with 10-15 pairs of leaflets, each leaflet being 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide. The flowers are small, white, and fragrant. The fruit is a long, slender, cylindrical capsule, 1-2 in. long, which splits open at maturity to reveal the seeds.

*Albizia digitata*, Lam. in *Botan. de Moench*, p. 100, t. 1, f. 1. This species is distinguished from *Albizia* by its large, deeply lobed leaves, which are 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide. The flowers are small, white, and fragrant. The fruit is a long, slender, cylindrical capsule, 1-2 in. long, which splits open at maturity to reveal the seeds.

*Batis charltonii* (Lam.) Benth. in *Botan. de Moench*, p. 100, t. 1, f. 1. This species is distinguished from *Batis* by its large, deeply lobed leaves, which are 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide. The flowers are small, white, and fragrant. The fruit is a long, slender, cylindrical capsule, 1-2 in. long, which splits open at maturity to reveal the seeds.

### 5. CULLENIA, Wight, Fl. Brit. Ind. 4, 360.

*C. excelsa*, Wight, l. c. 3, 174, f. 1. The only species. It is a large tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a trunk 6-8 in. diam. at the base. The bark is reddish-brown, smooth, and the wood is white.

A tall tree, wood considerably soft, and much used for building purposes. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide, with a serrated margin. The flowers are small, white, and fragrant. The fruit is a long, slender, cylindrical capsule, 1-2 in. long, which splits open at maturity to reveal the seeds.

Western Ghats up to 4000 ft. from Coorg with Wight, F. H. S. 1830, and other collectors.

### 6. KYDIA, Roxb. Fl. Brit. Ind. 4, 360.

*K. pinnatifida*, Lam. in *Botan. de Moench*, p. 100, t. 1, f. 1. This species is distinguished from *Kydia* by its large, deeply lobed leaves, which are 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide. The flowers are small, white, and fragrant. The fruit is a long, slender, cylindrical capsule, 1-2 in. long, which splits open at maturity to reveal the seeds.

*K. calycina*, Roxb. Cat. Pl. Ind. 1, 215, t. 1, f. 1. This species is distinguished from *Kydia* by its large, deeply lobed leaves, which are 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide. The flowers are small, white, and fragrant. The fruit is a long, slender, cylindrical capsule, 1-2 in. long, which splits open at maturity to reveal the seeds.

A large shrubby or small tree, wood growing white, soft, or heart-wood, reddish.

large, cylindrical, white, translucent, brittle, firm, heavy, containing wood of Amygdalus. Young shoots, in the axils, and under the leaf, bear a pair of small, opposite, leafy bracts, which are usually glandular, and are often hairy. The flowers are small, and are usually in the leaf axils. The fruit is a large, globose, fleshy, succulent, and is usually eaten. The seed is large, and is usually eaten.

Some species of this genus are cultivated in the tropics, and are used for medicinal purposes. The bark is used in the treatment of dysentery, and the fruit is used in the treatment of diarrhoea. The seed is used in the treatment of cholera. The root is used in the treatment of leprosy. The wood is used in the treatment of rheumatism.

Order XX. STERCULIACEÆ. (Gen. Pl. 1. 214)

Tree, shrub, climber, or herb, frequently succulent, with or without latex. Leaves alternate, usually stipulate. Flowers regular, rarely zygomorphic. Fruit usually a capsule, rarely a berry or less deeply divided into five rarely less, cells, each of a separate, female flower. Stamens numerous, sometimes 10, sometimes with 5 or 6 staminal anthers. Fruit capsule 3-lobed, 5-lobed, or 10-lobed, with 3-5, 5-10, or 10-20 seeds. Fruit capsule of the herbaceous species usually with 3-5, 5-10, or 10-20 seeds.

- A. 1. Flowers small or very small, usually in the leaf axils.
  - a. Capsule 3-lobed, 5-lobed, or 10-lobed.
    - 1. Sterculia
    - 2. Sterculia
  - b. Capsule 3-lobed, 5-lobed, or 10-lobed, but the lobes are not distinct.
    - 3. Sterculia
    - 4. Sterculia
- B. 1. Flowers large, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- C. 1. Flowers small, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- D. 1. Flowers large, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- E. 1. Flowers small, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- F. 1. Flowers large, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- G. 1. Flowers small, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- H. 1. Flowers large, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- I. 1. Flowers small, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia
- J. 1. Flowers large, and the fruit is a large, fleshy, succulent capsule.
  - 1. Sterculia
  - 2. Sterculia

Zambesiensis Cass. Fig. 1. A variety of the W. & India and adjoining parts of Africa. Another cultivated in the N. India and elsewhere. The seeds yield poison.

STERCULIA, Linn.: 11. Brit. Ind. 1. 234. Sterculia, Boissierianus. Pterocarya, Pterocarya, Schumauer ex Engl. & Prantl in G. 96. 67.

Tree, wood soft light, often spongy, vessels large, medullary rays numerous. Leaves very large. Hairs stellate. Leaves entire, lobed or digitate. Fl. and fruit axillary or terminal. Calyx more or less deeply 5- rarely 4-lobed, usually coloured. Petals none. Anthers 5-10. Fl. in most species 20 or 25, in a terminal panicle, which in the female and terminal flowers situate in a long, short, cylindrical, 3-lobed, 5-lobed, or 10-lobed capsule, 2-5 cm. long in each. Fruit

cupped, dull, less sparkling, waxy surface, as in thin layers, and in the  
 the inner side. Calyx lobes of 5 species with thin, striated, cartilage to  
 them, of others thick and fleshy without striation. Species 10-120, mostly  
 in tropical Asia, one section (*H. sibirica* Steud.) in Australia.

3. *H. foliosa*, waxy or cartilageous, shining when the fruit is ripe.

10. Leaves digitate.

1. *S. foetida*, Jacq.: Wight Ic. t. 161, 361. Vern. *Jangol* (Himal. Hind.);  
*Tamul*; *Tambul*; *Namulom*, Burm.

A large woody tree. Leaves 7-12, alternate, ovate, wing pale above,  
 mucronate and glabrous beneath, petioles 8-12, all stipules smaller, a or larger.  
 Fl. red and yellow or dull purple, small most offensive, in racemose panicles  
 1-2 in. long. Calyx deeply 5-lobed, the lobes 1/2 in. long, oblong or lanceolate,  
 spreading, zygomorphic as long as or longer than calyx tube. Corolla villous,  
 full of a sticky, smooth almost glabrous substance, lobes in the throat. Sepals black  
 with a thick waxy or cartilageous coating, all round the throat.

Wood hard, like the Nerium, makes into Pulp. Fl. April, May. Fr. C. S. 10,  
 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20. A small tree, from eastern tropical Africa to New  
 Australia. *S. vernicola*, Wall. Pl. ex. Kew. t. 10, Upper Part. A small tree, in  
 New Zealand, small in panicles 2-3 in. long, leaves 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. broad,  
 ovate, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. broad, and somewhat at the top.

11. Leaves simple, palmately lobed.

2. *S. urtica*, R. & Sch. Pl. Ind. Arch. t. 1, 5. Vern. *Jangol* (Himal. Hind.);  
*Kudra*, *Udru*, *Udru*, *P. S. S. S.*, *T. K. K.*, *K. K.*, *K. K.*, *M. K.*, *K. K.*,  
*P. K.*, *M. K.*

A large woody tree, bark smooth, white or greenish-grey, exfoliating in  
 large thin irregular plates. Leaves crowded at the ends of branches, tomentose  
 beneath, nearly glabrous above, ovate, shallowly 3-lobed, base cordate,  
 acuminate, 8-12 in. panicle 6-10 in. long. Fl. in crowded cymes, many  
 of less pyramidal panicles, clothed with a dense sticky tomentum of glandular  
 stellate hairs, a few beneath mixed with a large number of thick downy  
 hairs. Stamens 8-10, anthers about 20. Gynophore short, thick.  
 Fruit of 2-3 seeds, including stalk, thickly covered with stellate hairs, and  
 when ripe covered outside with stiff stinging bristles. Seed 3/4 in. long,  
 1/4 in. broad, dark brown.

Wood hard, like the Nerium, makes into Pulp. Occurs in the Himalayas,  
 and throughout the Indian Archipelago, throughout the Peninsula and in the island of Sumatra,  
 Java, Celebes, Borneo, and Batak. Dry woods of Burma. Fl. C. S. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14,  
 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20.

4. *S. villosa*, Bern.: Small Fl. K. t. 1, 10. Vern. *Jangol* (Himal. Hind.);  
*Kudra*, *Udru*, *P. S. S. S.*, *T. K. K.*, *K. K.*, *M. K.*, *K. K.*,  
*P. K.*, *M. K.*

A woody tree, decumbent, tree, but very tough, young shoots, petioles and  
 nodose stems hairy tomentose. Leaves crowded at the ends of branches, densely  
 tomentose beneath, deeply 5-7 lobed, lobes oblong or ovate-oblong, toothed or  
 ciliate, blade 12-18 in. across, petiole as long as blade. S. pollen large, broadly  
 lanceolate, 2-3 in. long. Fl. yellow, on slender pedicels, loosely arranged in the  
 inflorescence, 5-8 panicles at the end of thick woody branches, mottled  
 with the scars of fallen leaves. Male and medicinal flowers like the female,  
 with a long calyx. Calyx expanding outside filled with stellate hairs. G.  
 Gynophore as long as calyx tube, corolla glabrous, surrounded at its base by a  
 membranous ring, adnate to the gynophore and bearing on its edge 10 stamens.  
 Follicles 2-5, sessile, cartilageous, bright red when ripe, 1 1/2 in. long, clothed  
 inside and outside with stiff stellate hairs, and several in each follicle.

Occurs in the hills from the Himalayas, throughout the Peninsula, and in  
 the island of Sumatra. Small trees, Central India and Western Himalayas. S. K. 10,

Woods, K. (1852) *Andaman Islands*. Calcutta: The Asiatic Society, vol. 1, p. 100.  
 Journal of the Botanical Society of London, 1852, vol. 1, p. 100. Fl. March 1852.  
 Proc. Zool. Acclimat. Soc. London, 1852.



Fig. 1. *Stenochlaena robusta* (Blume) J.

1. *S. ornata*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 1861; Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 1862, 62. — Syn. *S. nemata*, Mast. in part. Vern. *Shan-ku*, Burma.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, young shoot tomentose with soft crimson hairs when dry, often glandular hairs. Leaves from a deeply cordate base almost regular, more or less deeply divided into 5 or 7 acute lobes, under side densely tomentose, upper side sprinkled with minute fascicled hairs. Petioles with tomentose, serrated at the ends of the thick branches, 8-10 in. long, many covered. Fl. large, calyx widely campanulate, 4 in. diam., pale white, colored with a reddish base. Follicles 3-4 in. long, first deeply

of the leaf the pith is fragile, but the pale wood afterwards yellowish and rather solid.

It is found probably also in the Andaman Is.

Leaf of *S. guttata*. Fl. pale yellowish, calyx 5-6 lines long, petals 8-12 pair, the lowest four broad. Lower branch of *S. guttata*. Length of leaf 1.5-2 lines. Length of petiole 1/2 line. Length of leaf 1.5-2 lines. Length of petiole 1/2 line.

*S. guttata*, Roxb. & Wight, *Ind. Arch.* 2: 287; *Bull. Bot. Soc. Japan*, 1890, p. 200.

*S. guttata*, Roxb. & Wight, *Ind. Arch.* 2: 287; *Bull. Bot. Soc. Japan*, 1890, p. 200. *S. guttata*, *Ind. Arch.* 2: 287; *Bull. Bot. Soc. Japan*, 1890, p. 200. *S. guttata*, *Ind. Arch.* 2: 287; *Bull. Bot. Soc. Japan*, 1890, p. 200.

*S. guttata*, Roxb. & Wight, *Ind. Arch.* 2: 287; *Bull. Bot. Soc. Japan*, 1890, p. 200. *S. guttata*, *Ind. Arch.* 2: 287; *Bull. Bot. Soc. Japan*, 1890, p. 200.



Fig. 23. *Streptolabris guttata*, Roxb.

ovate, shortly serrulate, entire, upper side as well as petioles tomentose, base 8-10, petiole 1.5-2 line long, secondary nerves 8-12 pair, the lowest four broad. Fl. white or pale yellow, with an offensive smell, in racemiform, corymb or tomentose panicles at the ends of branches. Calyx divided to near the base into

10. *S. ...* ... dark purple with long hairs ...

... (Detailed botanical description of a species, mentioning leaf characteristics and growth habit.)

11. *S. alata*, Hook. & Grev. Bot. Beechey, Pl. 287. ...

... (Detailed botanical description of *S. alata*, including leaf shape and inflorescence details.)

... (Additional notes or collection details for *S. alata*.)

12. *S. ...* ...



The above illustration is from ...

... (Detailed botanical description of the species illustrated in the drawing, including leaf size and flower color.)



Fig. 2. *Heritiera littoralis* on small island at Malacca, opening very before the ...  
... *Heritiera littoralis* ...  
... *Heritiera littoralis* ...



FIG. 2. *Heritiera littoralis*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. 1.

... eastern coast of the ...  
... *Heritiera littoralis* ...  
... *Heritiera littoralis* ...

2. *HERITIERA*, Adm.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 4: 92.

Evergreen tree. Leaves simple, coriaceous, quite entire, all very sessile beneath.  
Fl. small, unisexual, in axillary panicles. Calyx 4-5, sometimes 4-7 whet.  
Petals 9-12. Staminal column slender, bearing a ring of 4-8 2-celled anthers  
at the top. Ovary of 5 nearly diadelphous carpels with 1 or 2 ovules. Raphe  
nipple woody, indurated, keeled or winged. Cotyledons thick, alternately  
opposed 6 or 7, 1/2 of the old world and of Australia.

3. *Heritiera littoralis*

*H. littoralis*, Dryander: Bot. Manual t. 14, fig. 6. Varn. *Heritiera*  
*littoralis*, Benn. *Phloe. Lamara*, Burn.

A middle-sized grassy tree, heart-shaped dark red, very hard, woody  
rays reddish, intervening tissue dark red. Leaves simple-oblong from

... slightly revolute at base. ... with a strong sharp keel.



Fig. 47. *Hedyotis littoralis*, (H. & A.) Merr.

... of Burma and the Andaman Islands ...

H. Inland species.

3. *H. macrophylla*, Wall.: Kurz, F. & L. 11: Bot. Mag. 1: 71 (2).

A large tree. Leaves elliptic-oblong, acuminate, ... petiole 2-4 in. ...

... of the Malay Peninsula ...

2. *H. Papilio*, Benth. Fl. Nov. Z. 218.

A large tree, with very large, young shoots and inflorescence clothed with white toad-like tomentum. Leaves elliptical, entire, very smooth above, beneath green hairy. Panicles racemose, with the length of pedicel. Petals 5, with a broad oblique membrane which forms the length of the calyx, united with numerous strong parallel nerves.

Collected on the coast of the Hawaiian Islands by the U. S. S. Albatross, under the command of Lieut. J. M. Smith, Dec. 2, 1846, No. 51 and 52. B. Thunberg. Wall. Journ. Voy. Bot. Exped. N. Océan, p. 104. Leaves glabrous above, hairy beneath. Style erect, stigma 5-lobed, spreading. Calyx membrane 2-lobed, adhering horizontally, descending into a tube 4 or 5 times the length of the lobes. Species 7-8, *Asiatum*.

3. *ERIOLOENA*, DC.; Fl. Bor. Ind. 1: 37.

A small tree or large shrub with stellate pubescence, heart-shaped leaves. Leaves petiole twisted, with 5-6 broad nerves stippled beneath. Panicle axillary, many-flowered. Fl. solitary, tube supported by an obscure 4-5-angled bract, generally lanceolate and cordate, lobes rather deeply lobed, variegated, segments hairy on both sides. Petals usually 5, sometimes 4, or 6, with small claws, tomentose inside. Panicle axillary, with a single tube, anthers linear 2-lobed cells parallel, 0, very long, 2-lobed, style erect, stigma 5-lobed, spreading. Calyx membrane 2-lobed, adhering horizontally, descending into a tube 4 or 5 times the length of the lobes. Species 7-8, *Asiatum*.

A. Bracteolae lacinate, petals 5.

1. *E. Wallichii*, DC. Hort. Mss. Paris 1, 1829: 1. N. Gussone Bot. 12.

A tree with yellowish bark, close grained. Young shoots petioles and under side of leaves clothed with woolly white tomentum, stipules linear or ovate, deeply lacinate. Fl. large, solitary or axillary, petals 5, lobes 2-lobed, calyx 2-lobed, deeply cut, horizontal. Calyx segments 5, both sides densely hairy woolly, 1/4 to 1/2 long, style and stigma with long hairs.

Spec. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.

2. *E. Hookeriana*, Wright et Arn. Bot. Beechey, 15, t. 7; Brandegee.

Fl. Bor. Verc. Bot. Soc. K. Gussone Bot. 12.

A small tree, young shoots, petioles and upper side of leaves clothed with soft brown or lacy tomentum. Petioles axillary many-nerved, not lobed by a cord of bristles. Calyx segments 5, 1/4 to 1/2 long, style hairy. Capsule long, deeply bent down, valves tubercled, not kerled.

Collected on the coast of the Hawaiian Islands by the U. S. S. Albatross, under the command of Lieut. J. M. Smith, Dec. 2, 1846, No. 51 and 52. B. Thunberg. Wall. Journ. Voy. Bot. Exped. N. Océan, p. 104. Leaves glabrous above, hairy beneath. Style erect, stigma 5-lobed, spreading. Calyx membrane 2-lobed, adhering horizontally, descending into a tube 4 or 5 times the length of the lobes. Species 7-8, *Asiatum*.

3. *E. Candollei*, Wall. Fl. An. Hort. 1: 145; Benth. Fl. Bor. Ind. 1: 37.

A large tree, heart-shaped leaf, with finely mottled, young shoots, petioles and under side of leaves thickly covered pubescence. Fl. yellow, generally in terminal panicles, bractles 3 under each flower, deeply cut, style glabrous. Capsule 1/2 to 1/3 long, valves obscurely keeled, not 2-lobed.

Collected on the coast of the Hawaiian Islands by the U. S. S. Albatross, under the command of Lieut. J. M. Smith, Dec. 2, 1846, No. 51 and 52. B. Thunberg. Wall. Journ. Voy. Bot. Exped. N. Océan, p. 104. Leaves glabrous above, hairy beneath. Style erect, stigma 5-lobed, spreading. Calyx membrane 2-lobed, adhering horizontally, descending into a tube 4 or 5 times the length of the lobes. Species 7-8, *Asiatum*.

4. *E. quinqueocularis*, Wright et Arn. Bot. Beechey, 15, t. 7; Brandegee.

A small tree, young shoots, and under side of leaves clothed with short soft

Stems silver or tomentose. Fl. in large terminal panicles or umbels  
or a dense raceme. Leaves alternate, ovate, serrate, glabrous. Fruit globose



FIG. 12.—*Eriolaena indica* (Wight) Wight. Fl. 7.

style hairy, capsule ovoid, 1 in. long, valves slightly tubercled at base, white  
mealy.

Western Peninsula, chiefly on the coast, but from Deccan's mountains. Fl. July,  
August.

B. *Bracteola entire* (L.) nearly six petals usually 4.

α. *E. spectabilis*, Planchon—Syn. *Butcheria spectabilis* DC. in *Mém.  
Mus. Paris*, x. (1823), p. 6.

A small tree, young shoots and under surface of leaves with short grey or rusty  
pubescence. Fl. in large terminal panicles, in clusters of 2-4 linear rarely  
dentate bracteoles 1/2 in. below flower. Capsule 1/2 in. long, 3 ribs, petals 4, stamens  
10-20, style hairy below, glabrous above. Capsule 1/2 in. long.

Upper Malabar, in western coast, between 10° 15' N. and 11° 15' N. latitude, also  
10° 15' N. and 11° 15' N. longitude. Fl. April, May.

1. HELICTERES, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 363.

Shrubs, rarely trees. Fl. biserial. Calyx tubular, entire or less equally 5-lobed.  
Petals 6, clawed, usually asymmetric. Staminal column adnate to gynophore,  
bearing 5 or 10 anthers. Ovary 3-lobed, beaked, several ovules in each cell.  
Fruit carpels 3, opening along their inner edge, straight or slightly incurved.  
Chambers scaly, striations folded round the radicle. Species only tropical  
of both hemispheres.

A. Fruit spirally twisted.

1. *H. Isora*, Rinn. & Wight in Journ. Bot. Soc. Camb. *Monograph, Royal Bot. Gard.*

*Ardisia, Siphocampylus, Sida, Tilia, Brya, Dicella, Yucca, etc. Anacardium, Kava, Kava, Kava, Tana, etc. etc. etc.*

Large woody climber or shrub. Leaves 1-2 dm. long, 1-2 cm. wide, elliptic-oblong, base broadly cuneate or orbicular, apex obtuse, irregularly toothed, sometimes slightly lobed. Blade 4-5, petiole 1-2, basal leafy. Petiole 1-2 dm. long, flattened. Fl. bract red, in axillary, sometimes with axillary. Pedicels, pedicels shorter than calyx. Calyx 1 cm., petals 10-15 mm. long and 2-4 mm. wide, the 3 others with two teeth at the radial claw. Fruit 1-2 cm. long, in a cylindrical nearly as long, cylindrical, hairy, twisted.

Native of the East Indies, Java, Sumatra, Malaya, Philippines, etc. Cultivated in Java, Sumatra, and probably Burma. Fr. April to December. Fresh fruit is used in Malaya, Philippines, and Amboyna. Australia.

1. Fruit straight, not twisted.

*H. Murata, Lamour. Kava, F. Fl. i. 146. King, Journ. Ag. Soc. Beng. 1872, p. 82. - var. H. spicata, Colebr. & Pl. Brit. Ind. i. 46.*

Small, woody climber. Leaves ovate or ovate-lanceolate, basal petiole 1-2 dm. long, deep blue, tinged with pink, in short axillary racemes. Fruit 1-4 cm., cylindrical, acuminate, densely clothed with long white woolly and soft prickles, var. *laevigata* very densely woolly.

Sumatra, Fl. Merau, Malay Peninsula. *B. argentea*, Lamour. *Il. Ind. Ind. West. Ind. i. 146. - var. B. argentea, Malay Peninsula, China. Leaves lanceolate, 2-3 dm. long, with a basal petiole 1-2 dm. long, petiole 1-2 dm. long. Y. of axillary. Fruit 1-4 cm. long, cylindrical, acuminate, densely clothed with long white woolly and soft prickles. L. B. elongata, Wall. 3020, Sumatra, Malacca, Yunnan. Leaves elliptic, 2-3 dm. long, 1-2 dm. wide, basal petiole 1-2 dm. long, with a basal petiole 1-2 dm. long, petiole 1-2 dm. long. Fruit 1-4 cm. long, cylindrical, acuminate, densely clothed with long white woolly and soft prickles. L. B. glaberrima, Wall. 3020, Sumatra, Malacca, Yunnan. Leaves elliptic, 2-3 dm. long, 1-2 dm. wide, basal petiole 1-2 dm. long, with a basal petiole 1-2 dm. long, petiole 1-2 dm. long. Fruit 1-4 cm. long, cylindrical, acuminate, densely clothed with long white woolly and soft prickles.*

*Ardisia, Siphocampylus, Sida, Tilia, Brya, Dicella, Yucca, etc. Anacardium, Kava, Kava, Kava, Tana, etc. etc. etc.*

**BUETTNERIA** Licq., Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 379

Large woody climber or shrub, joints in axillary nodes branched cross. Fl. equal petals 5, a narrow leafy blade, with 2 small lateral lobes on 1 corner of the blade. Staminal tube with 5-branched truncate or emarginate teeth, and between them 5 narrow ridges. Capsule globose, echinate, 5-angled, 5-valved, the cells twisted. Species of a very tropical and subtropical Asia and Africa.

1. *B. pilosa*, Koch. Kava, F. Fl. i. 151. Vern. *Tottens-ah*, Borneo.

A large climber, the stem as thick as a man's thigh. Leaves cordate serrulate, short 2-3 lobed, large acuminate blade 5-8, petiole 1-3 cm. Calyxes globose, 5 in diam, densely covered with long brown tickled beak-like bristles.

Malacca, 1840-41, A. Sch. Kava, Malacca, Chittagong, Burma. Fl. Mar-July.

*B. supera*, Colebr. & Pl. Brit. Ind. i. 151.

A potated woody climber, often with a tree-like stem. Leaves cordate, 5-lobed, serrulate, short 2-3 lobed, large acuminate blade 5-8, petiole 1-3 cm. diam, stem with many long sharp spines.





*P. lanceifolium*, Benth. *Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1845.

Shrub or tree, young shoots and under side of leaves with short tomentum, beneath grey tomentose. Leaves lanceolate from a rounded, nearly equal-sided base. Fl. fragrant, axillary, or peduncles longer than calyx. Calyx lobes few, obtuse, triangular, segments subulate. Calyx 1/2 in., petals white. Capsule lanceolate, calyx 2 1/4 in. by 1 1/4 in.

Korea: Hwanghae Prov., Ch'angson, P.H. Korea; Hwanghae Prov., Ch'angson, P.H. Korea; P. Hwanghae, Kungui King in Japan; also San Diego, California; N. P. California, Kern, and N. P. California, Kern, Calif., U.S.A. (Sears); Malabar and Travancore, Malabar Peninsula, and Amboyna, The Netherlands; also Java, Borneo, and other islands of the East Indies.

*Leptopyrum glabrum*, Dunn. *Ann. F. P. 1916* - a small tree in the most fertile parts of the Western Ghats, from the Cayenne to the southern part of the Malay Peninsula and also in Java. Leaves glabrous, lanceolate, with a short tomentum beneath. Inflorescence axillary, peduncles short, calyx lobes lanceolate, triangular, segments subulate. Calyx 1/2 in., petals white. Capsule lanceolate, calyx 2 1/4 in. by 1 1/4 in.

Department of Agriculture, and the Hon. Secretary, Government of India, Bangalore, India. *L. glabrum* (Dunn) F. P. 1916. *L. glabrum* (Dunn) F. P. 1916. *L. glabrum* (Dunn) F. P. 1916.

7. REEVESIA, Lindl. *Fl. Brit. Ind.* 1825.

Shrub or tree, leaves simple, entire, serrated, the inner part of lateral veins level. Fl. fragrant, in terminal corymbose panicles, calyx lanceolate, lobes lanceolate, petals clasped. Stamens 5, filamentous to the anthers, the longer than petals, bearing a white head of 2-3 filaments. Ovary 3-lobed, with 2 ovules in each cell. Capsule ovate, externally 3-lobed, with a short style. *Reevesia* is a genus of the family Rubiaceae, native of the eastern Himalaya to China.

*R. Wallichii*, Brown, *Koenig's Reise China's*, a small tree, much branched, with a dense covering of small leaves. Fl. fragrant, white. Calyx lobes lanceolate, lobes lanceolate, petals clasped. Stamens 5, filamentous to the anthers, the longer than petals, bearing a white head of 2-3 filaments. Ovary 3-lobed, with 2 ovules in each cell. Capsule ovate, externally 3-lobed, with a short style.

*Reevesia venusta*, H. B. & Koenig, *Wright III.* 181; *Benth. Fl. Nov.* 1847. A tree indigenous in the East Indies, but often planted in India. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, beneath grey tomentose. Fl. fragrant, small, white, calyx lobes lanceolate, lobes lanceolate, petals clasped. Stamens 5, filamentous to the anthers, the longer than petals, bearing a white head of 2-3 filaments. Ovary 3-lobed, with 2 ovules in each cell. Capsule ovate, externally 3-lobed, with a short style.

*Kochia velutina*, Benth. *Fl. Nov.* Martiana, a small tree, much branched, with a dense covering of small leaves. Fl. fragrant, white. Calyx lobes lanceolate, lobes lanceolate, petals clasped. Stamens 5, filamentous to the anthers, the longer than petals, bearing a white head of 2-3 filaments. Ovary 3-lobed, with 2 ovules in each cell. Capsule ovate, externally 3-lobed, with a short style.

*Elaeagnus Roepkei*, Linna. *Bot. Musc.* 1754. A shrubby tree, indigenous in the west of the Mekong river, on the border of the Malay Archipelago, and also in tropical East Africa and Australia, cultivated in the Western Ghats. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, beneath grey tomentose. Fl. fragrant, small, white, calyx lobes lanceolate, lobes lanceolate, petals clasped. Stamens 5, filamentous to the anthers, the longer than petals, bearing a white head of 2-3 filaments. Ovary 3-lobed, with 2 ovules in each cell. Capsule ovate, externally 3-lobed, with a short style.

ORDER XVI. TILIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 3. 228.

(*Platanus* and *Tilia* Schum. in Engelm., *Franklinia* A. J. C. 1845.)

Tree or shrub, some genera herbaceous. Leaves alternate, simple, stipulate, deciduous. Fl. regular, generally bisexual, but pentamerous, axillary, from compound axils. Stamens numerous, free, sometimes in bundles. Anthers 2-4. Ovary free, 2-10-celled, axile, attached to axile placenta. Stigma and style a tube or an elongated androgynophore. Sepals and petals of five to seven, with or without albumen.

See *Platanus* and *Tilia* in part, bark and the leaf parenchyma. These markings are also wanting in *Albizia* and *Robinia*. This is also true for several *Platanus*.

- A. Sepals 5, broad, imbricate, persistent, distinct, 2-valved, bearded. Calyx imbricate, 5-toothed, winged.
  - B. Sepals 5, narrow, not imbricate.
  - C. Sepals 5, free, perianth tube with a tubercle or gland at base. Fruit a drupe with several seeds. Leaves winged, separating from base into 2 or 3 lobes. Fruit woody, 2-celled, 2-lobed, slightly angled, bearded.
  - D. Sepals 5, free, petals 5, free. Fruit woody with several seeds. Fruit a drupe, 2-celled, 2-lobed, 1 or 2 lobes, bearded.
- 1. *B. asiatica*.
  - 2. *B. parviflora*.
  - 3. *B. japonica*.
  - 4. *B. grandiflora*.
  - 5. *B. macrocarpa*.
  - 6. *B. tomentosa*.
  - 7. *B. cordata*.
  - 8. *B. ovata*.
  - 9. *B. cordata*.
  - 10. *B. cordata*.
  - 11. *B. cordata*.
  - 12. *B. cordata*.
  - 13. *B. cordata*.
  - 14. *B. cordata*.
  - 15. *B. cordata*.
  - 16. *B. cordata*.
  - 17. *B. cordata*.
  - 18. *B. cordata*.
  - 19. *B. cordata*.
  - 20. *B. cordata*.

*Platanus* *orientalis* Linn. *Bot. Jour. Nat. Hist. N. York*, 1841, p. 118. Kurz, *F. Fl.*, 1857, p. 121. *Platanus* *orientalis* Linn. *Bot. Jour. Nat. Hist. N. York*, 1841, p. 118. Kurz, *F. Fl.*, 1857, p. 121. *Platanus* *orientalis* Linn. *Bot. Jour. Nat. Hist. N. York*, 1841, p. 118. Kurz, *F. Fl.*, 1857, p. 121.

1. BROWNLOWIA. Roxb.; Fl. Ind. Ind. 4. 381.

Tree with woody or shell-like pith, 2-4 cels with 2-3 basal nerves. Flowers in large terminal panicles. Calyx campanulate, irregularly 3-5 cleft. Sepals 5, imbricate free or a raised tube. Anthers broad, somewhat ovate. In the stamens surrounding the ovary, 5 petals opposite the petals. Carpels 5, axile or best coherent, each with 2 or 3 ovules ultimately free, 2-valved, bearded. Albumen none, copious, thick. Spines 10-15, tropical Asia.

- 1. *B. ciliata*, Roxb., *Gen. Pl.* 4. 265; Kurz, *F. Fl.* 1. 153.
- A little evergreen tree, young shoots rusty or tomentose. Leaves ovate, petiole 2-4, blade 4-12 in. long, coriaceous, glossy above, glaucous and pubescent beneath. Fl. yellow, 1-2 in. diam. Calyx 1/2 in. long, woody, usually 2-3, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., ash-grey, minutely pubescent, entire prominent.
- Fl. H. 3. 2. *B. lasiocarpa*, Roxb. *Asiatic Researches*, 1794, p. 107. A large tree of the Malabar forests of the British East India Company. Leaves alternate or subopposite, ovate, petiole 2-4, blade 4-12 in. long, coriaceous, glossy above, glaucous and pubescent beneath. Fl. yellow, 1-2 in. diam. Calyx 1/2 in. long, woody, usually 2-3, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., ash-grey, minutely pubescent, entire prominent.
- Fl. H. 3. 2. *B. petiata*, Roxb., *Kurz, F. Fl.* 1. 153. *B. Hillii* (Curt.) Pierre, *J. Bot. Soc. London*, 1846, p. 139. A small tree of Tembesum; leaves ovate, petiole 2-4, blade 4-12 in. long, coriaceous, glossy above, glaucous and pubescent beneath. Fl. yellow, 1-2 in. diam. Calyx 1/2 in. long, woody, usually 2-3, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., ash-grey, minutely pubescent, entire prominent.

## PENTACE, Baehk. Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 381.

Trees with leathery leaves and numerous small flowers in terminal panicles. Calyx campanulate, 5-lobed. Stamens numerous, filaments usually 5-7, anthers 2-3, short. Ovary 3-celled. Fruit dry, or leathery, beccled, 3-angled, with 5-10 large membranous wings. *Buriera* large in a three-lobed form. Sp. Pl. 15. Burma and the Eastern Peninsula.



FIG. 45.—*Pentace burmanica*, Kunt. 1.

1. *P. burmanica*, Kunt. Fl. Brit. Ind. Vero. *Pentace*, Burma.

A large tree, green tree, wood reddish white when fresh cut, shining, not hard, even greenish medullary rays prominent in radial section, could slight pubescent. Leaves alternate or subverticillate, ovate, acute, glossy above, pale and pubescent beneath. Secondary nerves 5-7, 5-7, the lowest pair basal. Inflorescence axillary-tomentose. Stamens in 5 bundles of 4-7 each, the anthers

alternating with long linear staminodes. Capsule with 5 broad membranous wings, 1-1/4 in. long.

Evergreen and semi-deciduous forests on the hills of Burma. Fl. February-March. Also on the hills of Cambodia. 2. *P. Griffithii*, Kunt. in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, x. 4. 1861. 101, of Tavoy, has leaves with 5 basal nerves, the 2 outer close to the margin, the 3 inner very prominent, large flowers (1 in. diam.) and a capsule with 10 wings.

3. *BERRYA*, Roxb., Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 383.

*B. Ammonilla*, Roxb., Cor. Pl. 264. The only species. Wright Ill. t. 34. Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 58. Vero. *Pentace*, Burma.

A tall tree with smooth pale bark, heartwood dark red, very hard. Leaves cordate, acute, bright green, with 5-7 basal nerves, margin undulating, glabrous above, glabrous or slightly pubescent beneath. Petiole 2-4, blade 5-8 in. long. Stipules 1/2 in. long, linear-setaceous. Fl. white, numerous, 1/2 in. diam. in lax terminal panicles. Stamens  $\infty$ , free, no staminodes. Ovary 3-4-celled. Capsule supported by the persistent calyx, globose, pubescent, with 6 horizontally spreading, light, papery wings 1 in. long. See is 1-4 in each cell.

Malabar, Travancore, Ceylon, Andaman, Burma. Fl. J. S. Pierre, Fl. For. Cochinch. t. 103, regards the tree of the Eastern Peninsula, leaves softly tomentose beneath, as a distinct species—*B. a 916*, Wall.

4. *GREWIA*, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 383.

Trees or shrubs, mostly deciduous, at times scrambling or climbing. Branchlets, leaves and sepals mostly clothed with stellate hairs. Simple hairs on petals

androgyneous and ovary. Leaves hairy or less distinctly so, rarely silky, generally elliptic, with 3-5 pairs of lateral nerves. Fl. in panicles, generally umbelliform rays. Sepals minute, often reduced to 2 or 3, deciduous. Petals 5, in most species with 3 thickened lobes, bearing on the inside an axon, generally papillose, surrounded by a densely villous, semicircular or circular rim. Stamens 5, with 5 free lobes, with the ovary area raised more or less - like the rays, androgyneous or androgyneous, the ridges of which alternate with the petals, the lower part glabrous, the upper hairy or tomentose. Ovary 2-4-lobed, in most species 2-lobed, style 1, style as a rule 8. Stigma generally lobed, more or less distinctly 2-lobed. Fruit a drupe, often deeply lobed, with 1-2 pyrenes, which may be 4, usually the end carpel often sessile, surrounded by a fleshy mesocarp. One species tropical and sub-tropical, from Africa to Queensland.

1. Fl. in axils, petals with a distinct claw.

2. Petioles mostly solitary, leaf opposite, rarely terminal or axillary, blade of petiole like the length of claw.

1. *G. oppositifolia*, Berk. & Wight Ic. t. 81: Bravdia, F. Fl. t. 12. Verr. Kuhn, Kuhn, Panchan, Phana, littoral, Hort. Bot. North West Himalaya.

A small tree, wood white, with small irregularly shaped leaves. Leaves 2-4 in. wide, serrulate. Petioles single, leaf opposite, 1-3 in. long. Nodes 1-3, supported by linear deciduous bracts. Sepals 2-3 in. Petals 5, longer than sepals, yellowish red, like linear, twice the length of claw. Drupe deeply 2-4 lobed, fleshy. Fruit olive green, then black, with a flattened hairy. Petioles single, Bravdia (1860) in Salt range. Bravdia, ascending mountains to Nepal (1867) according to 2100 ft. The leaves are shed in March, the flowers continue to be April and May. Fr. March, June.

2. *G. populifolia*, Vahl: Trimen, Haussl. Ceylon, t. 18. Verr. Group, Bravdia, Bravdia.

A shrub with stiff divaricate branches, bark white, wood pinkish-white. Nodes 1-3, with 2-3 leaves. Branchlets and leaves slightly rough with short stellate hairs. Leaves broadly ovate, sometimes oblong, rarely ovate, blade 1-2 in. petioles slender, 1-3 in. long. Petioles slender, generally 1-3 opposite and solitary, with 2-3 large white bracts. Sepals 2-3 in. blade attached to back of claw. G. 2-4 lobed glabrous, with 5 densely villous teeth. Ovary glabrous as a rule. Drupe 2-4 lobed, drupe of 2-4 distinct globular lobes, each with a 2-lobed stone.

Dry and arid regions of North-east India, Sikkim and the Dehra, Salt range, but at North West Himalaya according to 2100 ft. Fl. July-December. Bravdia of Ceylon, according to Verr. tropical Africa.



Fig. 11. *Grewia populifolia*, Vahl.

6. Peduncles mostly solitary and axillary; leaves with 3 basal nerves. Western species.

6. *G. columnaris*, Smith; Wight *Ind. Fl.* 41; Vern. *Tamil* Tel. 3.

A scrambling at times almost climbing shrub, rough with short scabrous hairs. Leaves 2-3 in., ovate-lanceolate. Peduncles mostly solitary, axillary, extra-axillary or terminal,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., with 3-5 yellowish-white, branched or short branched pubescence. Sepals 1, petals 1 in., blade triangular, serrate, sometimes slightly longer than claw. Gynophore long, cylindrical, tomentose part with 5 white teeth, stigma minute 3-lobed. Drupes pyriform, lobes mostly 2-lobed.

Both sides of the Western Peninsula. Fl. after November. Ceylon, Sri Lanka, Ceylon, India, *G. emarginata*, Wight & Arn. *J. Journ.* vol. 2. Nilgiris, Palni and Jambhul hills. Leaves mostly beneath. Flowers large, white, sometimes larger and longer deeply 2-lobed.

7. *G. orientalis*, Long. *Travels Handb. Ceylon* 170; Vern. *Tamil* Tel. 3.

A scrambling often climbing shrub. Leaves 3-4 in., nearly globose, ovate-lanceolate. Peduncles solitary, terminal, axillary or extra-axillary. Fl. large, white. Sepals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., blade triangular, as long as claw and at chord of its back. Gynophore as in 6. Drupes globose, scarcely 1-lobed, 2-3 diam.

M. *Ind. Journ.* vol. 2. Nilgiris, Palni and Jambhul hills. Ceylon, Sri Lanka, Ceylon, India, *G. arborescens*, Wall. Hills of the Kaimatic. Drupes globose, 2-3 diam, hairy.

8. *G. umbellifera*, Benth. *Syll. Fl. Hutchin.* Madag. Fl. Journ. Bot. 1849.

A 1-2 m. scandent shrub, at times a tree, the stem of the base often woody with blunt woody tuberousness. Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence with rusty stellate pubescence. Leaves 4-5 in., long, elliptic-oblong, mostly serrate, the 2 lateral basal nerves extending to the apex, and the middle beyond it. Peduncles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., generally 1-3, sometimes 2-4, axillary bearing 5-15 large flowers. Sepals 1-2, petals 1-2 in., blades longer or longer than claw, gynophore long cylindrical, tomentose, the lower glabrous portion very short. Fruit of 4 distinct drupes,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Western side of the Indian subcontinent. Nearly allied to *G. bicolorata*, Wight. In evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from North Kanara and Malabar to Kanyakumari, India, petioles and lower side of leaves rusty-tomentose. Peduncles 1-2 in., long, axillary or leaf-opposed. Fruit autumn. *G. exaltata*, Benth. King. in *Ann. Bot.* vol. 10 (1847) 119, in *Malaya*, vol. 1, not found in the Western Peninsula.

9. Peduncles mostly solitary and axillary; leaves with 3 basal nerves. Eastern species and species of both peninsulas.

9. *G. scabrida*, Wall. & Kurz. *F. Fl.* 145.

An evergreen shrub. Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence shortly rusty-tomentose. Leaves 5-6 in., ovate-lanceolate, serrate, chartaceous, rough with short stellate hairs, especially beneath, the tertiary nerves parallel and prominent beneath. Peduncles axillary, short, bearing 2-5 flowers. Sepals 1-2, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., blades as long as or longer than claw. Gynophore  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, the glabrous part very short, the tomentose portion scribbled. Drupes  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., slightly 2-lobed.

Young *Tamil* Tel. 3. Fl. September. Nearly allied to *G. nigrescens*, Wight. *Journ.* vol. 2. Nilgiris, Palni and Jambhul hills. Ceylon, Sri Lanka, Ceylon, India, *G. scabrida*, Wall. Hills of the Kaimatic. Fruit of 2 distinct drupes, 2-3 diam.

10. *G. hirsigata*, Vahl. Vern. *Thamir*, *Thamir*, *Chopal*, *Tamil*; *Kerdu*, *Uppar*, *Kyrtanung*, Lower Burma.

A small or middle-sized tree, wood white, soft. Leaves 4-7 in., oblong-lance-



shrub, 1-2 m. tall, in some of our gardens near the Negro village with much of the ground covered with it. The branches are very brittle, and break easily. The leaves are very large, and are very dark green above, and very dark green below. The flowers are very large, and are very dark red. The fruit is very large, and is very dark red.

17. *G. rotundifolia*, Jacq. *Tab. Mur. Hist. Nat. Paris*, p. 179, t. 1, f. 1. A. Willd. l. 1, 45.  
Leaves half in. green underneath, densely tomentose above. Petioles slender, 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Buds 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Sepals 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Blade twice the length of claw. Malvidian family. Leaves 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Lairy toothed top.

18. *G. rotundifolia*, Jacq. *Tab. Mur. Hist. Nat. Paris*, p. 179, t. 1, f. 1. A. Willd. l. 1, 45.

Leaves half in. green underneath, densely tomentose above. Petioles slender, 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Buds 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Sepals 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Blade twice the length of claw. Malvidian family. Leaves 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Lairy toothed top.

19. *G. asiatica*, Lamour. *Art. Phyt. Phyt. Paris*, p. 179, t. 1, f. 1. A. Willd. l. 1, 45.

Leaves half in. green underneath, densely tomentose above. Petioles slender, 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Buds 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Sepals 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Blade twice the length of claw. Malvidian family. Leaves 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Lairy toothed top.

20. *G. asiatica*, Lamour. *Art. Phyt. Phyt. Paris*, p. 179, t. 1, f. 1. A. Willd. l. 1, 45.  
A shrubby plant with bark greyish white or greyish brown, smooth. Leaves small, irregularly shaped, dark green. Hairs short, stiff, and very numerous, varying from 1/2 in. to 1 in. long, and 1/4 in. thick. Petioles 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Buds 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Sepals 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Blade twice the length of claw. Malvidian family. Leaves 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Lairy toothed top.

21. *G. asiatica*, Lamour. *Art. Phyt. Phyt. Paris*, p. 179, t. 1, f. 1. A. Willd. l. 1, 45.  
A shrubby plant with bark greyish white or greyish brown, smooth. Leaves small, irregularly shaped, dark green. Hairs short, stiff, and very numerous, varying from 1/2 in. to 1 in. long, and 1/4 in. thick. Petioles 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Buds 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Sepals 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Blade twice the length of claw. Malvidian family. Leaves 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Lairy toothed top.

22. *G. asiatica*, Lamour. *Art. Phyt. Phyt. Paris*, p. 179, t. 1, f. 1. A. Willd. l. 1, 45.  
A shrubby plant with bark greyish white or greyish brown, smooth. Leaves small, irregularly shaped, dark green. Hairs short, stiff, and very numerous, varying from 1/2 in. to 1 in. long, and 1/4 in. thick. Petioles 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Buds 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Sepals 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Blade twice the length of claw. Malvidian family. Leaves 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick. Lairy toothed top.

23. *G. villosa*, Willd.; Brandt, *F. Fl. Ind. Veru. Indiv. Ind. Veru.*  
A shrub, often gregarious, leafy, leaves and inflorescence densely hairy with long stellate hairs. Leaves ovary triangular from a cordate base, 1-4 in. diam, upper transverse veins numerous, prominent and parallel, tufts of silky hairs on the serratures. Petals dull yellow, peduncles very short, compact axillary clusters. Sepals linear, pointed, 1/2 in. long, 1/4 in. thick, with petals with short stellate, outside also with long simple hairs, the base often with a long bristly and stellate process. Blade of petal about the length of claw. Fruit globose, with distinct crustaceous brown rim, with tufts of long stellate hairs, pulp pleasant.

3. *G. acutifolia*, Juss., *Fl. Borac.* V. Fl. 1, 101. Varn. *Pitchat*, *Barin*.

*G. acutifolia*, Juss., *Fl. Borac.* V. Fl. 1, 101. Varn. *Pitchat*, *Barin*.

A small tree or shrub, sometimes only a high branched bush, and inflorescence usually solitary terminal. Leaves 1-8 in. long, broadly ovate or elliptic, often slightly notched, tertiary veins distinct beneath. Petioles very short, no axillary glands. Stems 1-2 in. long, often with a small lobed leaf or two at the base of the stem. Inflorescence 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. diam.

Flowers yellow, stamens yellow, ovary yellow, but when the fruit is ripe, the fruit is black. The fruit is on the end of the pedicel.

11. *G. acutifolia*, Juss. — Syn. *G. acutifolia*, Roxb. *Hort. Beng.* 11. *Vern. Borac.* P. Fl. 1, 101. Varn. *Pitchat*, *Barin*.

A small tree or shrub, sometimes only a high branched bush, and inflorescence usually solitary terminal. Leaves 1-8 in. long, ovate or elliptic, tertiary veins distinct beneath. Petioles short. Flowers white, stamens white. The fruit is on the end of the pedicel. Length of stem 1-2 in. Stamens yellow, ovary white, but when the fruit is ripe, the fruit is black. The fruit is on the end of the pedicel. Length of stem 1-2 in. Stamens yellow, ovary white, but when the fruit is ripe, the fruit is black. The fruit is on the end of the pedicel.

*G. acutifolia*, Juss.

Commonly in the mountains of the Western Ghats, from Satara southwards, to the Arabian Sea. Flowers yellow. The fruit is black. The fruit is on the end of the pedicel. Length of stem 1-2 in. Stamens yellow, ovary white, but when the fruit is ripe, the fruit is black. The fruit is on the end of the pedicel.

12. *G. acutifolia*, Juss.



FIG. 12.—*G. acutifolia*, Juss. (Vern. *Pitchat*, *Barin*)  
and a fruit, transverse section enlarged.

Inflorescence a large terminal panicle. Fl. nearly sessile, in 3rd. bands supported by lvs. lvs. often laminate below, stigma minutely 2-4 dentate.

22. *G. Microcos*, Linn., *Wright III.* 1, 81.—Syn. *G. acutifolia*, Roxb. *Vern. Borac.* P. Fl. 1, 101.

A small-sized tree, at times only a shrub, young shoots and petioles slightly pubescent. Leaves ovate or oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, 4-8 in. long, secondary veins 5-8 pair, the lowest pair basal, stipules lanceolate. Fl. pale yellowish white, sepals 4, petals 5, inc. blade equal to claw, often bird. Gynoceph. glabrous, with a woolly fringe at top, ovary glabrous. Fruit 1-1.5 in. diam., see fig.

From the forests of the Western Ghats, from Satara southwards, to the Arabian Sea. The best country for Barin is Satara. Fl. March-July. *Vern. Borac.* P. Fl. 1, 101.

23. *G. acutifolia*, Juss. — Syn. *G. acutifolia*, Roxb. *Hort. Beng.* 11. *Vern. Borac.* P. Fl. 1, 101. Varn. *Pitchat*, *Barin*.

fruit about the length of an inch, and the seeds are small, round, and smooth. The fruit is about 1/2 inch in diameter and 1/2 inch long. The seeds are about 1/2 inch in diameter and 1/2 inch long.

23. *G. macrocarpa*, Vahl. — Syn. *G. macrocarpa*, Vahl, *Fl. Borac.* 1781, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. Branchlets, leaves and calyxes very hairy. Leaves elliptic, 1-1 1/2 inch long, dentate, 5-7 nerved, glaucous, with grey pubescence beneath. Petioles slender. Fruit bearing much enlarged seeds. Petioles elongated, a little thicker than seeds. Pods round or globose, sometimes indistinctly ribbed. Seeds elliptic, pale thin, veined, 1/2 inch oblongate, glaucous, with only a few hairs on the slightly thickened base.

B. Fl. dissecta, 1 male with 2 distinct styles.

23. *G. orbiculata*, Koenig; Fl. Borac. Ind. p. 104, t. 1, f. 1.

Branchlets, leaves and calyxes very hairy. Leaves elliptic, 1-1 1/2 inch long, dentate, 5-7 nerved, glaucous, with grey pubescence beneath. Petioles slender. Fruit bearing much enlarged seeds. Petioles elongated, a little thicker than seeds. Pods round or globose, sometimes indistinctly ribbed. Seeds elliptic, pale thin, veined, 1/2 inch oblongate, glaucous, with only a few hairs on the slightly thickened base.

Flowers, in our collection, very similar to those of *G. macrocarpa*, Vahl.

24. *G. leptopetala*, sp. nov. — Syn. *G. thurifera*, Dahl, Fl. Borac. p. 104, t. 1, f. 1.

Branchlets and under side of leaves, bearing fine glaucous to denser and less thickened. Leaves from broad-ovate to elliptic, obtuse, stipules varying from linear to lanceolate and usually hairy. Petioles slender, slender, in fascicles of 2, 1/2 inch, 1/2 inch wide, bearing 1/2 inch, each bearing 2-3 flowers. Petioles thin, veined, less obtuse or linear, 1/2 inch at tip, probably glaucous, carrying a few hairs on the slightly thickened base. Flowers generally 2-lobed, 1/2 inch diameter.

A North West Province of Chittagong, Western Bengal, near the mouth of the Bay of Bengal. Fl. January-April. The flowers exhibit a variation as to pubescence and a few of the leaves almost parallel to that of *G. macrocarpa*. The glaucous form is usually in the Province. The leaves form singly on the west side of the branchlets, while the transverse is mostly found in North West India. *G. macrocarpa*, (Vahl) Koenig; Fl. Borac. p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. Fl. Madras, Shan hills, 1790-11. A small tree, leaves 1/2 to 1/3 inch long, 1/2 inch wide, under side with white short pubescence. Petioles slender, slender, generally fasciculate. Sepals 4, petals 4, blades equal to claw, which is hairy on back. Stamens 10-12, but sometimes more numerous. Stigma 5-6 lobed, lobes spreading. Style cut into numerous segments. Fruit 1/2 inch diam, very woody 2-lobed, hairy.

In this group also belongs *G. macrocarpa*, Fl. Borac. Ind. p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. Fl. Madras, China and Java, as well as species from Borneo, etc. 1810.

C. Fl. polygama, generally male and bisexual.

28. *G. polygama*, Barb.; Bonpl., F. Fl. 42.

A shrub or small tree, bearing a pale brown. Branches, calyxes, peduncles, branchlets, petioles, under side of leaves velvety pubescent, and often with long stellate hairs. Leaves lanceolate, 3-4 inch, sharply serrate. Petioles short, slender, axillary, generally fasciculate. Sepals 4, petals 4, blades equal to claw, which is hairy on back. Stamens 10-12, but sometimes more numerous. Stigma 5-6 lobed, lobes spreading. Style cut into numerous segments. Fruit 1/2 inch diam, very woody 2-lobed, hairy.

Sabhanak in tract and other valleys, ascending to 4000 ft. San Jose, near Acapulco, The Kingdom of Mexico, Fl. N. S. Dillen.

29. *G. hirsuta*, Vahl; Koenig, Fl. Borac. Ind. p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. Fl. Madras, China and Java, as well as species from Borneo, etc. 1810.

A small shrub. Branchlets, petioles and under side of leaves hairy, etc.



FIG. 18. — *G. leptopetala*, sp. nov. Branchlets, calyxes and ovary, petals, sepals, etc., enlarged.

... .. Sepals 1-2, petals 5, ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

**COLUMBIA, Peru, F. Brit. Ind. 1, 30. Species 7, very abundant.**

*C. ...* Wall. & Kunz, F. Fl. ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*Echinocarpus ...* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

**ECHINOCARPUS, Blace; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 306. Included under ...**

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*E. ...* ... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*E. ...* ... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*E. ...* ... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*E. ...* ... ..

D. Ovary 2-celled, each cell with 2 rows of superposed ovules. Fl. middle-sized, sepals  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., petals cuneate, deeply cut, anthers terminated by a long awn or bristle.

13. *E. aristatus*, Roxb.: Wight Ic. t. 43. — Vern. *Garrul*, Assam.

Leaves obovate or oblanceolate, blade 5-12 in., gradually narrowed into a petiole 1-2 in., which is thickened and geminate at the insertion of blade, upper side glabrous, underside with a few hairs on nerves. Secondary nerves 10-20 pair, prominent beneath. Racemes pubescent, 10-15 fl., pedicels nearly as long as sepals, sepals  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., densely pubescent outside. Petals yellow. Roxb. Fl. Ind. ii. 630, white in leaves Roxburghiana, with long soft hairs at the base. Stamens 45-50, awn equal or nearly equal to anther. Ovary tomentose. Stone rugose with two raised ridges (deeply tuberculate in a specimen from Sikkim).

Sahimalayan tract from Sikkim eastward. Dwarf (a large tree) Khul hills, Chittagong, Burma, Andaman. Fl. April, May. This probably is *E. longifolius* Kurz, F. Fl. 165.

14. *E. tuberculatus*, Roxb.: Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 113. — Syn. *Manocra tuberculata*, Wight et Arn.: Wight Ic. t. 62, III. t. 35.

Similar to 13, but leaves pubescent beneath, inflorescence rusty-tomentose. Stamens more numerous, up to 80. Fl. white, stone compressed, deeply tuberculate.

Common in the evergreen forests of the Western Ghats and adjoining hills ranging from Malabar to the southwards. Fl. C. S. I am disposed to think that it and *E. longifolius* are Glabrous specimens called *E. aristatus* have been collected in the Konkan, while tomentose specimens called *E. tuberculatus* are known from Burma. The other characters are not more reliable than the pubescence of leaves. 15. *E. rugosus*, Roxb.: Wight Ic. t. 61. Chittagong, Malak forest, Assam, D. R. Arn. 1870. Leaves approximate near the ends of branches, glabrous above, beneath, lower part narrow, with a rounded base, widening gradually into a broad apex, blade 6-12 in., petiole 6 or very short and broad, inflorescence rusty-tomentose. Sepals 1 in., pedicels longer than sepals. Petals pale yellow (Roxb. Roxburghiana) silky on both sides. Stamens 45, ovary globose, tomentose. Stone rugose. *E. longifolius*, Kurz, F. Fl. 165, with larger leaves, gradually narrowed into petiole, and glabrous beneath, may possibly belong to this.

16. *E. ferrugineus*, Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 112. — Syn. *Manocra ferruginea*, Wight Ic. t. 93.

Bractlets, petioles, under side of leaves and inflorescence densely rusty-tomentose. Leaves coriaceous, elliptic, the two halves bent back so as to be boat-shaped. Blade 4-6, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Racemes 6-12-flowered, pedicels as long as or shorter than sepals. Sepals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, silky outside, glabrous inside, petals silky on both sides. Petals oblong-cuneate, upper edge with 10-15 yellow teeth. Stamens 20, awn not half as long as anthers. Ovary tomentose, 2-celled, or else numerous, superposed. Drupe oval,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Nilgiris. Palni and Anamalai hills. Fl. April. 17. *E. auranti*, Mac. Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards. Leaves perfoliate, oblanceolate, chartaceous, crenate. Blade 2-4, petiole 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Racemes short, with 3-10 flowers. Sepals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, slightly pubescent outside. Stamens 20, awn shorter than anther. Ovary 2-celled, tomentose. 18. *E. acuminatus* W. & A. B. Ind. v. 26. Assam and Khasi hills. Leaves glabrous, lanceolate, narrowed into short petiole. Racemes short, pedicels twice the length of sepals, which are  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., midrib prominent on inside. Petals cuneate, hairy on both faces, teeth 10-15, lanceolate, glabrous. Stamens 20-25 filament glabrous, as long as anthers, thickened at the base. Awn short, hairy at anther. Ovary 2-celled, glabrous.

E. Ovary 2-celled, each cell with two rows of superposed ovules. Fl. large, sepals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. and longer. Petals cuneate, deeply cut. Anthers terminated by a long awn or bristle, rarely mucronate.

19. *E. obtusus*, Blume: King in Journ. Ag. Sci. Beng. vol. 10, p. 24.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

Leaves perfectly glabrous, oblanceolate, narrowed gradually into a slender petiole. Blade 3-7, petiole 1-2 in. Secondary nerves 6-10 pair. Keel-like rugulose, denser than leaves, with 4-8 serrations etc. Petioles and pedicels slender, the latter longer than sepals; veins 1-2 in., narrowly linear-lanceolate. Petals oblong-ovate, divided into 2-3 incise segments, slightly notched



Fig. 20. *Encarsia* *Vaccinium* *Horn* 14

with appressed hairs, less thickened and hairy inside. Tends smaller, double- ... ..  
Stamens up to 50, filaments hairy, anthers as long as anthers ... ..  
Drops oval-obovate, 1/4 in. long. Shape strongly tuberculate ... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..



## 1. HUGONIA, Lam., Fl. Reip. Ind. 1: 113.

Species 11. Tropical Africa, Asia, Australia.

*H. Mystax*, Lam.; Wight III, t. 102. *Vern. Nat. Hist. Ind.*

A scrambling shrub, branches spreading, set with numerous short and yellow tomentose branchlets, leafless below, the leaf in the axils of the lower leaves a pair of woody colored, acute, tomentose lance obovate, entire, occasionally bearing a pair of white tomentose leaves, and auxiliary flowers borne on short, stipitate peduncles, equal to or shorter than the ovary, sepals 5, equal, imbricate, pedicels 10, central, stamens 10, filament broadly ovate. Gray bearded calyx 5-angled. Deep red or black, 4-lobed; endocarp hard, brown, woody.

Western Highlands from the Koro-  
set to the west, then Northern Cairns  
to the east, northwards. 71 May  
1865. J. E. Smith.

*Erwadonia integrifolia*, P. and hook., trans-  
acted from the Ind. and the British  
Empire. It is a small tree, 15 feet high, as a  
small tree, 15 feet high, with large  
leaves, 10 inches long, and pale  
underside, and the bark is  
very rough and scaly.

Fig. 54. *Hugonia Mystax*, Lam.

*H. monogyna*, Lam., Wight III, t. 102. *Vern. Nat. Hist. Ind.*  
1: 113. *H. integrifolia*, P. and hook., trans-acted from the Ind. and  
the British Empire.

*Hugonia malaya*, Hook. fil., Kew. Mill., is a small tree with stipitate  
peduncles, 15 feet high. The 4 lobed calyx is dark red, and  
the flowers are white.

## 2. ERYTHROXYLON, Lam., Fl. Reip. Ind. 1: 113.

A small tree, 15 feet high, leaves alternate, quite entire, stipules large,  
obovate. Fl. terminal, cymose, pedicels with a spine, generally 1/2 inch,  
at the top of the calyx, lobes 10, imbricate united into a short tube. Gray  
bearded, sepals 5, alter entire below. Deep divided, generally supported  
by the position of calyx and staminal tube. Species 10, tropical, mostly  
African. *E. hirtum*, Lam., the leaves of which are extremely and dark  
tomentose, abundant in South America, and which yield the valuable tree-  
gum of the Congo, might be grown in the Nilgiris or elsewhere.

A. Wight's species.

*E. monogynum*, Reih. Ger. II, t. 102. *Vern. Nat. Hist. Ind.* 1: 113.  
1: 113. *Stylis indica*, DC., Wight III, t. 102. *Vern. Nat. Hist. Ind.*  
1: 113. *Stylis indica*, DC.

A shrubby small tree. Heartwood very hard, dark brown. Leaves alternate,  
1-2 inches long, dull, not shining, grey beneath, beneath when dry stipules  
tricarinate, long acuminate. Fl. axillary, generally in fascicles of 4-4, single



of leaves below, or dull whitening above. Lower surface of lobes 2-4 lvs.  
Fl. somewhat white or lilac; of a petal with a bright yellow blotch, and  
long wings; perianth tube long; style 2-lv.; the two lateral bracts often  
4-lv. long.

Very good food for the silkworm, and is used for this purpose. Malindi (see  
note), Fl. Malay, Cochinchina. S. B. setosa, Hook. M. Java. - In Mal. Prov.  
only a woody climber, branches and roots are collected with the leaves,  
as a tonic, when the disease of the lungs is advanced. Wilkes of the "Illustrations of the  
Vegetation of the Malay Archipelago" p. 16.

7. ASPIDOPTERYS. A. Juss. Fl. Bras. Ind. l. 419.

Ly. slender, regular, yellow or white, in axillary or terminal panicles, be-  
lieved to be a petal, quite entire, not clawed. Stamens 16, exserted. Ovary  
7-lobed, at first glabrous. Genua capitate. Fruit of 8 elongated seeds,  
with a separate album, each surrounded by an orbicular or oblong aril,  
bearing a long. Species 14, tropical Asia.

A. Leaves reticulate, venose, smooth, or nearly so.

1. A. Roxburghiana, A. Juss. - Syn. *Triplopteryx latifolia*, Hook. & G., Pl. t. 16.

A woody climber, infer-  
rescence rusty-pubescent,  
long leaflets, petioles and  
axillary bracts pubescent  
above only. Leaves elliptic-  
ovate, blunt, 3-4 petiole  
4 to 6 long. Petals 1 to  
long. Wings and fruit ob-  
long 11 to 16 long.

Malacca, Assam, Khul and  
Siam, Java, Western Pro-  
vinces. Fl. Aug. to Octob.

A. Roxburghiana, Kurz, J. Ind.  
Archipelago, Annam, Siam,  
Java, & other islands.  
Leaves of a glabrous  
pubescence, elliptic, blunt,  
4 to 6 long. Petals 1 to  
long. Wings and fruit ob-  
long, 11 to 16 long.  
The following description  
is of the small variety found  
in Malacca and Sumatra. A.  
concolorata, Hook. & G., probably  
the same as the above. It is  
found in the mountainous  
regions of the Malay Archipelago,  
Java, Sumatra, Borneo,  
Siam, &c. &c. The wings  
of the fruit are thick  
and reticulate.



FIG. 52.—*Aspidopterys Roxburghiana*, A. Juss.

The following description  
is of the small variety found  
in Malacca and Sumatra. A.  
concolorata, Hook. & G., probably  
the same as the above. It is  
found in the mountainous  
regions of the Malay Archipelago,  
Java, Sumatra, Borneo,  
Siam, &c. &c. The wings  
of the fruit are thick  
and reticulate.

A. Fl. crowded in axillary  
panicles. Wings of fruit  
with a reticulate  
veining. Genua pubescent.  
A. *concolorata*, A. Juss. Ternstroemia Malay Peninsula  
Cebu, &c. Wings of fruit orbicular, thickly hybrid, reticulate vein-

B. Leaves tomentose, or pubescent beneath.

3. A. nutans, Hook. & G., Kurz, F. Fl. t. 175.

A woody climber, young shoots and inflorescences pubescent. Leaves ovate,

Fig. 34.—*Dichaparyx obovata*, Hook. & G.

of the leaf, and a small, slender, leafy branch with 4-10 petioles. The wing of the fruit is oval, 1 1/2 in. long.

SIAM.—Siam: Bangkok: The garden of the British Consulate, December 17, 1850. A. J. Smith, Bot. Soc. Siam. Wall. Pl. Siam, p. 106, t. 18, f. 11. (The illustration is a drawing of the fruit, not the flower.)

## T. A. WALLICH.

Hook. & G. Bot. Beechey, t. 1, p. 106, f. 11. (The illustration is a drawing of the fruit, not the flower.)

A large, slender, leafy branch with 4-10 petioles.

Side of leaf and inflorescence clothed with soft white or gray tomentum. Pedicels arise from a cordate or rounded base, acuminate. Blade 4 in. petiole 1 in. Panicle graceful, lax, pendulous, petals 1/2 in., very clothed with long white hairs. Wings of fruit oval, 1 1/2 in. long.

Himalayan tract, from Dehra Dun to Nepal, according to Hook. & G. Bot. Beechey, t. 1, p. 106, f. 11. A. cordata, A. J. Smith, Western coast and Western Ghats, from Bangalore to Mysore. Young shoots, with a pair of leaves and inflorescence, clothed with white tomentum. Leaves cordate or obovate, blade 4-7 petiole 1-2 in. Wings of fruit ovate or suborbicular. (M. J. Smith, A. J. Smith, a native of Java, given by Hook. & G. Bot. Beechey, t. 1, p. 106, f. 11. The illustration is a drawing of the fruit, not the flower.)

## ORDER XXIV. GERANIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 4, 269.

Tribe *Geranieae* (*Geraniaceae*, a distinct order in Engelm. & Prantl, l. c. 4, 16). Mostly perennial herbs, rarely trees or shrubs. Leaves alternate, usually compound. Fl. bisexual, regular, sepals 5, imbricate in bud, perianth petals 5, free or slightly connate at base. Stamens 10, the 5 outer of which are sterile, shorter and at times sterile, filaments slightly connate at base. Ovary beaked, styles 5 distinct.

## AVERRHOA, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 439.

Trees. Leaves imparipinnate, sensitive, leaflets nearly opposite, stipules 9. Fl. in cymose panicles, ovules numerous in each cell. Fr. oblong, fleshy, indurulent. Embryo straight, with thin foliaceous cotyledons in a fleshy albumen. Species 2, cultivated in the tropics of the old and new world, native country unknown.

1. A. Carambola, Linn. Sava. *Karamba*, Vera. *Karamb*, *Karambaga*, Hind.: *Pulcha*, Mal.: *Sung-gut*, Burma.

Leaves ovate, bright green, glabrous. Fl. small, congested white and purple, pedicels axillary, sometimes on the old wood. Calyx persistent, the corolla lobes usually minute and sterile. Petal yellow, elliptical, 1/2 in long, with a prominent ridge. Fruit red, 2-3, dilated into a 2-lobed by lobes, irregularly not with.

Abundant in some parts of the forest in the hills of Malabar (or northern Kerala). Fl. Feb.-Aug. 1877. T. & G. Smith, Lond. Bot. J. 1877. 1. 112. *Forest of Malabar*. Hind. Calicut and the hills in tropical India. 2. *Malabar* (Kerala) 3-4 feet. *Fl. Malabar* (Kerala) 1877. 1. 112. In long 5 pairs on the distal end of stem and branches, indurated and color rusty pubescent. Fruit yellow, strong light orange-red inside without white.

ORDER XXV. RUTACEÆ. Gen. Pl. v. 278

Shrubs or trees, a few genera herbaceous, as a rule strongly aromatic. Leaves alternate (except *Erodia* and *Melicope*) exanant or simple, dotted with punctate glands, stipules none. Fl. regular, 4-5-merous, rarely 3-merous, sepals free or connate. Stamens as a rule 4-5 or 8-10, filaments usually free, inserted on the outside of an annular or cylindrical disk. Carpels usually connate.

Flowers resembling the real daisy the flattened limb of the corolla and tube as well as the back of the important chamber of the ovary, resembling it from *M. fovea* and other allied forms. The essential oils derived from these cavities from the surrounding tissue form the aromatic essential oil. Different in most cases they can readily be separated out of oils.

- |  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| A. Broadish leaves opposite, leaflets entire, flowers polygamous.          | 1. <i>Evodia</i>                 |
| Sepals 4-5   | <i>Melicope</i> (p. 112)         |
| B. Broadish leaves imparipinnate.  | 2. <i>Citronella</i>             |
| Sepals short, persistent, leaflets 1-5 rarely 7                            | 3. <i>Melicope</i>               |
| Sepals deciduous, rarely linear, 2-lobed                                   | 4. <i>Melicope</i>               |
| Sepals deciduous, ovary 4-lobed  | 5. <i>Caryocarpus</i>            |
| Stamens 10, filaments beaklets   | 6. <i>Acronyctia</i>             |
| Stamens 4 or 10, filaments dilated below the anther                        | 7. <i>Sesuvium</i>               |
| C. Narrowish leaves 3-lobulate, flowers polygamous.                        | 8. <i>Zanthoxylum</i>            |
| Fl. 4-merous, pinnate 8  | 9. <i>Leptosiphon</i>            |
| Fl. 5-merous, 5-stamens 5  |                                  |
| D. Mostly armed, leaves 3-lobulate or imparipinnate, petiole often winged. | 10. <i>Pimenta</i>               |
| Leaves 1-2 in each cell  | 11. <i>Evodia</i>                |
| Stipules 3-8, flowers often individual                                     | 12. <i>Tournefortia</i>          |
| Stamens 4-10, filaments beaklets   | 13. <i>Tournefortia</i> (p. 120) |
| E. Orbsentate, leaves in each cell.  | 14. <i>Amalantia</i>             |
| Leaves 1-2, imparipinnate  | 15. <i>Parasiphon</i>            |
| Leaves 2-lobulate  | 16. <i>Evodia</i>                |
| F. Mostly armed, leaves 3-lobulate.  |                                  |
| Fl. 4-merous   |                                  |
| Fl. 5-merous   |                                  |
| Fl. 5-merous, stamens 4, leaflets 5-7                                      |                                  |
| Fl. 4-5-merous, leaflets each with entire                                  |                                  |
| G. Mostly armed, leaves 1-lobulate.  |                                  |
| Druses 1-2 in each cell  |                                  |
| Fl. 11 in number of ovules, numbers 1-100                                  |                                  |
| Druses 11 in number of ovules, numbers 1-100                               |                                  |
| Other number of fl. solitary or fasciated                                  |                                  |
| Druses numerous in each cell   |                                  |

1. *EVODIA*, Forst. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 187.

Evodia, mostly aromatic shrubs or trees. L. opposite simple or compound leaflets quite entire. Fl. small, polygamous, 4-5-merous, in



A. M. Murray, *Ann. & the Journ. of Bot.* 1870, p. 107, Ind. 1, 500. In *Talbot's Journ. of Botany*, 1870, p. 20, 8. Kurz divides *Q. parvifolia* into 20 species, 7 of which are found in British India. 2. *Q. montana*, Poiret, a small tree in Cochinchina, possibly not found in Upper Burma, perhaps very old, stamens unequal, 5 shorter, anthers non-apiculate, style hairy, as long as ovary. A species, probably new, of a small tree 20 ft. high in an agave forest, Pathe, Upper Burma (Smiles *Fl. Burm.*, p. 100, Journ. Journ. Journ. 7, 9, plate torn, large, spreading, petals partly pilose, anthers 11-12, short, the 4 petals smaller, almost sessile.

3. MURRAYA, Linn.: *Fl. Brit. Ind.* 4, 569.

Slightly or small tree. L. imparipinnate, leaflets alternate. Fl. axillary, pentagonous, petals imbricate, stamens 10. Ovary on a neck of the almost total linear, 2-celled, style deciduous. Fr. a 1-2-seeded berry, globose, or, with white placo-cortex. Species 4, of the Indo-Malayan region.

1. *M. exotica*, Linn.: *Wight Ic.* 1, 99; *Bald. Fl. Sylv. Manual* t. vii, p. 2; *Bongars. Fl.* 48. *Vern. Macchula*, North-West; *Bihar*, Dun.; *Oriss*, Kol; *Karnataka*, Tel.; *Kouff*, Tai.; *Tharaka*, Burma; *Mokmangyok*, Pyinmana, Tripura.



FIG. 54.—*Murraya exotica*, Linn.

A large shrub or small tree, 6-8 ft. high, youngest parts pubescent. Bark whitish, wood white, close-grained, resembling boxwood. Leaflets usually 5-7, quite glabrous, shining, 1-3 in. long. Fl. campanulate, 1/2 in. across, white, fragrant, in short axillary and terminal racemes. Ovary linear, 2-celled, style still in stigma capitate. Berries 1/2 in. long, red, acuminate at both ends, 2-seeded.

Upper Himalaya from the Juma eastward, ascending to 1200 ft. Assam, Burma, Upper and Lower, Sikkim ranges, Hills of the Peninsula. Fl. March-September. The bark used as a vermifuge by Burmese ladies. 2. *M. chinensis*, Alph. DC.; *Fl. Belg.* Ind. 1, 508. *Oriss*, Burma, Wallah. Leaflets 4-5 in. Berry 1/2 in. long. May possibly only be a variety.

3. *M. Koenigii*, Spreng.—*Syn. Bergenia Koenigii*, Linn.; *Roxb. Cor. Pl.* t. 112; *Wight Ic.* 1, 45. *Vern. Chundala*, *Ganthala*, *Kalabata*, Hind.; *Kouff*, *Becc.*, *Linn.*; *Kouff*, *Tel.*

A small pubescent tree with a short trunk and a close shady crown, leaflets being a short time in the hot season, all parts with a powerful peculiar anti-

Leaflets 11-25, linear or oblong, base cuneate-lanceolate, 1/2-1/2 in. long. Fls. in a terminal corymbose panicle. Ovary 5-celled, stylob. Berry, cylindrical, 1/2-3/4 in. diam., thick, rugose.

Occur Himalaya, from the East coastward, ascending to 5000 ft. Assam, Sikkim, Burma Upper and Lower. Evergreen outside India; various of the Prolegomena, others unknown. Fl. H. 8.

### 1. MICROMELUM, Blume; Fl. Brit. Ind., 1: 201.

Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.

1. *M. pubescens*, Blume; Belg. Fl. Syst. Manual t. vii, f. 1. Register Planti III, 4, 186, fig. 107. Vern. *Tungifo*, Burma.

A small evergreen tree, the youngest parts pubescent. Ls. alternate, unperipinnate, leaflets 7-15, alternate or nearly opposite, 4-6 in. long, base (on oblique axis) ovate-lanceolate, entire. Fl. strongly scented, 1/2-3/4 in. diam., in large heavy terminal corymbose compound cymes, calyx cup-shaped, entire or 5-toothed, petals 5, tomentose outside, thick, valvate, or slightly imbricate to bud, 1/2 in. long, stamens 10. Ovary hairy, 5-celled, style artic. above with ovary, stigma capitate. Berry dry, glabrous, 1-2-seeded. Almonds 0, cotyledons folded and crumpled.

Nepal, Sikkim ascending to 5000 ft., Assam, Khas and Naga hills, Burma, Upper and Lower, Siam, Borneo, Chittagong, Upper and Lower Burma. Fl. Ind. Malay Peninsula, beyond Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China. E. H. Johnston, *Offic. Fl. Ind. F. L.* 1: 167. Burma Upper and Lower. A few shrubs, densely hairy, leaflets smaller, equal-errate. Ovary densely hirsute. Fruit 1/2-3/4 in. diam., 1/2 in. long, with a variety of *M. pubescens*.

### 5. CLAUSENA, Burm.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 7: 264.

Shrubs or trees with unperipinnate, mostly deciduous leaves, leaflets membranous. Fl. small, 4-5-merous, petals imbricate, stamens 10, the alternate shorter, filaments dilated below the subulate tip. Ovary stipitate, 4-5-celled, ovules 2 in each cell, style deciduous immediately after flowering or later. Albumen 0, cotyledons plano-convex. Species 14, chiefly Indo-Malayan, a few in China, Africa and Australia.

#### A. Ovary hairy.

1. *C. pentaphylla*, DC.; Brandis, F. Fl. 49. Vern. *Budiffo*, Pegu, Hind.

A strongly aromatic shrub, young shoots and inflorescence silky-hairy, all-green leaves pubescent. Leaflets 5 or 7, nearly opposite, 4-6 in. long, secondary nerves prominent beneath. Fl. yellowish, in terminal panicles. Berry verrucate, pale orange, 1/2-3/4 in. long.

Submalayan tract, thicket in Sikkim, Indo-China. Fl. H. 8.

2. *C. excavata*, Burm.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 188. Vern. *Ote Aron*, Koli, Siam, Burma.

A shrub or small tree (an undershrub in Sal and Zug forest) strongly and unpleasantly aromatic, young shoots and inflorescence pubescent or tomentose, leaflets 15-20, alternate, petioles beneath. Fl. greenish-yellow, tetramerous, in lax terminal cymose panicles. Berry 1/2 in. broadly oblong.

Submalayan tract, from Nepal eastward, Chittagong, Sikkim, Burma, Upper and Lower, Pegu, Siam, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. E. H. Johnston, *Offic. Fl. Ind. F. L.* 1: 167. A small nearly glabrous, pleasant aromatic tree, a variety of *Clusia*, is grown in gardens; berry white, size and shape of a gooseberry.

#### B. Ovary glabrous.

1. *C. indica*, Oliver; Trimen Handbook Ceylon, 1: 27. Vern. *Tandil*, Tam.

A shrub or small tree, leaflets 7-15, chartaceous, alternate, 1-2 in long, base very oblique, edge wavy, thin, glabrous on both sides. Fl. 5-nerved, greenish-white, laxy arranged in a terminal corymbose panicle, petals glabrous, thin,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in long. Ovary 2-5-celled, glabrous, tuberculate. Somewhat resembles *Miconia pubescens*.

Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats, from North Kanara southwards. Fl. H. S.

*C. C. Willdenowii*, W. et A. Prodr., Trianae Hamb. Ceylon, 1. 211. Vern. Nat. Papillei, Tom. 1. 111. 303.

A shrub or small tree, young shoots pubescent, leaflets 7-15, membranous,



FIG. 15.—*Clausena Willdenowii*, W. et A. 4.

11-25 in long. Fl. 4-5-nerved, white, in slender simple axillary racemes, shorter than leaves. Ovary on a short narrow gynophore, slightly 4-5-lobed at tip, 4-5-celled, fruit globose,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from Satura southwards, Sikkim, Nagas hills, Burma, Ceylon. Fl. H. S. Ind. Fl. Sylv. Manual, 1. 111. p. 2. resembles the ovary as hairy. The following Eastern species with alternate leaflets belong to this genus:—1. *C. laevigata* panicle; 2. *C. heptaphylla*, W. et A. Leaves several times as long as wide; 3. *C. macrophylla*, Hook. fil. Ternstroemia. S. 110. ovules, 8-10, valves equal or slightly oblique at base, 5-7 in long; 4. *C. Wallichii*, Oliver. Burma, Leaves 15-17, glabrous, rounded, serrulate, 2-3 in long. 5. *Miconia axillaris* (Swartz) C. C. Willdenowii, W. et A. Chittagong, Khas hills, China. A low undershrub with corymbose panicle 2-12, oblique, 2-4 in long.

8. *Z. ovalifolium*, Wight: Bot. Fl. Sylv. Manual 2, 1837, p. 43.

A large shrub or small tree, quite glabrous, often much branched in the lower parts. Leaves 3-4 pair, ovate-oblong, acuminate, ven. n. numerous, distinct, parallel-ribbed. Petiole and other veins ascending to 100 ft. Assam, Khasi Hills, western Assam, Burma, Khasia mountains. Fl. March, April. 4. *Z. hastifolia* (H. B. K.) Hook. f. & G. A large tree, climbing over tall forest trees, prickles usually recurved. Leaflets lanceolate, 3-10 pair, alternate and opposite. Fl. tetramerous, large, diam. 1-2 in. diam. Occurs Khasiya, from Garhwal westward, 4000-5000 ft. Khasi Hills, Manipur. Fl. H. B. K. 8. 7. *Z. tomentellum*, Hook. f. & G. Khasia and Shanan to 5000 ft. A tree with horizontal branches, sparingly prickly, lanuginous, petioles under a sort of leaflets all tubercles-woolly, leaflets alternate, entire, 1-8 pair. 8. *Z. Khasianum* Hook. f. & G. Khasi Hills, a wandent shrub, very fragrant, sparingly prickly, leaflets 5-10 pair, alternate, rarely opposite, lanceolate, serrulate-serrulate, 1-2 in. petioles axillary pubescent.

9. *Z. oxyphyllum*, Edgew. Vern. *Sirtaklangji*, Lepcha.

A glabrous shrub, often climbing over tall forest trees, prickles usually recurved. Leaflets lanceolate, 3-10 pair, alternate and opposite. Fl. tetramerous, large, diam. 1-2 in. diam.

Occurs Khasiya, from Garhwal westward, 4000-5000 ft. Khasi Hills, Manipur. Fl. H. B. K. 8. 7. *Z. tomentellum*, Hook. f. & G. Khasia and Shanan to 5000 ft. A tree with horizontal branches, sparingly prickly, lanuginous, petioles under a sort of leaflets all tubercles-woolly, leaflets alternate, entire, 1-8 pair. 8. *Z. Khasianum* Hook. f. & G. Khasi Hills, a wandent shrub, very fragrant, sparingly prickly, leaflets 5-10 pair, alternate, rarely opposite, lanceolate, serrulate-serrulate, 1-2 in. petioles axillary pubescent.

10. Calyx and petiole not winged, sepals 4, petals as many. Panicle terminal, ramifications opposite, pith large, septate.

9. *Z. Rhetsa*, DC. Vern. *Rheta*, Mau, Tai (the *Assam* tree, Hook. f. Ind. 3, 417); *Tripah*, Mar.; *Jamuna*, Kan.; *Mullim*, Khasi; *Muvokk*, Mal.

A large tree, prickles numerous on trunk, branches and petioles, those on the old wood with a solid conical base. The prickly stem resembles that of *Rouletia*. Leaflets opposite, 8-20 pair, glabrous, very oblique, entire. The terminal often wanting. Fl. yellow, in large terminal panicles.

Western Ghats and coast, from the Konkan south to the Malabar coast, in most of the Khasi hills, in the woods. Northern China. Fl. July-November. 10. *Z. Khasia*, Wall. *Himalia*, Burma, Assam, Khasi Hills, Upper, Chingong, Lower Burma, Khasi Hills, western Assam, Khasi Hills, in the woods, petioles in branches very prickly, leaflets 5-10 pair, alternate, rarely opposite, lanceolate, serrulate-serrulate, 1-2 in. petioles axillary pubescent. 11. *Z. Khasia*, Wall. with *Z. Khasia*.

## 9. LIMONIA, Linn.: Fl. Ber. Ind. 1, 507.

Shrubs or small trees, often spiny. Leaves 3-foliate or imparipinnate, venous, petiole scinged. Fl. 4-6-merous, petals imbricate or hood. Stamens 8-10, filaments subulate. Ovary 4-6-celled, style deciduous, ornate 1-2 in. each cell. Berry globose, 1-4-celled. Species 2-3, tropical Asia.

1. *L. acidissima*, Linn.: Bracon F. Pl. 47.—Syn. *L. eximpta*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. 1, 80. Vern. *Bell*, Hind.; *Menta*, Uras; *Nagi bel*, Kan. *Thamthi*, Burm.

A glabrous shrub, sometimes a small tree, branches rigid, berries 4-6-celled, straight, 1-1 in. long. L. imparipinnate, leaflets opposite, wings between inserted, leaflets oblong or obovate, wings and leaflets serrate. Fl. ditramerous, white, fragrant, in short axillary racemes, often with 1 or 2 leaves. Petals pellucid-punctate. Ovary 4-celled, 1 style in each cell. Berry black when ripe, 1-1 in. diam.

Occurs Khasiya, Nagri to Garhwal, ascending to 4000 ft. Lower, Upper, Western Ghats. Fl. H. B. K. A pubescent form, found by J. W. Oliver in the Patkote district of Upper Burma, may possibly be *L. pubescens* Wall. 2. *L. alternans*, Wall. Pige.

*Elephantium*. A small tree, common in the hills of the Western Ghats, and in the Western Ghats, Malabar, Kerala, &c. A small glabrous tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a single upright stem and the lateral branches. Fl. 4-5-merous, in dense racemes. Berries 1-2-merous. Berry globose, 1/4 in. diam.

10. FERONIA, Gaertn. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 516.

*F. Elephantum*, Corr. (the only species); Roxb. Cat. Pl. Ind. 1. 141. Wight Pl. Ind. Brit. Fl. Syst. 1. 121. — *Elephant* or *Hand Apple*. Vern. *Bilva*, *Malba*, *Kiri*, *Ind.*, *Hind.*; *Ko*, *Ma*, *Malay*, *Palau*, *Ind.*; *Bilva*, *Kan.*; *Elephantium*, *Tamil*, *Burma*.

A middle-sized glabrous, dense woody tree, armed with strong straight axillary thorns. L. alternate, imparipinnate, leaflets opposite, 1-4 pair, acuminate or ovate, crenate at the tip, venation pinnate, often narrow-veined. Fl. dull red, generally unisexual, in lax panicles, male and bisexual flowers frequently on the same inflorescence. Stamens 10-12, filaments short, anthers from a leaved villous base. Fr. globose, grey, rough, 2-3 in. diam., rind hard, woody, seeds numerous, oblong, imbedded in fleshy white pulp.

Generally cultivated in both Peninsular and Singapore in South India and Ceylon. Fl. Feb.-April.

11. EGLE, Corr. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 519.

Species 2 in the Indo-Malayan region, 1 in Japan, and 1 in tropical West Africa.

*A. Marmelosa*, Corr. Roxb. Cat. Pl. 1. 119. Wight Pl. Ind. Brit. Fl. Syst. 1. 191. *The Hand Tree*. Vern. *Bel*, *Bil*, *Hind.*, *Leh*, *Kan.*, *Malabar*, *Gand.*, *Bil*, *putra*, *Kan.*; *Narada*, *Tamil*, *Tamil*, *Tamil*, *Burma*.

A small or middle-sized tree, armed with axillary straight sharp spinous thorns. L. alternate, trifoliate, leaflets sometimes 5, ovate-lanceolate, serrate, with a long honey-scent. Calyx 5-merous, greyish-white, petals imbricate, stamens numerous, filaments short, anthers linear. Fr. 4-5-merous, globose, rind smooth, seeds numerous, imbedded in a thick orange-colored sweet aromatic pulp.

Wild in the hills and on the coast and on the hills, from the North Indian and the coast. Cultivated throughout India and Ceylon.

12. TODDALIA, Juss. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 497.

Shrub or tree with strong pungent smell. L. alternate, 3-foliate, FL. 3-merous, 2-5 or 5-merous, stamens alternating with petals. Ovary 2-5-celled, 3 ovules in each cell. Seeds 1-2-merous, testa coriaceous, albumen fleshy; embryo curved.

1. *T. aculeata*, Pers.: Wight Ill. t. 96. — *Syn. Xanthoxylum floribundum* W. & A. Fl. As. Bar. t. 232. Vern. *Kiri*, *Hind.*; *Tunda*, *gand.*, *Uriya*; *Morinda*, *Tamil*; *Kyasa*, *Tamil*, *Burma*.

A large woody shrub or tree with numerous large woody conical tubercles, terminated by short curved spines, young shoots rusty-tomentose, leaflets cruminate, greatly varying in length, in the semi-evergreen scrub near Malabar. 1-2 in. long, often 4 in. long, called *T. floribundum*. Fl. small, yellowish-green,



FIG. 57.—*Toddalia aculeata*, Pers.

in axillary panicles longer than petiole. Fr. globose, 1/2 in. diam., orange-colored, 2-3-celled.

Outer Himalaya, from Kashmir to westward, extending to 5000 ft. Khasi hills, Burma, Western Peninsula. Fl. October, January.—Ceylon, C. Sina. *T. trifoliata* W. & A. *Bold* 16. *Ind. Or.* t. 467. Western Ghats, Anaimalai, Tattorelli hills. Travanore, a tree, with dense dark green foliage, unarmed, leaflets always 5, not 6-10. Fl. Brit. Ind. quite entire, shining, 6-10 in. long. Fl. 2-3-merous.

*Triphasia trifoliata*, DC. is a small glabrous, spiny shrub, the original home uncertain. Frequently grown in gardens. It runs wild. *L. trifoliata*, leaflets serrulate, the lateral smaller, oblique. Fl. white, fragrant, 1/2 in. long, axillary, solitary or in twos. Calyx 3-lobed, petals 4, imbricate, stamens 8. Berry oval, 1/2 in. long, seeds 1-2.

13. **LUVUNGA**, Hamilton; Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 508.

Glabrous, climbing shrubs, usually armed with strong axillary spines. L. 3-foliolate, leaflets coriaceous, quite entire. Calyx cup-shaped, entire or irregularly 4-6-lobed. Petals 4-5, thick, imbricate. Stamens 8 or 10, inserted around a cupular fleshy disk, filaments subulate. Ovary 2-4-celled, stylobotry deciduous, ovules 2, superposed in each cell. Berry large, rind thick, very resinous, seeds 2-3, cotyledons fleshy, albumen 0. Species 4, tropical Asia.

- 1. *L. cleutherandra*, Dalz.; Trimen Handb. Ceylon i. 224. Branches long hexose, set with stout, sharp, woody, often deflexed thorns white. Leaflets 3-8 in., elliptic or elliptic-oblong, glabrous axillary fasciculate racemes, fl. just before opening 1/2-1 in., filaments free. Berry globose, 1/2 in. diam.
- Western Ghats, evergreen forest, from the Konkan southwards. Fl. H. S. Ceylon, Malay Peninsula. Closely allied, and perhaps not specifically distinct: 2. *L. scandens*, Ham. Assam, Sikkim, Burma, Cochin-China, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. leaflets 5-12 in., elliptic-lanceolate, filaments more or less connate.

14. **ATALANTIA**, Correa; Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 511.

Evergreen shrubs or trees, mostly spinose. L. 1-foliolate, coriaceous. Fl. in racemes or corymbs, calyx 3-5-lobed, petals imbricate, free or adnate to stamens. Stamens 6-10, rarely more, filaments free or connate, anthers

petals. Ovary 2-5-celled, style 3-angled. Pet. large, 1-4-celled, thick, clypeolous, fleshy, pinnate-vein, aboum. O. Species 13, 1-1. Malaya, Java.

A. Filaments connate into a tube.

*A. monophylla*, Correa. Bot. Fl. Syst. Manual 4. p. 1. 1835. Syn. *A. monophylla*, Wight Ic. t. 161. *Atalapha monophylla*, Linn. ? Herb. C. C. Pl. t. 80. *Vernonia Lindb.*, *Mabua Lindb.*, Mart. *Kata*, *Neranga*, *Uryu*, *Kata nasuta*, Linn., *Adia nimba*, *Jaya amara*, *amara*, Tel.

A glabrous shrub or small tree, wood yellow, hard, and 4-angled; branches pubescent, rigid, the older armed with short spines. L. 1-3 dm., often generally notched at the tip. Fl. white, 1-1 in. long, in axillary corymbose pedicels slender, 1-1 in. long, calyx expanding irregularly, petals 4, anthers 8, elliptic, inserted on the triangular tooth of the staminal tube, style long, cylindrical. Ovary on a short staminal disk. Fr. Linn. diam. 1-seeded.

Kanara: Western districts of Mysore, Nilgiris. Hills of the Western Ghats, the Cochin districts and the Karnatik.

Siam: Kham hills, Abhimansu Burma. Fl. Oct. D. Ceylon: Hiale; Perak: same; Malacca: Kura 1-2 variety with larger leaves and fruits. *A. racemosa*, W. in *A. Javanica*'s *malaccensis*, Wight Ic. t. 71. Tapa, evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from Khamhale southwards. Differs by short pedicels, 2 in. long, calyx long, calyx regularly 2-lobed; anthers cells divergent at base, disk inconspicuous. Possibly not specifically distinct.



FIG. 28.—*Atalapha monophylla*, Correa.

B. Filaments free.

*A. missionis*, Oliver.—Syn. *Elanoid missionis*, Wight Ic. t. 175.

A small thorny glabrous tree. L. ovate, apex acute or rounded. Fl. numerous, pedicel long, 4-5-nerved, in erect panicles 1-3 in. long, stamens 8 or 10, filaments slender, quite distinct, anthers linear-oblong, ovary 4-5-celled, narrowed into a short stalk, 2 collateral ovules in each cell. Fr. globose, 1 in. diam., seeds numerous, globose, embedded in glutinous mucilage.

Evergreen Forests of the Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards. Hills of the Karnatik. Fl. Dec.-April.—Ceylon. *A. oxyantha*, Oliver; Nilgiris, Aramulale, Ceylon. Fl. in short racemes, calyx 4-lobed, ovary 2-celled. *A. cantata*, Hook. fil. Kham hills a glabrous, unarmed shrub, branches slender. L. elliptic, mucronate, retuse-nerved, tip broad, 2-lobed. Fl. 1-1 in. diam. white, fragrant in short slender racemes.

## 15. PARAMIGNYA, Wight & F. Brit. Ind. t. 540.

Ever or climbing evergreen shrubs, often with axillary spines. L. 1-foliate, quite entire. Fl. axillary, solitary or fascicled. Petals 4-5. Stamens 8-10, inserted at the base of a columnar disk (synophore), filaments

Fls. rather villous. Berry oval, often striated above, rim thick, red.  
 (S. Species 6, tropical and subtropical Asia.)

1. *P. monophylla*, Wight III, t. 22. *Vern. Malay. monophylla*, Bl. &  
 A large climbing thorny shrub, spines sharp, recurved. L. ovate-  
 elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, serrulate, 4-6 in. long. Petals 4-5, unequal  
 and outside of petals woolly pubescent, calyx lobes 5, short, truncate, fil-  
 ments slightly hairy. Berry pyriform, 1 in. long or more.

Sikkim, Bhutan, Khasi hills, Tenasserim, Western Ghats, Malabar, India.  
*P. Sapa-Maria*, Ceylon, Philippines. 2. *P. grandiflora*, Oliver; Tenasserim, Java,  
 Siam, Ind. Archipelago, Java, Sumatra, Malacca, Penang, Singapore, S. P.  
*arata*, Oliver; Hind. Is. t. 70. Western Ghats, Assam, Ceylon, Malabar, India.



FIG. 50.—*Pterocarpus monophylla*, Wight. 1.

calyx segments broadly triangular, petals 4 in. long, 1 of filaments  
 thick, woolly. The following species have smaller flowers: 4. *P. longispina*, Hook.  
 f. (P. serrata, Kurz), erect spines in pairs below petioles, 4-6 in. long, petals  
 4 in. Berry 2-3-lobed, angular. 5. *P. Griffithii*, Hook. f.; Assam, Burma, Malay  
 Peninsula, scandent, spines 1 in., calyx small, cup-shaped, with 5 short lobes,  
 ovary 1-angled. 6. *P. citrifolia*, Hook. f.; (Sittoung, Assamensis) scandent, petals  
 4 in.

#### 10. CITRUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1764.

Evergreen shrubs or trees, generally armed with axillary thorns, wood close-  
 and even-grained. L. coriaceous, simple, petiole often winged. Fl. white  
 or tinged with red, scented, sometimes unisexual. Calyx cup-shaped, 4-5-lobed.  
 Petals 4-5, rarely more, thick, gland-dotted, imbricate in bud. Stamens 20-25.

filamentous or less number of bundles. 5 or 6 or 7 large angular or sub-angled cells, cells numerous. 10 or 12 or 15 cells, 100 to 150 in each cell. The cell wall or surface, lined with glands, lined with crystals. Scarcely at all divided by thin membranous dissepiments into 5-10 cells which are filled with numerous crystals, some containing sweet or acid juice. Seeds few in each leafy shoot, flattened, none, embryo straight with a short radicle and short hypocotyl, which in the germinating seedling is enclosed in the testa. One or 2 embryos in one seed.

1. *C. medica*, Linn.; Brande F. Fl. Br. The Citron, Lemon, Sweet and sour Lemon. Vern. Nanku.

Young shoots glabrous, purple. L. glabrous, 3-6 in., elliptic-oblong, base or acute-obovate, petioles naked or winged. Fl. white, often pink. Sepals 5-6, acute, stamens 20-55. Generally bears flowers and fruit all year long except in the year.

Found in a wild apparently wild (1) in the outer valleys of Kumaon (1875, 54); (2) mostly wild (3) on the Trichinopoly hills, Centr. Prov. (1848, 77); (4) glabrous, elliptic-obovate-oblong (5) in the outer valleys of Sikkim (1876, 11, 116-2); (6) Dacca (1878), a tree with pink, all the high hills of the Upper Himalayas, valley of the Ganges, in swamps and near streams (1869); (7) elliptic-oblong, acute, reported as wild in the northern Dacca on the Satpura hills and the Western Ghats in the Bombay Presidency (Talbott in Chittenden) and on the Khasi hills (Hooker & Thunberg).

Of glabrous important cultivated forms may be mentioned: a. The Citron. Fr. large, oblong, smooth, irregularly shaped, and olive, black or figured, and thick, very fragrant. b. The Lemon (Zitron German). Fr. round, pale yellow, knotted, and with pale segments, very acid. c. The sour Lemon of India. d. The sweet Lemon of India. e. Olive green variety, f. glabrous, smooth skin, adhering to the pulp, like the citron.

2. *C. Aurantium*, Linn.; The bitter and sour Orange. Vern. Nanku.

Young shoots glabrous, greenish-white. L. glabrous, 3-6 in., elliptic or ovate, acuminate, petioles naked or winged, wings often obovate, as large as the blade or partly so. Fl. pure white, bisexual, stamens 15-30. Fr. glabrous, most depressed. Bears flowers and fruit generally at the season of the year (80).

Found with a scarcely wild or without them on Kumaon, Darjeeling, Sikkim and the Khasi hills (Hooker), Manipur (Watt), mountain forests in the Deccan (Bellamy).

Of the more commonly cultivated forms may be mentioned: The *Amara* of Greece, grown in many places in India and Burma, on a large scale in the valley of the Ganges, where Citra Fandi and at other places on the south face of the Khasi hills, where they ripen in autumn. Also at Nagpore, where they yield two crops in the year, the first ripe from November to January, and the second in March and April. The segments after dressing the skin, lightly adhering to the pulp. The *Sativa* or *Sour Orange* is more cultivated in India.

The following variety of the Orange and Lemons cultivated on the Island of Malacca in Labris, Malay Peninsula (Malacca, 1868, p. 74, restricts *C. medica* and *C. aurantium* to *C. aurantium*, while he regards the as a separate species, *C. indica*, Linn. Engelm. in Engelm. and Pringle, Bot. 1: 20, mentions *C. indica* and closes it, *C. aurantium* (Linn.) B. & H. 18.

3. *C. Swartzii*, Linn., the *Swartzii* or *Nanku*, young shoots pubescent, rim thick, scales of leaf pubescent, also cultivated in various.

## ORDER XXVI. SIMARUBACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1: 370.

In Engler & Prantl III, 4, 355 *Indruffia* is placed under *Zyzypholaceæ*.

Shrubs or trees with bitter bark, l. alternate, simple or compound, long gland-dotted, stipules none, sometimes stipular prickles, hairs almost always 1-celled. Fl. regular, often unisexual, sepals 3-5, usually connate, petals 3-5, mostly inserted in bud. Stamens as many as petals, or double the number, inserted outside the disk, which is annular, cupular, sometimes elongate into a gynophore, filaments free. Ovary 2-1-5 usually more or less distinct carpels, generally 1 ovule in each. Fr. carpels 1-seeded.

## A. L. simple, entire.

L. 7-10 in. long, elliptic-oblong, coriaceous, shining. 1. SAMADERA.

L. 1 in. long, linear spatulate, silky velvety. SCHEERIA, *Indruffia*.

## B. L. 2-foliate, fl. 2-sexual, 3-nerved, stamens 10.

2. BALANITES.

## C. L. imparipinnate or 3-foliate.

Fl. bisexual, 4-6-nerved, stamens 8-12. 3. HARRISIA.

Fl. polygamous, fr. winged. 4. ALIATRE.

Fl. polygamous or unisexual, fr. not winged.

Leaflets 15-20 pale, coriaceous, 1-5-nerved, stamens 5. KURUBIA, p. 127.

Leaflets 1-6 pale, 3-4 5-nerved, stamens 1-5 nerves 2-4.

Drupes supported by persistent calyx and petals. 5. PROSTRA.

Calyx and petals deciduous. 6. BARRIA.

## 1. SAMADERA, Gaertn. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 518.

Species 7, from Malagastar to Polynesia.

*S. indica*, Gaertn.; Wight III, t. 68. Vern. *Karimkoto*, Mal.; *Kitha*, Burm.

A small glabrous tree, wood soft, bark transversely cracked. L. ovate, coriaceous, shining, elliptic-oblong, quite entire, 7-10 in. long. Fl. bisexual, 4-nerved, pinkish-yellow, in pedunculate umbels, petals oblong, 1-1 in. long, stamens 8, filaments with a small hairy scale at base, ovary with gynophore, deeply 5-lobed. Fruit of one carpel, thickly coriaceous, shining, compressed, keeled, 2 by 1½ in.

South Kanton and Malabar on banks of streams, Mergu. Fl. March. *Indruffia*, *Archipelago*. Bark (wings) used as a febrifuge. Oil made of the seeds. *S. indica*, Wall. Pl. As. Bur. t. 1091. Tenasserim, Andaman Islands, umbels on short petioles, fr. smaller, strongly reticulate, probably is only a variety.

*Harrisia harrisia*, Juss., is a small shrub common on the sea coast throughout the Indies. On the Andaman, may be found on the coast of Burma, rare in Ceylon. Leaves simple entire, linear-spatulate, 4 in. long, silky velvety. Fl. yellow on short axillary racemes, petals 4 in. long.

## 2. BALANITES, Delile; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 521.

Shrubs or small trees, usually armed with axillary or supra-axillary spines, leaves 2-foliate, leaflets entire. Fl. bisexual, 3-nerved, stamens 10, inserted at the base of the fleshy cup-shaped 10-furrowed disk. Ovary 1-celled, 4 ovules in each cell. Fr. a drupe, endocarp hard or crustaceous, seed 1. Coriaceous thick, plane-convex, albausen 0. Species 2 or 3, in the dry regions of North Africa, Abyssinia, Arabia, and Syria.

*B. Roxburghii*, Planchon; Bonplis, P. Fl. 59. — Syn. *B. aegyptiaca*, Wight, l. c. 274. Vern. *Hingju*, *Hingtu*, *Hingota*, Hind.; *Ted-paloo*, Burm. A scraggy shrub, in favourable situations a small tree 30 ft. high, wood

pubescent, white, or scarcely  
hairy, secondary veins short,  
white, secondary veins in the  
darker species bark yellow.  
Fl. single or in two or three  
axillary or at a considerable  
distance from the  
trunk, flowers large, often  
leaf axillary, branch,  
less young leaves and in-  
florescence pubescent, in  
dry localities bear tomentu-  
m. Fl. white or green,  
fragrant, lateral racemes  
or panicles. Drupe oval,  
1-2 in. long, 5-angled,  
pulp bitter with an offensive  
greenish, stony hard,  
tubercles.

Occurs in the drier parts of  
India and Borneo as far north  
as Deli, common in the open  
country, particularly on stiff  
dry soil. New leaves in  
March, U.S. This species is  
called *S. muricata*,  
both by Kugel & Prant III  
p. 67.

### HARRISONIA, R.

Brown, Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 512.

Shrub or tree, leaves im-  
paripinnate or 3-foliate,  
3-5-angled, unisexual,  
in axillary racemes. Stamens 8-12 hairy scales at the base of filaments.  
Ovary globose 4-5-celled. Species 4, tropical Africa, Asia and Australia.

1. *H. Bennetil*, Hook. fil.: Kurz, F. Fl. t. 293. Vera. *Tala*, Burn.

A small deciduous tree, armed with short straight stipular prickles, young  
shoots pubescent. Leaves imparipinnate, the common petiole narrowly  
winged, leaflets opposite, obliquely ovate, 1 in. long, fl. white, pentamerous,  
occurring at the ends of branches. Fruit globose, 2-5-celled, 1/2 in. diam.

1. *H. Bennetil*, Hook. fil.: Kurz, F. Fl. t. 293. Vera. *Tala*, Burn.  
A variety, possibly a distinct species, in Upper Burma, branchlets and leaves grey  
pubescent, fl. 5-7-merous, scales half the length of filaments. 2. *H. Brownii*, A. Juss.  
Annam, Philippines, North Australia; leaflets 3-foliate, leaves 3-angled, serrate,  
the terminal largest, fl. 4-merous.

### 1. AILANTHUS, Desf.; Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 518.

Large tree, wood soft, white, leaves pinnate, approximate at the ends  
of branches. Fl. polygamous, in large axillary panicles, calyx small,  
5-lobed, petals 5, spreading, valvate, the edges bent inwards;  $\sigma$ : Stamens 10,  
7 Stamens 2-lobed;  $\gamma$ : Stamens 0. Carpels 1-5 more or less distinct. Fruit  
of 1-5 flat membranous linear-oblong carpels, the seed in the middle. Species  
7, India, Malaya, China, Australia.

1. *A. excelsus*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 23; Wight, Ill. t. 67; Brandis, F. Fl. 78.



FIG. 10.—*Samadon indica*, Gaertn. t. 1.

malabarica, Tel.: Mal.  
 Deidnomyana: Mabarash, Hind., Mar.: Malhi nina, Uryak: Paddy  
 in Pongilpani, Mal.

Dark grey, leaves tomentose, up to 3 ft. long, leaflets 8-14-paired,



FIG. 61.—*Atlantus malabarica*, DC. 1.

nearly opposite, from an unequal-sided base broadly falcate-lanceolate, deeply serrate, often lobed. Panicles ample, shorter than leaves, fl. yellowish, petals glabrous, filaments glabrous, shorter than anthers, ripe carpels 2 in.

Indigenous in the Peninsula, commonly planted throughout India as far north as

*Adiantum* L. f. *Adiantum* (L.) Presl. New Gen. et Meth. 412. Pl. Asiae Marit. 2. *grammifolium* (L.) Presl. Bot. Beechey, 1846, used in Northern India. *Adiantum* L. f. *grammifolium* (L.) Presl. Bot. Beechey, 1846, used in Northern India. *Adiantum* L. f. *grammifolium* (L.) Presl. Bot. Beechey, 1846, used in Northern India. *Adiantum* L. f. *grammifolium* (L.) Presl. Bot. Beechey, 1846, used in Northern India.

4. *A. malabarica*, DC.; Wight, In. v. 1841; Benn. Fl. Ind. v. 122. Vern. *Dhau*, *Guggul*, *Gupp*, Kan.; *Tiru*, Tam.

A leafy tree, bark thick, rough, often with bright reddish grains. Leaflets 10-12 pair, glaucous, entire, lanceolate, filaments glaucous, much longer than pedicels; siliques terete along rounded at base, ends 4-6 by 1 in.

Common in the Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards from the base to 5000 ft. Near Yana, Mal. in Malabar, Kurz, F. Fl. v. 101. F. Penang, Malay. The root (with per) used in medicine and as a dye. Ceylon, Malay Peninsula, Java.

*Larymum longifolia*, Link. Tab. Ic. Ind. Malay. F. Ind. and An. ad. 1841, p. 11. Evergreen shrub or small tree, leaves imparipinnate, leaflets 12-20 pair, serrate, shining above, entire, shining above, pale beneath, petioles axillary, distichous, leaflets at the ends of branches, 1-2 pair, each leaflet 4-6, brachion-terete, glaucous, petioles axillary, distichous, leaflets at the ends of branches, 1-2 pair, each leaflet 4-6, brachion-terete, glaucous, petioles axillary, distichous, leaflets at the ends of branches, 1-2 pair, each leaflet 4-6, brachion-terete, glaucous.

### 5. PICRASMA, Bl. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 520.

All parts very bitter, leaves imparipinnate, fl. unisexual, 4-5 merous, in axillary panicles. Stamens 4-6, carpels 3-5, distinct on a thick disk, styles free at base and by connate in the middle. Fr. of 1-3 fleshy or cartilaginous drupes, supported by the persistent calyx and petals. A straight embryo in fleshy albumen. Species in tropical and subtropical countries of both hemispheres.

1. *P. quassioides*, Bennett & Brandis, F. Fl. 39. Vern. *Jutai*, *Tithai*, *Trita*, Pil. N.W.

A tall, branching shrub, l. and inflorescence pubescent. Leaflets opposite, nearly sessile, 4-6 pair, serrate. Fl. small, greenish, generally pentamerous. Drupes black, 1/2 in. diam.

Outer Himalays, Kashmir to Nepal ascending occasionally to 8000 ft. (Haupt). F. April-June, China.

2. *P. javanica*, Blume; King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 62 p. 1833. 28 (includes *P. nepalensis*, Benn. and *P. andamanica*, Kurz).

An evergreen glabrous tree, leaflets 1-3 pair, entire, acuminate. Fl. tetramerous, greenish-white, drupes 2-4, white, 1/2 in. diam.

Nepal, Sikkim, Khasi hills, Anamara, Lower Burma. Fl. March. Ceylon, Cochin, China, Java.

### 6. BRUCEA, Miller, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 520.

All parts very bitter, leaves imparipinnate, fl. polygamous, minute, tetramerous, in axillary panicles. Stamens 4, inserted beneath the 4-lobed disk. Ovary deeply 4-lobed. Drupes 4, ovoid, somewhat fleshy. Albumen 0. Species in tropical, from Africa to Australia.

1. *B. sumatrana*, Roxb.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 292.

A large evergreen shrub, branchlets, leaves and inflorescence tan to pubescent, leaflets opposite, 4-6 pair, ovate-lanceolate, coarsely serrate. Fl. purple, in small distant racemiform panicles, often as long as leaves. Drupes black, ovoid, 1/2 in. long.

Assam, Tenasserim, Fl. March. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, South China. *B. mollis*, Wall. Sikkim, Khasi hills, Bhutan, Manipur, Burma (G. Donnell-Smith, Bot. News 1882), leaflets nearly glaucous, lanceolate, entire, drupes 1/2 in. long.

## ORDER XXVII. OCHNACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1. 316.

Shrubs or trees. L. alternate, simple, glabrous, stipulate. Fl. yellow or orange, on jointed pedicels. Sepals 5, free, imbricate, petals 5 or more. Stamens 10 or indefinite, anthers linear. Ovary deeply 3-lobed, 1-2-lobed, callis 1-ovulate, style 1-locular. Fr. of 3-10 drupes, sessile upon the enlarged torus of disk. Albumen none.

Stamens 10  
 20-30

1. 10-20  
 2. 10-20

## 1. OCHNA, Schimper: Fl. Bip. Indi. 523.

Deciduous. L. serrate, stipules distinct, almost intrapetiole. Fl. yellow, sepals colored, persistent, petals 5-12, stamens 20, shorter than petals, anthers generally opening by terminal processes, filaments often persistent. Species 30, in tropical Asia and Africa.

## A. Filaments shorter than anthers.

1. *O. squarrosa*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 80; Wight, Ill. t. 60. Vern. *Koelaga*, *Uliya*.

A shrub or small tree. L. elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, acute, narrowed into a short petiole, 3-5 in. long, finely serrulate, veins numerous, slender, parallel. Fl. white in leaf, fragrant, in cymes or racemes, mostly at the ends of short leafless woody branchlets, pedicels 1-1½ in., petals 5-12, as long as sepals, anthers many times longer than the short filaments. Stamens 1 in. long, fruiting sepals generally erect.

Asia, Burma, Western Peninsula. Fl. Fieb. Mart. Ceylon. In the peninsula belongs to *Coleosiphon*, Planchon, Paris. *O. frutescens*, Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 266, little different from *O.*, according to Nixon in (Galtsoff, 1907) also in the Yang-tze of Upper China (Hance), *Indochina*, Burma, a low shrub 2-3 ft. above perennial stems, 1-1½ in. across, appearing before the leaves in 4-5-lobed umbels, at the end of short branchlets, petals 5. *O. pumila*, Ham. & Brandis, F. Fl. 69. Subshrub, stems chiefly to 20 ft. high, from the Dehra Dun to Sikkim, Eastern Sanyas hills, a low prostrate shrub with a perennial rootstock, throwing up annually (after the people burn the forest) a number of short suberulous stems, bearing leaves and flowers, leaves oblanceolate, serrate with cuspidate teeth. Fl. appear with the leaves, 1-2 in. across, in 2-4-lobed bractlets umbels on pedicels 1-2 in. long, petals 5.

2. *O. Gambleri*, King & Sme. (Kocher *bochi*, Tel.)

A large shrub or small tree, branches stiff erect. L. coriaceous, glabrous, often whitish, broadly elliptic, obtuse, sometimes obovate, sessile, often with cordate base, 3-5 x 2-3 in. Fl. ½-1 in. across, on slender pedicels, 1-2 in. long, in dense many-lobed cymes at the ends of short woody leafless branchlets, sepals 4-5, petals 6-8, filaments ½-1 length of anthers.

Western Peninsula, from Glendia to Travancore, common, on the dry rocky hills of Anamalai, Coimbatore, and on the Vengalad. Kambakam hill (Det. 1881). Fl. II. 2.

## B. Filaments as long as anthers or longer.

3. *O. Wallichii*, Planchon; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 265. Vern. *O. andamanica*, Kurz. Vern. *Yolaga*, *Lower*, *Indrag*, *Uli*, Upper Burma.

A tree, attaining 50 ft. L. 4-8 in. long, inflorescence similar to *O. squarrosa*, appearing with or before the leaves, petals 5, much longer than sepals,

anthers shorter than filaments, drupes 4-5 in. long on a large hemispherical disk.

Siber, Andaman, Nicobar, Lower and Upper Burma. Fl. Febr.-April. Malay Peninsula.

6. *O. Wightiana*, Wall.; Wight, Ic. t. 223; Trimen Handb. Ceylon i. 233.

A shrub or small tree, glabrous. L. 11-2 in. Fl. after the leaves, solitary or 2-3 together, 1/2 in. across, anthers as long as stamens.

Southern part of Western Peninsula, fl. May, June. Ceylon.

2. **GOMPHIA**, Schreber; Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 525 (*Giratea*, Aubl.; Engl. n. Prantl iii. 6. 140).

Species 80-100, tropical, more than half in America, a number in Africa and a few in Asia.

1. *G. angustifolia*, Vahl; Trimen Handb. Ceylon i. 235.

A small much-branched tree, glabrous. L. 3-7 in., coriaceous, lanceolate, secondary nerves 20, parallel, joined by distinct intramarginal veins. Fl. 1/2 in. across, in pyramidal, terminal and axillary panicles, petals twice as long as sepals, obovate, narrowed into a linear claw; stamens 10, anthers nearly sessile, opening by terminal pores. Ripe carpels quite distinct, on the sides of a large convex disk.

West side of the Peninsula, chiefly in evergreen forests, from the South Konkan southwards. Fl. R. S. 2: *G. sumatrana*, Jack, closely allied, differs by larger petals and only 4-fluse panicles, and as given by Kurz, F. Pl. I. 290, for Tenasserim on the sea coast.

ORDER XXVII. L. BURSERACEÆ Gen. Pl. i. 321.

Resinous trees or shrubs. L. generally alternate, imparipinnate, 3-foliate, in some cases 1-foliate, stipules generally 0. Fl. mostly small, bisexual or polygamous. Calyx 3-5-lobed, petals 3-5. Stamens as many as petals or twice their number, inserted on the edge or outside at the base of disk, anthers 2-celled, dehiscent longitudinally. Ovary free, 2-5-celled, ovules generally two in each cell, hanging side by side from the top of the central angle. Fruit drupaceous, either indehiscent with a 3-6-celled hard stone or valvately dehiscent with several separate stones. Albumen 0, cotyledons often bilobed, generally twisted or crumpled.

Resin canals in the bast (phloem), in some species also in the pith.

- Fr. dehiscent, 2-valved . . . . . 1. BOSWELLIA.
- Fr. an indehiscent drupe.
  - Calyx 3-6-lobed, valvate, drupe usually trigonous . . . . . 2. CAXAIGUA.
  - Calyx 4-5-toothed or lobed.
    - Calyx campanulate 10-ribbed, 5-lobed, lined by a thin crenate disk . . . . . 3. GAMBIA.
    - Calyx 4-6-lobed, disk annular . . . . . 4. BURSERIA.
    - Calyx 4-toothed, small, fl. paniculate . . . . . 5. PROCTIS.
    - Calyx 4-toothed, fl. few, fasciculate . . . . . 6. BALSAMODENDRON.

*Egicium*, Thwaites, is classed under *Sapindacem*.

1. **BOSWELLIA**, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 527.

Species 10. North-Eastern tropical Africa, excepting *B. serrata*.

*B. serrata*, Roxb.—Syn. *B. glabra*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 207; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 124; *B. thurifera*, Colebrooke; Brandis, F. Fl. G1. Vern. *Salai*, *Saler*, Hndl.; *Satya*, South.; *Andaka*, Tel.; *Maddi*, Kan.; *Kundrikara*, Tam.

A slender, upright tree with a spreading flat crown. Bark nearly 1/2 in. thick, greenish-buff-colored, peeling off in thin scales. Bases of the old leaves pubescent, with simple hairs. L. imparipinnate, crowded at the ends of branches; leaflets 8-15 pair, opposite or nearly opposite, ovate, lanceolate, serrate or less deeply crenate, apex generally obtuse. 11. Sexual calyx small 5-7-lobed, petals 6-7. Stamens 10-12 inserted at the base of the red annular, fleshy disk. Ovary 3-celled, half immersed in the disk, 2 collateral ovules in each cell. Fr. 3-valved, the valves separating from the disc parents, which remain attached to the axis. Seeds 3, enclosed in hairy, spongy arces attached to the lower angle. Cotyledons 2, large, linear, reticulate superior.

Small fragrant fruit from the Sikkim mountains and throughout the range of the Western Himalayas within 10-20 miles of the Western Ghats. Always in the dense forest, and often gregarious, forming open forest associated with *Scorodolobos*. The leaves fall about March and April, the fruit volume comes out in June. If about the time the leaves sometimes before the old leaves fall or after the fresh leaves have appeared. Coppices well and grows readily from cuttings.

## 2. CANARIUM, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 301.

Evergreen balsamiferous trees. L. imparipinnate, sometimes stipulate, leaflets serrate. Fl. polygamous, the male in long, the female (with rudimentary stamens) in short panicles, usually trimers, calyx cup-shaped or campanulate. Stamens 6, filaments connate into a tube, or free and inserted on the edge of or outside an annular disk, ovary 2-3-celled, ovules 2 in each cell. Drupe more or less distinctly trigonous, some 1-3-celled, rarely 4-5- or 6-angled. Species 30-50, tropics of the Old World.

### A. Filaments connate into a tube.

1. *C. strictum*, Roxb.; Bot. Fl. Sylv. t. 128; King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 62 (1866), t. 11. *Black damier tree*. Vern. *Manda dhup*, Mad. *dhup*, Kan.; *Kandri Kasa*, Tam.; *Thetti*, Mal.

A very large tree, the young foliage brilliant crimson; branchlets, petioles and ribs and nerves beneath densely clothed with soft reddish-brown tomentum; leaflets 3-4 pair, serrate or crenulate while young, 3-6 in. long, 5-6 in. prominent beneath. 3: Fl. 1 in. long in a narrow racemiform panicle 0.5-0.9 in. long; calyx tubular with 3 shallow broad teeth, petals orbicular-oblong, rudimentary ovary depressed, lobed, hispid. 2: Fl. 1/2 in. long, in short few-fl. racemes. Drupe 1 1/2 in. long.

Large green forest along the Western Ghats to 1500 ft. from the Malabar coast to N. H. S. Fr. 0.8. A black lacinate exude from incisions in the trunk, and is an article of local trade. 2. *C. bengalense*, Roxb.; King loc. cit. *Amra* and *Silla*, (Vern. *Nazhi*, Khasia). A tall glabrous tree, leaflets 5-6 pair, in the 3-7 in. long; calyx campanulate, 3 broad yellow teeth, drupe 1 1/2 in. A clear amber like resin exudes from wounds in the bark. 3. *C. euphyllum*, Kerr. North America and West. Andaman, branchlets very short, youngest above pubescent. L. glabrous above dull green, 1-3 ft. long, leaflets with an unequal-angled base, rounded or cordate; calyx cut halfway down into 3 broad teeth, drupe oval, not flattened, 1 1/2 in. long.

4. *C. althimense*, King, loc. cit. Vern. *Goyul dhup*, Nepal.

A very tall tree, wood white, open grained, soft, light, branchlets, petioles and under side of leaves rusty-tomentose. Leaflets 5 pair, broadly ovate or elliptic, minutely crenate-serrate, upper surface glabrous, shining. Calyx campanulate, cut to 1/2 its length into 3 broad obtuse teeth. Drupe narrowly cylindrical or obovate, 1 1/2 in. long.

Sikkim, only valleys to 2000 ft. Resin used as incense. 5. *C. resiniferum*, King. Assam and Khasia hills, King loc. cit. *Dhaka* or *Dhoo*, Assam; leaflets above glabrous, pairs used to make barches.

D. *filamentosa* (Vahl) Hook. & Arn. is distinguished by the wings of or outside the disk.

*G. coccinea* (Poir.) Kuhn. South American, shrubs rarely trees. Leaves ovate, long stipules large, persistently lobed, base is longer than leaf, lower ones 2-3 sides, upper 7-8. Main, Kemp. South American, branches slender, young pubescent, leaf 12-15 long, entire, white beneath, thick, as long as broad, along base, 1/2-3/4 long, thin, base. Drupe 1/2-3/4 long, not true, 1-1 1/2 in diameter.

**G. GARUGA, Boerb., Fl. Bor. Jacq. 593.**

Species 3, Indo-Malayan.

*G. pinnata*, Boerb. *Cr. Fl.* 288, *Pl. Fl. Solys.* 118, Brandis, *F. Fl. Mal.* *Vern. Malay. pen., Kailan, Hual & Dactylis, Nep. 7, Jernu, Kail, Kaper,*



FIG. 51.—*Garuga garuga*, Vahl. 51.

South: *Oliveri, Gund, Kudak, Mar. Gaila, Kan. Garuga, Jernu, Tel. Chhoy, C. Bora.*

A large deciduous tree, young shoots and inflorescence grey-pubescent. D. *imparipinnate*, crowded near the ends of branches, leaflets 6-8 pair, opposite or nearly so, lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, crenate. Fl. yellow, in

axillary panicles, several at the ends of branches. Calyx campanulate, 10-ribbed, 5-cleft, lined by a thin disk with a crenate margin, at the sides of which the 5 petals and 10 stamens are inserted. Ovary 4-5-celled, 2 collateral ovules in each cell. Fr. a globose fleshy drupe, enclosing 2 rarely more, lary, 1-seeded, tuberculated stones.

Subtropical tree and outer valleys, ascending to 3500 ft. from the Juma, southwards, often in S.M. forest. Deciduous forests in the greater part of the Western Peninsula and Burma. Leafless during the greater part of the dry season. Fresh foliage April or May, with the fl. or after them. Grows readily from cuttings. Preserved raw and pickled.

### 1. BURSERA, Lam.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 580.

As here accepted, 40 species, mostly of tropical America.

\* *B. acerrata*, Oelsle; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 308.—Syn. *Protium acerratum*, Engelm. Vern. Najar, Assam; *Kandlor*, Kol; *Saru potri mo*, Uriya; *Thabi*, Lower, *Tha potti*, Upper Burma.

A large evergreen tree. L. imparipinnate, pubescent or nearly glabrous, leaflets opposite, elliptic-oblong, acuminate, serrate or nearly entire, blade 3-4 petals 1 in., tertiary nerves conspicuously reticulate. Panicles axillary, lax, shorter than leaves. Fl. green, pentamerous, calyx small, lobes rounded, petals valvate in bud, stamens 10, nearly equal, ovary hairy, surrounded by a broad crenate disk. Drupe on thick peduncles, globose, often 2-3 furrowed, cal. 2 in. diam., containing 1-3 one-seeded nuts.

Assam, Cachar, Chittagong, Chota Nagpur, Orissa, Northern Circars, Burma, Upper and Lower. Fl. March, April.

### 5. PROTIUM, W. et A.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 589.

Aromatic trees. L. 3-foliate or imparipinnate. Fl. polygamous, small, in much-branched panicles, 4-6-nerved, disk lining the bottom of the calyx tube, stamens 8-12, unequal on the free edge of the disk. Ovary 2-4-celled, ovules 3 in each cell. The only real difference between this and *Bursera* is in the inflorescence. Engelm. unites the 2 genera under *Coahuipera* and Trimen includes *P. caudatum* under *Balsamorhizon*. As here defined, *Protium* includes 3-4 species.

1. *P. caudatum*, W. et A.; Beld. Fl. Sylv. 1. 185. Vern. *Kanda raga*, *Kanda mamidi*, Tel.; *Kilucot*, Tamil; *Kanda morn*, Kan.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, bark smooth, takes off in large pieces. L. imparipinnate, leaflets opposite, 1-5 pair, 2 in. long, broad ovate-lanceolate, as a rule long-acuminate. Panicles dichotomous, lax; linear bractlets at the base of ramifications. Ovary 2-celled. Fr. a fleshy drupe, 1/2 in. diam., stone 1-seeded.

Western Peninsula, the young leaves appear with the flowers in March. Cortex 2. *P. pubescens*, W. et A., Anamalai hills, closely allied, leaflets pubescent, ultimate acuminate, panicle denser, ramifications not dichotomous.

### \* 6. BALSAMODIENDRON, Karth; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 529.

Small trees or shrubs, yielding aromatic resin; branches often thorny. L. crowded at the ends of short branchlets, imparipinnate or 1-3-foliate. Fl. polygamous, fasciculate on axillary branchlets, calyx campanulate or procelate 3-4-cleft, petals 3-4, stamens 6-8, on the edge of an erect cupular disk. Ovary 1-celled, surrounded by the disk, 2 collateral ovules in each cell. Fr. a drupe, the end splitting more or less irregularly into 2-4 valves, leav-

ing the pulp exposed, which in some the nuts, which are heavy, rounded and partially renate. Embryo straight, the radicle pointing upwards, cotyledons thin, crumpled and plaited. Species 10, India, Arabia, tropical and southern Africa.

1. *B. Berryi*, Arn.; *Bald. Fl. Sylv.* t. 126; *Bravais, F. Fl.* 65.

A small fragrant, very thorny tree, branchlets spinose, at right angles to



FIG. 63.—*Ficus Berryi*, Arn.

limbs. Lvs. foliolate, petioles slender, leaflets sessile, obovate, glabrous, generally entire, the terminal larger than the lateral ones. Fl. subsessile, 4-lobed, disk small, bearing 4-8 stamens alternately smaller, the longer ones opposite to petals, in the male flower stamens longer than calyx. Drupe obovate, apiculate.

Dry forests of the southern Deccan, cultivated as a hedge plant all over South India. Fl. February, March. Dry parts of Orissa. 2. *B. pubescens*, Stocks, Hook. Journ. Bot. t. 1 (1849) p. 9 (*Gonolobus* var. *pubescens*, Engler) (*Bayer, Bot. Belgica*) *Balm-lein*, and also occurs in Western Sind, as far south as Kara-ul, an unarmed pubescent Arabian shrubby tree with lobate, generally cordate or short-angled branchlets, distant or opposite leaves trifoliate, generally cordate or short-angled branchlets, distant or opposite leaves trifoliate, generally cordate or short-angled branchlets, distant or opposite leaves trifoliate, generally cordate or short-angled branchlets, distant or opposite leaves trifoliate. Mid-nerve stamens 8-10. Drupe red, pulp orange-colored.

3. *B. Mukul*, Hook. & Stocks in Hook. Journ. Bot. t. 1 (1849) t. 8. *Bravais, F. Fl.* 64. Vern. *Gūgu*, Sind, Rajputana.

A stout shrub or dwarfed tree, branches thick, spreading, branchlets often subsessile. Trunk knotty, the outer bark coming off in rough flakes, leaving exposed an inner layer, which is bright shining, and peels off in rolls like thin paper. Lvs. generally approximate at the ends of thick short-angled branchlets, obovate, almost sessile, the tapering base entire, the upper part toothed. On luxuriant shoots the leaves are distant, trifoliate, the lateral leaflets small. Fl. unisexual, subsessile, 2 or 3 together, petals 4-5, strap-shaped, stamens 8-10, alternately longer. Drupe red when ripe.

4. *B. Roxburghii*, Arn. (*Commiphora Acallocha*, Engler, Assam, Nalbat, For. Bengal, spinose). Lvs. on slender petioles, at the ends of which are often 2 minute leaflets, fl. red.

Sind, Rajshahi, Kaptlwar, Rajputana, Khandeish, Bellary. Fl. Aug.-October.

ORDER XXIX. MELIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1. 8. 17.

Trees or shrubs. L. alternate, generally pinnate, leaflets or rays, veins quite entire, stipules 0. Fl. regular, mostly bisexual, cymose, cymes generally paniced. Calyx small, mostly 4-5-lobed. Petals free, rarely connate. Stamens in a rule double the number of petals. Filaments generally united into a tube, anther 2-celled. Disk, when present, between stamens and ovary, often forming a ring, enclosing the ovary partly or entirely. Ovary 3-5-celled, axis 1 or stigma sessile; ovules, either 1-2 in each cell or numerous. Fr. a capsule or indehiscent, mostly with coriaceous pericarp, seeds with or without albumen.

Key to Keyes. Brand III. 4. 111 places *Chlorophora* under *Balanocera*. Study the position of the translucent glands in the leaves, which form one of the distinguishing characters of that order.

I. Ovary 2-4 in each cell, seeds not winged.

I. Staminal tube half the length of stamens or less, or stamens free. Leaflets always sessile.

L. hypericanthoides etc. Panicles axillary, cymose, long pendulous, tube half the length of stamens, capsule 2-valved.

1. HEYNEA.

L. imparipinnate 3-lobed or 1-lobed. Panicles terminal or axillary, stamens free or sessile, 1-2 in. long.

2. WALSBYA.

Leaflets often serrate, venous veins only at base, 1-2 in. long.

3. CHLOROPHORA.

II. Staminal tube complete, oblong or short.

L. simple.

4. TITREA.

L. trifoliate.

4. SANDORHIA.

L. pinnate, leaflets entire.

Fl. bisexual, oblong, anthers short, ovules 2.

5. DRYODONIA.

Fl. very gynodioecious, linear, anthers linear, ovules 1.

6. CHLOROPHORA.

L. pinnate, leaflets mostly serrate.

Petals covering half way, disk tubular 1/2-1-1/2 in.

7. MYRZABIA (p. 222).

Petals free, disk membranous 1/2-1 in.

7. ARBORESCENS.

L. 13 or 14-pinnate.

8. MALLA.

III. Staminal tube complete, globose, 2, 3, 4-celled.

Leaves of trees, leaflets 3-7, entire or

9. EMBAYA.

Shrubs or small trees on the Ghats, leaflets 1 or 2, anthers 5 or 6.

10. HEMIPHYLLA (p. 111).

IV. Staminal tube complete, globose, 4, 6-celled.

Petals 5 or 4, ovary 3-celled, anthers 5-10, capsule 2-valved.

11. ANONACEA.

Fl. 5-merous, anthers 5 or 6, dry, indehiscent.

11. AGRALIA.

Fl. 5-merous, anthers 10, fr. fleshy.

12. LANSBYA.

V. Ovary 3-merous, seeds winged, staminal tube complete.

Seeds winged at both ends.

13. SORBITRA.

Seeds winged at one end.

Petals 1-2 in., capsule 3-4 in.

14. SORBITRA (p. 111).

Petals 1 in., capsule 1 1/2 in.

15. CHLOROPHORA.

C. Ovary 8-12 in each cell, seeds winged, stamens distinct.

Stamens 1-3, ovary 3-celled.

16. CAPPARA.

Stamens 10, ovary 3-celled, translucent glands in leaves.

17. CHLOROPHORA.

9. HEYNEA, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 565.

United with *Balanocera* by Kurz and others. Species 3 Indo-Malayan region.

*H. trifuga*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. 1. 299.—Syn. *H. officina*, A. Juss.; Bodd. Fl. Selu. 1. 134; *Balanocera trifuga* and *pubescens*, Kurz, P. Fl. 1. 235; *Vernia trifuga*, Mac.; *Korea*, Kurz; *Korea haldii*, Mal.

A tree, sometimes shrubby. L. imparipinnate, leaflets (4-5) in 4 pair, 2-4

leaves and other parts pubescent beneath. Fl. white, in axillary cymes  
 umbels, peduncles nearly as long as leaf. Calyx campanulate, 4-5 lobed, petals  
 calyate in bud, staminal tube 8-10 n.l., segments 2-dentate, anthers between  
 the calyate toothed segments. Capsule 1-1.5 in. diam., valves 2, broad, obtuse.  
 Seed each in a thin white arillus, testa orange, brown after-wards.



FIG. 64.—*Hedyotis corymbosa*, Hook. & Th. Bot. Beechey.

Sikkim-alayan tract, from Kumaon eastward, ascending to Sikkim to 4000 ft.  
 Naga hills, Manipur, Singbhum, Bumpo hills, Ghalavay district, Western Ghats  
 from Panna to the Nalgiris. In Burma on the hills between Sittang and Salween.  
 Fl. February-June. L. rev. and H. S. near upper limits. Yunnan, Tinkin, Carabaria.

2. **WALSURA**, Rehb. : Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 533.

Trees with imparipinnate, 3-foliate or unifoliate leaves, leaflets opposite,  
 quite entire, often pale and glaucous beneath. Fl. small, bisexual, in axillary

terminal panicles. Corolla 5-lobed, petals 5, ovary 2-celled, style 1, which is beaked or nearly so. Filaments 8 or 10, free or partly united. Disk annular, fleshy. Ovary 2-celled, embedded in the disk, which is collateral in each cell. Fruit shortly tomentose berry, 4 rarely 2-celled, seed without albumen, enclosed in a fleshy arillus. Species 12. In the Malayas.

1. *W. piscidia*, Harth. Wight, Ill. p. 55. Vern. Kere. Hillans, Tel. Palmar, Tru.

A glabrous, generally middle-sized, at times a large tree, with red-coloured bark and hard reddish-brown wood, tough, made into canals. L. trifoliate, leaflets 2-3 in. long. Filaments broad, flat, hairy inside, slightly exserted.



Fig. 66.—Walnut piscidia, Roxb. Tr. fl. 1.

at base. Fr. ovate, bright-yellow. Seed 1, completely enveloped in a white piky arillus.

Western Peninsula, on both sides south of the Godavari river. Fl. 3 number December. Ceylon, *W. ternata*, Roxb. Northern China, and Malacca. Small tree, leaves trifoliate, leaflets coriaceous, shining, whitish beneath, lanuginous. In Howdite. In axillary panicles shorter than leaves.

3. *W. villosa*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. i. 224. Vern. G. G. Burma.

A moderate-sized tree, leafless in the hot season, leaflets petioles and ligatures densely pubescent. Leaflets 2 pair, 2-4 in. long, slightly pubescent beneath. Filaments flat, connate  $\frac{1}{2}$  of their length, hairy.

Common in Lower and Upper Burma, often straggling. Key forest on p. 64. Fl. 1. April. Okhoshima. 4. *W. hypoleuca*, Kurz (p. 246), identical with *W. villosa*, Kurz. Lower Burma and Assam, leaflets 6-7 in. long, glabrous. Filaments only connate at base, is united with  $\frac{1}{2}$  by Pierre, Fl. For. Cochin, t. 24. 5. *W. cordata*, King. Assam, leaflets 5-6 in. long, pubescent. 2-4 in. Filaments the last  $\frac{1}{2}$  of their length. 6. *W. multiflora*, King. Upper Burma (King), Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Leaflets 2-4 pair, coriaceous-glabrous, dull beneath, 2-4 in. long.

W. robusta, Roxb.: *Vern. Opuntia*, Burm.  
 A tree 10 ft. high, 4 in. diam. at base, bark grey, smooth, inner bark reddish brown, fibrous. Leaves 4-6 pair, glabrous, shining above, dull beneath, ovate, 6-7, acute or less pergaminate. Filaments bright red, tubulate, pubescent. Fr. 1 in. diam., 3-5 lb., seed 1.

*W. robusta*, Roxb.: *Vern. Opuntia*, Burm.

A tree 10 ft. high, 4 in. diam. at base, bark grey, smooth, inner bark reddish brown, fibrous. Leaves 4-6 pair, glabrous, shining above, dull beneath, ovate, 6-7, acute or less pergaminate. Filaments bright red, tubulate, pubescent. Fr. 1 in. diam., 3-5 lb., seed 1.

Common in the hills, Lower Burma, Assam, etc. Fl. May.

*Opuntia fruticosa*, Blume (*Melastoma fruticosum*, Less.) Bodd. Fl. Sylv. Men. t. 8. *Vern. Opuntia fruticosa*, Cebuana, Kan. *Melastoma fruticosum*, Cassia, Western India, Java, Burma, Ceylon, Java, Philippines. A shrub or small tree. Leaves alternate, ovate, 3-5 pair, entire or scarcely serrate. Fl. white, in axillary panicles. Staminal tube long, anthers 8-10 inserted within the mouth, alternating with the teeth of tube. Ovary 6- or more-celled, 2 superposed ovules in each cell, albumen capitate. Capsule loculicidal, valves woody or coriaceous, separating from the winged axis. Albumen fleshy, woody, hilarsous. Species 40, tropical, chiefly in Africa and Madagascar, a smaller number in Asia and Australia.

#### 3. *TURRÆA*, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 511.

*T. simplex*. Calyx campanulate, 4-5-lobed, petals 4-5 elongate, linear or spatulate, imbricate in bud. Staminal tube long, anthers 8-10 inserted within the mouth, alternating with the teeth of tube. Ovary 6- or more-celled, 2 superposed ovules in each cell, albumen capitate. Capsule loculicidal, valves woody or coriaceous, separating from the winged axis. Albumen fleshy, woody, hilarsous. Species 40, tropical, chiefly in Africa and Madagascar, a smaller number in Asia and Australia.

*T. villosa*, Benn. Wight Ic. t. 189d.

A tree 10 ft. high, 4 in. diam. at base, bark grey, smooth, inner bark reddish brown, fibrous. Leaves 4-6 pair, glabrous, shining above, dull beneath, ovate, 6-7, acute or less pergaminate. Filaments bright red, tubulate, pubescent. Fr. 1 in. diam., 3-5 lb., seed 1.

Western Ghats, from Malabar to the mountains, also reported from the coast. Fl. April-May. 2-3 stems, diam. 2-3 in., glabrous, shining above, dull beneath, ovate, 6-7, acute or less pergaminate. Filaments bright red, tubulate, pubescent. Fr. 1 in. diam., 3-5 lb., seed 1.

#### 4. *SANDORICUM*, Cav.: Fl. Brit. Ind. t. 587.

Evergreen trees with trifoliate coriaceous leaves, the lateral shortly, the terminal long-petiolulate. Fl. 6-merous, in axillary panicles. Disk enclosing ovary and base of style. Ovary 5-celled, on the enlarged torus, 2 collateral ovules in each cell. Fr. globose, fleshy, 3-5-celled, 1 seed in each cell, coriaceous thick, fleshy, and albumen. Species 6, all Ind-Malayan.

*S. indicum*, Cav.: Roxb. Cor. Fl. t. 261; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 319. *Vern. Sandoricum*, Burm.

Attains 60 ft. wood close-grained, moderately hard, med. rays conspicuous in radial section. Branchlets, inflorescence and leaves velvety. Fl. yellow, in narrow axillary panicles. Staminal tube 10-dentate, style articulate at base, clavate above, ending in a thickened ring, bearing 6 obtuse stigmatic lobes. Fr. globose, 3 in. diam., yellow and velvety when ripe, encircled by a fleshy woody pulp, adhesion lining the cells, horny, covered with a densely felted mass of long pilicellular hairs over 1 in. long. Cotyledons filled with starch and oil.

Common in the hills of Pegu and Tenasserim largely cultivated in Burma. Fl. Oct. Fr. H.

5. **DYSOXYLUM**, Blume: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 349.

Evergreen trees, leaves pairs, rarely impari-pinnate, leaflets entire, base oblique. Fl. bisexual, 4-5 merous, calyx deciduous, petals slightly imbricate or valvate, anthers short, inserted inside the staminal tube below its edge. Disk tubular, as long as or longer than ovary. Ovary usually hairy, 1-4-celled, ovules 2 in each cell. Capsule coriaceous, 4-5-valved, 1-umbonate. Seeds without albumen, cotyledons thick, fleshy, plumule often hairy. Species 104, Indo-Malayan.

## A. Fl. in ample pyramidal panicles.

1. **D. procerum**, Hiern: Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 214. Vern. *Lo-mai*, Nep.

Wood bright red, moderately hard, medull. rays the colour of the intervening tissue, young shoots slightly pubescent. Leaflets 7-12, opposite or alternate, 6-14 in. long, fl. white on short bracteolate pedicels, in ample panicles about as long as leaves. Disk woolly inside, twice the length of the hairy 3-4-celled ovary. Fr. 2 in. diam.

Sikkim, Khasi hills, Assam, Manipur, Pegu and Tenasserim. Fl. G. S. Malacca, & D. Hamilton, Hiern, Sikkim, Assam, Sikkim, leaflets 10-18, opposite or nearly so, hairy beneath, very oblique. Fl. small strings of pearls. II. **D. thyrsoides**, Griff., South Andaman, Malay Peninsula, leaflets 6-8, alternate, shining, 4-10 in. long, disk densely hairy & woolly. III. **D. grande**, Hiern, Sikkim, leaflets 12 alternate, 5-9 in. long, disk glabrous outside. IV. **D. arborescens**, Miq., South Andaman, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, small tree, leaflets opposite, 2-3 pair, panicle lax, 2-4 in.

## B. Panicle contracted, racemiform, sparingly branched.

6. **D. binectariferum**, Beck. fl.—Syn. *D. macranthoides*, Thunberg (not of Blume); B. H. Fl. Syst. 1: 150. Vern. *Kada-gadda*, Kan.

A large tree, wood close-grained, young shoots and inflorescence minutely pubescent. Leaflets alternate, 6-8, obliquely ovate-lanceolate, 4-6 in. long, tertiary nerves indistinct. Fl. white, tetramerous, 1/2 in. long, calyx cup-shaped truncate obscurely toothed, disk glabrous inside, 8-dentate, closely surrounding the hairy ovary. Fr. 2 1/2 in. long, red, 4-celled, 4-seeded, seeds polished, dark purple.

Sikkim, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Western Ghats from Khasi hills southwards. Fl. G. S. Ceylon, Cochinchina. 7. **D. reticulatum**, Kurz, Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 10, p. 1897, t. 1. Sikkim, Cachar, leaflets mostly alternate, tertiary nerves prominently reticulate. Fl. 1/2 in. long, disk fleshy, glandular-pubescent. Capsule pyramidal, 3 in. long.

8. **D. malabaricum**, Beld.—Syn. *D. glandulosum*, Talbot List 39. Vern. *Velli-egil*, Mal.

A large tree. L. 12 in. long, young shoots gray-pubescent with minute hairs, petiole sharply angled, leaflets 6-10, nearly opposite, 4-9 in. long, set. n. conspicuous beneath. Panicles contracted, with few branched, shorter than leaves. Fl. 4-merous, 1/2 in. long, calyx deeply 4-lobed, disk truncate, hairy inside. Fr. 2 in. long, nearly globose, bright yellow and verrucose when ripe. Seeds 3-4, angular, dark brown.

Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats, North Kanara Coorg, Anamalai, Travancore. 10. February. Yields the white cedar wood of Travancore. Nearly allied: 9. **D. beddomei**, Hoop (dwarfed), Tam., South Travancore, evergreen forest, a very large tree, wood pale yellow and scented, petioles terete, leaflets alternate. Fr. purple, smooth, globose, 2-3 in. diam. 10. **D. patens**, Hiern, Sikkim, Khasi hills, Pegu, Assam, leaflets 6-10, alternate, 4-10 in. long, set. n. prominent, calyx deeply 4-lobed, disk glabrous on 100 sides. Fr. 1 1/2 by 1 in.

The only species with glabrous ovary is **D. Ooveri**, n. spec. & described in the evergreen forest above Kutha 6000 ft., Nake Miss district (J. W. Oover, May, 1876), nearly allied to the Malayan *D. reticulatum*, Miq. (*D. beryper*, Hiern) leaves glabrous particularly on upper petiole angular, leaflets opposite, 6-24 in. long, set. n. 14-16 pair, prominent beneath, panicle ample, as long as leaves; fl. 1/2 in., white, 4-celled, hairy

glabrous. Petioles copulate in the axils. Stipules linear, glabrous. Inflorescence branched, corymbose or panicle-like, 1-2 ft. long, 10-20 flowers. Disk tubular, 1-2 in. diam. Ovary 2-celled, 2-4-lobed, about 4 fruit-cells when ripe. 2 in. diam. with seeds 2-3 in. diam.

4. **CHISOCHETON**, Bl.: Fl. Bat. Ind., 7: 559 (Schkoechilou, Kurz, Fl. Fl. 1: 215).

Tree, 20-30 ft. or shrub. L. mostly pinnate, petiole produced beyond the last pair, bearing abortive leaflets. Leaflets entire, opposite or nearly opposite, more or less oblique. Fl. polyaxillary, as a rule in ditrichotely branched, centrally supra-axillary, panicles. Anthers linear. Disk generally short and fleshy. Ovary 2-4-celled, ovules 1 in each cell, style 1-2-lobed, filiform. Species 22, Ind. Malayan.

1. *C. paniculatus*, Hbenn.—Syn. *Chisochea paniculata* Rehb.; Wight, Ic. 1: 166. \**Baurleya* of Napp; *Dioscorea*, Meubl.

A large tree, younger leaves and inflorescence hairy. L. up to 3 ft. long, leaflets 6-12 pair, 4-10 in. long, pale beneath. Panicles usually longer than leaves. Fl. linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Capsule globose, 1-2 in. diam., orange-red. Seeds 2-4, egg white, fleshy, with cretate margin.

SHRUB, Assam, Khasi hills. Tavy, Fr. U. S.

2. *C. grandiflorus*, Kurz, Fl. Fl. 1: 216.

Attains 70 ft. Common petiole and underside of leaves densely and softly pubescent, leaflets 6-8 in. long, 4-6 pair, sometimes with an odd one. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, nearly 2-lobed, silky-lanuginose, panicles slender, on long peduncles. Capsule globose, pear-shaped, 3-valved and 3-lobed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, pericarp thick, succulent, seeds each seed in an orange-coloured arillus.

Malayan and Indo-China, Anamensis. Fl. March, April. 3. *C. cycrynticus*, Kurz: *Thunbergia*, *Thunbergia glabrous* except the pubescent panicles, leaflets 6-7 pair, 4-10 in. long, 6-8 pair, sometimes beneath. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, lanuginose, somewhat 2-lobed, nearly 2-lobed, 6-8 ft. at the summit, anthers alternating with the lobes. 4. *C. divergens*, Hbenn. *C. divergens*, Hbenn. Malay Peninsula reported by Wallach from Burma as nearly glabrous, leaflets 4-12 pair, sometimes 2-6 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, pubescent, fr. near the ped. minutely tomentose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., 2-celled. 5. *C. costatus*, Hbenn. (Cebu, S. Philippines), below the genus uncertain, leaflets 10-12 alternate, pub. above and velvety beneath, pet. prominent, O. 2-3-lobed and celled, stigma  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long.

MURRAY WALLACH, Wight, *M. indigena*, Wight, Ic. 1: 36; *Tavaya guinea*, Wall. Fl. As. Ind. 1: 110; Sakim to 3000 ft. Khasi hills, Nigiria's shrub with large pinnate leaves, leaflets 6-12 pair, lanceolate, 1-5 in. long, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, white or pink hairy outside, cordate at the ends of branches, scandent tree with 10-15 upright diverging weak woody stems. Disk membranous, tubular, sheathing ovary and base of style, ovary 3-celled, ovules 2 in each cell, superposed. Capsule 3-lobed, hairy.

5. **AZADIRACHTA**, Ait. Juss. & Trimen, Har. Kew, 3: 214.

*A. indica*, A. Juss. (the only species).—Syn. *M. indica*, Linn. *M. indica*, Linn. *M. indica*, Boid. Fl. Sylv. 1: 14; *M. indica*, Bruijn. F. Fl. Gu. 1: 14. Name of *Muraya* tree. Vern. *Nisa*, Hind.; *Tanda*, *Tindalu*, Burma. \**M. indica*, Wight, Wight, Khasi.

A large glabrous evergreen tree, heartwood red, frag. Leaves 7-9 pair, often alternate, obliquely lanceolate, serrate, the 2-3 and often wanting. Fl. whitish strongly honey-scented, peduncles are in solitary panicles shorter than leaf. Staminal tube 10-dentate, anthers inserted within the tube opposite its teeth. Drupe the size of an olive, yellow, exterior purple. Kernel cartilaginous, 1-celled 1-seeded, cotyledons plane-convex, fleshy, attached at base, albumen 0.

Widespread in the region of the Himalayas from France upwards. Cultivated and naturalized throughout India to the Punjab to the Jharkhand, the west of the Ganges. Fl. H. 8.

## 8. MELIA, Lam.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 543.

Trees with bipinnate or tripinnate leaves, calyx 5-toothed, 2-3, short. Petals 5-6, linear, spatulate. Stamens 10-12, axillary, inserted on the edge of the tube between the teeth. Ovary 3-6, celled, 2 superposed ovules in each cell. Fr. a dry or fleshy drupe, the stone 5-celled, each cell with one pendulous seed, cartilaginous, hilum, albumen thin. Species 12. India, Malaya.

1. *M. Azedarach*, Lam.: Wight, *Icones*, 100; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. 1: 43. Vern. *Alak*. Vern. *Droka*, Ph.; *Babain*, Hind.; *Ac*, Din.; *Yera*, Nep.; *Taraki*, Nep.; *Hutchu*, Bern.; *Kan*, 5. *Umbu*, Tam.; Mal.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, young shoots and inflorescence sparingly clothed with deciduous stellate hairs, heartwood light red, annual rings marked by a belt of large vessels. Pinnae 3-4 pair, more or less opposite. Leaflets 3-12, ovate-lanceolate, serrate or less deeply serrate, sometimes lobed. Fl. lilac, with a strong honey-scent. Staminal tube purple,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, teeth 20-30, linear, anthers glabrous, shorter than or as long as teeth. Stigma clavate 5-toothed. Drupe yellow when ripe. 3-4 in. long.

Cultivated and naturalized throughout India and Burma. Standard name in the New Provinces, 1840-50, in the Sindh (Chitral). Specimens of 1840-50 in the Botanic Garden and the Jhelum valley in Kashmir. Fl. H. S.

2. *M. composita*, Willd.: Bodd. Fl. Sylv. 1: 12; King in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 64 (1865) 48. Syn. *M. roseata*, Boxb. Fl. Ind. 1: 307; *M. Asida*, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 545 (not Cav.). Vern. *Lobala*, Nep.; *Alak*, Hind.; *Hutchu*, Bern.; *Kan*, 5. *Umbu*, Tam.; Mal.

A tall tree of rapid growth, heartwood reddish. Young shoots and inflorescence clothed with mealy stellate hairs. L. bipinnate, leaflets ovate-lanceolate, sometimes serrulate. Fl. white, staminal tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, hairy, mouth woolly, divided into 10 more or less lacinate teeth, anthers longer than teeth and inserted between them. Stigma 5-toothed. Drupe oval 1-1½ in.

3. *M. indica*, according to G. G. G. (Gambel's list 19), Nambur Forest, Assam (H. B. Merrill, 1870) Gannur hills, Northern Circars. Western Ghats from Bombay southwards. Fl. Jan-March. Ceylon, Malay Peninsula, Cochinchina, Java, China, Australia. Specimens from the Khasi hills and Manipur. The staminal tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, drupe nearly globose, 1½ in. long, have been referred to *M. Benzoina*, Sieb. et Zucc. of Japan. Hardly distinct from *M. benzoina*, Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 213 (*Taxi thomsonii*, Horn), Pogo, Burma, supposed by King to be identical with *M. benzoina*, Boxb.

## 9. CARAPA, Aublet: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 566.

Evergreen glabrous trees. L. pinnate, leaflets opposite, quite entire. Fl. bisexual, in axils of panicles. Calyx short, in the Indian species dentate, rarely 4-angled. Corolla overlapping, contorted in bud. Staminal tube truncate or globose, more or less lobate, anthers inserted between the teeth, nearly included. Ovary globose, 4-celled, the base immersed in the thick fleshy disk, cells with 2-8 ovules, style short, stigma broad discoid. Fr. globose, large, pericarp fleshy, dehiscing by 3 valves. Seeds large angular without albumen, cotyledons contain starch and oil. Species 6, tropical, mostly littoral.

1. *C. obovata*, Blume; Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 226. Syn. *C. castoroides*, Bodd. Fl. Sylv. 1: 136 (not of Lamk.); *Alysicarpus obovatus*, A. Juss.; Harris in Engler u. Prantl III 4: 278. Vern. *Phu*, Burm.; *Kachibelli*, Thailand, Siam.

A small tree, heartwood reddish-brown, hard, leaves 3-6 in. long, leaflets 1-2 pair, coriaceous, obovate, apex broad, obtuse, base narrowed. Panicles  $\frac{1}{2}$ -2½ in. long, stout, few-flowered. Fruits 7-10 in. diam.

— Leaves in the wild form ovals about 3 in. long, 2 in. broad, like the L. of the south-west, Burmah, Ceylon, Burma, A. de S. Ceylon, FL. B. S. Malay Archipelago, Filipinas, Africa, Australia. The leaves of young plants are elliptic-obovate, ovate, or obovate, rarely like *C. maderasana*, Lamk. *C. ovata*, *C. ovata*, Willd., *C. ovata*, Sm., and both, A. de S. Ceylon, Burma, Borneo, and Australia, Tropical Africa, Africa, A. de S. Ceylon, and India. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high, leafy, usually 2 sometimes 4 leafy, singly or in pairs, and fruiting, small, long, 2-5 in. long, slender, with few, 5-6 in. long, yellow, fl. pinkish-yellow, fr. 3-5 in. long, A. de S. Ceylon, Borneo, Malay, India, good. Curry leaves the flower of the tree.

*Podocarpus* differs from *Caryophyllus* by petals and usually included in bud, anthers 6-8 in. long, very hairy, 3-5-celled, male with 2 ovules.

*C. h. indica*, Hook. f. & Thomson, *Flora* from Coorg, in *Ceylon*. A large shrubby young shoots lepidote, leaves 3-5 in. long, leaf 1-4 in. long, rough with close set rusty toles. *C. h. simplicifolia*, B. & P. Fl. Sylv. 4. 135.

*C. h. simplicifolia*, B. & P. Fl. Sylv. 4. 135.

*C. h. simplicifolia*, B. & P. Fl. Sylv. 4. 135.

Western Ghats common, near South Kantha to Travancore. A small tree, leaflets solitary, 3-6 in. long, fruit oblong, size of a pigeon's egg, acute at both ends, densely rusty-tomentose.

Western Ghats common, near South Kantha to Travancore. A small tree, leaflets solitary, 3-6 in. long, fruit oblong, size of a pigeon's egg, acute at both ends, densely rusty-tomentose.

FIG. 10.—*Caryophyllus*, Burm.

#### 10. AMOORA, Roxb., FL. Brit. Ind. 1. 350.

— Evergreen trees, leaves imparipinnate, leaflets oblique. Fl. polygamous, male fl. usually paniculate, fertile fl. often racemose or spicate. Calyx 3-5-merite. Petals 3 (4 in 2 species) thick, concave, strongly nerved. Staminal tube nearly globose, anthers 8-10, included, in one row. Disk inconspicuous. Ovary 3-celled, cells 1-2-ovuled, stigma sessile. Capsule 3-5-lobed or induricent, seeds 1-3, enclosed in a fleshy arillus.—Species 25, one Australian, the rest India and Malayan.

A—Leaflets opposite.

1. *A. Rohituka*, W. & A. Bedl. Fl. Sylv. 1. 132. Vern. *Nahara*, Guila, *Bharatipal*, Nep. *Silacora*, Kol. *Zitai*, Burm.

A small tree, with a heavy crown, in Burma attains 60 ft., wood pale red, youngest shoots pubescent. Leaflets 5-7 pair, 3-9 in. long, secondary nerve prominent beneath, 10-15 pair. Fl. sessile, ♂ in panicle apices, ♀ in solitary spikes much shorter than leaves. Anthers 6, attached to the

take at its base. Fruit globose, yellow when ripe, 1-1.5 in. diam., the only oil-bearing 3-valved. Seed non-coiling with a scarlet arilless.

*Schomburgk's* small form *Schomburgk's* evergreen tree in Sikkim to 2100 ft. Assam, Burma, Ghataghat, Western Ghats and elsewhere hill ranges, from the Khasi district southwards. Fl. B. S., Ceylon, Malay Peninsula.

2. *A. cucullata*, Roxb. *Coccol. Pl. t.* 258. Vern. *Jante*, *Lalim*, *Son*, *Jils*, *Dital*, *Burn*.

A glabrous, middle-sized, at times a large tree, heartwood pale. Leaves 2-4 pair, lanceolate, very obtuse at the base, 2-5 in. long; secondary veins indistinct. Fl. pedicellate, 2 in panicles, 2 in short low fl. supra-axillary racemes. Anthers 6. Fruit globose, 2½ in. diam., pericarp leathery, 3-valved. Seeds 3 with an orange-coloured arilless.

Kind like *Schomburgk's*. Fl. B. S., C. S., I. A. Wallach, King, *Son*, *Jils*, *Dital*, *Burn*, Fl. B. Ind. 451; Kurz, Fl. C. 211, Assam, Burma and Andaman, the male and female flowers on the same panicle. Branches, leaves 1.5 in. long, 1.5 in. wide. I. A. *carinata*, *Beng.* et *Hoch*, *Western Ghats* from the Khasi southwards. Leaves 2-3 pair, sometimes alternate, only cup-shaped, 2-furcated, petiole 2, sometimes 1, anthers 6 or 7.

### B. *Leaifolia alternata*

3. *A. laurif.* *Bald.* Fl. Sylv. 1 Ind. *Bavaria*, *Maria Theresia* forest on the west side of the Pennine from the Khasi southwards. Leaves 2.5, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100. I. A. *chittagunga*, *Horn*, *Bhutan*, *India*, *Assam*, *Cambodia*, *Java*, *Sumatra*, *3-7*, *calyx* cup-shaped, *leaves*, *anthers* 6, *ovary* 3-celled. King, *Ind. S.* *Beng.* vol. 1, 186, *M* states that this is *chittagunga*. I. A. *Mandi*, *King* MSS. *South Andaman*. Leaves 11-15, fruit 1.5-2.0 in. diam. axillary panicles.

## 11. AGLAIA, Lour.: FL. Reic. Ind. 1, 551

Evergreen trees, leaves imparipinnate. Fl. polygamous, small, globose, pedicellate, in a rare pentamerous, petals indurated, staminal tube more or less globose, anthers usually 3, rarely more, included or half-exserted. Disk inconspicuous, stigma sessile or nearly so. Fr. indurated, 1-2-celled seeds 1 or 2 testa often with a fleshy outer layer, resembling an arilless. Species 7, Indo-Malayan region, China, Polynesia.

A. Shoots and inflorescence scaly, white leaves glabrous, leaflets 1-4 pair.

1. *A. odoratissima*, Blume; King, *Jour.* Ac. Soc. *Beng.* vol. 14, 1845, 67. *Sed.* *J.* *Bombayana*, *Miq.*; *Bald.* Fl. Sylv. 1, 130; *Nilusa*, *Barbary*, *Wight*, *Le. 1*, 186. Vern. *Jante*, *Adoga*, *Kan.*, *Tel.*; *Cheula*, *Tan.*

A large tree (near the coast in Kanara a shrub), wood bright red, hard, very tough, youngest shoots and inflorescence clothed with round peltate scales. Leaflets glabrous, opposite, 1-3 pair, 2-5 in. long, pale beneath, naked part of common petiole as long as the upper portion. Fr. buff-colored, velvety, 1.5 in. diam. Seeds ovoid, surrounded with a white thick slightly acid white pulp, embryo green.

Western Peninsula, the northern limit Monda. Also on the west and Malespore, the east side. Fl. B. S., C. S., Ceylon, Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java. 2. *A. glaucophylla*, *Miq.*, *Tenasserim*, *Malay Peninsula*, *Sumatra*. Leaflets 4-2 pair. Fr. globose, supported by the petiole of persistent calyx. 3. *A. jaca*, King, *South Andaman*. Leaflets 2-3 pair. Fl. tetramerous. 4. *A. glaucescens*, King, *South Andaman*. Leaflets 3-4 pair. Panicle at leaf-gleaves. Fl. 4- or 5-merous. 5. *A. khasiana*, *Horn*, *Khasi*, 2-4 in. diam. 6. *A. wallachi*, *Horn*, *Sikkim*. Leaflets opposite 3-4 pair, elliptic-lanceolate, 2-4 in. long. Fl. small in short panicles. 7. *A. paniculata*, Kurz, Fl. C. 306, *Para*, *Java*. Leaflets alternate 2 pair, 4-9 in. diam. Fl. small in simple many-whorled panicles.

B. Sheets and inflorescence ready, leaves dark green, beneath glaucous.

1. *A. crassifolia* Karst. Young tree. Leaves 4-10 in. long, sessile, ovate, primary veins 7-9 pairs. D. A. Gangra, Mal. South Andaman, Nicobar, Sumatra. Leaves 4-7 pair, 1-2 in. long, the rounded tip and petiole as long as the lower part of the blade. 11. *A. andamanica* Hook. *Asplenium andamanicum* Karst. Young tree. Leaves 4-10 in. long, the rounded tip and petiole as long as the lower part of the blade. 12. *A. parvifolia* Hook. Sikkim, Khasi hills, Assam. A small tree with small, dark green, leaflets, 2-3 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, the lower part of the blade nearly as long as the leaves. 13. *A. argentea* Hook. Para Yoma



FIG. 67.—*Aplous orientalis*, Bl. 4.

N. B. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. A small slender tree, young shoots, the upper surface and underside of leaves densely covered with round silvery or pale tomentum, interspersed with stellate hairs, leaflets 4-5 pair, 5-12 in. long, the terminal leaflet secondary nerves prominent.

C. Sheets and inflorescence with scales and stellate hairs, underside of leaves pubescent or tomentose.

15. *A. adusta*, A. Gray (identified by King with *A. trichostema* C.DC.). Sikkim, Nepal, 1847, No. Assam, Tibet, Malay Peninsula. Leaves 4-5 pair, 1-2 in. long, upper surface glabrous, the lower sparsely pubescent, fr. subsessile, densely rusty-tomentose. 16. *A. Griffithii* Karst. F. Fl. 125. Mergul Malay Peninsula. Leaflets 4-5 pair, 1-2 in. long, upper surface glabrous, except tomentose in the nerves.

the lower surface, rarely rugulose, it runs into the depression of the stem. Venation long, veins half the length of petiole. *Swietenia* (17) in. long. *A. mangrove* Boiss. & Hausskn., *Ind. Bot.* 1845. *Amabilis*, *Impatiens* and *Travincora* Choisy, about 2000 ft. Leaves 4-5 pair, lower surface densely rusty-tomentose, *Ind. Bot.* 1845. *A. in. diam.* = *A. in. diam.* of the length of petiole.

Several of these 15 species will probably be united when they are studied in the herbarium and not from *Swietenia* specimens only.

## 12. LANSIUM, Rumphius; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 557.

Differs from *Aglaia* by having 10 anthers in 2 rows, the shorter ones included, the longer partly exerted.

1) *L. anamalayana*, Poir. Fl. Sylv. t. 181. Vern. *Sraffana*, *ley*, Tam. Leaves alternate, 3-5, 3-4 in. long, densely acuminate. Fr. oblong, 1 in. diam., 2-seeded, seeds covered with a fleshy integument.

Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from Kataka southwards. Fl. April-May. 2) *L. decantrum*, King, l. c. 51 (*Masson decandris*, Hieron. Fl. B. Ind. 1. 564), rather Himalaya from Nepal eastwards, ascending in Sikkim to 6000 ft. Leaves alternate, 2-3 pair, fl. red, 4- or 5-merous, 2 in axillary panicles, 2 in axillary spikes. Fr. globose-obovoid, 1-2-celled, 1½ in. diam., 4-10, 4-5 seeds. 3) *L. domesticum*, Jack, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Cultivated on several of the islands in tropical India. Leaves 2-3 alternate, cartaceous broadly elliptic, spikes of horizontal fr. from the trunk and larger branches, fr. 1-2 in. diam., seeds 2, 2-celled, in each transparent, oily.

## 13. SOYMIDA, Adr. Juss.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 567.

One Indian species, and one or two from East Africa.

*S. febrifuga*, Adr. Juss., the only species; Boiss. Fl. Sylv. t. 8; Brandis P. Fl. 71.—Syn. *Sicotenia febrifuga*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 57. Vern. *Roban*, Hind.; *Suul*, Tel.; *Sahan*, Uriya; *Soyunda*, Paikonda hills; *Soyamara*, *Suahi*, Kan.

A large tree, trunk tall, straight, symmetrical, bark bitter, heartwood distinct, bright red when fresh cut, dark reddish-brown when dry, very hard and very durable. Leaves pinnate, petiole with a short-stemmed base, leaflets opposite, 3-5 pair, 2-4 in. long. Secondary nerves 10-11 pair, alternating with shorter intermedial ones, tertiary nerves prominently reticulate. Fl. bisexual, pentamerous, greenish-white, in large terminal panicles with triangular bracts. Petals obovate, narrowed into a claw, contorted in bud. Staminal tube cup-shaped, 10-cleft, each segment with 2 short fleshy teeth, the anthers between them on a short filament. Capsule 1-2 in. long, 5-celled, the 5 valves separating from the dissepiments, which remain attached to the thick spongy axis. Seeds numerous in each cell, flat, imbricated, winged at both ends.

Western Peninsula and Central India, extending to the hills south of Mysore to the east, and to Mysore in the west. Doubtful in Burma. The young foliage is eaten in April and May, while part of the old leaves are still on the tree. Fl. April, May.

*Swietenia Mahaguni*, Linn., the Mahogany tree of Central America and the West Indies, differs by an urceolate 10-lobate staminal tube and seeds winged at the upper end only. 5) *macrophylla*, King, is a considerable variety or species, found at the Calicut bot. Gardens from Rumphius's seed in 1872. Leaves, capsules 6-8 in., and seeds much larger, growth more rapid. Seeds more fleshy at both ends.

## 14. CHUKRASIA, Adr. Jussica, Mém. Mus. Hist. Natur. xxx. (1839) p. 251.

Wight and Arnott altered the original name into *Chukrasia*.

Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 567.

*C. tabularis*, A. Juss., the only species; Wight, Ill. t. 50; Boiss. Fl. Sylv. t. 9.—*Chittayong wood*. Vern. *Chikrasa*, Beng.; *Pobba*, Mar.; *Kul bothari*, Kan.; *Dal'mara*, Coorg; *Yimma*, Burma.

A tall tree, usually dichotomously branched, branch with a rather lustrous glaucous green, glabrous, lower pubescent. Fl. white, 1 in. long. Petals slender, erect, persistent in bud. Staminal tube cylindrical, with 10 short teeth, anthers on the side of the tube. Ovary cylindrical, usually 3-celled, with numerous imbricate ovules in each cell. Capsule oval, 1 1/2 in. long, valves usually 5, woody, separating entirely from the broad axis. Seeds numerous, flat, closely packed, evenly winged.

Soils in Malacca, Andaman, Burma, Western Peninsula, along the Western Ghats, also in the hilly hills of the Deccan. Fl. H.S. and R.S., Ceylon, Malacca Peninsula, Java, Sumatra, C. retusa, Boissier; Kura, R. Fl. 1, 227. Burma, Ceylon, India, Malacca, Java, and Sumatra, very woody, capsules 10-12. Along with this, but distinct species of very marked variety.

15. CEDRELA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 3: 58

Trees with pinnate leaves and paniculate (asexual) fl. Wood light, soft, red, but without vessels large, conspicuous on a vertical section. Petals 5, erect, 1/2-1 inch, thereby 5-lobed, cylindrical. Filaments 4-6 inserted on the edge of the disk, anthers oblong, versatile. Ovary 3-celled, narrowed into a style, stigma broad, often 5-lobed, ovules pendulous, imbricate, 5-12 in each cell. Capsule opening by 5 valves, the valves separating from the dissepiments, which remain attached to the axis, forming a leathery and whitish 1/2-1 white path. Seeds numerous, imbricate, flat, winged. Ailanthoid, hairy, umbels straight with lacinious, cylindrical the radicle points upwards. Species 14, tropical Asia, America and Australia.

Cedrela glabra, L. and other species furnish the West Indian Cedar wood. The American species have a cylindrical disk and a long and broad seed only. The Asiatic and Australian species with short flat and evenly winged at the top or at both ends have been placed in a separate genus, Toona, by Planch. Fl. For. Coch. 3, 205. Harms, Enchirid. Prant II, 4, 20, and others.

C. Toona, Benth. Cor. Fl. 1, 238; Wight Ic. 1, 161; Bodd. Fl. Sylk. 1, 10; Brandt F. Fl. Ind. The Toona tree, Vern. Toon, Tamil, Malay, Arab. Hindi, Kutchigau, Kol., Lolo, Mar., Tandu, Dendari, Kan., Nep., Chong, The Malaccan, Java, Mallegel, Arab., Mal.; Thilakali, Lower Toona, Upper Burma.

A large woody growing tree, nearly evergreen. Wood red, not hard, shining, does not split or warp, annual rings marked by wider vessels. L. glabrous, paripinnate, leaflets opposite or nearly so, 5-10 pair, lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, often unequal-sided and inequale, entire or undulate, base 3-5, petiole 1/2-1 in. Panicles terminal, cymose, generally shorter than leaves, the last ramifications pubescent. Fl. white, heavily scented, 1/2-1 in. long. Sepals 5, ciliate, glaucous, retain ciliate on the edges, otherwise glabrous, on the inside thickened. Stems 5, inserted on 5 fleshy orange-colored hairy lobes of the disk. Filaments glabrous, ovary hairy, capsule smooth, 1-1 1/2 in. long. Seeds with membranous wings at both ends.

Subindian tree, from the Indus eastwards, according to Moq. Fl. Evergreen throughout the Western Ghats and other hills of the Western Peninsula (not in Ceylon), West Hills, Manipal, Upper and Lower Burma. Cultivated extensively, while young requires shelter against frost in the plains of the Punjab, but grows freely afterwards. The old leaves are shed gradually during the cold season, the young foliage coming out February-April, with the fl. and ripens May-July, the empty capsules remaining in the tree for months.

C. serrata, Royle III, 1, 25; Brandt F. Fl. 73; Collett, Simla Fl. Ag. 25. Vern. Druel, Ind.; Dulra, Durra, Kreshing, S. W. Hindustan. Differs from Toona by leaves generally imparipinnate, leaflets mostly serrate, 20 or above, glabrous beneath. Panicles longer than leaves, drooping. Fl.

usually hexastrom. Sepals and petals often not entire, petals at the base on the inside prominently beak'd; filiform stamens alternating with stamens. Ovary glabrous, seeds winged at the top only.

Outer Himalaya, from the hills to the Nepal boundary. *C. Swietenia* (Forsk.) Burm. (*Chloroxylon*, Wall.) Fl. Brit. Ind. 2. C. *macrocarpa* (DC.) Outer Himalaya, ranges. Kinnon to Sikkim, ascending 10,000 ft. Assam, Upper Burma. Leaves mostly alternate, shining above, glaucous below, also serrulate, and often serrated at base, blade 3-5, petiole 1-1.5. Fl. 1-1.5, sometimes longer, filiform, hairy. Ovary hirsute, capsule 1-1.5, indur. warty, 1-seed winged at top, usually 1-1.5 long. 4. *C. multijuga*, Kura, Pegu, Yema, eastern states, Burma, 2,000-3,000 ft. Young leaves and common petiole grey pubescent, leaflets mostly opposite, sometimes further apart. *C. hirsuta*, King MSS, Sikkim, may possibly be the same. 5. *C. sumatrana* (DC.) (Thunb. *Sp. Pers.*, Pierre Fl. For. Coch. 2. 1850) common in Ceylon, leaves alternate, petals hairy inside, ovary and filaments hairy, seeds winged at both ends. Will probably be found in Upper Burma. Leaf dissected by veins in a reticulate collected by J. W. Oakes along streams in Upper Burma (stud. by me) will be specimens coll. by Thunb. in the hill forests east of the McVillie river. (Thunb. *Manila*.)

### 16. CHLOROXYLON, DC.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 2. 560.

*C. Swietenia*, DC., the only species. Wight Ill. C. 36 fig.; Bot. Fl. Sylv. 2. 11. Syn. *Saccolata Chloroxylon*, Roxb. Cor. pl. 1. 61. *Saccolata*, V. & B. *Bacut*; Hind. *Bakri*, Goud; *Somol-soll*, Kol; *Billo*, Tel.; *Harayin*, Man.

A middle-sized tree, wood yellow, hard, heavy, with a scanty white latex; inner wood darker, but no distinct heartwood. Young parts, petioles and inflorescence clothed with short grey pubes. L. *paripinnate*, *pedicels* 10-20 pair, gland-dotted, unequal-sided, obtuse, 1 in. long. Fl. *hirsute*, greenish-coloured, in small terminal and axillary panicles. Petals *obovate*, spreading, imbricate in bud, disk fleshy, 10-12. Stamens 10, inserted inside the disk at its base, anthers *ovate*, *apiculate*, *versatile*. Ovary *imbricate* in the disk, 3-celled, ovules 8 in each cell. Capsule *oblong*, *coriaceous*, *beak'd*, *bentically* *dehisc'd*, the dissepiments remaining attached to the valves. Seeds *imbricate*, *oblong*, *winged*.

Common in the deciduous forests of the Western Peninsula, its limit being the northern edge of the malaric range. Fl. March-April, the leaves absciss'd in May. Dry region of Ceylon.

### ORDER XXX. CHAILLETUCEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1. 340.

(*Dichapetalum*, Fagies & Prunl. dict. 345.)

Trees or shrubs. L. *alternate*, quite entire, stipules deciduous. Fl. small, mostly *polygamous*, sepals 5, none or less united, petals 5, free, notched or bilob'd, stamens 5, alternate with anal sometimes adnate to base of petals. Disk of 5 glands, alternating with stamens, ovary pubescent or villous, 2-3-celled, ovules in pairs, *pendulous* from the top of each cell. Drupe pubescent or hispid, often *didymous*, embryo large, milk small, *aspiring*, cotyledons thick, albumen 0.

### CHAILLETIA, DC.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 2. 570.

(*Dichapetalum*, Du Petit Thouars; Englem. Forest II. 4. 318.)

1. *C. gelonioides*, Hook. fil., Bot. Fl. Sylv. Manual 1. 11. Syn. *C. sumatranum*, Miq.; Trimen Handb. 1. 254; *Metcurenia gelonioides*, Roxb.

A small tree or shrub, twigs slender, young shoots pubescent. L. *alternate*, *lanceolate*, *acuminate*, *reticulate*, veins distinct, blade 3-5, petiole 1-1.5 long.

supplies in U. ... pubescent, unequal. Fl. pale-green, in axillary or ... petals broad, ... very short. Fr. 1-2 in. diam. compressed, angular ...

Western ... from the ... Anacolin ... Khari ... C. ... K ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..

ORCHID XXXI. OLACACEÆ. Engler in Engler u. Prantl iii. 1. 281.

(*Olacaceæ*, tribus 1. *Olacaceæ*, in *Opilione*. Gen. Pl. 3. 343.)

\* Trees or shrubs, often climbing. Leaves almost always alternate, stipulate. Fl. small, as a rule bisexual, calyx small or wanting, petals (or segments of perianth) free or connate, stamens as many as petals and opposite to them, or more numerous. Ovary at base, often 2-3-celled, ovules 1 or few, pendulous from a free axile placenta. Drupes 1-seeded, embryo minute, in the apex of the fleshy albumen.

- A. Stamens as many as petals, stamens and styles numerous, more numerous than petals.
  - 1. Petals 2, not bearded, stamens 3, stamens 5, calyx enlarged in fruit. *Olea*
  - 2. Petals bearded, stamens 8-10. *Nerium* (p. 148)
- B. Stamens as many as petals, calyx and corolla present. Fl. usually pentamerous.
  - 1. Calyx 5-lobed, lobes to ovary, enlarged in fr. *Passiflora* (p. 149)
  - 2. Calyx cup-shaped, petals free, calyx white. *Passiflora*
  - 3. Calyx truncate, supported by a tubular corolla, lobes 5-angled. *Passiflora* (p. 149)
  - 4. Calyx 5-lobed, petals free, thick connate at base. *Passiflora*
- C. Stamens as many as petals or segments of perianth, no calyx.
  - 1. Fl. 4-merous, bracts small, perianth deeply lobed. *Cassia*
  - 2. Fl. 4-merous, bracts large, perianth divaricate. *Cassia* (p. 150)
  - 3. Fl. 5-merous, bracts covered by large imbricating bracts, segments of perianth free. *Cassia* (p. 150)

1. OLAX, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 574.

Shrubs, small trees, or climbers. Leaves entire, petioles short. Calyx cup-shaped, enlarged after flowering; petals 3-6, fertile stamens 3-5, and 3 sterile stamens; ovary free 1-celled or with 3 imperfect cells. Drupe more or less enclosed by the accrescent calyx. Embryo small, near the apex of the fleshy albumen. Species 25-30, tropical of the Old World.

1. *O. scandens*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 102; Brandis F. Fl. 75; Vern. *Ram-bhai*, Kol.; *Khri*, Smith.; *Dosteria*, Uriya; *Bandali*, Mar.

A powerful climber; structure of wood normal; vessels large. A few short thorns on the older branches. Branchlets, petioles and midrib pubescent. Leaves distinct, ovate-oblong, 2-3 in. long. Fl. white, in short axillary racemes; petals erect, less than half the length of  $\bar{c}$ , petals more or less covering ovules 3. Drupe yellow, three-fourths enclosed in the enlarged calyx.

Natural range, tract of Kumaon. Oculi ferata. Behar; Western Peninsula; Burma.

*P. (S.)* *Ortega* (Plate 10, 2) *S. Widdiana*, Wall. Barkery climbing on grassy knolls on the west side of the Palisada, from North Kanara southwards. L. glabrous, shining, 4-6 in. long, apex rounded. Fl. axillary, often solitary, corolla tubular, spreading longer than half the tube, drupe nearly covered by the calyx, closely allied to *S. O. imbricata*, Hook. (Illustrating Ternstroem, Andaman, in the Archipelago) and *S. imbricata*, Blume, *Arb. Javanica*, 1: 2-6 in., racemes distichous, the petals large, lobes rather cutting in bud. *S. imbricata*, Planchon, Ternstroem, Malakka, 1: 2-6 in., racemes distichous, *S. O. acuminata*, Wall. Arbores. Khasi hills, Khasi hills, Nilgiri Hills, branchlets upright, l. lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, petioles less than shorter than or as long as petioles, drupe red. Hook. *S. O. nana*, Wall. is a small undershrub in grass lands of the Nilgiris, Malakka and Borneo, with a woody rootstock which sends up shoots annually after the jungle fires, with subterminal



FIG. 10.—*Strombosia*, Hook. 2.

subterminal leaves and solitary axillary fruit on the slender petioles.

*Xylocarpus americana*, Linn (*Pala Kagia*, *Pala Zi*, Burong). A glaucous, straggling shrub armed with short straight spines, on the coast of Terrestrial and the Andaman Islands on dry sunny ground in the Decid. forest in the tropics of both hemispheres. L. blunt, entire, 1½-2 in. long, turning black in drying. Fl. whitish, generally 1-2 in. long, calyx cup-shaped, 4-5-toothed, petals revolute, on the apex with deeply bearded stamens 8-10. Drupe ovoid, 3 in. long, orange-red when ripe, pale white, stout hard 1-seeded.

*Xylocarpus laetiflorus*, Blume, Sikkim, Khasi hills, Malakka, Chittagong, Hainan, Malakka, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago is a powerful woody climber with axillary nodules. L. membranous, ovate, with three basal nerves, blade 4-6, petioles 1-2 in. Fl. minute, pentamerous, bisexual, the slender tube petioled, dichotomous, calyx tubular, adnate to ovary and much enlarged in fruit. Petals short, broad, slightly concave at base, imbricated outside the large cupular, fleshy, 5-lobed disk, stamens 5, opposite to petals. Fr. oblong, 1-1 in., yellowish, crested by the scars of the calyx lobes, embryo minute, near the apex of the large fleshy albumen. Two other species closely allied and probably not distinct: 2. *X. populifolius*, Masters, Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards. L. subsessile, ovate, glaucous, 2-3 in. long, petioles 1-2 in., basal nerves 3.

## 2. STROMBOSIA, BL.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 379.

Evergreen trees. Fl. bisexual, pentamerous, in short axillary cymes or fascicles. Calyx cup-shaped, free or adnate to base of ovary, petals free, hairy within, stamens 5, opposite to petals. Drupe crossed by the remains of calyx, embryo minute, in a fleshy albumen. Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.

1. *S. ceylanica*, Gardner; *Belt. Fl. Sycr.* 4: 137.

Trunk erect, branches drooping; wood soft, shining, pale yellowish-brown. L. coriaceous, glabrous, shining, elliptic-oblong, blade 4-6, petioles ½ in. Fl. pale greenish-white. Fr. ½-1 in.

Evergreen forest of the Western Ghats from the Nilgiris southwards. Fl. C. 2.

*Cyclosa* of *A. javanica*, Blume. Yunnan, Malaya Peninsula, Australasian region. *L. ovata*, Bursera, plate 47, probably *A. ovata*.

*Schoepfia fragrans*, Wall. Nepal, Java, Khasi hills, is a shrubby tree with rather small, *L. lanceolata*, 2-4 petals 1 in. long, yellow, calyx very fragrant. Fls. long in axillary racemes, petals under 1/2 in. long, 12-15. Involucres, particularly those of *S. indica*, cannot be distinguished from *S. indica*, although different in color. Calyx under the length of 1/2 in. (under 1/2 in. long), lobes 5-6, lanceolate, margin as a whole to 1/2 in. long, and opposite to one below a tuft of hair above the insertion. Drupe supported by the persistent involucre, stone thin, straight, apical suture in the apex of the fleshy allomen, closely allied and perhaps not far from *S. indica* of *A. acuminata*, Wall. Khasi hills, 1/2 in. long. Fls. 1/2 in. long, calyx shorter than 1/2 in. *S. Griffithiana*, Vahl, in *Flora*, is imperceptibly distinct.

5. ANACOLOSA, Blume: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 581.

Evergreen trees or shrubs. Fls. 5-7-merous, in axillary cymes fascicles. Calyx generally glabrous, cup-shaped, indistinctly toothed, not accrescent. Petals free, thick and concave at base, stamens opposite to petals and concealed in the cavity, filaments short, flat. Drupe surrounded by the accrescent disk, stone crustaceous, embryo minute at the apex of the fleshy allomen. Species 5 or 6, Indo-Malayan region.

1. *A. densiflora*, Bodi Fl. Syl. 1: 488. Vern. *Katta kollatt*, Kollata-hill, Mal.

A leafy tree, wood white. L. oblong-lanceolate, base rounded, 4-5 in., petioles short. Fls. in dense axillary clusters, pale yellowish, very fragrant. Petals densely hairy on the upper surface.

Another variety of the Anacolas hills and Travancore, ascending to 2000 ft. Fls. 5-7-merous. The length a perfect mass of very fragrant flowers. 2. *A. Boddiana*, Bodi Fl. Syl. 1: 488. A small spreading tree. L. oblong-lanceolate, base acute. Fls. in dense axillary cymes. 3. *A. Griffithii*, Mart. Tamaserial and Analempy. L. ovate-lanceolate, base 2-4, petiole 1-1 1/2 in., lvs. few fls., petals hairy at the apex of the concave portion, otherwise glabrous, anthers hairy. 4. *A. puberula*, Kurz. Andam. 5. *A. Koolata*, L. ovate-lanceolate, base 2-4, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. long. Pedicels and unopened calyx very pubescent, petals glabrous, excepting a tuft of long hairs at the apex of the cavity, anthers hairy.

6. CANSJERA, Juss.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 582.

Shrublet or tree. Fls. small (sexual), 4-5-merous, in short axillary spikes, bracts small. Calyx 4-5-lobed, campanulate, hairy. Stamens 4-5, minute, to corolla and opposite to lobes, hypogynous scales alternating with stamens, filaments filiform. Ovary fleshy, beaked, style 1, pendulous. Drupe supported by the persistent corolla, embryo straight in the axis of the fleshy allomen, cotyledons 2, thickened 3/4 long, plane, convex. Species 3-4, tropical Asia, China, Australia.

1. *C. Rhcedii*, Gusselin, Wight & A. 1891. Bodi.



FIG. 66.—*Cansjera* Rhcedii Gusselin, 1.

Pl. Syst. Method p. 21; Brinkley, Fl. Fl. S. S. 1875. Syn. C. *serotina*, Boiss. Cor. Pl. t. 108.

A large-veined, obovate, armed with scattered stout spines, branched, petioles and inflorescence pubescent. L. ovate-lanceolate, papery or slightly pubescent, 1½-4 in. long. Fl. yellow, perianth hairy outside. Fr. orange-red, 1 in. long.

*Codia serota*, Boiss. Western Peninsula, generally in swampy woods, near Temasserin, Abimans, Fl. Sept.-Mar. Fr. H. S. 1875. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Nearly allied and probably not specifically distinct: 2. *C. parvifolia*, Kurz, Temasserin, L. small, pubescent; 3. *C. zeylanica*, Griseb. and 4. *C. holoserica*, Yalcin, Temasserin.

*Lepturus viviparus*, Blume, Blug. in Journ. A. S. B. 1850, vol. 10, p. 110. *L. abnormis*, Macbr. Sibira, Assam, Kora and East India, Temasserin, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. A glabrous shrub or small tree, branches pale when dry, L. 4-7 in. Fl. tetramerous, blackish, in axillary spikes 1½ in. long, in fruit overlapped by the large ovate white membranous bracts or bracts. Calyx 9 perianth greenish lined by the disk. Stamens exerted, glabrous, broad. Fr. 4-5 in. long.

*Opfia arantosa*, Boiss. Cor. Pl. t. 108; Wright, Bot. in Journ. A. S. B. 1850, vol. 10, p. 110. Western Peninsula, Burma, Upper and Lower Malay, Siam, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, New Guinea, Australia, the East Africa. A weak, scandent shrub, branches finely pubescent. Lengths 2-3 in. Fl. tubular, yellow, in axillary clusters of 2-4 flowers, in short erect axillary spikes or small leafy branches, round white filices bracts overlapping the base. Calyx 9, petals 3 free. Stamens 9, opposite perianth, alternating with short fleshy striated style, short truncate.

## ORDER XXXII. ICACINACEÆ. Engler in Engler, G.

Prantl iii. 6, 233.

(*Clactura*, tribes III. *Tractura*, IV. *Phyllocera*, V. Gen. Pl. 2, 341.)

Shrubs, trees or large climbers. L. generally alternate, stipules 0. Fl. small, rarely polygamous or dioecious, calyx small or wanting, petals 5, segments of perianth free or connate, stamens alternating with petals or perianth segments. Ovary mostly 1-celled, scales pendulous from the apex of the cavity. Drupe 1-seeded.

- |  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| A. L. alternate; fl. bisexual, rarely polygamous; shrubs or trees.   |                            |
| <i>Corolla</i> 5-lobed, calicified lobes pendulous.  | B. <i>COCCINELLA</i> .     |
| <i>Stamens</i> free, hairy above, style terminal.  | 2. <i>MALVA</i> .          |
| <i>Petal</i> free, glabrous, style lateral.  | 3. <i>ALOUPEIA</i> .       |
| B. L. alternate; fl. polygamous; shrubs or trees.  |                            |
| Calyx 5-lobed, petals 5, free, more or less adnate, apex reflexed.   |                            |
| <i>Sepals</i> 5, corolla tubular, with 5 spreading   | PHYLLOCERA (p. 132).       |
|  | TRACTURA (p. 132).         |
| C. L. alternate; fl. dioecious; climbers.  |                            |
| Calyx 0, perianth 4-lobed.   |                            |
| 1. <i>Stamens</i> 2 or in long pedicels; 2 as solitary globose heads.  | 1. <i>PHYLLACIA</i> .      |
| 2. <i>Stamens</i> lanceolate or ovate, fl. in long pedicels late buds.   | 5. <i>MALVA</i> .          |
| 3. <i>Stamens</i> lanceolate with slender distant beak, 4 in axillary spikes, 4 in small heads on filiform pedicels. |                            |
| Calyx 4-5-lobed, petals free, albuminous.  | PHYLLOCERA (p. 132).       |
| <i>Sepals</i> 5, petals 5, cylindrical or circular, in a fleshy albuminous   | d. <i>SAROTRINA</i> .      |
|  | VAR. <i>TRIN</i> (p. 132). |
| D. L. opposite; fl. dioecious; calyx cup-shaped, 5-lobed, corolla 5-lobed, hairy outside.                            | 7. <i>LOREA</i> .          |

1. **GOMPHANDRA**, Wall: Fl. Brit. Ind. 7, 38. (Nepenthes).

Blume, Enum. Gard. Bot. 247.

Tree or shrub. Fl. bisexual or polygamous, 4-5-merous. Calyx cup-shaped, 4 teeth short. Corolla calyciform, lobes not distinct, inserted into the prominent rim of the disk. Stamens 5, hypogynous, alternating with corolla lobes; filaments flat, and 1/2 as long as the corolla, often petiolose or hairy, anther cells distinct, protruding from the uniform apex of the filament. Disc surrounded by the receptacle of the disk, endocarp crustaceous. Endosperm minute, albumen fleshy separate. Species 8, all tropical Asia.

1. *G. polymorpha*, Wight Ic. t. 163. — Syn. *G. curata*, Wight; Bot. Fl. Brit. Malaccl. 2, 2.

A shrub, glabrous except inflorescence, which is more or less papillose or pubescent. L. thickly coriaceous, most variable in shape, cymes terminal or leaf-opposed, palmate, much longer than petiole. Fl. sometimes dimorphic, polygamous.

We have *G. curata* from North Borneo southwards, also finding the indigenous name *gompandra* (M. March 3-5), Ceylon. 2. I have allied to *G. acillaria*, Wall. Kew, hills just in the Western Peninsula. L. unilobed, cymes axillary, as long as or shorter than petiole. 3. *G. comosa*, King, South Andaman. Fl. 4-merous, connative with upper part of filament densely covered with long white glandular-pointed hairs. 4. *G. pentagona*, Wall. *Indo-orientalis peruviana*, Miq. Kurr. P. Fl. t. 256. Demak, Malay Peninsula. Fl. 5-merous, filaments with white hairs at the base. 5. *G. antamanica*, King, *Indo-orientalis*, Kurr. Andaman and Nicobar Islands. An exception to the branching ternary palmate. L. 5-8 in. filaments quite glabrous. Fr. 1 in. long.

2. **MAPPIA**, Jacq.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 388.

Species 1, tropical Asia and America.

1. *M. foetida*, Miq. in Ann. & Mag. Nat. Hist. N. vol. 9 (1852) p. 346, and Contr. bot. to Botany, vol. 4, p. 61, simultaneous publications; Rehd. Fl. Brit. 141. Vera, Kala, Java, Kalyan, Ombra, Mier, Arab. Tan.

A small tree or large shrub, with strong smell, particularly the flowers. Median ray-lobes prominent on radial position. Young shoots and underside of leaves thickly pubescent. L. ovate, 3-angled, base often unequal, mid. vein 3-8 in. petiole 1-2 in. Fl. yellow in terminal corymbose panicles, generally bisexual. Calyx hairy, 5-lobed. Petals five, hairy above. Stamens 5, hypogynous, alternating with petals inserted into the cup-shaped disk. Ovary hairy, style terminal. Drape oblong obtuse, 1/2 in. long.

Western Borneo from



FIG. 102.—*Mappia foetida*, Miq. Fl. fr.

the Kenia, with a few plants in the high-altitude. Nigritia, 1850. P. B. (P. B. Arch. Ang. No. 47) and G. B. (G. B. Arch. Ang. No. 48) and M. B. (M. B. Arch. Ang. No. 49). M. B. (M. B. Arch. Ang. No. 50). The flowers are white, the leaves are green and the under side of leaves is white, the remarkable form of this plant is that of a

### 3. APODYTES, E. Meyer: Fl. Beit. Ind. 1, 1857.

(Species 7, tropical Asia and Africa.)

#### 1. *A. Benthaniana*, Wight in J. 1853; Bot. Fl. Syst. 1, 1857.

A middle-sized tree. L. coriaceous, turning black in drying, above glabrous, beneath. Fl. bisexual, pentamerous, white, 2 in. long, in short rigid branched panicles, calyx minute, cup-shaped, petals free, valvate. Stamens 5, alternating with petals, anthers oblong, sagittate, longer than filaments. Ovary large, obliquely gibbous, style lateral. Drupe reniform, seat of style lateral, small, in the apex of fleshy albumen.

Nigritia, Anamalis, Travancore and Tili. - 20 hills, 3700 ft. Fl. B. (P. B. Arch. Ang. No. 47) and G. B. (G. B. Arch. Ang. No. 48) and M. B. (M. B. Arch. Ang. No. 49). The flowers are white, the leaves are green and the under side of leaves is white, the remarkable form of this plant is that of a

*Pithecolobium Guttatum*, Moench. *Genus pro G. Guttatum*, Kurr P. Fl. 1, 211. In a middle-sized glabrous tree, frequent in swampy forests of Travancore and Southern Pegu. L. coriaceous, shining above, 2-3 in. long. The inflorescence racemose, the male in small globose heads, the bisexual flowers in short axillary spikes, sepals broad-ovate, acute, thick, petals more or less tubular. Stamens alternating with petals. Fr. 2 in. long, pericarp woody, oblong. *P. latifolium*, Moench, is probably the same.

*Genocaryum gracile*, Miq. in J. 1853; Kurr P. Fl. 1, 210. Travancore, Southern Pegu. The flowers are white, the leaves are green and the under side of leaves is white, the remarkable form of this plant is that of a

### 4. PHYTOCRENE, Wall.: Fl. B. Ind. 1, 1851.

(Species 7, Indo-Malayan region.)

#### 1. *P. gigantea*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. 1, 216.

A gigantic woody climber, the trunk over 12 in. thick, irregularly tubercled, branchlets often prickly. Branchlets, petioles, nerves and anthers of leaves always or rusty-hispid. L. from a deeply cordate base broadly ovate, with 3-5 lobes, blade 6-10, petiole 2-3 in. long, basal nerve 3. Fl. dioecious. ♂ Innumerable in small globose clusters on long compact racemes from the old wood, often near the ground. ♀ In large solitary globose pedunculate heads. Perianth of 4 segments, free or united below, in the ♀ supported by an involucre of 3-5 leaves. Stament 1, alternating with segments of perianth. Ovary villous, stigma sessile, often lobed. Drupe numerous, clustered in large heads.

Tree Yema, along streams, more frequent in Travancore. Fl. Indo-Malayan. The structure of *Phytocrene* is most remarkable. Outside a continuous layer of cork, a cylinder of wood, which surrounds the pith, is seen as a transverse series of radial masses of wood with very wide vessels, alternating with narrow radial masses of wood. Outside this original cylinder of wood and bark, other series of radial masses of wood and bark, arranged more or less in concentric zones, form a large quantity of water (see further) cut stems.

2. *P. bracteata*, Wall. Malay Peninsula and Andipage, supposed to grow in South Travancore. 2 petioles, cylindrical, 4-6 in. long, with subulate cartilagineous lobes, 1/2 in. long. Drupe densely covered with yellowish bristles crowded in dense pendulous clusters, as large as a nut's head.

### 5. MIQUELIA, Meisner: Fl. Beit. Ind. 1, 1851.

(Species 5, Indo-Malayan region.)

1. *M. Kleinii*, Meisner. - Syn. *Senkhusia aramita*, Griff., Calcutta Journ. Nat. Hist. vol. iv. p. 321 t. 12.

\* A climbing shrub. Leaves entire, entire, whole 1-6, petiole 1-2 long. Glabrous, equisetate, male heads on long slender peduncles. Perianth 4-5, supported by long involucres of 4-5 bracts, a bract in the middle separated by some pedicels from the perianth. Stamens alternating with the segments of perianth, filaments short. Stigma nearly sessile, 2-lobed. Drupes 2 in long, yellowish, obliquely oval, endocarp crustaceous, rugose outside.

Upper Assam, N. India, 7. H. S. 2. M. dentata, Desl. Ann. bot. Linn. Soc. London, vol. 1, p. 100, 1810, t. 1, f. 100.

*Pyrenacantha vitifolia*, Hook. Thunberg, forest of the 18th century, dry country. A small climber with milky juice, young shoots pubescent. Leaves alternate, lanceolate, serrate, with shallow distinct teeth, axils beneath long hairs still later. See, a netted or reticulate veins, conspicuously beneath. Petiole short, glabrous. Calyx 5, perianth 4-5, 5 in. axillary axillary spikes 2 in long, 5 in small heads in axillary axillary peduncles. Trapped, stone thin.



FIG. 71. — *Sarcostigma Kleinii*, W. et A. (1854).

**SARCOSTIGMA, W. et A. : Fl. Brit. Ind. I. 304.**

(Species 3 or 4, tropical Asia.)

1. *S. Kleinii*, W. et A. : Wight, Ic. 1. 1854.

A climbing shrub. Leaves elliptic-oblong, coriaceous, glabrous, venation prominently reticulate, blade 4-10, petiole 1-2 in long. Fl. minute, dioecious, in

small, lobed calyx, 5-lobed, 5-lobed, calyx small, 4-lobed, petals 5 usually free. Stamens 4 alternating with petals, filaments flat, glabrous. Ovary hairy, stigma sessile, central. Fr. 1-1.5 in., bright, suggested at apex. O. reflexions fleshy, wrapping round the short superior ovule.

Western Ghats, in evergreen forests from the Kanhan westwards. (T. Wall. Cr. only allied to: 2. 2. Walmat, Bailey. (S. 1850; Kurz.) L. downy beneath, glabrous, tomentose. Drupes thick with woody, angled downy, pulp, white.

*Natalium nepetium*, Hook. Sikkim, Java, and other hills. Java, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Pegu Yama. A large climber, with thin waxy tomentose, leucous, pubescent, hairy and pubescent rough with short soft hairs. K. cordate, basal nerves 5-7. Blade 4-6 in., petiole 1/2 in. long. Filamentous, perianth tube in long slender leaf-teats, epidermis. K. cordate, ovate. Sepals 2, petals hairy, linear-lanceolate, long, stamens alternating with stamens, which are opposite to petals. Filaments long, short, anthers sagittate. Drupes 1/2 in., black, outside fleshy, orbicular, in a fleshy albumen.

### 7. IODES, Bunge, Fl. Bor. Ind. i. 565.

Shrub climbing by means of woody axillary or extra-axillary tendrils. L. opposite. Fl. axillary, small, in short cymes on thick pedicels or in single axillary or extra-axillary nodules. Calyx small, cup-shaped, 5-toothed, corolla 3-5 lobed, outside densely clothed with long hairs. Stamens alternating with segments of corolla. Stigma sessile, 5-lobed. Drupes supported by the persistent calyx, 4-5, dors. flat leafy, in the superior, in the by albumen. Species at 4. Tropics, Africa and Indo-Malayan region.

#### 1. *Hookeriana*, Bailey & Kurz, P. Fl. i. 244.

Brevifolia, 2nd undernode of leaves hairy-strigose. L. elliptic-oblong, base acute or slightly cordate, 4-5 in., petioles 1/2 in., long, venation conspicuous, reticulate lacinate. Cymes short leafy. Drupes 1-1.5 in., 1-1.5 in.

Awam, Khasi hills, Chittagong. Fl. 6-8. (Classy all, but perhaps not so small.) Distinct as 1. *Thomsoniana*, Bailey, Chittagong, an intense climber, 1-2 in. venation narrowed into a cordate base. 3. *L. ovata*, Bunge, (1. *hookeriana*, Kurz, P. Fl. i. 244. *Thomsoniana*, Malay Peninsula, leaves much larger than leaves of *hookeriana*, Kurz, Thomson, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. wide.

## ORDER XXXIII. ILICINEÆ. Gen. Pl. ii. 355.

*Aquifoliaceæ*, Engelm. & Prant. ii. 5. 183.

### ILEX, Linn. Fl. Bor. Ind. i. 528.

Shrub or tree, wood white, close-grained. L. alternate, simple, usually entire and (in Indian species, with few exceptions) evergreen, stipules minute. At the base of the current year's inflorescence are frequently imperfect leaf-like bracts which had enveloped the leaf-buds. P. usually dioecious, sometimes bisexual, in axillary cymes. Calyx 4-5 lobed, corolla rotate, petals free or connate at the base, deciduous, imbricate. Stamens 4-5, alternating with petals, adhering to the base of corolla, the imperfect stamens in the 2-3rd whorls hypogynous. Ovary 2-12-celled. Stigma 2-12 sessile or nearly sessile, free or confluent. Drupes globose, supported by the persistent calyx, stamens 2-15, 1-seeded, embryo minute in a fleshy albumen. Species over 200, a cosmopolitan, the majority tropical.

A. Fl. American, in dense short axillary, frequently branched cymes.

a. L. generally spinose.

1. *I. dipyrena*, Wall. Fl. As. Rar. i. 292; Brandis, F. Fl. 76 t. 15.

Collett, *S. Ind. Fl.* (p. 27). *Himalayan Bot.* Xviii. *Kandian. Kalmia* in North-West Himalaya.

A shrubby climber, nearly glabrous. L. slender, elliptic-lanceolate, generally with large strong spine on both, some quite inflex. Fl. bisexual, white, 4-merous; in axillary subglobose clusters, pedicels very short, about length small. Ovary 2- rarely 3-4-celled. Drupe  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., stones usually 2.

Herb. Java, from N. India, upward 500-2700 ft. Fl. April-June. 2. I. *Perry*, *Flora*, O. Java, 187. *Monopertaria*, Less., *Manjour* (Watt), *Loesener*, *Monographia* *Ag. Philippinarum*, II, p. 1. *Triglocha*, Hook. *Fl. Ind. N. Ind.*, 284 (1840). A small tree from West coast. L. serrate-toothed or obscurely serrate, second, an intramarginal vein and tertiary very prominent beneath, leaflets serrate  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Drupe black, not so smooth, stone 1-2-seed.

(a) L. serrate or ciliate, not spiniferous.

1. *I. odorata*, Hance; Brandis, *F. Fl.* 77.

A small tree. L. elliptic-oblong, minutely serrate, blade 3-6, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Flowers  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., unisexual;  $\sigma$  in short panicle cymes,  $\gamma$  in globose sessile clusters. Drupe black,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., on slender pedicels as long as drupe.

Outer ridges of North-West Himalaya, Naga to Naph, ascending to 4000 ft. Fl. April. 2. I. *Palakpenna*, King, *Journ. As. Soc. Bengal*, 66 (1867), p. 265, t. 18. *Sialia*, 6 (1869), p. 1. *Manjour*, at 8000 ft., August 1867, leaf beneath covered by tomentose argemulose tomentum, with puberulous beneath (the forest forest leaf-like). L. minutely serrate, blade 5-7, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl. dioecious, in short rounded cymes,  $\sigma$  in ends of short stout branchlets. Drupe yellow,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., on pedicels longer than drupe. 3. I. *Hookeri*, King, *l. c.*, 265, t. 14. *Tonglo*, *Alumia* valley, Sikkim, 10,000 ft. A small deciduous tree. L. lanceolate, serrate, blade 3-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. polygamous, in dense sessile clusters, reduced when reduced by immature male or female flowers. Drupe  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., on short pedicels, in small clusters of 2 or 3. Two species found by Watt in Manjour with numerous almost entire leaves and rounded leaflets. 4. I. *Carmel*, Loesener, *Monographia Philippinarum*, I, 274, and 6. I. *monopyma*, Watt, *l. c.*, 274.

(b) Fl.  $\sigma$  in panicle cymes, sometimes solitary or fasciculate,  $\gamma$  solitary or fasciculate.

(a) L. entire, or nearly so.

2. *I. malabarica*, Bodd. *Fl. Sylv.*, t. 143.

A small tree, quite glabrous. L. lanceolate, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Fl.  $\sigma$  in diam.  $\sigma$  in shortly pedicel umbels, pedicels slender,  $\gamma$  solitary or fasciculate. Calyx lobes usually 6, broad, ciliate, petals 4-6, ciliate, style stout cylindrical. Drupe  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., by persistent style, pedicel longer than drupe.

Woods of Malabar from the Kankana southwards, in evergreen forests and on the banks of streams, Nighati, Anam's s. Fl. Feb.-March. 3. I. *Walkeri*, Wight & Gard., *Pohnipia*, C. 100. A small much branched tree. L.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in, Loesener calls the *Palak* and *I. Theobaldi*.

(a) L. toothed or serrate.

3. *I. denticulata*, Wall.; Wight III, t. 149; Bodd. *Sylv.*, t. 142.

A very large tree. L. rigidly coriaceous, serrate, narrowed into a broad truncate petiole, blade 2-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Fl. 4-merous,  $\sigma$  in short, subumbel cymes,  $\gamma$  fascicled. Drupe  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., stone 4, trifid, woody, pedicels stout, as long as drupe.

Nights and Aracalita, 6-8000 ft. Fl. Jan.-Feb. Ceylon, upper mountain zone (1000 ft) 4. I. *theobaldi*, Wall. (*l. c.*), *Walpole*, *Kura*, *Shast*, *Mishni*, *l. c.* *Aracalita* (Watt), L. ciliate-serrulate, Fl. 5-merous. Drupe  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam.

5. *I. Griffithii*, Hook. f. (referred by Loesener to *I. trifida*, Hance, from Java, *Alumia*, *Khasi*, hills, Malay Peninsula). A shrub or small tree, branchlets more or less pubescent. L. obscurely serrulate, blade 2-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Drupe  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diam., generally solitary, not longer than drupe. 6. *I. umbellata*, Hook. f. *Khasi* hills. A small



axillary or in the leaf-axils, peduncles pubescent, stout, compound, 4-6-jointed. Drupes globose, 5-jointed, at anthesis.

Forest-shrubs, Khasi, Nepal, Java, India. Fl. May. A native tree of the Malay Peninsula, however, is called *D. hypoleuca*, Lessert. Two Malayan species reported from Malacca: 24. *D. macrophylla*, Wall. 1, stipules oblong, lobes 4-6-jointed in fl. Plant in fruit pedunculate male, peduncles stem dichotomous. 25. *D. cymosa*, Blume. Ls. 3-5-jointed, 4-6-fl. flowers male, arranged in simple dichotomous panicles.

## Order XXXIV. CELASTRACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1: 357.

### (Celastraceæ.)

Lessert. & Ziegler, n. Præf. p. 189, 222) adopts two orders, *Celastraceæ*, stamens 4-5, rarely 10, allanem as a rule fleshy, and *Hippocistaceæ* (*Hippocistifloræ*, *Salicifloræ*), stamens as a rule 3, allanem wanting.

Tree or shrub. Ls. in the majority of species opposite, stipules minute, early deciduous, or none. Inflorescence generally cymose. Calyx small, 4-5-lobed, imbricate. Petals 4-5 spreading, not clawed, imbricate. Stamens 3, 4 or 5, rarely 10, inserted on the disk and, if isomerous, alternating with petals. Disk large, surrounding the base of the 3-5-lobed ovary or partially enclosing it. Embryo straight, radicle inferior, in a few cases lateral.

In the genera as far as known, the radiation of the young seedling has a marked staminate, the axillary rays are generally broad, and the vessels large. In *Hippocistifloræ* and related matters are different, and the wood of all Indian species of these two genera, speaking as well as most, meristematic study. The repeated conjugative bands of the pith-cells are frequently interrupted and are often joined by radial bands, so that one or two rays or small numerous masses of xylem appear separated by tangential and radial bands of bast similar to the structure mentioned under *Ruscifloræ*. Several American species of these two genera have been well described and figured in *Scandinav. Arbeten öfver Linnæus*, p. 131, tab. vii.

A. 1. Disk fleshy or a delicate capsule.

L. opposite, seeds not winged.

Petals five, disk fleshy, capsule 3-5-lobed.

Cymes axillary, 2-lobed in each cell.

Calyx or the axillary, ovules solitary.

Petals connate at base, capsule 1-lobed.

L. generally opposite, seeds winged.

Seeds winged at the lower end, capsule 2-lobed in fruit. 1. *Hippocistifloræ*.

Seeds winged at the upper end, capsule 2-lobed. 2. *Ruscifloræ* (p. 161).

Seeds winged, nearly all round, capsule 2-lobed. 3. *Lonicifloræ*.

L. alternate.

L. sessile. Fl. in parallel cymes, stamens on edge of

disk. 4. *Celastrifloræ*.

L. sessile. Fl. in dichotomous cymes, stamens under

disk. 5. *Gynerifloræ*.

L. sessile. 6. *Ruscifloræ*.

B. 1. In bud absent.

Stamens 3, inserted under the edge of disk.

A tree. Fl. in pendulous dichotomous cymes. 7. *Elæagnifloræ*.

A shrub. Fl. in small axillary cymes. 8. *Platanifloræ* (p. 161).

A tree. Ovary half inserted in calyx tube. 9. *Siphonifloræ* (p. 165).

Stamens 3, inserted on the disk or apparently on the ovary. 10. *Salicifloræ*.

### 1. EUONYMUS, Linn. Fl. Hbr. Ind. i. 97.

Tree or shrub, the Indian species mostly evergreen, wood white, evergreen, vessels very small, medullary rays extremely fine, J. generally deciduous, some evergreen, stipules deciduous. Fl. 1-axial, in axillary cymes, Calyx 4-5-lobed. Stamens alternating with petals, both inserted on a broad fleshy

4-angled disk. Ovary 2-ovuled, immersed in disk. Bracts 2, appressed to each side, style short. Capsule 2-lobed, angled or winged, dehiscence loculicidal, seeds 1-2-seeded, seeds with a fleshy arillus, arillus straight in all directions. Species 10-80, most in the Indo-Malayan region, some in Europe, North and Central America and Australia.

A. Species of the Western Hemisphere.

1. *E. indicus*, Hesse.—Syn. *E. Goughii*, Wight Is. t. 315.

A middle-sized tree. L. elliptic, generally entire, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Panicles axillary 1-3-ld., solitary. Fl. 5-merous, petals reddish, lobes, oblong. Fr. lobed, longer than broad, angles acute.

Western Ghats, evergreen forests, Nilgiris. Fl. Dec. Mar. of *E. cretans*, Wall. Wight Is. t. 378; Bell. Pl. Sylv. t. 141. Palnis and Nilgiris. A small tree, common in Malabar, 1-7-62. Fr. as long as broad, 1 in. long, angles obtuse. 2. *E. dactyloides*, Hesse, southern part of Western Ghats. A small tree, l. lanceolate, entire, lobed at top. 3. *E. paniculatus*, Wight. Syn. *E. cretans*, Wight Is. t. 315. 4. *E. serratifolia*, Hesse Is. Pl. Or. t. 171. Nilgiris, Cochin Ghats, 1890. A shrub, l. somewhat serrate. Fr. nearly globose, with 5 rounded lobes. 5. *E. angulatus*, Wight Is. t. 1058. Nilgiris, Cochin. A small tree, l. lanceolate, serrate, panicle axillary, shining above, etc. 6. *E. latifolius*, Pl. J. nigrum, 5-6-67. Fr. coriaceous, obtusely angled.

B. Himalayan and Eastern species.

a. Fr. echinate.

7. *E. echinatus*, Wall. Bot. III. t. 31. Vern. *Ladeti*, Garhwal.

A large shrub, each spiny, branchlets with 4 raised lines. Flowers 5-merous, blade  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. Sep. in spreading, 7-8 pair. Fl. 5-merous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across. Fr. nearly globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. diam.

Himalaya, Kashmir to Sikkim, 7000-12000 ft. Fl. March, April. 8. *E. ciliatus*, Lawson, Michx. Assam, 8000 ft. l. ovate, blade 3-petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Sep. 5-8 pairs. Fr. depressed-globose, whitish,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

b. Fr. not echinate. Fl. usually pentamerous.

9. *E. tingens*, Wall.; Brandis, F. Fl. 79. Collett, Sikkim, Fl. Ind. t. 28. Vern. *Sikim*, Bumschir; *Thogale*, Juma.

A small tree. L. serrate or ciliate, blade 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Cymes fasciated. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, angles acute.

Himalaya, Sikkim to Nepal, 6000-10000 ft. Fl. April-June. 10. *E. javanicus*, Blume, Temasen, Malu Peninsula. A small tree. L. entire or slightly serrate, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Panicles 1-6, fasciated, petals oblong, tubulate. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, angles sharp. 11. *E. glaber*, Hook. Bot. Beechey, Manilla, Upper and Lower Burma. L. lanceolate, blade 4-7, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Cymes solitary, axillary, 2-3 in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across. 12. *E. tomentosus*, Zipp. Pegu and Tenasserim, is probably the same. 13. *E. attenuatus*, Wall. Khasi hills, Cachar. L. entire, blade 3-6, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Cymes solitary or 2 in one with 1-2 in. Fr. 5-lobed, a little broader than long. 14. *E. retrocurvus*, Gamble, Khamtiang, Bhutan 7500 ft. A large climber, l. ovate serrate, cymes fasciate on arched woody branchlets. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. diam. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, angular, valves approximate.

c. Fr. not echinate. Fl. mostly tetramerous.

15. *E. lacerus*, Ham.; Brandis, F. Fl. 78.—Syn. *E. subrotatus*, Walp. *Lichy*, *E. Angor*, Juma.

A small deciduous tree. L. membranous, red in autumn before falling, blade 1-3 $\frac{1}{2}$  by 1-2, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. Cymes fasciate at the base of the l., or about  $2\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. long, with 4 spreading tapering wings, nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Khasi valley, Trans-Himalaya 8-10000 ft. Himalaya 6-11000 ft. India to Sikkim. Fl. March-June. 16. *E. grandiflorus*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 254. Khasim, Nepal, Khasi

16. *E. pendulus*, Wall. & Brandis, F. Fl. 79. *Tellu. Hainan*; *Manchou. Journ.*  
A middle-sized tree, young shoots reddish-brown, shining. L. sharply  
serrate, blade 2-3, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. size, n. slender. Cymes frequently from the  
axils of bracts below the leaves, peduncle long, branches strict. Fl. 1 in.  
Fr. longer than long, 3-4-lobed, angles often winged.

17. *E. pendulus*, Wall. & Brandis, F. Fl. 79. *Tellu. Hainan*; *Manchou. Journ.*  
A middle-sized tree, young shoots reddish-brown, shining. L. sharply  
serrate, blade 2-3, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. size, n. slender. Cymes frequently from the  
axils of bracts below the leaves, peduncle long, branches strict. Fl. 1 in.  
Fr. longer than long, 3-4-lobed, angles often winged.

Locally in place of *E. pendulus*, also the Himalayan form *Hainan* to *Assam*, not known from  
China. Fl. 1 in. *E. tridax*, Wall. Sikkim 7-12000 ft. - A very small  
tree. L. broadly ovate, from narrow-lance to elliptic-lanceolate, serrate,  
side 1-7, petiole 1/2-1 in. long, winged or not, n. from stalks, rarely  
bipedal, turning North side of H. (China), with 4 wings, 1 in. long. *E. Linn.* 10.  
- *E. G. G. 19. E. Griffithi*, Kurz, Maribou hill, new treatment. A shrub, slender  
tree, branches 4-angled above, stem. L. sessile, slightly toiled, cymes short,  
peduncle 1/2-1 in. long, n. winged. *E. theobroma*, Wall. Nepal, Assam, Sikkim hill,  
Manipur. - A shrub, branches with raised lines, L. smooth-surfaced, blade 2-3 1/2, petiole  
1 in. Fr. nearly globose, obtusely 3-angled, 1/2 in. diam.

21. *E. Hamiltonianus*, Wall. & Brandis, F. Fl. 4, 16. Vern. *Tellu. Chambe.*  
*Pagan. Pagan. Bata. Pagan. Daili. Janna.*  
A small deciduous tree, bark often corky. L. membranous, serrate, blade  
3-6, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. Cymes axillary, or below the leaves, often on arrested  
branches, peduncles short. Fl. 1-1 1/2 in. across, tubular, Fr. deeply lobed,  
angles obtuse.

*China. Hainan. 2800-3000 ft. common in woods. Also in H. Manipal. Fl. Manipal.*  
*China. wood used for carving and engraving.* *E. verna*, Wall. Nepal,  
Sikkim. A slender shrub, L. serrate, blade 2-6, petiole 1 in. Cymes 1-2 in. long,  
Fr. nearly globose, 1/2 in. diam.

## 2. GLYPTOPETALUM, Tawaite; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 612

Differs from *Euodynia* by cymes generally supra-axillary, ovules solitary  
and pendulous from the top of the cell. Species 7, Indo-Malayan region.

1. *G. zeylanicum*, Tawaite; *Trinac. Hardh. Ceylon* 1868.  
A small tree, L. elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, serrate, nearly entire, blade  
3-6, petiole 1 in. Cymes supra-axillary, shorter than leaves. Fl. 1 in. ovary  
ovary central, conspicuous, petals spreading or reflexed, with 2 oval shallow  
pits on the upper surface. Fr. green, depressed globose, 1-4 lobed.

*Annularis. Timor. Hainan. Travancor. Fl. P. Ceylon 2. G. grandiflorum*, B. & H.  
Fl. Ind. Gen. 182. Wainud, 3-3000 ft. A large shrub, L. 4-7 in. Cymes supra-  
axillary, peduncles slender, 4-6 in. long, 3-lobed. Fl. light yellow, 1-1 1/2 in., petals  
widest pit. *G. calocarpum*, P. & N. (Eodiodon calocarpum), Kurz, Travancor, North  
Assam, Nicobars, Coosulanda. A shrub or small tree, similar to *G. zeylanicum*,  
differs by entire leaves, cymes axillary or not, and smaller flowers. *G. Griffithi*,  
P. & N. Misami. Very similar, supposed to differ by very short cymes, peduncles  
shorter than petals and pedicels. *G. sclerocarpum*, Kurz (*Euodynia sclerocarpum*),  
Kurz, F. Fl. 1856, Kambala hill, Pegu Yama. A tree, L. 6-12 in. entire or faintly  
serrate. Fr. nearly globose, 1/2 in. diam., tough.

## 3. MICROTROPIS, Wall. 5 Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 648

Glabrous evergreen trees or shrubs. L. opposite, coriaceous, stipules 0. Fl.  
sometimes unisexual, usually pentamerous. Calyx more or less campanulate,  
dark lining the calyx tube or none, petals mostly connate at the base. Stamens  
often inserted on the base of petals. Ovary free, 2-3-celled, 2-collateral  
ovules in each cell. Capsule coriaceous, 2-valved, 1-celled, 1-seeded, supported  
by the persistent calyx.

1. *M. discolor*, Wall. *Ann. L. Pl. Linn.*  
A shrub or small tree. L. thickly coriaceous, reticulate-venous, blade 3-7 in., narrowed into a short petiole. O. nerved, petals dense axillary or supra-axillary. Fl. 1 in. across, whitish. Fr. round, 2-valved, 1-2 in. long, seed 1 shining scarlet.

Kumau, Sikkim, from the top of the hills according to 1850 fl. sheet with Manipur, Martaban and Tenasserim. Fl. Nov. - March. 2. *M. latifolia*, Wight. Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards, Nilgiris. A small tree. L. very coriaceous, margin thickened, blade 4-5 in., narrowed into a short petiole, veins dense, obscure. Fr. 1 in., oblong. 3. *M. ramifera*, Wight *l. c.* 977. Nilgiris Anamalai, Palnis and other elevations. A middle-sized tree. L. very soft, veins obtuse, broadly elliptical above, margin thickened, blade 2-4 in., petiole 1 in., long, obscure, veins mostly on the petiole and near the base of the leaf. Fr. 1 in. 4. *M. densiflora*, Wight *l. c.* 981. Higher ranges of the Nilgiris and Palnis. L. resembling 2, veins axillary, petiole 1 in., long, obscure. 5. *M. microcarpa*, Wight *l. c.* 979. Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards. A shrub. L. elliptic-obovate, blade 1-3 in., petiole 1/2 in., axillary, long often clustered towards the ends of branches, peduncle 1/2 in., petals obscure, ovary 1/2 in., seed brown. 6. *M. ovalifolia*, Wight *l. c.* 976. Higher ranges of Nilgiris and Palnis. A shrub or small tree. L. similar to 5, veins axillary and below the leaves, peduncle 1-1 in. Fl. numerous, petals axillary. Fr. cylindrical, 1/2 in., somewhat green at first, 5 and 6 are possibly not specifically distinct. 7. *M. ovalis*, Wight, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. A small tree. L. elliptic-ovate, margin thickly serrate, petiole 1-1 in. Ovary supra-axillary, very few petals, peduncle 1-2 in. long. Fr. oval, apiculate, 1/2 in. long. *Hedberg's Pl. Syst. Manual* (Godeke) that *H. Malaccensis*, Wight, a Ceylon tree, is found in the western parts of the Peninsula.

#### 4. HIPPOCRATEA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 623.

Climbing shrubs or small trees. L. reticulate, opposite, entire or serrate. Fl. bi- or tri-axillary. Calyx small, 3-parted, petals 5, spreading. Stamens 5, filaments flat, recurved. Ovary 3-lobed, style short, ovules in each cell 2 or 3, 2-serrate on the inner angle. Fr. separating into 3 distinct parts, each usually 3-lobed, 1- or more-seeded, rasper seeds compressed, winged, attached to the base of carpel. Cotyledons greenish-yellow, pedicel. Sp. Pl. 73-80, tropics of both hemispheres.

A. Fl. minute, 1/4 in. across or less.

1. *H. indica*, Willd.; *Bot. Berol.* Fl. 1, 133.

A glabrous climbing shrub. L. ovate, more or less serrate, blade 2-6 in., petiole 1/2 in. Fl. greenish yellow, in axillary and nerved cymes. Fr. 3-lobed, carpels oblong, striated, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. broad.



Fig. 12.—*Hippocratea indica*, Willd. Fr. d. 1.

Western Peninsula, on the west side, from the Konkan southwards. Burma, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. Fr. Jan-April. 2. *H. arboria*, Roxb. *As. Pl.* 1, 35. *Malacca*, *Penins. Ocul. Bham.* *Khasia*. A large climber, covering the large trees, often enveloping them with its thick leafy foliage. L. serrulate, 5-6 in. long, 3 by 1 1/2 in. Probably an enlarged form of *H. indica*.

B. Fl. small,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. and more across. Western species.

3. *H. Grahami*, Wight Ic. t. 380.

L. coriaceous, shining, entire or nearly so, blade 3-8, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Cymes generally much longer than leaf. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. across. Fr.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by 1 in., obtuse or emarginate, striated.

Ghats of the Konkan and North Kanara. Fl. H. S.

4. *H. obtusifolia*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. 363.

L. variable in size and shape, 2-5 in. long, more or less crenate, veins finely reticulate. Cymes shorter than leaves, often forming terminal panicles. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. Fr. 2 in. long, seeds 4.

Western Peninsula on both sides from the Konkan southwards. Fl. C. and H. S.

5. *H. Arnotiana*, Wight. West coast of Western Peninsula from South Kanara southwards, Ceylon. L. coriaceous, shining, in the upper part faintly serrate, veins distinctly reticulate. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across. Fr.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

C. Fl. small,  $\frac{1}{6}$  in. and more. Eastern species.

6. *H. macrantha*, Korthals. Chittagong, Duffa hills, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. L. coriaceous, shining, more or less crenate, blade 4-7, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch across, pale yellow or white, cymes short, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Ripe capsules 2, 3-4 in. long.

7. *H. Lohri*, Lawson. Maulmein. L. broadly elliptic, blade 3-4, petiole 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Cymes shorter than leaf. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. 8. *H. andamanica*, King. Andamans. L. entire. Cymes often in ample terminal panicles. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across. 9. *H. nicobarica*, Kurz. Nicobars. L. more or less serrate.

*Eokoona littoralis*, Lawson (*Lophopetalum littorale*, Kurz, *Mandalaing*, Burm.) Pegu and Tenasserim, on low lands inundated during the rains. A large evergreen tree, wood grey, med. rays extremely fine and numerous. L. coriaceous, entire, opposite, 3-5 in. long. Fl. whitish, in axillary and terminal panicles. Capsules 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ -3 in. long, coriaceous, 3-angled, seeds winged at the apex, with the wing 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 in. long, seeds only. Abundant.

5. LOPHOPETALUM, Wight; Fl. Brit. Ind. l. 614.

Glabrous trees and shrubs, wood light-coloured, med. rays extremely fine and numerous. L. opposite or alternate, entire, usually coriaceous. Stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, in cymose panicles. Calyx obtusely 5-lobed, disk large, flat, petals either confluent with it at the base, or inserted under its margin, sometimes crested or papillose on their upper surface. Stamens 5, inserted on the surface of the disk. Ovary triquetrous, 3-celled, ovules 7-12 in each cell. Capsule coriaceous, 3-valved, seeds imbricate, winged, nearly all round, radicle lateral, cotyledons flat, albumen probably none. Species about 10, Indo-Malayan region.

1. *L. Wightianum*, Arn.; Wight Ic. t. 162; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 145. Vern. *Balpatte*, Kan.; *Venkotta*, Mal.

A large tree, wood close-grained. L. usually opposite, blade 3-6, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, dull reddish, in ample axillary and terminal panicles, cymes, petals with a corrugated crest. Capsule sharply triangular, 3-4 in. long.

West coast of the Peninsula, ascending on the Ghats to 3000 ft., from the Konkan southwards. Fl. March-April. 2. *L. imbricatum*, Wight. Sikkim, Sikkim Terai (Gambles), Sikkim, Chittagong, Martaban, Tenasserim. A tree, petiole 1-1 in. fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. across, yellow to red, petals with a imbricate crest. 3. *L. floribundum*, Wight, Mergul. A tree, inflorescence sometimes rusty-pubescent. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. across, petals not crested.

4. *L. Wallichii*, Kurz, F. Fl. l. 235; Pierre, Fl. Forest. Cochinch. t. 306. Vern. *Katko*, Upper; *Mandalaing*, Upper and Lower Burma.

A large glabrous deciduous tree, bark smooth, wood grey, moderately hard, concentric bands of wood-parenchyma. L. opposite or nearly so, elliptic or

leaves, 3-4, petiole  $1-1\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. very white, in large terminal or axillary panicles, petals 5 or 6 long papilionaceous, but on the upper surface, disc papilionaceous, not confluent with petals, very purple. Legume 3-5 in. long, nearly equal, seeds flat, cotyledons  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in.

Upper and Lower Burma to Pegu or dry hill-sides to 6000 ft. alt. (see *Celastrus* II-8). Ceylon, India, S. China, Java, S. Malacca, Laos, Kiangsu, Mongolia. Supposed to differ by smaller leaves. *C. diffusa* (Lamour.) Merril, *Excoecaria* J. S. G. (1890), long downy, also 3-4 in. long, petals 5-6, seeds 3-4.

#### 6. CELASTRUS, Lamour. Fl. Belt. Ind. 3, 1847.

Scandent shrub. L. alternate, serrate. Fl. polygamous in umbels. Calyx 5-lobed, petals 5, disk broad concave. Stamens 5 on the edge of disk. Ovary 2-4-celled, seeds 2 in each cell, stigma 3-lobed. Capsule 3-4-celled, seeds enclosed in a fleshy, 1-seeded arillus, albumen copious.

A. Branches lenticled.

*C. paniculata*, Willd.; Wight, Ill. 1, 72, 7-1, 168. Vern. Malabar: *Khadan*, Orija: *Kaji*, Kél, South: *Khadan*, Kan: *Nyala*, *Nyala*, Burma: *Wya*, Chindwin.

A large climbing shrub 4-6 ft. (Siam), wood yellowish, milky.



FIG. 74.—*Celastrus paniculata*, Willd. Fl. D., 71.

leaves L. serrate, acuminate, blade  $2\frac{1}{2}-5$ , petiole  $1-\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. green, in large terminal drooping panicles. Stigma 3-lobed. Capsule 3-valved, seeds 3-6, completely enclosed in a red arillus.

Southernmost tract from the Shan eastward ascending to 6000 ft. Ceylon, India, Western Peninsula, Pegu, Upper Burma. Fl. May-July. Fr. O. S. *C. diffusa*, Wail. Nepal, 6000-8000 ft. Khasi hills. A large climbing shrub, sometimes axillary, or forming short terminal racemes. Fl.  $1-\frac{1}{2}$  in.

B. Branches 2-angled.

*G. monosperma*, Hook. & Grev. Bot. Beechey, Voy. K. and M. China. A climbing shrub. Leaves alternate, ovate, 2-3 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. wide. Cymes axillary or terminal, 2-valved. Capsule 1-1 1/2 in. long, 2-valved, seeds 1. *G. variegata*, Wall. & Grev. Bot. Beechey, Voy. K. and M. China. A climbing shrub. Cymes in the axils of the leaves.

7. GYMNOSPORA, W. & A.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 618.

Shrubs or small trees, differing from *Celastrus* by il. in dichotomous cymes and il. in 2-valved seeds under the disk.

A. Branches 2-angled, often bearing leaves and flowers.

1. *G. montana*, Lawson; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 621. — Syn. *Celastrus montana*, Roxb.; Wight, Ic. 1: 381. *G. marginata*, Lamour.; Brandis F. Fl. p. 91. Vern. *Fingon*, Bahar; *Shikhi*, Hind.; *Kalasa*, Ass.; *Shauri*, Mar.; *Imati*, Tel.; *Tandrad*, Kan.

A tall shrub, under favourable circumstances a small tree, trunk heart-shaped. L. grey, coriaceous, exceedingly variable in shape and size, obovate, oblanceolate to linear-spathulate, narrowed into filicordate. The specimens from the Punjab, including the other parts of the Punjab have narrow, those from the Peninsula have broad leaves. Fl. small, pale greenish white, cymes axillary or fasciculate on short branchlets, often forming terminal elongate panicles. Capsule 1/2 in., usually 2-valved, seeds 1, 2, rarely 3, with or without an arillus.



FIG. 76.—*Gynnospora montana*, Lawson. Fl. 1/2 in.

Common in the Punjab, Sind, Rajasthan, the Central Provinces, Bihar and the district districts of the Peninsula. Fl. at various times throughout the year. Afghanistan, Western Asia, tropical Africa. 2. *G. Wallichiana*, Sprengel; Western Peninsula, 200, in wet shade much more than the stipulate tertiary nerves. Fr. 1/2 in. diam. 3. *G. marginata*, Roth (Choisy, T. & G.). Western Peninsula, Ceylon. Fl. on long slender pedicels 3/4 in. diam.

B. Branches usually naked.

2. *G. Royleana*, Wall.—Syn. *Celastrus spinosa*, Royle; Brandis F. Fl. p. 91. *Dauri*, Trans. Ind.; *Patali*, Kander, Pb.

A shrubby or tree-like shrub 8-12 ft. high. L. obovate, acute, greyish, spines axillary, slender. Cymes mostly axillary, petals reddish with white edges. Fr. 1/2 in. diam.

Punjab, *Shikhi*, Bahar, and to R. Krishna, Fl. and Fr. alpine throughout the year. 3. *G. rufa*, Wall. Sikkim, Malayan tract, Khasia to Bhutan ascending to 6000 ft. White hills. A tree, 1-2 in. diam. 4. *G. rugosa*, W. & A. Cymes axillary or below the leaves, 2-valved, peduncles and pedicels filiform. Fl. white. Capsule 1/2 in. diam.

5. *G. Falconeri*, Lawson. North-West India. L. pubescent beneath. Capsule 1/2 in. diam. 7. *G. rugosa*, Lawson. Mishan. L. slightly serrate, nearly entire, blade 4-6 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Capsules slightly rugose. 1 in. diam. 8. *G. pallida*, Collett at Himalay. Southern Shan hills 3-4000 ft. A shrub, spines few, 1-2-3 in. Cymes 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fr. 1/2 in. diam. 9. *G. Meyneana*, W. & A. Palni hills. L. broadly elliptic, blade 2-3 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. wide. Cymes axillary near the ends of branches, when in fruit 2-3 in. long. Fr. 1/2 in. diam. 10. *G. Meyneana*, W. & A. Palni hills. L. broadly elliptic, blade 2-3 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. wide. Cymes axillary near the ends of branches, when in fruit 2-3 in. long. Fr. 1/2 in. diam.

## C. Unarmed. — Western species.

10. *G. ovata*, Wall. Nilgiri Malabar Palni hills. L. 2-4 in. (occasionally 5 in.) branched, axillary and terminal, 1 in. long, fl. 1/2 in. across. Calyx 1/2 in. diam. Sepals 5, collected by Sir Henry Goltz on the western Malabar hills have been referred to this species. 11. *G. Rothiana*, W. et A. Nilgiris and North Canara. A small tree. L. ovate, narrowed into petiole 3 in. long. (Synonymy, *var. ovata* mostly based on leaf n. Fl. obovate, 1 1/2 in. long. According to Dr. Ritchie this probably is a distinct species. 12. *G. puberula*, Lawson, Kollam, Indragiri and in localities near the latter settlement. L. membranous, ovate, above 3-4 in. long, narrowed into short petiole. Crustaceous, few-fl. peduncles and pedicels filiform.

## D. Unarmed. Eastern species.

13. *G. acuminata*, Hook. f.

A large shrub or small tree. L. lanceolate, crenate serrate, 3-7 in., narrowed into the short petiole. Vexes solitary or fasciated, axillary or on short lateral tubercles, peduncles and pedicels filiform. Capsule 1/2 in. long, usually 2-valved, 2-seeded, the lower half of seed enclosed in a decid. arillus.

Siaka, 4-7000, Assam, Burma, Siam, India, Upper Burma. Fl. April-June. 14. *G. neglecta*, Lawson, Kollam hills. A shrub. L. elliptic, serrate, 1 1/2-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. in. Fl. glabrous, 1/2 in. long, 1-valved. Seeds 1-2. 15. *G. obtusata*, Lawson, Kollam hills above Bharat. L. oblanceolate, serrate in the upper half, 3/4 x 1 1/2 in., narrowed into the short petiole. Sep. n. 3-4 pair very oblique. 16. *G. multiflora*, Lawson. A small L. narrowly lanceolate, serrate, 3-4 x 1/2 in. Sep. n. 4 pair.

## R. KURRIMIA, Wall.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 21.

Malayan trees. L. alternate, coriaceous, entire, congested towards the ends of branches. Calyx 5-lobed, petals 5, spreading or recurved, lobes are parted with petals under the margin of the disk. Ovary 2-seeded, arises 2 from the base of each cell. Capsule dehiscent by 2 valves, 1-2-seeded. Seeds hard or less covered by a fleshy arillus, embryo oblong, albuminous. Baby. Species 7-8, Indo-Malayan region.

17. *K. pulcherrima*, Wall. — Syn. *K. robusta*, Karz. Vern. *Geylon*, Burma.

A large evergreen tree, quite glabrous. L. oblong-lanceolate, black, 4-6 petiole 1/2-1 in. Sep. n. profluous beneath, 10 pair. Fl. in slender axillary, often fasciated racemes, shorter than leaves. Capsules 1/2-1 in. long, seeds generally 2, shining, arillus bright yellow, afterwards orange.

Western India, Assam, Siam, Chingping, Burma, Siam, Ceylon, China, Tonkin. Fl. April-June. 18. *K. bipartita*, Lawson, Singapore hills. A handsome green tree. L. membranous, shining, elliptic, sep. n. very conspicuous beneath. Capsule usually 2-3-seeded, 1 1/2 in. long, 3-seeded, at least 1 being. To this species should be referred *Typhlocyba indica*, Bodd. Fl. Brit. 1: 166. Assam hills, near the R. spiced by Lawson under *K. paniculata*, Wall. a Malay species.

## 9. ELÆODENDRON, Jacq. Pl.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 2: 623.

Included in *Cordia*, Blaud., by Lessner in Engler u. Prantl III. 2: 214.

Species about 30, tropical Asia, America and Australia. South Africa.

1. *E. glaucum*, Pers. — Syn. *K. Boissierii*, Wight III. t. 71; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 118; Brunalis F. Fl. 82. Vern. *Mariadu*, Fla.; *Jamrasa*, Hindi; *Diche*, praita, Dan; *Chaur*, Methu, Gullu; *Miri*, Kol; *Nimra*, South; *Tamra*, Ann, Mar; *Nerudi*, Tel; *Mubarti*, Ksa; *Arenali*, Tsa.

A deciduous tree, middle-sized in dry localities, very large in moist evergreen forests, wood whitish, close-grained. L. glabrous, generally opposite, coriaceous, elliptic, crenate, stictes small, deciduous. Cyces



Fl. yellow. Leaves, dark beneath, the top, with the dorsal veins light. Stamens long. Fr. 1 in diam.

Malacca, Noolah, Malay Peninsula. S. & graciliflora, Nool. Fl. Penins. Malacca, high hills, 2-12 m. petioles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fr. yellow, pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Diam.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. To the King (L. & P.) ref. *S. longiflora* A. Hook. f.

b. Fl. small.

6. *S. Roxburghii*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 286.

A leafy shrub. L. entire, elliptic-oblong, serrulate, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. or short stiff pedicels,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Disk with a ring of ten stamens, very short, anther cells terminal, transverse.

Arava, Elmal hills (Chitragang), L. on bushes, Kerala, Fl. March. 7: 2 variegata, W. & M. Martalan and Tondasserin, Java. L. entire or slightly serrate, blade 4-5 in. narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. numerous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, pedicels slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. S. & macroperum, Wight, L. 1: 362. West side of the Peninsula from the high hills eastwards. A scandent shrub. L. entire, elliptic-oblong, blade 2-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. very numerous in dense thickets, pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Lower margin of disk old & like a ring, anthers nearly sessile. Fr. orange, irregularly ob. and 1-2 in. diam.

7. *S. prinoides*, DC.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1: 291. Vern. *Dimal*, *Thallo-pool*, *Sunaria*.

A straggling shrub or small tree, sometimes climbing. L. elliptic-lanceolate, slightly crenate, blade 2-3 $\frac{1}{2}$ , petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, 3-6 in. diameter, bicostate axillary tufts, disk pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Fr. red, globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.



Fig. 76.—*Salvia prinoides*, DC. Fl. fr. 4.

Arava, Laven. Sakim, Elmal hills, S. on dense, large & less frequently crenulate and thickened. L. thinly chartaceous, entire, narrow elliptic, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. few on short, stiff, erect pedicels, anthers subsessile. Fr. 1 in. diam. 12: 2 variegata, Wall. Mergul. A spreading shrub, l. chartaceous, entire or slightly serrate, blade 2-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. few, pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Ovary shaded entirely enclosed by the disk, anthers subsessile on the top, anther cells terminal, transverse. The plant occurs in dense forest, all opposite leaves, which is supposed to be *S. villosa* from the Malay Peninsula has alternate leaves.

C. Fl. in axillary heads or pedunculate cymes.

8. *S. oblonga*, Wall.; Wight, Bot. B. 1: 47. R. L. 1: 97. Bedd. Fl. Syst. Manual 1: 10, t. 4.

A climbing shrub. L. elliptic-oblong, more or less crenate-serrate, blade 2-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. yellow,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, sessile, 3-6, in very shortly peduncled axillary heads. Ovary enveloped beyond the middle by the disk, anther cells parallel. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., bright orange-red.

Western Ghats from the Kankar southwards. Fl. C. S. B. S. 11: 4. trinnosa,

Hervey, Wight, &c. from North Borneo with the *Sagittaria* from  
 Malacca, Batak & Celebes. Fl. white. Ovary half enclosed in the disk with  
 style 1/2 in. long. Fr. a berry, with the seeds parallel.  
 (2) *S. foveolata*, Wight, & *Sagittaria*, Kurz, F. Fl. L. 246. From  
 Khasi hills, Bengal. Petals five from the striated base. Ovary 2-3  
 celled, with the style 1/2 in. long. Fr. a berry, with the seeds parallel,  
 slightly curved. Fl. 1 in. diam. Pl. & fruit unknown. From  
 Malacca, Batak & Celebes. Fr. a berry, with the seeds parallel.  
 Fl. 1 in. diam. The style is long, petioles of Fr. 1 in. and are seen to be  
 half-pearly envelopes the ovary, style long.

ORDER XXXV. RHAMNACEÆ. Gen. Pl. L. 371.

(*Rhamnaceæ*.)

Trees or shrubs, not rarely climbing, often armed with spinous branches  
 & angular spines. L. simple, alternate or opposite. Fl. small, green or  
 yellow, often unisexual. Inflorescence generally cymose. Calyx 4-5 celled,  
 lobes triangular, valvate in bud. Petals inserted at the mouth of calyx-  
 tube, or on the edge of the disk. Stamens opposite the petals and often  
 enclosed by them. Disk lining or filling the calyx-tube. Ovary free or more  
 or less adhering to calyx-tube, 2- or 3-, rarely 4-celled, 1 or 2 ovule in each  
 cell. Seeds 1-3.

Same rate of wood, even in the climbing species, normal, as far as known.

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| A. Fr. dry, winged, 1- or 2-, indehiscent.   | 1. VERRILLIA.                     |
| B. Fr. a berry, or a few drupelets parallel.   | 2. BROWNEA.                       |
| C. Fr. a drupe, with a 1- or 2-celled stone 2-3 angled corners.  | 3. ZAVYANOVIA.                    |
| D. Yrags, drupe, with 2-4, usually 3, distinct kernels.<br>Ovary less supported by the persistent but not<br>enlarged calyx tube.  |                                   |
| I. Mostly alternate, disk thin, lining calyx tube.   | 4. BRADLEYA.                      |
| II. Mostly opposite, disk fleshy, filling calyx tube.  | 5. SAGITTARIA.                    |
| E. Fr. indehiscent, nearly dry, 2-4-celled 2-4-seeded.<br>Armed. L. spinous, often opposite.<br>Unarmed. L. membranous, alternate, ramifications<br>of inflorescence fleshy in fruit.  | 6. SCUTIA.                        |
| F. Fr. deliquescent, pericarp generally succulent.<br>Fr. superior, base supported by the persistent calyx<br>tube.<br>The fat, inner part enclosed in persistent calyx tube.<br>Fr. inferior, covered by the persistent calyx tube. | 7. COCCONIA,<br>SAPINDA (p. 173). |
| G. Fr. 3 or 4 angled. Fl. racemose.  | 8. CAPPARIA.                      |
| H. Fr. several globose, not winged. Fl. umbellate.   | REHMANIA (p. 173).                |

1. *VENTILAGO*, Gaertn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. L. 690.

Shrubs or trees, unarmed, generally climbing. L. alternate. Fl. small,  
 pentamerous, bisexual, fasciculate, fascicles axillary or in terminal panicles,  
 calyx cup-shaped, lobes deciduous, keeled inside, petals enclosing the stamens,  
 hooded or spatulate. Ovary 2-celled, styles 2. Fr. a subglobose indehiscent  
 nut, seated on or partly enclosed by the persistent calyx tube, and broken  
 into a linear crustaceous wing. Seed 1, cotyledons thick, fleshy, radicle inferior,  
 short, albumen 0.

1. *V. madraspatana*, Gaertn.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 76; Wight Ic. t. 163;  
 Martens F. Fl. Ind. Verna. Koll. Ind. Das.; *Bansa-sajana*, Kol.; *Pipri*, Saurgh.  
 Tab. 7, Fig. 4, Kan.

A powerful climber, tendrils woody, branchlets, petioles and younger leaves

pubescent. *L. glabra* is distinct from a slightly different form, *L. glabra*, which is indistinguishable from the former in the fruit, but has a more glabrous leaf and a more numerous, greenish white, strongly olivaceous, smaller, rounded, or rather flattened, of large terminal leafless panicle. Nut 1 indistinct, pubescent.

Occasionally in tract from the Indian coastward. Oahu, Hawaii, Nepal, India, Ceylon, Java, and the Philippines. Fuller, *Annals, Botany*, 11, Nov. March. I have seen the fruit of *L. glabra*, and of 1867. It is similar with that of *L. glabra*. The fruit of *L. glabra* is 1/2 in. long, and 1/4 in. wide, and is distinguished by its being more rounded, and by its being pubescent, and half the size of the fruit of *L. glabra*.



FIG. 77.—*Ventilago madraspatana*, Gaertn. var. *calyculata*.

*laevigata* Dels. Ghats of Belgium and North Korea. Branchlets petioles and leaf-stems rusty-tomentose. Lustrous above, hairy glands in the axils of leaves and in 2-4 pair, veins freely reticulate, blade 3-4, petiole 1 in. Fl. in dense axillary panicles, not paniculate. *Balderson* (Index 1, Pl. Or. 1, III) quotes as *Ventilago* *laevigata*, Benth. in Pl. Or. 1, 14, a leafy tree in dense forests of the Malay Peninsula. Two Malayan species with glabrous fruit are reported from Malacca, & V. *laevigata*, Benth. also in China. *L. ovata*, edge more or less minutely serrate, nut 1/2 in. long, wing 2-3 in. long.

*Apteris laevigata*, Kurz F. F. 1, 203. Yainway forest on the eastern slope of the Pegu Yoma, probably in a disjunct state of *Ventilago madraspatana*.

2. *BERCHEMIA*, Nees; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 637.

Woody shrubs or trees, stipules 2-5a long, often intra-axillary. L. alternate, sessile, numerous, parallel-oblique. Fl. small, pistiliferous, calyx 2-lobed linear or triangular, deciduous. Style simple, often short, stigma capitate. Fr. a 2-celled berry on the persistent calyx. Species, Eastern Asia 8; tropical Africa and North America 1 each.

A. Fl. in terminal or axillary panicles, calyx tube only persistent.

1. *B. floribunda*, Wall.; Brandis F. Fl. 91. Vern. *Kandul*, Java; *Chak*, Gorkha; *Chanduk*, Nep.

A large shrub or small tree, erect or climbing. L. ovate, acute or acuminate, blade 2-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Fl. clustered in large terminal panicles, pedicels shorter than calyx. Berry cylindrical,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long.

Himalaya, Jharkhand to Sikkim according to 6000 feet, Khasi hills. Fl. June-July (North-West), December (Sikkim). 2. *B. frutescens* Wall. Sikkim, Upper Burma. Very similar. Fl. in short terminal axillary panicles, pedicels longer than flower.

B. Fl. in small clusters. Fr. supported by entire calyx.

3. *B. lineata*, DC.; Brandis F. Fl. 91. Vern. *Tarbetel*, Pushi; *Jagari*, Java.

A small shrub, stipules small. L.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl. 2-4 together, either axillary or at the ends of branches. Berry blue,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Trichotome and in the Himalaya to Bhutan, according to 9000 ft. Fl. May-July. 4. *B. microcarpa*, Lawson. Dehra, Western Nepal. Very similar, supposed to differ by smaller stipules and less conspicuous secondary nerves, but probably not really different.

3. *ZIZYPHUS*, Juss.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 632.

Shrubs or trees. Medullary rays numerous, very fine. Generally armed with hooked spines, which as a rule are uniserial, one straight, the other curved. L. alternate, more or less distichous, with 3, rarely 4 or 5, basal nerves. Fl. small, pentamerous, mostly bisexual, generally in axillary cymes. Calyx cup-shaped or broad-obovate, lobes hooked inside, petals sometimes wanting, disk lining the calyx tube, edge free, pentagoneous or 5-10-lobed. Ovary immersed in disk, and more or less confluent with it, 2-celled, rarely 3- or 4-celled, styles 2-3, free or partly connate. Drupe as a rule fleshy, stone rugose or tuberculate, 1-3-celled, 1 seed in each cell, embryo in thin albumen, cotyledons thick, ditto in connate radicles short, inferior. Species 40, mostly Indo-Malayan, a few of Africa, America and Australia.

A. Cymes axillary, sessile or shortly pedunculate.

1. *Z. Jujuba*, Lam.; Wright Ic. t. 22; Benth. Fl. Sylv. t. 149; Brandis F. Fl. t. 17. Vern. *Ber Hind.*; *Ber, Mar.*; *Jambolan*, Ind.; *Jalandri*, Tam.; *Khaja*, Gaud.; *Baja*, Tel.; *Jitachi*, Kan.; *Zilva*, Burm.

A middle-sized tree. Branches drooping, armed with angular spines, equal or straight, the other bent, rarely entirely unarmed. Branchlets, petioles, underside of leaves and inflorescence densely clothed with bright hairy or nearly white lanuginous. L. opposite, from ovate-oblong to nearly orbicular, apex acute, entire or serrulate, blade  $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl. greenish-yellow in short axillary nearly sessile cymes, petals angulate, lamina oblong, connate or hooded, disk fleshy, 10-lobed, styles 2, thick, connate to middle. Drupe varying in size and shape, generally  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, orange-colored when ripe, stalk half the length of drupe, stone tuberculate, buoy, irregularly furrowed, mostly 2-celled.

Introduced and cultivated throughout India and Burma, used by the natives



FIG. 78.—*Zizyphus nummularia*,  
Lrx. W. & A.

A thorny shrub. Branches flexuose, divaricate at right angles, young glabrous, under side of leaves and inflorescence grey-pubescent, spines slender, 1-2 in. when young, unequal, one slender 1-2 in. the other much shorter, hooked, with downward curve. Ls. elliptic or orbicular, 1-2 in. long. Cymes axillary. Drupes globose, edible, 1/4 in. diam.; stone rugose, shell hard, bony.

Ind. and Beluchistan. The range of North-Western India and the Deccan, south to the dry country near Cape Comorin. Frequent in all countries in semi-arid tracts with irregularly wooded rocky masses of scrub. The old leaves shed early in the hot weather, and the fresh leaves appear immediately afterwards. Fl. May-June, dry weather.

3. *Z. Oenophia*, Mill. Brandis F. Fl. Ind. Syn. *Z. Napaea*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. Malac. Ind. : *Makul*, Outh; *Mokul*, Mar.; *Perran*, (Linn. in l.); *Kaokul*, Kail, Utrac.; *Puroki*, Tel.

A scrambling often climbing shrub, prickles short, sharp, often solitary. Branchlets, under side of leaves and inflorescence clothed with dense tomentum. Ls. oblique, ovate or ovate-oblong, minutely denticulate or almost entire, in the larger half of 1-4 nerves, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth. Transverse nerves numerous, parallel, ascending. Fl. in short axillary cymes. Drupes 1/2 in. long, black, edible, stone tolerably hard.

Subtropical, most from the southern mountain ranges of Northern India, Cutch, Nagesp. Ind. Psychologia, Fl. U. S. Fr. H. S. Ind. A common ledge plant in the Peninsula. A remarkable variety, possibly a variety, is *Z. Ruscifolia*, C. B. Desv. Mex. Silva, Guatila, Chillingoy. Roxb. Head nerves always 3. Transverse nerves always 4-5 to 6.

4. *Z. incurva*, Roxb. Flora Indica 1: 614.

A very large shrub, generally un-

branched. The leaves are alternate, ovate, 1-2 in. long, with 3-5 nerves, and 3-5 transverse nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth. Transverse nerves numerous, parallel, ascending. Fl. in short axillary cymes. Drupes 1/2 in. long, black, edible, stone tolerably hard.

A variety from the Deccan and Western Ghats, Ls. 1-2 by 2-4 in. Fl. globose, yellow or reddish 1/4 in. diam., enclosed in bracts (Roxb.).

2. *Z. nummularia*, W. et A. Pers. l. 162 (1834); Brandis F. Fl. Ind. 1: 81.

Near *Jangra*, Sind; *Karkhan*, Termer; *Indus*; *Dal*, Malia, *Kokan* (P.); *Bhar*, *Ind*, *Bhar*, *Ajmer*, *Punjab*, *Kash*.

A thorny shrub. Branches flexuose, divaricate at right angles, young glabrous, under side of leaves and inflorescence grey-pubescent, spines slender, 1-2 in. when young, unequal, one slender 1-2 in. the other much shorter, hooked, with downward curve. Ls. elliptic or orbicular, 1-2 in. long. Cymes axillary. Drupes globose, edible, 1/4 in. diam.; stone rugose, shell hard, bony.

Ind. and Beluchistan. The range of North-Western India and the Deccan, south to the dry country near Cape Comorin. Frequent in all countries in semi-arid tracts with irregularly wooded rocky masses of scrub. The old leaves shed early in the hot weather, and the fresh leaves appear immediately afterwards. Fl. May-June, dry weather.

3. *Z. Oenophia*, Mill. Brandis F. Fl. Ind. Syn. *Z. Napaea*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. Malac. Ind. : *Makul*, Outh; *Mokul*, Mar.; *Perran*, (Linn. in l.); *Kaokul*, Kail, Utrac.; *Puroki*, Tel.

A scrambling often climbing shrub, prickles short, sharp, often solitary. Branchlets, under side of leaves and inflorescence clothed with dense tomentum. Ls. oblique, ovate or ovate-oblong, minutely denticulate or almost entire, in the larger half of 1-4 nerves, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth. Transverse nerves numerous, parallel, ascending. Fl. in short axillary cymes. Drupes 1/2 in. long, black, edible, stone tolerably hard.

Subtropical, most from the southern mountain ranges of Northern India, Cutch, Nagesp. Ind. Psychologia, Fl. U. S. Fr. H. S. Ind. A common ledge plant in the Peninsula. A remarkable variety, possibly a variety, is *Z. Ruscifolia*, C. B. Desv. Mex. Silva, Guatila, Chillingoy. Roxb. Head nerves always 3. Transverse nerves always 4-5 to 6.

4. *Z. incurva*, Roxb. Flora Indica 1: 614.

A very large shrub, generally un-

branched. The leaves are alternate, ovate, 1-2 in. long, with 3-5 nerves, and 3-5 transverse nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth, two basal nerves, making 4-5 teeth. Transverse nerves numerous, parallel, ascending. Fl. in short axillary cymes. Drupes 1/2 in. long, black, edible, stone tolerably hard.

It is possible, though by no means certain, that *Zizyphus* *incurva* (Roxb.) Mill. Bot. DC. 304 (1815), may be intended for this plant. The name *incurva* has been applied to the shrub by some authors 4-5 years and named as *incurva*.



FIG. 79.—*Zizyphus Oenophia*, Mill.

ground stipules sometimes prominent. Young shoots reddish and when leaves are young, L. turning black when dry, striate, very minutely rugose. Blade 2-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Basal nerves 3, sometimes 4, sometimes 5. Cymes dichotomous as well as possible if sepals rusty tomentose, bracts usually more or less obtuse not conical. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., anther cells diverging. Drupes stipitate, blunt,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, pubescence thick, 1 and 2-celled.

Upper Burma and Siam 7000 to 8000 ft. altitudes: Upper Manipal, Nepal; Upper Nildah, Beaburgh;—writes *Z. undecimnervium* Neesl as a well-known tree.

3. *Z. trimervia*, Roxb. (1818).—Syn. *Z. glaberrima*, Heyne (1831); Wight, Ic. 1: 82. *Anaka tenuis*, Tam.

A small unarmed tree, youngest shoots and inflorescence pubescent. Inflorescence obtuse, minutely serrate. Basal nerves prominent, 3-4-nerved to the apex, sec. n. faint, veins minutely reticulate; blade 1-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Cymes nearly sessile. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., greenish-yellow, anther cells parallel, not diverging at base. Drupes  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, often stipitate.

Andhra. A small tree, species with *Z. roseum* probably is limited to the lower mountains, Western Ghats. Fl. April-Aug. 6. *Z. glaberrima*, Roxb. Hort. Burm. F. Pl. Ind. King Coll. G. Soc. Bengal, vol. 5 (1805) 274. Chittagong, Tenasserim, Andaman & Nicobar, very abundant shrub armed with short, curved, sharp, usually solitary setae. L. sessile, tertiary (sometimes) nerves at parallel, joined by finely reticulate veins. Inflorescence hairy. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Fr. 7. *Z. Horsfieldii*, M. & King, Bot. Beechey, Malay Peninsula, with a few distinct secondary nerves on the outside of the outer basal nerves, is probably well distinct. 8. *Z. vulgaris*, Lam., Hort. Peking, Siam, Ph. cultivated in the Punjab, wild and cultivated in the North-West Provinces according to Walp. A large plant in Hawaii, Indoesiam and other mountain tops and China, Western Asia, North Africa and South Europe. A small dense, pubescent tree, heart-shaped, brown, branches feebly decumbent, frequently branched, leaves unequal, one straight to  $\frac{14}$  in. long, the other straight when young, afterwards hooked and leucoderm. L. obviously quite leucoderm, mostly obtuse, doubly serrate. Drupes dark red or black, round or oblong, obtuse at both ends,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stipitate, arising up as buds. 9. *Z. acrypatia*, Engelm. & Gilbert, Fl. Santa, B. G. Bot. Soc. Phil. Florida. Eastern base of the Saluda mountains, Upper North-West Himalaya, 2000-3000 ft., west to the Ganges. A small tree. A few scattered hairs on young parts, otherwise glabrous, spikes slender, purple, slightly unequal, L. from anastomosing lower sub-branches, blade 1-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., entire sessile. Drupes bright orange, blunt,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Confluence of the wood.

10. *Z. Xylopyrus*, Willd. & Brandis F. Fl. 193. Vern. *Katber*, Bhandar, N. W.; *Cher*, Hind. Mar. Tel.; *Chilena*, Oriya; *Ghattol*, Ghat. low, U. P.; *Anakata*, South; *Katal*, Tam.

A large straggling shrub or small tree. Branchlets indurrescent and underside of leaves pubescent or tomentose, on ground when unarmed. L. broad-ovate or rhombic, finely serrulate, base obtuse cordate. Basal nerves 3, sometimes 4 or 5, the midrib with 1-2 pair of sec. n., the lateral basal nerves with 3-5 setae on the outside, blade 1-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Drupes globose, grey-tomentose, almost dry,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam., stem furrowed, 3-celled, 3-seeded.

Foot of the North-West Himalaya, Central India and the Western Peninsula. Fl. April-May. Copious during the greater part of the year for its hard globose fruit. 11. *Z. ferrida*, Roxb. Bellary. Spines numerous from a stout central base, slender, very short. L. 1-1.5 in. long, 1/2 in. diam., petioles  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Drupes globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., 3-celled, 3-seeded. A remarkable species found by Dr. Watt in leaf only: at Mho, Malabar, 6000 ft. (No. 712), spines numerous, on leaf-bearing branches straight, about 1 in. long on trunk and larger branches in pairs on an irregularly conical base, 1 in. long. 12. *Z. spicata*, Hook. f. c. c. 3000 ft. Remarkable and inflorescence silky with ferruginous or hairs. L. obliquely ovate, compoundly 2-4 in. long, petioles 1/2 in.

B. Cymes penninolate, arranged in terminal or lateral panicles.

13. *Z. rugosa*, Lamk. & Wight, Ic. 1: 86; Brandis F. Fl. 29. Vern. *Mura*, Chauran, Hind.; *Jhannat*, Oriya; *S. Kra*, South; *Tarna*, Chauran, Mar.; *Taloti*, Mal.; *Mynalai*, Lower; *Tala*, *Mutha talu*, Upper Burma.

A straggling shrub or small tree, rarely 20 ft. or occasionally a small tree, white often 2-3 ft. tall, covered with short pubescence, often villous or tomentose, bark dark brown or black, exfoliating with rusty granular scales. Branchlets pubescent, young spines and leaf-axillary leaves densely clothed with minute hairs or great tomentum. L. ovate or elliptic, from an oblique base, 1/2 to 1 1/2 in. long, 2-5, petiole 1/2 in. long, venes 3, rarely 4 or 5, prominent, as well as the net. v. along midrib, and on the outside of the lateral veins. Glands large, pedunculate, axillary and terminal, forming a long terminal generally branching panicle. Petals 5-6. Drupes 4 in. long, with 2-3 seeds, 1-celled, 1-seeded.

Sabulna, Mysore tract near the Ganges to the sea, ascending to 2000 ft. (Dahur, General). In the Western Peninsula, Burma, Shan Hills to 4000 ft. Fl. Nov.-March, Leyden 14, 2 pedicels. Hainan. Atsara, Fisher, Shan Hills, Upper Burma, Graham, Graham, L. oblong-elliptic, acuminate, 1/2 to 1 in. long, transverse (broadly) ovate, parallel veins, granular, a few hairs on it on the outside of the outer leaf surface. Fl. in series.

#### 4. RHAMNUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 678.

Shrub or tree. L. serrate, alternate, in some species subsopposite, stipules small, mostly deciduous. Fl. often unisexual, calyx 5-6 segments, thickened, with a prominent line, petals sometimes wanting, disk thin, clothing the calyx tube, petals and stamens inserted on its edge. Ovary free, 2-4-celled, partitioned into a 3-lobed style, stigma papillose, obtuse. Drupes on the persistent but not enlarged base of calyx, pyrene 2-4, 1-2-celled. Cotyledons flat, with recurved margins, often green, radicle short. Species 60-70, mostly of the northern temperate zone, some on hills within the tropics.

A. Spinescent. Fl. 4-merous, petals minute.

1. *R. virgatus*, Roxb.; Binaria F. Fl. 91. — *Sims H. delavensis*, Fl. Ind. Ind. 1: 680; *R. hirsutus*, W. et A. Wight Ic. t. 978; *Chakra*, Nils. p. 100, Ph.; *Chandla*, Thunberg, Juss.

A large shrub or small tree, heart-shaped, brown, hard, pores in wood radial, lenticle branchlets often spinous, young shoots pubescent; L. serrate, ovate, almost opposite, glabrous, frequently fasciated or arrested branchlets, lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, 1-4, petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. greenish, 4-5-merous, pedicels in axillary clusters, petals minute, linear or spatulate. Seed grooved, groove narrow, nearly closed.



Trans-India, Himalaya 2-3000 ft. from the Indian coast, Manipur, Shan Hills, Upper Burma, 3000 ft. Fl. April-June, also 2-3-merous. 2. *R. pernix*, Robinson, Trans-India, Salt range, North-West Himalaya 2-5000 ft., Nepal, Kailash, China, Tibet. A tall shrub with stiff branches, 1-2 ft. in diameter, 1-2 ft. in diameter, with a white open grass, the upper half leaf.

B. Unarmed. Fl. 5-merous, petals 5.

3. *R. Wightii*, W. et A. Wight Ic. t. 109.

A large shrub, L. subsessile, turning black in drying, mostly alternate, glabrous, and

FIG. 50.—*Rhamnus* Wightii, W. et A. 1.

\* *Rhamnus* is near, but, to *Ligustrum*, Benth. and Fl. Brit. Ind.

gularly serrate, the serratures upper, with enlarged lower points, as under and tertiary nerves conspicuous. Blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. cluster axillary or clustered on axillary rachis, 2 in axillary fascicles or on short racemes.

Woody shoots from Mahabaleshwar southwards, Nilgiris, Palni hills. Fl. R. S. Cochin.

4. *R. triquetus*, Wall. & Brandis F. Fl. 92.

A small tree, branchlets and leaves with dense short tomentum. L. ovate or elliptic-oblong; sec. n. 6-10 pair, prominent, blade 2-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Fl. clustered on axillary racemes attaining 3 in., style 3-4-lobed, the branches coloring nearly to the apex. Seed with a broad open groove.

Nalagarh and North-West Himalaya, Jhelum to Sarda, 3,000 ft. Fl. May-Aug. *R. R. nepalensis*, Wall. Nepal, Nilgiris, to 8,000 ft. Jaintia, Naga, Bengal Assam, Khasi hills, Upper Burma. A large shrub, glabrous; sec. n. 3-7 pair, blade 3-6, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. Fl. often unisexual but long often branching and both sexes, style 3-4-lobed at the apex, berries red.

C. Unarmed. Fl. 6-nerved, petals none.

6. *R. purpureus*, Edgew.; Brandis F. Fl. 91, t. 18. Vern. *Rangek*, Ph. *Lalich*, Chitt.

A middle-sized tree, young shoots uniformly pubescent, the previous year's branchlets purple. L. alternate, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, sec. n. 6-10 pair, prominent, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. mostly bisexual, in axillary clusters or racemes, style short, 3-lobed nearly to the base. Drupe  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, pear-shaped, bitter.

Himalaya, North-West Himalaya, Jhelum to Sarda river, 1,500-10,000 ft. Fl. May, June. *R. R. procumbens*, Edgew. Simla, Jaintia, Khasi, 7,000 ft. A small prostrate shrub, 1-2 ft. tall, petioles prominent, subulate as long as petiole. Fl. axillary, axillary, and long slender pedicels.

7. **SAGERETIA**, Brongn.: Fl. Belg. Ind. 1, 641.

Unarmed or spinescent shrub. Branches angular. L. generally opposite, the upper sometimes alternate, stipules small, deciduous. Fl. bisexual, pentamerous, usually in small clusters, supported by bracts, arranged in terminal or lateral panicles. Calyx a shallow cup, segments keeled inside, persistent. Disk thick, fleshy, filling the calyx tube, upper part free. Ovary 3-celled, narrowed into 3 short coherent styles. Drupe with 3 coriaceous indehiscent pyrenes. Cotyledons fulvous, in thin fleshy albumen. Species 10, Central and Eastern Asia, Mexico and Florida.

1. *S. oppositifolia*, Brongn.; Brandis F. Fl. 96. Vern. *Gonda*, Dani, *Mowal*, *Sardhi*, *Chhalpali*.

A large shrub or small tree. Branchlets and underside of young leaves woolly-tomentose, branchlets often spinescent. L. shining above, acuminate, serrate; sec. n. 3-6 pair, arching, blade 2-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikes axillary and in terminal racemes. Drupe sweetish, edible,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Himalaya, Indus to Bhamo, 2-6,000 ft., Khasi hills, Khasi Ghats. Hills of the Cold Districts and Northern Orissa. Fl. spring to autumn. 2. *S. hamosa*, Brongn. Nepal, Nilgiris, Palni hills, China. Unarmed, or with stout short deciduous spines. L. glabrous, sec. n. arching, 4-10 pair, blade 1-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in.

3. *S. Brandrethiana*, Alchibon; Brandis F. Fl. 95. Vern. *Mauyer*, Bal, *Messanti*, Pachtu; *Gangla*, Ph.

A shrub, at most 10-12 ft. high. Branches stiff, divergent, the younger decussate and frequently spinescent. Often only one of the two opposite buds develops, and at times the branchlets are whorled. Branchlets, inflorescence and underside of leaves clothed with white tomentum. L. entire or slightly

leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1/2-3/4 in. wide. Fr. panicles terminal and axillary. Fr. black when ripe, sweet, soft in texture.

Sind, Sikkim (Sargol, Sargol), North-West Himalaya, India to H. (Sikkim) 6000 ft. Fr. and Fr. January-May. Afghanistan, Baluchistan, Persia, Arabia. Closely allied to *S. thersites*, Boiss. Collected in Sind, North-West Himalaya, Upper Burma, China, Tonkin, Borneo, Pango; Zeylan, Kani, etc. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1/2-3/4 in. wide, glabrous, both surfaces shining, lower part of leaf of *S. thersites*, with small but perfectly glabrous hairs, are present in Sind, Baluchistan, Muscat and Arabia. Possibly this species should be named with *S. thersites*.

## 6. SCUTIA, Champ. & Et. Brit. In-L. i. 610.

Species about 8, tropics of both hemispheres.

*S. indica*, Boiss. & Wight Ill. i. 73.—Syn. *S. thersites*, Wight Ill. i. 1071. Vern. *Chimul*, Mar.

A straggling glabrous shrub, armed with small sharp curved spines. Leaves glaucous, shining, pale beneath, opposite or alternate, elliptic, ovate or obovate, entire or faintly crenate. Fl. yellowish-green, in axillary few-flowered umbels on short peduncles. Drupes nearly dry, 1/2 in. long, supported by the persistent ovate calyx tube.

Western Peninsula, both on dry hills in the Deccan and along the Ghats of the Konkan, in Coorg and on the Nilgiris. Fl. Oct. A wild common dry climber.

*Reveria dulcis*, Thunb. (Champ. & Et. Brit. In-L. i. 610). A tree, sometimes 100 feet high in China, cultivated in Kumaon, Nepal, Sikkim, Bantam and Japan. It differs from *Scutia* in its ovate leaves, its unequalled base, serrate, acuminate, long-nerved leaf nerves. The radical ones of the inferior ones are small, the upper ones are evenly along their base, variously long, which are 1/2-3/4 in. long and are 1/2-3/4 in. broad, 3-angled, sometimes supplied by the terminal vein only.

## 7. COLUBRINA, R. & Et. Brit. In-L. i. 612.

Scandent or erect shrubs. Leaves alternate, pinnately, the lower part of nerves basal. Calyx tube hemispherical, filled with the thick woody disk. Ovary immersed in the disk and confluent with it, 3-celled, rarely 2-celled. Fr. dry, 3-celled, tardily dehiscent, globose, base supported by the persistent calyx tube. Species 15, the majority in tropical and subtropical Asia.

1. *C. asiatica*, Boiss. & Wight Ill. i. 74. Vern. *Chimul*, Mar.



Fig. 21.—*Colubrina asiatica*, Boiss. & Wight.

A large unbranched spreading often scandent shrub or small tree, entirely glabrous. Leaves ovate from a rounded base, serrate, crenate, blade 11-21 in., petiole 1-3/4 in. Cymes axillary, few-flowered, on short peduncles. Drupes pale brown, 1/2 in. long.

Western Ghats from the Kollan mountains, also on the coast. Sikkim and Lower Burma, Andamans, Nias, etc. Fr. February. Ceylon, Malaya, Borneo and Archipelago, China, New Guinea, Australia. 2. *C. travancorica*, B. & Et. Brit. In-L. i. 612. Oct. 1890. Travancore, Cochin. A large shrub tree, 10-15 feet high, leaves with rust-colored pubescence. Leaves ovate-oblong, 4-6 in. long. Ovary pubescent. Kurr, Pegu, Martaban and T. (Sikkim) branches and leaves covered with a L. membranous, gray-lanuginous hairs. Leaves 11-21, petiole 1-3/4 in.

*Syntherisma calyculata*, Mart. *Travels in the Andamans*. A rampant herb, 1-2 ft. tall, perianth and stamens yellow, corolla purple. In bud the corolla is prominently 5-lobed. The lobes are erect in bud, 2-4 in. long, 1 in. Fl. terminal, pentamerous, in glomerate cymes; narrow, ovate, 5-lobed, petals coriaceous, glabrous, 5-angled, rather indurated. Ovary half inferior, 2-celled, styles 2 recurved. Fr. 2-celled, variously dehiscent, vertically 5-valved, the lower part enclosed in the persistent calyx-limb.

8. **GOUANIA**, Linnæ; Fl. Brit. Ind. l. 641.

Yuccoid shrubs, mostly climbing by means of terminal tendrils. L. alternate, Fl. polygamous in 2-side clusters on axillary or terminal spikes. Ovary inferior, sunk in the disk which fills the calyx tube. Fr. a dehiscent capsule or capsule covered by the persistent calyx-limb, 3-angled or 3-winged, species 3-4 in all tropical countries.

1. *G. leptostachya*, DC.—Syn. *G. thlasifolia*, Boeck. *Obs. Pl.* i. 98. *G. acyridifolia*, Wall. *Vern. Bot. Ind. Nep.*

A large scandent shrub, wood normal, wood rays long and broad. L. broad-ovate, acuminate, base rounded or slightly cordate, base entire, upper part serrate or crenate, blade 3-4, petiole 1-1 in. long. Spikes slender, 6-12 in. long. Fr. 4 in. diam.

Subhimalayan tract and outer hills from the Jimus westward, ascending to 4000 ft. on Sikkim, Khasi hills, Lower Burma, Assam, Fl. Aug. Siam, Tonkin, Cochinchina, Malac. Peninsular and Archipelago. 2. *G. microcarpa*, DC. Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards, often in evergreen forest, Nilgiris, Ceylon, Malay Archipelago, differs by smaller, pubescent leaves, spikes, calyx and young leaves freely pubescent. Fr. 1 in. diam. 3. *G. grandiflora*, Hook. Malabar and Terrestrial. Branches, inflorescence and young leaves densely tomentose or tomentose. L. cordate-obovate, pubescent. Wings of fruit rounded. 4. *G. andamanica*, King, Journ. Ac. Sci. Bengal vol. 6 (1877) 862. Common on middle Andaman islands. Branches woody, pubescent. Fr. erect, immovably trilocular, 3-angled.

*Syntherisma lanceolatum*, Brandis Fl. 574. Subhimalayan tract, ascending to 4000 ft. Pines in Northern India, Jahan Pichmorchia, Golavary. A slender climbing shrub, 2-3 in. diam. Branchlets ending in simple tendrils. Fl. all lobes. Fr. numerous, obovate-globose, not winged, 3-celled, tardily dehiscent.

Order XXXVI. **AMPELIDEÆ**. Gen. Pl. i. 386.

(Vitis, Engelm. & Prantl iii. 5. 127.)

Herbs or shrubs, erect or climbing. L. alternate. Fl. regular, inflorescence cymose, generally leaf-opposed. Calyx small, 4-5-lobed or entire, petals 4-5, valvate in bud. Stamens as many as and opposite to petals, inserted outside and often between the lobes of a hypogynous disk. Ovary 2-4-celled, ovules 2 (rarely 1) in each cell, style simple, stigma often sessile. Fr. a berry, seeds with a stony or crustaceous testa, embryo small, in a copious generally hard albumen.

- Woody or herbaceous climbers, rarely erect, filaments few. Ovary 2-celled. 1. Vitis.
- Herb. shrubs or large herbs, filaments united into a tube. Ovary 3-celled. 2. Lera.

1. **VITIS**, Linnæ; Fl. Brit. Ind. l. 645.

Climbing, rarely erect shrubs or herbs. Tendrils generally leaf-opposed, often leaving the inflorescence. Stipules membranous, deciduous. Petals often coloring at the apex, when the entire corolla, lifted up by the stamens,

spines from the base and along the edge. ... by the leafy stem, 4-5 1/2 in. diam. Fr. 1-4 in. long. Spines about 1/2 in. long.

Plants in DC. Monogr. Fl. Ind. Ind. ... Impatiens, petals 4, mostly 5, fr. ...

The wood, as a rule, is not interrupted by ... A ...

7. *I. simple*, Fl. ...

8. *I. adnata*, Wall. ...

Trailing, young shoots more or less rusty-tomentose. ...

Only in the ...

... with large leaves and pink flowers ...

9. *I. Linnæi*, Wall. ...

Actinoblastic, shrubby ...

Central ...

10. *I. discolor*, Dalz. ...

... lanceolate, base ...

... Malaya Peninsula and Archipelago.

9. *V. repens*, Wall. & Kunt. *J. Fl. Ind.* 2: 219.

A large climber. Branches often white, mostly. L. glabrous, ovate from a sessile base, serrulate, not lobed, with distinct hairy teeth, blade 2-4, petiole 1-1 1/2. Cymes large, half the length of leaf, peduncle 1-2 1/2 in., seed usual.

Subind. Khao hills, Assam, Chittagong, Burma. West side of the Peninsula of Indo-China (Khasi, Jaintia, Khasi, Mizo, Peninsular and Annapurna).

10. *V. quadrangularis*, Wall. & Wight. *L. Ind. Bot.* 1: 512; Brande F. Fl. 100; Vern. *Harsengur*, Benal; *Soffera*, Tel.

A perennial climber. Branches dichotomous, succulent, quadrangular, compressed at the nodes, angles winged. L. fleshy, entire, broad-ovate to 8-5 lobed, blade 1-2, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. Berry red, 1-seeded.

North-West India, Western Peninsula. Fl. Ind. Eastern tropical Africa, Assam, Bihar, Arunachal.

11. *V. simplex*. Fl. pentamerous. Cymes arranged in panicles (spikes) in *V. indica*, inflorescence usually on the midrib.

12. *V. vinifera*, Linn.; Brande F. Fl. 98; *The Grape Vine*, Dale, Ind.

A large woody climber, tendrils long, bald. L. glabrous above, clothed beneath with grey, hoarse deciduous tomentum, from a cordate base nearly ovate, more or less deeply 5-lobed, edge cut into large unequal acute toothed lobes, the midrib with 4-5 pair of prominent veins, petiole generally shorter than leaf, but longer than half its length. Fl. green, fragrant, petals falling at the top. Fr. 3-5-seed.

Indigenous in Armenia, the Caucasus and other parts of Western Asia, probably also in Greece. Apparently wild in the North West Himalaya. Cultivated in Kashmir, Kanton (the vineyard is still destroyed by the disease between 1875 and 1890), the plains of North West India and the Deccan.

13. *V. lanata*, Roxb. *King Journ. A. Soc. Beng.* vol. 65, 1856, p. 141; Jacquem. *Voy. Bot.* t. 3, *Chitcho*, Brassier; *Javala tara*, Nep. *Gesch. Ind.*, Sundrill.

A powerful woody climber. Branches, petioles and inflorescence more or less woody. L. from a flat or cordate base, acute, serrulate, dentate, angled, or trifoliate lobed, more or less clothed beneath with soft, crasy tomentum. Cymes arranged in large compound panicles, one of the lower branches often terminating in a tendril or developed into a second panicle, giving the appearance of a bifurcate inflorescence, petals falling at the apex. Seed 1.

Synanthron tract, extending to 8000 ft. from Hazara eastward. A very common vine, Manipur, East Bengal, Chittagong, Burma. Fl. April, May. This species differs considerably in regard to the tomentum. A form which is almost glabrous is known from Kanton, the Khao hills, and Burma. These glabrous species are very similar to *V. parvifolia*, Roxb., a species of Kashmir, Kanton and Nepal, with tendrilous. L. 1.5-3 in. long, 1-2 in. broad. Fl. in short racemiform panicles 1-2 in. long. 14. *V. rugosa*, Wall. Kanton, Burma, with little grapes, has larger leaves 2-12 long. 15. *V. indica*, Wall. Kanton, Burma, with edible grapes, has larger leaves 2-12 long. 16. *V. latifolia*, Roxb. with red tomentum beneath. Fl. large, red, the petals are in pairs, with dense reddish-brown tomentum beneath. Fl. large, red, the petals are in pairs. In these (11-15) and other species with paniculate inflorescence, the lower panicle bears a second panicle, giving the appearance of a bifurcate inflorescence.

15. *V. latifolia*, Roxb.; *Brachid. F. Fl.* 99; *Paucifl.*, Hind.; *Mool. Maric.*, Assam. Plains of North India; Rajasthan, Bihar, Bengal, Assam, Peninsula. L. densely pubescent beneath, nearly orbiculate from a cordate base, angled or 5-lobed, lobes dentate, tendrilous long, bald. Cymes on the tendril in pyramidal often bifurcate panicles. 16. *V. bartata*, Wall. Assam, Khao hills, plains of Bengal, Bihar, Peninsula. Branches, petioles and inflorescence clothed with soft, woolly hair and long thin brown tomentum. L. shaded beneath with hoarse pubescence, cordate, with large petioles basal lobes, 4-10 in. long. Cymes in large pyramidal panicles, lobes 1-2 in. long. 17. *V. indica*, Linn. *Fl. Brit. Ind.* 1: 528; *Nepal*, Mart. West side of the Peninsula from the Konkan southwards. Branches, inflorescence, petioles and

in the leaf of *V. semicordata* (L.) and with finely serrulate. L. cordate, acute, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-3/4 in. wide, the veins reticulate, the petiole 1/4-1/2 in. long, the rachis of a short compound cyme 1/4-1/2 in. long. A pointed, slender, long, downy, or woolly, pedicel 1/4-1/2 in. long, 1/4-1/2 in. wide, the ovary 1/4-1/2 in. long, 1/4-1/2 in. wide, the style 1/4-1/2 in. long, the stigma 1/4-1/2 in. wide. The correct name of the Indian species which probably increases has still to be determined.

C. L. trifoliate. Cymes umbellate, or arranged in cymes.

18. *V. semicordata*, Wall.; Ktze in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 7: 93 (1837), pp. 116, 107. — Syn. *V. himalayana*, Brandis, F. Fl. Ind. Brit. Pl. Simla fig. 31; *V. wightiana*, Wight in Journ. Vern. Horticult. Thoug. Ser. Simla; *V. dachan*, Bussahan; *Kinodir*, James; *Chachan*, Nep.

A large, woody climber, stem 5-10 in. diam., glabrous, or young shoots slightly pubescent, tendrils distinct, or lines wanting. L. trifoliate, the terminal leaflet ovate or obovate, the two lateral unequal-sized, lobate or sinuately, all sharply serrate with mucronate teeth. Petioles short, early deciduous. Fl. yellowish-green, pentamerous, rarely 6-merous, a compound trichotomous cyme, peduncles as long as or shorter than petiole of the opposite leaf, petals ending in a conical hook, which encloses the ovary before opening, released after the flower has opened. Ovary slightly 4-lobed, narrowed into a short obtuse style.

Himalaya from Kanchi eastward 3-5000 ft., in Sikkim to 12000 ft. Fl. in hills, Patna hills, Burma. Fl. April-June. In autumn the leaves turn red. Vines with leaves from labours to fields on the river banks. 19. *V. carnea*, Wall. (1837), F. Fl. Ind. Kanchi, near Kanchi, Patna hills, in the mountains in the parts of India and Burma. A large climber with herbaceous flattened stems, young shoots being pubescent. L. pinnate trifoliate, leaflets ovate or elliptical, the two lateral being smaller. Fl. in autumn, greenish white, in trichotomous compound cymes 1-2 in. long, the pedicels mucronate, petals separate, long, a hook 2-3 in. long. Syn. *V. Kingii*, James with *V. 1837*, in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 7: 93, 107, 116, 1837.

D. L. digitately 3-4-foliate, stems more or less flat.

20. *V. planifolia*, Hook. f. Sikkim, lower hills, to 1000 ft., Anam, Khasi and Garo hills. A woody climber, ascending to the top of the tallest trees, sending down from its branches long thin leafless tendrils, stems 1/2-1 in. diam., 1/2-1 in. long, leaflets finely cordate, with a rounded base, pedicels 1/4-1/2 in. long. Fl. 4-merous, the round 1/4 in. diam., 1-seeded. 21. *V. elongata*, Wall. Sikkim, Terai and hills to 1000 ft., Sibet, Burma, Kanchi, North Kanara (on the coast). A large glabrous climber, stems rather flattened. Fl. 4-merous. Fr. oblong, 1-seeded, 1/2-1 in. long.

E. L. pedately 5-11-foliate. Cymes mostly axillary. Fl. universal, but axillary in *V. pedata*.

22. *V. lanceolaria*, Wall.; Brandis, F. Fl. Ind. Wight in Journ. Vern. Horticult. Thoug. Ser. Mar.; *V. sinensis*, Burma.

A large woody evergreen glabrous climber, stems, branches and petioles often corky-tubercled, tendrils simple, glabrous. L. pedately 5-foliate, those of opposite shoots often 3-foliate, leaflets lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, distinctly serrate, 3-5 in. long. Fl. universal, pale yellow, 5-merous, stigma 4-lobed. Cymes axillary, dichotomously compound, peduncles short, the female cymes smaller, petals distinct. Fr. 1/2 in. diam.

Kanchi, Nepal, Orissa forests, Sikkim to 1000 ft., Sibet, Manipur, Western Ghats, from North Kanara southwards, Andaman, Lower Burma. Fl. Petal. April. One of the closely allied is 23. *V. Hookeri*, Lawson, Sikkim, Assam, Burma, China, India, Ceylon, Java. Leaflets larger and 6-7 in. diam. 24. *V. caprolata*, B. Don, pedately 5-7-foliate, Himalaya from Simla eastward, 3-5000 ft., Khasi hills. Stems slender, leaflets 4-5 in. 25. *V. ramicarpa*, Lawson, Kanchi, Nep. Sikkim, 5-7000 ft., Khasi hills, Manipur. A large glabrous climber, branches covered with corky tubercles, stems compound trifoliate, simple, long with slender leaflets. Fr. oblong, seed broadly triangular-ovoid, 1-seeded.

6. *V. pedata*, Willd.; Kurz F. Fl. 226.

A woody climber, more or less softly pubescent. L. 7-11-foliate, leaves numerous, 4-8 in. long. Cymes sometimes axillary, compound-umbels. Fl. white or greenish-yellow, bisexual. Fr. 1 in. diam., 3-4-seeded.

Assam, Khasi and Naga hills. Burma. West side of the Peninsula from the Kowloon coast to P. H. S. R. S. A remarkable species with glaucous leaves. *V. rufula*, Wall. Assam and Khasi hills.

7. *LEEA*, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 694.

Large tree or erect shrub, stems and branches generally furrowed. L. uniserrate, or triplicate, rarely simple, leaflets opposite, petioles with broad sheathing base. Fl. pentamerous, in compound corymbose cymes, peduncles leafy-petioled, no bracts, petals more or less covering at the base and adhering to the staminal tube. Stamens 5, filaments short, inserted by the centre of the left staminal tube. Ovary 3-6-celled, one ovule in each cell, style short. Fr. a berry, seeds 3-4. Species 15, tropical Asia, a few in Africa and Australia.

A. Petals red.

1. *L. alata*, Edgew. & Bransley F. Fl. 102. Vern. *Loi galeni*, Nep.

A shrub 2-5 ft. Branches stiff, not succulent. L. pinnate, glabrous, leaflets 2-4 in. long, sessile, oblong, sharply serrate, 6-10 in. rachis often narrowly winged. Fl. in dense rusty corymbs. Fr. red, 1-1½ in. diam.

India, Malabar coast from the Tinian coastward. Malay-Islands. Fl. July-Aug.

2. *L. acuminata*, Wall.; Clarke in Trimen's Journal of Botany, vol. 10 (1881), p. 102. Vern. *Loi galeni*, Nep.

A large herbaceous shrub. L. bipinnate, leaflets ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, serrate-serrate, blade 4-6, petioles 1-1½ in. Corymbs coral-red. Fr. magenta-red.

Sikkim, ascending to 3000 ft. Assam, Manipur, Assam. Fl. May-July. 3. *L. wightii* (Clarke) *L. wightii* in Wight Ill. (A List of Res.) Malabar Coast (Dum. *L. wightii*), leaflets ovate-lanceolate, serrate, 4-12 in. long, conspicuous beneath.

B. Petals greenish-white.

4. *L. sambucina*, Willd.; Kurz F. Fl. 270.—Syn. *L. Staphylea*, Roxb. Wight Ill. 1. 78. Vern. *Dhoo*, Mar.

A large shrub, glabrous. L. 2-3-pinnate, leaflets elliptic-oblong, coarsely serrate, blade 3-8, petiole 1-1½ in. Corymbs spreading, 3-6 in. diam. Fr. black or dark blue.

5-6 km. ascending to 4000 ft. Lower Bengal. West side of the Peninsula from the Kowloon coastwards, Andamans, Burma. Fl. May-Aug. Malay Peninsula, Ceylon. In some districts numerous short aerial roots descend from the branches. Closely allied and perhaps not specifically distinct are: 5. *L. gigantea*, Griff. Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. A small tree with a single stem. 6. *L. umbroscifera*, C. D. Clarke, Sikkim, chiefly in valleys, ascending to 3000 ft. A tree attaining 50 ft., trunk as thick as a man's body.

7. *L. aequata*, Linn.; Kurz F. Fl. 281.—Syn. *L. hirta*, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 694.

A large shrub, branchlets, petioles and underside of leaves hirsute. L. 2-3-pinnate, leaflets serrate-oblong-lanceolate, 5-10 in. long, on the underside with numerous flat glaucular disks, petioles short. Fr. black, ½ in. diam.

Sikkim, ascending to 2000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Garo hills, Chittagong, Lower Burma, Andamans, Evergreen forests near Karwar, Taloo, List 57. Fl. R. S. *L. robusta*, Roxb. Sikkim, to 4000 ft. Singhbora, Chasla district, C. D. Clarke, Khasi hills, Andamans, Lower Bengal. Differs from 7 by the absence of the disks.



*Staphylea Emodi*, Wall. *Vern. Ind. Ind. (1824)*. *Nepalensis*, *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Ind.* North-West Himalaya, India to the Satluj River, descends to 2,500 and ascends to 9,000 ft. Partially scattered singly or in small and coniferous forests. A herbaceous small nearly glabrous tree, bark marked with conspicuous raised white longitudinal stripes. L. trifoliate, compound petiole at least as or longer than leaflets. Leaflets ovate, pale beneath, 4-6 in. long, the terminal petiolulate, the lateral sessile. Stipules linear, scapels setaceous, both early deciduous. Fl. bisexual, regular, pentamerous, in terminal short compound erect or drooping panicles, with numerous deciduous membranous bracts. Petals as long as calyx segments, both white, stamens 6, inserted outside the disk below its edge, anthers exserted. Fr. a membranous inflated capsule, 2-celled, bilobed at the apex. Seeds few, compressed, bright brownish-grey, embryo straight, to the axis of a fleshy albumen, cotyledons thin flat. Closely allied to, and may be regarded as a local form of, the North American *S. trifida*, Linn.

### ORDER XXXVIII. ACERACEÆ. Pax in Engl. n.

Prantl iii. 5. 263.

Shrubs or trees. L. opposite, stipules 0. Fl. regular, polygamous, disk generally annular. Stamens inserted outside or upon, rarely inside, the disk, filaments free, as a rule glabrous. Ovary of 2 carpels, 2-celled, 2-lobed. Fruiting carpels winged, albumen 0.

#### ACER, Tournef.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 1. 612.

Trees, mostly deciduous, buds covered with scales, the outer short, coriaceous, the inner developing when the buds open, oblong, membranous. Fl. male and bisexual usually on different trees. Calyx generally 5-, sometimes 4-12-parted, deciduous. Disk thick, annular or cup-shaped. Stamens 4-12, generally 8, inserted on the disk, inside it or outside, filaments shorter in the bisexual, longer in the male flower. Petals none, or as many as calyx lobes, similar to them in colour and substance. Ovary of 2 carpels, 2 ovules in each, which develop in wing-seeded samaras, the back produced into a large membranous reticulate wing, the lower edge of which is thickened. Albumen 0. Cotyledons irregularly folded, radicle generally long. Species 100, Europe, Asia and North America.

#### A. L. undivided.

1. *A. oblongum*, Wall.: Brandis *F. Fl.* 110. Vern. *Pangol*, *Parango*, *Janus*; *Kirmoli*, N. W.

A middle-sized tree. L. lanceolate-oblong, acuminate, entire, pale beneath, blade 3-5, petiole 1-2 in. Fl. pentamerous, in terminal corymbs, ramifications, pedicels and calyx hairy. Nuts unevenly gibbous, wings 1-1½ in. long.

Sivalik tract and outer Himalaya, Dohum to Bhutan, ascending to 9,000 ft. Assam & China. New leaves of the young shoots of a beautiful brown colour. Fl. Feb.-April.

2. *A. lauratum*, Wall. *Pl. A. Bar.* t. 191. Outer Himalaya, Garhwal to Sikkim, 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. *Puffi*, *Nep.* A large tree, differs from 1. by short petioles ½ in. long. L. not glabrous beneath, reticulate veins conspicuous. Fl. in lax terminal glabrous panicles, pedicels and calyx glabrous, nuts smooth.

3. *A. nigrum*, Blume, *Assam*, hills of Martaban and Tenasserim. A very large tree, glabrous. L. ovate-lanceolate, entire, white beneath. Fl. in racemose glabrous corymbs. Wings of fruit 1-2 in. long.

4. *A. Hookeri*, Muq.; *Lul Kaba*, *Nep.* Sikkim, Bhutan, 7-10,000 ft. A middle-sized tree, often grows from seeds deposited in the fork of other trees. L. glabrous, ovate, caudate-acuminate, base frequently cordate, sometimes slightly lobed, closely serrate, basal nerves 5, blade 4-6, petiole 1½-3½ in. Fl. in lax pendulous racemes, pedicels ½ in. Ripe carpels ½ in.

5. *A. sikkimense*, Muq. Sikkim, Bhutan, 7-9,000 ft. A middle-sized tree. L. glabrous, shining, bright green on both sides, ovate, acuminate, entire or faintly serrate, base frequently cordate, basal nerves 5, blade 4-5, petiole ½-1 in. Fl. nearly sessile in pendulous spikes. Ripe carpels ½ in.

6. *A. stachyophyllum*, Hieron. Sikkim. L. velvety beneath, ovate, caudate-acuminate, serrate. Ripe carpels 1½-2 in. long.

B. L. 3-7-lobed.

7. *A. pentapomicum*, J. L. Stearns & Brandt, F. Fl. III, Veru. Trans. Bot.

A middle-sized or small tree. L. longer than broad, generally 5-7-lobed, lobes spreading, obtusely dentate. Basal nerves 5, blade 3, petiole 3 in. long. Carpels 1 in., wings erect or diverging.



FIG. 82.—*Acer villosum*, Wall. 1.

Abundant in Khasia, 2500-7000 ft., common locally and at times almost gregarious.  
 7. Pans-Mars, *A. islobum* Brandt, F. Fl. 289. Hill forests of Marthanda, 5-7, about  
 L. palmately 3-lobed, rounded at the 3-nerve base.

8. *A. villosum*, Wall.; Brandt, F. Fl. III, Veru. *Langtong*, Kull  
*Kahin*, Janna.

A large tree, young shoots and inflorescence clothed with long silky hairs.  
 L. glabrous above when full grown, green and often pubescent beneath, cordate,  
 3-lobed, the two outer lobes very small, irregularly and remotely dentate. Blade  
 5-7, petiole 4-6 in., basal nerves 5, the three inner pinnate. Fl. below the  
 leaf, in pendulous racemiform panicles, at the axils of short lateral branches.  
 Stamens 8 in the ♂ flower, much longer than calyx. Ripeness, 1 1/2-2 in. long.

Wings elongate, upright, broad. Nuts large, numerous, base of nut strongly flattened, containing a stigmatic 4-5 in. across.

South West Himalaya, 20000 ft. to 25000 ft. Kashmir, Kunwar, Fl. J. in March, 1894. *Tsingtsang* 2114, Sikkim, Himalaya, Munger, 1895. Usually called *A. caudatum* but nut lobes generally small. Petals bright red, 2-3 in. long, wings narrowed at the base.

11. *A. exaltatum*, Wall.; Brandis F. Fl. tab. 31. Vern. *Mandar*, *Trikhina*, *Indol*, *Phuji*, *Kutaja*, N. W.

A large deciduous tree, trunk tall, straight, buds glabrous, the inner bud scales densely silky outside, petioles red. L. pale beneath cordate 5-lobed, lobes broadly triangular, the two outer lobes smaller serratures large abrupt basal nerves numerous secondary nerves on the 3 inner nerves, blade 4-6 petiole 3-4 in. Fl. appearing soon after the leaves in terminal corymbose panicles. Nuts unevenly gibbous, wing slightly divergent.

South West Himalaya, India to Nepal 40000 ft. Fl. April, May.

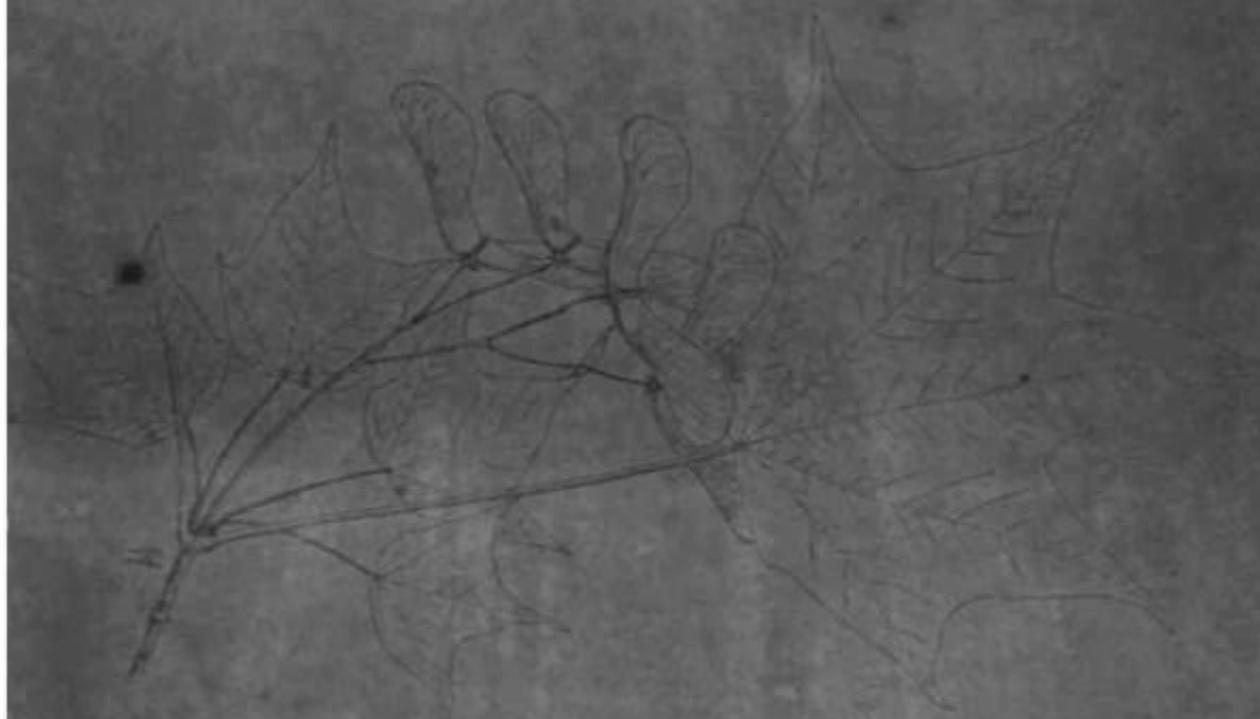


FIG. 82.—*A. exaltatum*, Thunb.

12. *A. caudatum*, Wall. Fl. As. Bar. 1: 132; Collett Simla Fl. in. 1891. Vern. *Jirtona*, *Mahara*; *Kotaji*, *Jamsa*, *Kalotaji*, *Nep*.

A large deciduous tree, L. 5-lobed, lobes longicommittate, the two outer small, blade 4-6 in., petiole 2-4 in. long. Fl. in lateral and terminal short glabrous corymbose racemes. Fruiting panicles long, pendulous, carpels 1-1½ in., bright red, wings divergent or divaricate.

South West Himalaya, Kashmir to Nepal 20000 ft. Fl. March, April, Sikkim, and the Chumbi valley extending to 25000 ft. The Sikkim tree often has divergent wings. This is *A. parviflorum*, Wall. Pax & Engelm. Bot. Jahrb. vii. 243. 11. *A. papilio*, King, Journ. As. Soc. vol. 10 (1897), III. Annals Bot. Garden Calcutta, IX. 1898. Fl. India 11: 11, 200 ft. A small tree, L. similar to *A. caudatum*, inferior nerves at right angles to primary panicle. Carpels 1½ in. long, wing obliquely and broadly triangular.

13. *A. pictum*, Thunb.; Brandis F. Fl. 112. Syn. *A. cultusatum*, Wall. Collett Simla Fl. 59. Vern. Kashmir, *Kotaji*, *Busa*; *Kutaja*, *Kalotaji*, N. W.

A large glabrous deciduous tree, inner bud scales oblong, bright brown, silky

outside. Lvs. long-petioled, alternate, ovate, 5-7-lobed, base truncate, rounded, or long-auriculate, serrated, serrations above and below, above usually longer than below. Fls. appearing singly or with the leaves in panicles or shortly pedunculate corymbs, pedicels all approximate and the panicle usually the main branch. Carpels 1-5, long wings red, hypogynous almost always 4. NORTH-WESTERN HILLS, INDIA: IN INDIA: 1846-66; SOUTH-WESTERN HILLS, INDIA: 1846-66. H. B. K. in Griffiths, *Fl. Austral. Mus.* 2, 249; with woodcut and description when they are shed. Pax (*Land-Jahrb.* vii, 246) under A. *Indica* with the type of *Indica* at Mandalay, the Himalayas, and West Assam; also in reference to *Indica* in *Bot. Jahrb.* (1885), 10, 384. C. A. Meyer, *Fl. A. Campesit.* Hook. et. aff. *Thesaur.* *Sikhim*, 1847, 1-2, 1140 ff. A tall tree, wood often stained with well-developed bright lichens. Lvs. deeply 5-lobed, serrated, lobes crenate-crenulate. Young branches with dense panicle of pedicels red. Fls. stipitate, rather pedicels; carpels 4-5, long wings broad and rounded at apex. \*

ORDER XXXIX. SAPINDACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 388 (partly)

*Hippocastaneæ*, Pax, and *Sapindaceæ*, Radlkofor in *Jahrb.*

u. *Prantl* in 5. 273, 277.

Trees or shrubs, often climbing, rarely herbs. Fls. alternate, simple or 2- or 3-lobed, with the exception of *Baccharis*. Fl. regular or zygomorphic, generally polygamous. Sepals 5, imbricate in bud, or calyx small, cup-shaped (connate and tubular in *Baccharis*). Petals usually 4, generally with scales or tufts of hairs. Stamens inserted between disk and ovary, numerous as a rule, many, often frequently unilateral, in *Dioscorea* etc. 3-5-merous. Ovary usually of 3-7-lobes called, often 3-lobed. Albumen 0, embryo as a rule curved.

- |   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| A. L. opposite, digitate  | 1. <i>Baccharis</i>             |
| B. L. alternate, pinnate, tri- or multifoliate, lobes 3-5-lobed |                                 |
| L. ultimate, etc. basal pair small, stipular                    | 1. <i>Parosela</i> (Pax)        |
| L. 7-lobed, multifoliate  | 2. <i>Ardisia</i> etc.          |
| C. L. alternate, pinnate or unifoliate, lobes entire            |                                 |
| I. Fr. indurated, winged, winged                                |                                 |
| L. pinnate  | 1. <i>Cordia</i>                |
| L. simple   | 4. <i>Cordia</i>                |
| II. Fr. indurated, capsule 2-lobed, winged                      |                                 |
| L. simple capsule indurated, membranous                         | 5. <i>Sida</i> etc. (Pax)       |
| L. pinnate, capsule indurated 2-lobed                           | 3. <i>Hippocastan.</i>          |
| L. pinnate, capsule indurated, 3-lobed                          | 6. <i>Prinospermum</i> etc.     |
| L. trifoliate, capsule indurated, 3-lobed                       |                                 |
| Fl. 4-merous, sepals long, lobes longer than petals             | 1. <i>Dioscorea</i> etc.        |
| Calyx tubular, cup-shaped                                       |                                 |
| Bottle-like veins obscure, none, capsule 3-lobed                | 0. <i>Miconia</i> etc.          |
| Reticulate veins obscure, capsule 2-3 lobed                     | 8. <i>Xylocarpus</i> etc.       |
| III. Fr. indurated, woody-winged                                | 7. <i>Zellera</i> etc. (Pax)    |
| IV. Fr. indurated, entire, lob 3-winged                         |                                 |
| Carpel petiole broadly winged                                   | 7. <i>Flacium</i>               |
| C. short petiole not winged                                     |                                 |
| Petals 4-8, elliptic, 5-lobed                                   | 8. <i>Laguncularia</i>          |
| Petals 5-6  | 9. <i>Scaphium</i>              |
| V. Fr. indurated, lobed, sepals broadly imbricate               |                                 |
| Fr. muricate, fl. tetramerous                                   | X. <i>Stemmadia</i> etc. (Pax)  |
| Fr. indurated, ripe capsule split, divided                      | 10. <i>Parosela</i>             |
| Fr. not muricate, ripe capsule divided at base                  |                                 |
| Fl. regular, disk complete                                      |                                 |
| Petals not imbricate, perianth complete                         | 11. <i>Azadirachta</i>          |
| Petals imbricate, perianth complete                             | 12. <i>Triplaris</i> etc. (Pax) |
| Fl. zygomorphic, disk unilateral                                | 13. <i>Excoecaria</i>           |
| VI. Fr. indurated, disk generally scabrous                      |                                 |
| 2-lobed, calyx cup-shaped, segments valvate                     | 14. <i>Xylocarpus</i>           |

1. *ÆSCULUS*, Flou. ; N. Brit. Ind. 1, 676.

Deciduous trees, with large scaly buds and opposite dichotomous leaves, stipules 0. Fl. showy, zygomorphic, in an axillary upright terminal panicle, polygamous. The fertile flower generally near the base of the branches of the panicle, pedicels articulate, bracts deciduous. Calyx campanulate, 5-lobed, the lobes more or less unequal. Petals 5, often only 4 from the abortion of the 5th. Stamens 5-8, long, inserted inside of a lobed disk. Ovary 3-celled, 2 ovules in each cell. Fr. a large leathery capsule, loculicidally 2-3-valved, seeds 1-3, large, testa cartilaginous, shining. Cotyledons thick, fleshy, immiscuous on the short cylindrical radicle, albumen 0. Species 14. Asia and North America.

1. *A. indica*, Colebr. ; Brandis F. Fl. t. 10. —Syn. *Picia indica*, Walp. Jacquemont Voy. Bot. 1, 35, *The Indian Hort. Chestnut*. Vern. *Indrajit*, Trans. Indus; *Kakra*, Kashmir; *Bankhor*, *Kharor*, *Pho*, *Pe*, *Kan*, *Pangar*, *Kandar*, *Jains*.

A large deciduous tree, trunk short, attaining a large girth, wood white, soft, close-grained, med. rays very fine, very numerous. Outer scales of buds coriaceous, resinous, shining, inner membranous, slightly pubescent, oblong, 2 in. long, the leaves immediately above them with a broad membranous petiole, leaflets 5-9, sharply serrate, blade 1-3, petioles 1-1 in. long. Panicle 12-15 in. long, bearing numerous short-pedunculate scorpioid cymes. Calyx 1 in. long, irregularly lobed, often splitting so as to appear 2-lipped. Petals 4, white, red and yellow, 2 narrower than the rest. Stamens 7 or 8, filaments longer than petals. Disk unilateral. Capsule brown when ripe, rough, not echinate, irregularly ovoid. Seeds 1-2 in. diam.

Trees 6000 in. Kafiristan, 7-8000 ft. North-West Himalaya, 1000-2000 ft. India to N. evidently in moist and shady valleys. Fl. April-May. Closely allied to *A. pinnata*, Wall. (*Chetivandi*, *Diagon*, Nep.; *Sikkim* Hooker, *Western Districts*, *Khasi* 800, Upper Burma, Tenasserim, Siam, Tonkin. L. thinly coriaceous, leaflets nearly sessile, up to 15 in. long, obscurely serrate. Panicle of scorpioid cymes on long peduncles, branches of panicle peduncles and cymes up to 1 1/2 in. long. Calyx 1 and 1 small and 1 broad unequal segment. Seeds 1 in. diam.

*Pometia pinnata*, Forst. ; Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 6, 41. —Syn. *P. tomentosa*, Kurz F. Fl. 1, 250; *P. ovata*, Bodd. Fl. Sylv. s. 167. Andamans, very common. Ceylon, Malay Peninsula. A middle-sized tree, L. pinnatifid, leaflets 4-9 pairs, the upper 4-12 in. long, the lower pair small, round, resembling stipules, deciduous. Fl. minute, polygamous, in long cylindrical paniculate racemes. Calyx cup-shaped, persistent, teeth 4-5, triangular, petals 4 or 5, small, without scales. Disk complete, glabrous. Stamens 5 or 6, anthers small, filaments hairy, long exerted. Ovary rarely two oblong drupes, 1/4-1/2 in. long.

2. *ALLOPHYLUS*, Loon. ; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 675.

Shrubs or small trees. L. simple or trifoliate, stipules 0. Fl. minute, polygamous, slightly zygomorphic, in apiciform racemes. Sepals 3, in pairs, the outer smaller. Petals 4, with a large hairy scale at the base. Disk one-sided, consisting of 4 rounded glands. Stamens 8, inserted inside the disk. Ovary 2-lobed, 2-celled, 1 ovule in each cell. Fr. indehiscent of 2 distinct carpels. Cotyledons plicate, no endosperm. Species 81-90, in the tropics of all quarters.

1. *A. Cobbe*, Blume; Kurz F. Fl. 1, 299 (including *A. serpentis*, DC. and *A. apocynicus*, Kz.). —Syn. *Schmidelia Cobbe*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 934, 2; *S. villosa*, Wight Ic. t. 401; *S. Rhacoma*, Wight Ic. t. 404; *Grafftypha serrata*, Rauh. Cop. Pl. t. 61. Vern. *Typan*, *Mar*; *Graffuti*, *Tei*.

A tall, much branched scrambling shrub, or small tree, young shoots densely tomentose. L. trifoliate, petiole 3-4 in., leaflets more or less serrate, softly pubescent on both sides, paler beneath. Fl. short, white or pale-yellow, in



all style cylindrical, 2-lobed at top, calyx membranous, sepals with 2-4 br. and wings from base to style,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across including the wings, separating superficially into as many valves as cells, each valve winged on its back. Seeds opaque, dark brown or black, with a thickened funicle.

Tree in India, Afghanistan and Baluchistan. Common locally, often entering extensive tracts in the arid regions of North-West and Central India as well as in the Deccan. Also in the southeast. Fl. R. S. Fl. U. S. Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Tropics of most countries. A most interesting genus, which may possibly not belong to Sapindaceae.

*Ricordia brachia*, Benth., Baluchistan 6000 ft., Afghanistan, Eastern Persia. A small shrubby tree 6-12 ft. high. Ls. linear, gray, generally fasciculate. Fl. yellow, in axillary fascicles. Sepals 5, elliptic, petals 4, singly on a hairy claw. Disk oblong, 3-4 mm. long, filaments hairy below, capsule membranous, inflated, slightly trigonous-sculptured, of a brilliant yellowish-red colour.

### 5. HARPULLIA, Roxb., Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 691.

Species 6, Madagascar, Northern Australia, tropical Asia.

*H. cupanioides*, Roxb.—Syn. *H. imbricata*, Thunb.; Boiss., Fl. Sylv. 1: 158. Vern. *Harpulli*, Ghatt.

A tall tree, l. bipinnate. Leaflets opposite or alternate, 3-6 pair, glabrous, 3-8 in. long. Fl. regular, 5-merous, polygamous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in cylindrical panicles. Sepals erect, equal, imbricate, minutely pubescent outside, petals clawed, longer than sepals. Stamens 5, glabrous, inserted inside the small puberulous disk. Ovary 2-celled, ovules 2 in each cell, style filiform, stigma not or less exserted. Fr. an inflated 2-lobed capsule, brilliant orange, each lobe opening by 2 valves. Seeds black, usually one in each lobe.

Common in the evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from the Konkan southward to Cochin, Arakan, Fl. U. S. Fl. H. S. A beautiful sight when covered with its brilliant orange fruit (Boiss.). Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Yunnan, Trimen, Handb. Ceylon 1: 312, regards the plant of Ceylon and the Western Peninsula *H. fuchicola*, Thunb., as different from the eastern tree.

*Parastrobilium xanthophyllum*, Miq.; Kurz F. Fl. 1: 266 (*Sapphyretalum xanthophyllum*, H. et A., Hooker's Valley, Upper Burma, Tenasserim (Kurz), Sumatra. A small tree, green tree. L. serrate, lining bipinnate, leaflets opposite, 2-4 pair, entire, 10-14 pair, base 4-8, petiole 1-2 in. Fl. minute, pink, in rusty-tomentose panicles, generally on the old wood. Petals 5, each forming a turbinate cup, glabrous outside, villous inside. Fr. a dehiscent 2-valved capsule, imbricate.

*Lepidocystium Jackianum*, Baill.; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 1: 23. (*Cupania Jackiana*, H. et A.). Nodular leaved. A small tree. L. pinnate, leaflets chartaceous, shining on both sides, 2-5 pair, alternate or rarely opposite, 5-8-10 pair, arching, ovate, beneath veins finely reticulate. Fl. tetramerous in short axillary racemes. Sepals 5, the petals much shorter than sepals, each with a large scale adnate to its edge. Stamens 8, short, filaments glabrous, anthers hirsute. Capsule 6-angled, compressed, 2-3 mm. long, reddish-brown when ripe, dehiscent, 2-valved. Seed 1, black, still in pale pink or white.

### 6. MISCHOCARPUS, Blume; King Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 63, 1897, p. 117.

Trees. L. alternate, bipinnate, stipules 6, leaflets entire, reticulate veins conspicuous. Fl. pentamerous, in axillary simple or branched racemes. Calyx 5-lobed, cup-shaped. Petals in some species wanting. Disk entire, annular. Stamens 5 or fewer. Capsule pyriform, blunt, 3-celled, 2-4 enveloped in a thin arilla. Species 12. Indo-Malayan and Australasian.

*M. fuscescens*, Blume.—Syn. *Cupania Helferi*, H. et A., Kurz F. Fl. 1: 255.

A large glabrous tree, only inflorescence puberulous. Leaflets 4-5, shining

and finely reticulate in both surfaces, 6-15 in. long. Stamens 7, long  
 and. Disk hairy. Ovary hairy. Style 2-3-fid. Fl. Ovary with 20  
 Fl. 1922.

Malaya, among mountains at 1000 ft., s.d. 18, in hill at 1000 ft. (see  
 the Viridina, Malay Peninsula and Annamites). Fl. O. S. 1922. M. s.d. 18.  
 Borneo (Sarawak) *L. arifolius*, Camb. South Annam, Mergul, Malay. Fl. s.d.  
 18. Fl. 1922. *L. pentapetalus* Bail. Capone *manisipus* Mal. Sother. Korol. s.d. 18.  
 s.d. 18. Fl. 1922. Disk and stamens hairy.

*Arytera littoralis*, Blume (*Cephaelis littoralis* Planch. - Kurz E. Fl. 1867). Tree  
 with from Moulmein to Mergul, Malay Peninsula and Annamites. A small tree,  
 green tree. Branches rarely  
 and pubescent. L. parvifolius  
 near leaflets 2-3, 2-3 in. long,  
 base glabrous. Fl. 1922. Fl. 1922.  
 Fl. 1922. Fl. 1922. Fl. 1922.  
 Calyx minute, 5-lobed,  
 lobes broadly ovate, puber-  
 ginate on the outside. Corolla  
 lobes long-exserted. Style  
 2-fid. Ovary 2-lobed. Fl.  
 1922. Fl. 1922.



Fig. 17. *Nerium decipiens*, T.

*Coltingeria macrocarpa* Kurz  
 E. Fl. 1868. Deciduous tree  
 Protea distinct (H. K. Kurz,  
 Borneo). A large, deciduous  
 tree found above 1000 ft.  
 sub-100 ft. L. linear, 1-2  
 inches alternate, entire, 2-3  
 in. long. Fl. bisexual, small,  
 white. In fruit the style is  
 long-exserted. Ovary  
 2-lobed. Fl. 1922. Fl. 1922.  
 Calyx minute, 5-lobed,  
 lobes broadly ovate, puber-  
 ginate on the outside. Corolla  
 lobes long-exserted. Style  
 2-fid. Ovary 2-lobed. Fl.  
 1922. Fl. 1922.

**7. FILICIUM, Thwaites.**  
 Fl. Bor. Ind. 1867.  
 species 3, Asia and Africa.  
**F. decipiens, Th.**  
 Bot. Ph. Syst. 2: 129.  
*Johas decipiens*, Wight III  
 6: 75. Veru. Nigral, Th.  
 Niroff, Mal.  
 A millia-sized tree, leaf  
 wavy large and prominent.  
 L. pinnate, leaflets 6-8 per  
 rachis, alternate, opposite  
 or some alternate, sessile  
 linear-oblong, 4-6 in. long,  
 midrib prominent, venation  
 anastomosing, parallel. Fl. glabrous  
 with a leaf's wing on each  
 side between the leaflets.  
 Inad. at top, covering

leaves etc. Fl. small, subsessile, numerous, pendulous, in very dense axillary panicles 1-2 in. long. Sepals largely imbricate, glabrous, persistent, pale to yellow as scales, in 2 small. Disk very hairy. Ovary globose, 2-celled, 1-2 cells in each cell, style short, curved. Three seeds, 1 in each, spindle-shaped, shining, best 1, cotyl. 2, each triangular.

Woods, etc. from Malabar southwards, St. James, Pondicherry, Cochin, etc. (S. India). The genus has been transferred by Baill. from *Aspidosiphon* to *Sapindaceae*.

3. LEPISANTHES, Bl. Fl. Bot. Ind. 1. 1874 including *Hemiglossum*, Bl. 571.

Tree or shrub. L. alternate, pinnate, stipules 0, leaflets entire, rarely cuneate, petiolate, venation pinnate or venate. Fl. polygamous, 1-5-nerved, in racemes or cymes, the branches of which are bracteate, and of nearly equal length, bearing one or numerous flowers, sepals large and imbricate. Petals usually equal, each with 1 or 2 hairy lobes, etc. Ovary 2-celled, 1-2 cells solitary in each cell. Fl. 3-celled, etc. (as thick, fleshy, obliquely superposed albumen). Species 16, India, Malabar region.

A. Western species.

1. *L. tetraphylla*, Walp. Syn. II. *Hemiglossum tetraphyllum*, Walp. Bot. Bot. Pl. 1. 61. *Hemiglossum tetraphyllum*, Walp. Bot. Bot. Pl. 1. 61. Vern. Kooch, etc.

A small tree or shrub, dark grey. Branchlets, petioles and leaflets more pubescent or tomentose. Leaflets nearly opposite, 2 hair, entire, thick, etc. Petioles thick, 1 in. long. Fl. white, in racemes 2-3 in. long, etc. (as on the old wood, or arranged in terminal or axillary panicles, etc. (as 4, 5 per generally 5, etc. (as hairy, basal scales woolly, leaflets, etc. (as 8, collateral, filaments hairy. Fr. 1 in. long, etc. (as 1-2).

Occurs on both sides of the Peninsula, also in the Khasi, Tamarind, Fl. 1-2 in. long, etc. (as 1-2). *L. deltoidea*, Walp. *Hemiglossum deltoideum*, Walp. Fl. 1. 61. Vern. Kooch, etc. (as 1-2). *L. deltoidea*, Walp. *Hemiglossum deltoideum*, Walp. Fl. 1. 61. Vern. Kooch, etc. (as 1-2). Fl. in narrow, etc. (as 1-2).

B. Eastern species.

2. *L. cadamiana*, King; Andaman. Leaflets 1-2 pair, Fl. 1 in. diam. in racemes, etc. (as 1-2). *L. surinamensis*, King; Fl. 1 in. diam. in racemes, etc. (as 1-2). *L. surinamensis*, King; Fl. 1 in. diam. in racemes, etc. (as 1-2). *L. surinamensis*, King; Fl. 1 in. diam. in racemes, etc. (as 1-2). *L. surinamensis*, King; Fl. 1 in. diam. in racemes, etc. (as 1-2).

4. SCHLEICHERA, Willd.; Fl. Bot. Ind. 1. 681.

5. *S. trifuga*, Willd. (the only species); Bodd. Fl. Sylv. 1. 119; Brandegee Fl. 1. 21. Vern. *gambou*, Khasi, Assam, Hind.; *baen*, Kol; *sophi*, Kaa.

A large deciduous tree, heartwood red or reddish-brown, very hairy, etc. (as 1-2). *S. trifuga*, Willd. (the only species); Bodd. Fl. Sylv. 1. 119; Brandegee Fl. 1. 21. Vern. *gambou*, Khasi, Assam, Hind.; *baen*, Kol; *sophi*, Kaa.

stamens 8, longer than calyx; filaments long slender hairy. Disk 2-4 lobed. Ovary 3-5-lobed; style rigid, stigma 4-lobed; carpels 2-4-lobed, but most ovules in each cell. Fr. 1 in. long, usually 8-lobed, and 4 or 5 seeds brown, enclosed in a succulent arillus of yellowish acid taste, &yleders full of oil.

Sabhalakera tract from the hills, extending to S. 66° E. (Vernon's Province, Western Peninsula, Burma, on the Siam plateau to 5000 ft. altitude). Sapindus, single or a few together, mixed with the other trees of the forest. The old leaves are shed January, February. The young foliage comes out towards the end of March or early in April, while the other trees are in full leaf, the young shoots deep red. It is with the young leaves. (Mab. Journ. pl. p. 11)

*Keropernum muricatum*, Baill. *C. succulans*, Kurz, l. Fl. B. M. p. 19. Trees. A small evergreen tree. Leaves 1 or 2 pair, petioles long, serrated. Fl. small, in slender axillary often fasciculate racemes, sepals 4, imbricate, the outer smaller, petals 4, scales 0. Ovary 2-lobed, style 1, short, fruiting except when 2-lobed.



FIG. 61.—*Sapindus laurifolius*, Vahl.

10. **SAPINDUS**, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. l. 682, excluding *Quercus*, (a) including *Ditteleburg*, l. c. 671.

Trees. L. alternate, paripinnate, occasionally unilobulate, stipules 0. Fl. 2 and 5. Sepals 5, unequal, petals 4 or 5, nearly equal, disk fleshy, circular or one-sided. Stamens usually 8, filaments hairy, anthers versatile. Ovary 3-lobed, 1 ovule in each cell, style 1. Fr. succulent or fleshy, consisting

2) 1) distinct, lepidose, orange, pericarp contains saponine, black hairy (both with scales). Seeds globose, testa black, embryo curved, cotyled. filled with oil. Species 11, tropics of Asia and America.

A. Leafy 2-6 pair, pubescent beneath. Ovary hairy.

1) *S. laurifolius*, Vahl; Trimen *Himal. Cl. Journ.* 206. — Syn. *S. triflorus* Lam. Fl. Brit. Ind. 1827. *N. emarginatus*, Vahl, Willd. III. 1. 313. Desf. Fl. Syst. 4: 154. *The Nainital*, Vern. *Ritha*, Hind. *Jratula*, *Jatula* Kan. *Kankulu*, Tel.

A large tree. Leaves elliptic, generally obtuse and somewhat emarginate at apex acute. Those of the terminal pair largest, 3-7 in.; induriscous and silky hairy pubescent, petiole 4 or 5, oblong or lanceolate, without scales or with two tufts of white hair. Disk concave, edge fleshy hirsute, anthers slender, apiculate. Ovary densely rusty-tomentose. Drupes 2 or 3, beak slightly united.

Common in the Aravalli hills and in the Western Peninsula, on the coast of Malabar and also cultivated in Bengal and in North India. Fl. Oct. - Dec.

B. Leaves numerous, glabrous. Ovary glabrous.

2) *S. Mukorossi*, Gaertn. — Syn. *S. triflorus* Roxb. *Brouss.* Fl. Ind. Vern. *Ritha*, *Thak*, North West Himalaya.

A handsome tree, attaining 60 ft. Leaves generally alternate, lanceolate, 4-6 in. long, the terminal pair smaller, so. n. numerous, close together, with shorter intermediate nerves. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., mostly biserial, in numerous small generally 3-odd cymes arranged in a terminal compound pyramidal thyrse, cymose, pubescent. Sepals 5, petals mostly 4, purple, nearly glabrous outside, with ciliate edges, with two scales at the top of claw, rounded with long white woolly hairs. Stamens 8, long exserted anthers about elliptic, not apiculate. Disk complete, glabrous. Drupes fleshy,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, solitary or in pairs.

North West Himalaya from the Siwalik upward, 2-4000 ft. Assam, India, Ceylon, Java, North West India and Bengal. Fl. May, June. Cultiv. cultivated in Japan. The wood is the pulp of the fruit is an article of trade. Similar in appearance with that of the structure of flowers is *S. & Karik* Blume *Atrop. Bot.* vol. III. p. 106. *Thalassia* Bernh. Hook. f. is abundant evergreen forests in the M. range 200 ft. Fl. Upper Burma (Singapore, Burma, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago), attains 50 ft. Fl. July. Sepals 5, as well as petals 4, densely silky at base, petals with a dense white, broad scale parallel to and nearly as long as blade. Disk semicircular, glabrous, white. Stamens 8, as long as petals, anthers short, elliptic, not apiculate. Rays rarely usually solitary, 1-12 in. diam., with 2 small under-chapel carpels at the base.

## II. APHANIA, Blume: King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 65 1867, 425.

Trees or shrubs. L. alternate, pinnate, sometimes unifoliate, leaflets entire, nearly opposite. Fl. 4-5-merous racemose or paniculate. Sepals later, petaloid, white imbricate, petals 4-6, small. Disk complete, slightly 5-lobed. Fr. fleshy, deeply divided into divergent lobes, united only at the base. Species 12, one African, the others in the Indo-Malayan region.

1) *A. Danura*, Ruffe. — Syn. *Sapindus Danura* Voigt (Kurz F. Fl. 1: 296. *Nainital*, Beng.

Especially a shrub or small tree. L. unifoliate, often crowded so as to appear verticillate, glabrous, shining on both surfaces, entire, 6-12 in. long, petiole thick, very short. Fl. numerous, white and pink, sometimes in a terminal pedunculata pubescent panicle. Sepals unequal, petals with a hairy scale at their base, disk annular. Stamens 6-8. Ovary 2-lobed, style 1-lobed. Ripe carpels fleshy,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, generally 1 only.

A. in the hills of the Siwalik, Darjeeling, Chittagong, Andaman. Lower Burma on the



anthers glabrous. Ovary 2-3-lobed, hairy. Carpel usually one, ovoid or globose, nearly smooth, yellowish-red, 1/4 in. diam. Seed entirely enclosed by the succulent sweet edible arillus.

West side of the Peninsula, in evergreen forest, from the Kankai southwards, Khasi hills, Burma. Cultivated in Northern India. Fl. H. S. C. v. h. Malay Peninsula, South China. A variety with leaves tomentose beneath and panicles 15 in. long, has been sent by Smiles from Upper Burma, under the name *Kyaba*, usually the name of *Walpolea piceifolia*. *N. hypoleucum*, Kurz. Eastern slopes of the Pegu Yoma and Martaban hills, with ovoid carpels, probably is only a variety. *N. stipulaceum*, Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 106. (*Otonophellium stipulaceum*, Radlk.) Moist forests in Malabar and on the Anamalais. A middle-sized tree. Leaflets 2-4 pair, the lowest pair small, outwardly curved or reniform, close to the base of petiole, resembling stipules. Calyx segments 4-8 large, valvate, petals 0, fruit carpels ovoid, densely covered with dark prickles, 1/2 in. long, seed half covered with the succulent arillus. B. S. *lappaceum*, Kunth. *Picris* Fl. For. Cochinch. t. 319. Indigenous in the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Cultivated for its fruit (*Ramboutan*). Fl. 1/2 in. diam. Sepals 4-6 sub-valvate, petals 0, fruiting carpels ellipsoid, densely covered with long recurved soft tuberculate broad-based bristles, 1 in. long without the bristles, orange to dark purple when ripe, aril completely enveloping the seed, pale, edible. *N. Litchi*, Camb. & Wight in t. 18 *Litchi chinensis*, Sonn.: *Euphorbia*, Burm. Indigenous in China (*Litchi*). Cultivated in tropical and subtropical countries on account of its delicious fruit, entirely glabrous. Leaflets 2-6 pair, glossy, pale beneath, reticulate veins distinct. Fl. minute. Calyx cup-shaped, indistinctly toothed, petals 0, fruiting carpels 2, sharply tuberculate, 1 in. diam., seed completely covered with the succulent arillus.

The above species are classed under 4 Genera by Radlkofel:  
1. *Litchi*. Calyx nearly truncate.  
2. *Nephelium*. Calyx segments valvate, radicle superior.  
3. *Euphorbia*. Calyx segments imbricate, radicle inferior.  
4. *Otonophellium*. Calyx segments imbricate, arillus covering half the seed.

ORDER XI. SABIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 413.

Types or shrubs, often climbing. L: alternate, stipules 0. Fl. small, sepals 4-5, petals as many as sepals. Stamens hypogynous, opposite to petals, anther cells distinct, usually adnate to a large connective. Ovary 2-5-celled, styles distinct or connate, ovules 1 or 2 in each cell. Fr. drupaceous. Seed without albumen or with very thin albumen.

- 1. *Sabia*. Climbing shrubs, petals equal, all stamens fertile.
- 2. *Mallotia*. Erect shrubs or trees, petals unequal, 2 stamens fertile, 3 sterile.

i SABIA, Colebrooke; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 1.

Climbing or sarmentose shrubs, wood normal as far as known, medullary rays broad. L: simple, quite entire, the bud-scales frequently persistent at the base of branchlets. Fl. bisexual, sepals 4-5, equal, petals opposite to sepals, imbricate. Stamens all fertile, inserted on the annular 5-lobed disk, filaments thick. Ovary of two more or less distinct carpels, 2 ovules in each. Fruiting carpels 1 or 2, endocarp hard, rugose, exocarp dry or fleshy. Embryo curved. Species 17, Indo-Malayan region to China and Japan.

A. Peduncles axillary, 1- or few-ld.

- 1. *S. campanulata*, Wall. Himalaya, Kashmir to Sikkim 5-10,000 ft. Manipur. L: membranous, oblong lanceolate, pale beneath, blade 2-4 in., glabrous, narrowed into petiole 1-1/2 in. long, which is often minutely hairy. Peduncles 1-ld., 1-2 in. long; fl. green, brown, or pale purplish-yellow; petals 4-5 in., obtuse, parallel-veined; filaments shorter than petals. Fruiting carpels usually 2, flat, rugose, blue, 1/2 in. diam.
- 2. *S. leptandra*, Hook. f. & Th. Sikkim 4-7,000 ft. Peduncles 1-ld., petals 4 in. Stamens much exceeding petals. B. S. *purpurea*, Hook. f. & Th. Khasi and Naga hills. Peduncles 1-ld., fl. purple, petals 1/2 in., 5-nerved. Fruiting carpels usually 2.

1. *M. malabarica*, Rehd. - Annals, hills, 2-300 ft., February 2-5-11. Fr. capsule, fruiting capsule solitary, reniform, petiolate.

B. Fl. in axillary or terminal panicles.

1. *M. parviflora*, Wall. - Nepal, SIKKIM, BODDICH, Sikkim. Fl. minute in 1-2-panicled cymes, peduncles long, glabrous. Fruiting capsule solitary, generally obcordate 1-1.5 in. long. 2. *M. lanceolata*, Colebrook. - Assam, Khasi hills, Manipur. L. lanceolate, blade 5-8, petiole 1-1.5 in., ven. n. almost at right angles to midrib. Panicles axillary, many-til. petals ovate-lanceolate 1/2 in. long. Stamens shorter than petals. Fruiting capsule 1 or 2, dark blue, 1/2 in. long, woody pulp. 3. *M. hirsutissima*, Wall. - Sikkim, Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, hills east of Tezpur 2000 ft. (H. B. February, Pres. Malay Peninsula. Leaves thickly scabrous, oblong-lanceolate, blade 4-7, petiole 1/2 in. veins prominent, reticulate. Panicles axillary, many-til., glabrous, as long as leaves or longer. Petals obovate 1/2 in. Stamens short, included. 4. *M. paniculata*, Rehd. - Sub-Himalayan tract and outer valleys, from the Jemna eastwards according to (H. B.) Upper Burma (Kawachiya, Shales, Feb. 1907). Leaves scabrous, oblong-lanceolate, blade 5-8, petiole 1 in. long, ven. n. and reticulate, veins prominent beneath. Panicles axillary and terminal, pubescent, glabrous below, petals oblong 1/2 in. long, stamens included. 5. *M. tomentosa*, Hook. f. - Upper Assam or Upper Burma (H. B.). Leaves and petioles clothed with soft spreading hairs. Fruiting capsule solitary, obcordate, 1/2 in. long.

2. MELIOSMA, Blume; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 3.

Trees or shrubs. L. simple or pinnate. Fl. in large terminal panicles, usually bisexual, supported by bracteoles, which are similar to sepals. Sepals generally 5, somewhat unequal, imbricate, usually glabrous. Petals 5, unequal, the 3 outer concave, orbicular, the 2 inner small, bifid. Stamens 7, two fertile, adnate to the smaller petals, three sterile, opposite to the larger petals, anther cells of the fertile 4 or 5 and globose, attached to a large flat connective. Ovary 2-celled, base surrounded by the cup-shaped membranous torus, style 2 in each cell, style obovate. Fr. a drupe, generally oblique and somewhat, as a rule 1-celled, 1-seeded, cotyledons folded, radicle long, twisted. Species over 30, Indo-Malayan region, China, Japan, a smaller number in America.

A. Leaves simple.

1. *M. simplicifolia*, Barb. - Ger. Fl. 1: 254 (Millingtonia). - Vern. Chhree, Nep.; Tolee, Ass.; Kothoh, Mechi; Pih-toung-ging, Burm. (Upper B.) Lalay, Karen.

A middle-sized tree, wood reddish-brown, medullary rays broad, branchlets, petioles and panicles more or less rusty pubescent. L. entire, rarely obtusely toothed while young, oblanceolate blade 6-16, narrowed into petiole 1-2 in. long, ven. n. arching, prominent, tertiary parallel. Fl. yellowish-white, minute, nearly sessile, bracteoles similar to sepals, teeth of inner petals long, subulate, almost filiform.

Sub-Himalayan tract, from Nepal eastwards, in Sikkim (c. 1900). Khasi hills, Chittagong, Tezpur, Upper Burma - Western Peninsula of the Great South Bay to Oatallana. Fl. December-April. Ceylon.

2. *M. Wightii*, Planchon. - Syn. *M. pungens*, Barb. Man. 77; *Millingtonia pungens*, Wight Ic. t. 954.

A small tree, branchlets, petioles and panicle rusty tomentose. L. concave, entire, elliptic-lanceolate blade 3-5, petiole 1/2-1 in. Fl. large, sessile, 1/2 in. across, bracteoles numerous, imbricate, teeth of inner petals small.

Western Ghats from the Red Hills to the West, Nilgiris. Fl. May-September. Ceylon, upper mountain zone, common. 3. *M. pungens*, Walpers Rep. 1: 123 (1847). - Vern. H. K. K. K. and Z. K. (1888). North-West Himalaya (1800-2000 ft.). - Vern. Nepal, B. K. K. K. Nepal, China, Japan. A small tree, similar to 2 but leaves lanceolate, serrulate, with large distant mucronate serratures, tapering gradually into petiole 1-1.5 in. long. Fl. in the axils of lanceolate deciduous bracts larger than leaves. Capsule supported by 1-2 bracteoles, similar to sepals.

*M. dillenianifolia*, Blume, *Brasilia* 2, Pl. 115. Collect. Sibola Fl. fig. 33.  
 V. *Zeus*, *Zeus*, *Karbo*, *Gai*, N. W. Hem.; *Saupt*, *Batavia* 49. Bush  
 A small deciduous tree, branchlets petioles and inflorescence clothed with  
 ferruginous pubescence. L. membranous, pale beneath, obscurely sharply  
 serrate, with minute hairs on both sides and rusty pubescent underneath and  
 nerves, blade 6-12, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, sec. n. 13-20 pair, straight, parallel.  
 Fl. white, pedicels nearly as long as flower in the axils of calyxous bracts, 10  
 leaf-lobes.

Hinnay, near the Glas eastwards, 1-11, 11, Pl. May-July. *M. sylvatica*, Slecht.  
 & *Zeyher*, Java, a similar flower identical, the bracts are more persistent.  
*M. Thomsoni* King MSS. in Hb. Kew. (Synonymizable as 9701) a large tree branchlets  
 petioles and underside of leaves densely and softly rusty tomentose, upper side glabrous,  
 young of *M. Thomsoni* ferruginous and softly rusty tomentose, teeth short, distinct, blade  
 4-12, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, pedicels longer than leaves, softly tomentose. This double  
 in *M. Thomsoni*, Kurz MSS., described by Sieber in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 65 (1867), 116  
*M. Thomsoni*, Sieber et. *Zeyher*, Chinese, and *M. Thomsoni*, Blume, a Javanese and Borneo  
 species.

B. Leaves imparipinnate.

1. *M. Arnottiana*, Wight III. t. 53 (*Millingtonia*); *Bomb.* Fl. Sylv. 193.  
*Vera*, *Hull*, *entony*, Tam.; *Kollari*, Mal.  
 A large tree with a spreading head, branchlets, common petiole, undersides of  
 leaflets and panicle rusty-pubescent. Leaflets 4-7 pair, blade 2-5, petioles  
 1-1 in. long. Fl. crowded, cream-coloured, on very short pedicels, sepals  
 unequal, bracteoles 0.

Western Ghats from Coorg southwards, Nilgiris, Fl. April-June. Ceylon, mountain  
 hills. 7. *M. Stanaka*, Roth (*Millingtonia*), Sikim, to 1000 ft., Assam, Khasi hills,  
 Cashmir, nearly glabrous, leaflets 5-10 pair, more or less serrate. Fl. white, in loose,  
 leaflets branchlets, common petiole, underside of leaflets and panicle rusty-hairy, leaf-  
 lets 3-4, pale, spinulose-toothed. Fl. minute, greenish-white, on short stout pedicels.  
 3. *M. Collettiana*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 56 (1867), 116. *Mayhew*, hill, Upper  
 Burma. A middle-sized tree, leaflets 3 pair, minutely and sharply serrate, upper side  
 glabrous except the hairy midrib, underside with scattered hairs. Fl. minute, whitish.

ORDER XLI. ANACARDIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 413.

Trees or shrubs. L. alternate (opposite in *Bouea*, *Dalmanea*, and occa-  
 sionally in *Xanthopygia*), simple, trifoliate or imparipinnate, stipules 0. Fl.  
 regular, unisexual or bisexual, sometimes polygamous. Calyx 3-5-cleft  
 (apathogony in *Gluta*), petals 3-5, free, alternate with sepals, rarely 0,  
 Sepals usually as many as petals and alternating with them, inserted under,  
 rarely on the disk. Ovary superior, inferior in *Holigarna* and *Drinycarpus*,  
 long 2-4-celled, ovules solitary. Fr. a drupe, seed without albumen.

Bract, petiole in the bark, as a rule in the leaf (pith-like).

A. Leaves pinnate, trifoliate, in *Gluta* *Gyneria* simple.

Petals 1-3, stamens 1-10.

Petals 0, stamens 3-5.

B. Leaves imparipinnate.

I. Ovary 1-celled.

1. *Bouea*, Fl. polygamous, stamens 10.

2. *Gluta*, leaflets compound, fl. bisexual.

3. *Dalmanea*, leaflets simple, fl. unisexual.

4. *Gyneria*, stamens 3-10.

II. Ovary 2-4-celled.

1. Fl. polygamous, styles 4 or 5, free above.

2. Fl. bisexual, styles connate.

1. Rare.

2. Pinnate.

1. *Bouea* (p. 207).

2. *Gluta* (p. 208).

3. *Dalmanea*.

4. *Gyneria*.

5. *Severina*.

6. *Drinycarpus*.

## C. Leaves simple.

- I. Petals enlarged in fruit.  
Fruit stalked  
Fruit sessile

7. MELANORRHIZA  
8. STYRACIA

- II. Petals not enlarged in fruit, ovary inferior.  
Spurs on petioles  
Leaves undulate

9. HEDYCARPA  
10. DRYINAEUS

- III. Petals not enlarged in fruit, ovary superior.

Leaves opposite, entire  
Leaves opposite, serrate

11. BOCCA  
DORIXIA (p. 205)

Leaves alternate (see *Nothofagus*).

Stamens twice the number of petals.

Drupe on a fleshy hypocarp.

ANACARDIUM (p. 205)

Drupe on the persistent, not enlarged calyx.

Stamens as many as petals, one only fertile.

12. B. CRANARIA  
13. MANDIOLA

Stamens as many as petals, all fertile.

Fl. bisexual, stamens 4-6.

14. GLEBA

Fl. polygamous, stamens 4, leaves some-  
times opposite.

15. NOTHOFAGA

Fl. polygamous or dioecious, stamens 5-6,  
drupe on a fleshy hypocarp.

16. SEMICARPUS

## 1. RHUS, Linn.; F. Brit. Ind. etc.

Trees or shrubs, resin ducts filled with a viscous milky, often caustic juice. L. simple, trifoliate or imparipinnate. Fl. small, generally dioecious, white or greenish, in axillary or terminal panicles. Calyx small, 4-6-lobed, persistent, segments imbricate, petals deciduous, equal, imbricate. Disk fleshy, adhering to base of calyx, often 5-lobed, the lobes alternating with stamens and opposite the petals. Ovary 1-celled, styles 3, ovules suspended from a long filiform basal funicle. Fr. a small dry compressed drupe, endocarp coriaceous, crustaceous or bony, the mesocarp often full of resin. Testa thin, membranous, radicle superior, incurved along the edges of the cotyledons (accumbent). Species 120, a few tropical, most in the warmer temperate regions of both hemispheres.

## A. Leaves simple.

1. *R. Cotinus*, Linn.; Brandis F. Fl. 118; Collart Sims Fl. fig. 34.—Syn. *R. cochitana*, Wall.; *Cotinus Cogygria*, Scop.; Engler u. Prantl in. 3, 104. Vern. *Tung, Tunga, Tungla*. North-West Himalaya.

A deciduous shrub or small tree, heartwood dark yellow, mottled. Branchlets, petioles and underside of leaves with short soft pubescence. Ls. strongly aromatic, entire, obtuse, elliptic or obovate, petiole often longer than leaf. Fl. on slender pedicels in a large hairy panicle, fertile flowers few, the pedicels of the numerous sterile flowers elongate after flowering, they are densely covered with long silky hairs and form a spreading panicle of slender feathery branches. Drupe 1-seeded, obliquely obovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, with prominent veins when ripe.

Eastern slopes of Sulaiman range, North-West Himalaya to the Sarda river, 4-6000 ft. Fl. April-June, the red young leaves in April. South Europe, Western Asia, China.

## B. Leaves trifoliate.

2. *R. parviflora*, Roxb.; Brandis F. Fl. 119. Vern. *Taura, Taugla, Ninas*. Jauns; *Tunga*, Kumaon.

An unarmed often gregarious shrub, sometimes a small tree. Branchlets, petioles, underside of leaves and inflorescence clothed with dense brown tomentum. Leaflets obovate the lower portion entire, the upper irregularly crenate. Terminal leaflet 2-3 in. long narrowed into a short marginate petiole, the lateral sessile, smaller. Panicle large, terminal, the lower branches

the axils of leaves, bracts linear, minute, pedicels shorter than flower. Sepals 5-6, the inner narrower than the others, petals oblong, more than twice the length of sepals, disk distinctly 5-lobed. Drupe globose, brown, shining, 1 in. diam.

North-West Himalaya, Sikkim to Nepal, 2-5000 ft. Pashuachal hills, Centr. Prov., 2500-4000 ft. Chamra hills, Golepur district. Fl. May-June. *R. paniculata*, Wall. Bot. Beecham. Upper Burma, on the Shan hills and in the dry region of the Irrawadi valley, often in Sag forests. A small tree, unarmed, glabrous, leaflets entire or slightly serrated, the terminal 2-5 in. long, the lateral smaller, see a prominent 5-vein.

4. *R. mysorensis*, Heyne. Vern. *Qandi*, *Dammit*, *Rajputana*; *Jambou*, *Poia*.

A small, aromatic, often gregarious shrub or small tree or large shrub, Talbot, List. 61. Branches with spinescent, leaflets deeply dentate, the terminal 1-1½ in. long, the lateral smaller, all sessile or nearly so. Disk indistinctly 5-lobed.

Shrub, eastern flank of the Sulistan range. Rajasthan. Dry districts of the Punjab and the Deccan. Fl. February-June. Bark used for tanning.

5. Leaves imparipinnate, panicles terminal.

6. *R. acuminata*, Murray; *Brachis F.* Fl. 140—Syn. *R. Bucki-amela*, Roxb.; *Wight* Ic. 2: 211; *R. sinensis*, Kurz Fl. Fl. 1: 319. Vern. *Asari*, *Titel*, *Titri*, *Akkol*, N.W. Him.

A middle-sized or small deciduous tree, resinous, the bark filled with white milk, which is sticky, but does not turn black. Branchlets, petioles, underside of leaves and inflorescence clothed with short, soft, brownish-gray pubescence. L. not aromatic, leaflets

4-6 pair, opposite, dentate, teeth large, triangular, often sharp, lateral leaflets sessile, the terminal on a margined petiole, upper part of common petiole generally margined or winged. Panicle large, nearly as long as the upper leaves, branches spreading. Fl. white or pale yellow-green, drupe 1 in. diam., oblate.

China: Hsinchuan ranges, 2-6000 ft. Assam, Bhoir and Naga hills. Shan hills, Upper Burma. Marabou. Fl. April-September. The leaves turn red before they fall. Balls of various shapes frequent on the branches. China, Japan.

7. *R. punjabensis*, J. L. Stewart; *Brachis F.* Fl. 120. Vern. *Titri*, *Titri*, N.W. Him.; *Kashita*, Bakh.

A small or middle-sized tree, deciduous, heartwood greenish-yellow, the annual rings marked by a narrow belt of vessels, old bark brownish, with rectangular plates, milk starchy, not sticky, does not turn black. Branchlets, petioles and leaflets clothed with minute soft pubescence. Leaflets 5-7 pair, opposite or nearly opposite, entire or with a few teeth near the apex, common petiole not margined. Panicles compact, head shorter than leaves, in fruit generally bent down, ramifications rusty tomentose, drupe ½ in. diam., clothed with dark red velvet, pulp acid, made into a sharbat.

North-West Himalaya, Kashmir to Kumaon, 2-8000 ft., more frequent towards the base. Fl. May-July. A species very similar and possibly identical with 6 is not uncommon in China.

A species with terminal panicles, possibly new, has been found by E. M. Buchanan at 3000 ft. in the Ruby Missa district, Upper Burma. Leaflets 3-4 pair, oblate, leathery, pale-red beneath. Male 3-5, petiole ½ in., fl. pedicellate, in general appears as similar to *R. Griffithii*, Hook. f. Fr. unknown, name not noted.



FIG. 57.—*Rhus myrsinoides*, Heyne.

10. Leaves imparipinnate, panicles axillary.

7. *R. Wallichii*, Hook. f.—Syn. *R. verniciflua*, Brandis F. FL. 129. Veen. *Arbores. Arbol. Arbol.* North-West Himalaya; *Burku*, Bial.

\*A deciduous tree, attaining 50 ft., bark smooth, grey; resin canals in bark filled with white milk which turns black and raises blisters on skin. Branches



FIG. 88.—*Rhus Wallichii*, Hook. f.

lvs. petioles, underside of leaflets and panicles densely clothed with yellowish-brown tomentum. L. approximate near the ends of branches, not aromatic, leaflets 3-5 pair, quite entire, 4-7 in. long, the lateral nearly sessile, 18-24 pair. Panicles axillary, much shorter than leaves. Fl. nearly sessile, petals much larger than sepals, obovate, greenish-white with dark veins. Drupes  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., in compact pyramidal panicles, pilose when young, nearly

glaucous when ripe, + sharp dry, characteristic splitting irregularly, endocarp hard, smooth, in a mass of vegetable wax.

SOUTH WEST HIMALAYA, Kashmir to Nepal 2-7000 ft. Fl. May-June. *R. succedanea* DC. The Vernian tree of China and Japan differs by + scabrate nearly glabrous leaflets. *R. polyphylla* and *R. sinensis* more lax. *R. insignis* Hook. f. Sikkim, China to Khass hills. *R. indica* attains 30 ft., differs by glabrous petioles, pedicels larger, more lax and nearly glabrous, leaflets on thick petioles, drupes smaller.

9. *R. succedanea*, Linn.; Wight Ic. t. 593; Brandis F. Fl. 121. Vern. *Kashmiri*, Kurnwar; *Arkol*, N.W. Him.

A middle-sized or small deciduous tree, entirely glabrous, except pedicels and ramifications of panicle, which at times are minutely hairy. Leaflets opposite, 3-6 pair, entire, ovate-lanceolate, long acuminate, blade 8-6, petiole slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 8-15 pair, alternating with shorter intermediate narrow. Panicles lax, drooping, ramifications slender. Fl. pedicelled. Drupes  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., on pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, glabrous, yellow or light brown, endocarp hard, enclosed in a fibrous mesocarp, vegetable wax mixed with the fibres.

Himalaya, from the Dolan eastwards, 3-6000 ft. Not mentioned in Engelm's collection. F. Tice of the School Circle, but found by me in the Kupin valley in October 1874. Khass hills. Fl. June-September, China, Japan. The milky juice of this species like that of *R. Wallichii*, causes blisters on the skin, and makes black marks on paper. In Japan, wax is obtained from the fruit of this species and of *R. succedanea*. A remarkable variety, possibly a distinct species, with almost continuous leaflets, like *R. indica*, specimens and nearly at right angles to midrib, trailing panicles were seen in Szechuan and on the Khass hills, in *R. succedanea* DC.; *Giant's List* of the *R. Britton*, Hook. f. Sikkim, Mungpo 2000 ft. (C. B. Clarke, October 1884). Upper Assam, Khass hills, common at Shillong. A middle-sized or small tree, glabrous, panicles only pubescent. Leaves large, ovate, petiole 24 in. long and longer, leaflets unopposite from an unequal-sided base, cordate-acuminate, sec. n. somewhat beneath, 16-24 pair, petioles pedunculate, 8-10 in. long.

## 2. PISTACIA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 13.

Trees or shrubs. L. pinnate or trifoliate, leaflets entire, stipules none. Fl. small, dioecious, in axillary racemes or panicles, supported by bracteoles, petals 0.  $\sigma$  sepals 1-2, stamens 3-5 on a small disk.  $\rho$  sepals 2-5, disk 0, ovary 1-celled. Drupe oblique, endocarp hard, cotyledons filled with fat oil. Species 9, Mediterranean region, China, one in Mexico.

1. *P. integerrima*, Stewart; Brandis F. Fl. t. 22. Vern. *Kakra*, *Kachar*, *Kakrfog*, *Kakroi*, *Kaurai*, N.W. Him.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, young shoots red, heartwood very hard, durable, close and even-grained, brown, marked with yellow and dark streaks. L. aromatic, impari- or pari-pinnate, finely pubescent while young, leaflets 4-5 pair, usually opposite, lanceolate from an oblique base, blade 3-4 in. long, petiole very short. Drupe broader than long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Hills of Trans-Himalaya territory, Sul range, Pinnak. Outer spurs of North West Himalaya, 1800 to 8000 ft. Fl. March-May. Irregularly shaped galls (*Kabru*), of 2-7 in. long, found on the leaves. 2. *P. cochinea*, Galt. et Hemsl. Sikkim hills, Upper Burma, 4500 ft. A small tree. Leaves paripinnate, leaflets 3-6 pair, entire, 1-1  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, usually alternate.

3. *P. matica*, Fisch. et Mey.; Engler in DC. Monogr. Phan. IV. 287. Linn. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xviii. 308. —Syn. *P. subulata*, Stocks. Vern. *Gurm*, *Baluch*; *Kharjak*, *Pashia*; *Hudour*, Hureai district.

A small tree, often gregarious, attains 20-25 ft. and 6-10 ft. in girth, bark dark brown with longitudinal fissures, heartwood small, dark brown, very hard. L. imparipinnate, common petiole minutely hairy, marginate + narrowly winged, leaflets 2-3 pair, ovate-oblong, obtuse.

Baluchistan, 4000 ft., at lower elevations associated with *Acacia saligna*, highest 4700, especially on the Juniper. Afghanistan, Kuram valley, Gilgit. Fl. March-April.

*Albizia* Persia, And. Major and Trans. Persia. This and *Albizia* species closely related to *M. indica*. The fruit of *F. Louisa*, Linn. f. P. Roxb. (Cork) Linn. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxxii, 1807. (Cork) Roxb. (Balkh) Baluchistan. A shrub, often in clumps of twigs, or a small tree, bark light grey, smooth and exfoliating. Leaves large, ovate, entire. Afghanistan, Gilgit, Central Persia. Petals not united, lobes 1-2 pair, elliptic or oval or orbicular, serrulate, 1-2 in. long.

*Tapura hirsuta*, Hook. f. *Psychotria* *spumosa*, Willd., Engler in DC. Monog. Bot. iv, 233. *Tapura villosa*, Conch. Engler in Engler u. Prantl III, 5, 1903 is a large shrubby shrub in Nepal, Sikkim (to 8000 ft.), Assam, Bhutan, Khasi hills, Manipure, China, Brachyloba, involucral tubercles or scales tomentose. Leaves imparipinnate, leaflets 5-7 pair, nearly opposite, entire or margin less serrate. Fl. small, polygamous, axillary in axillary panicles. Drupes black, pericarp fleshy, resinous.

*Solenocarpus indica*, W. & A.; Bell, Fl. Sylv. t. 216, is a small or middle-sized tree in the evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards in the Aravalli hills at 2000 ft. Leaves imparipinnate, leaflets opposite, glabrous, cordate to elliptic, small, bisexual, pure white, panicles numerous, branched at the ends of branches of old tree when in blossom a perfect mass of white. Calyx small, 5-toothed, lobes 5, ovary 5-ovate, entire. Stamens 10, very 1-lobed. Drupes obliquely long, 1 in. long, pericarp full of oil, stone hard.

### 3. ODINA, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 29.

(Species 18, mostly African.)

*O. Wodier*, Roxb.; Wight, Ic. t. 60, Bell, Fl. Sylv. t. 127; Roxb. Ill. t. 41. *Syn. Lawson grandis*, Engler in Nagel u. Prantl Nachtr. III. *Vern. Kankari, Kankari, Punjab; Bhatvan, Gangan, Hind.; Mohi, Mowti, H. M. (Haw), Bundelkhan; Gad, Ajmere; Gumpun, Tel.; Gollu, Kan.; CAC, Ubbi, Tam.; Nobe, Barn.*

A large deciduous tree, sapwood white, heartwood warty. L. imparipinnate, leaflets 3-4 pair, opposite, entire. Fl. appearing when the tree is leafless, small, greenish, unisexual, 4-5-merous, on short pedicels in compact fascicles, the female fl. in simple, the male in compound racemes. Racemes numerous from leafscars at the ends of branches, male and female usually on different branches, often on different trees. Calyx 4-5-lobed, persistent, lobes obtuse ciliate, imbricate in bud. Petals oblong, longer than sepals, pink and greenish-yellow. ♂: Stamens 8-10, inserted beneath and on each side the staminal 8-lobed disk, rudimentary ovary 4-5-lobed; ♀: stamens small, sterile, ovary sessile, 1-celled, styles 3-4, short, stout. Drupes reniform, oblong, 1 in. long, stone hard.

Common in deciduous forests throughout India and Burma, in the subhimalayas just extending to the Indus, and ascending to 4000 ft. in the Patk. hills. In the hills of Tonkin a mile from January to June, but on the east side of the Peninsula (Sriharipet, Madras, Java) it is found almost throughout the year. Ugly when leafy, but a handsome tree when in full foliage. Fl. February-April. Fr. from June onwards, often remains long on the tree. Easily grown from cuttings.

### 4. PARISHIA, Hook. f.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 29.

(Species 3, Indo-Malayan.)

*P. insignis*, Hook. f., Trans. Linn. Soc. xxxii, t. 20; Kurz, P. Fl. i, 318. A tall evergreen tree full of white milk. L. imparipinnate, leaflets 6-8 pair, quite entire, opposite, oblique, 6-8 in. long. Fl. 1 in. diam., yellow, dioecious, tetramerous, in long hairy panicles. ♂: Calyx 4-lobed, lobes valvate, petals 4, stamens 4, inserted below the edge of the disk, rudimentary ovary columnar. ♀: Calyx lobes greatly enlarged in fruit, ovary sessile, 1-celled, style unequally 3-lobed. Drupes globose, pointed, 1 in. diam., supported by the pale-cent enlarged calyx lobes, 3-4 in. long.

Mergal, Andamans. Fl. February-May. — Penang.

4. *SFONDIAS*, Lam. : Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 42.

Leaves imparipinnate, leaflets nearly opposite. Fl. small, polygamous, in terminal panicles. Calyx small, deciduous, 4-5-lobed. Petals 4-5, spreading. Stamens 8-10, inserted outside beneath the broad crenate disk. Ovary sessile, 4-5-celled. Drupe fleshy, stone 1-3-celled, hard, thick, with a tuberculate green surface. Species 8, tropics of the old and new world.

1. *S. mangifera*, Willd. : Wight, Ill. t. 76; Boid. Fl. Sylv. t. 109; Kurr. Fl. t. 322; Ranjal, Forest Flora Ind. The *Hogplum*. Vern. *Jarra*, Malabar; *Anavat*, H.; *Anbala*, M.; *Anbala*, Oriya; *Anbe*, Assam; *Kan*, *Anbala*, Tam.; *Gro*, Burm.

A glabrous, deciduous tree, large in tropical, small in Northern India, wood gray, soft, light. Bark smooth, whitish or brownish-gray, aromatic. Leaflets 3-5 pair, quite entire, elliptic-oblong, acuminate, 3-6 in. long, sec. a nearly straight, 10-20 pair, joined at the ends by a prominent nerve running along and close to the edge of leaf. Fl. pentamerous, white, nearly sessile, clustered in short ramifications of a sparingly branched panicle, petals  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. long. Drupe yellow when ripe, 1½ in. long, is eaten, but has an astringent acid and turpentine taste.

Subindian tree, fruit and water yellow, in 1860 B. from the Chena forest, near Mysore in the Punjab. Deciduous forest of Burma and the Western Himalayas. Fl. February-May. One of the first trees to shed its leaves and one of the last to grow them, which not until the rains have set in. In Ceylon, where it is common in the coast low country, it is bare of leaves for a short time at the end of the dry weather, young foliage in April beautiful deep pink. Tellico, Travels Ceylon 1, 137. Drupe on the coast generally and those of the slopes are frequently found in the forests where this tree grows. India, Arctostaphylos, Hongkong, 2. *S. acuminata*, Hook. Kew. Hills, North Kanara, Malabar. A subindian fast-growing tree, leaflets 1-2 pair, venately crenulate, long-acuminate, some believed to be smooth.

3. *S. axillaris*, Hook. Ann. Bot. Gard. Cal. ix. t. 25. Vern. *Lobola*, Nep. A tall evergreen tree. Bark brown or reddish, peeling off in long flakes, wood dark pink, red on exposure, soft but durable. Leaflets 6-8 pair, opposite or nearly so, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, in old trees entire, in young trees serrate, 3-5 in. petioles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. polygamous, pentamerous, the male in axillary panicles, stamens 10, disk annular 10-lobed, the fertile (bisexual) solitary or 2, sometimes 3 or axillary peduncles,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, ovary 5-celled, style 5, short, erect. Drupe wood 1-1½ in. long, yellow when ripe, fibrous, stone 5-celled.

Sikkim, Bhamo 1-450 B. Koocha hills. This is *Celastrus* in Gamble list II, and is probably identical with *Aspartus Fiedli*, Hemsl. Hook. J. Pl. t. 2457, a tree in the Hasee Valley of Hongkong.

5. *DRACONTOMELUM*, Blume : Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 43.

(Species 5, tropical Asia, extending to the Pacific.)

*D. mangiferum*, Blume; Kurr. Fl. Fl. 322.

A large evergreen tree, the youngest shows lacy-pubescent. L. imparipinnate, common petiole minutely puberulous, leaflets 6-9 pair, opposite or alternate, 5-7 in. long, glabrous above, slightly hairy beneath. Fl. bisexual, pentamerous, campanulate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. across, greenish-white, in large mostly axillary or short panicles. Stamens 10, inserted at the base of the cup-shaped crenulate disk. Ovary 5-celled. Drupe 1 in. diam., depressed, stone flat, rugulose, 2-3 in. long.

Malabar : Fl. H. S. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago.

7. *MELANORRHŒA*, Wall. : Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 25.

Fl. subsessile, simple, quite entire. Fl. large, bisexual, in axillary panicles, cupule 5, coherent in the species here described into a pointed deciduous



FIG. 87. — *Melanorrhoea usitata*, Wall. 4.

able of leaves and panicles softly tomentose. L. obovate or oblanceolate, blade 4-12, narrowed into a thick almost winged petiole 1-1 in. long. Fl. white, petals pubescent, stamens many. Drupes red, 1-1 in. diam., stalk thick, 1 in. long, supported by the oblong stellately spreading, enlarged petals, 2-4 in. long.

Burma, Upper and Lower, chiefly in Eng. forests. Fl. January-March. Near to the Mekong river, *M. immitis*, Pierre Fl. For. Cochinch. 1. 267. Cambodia, Cochinchina, yields a most valuable varnish, grows very rapidly and can be tapped when two years old. Might be cultivated in Burma. 2. *M. glabra*, Wall. Fl. As. Bar. 1. 268. Yava, Mergul. 3. *M. glaberrima*. Drupes on slender stalks 1-1½ in. long. Fertile petals linear or spatulate, 2-2½ in. long.

#### 8. SWINTONIA, Griff., Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 26.

Evergreen trees. Leaves simple, quite entire, petioles long. Fl. bisexual or unisexual, in large terminal and axillary panicles. Calyx small, deeply 5-lobed, lobes rounded. Petals 5-6, persistent and much enlarged in fruit. Stamens 4-5, inserted on the thick fleshy disk. Drupe oval, exocarpaceous, not stalked, subtended by the enlarged petals. Species 7, Indo-Malayan.

1. *S. floribunda*, Griff. Proc. Linn. Soc. i. (1846), 283. — Syn. *S. Griffithii*, Kurz (1870), comprises probably *S. Schumackeri*, Kurz F. Fl. 1. 816. Vern. *Thayt san*, Burm.

A lofty tree, entirely glabrous. L. lanceolate, blade 4-6, petiole very slender, 1-1½ in. long, sec. n. 16-20 pair. Fl. pale yellow or buff, dense masses. Drupe sessile, supported by the enlarged reflexed linear-lanceolate purple petals, which are 2 in. long.

Ching-gang hills. Pegu Yoma, rare. Martaban and Tenasserim, common near the

cap. Petal 5-8 imbricate, linear-oblong, parabolic and, as a rule, much enlarged in fruit. Stamens 5 or 6, numerous, inserted on a thick hemispherical columnar disk. Ovary stalked, oblique 1-celled. Fr. a dry drupe, more or less stalked. Species 6, Indo-Malayan.

1. *M. usitata*, Wall. Fl. As. Bar. i. 11, 12. Burdhis in Ind. Forests, i. (1876), 392. Vern. *Thitsi*, Burm.

A large deciduous tree, yields the black Burmese Lacquer or varnish from incisions made into the bark, while the tree is in leaf. Branchlets, petioles, under-

leaves. Lvs. also placed sometimes on the midrib of Terminalia at 2000 ft. Fl. December-March. L. & Hallett, in rocky woods of the Malay Archipelago. L. narrow-lanceolate, blade 6-10, petiole 2 in. long, n. 24-30 vert.

### 9. HOLIGARNA, Ham.

Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 36.

Large tree. L. more or less coriaceous, petiolate, simple, quite entire, crowded at the ends of branches, petioles mostly with 2 or 4 spur-like deciduous appendages. Fl. small, usually sessile, divisions pentamerous, in axillary or terminal racemes or panicles. Calyx superior, tube cup-shaped, petals densely villous. Stamens 5 inserted on the edge of the disk, which in the ♂ flower lines the only ovule, filam. glabrous, subulate, anthers small, nearly globose. Ovary inferior, 1-celled, styles 3-5, terminal. Drupe oblong or ovoid, on stalks elongating after flowering, resinous, acid, exocarp perisperm.

#### A. Western species.

1. *H. Arnottiana*, Hook.

*L.* (1876).—Syn. *H. longifolia*,

W. et A.; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 167. Varn. *Holigar*, *Hulgeri*, *Katuyeri*, Kan.; *Kottuchern*, Tam.; *Choru*, Mal.

A large evergreen tree, with black acrid resinous juice, young shoots rusty-tomentose. L. ovate, obtuse or acute, blade 6-10, narrowed into petiole 1-1 1/2 in. long, sec. n. 10-20 pair. Fl. 1/2 in. long, rusty tomentose within and without, laciniate, in axillary sparingly branched racemiform panicles, anthers red. Drupe glabrous, obliquely oblong, stalk 1 in. long.

Evergreen forests of the western coast and the Western Ghats, from the Konkan southwards. Coorg, Nilgiris. Common in the low country of Travancore, Fl. January-March. *H. ferruginea*, Marchand (1869), is supposed to differ by racemes shorter, more robust and less branched, clothed with red tomentum, and larger flowers. Mr. Boardman reports a new species from the evergreen forests of Travancore, at 2000 ft. and higher, with smaller leaves not exceeding 6 in., sec. n. 8-10 pair, panicles slender up to 12 in. long. Fl. smaller, black, hairy outside, white inside they are quite white, clothed with white hairs, anthers black.

2. *H. Grahami*, Hook. f. *New Voyages Groenland*, Wight Ic. t. 256. Evergreen, forests of the Western Ghats, from the Konkan southwards. *Haplostern*, Kuntze of Nepal, Mysore (H.B. Aym. 1866). A middle-sized or large tree. L. softly pubescent beneath, elongate, long-acuminata, often abruptly narrowed from the middle, blade 12-16 in., petiole thick, 1/2 in. long. Panicles terminal, much branched. Drupe 1/2 in. long, three-lobed, enclosed in the calyx. 3. *H. Beddomei*, Hook. f. *Australian Hills*. A very large tree. Young shoots and underneath of leaves densely tomentose with long reflex hairs, blade 10-22 inches, narrowed into petiole 1-1 1/2 in., spurs tomentose, with red rigid.



FIG. 10.—*Swintonia floribunda*, Griff.

6. Eastern species.

4. *H. longifolia*, Herb. Cam. Fl. 1: 282.

A tall tree, bark smooth, ash-colored. L. glabrous and glaucous beneath, thinly coriaceous, narrowly oblanceolate, blade 12-24, petiole 1-1.5 in. Panicles large and spreading. Fl. dull white, rusty-tomentose. Drup. entirely enclosed by calyx-tube.

Confined to hill tracts, Lower Burma, in Eng. and other Forests. Fl. G. S.

The following two species may possibly only be forms of *H. longifolia*, of Eng. in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 65 (1897), 518. 5. *H. Mottetii*, Hook. f.; Kurz F. Fl. Malaya evergreen tree, Lower Burma, young shoots and inside of young leaves pubescent. L. coriaceous, oblanceolate, shortly acuminate, blade 12-24, petiole 1-1.5 in. long. Panicles axillary, densely rusty-tomentose. Drup. almost entirely covered by the calyx-tube. 6. *H. albivena*, Hook. f. Lower Burma. L. coriaceous, oblanceolate, white and also beneath, blade 6-8, petiole 1-1.5 in., with obscure

7. *H. Karstii*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 85 (1890), 211; *Sepanocarpus albivena*, Kunt. Engler in Fl. Mon. Phan. 10 (189), 109; *Ternstroemia Andamanica*, L. coriaceous, white and nearly glabrous beneath, oblanceolate, blade 10-15, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, venae distant. 12-15 pair, panicle large, compound, terminal.

10. DRIMYCARPUS, Hook. f., Fl. Brit. Ind. 6. 86.

*D. racemosus*, Hook. f. the only species. Vern. *Bimay-King*, Lepcha.

An evergreen tree, entirely glabrous except the inflorescence, wood close-grained, takes a beautiful polish. L. shining, coriaceous, lanceolate, entire, margin thickened and usually strongly wavy, blade 4-12, petiole stout, deeply grooved, 1/2 in. long. Fl. small, greenish-white, pentamerous, in fasciated short racemiform panicles, axillary or below the leaf on the old wood, stamens 5. Ovary inferior, 1-celled, style 1, var. axel. Drupe red, 1 in. diam.

Slender, common in the outer hills, 3-6000 ft. British Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar (Shillong), Fl. January-April—China.

11. BOUEA, Meisn., Fl. Brit. Ind. 6. 29.

(Species 3-4, Indo-Malay region.)

*B. burmanica*, Griseb. 1841; Pierre, Fl. For. Cochinch. 1: 396—Syn. *B. yunnanica*, Meisn. 1842; Kurz F. Fl. 1: 86. Vern. *Mirion*, Chinese, Siam; *Mirion*, Burma.

An evergreen, middle-sized tree. L. lanceolate, quite entire, blade 4-10, petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. small, polygamous, in axillary and terminal panicles. Sepals 3-5, deciduous, petals 3-5, imbricate. Stamens 3-5, inserted within the small disk, all fertile. Drupe fleshy, yellow, 1-2 in. long, odour agreeable, pleasant, sweet and acid, endocarp thin, woody, 1-celled.

Sumatra: Andaman: Tenasserim. Cultivated throughout Burma. Fl. January-March. Fr. April-May. Cochinchina, Malaya Peninsula and Archipelago.

*Bouea vulgaris*, Hamilton, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 65, under *Sepanocarpus* is a shrub in Nepal, Sikkim (4-6000 ft.), Mishmi hills. L. coriaceous, membranous, serrate, lanceolate. Fl. small, unisexual, in terminal panicles. ♂: Calyx 5-lobed, 4-lobed, lobes 4, spreading, calyx disk 6, stamens 5, alternately shorter. ♀: A 1-celled ovary on an annular disk, inserted to a truncate base, calyx 6, petals 6, style diffuse, apically trilocate. Fr. indurulent, white to a rosy or clove-like purple, 1-2 in. diam.

*Anacardium occidentale*, Linn.: Boiss. Fl. Sylv. 1: 161. *The Cashew nut*, Vern. *Kaja*, Mar.; *trabuculo*, Kan.; *Kolla-wara*, Tamil; *Po-rem-wara*, Mal.; *Til-ha*, Tami; *Ugum*, Assam; *Ugum*, hill-tribes in evergreen trees, indigenous in South America, but cultivated and naturalized in many tropical equatorial and boreal near the equator. L. glabrous, thickly coriaceous, obovate, entire, blade 5-7, petiole 1-1.5 in., venae 8-12 pair, conspicuous. Fl. polygamous, in large terminal branched panicles, outer perianth petals linear, 1-1.5 in. long, pale yellow streaked with pink, stamens 10, one longer always fertile than the rest, outer sterile. Drupe kidney-shaped, 1 in. long, seated on a fleshy thick type, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam., orange or crimson, edible, formed of the enlarged base and calyx base.

In pedicels are veins filled with resinous oil, which raises blisters on the skin. Seed kidney-shaped, oily, viscid and rotten.

## 12. BUCHANFANIA, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 22

Trees or shrubs. L. simple, quite entire. Fl. small, bisexual, panicles numerous, terminal and in the axils of the uppermost leaves at the ends of branches. Calyx 3-5-cleft, persistent; petals 4-5, oblong, imbricate in bud. Stamens 8-10, long, inserted outside and under the annular disk, which surrounds the 5-6 free carpels, 1 fertile, the others imperfect. Drupes small, fleshy, splitting into 2 valves at the time of germination. Species 20, Indo-Malayan region extending to Australia and the Pacific.

### A. Panicles tomentose or pubescent.

1. *B. latifolia*, Roxb.; Boid. Fl. Sylv. t. 165; Brandis F. Fl. 127. Syn. *B. Lanza*, Sprang.; Cooke, Bombay Flora i. 275. Vern. *Chiroli*, Pb.; *Pigal*, *Pial*, *Paira*, *Char*, *Achar*, Hind.; *Char*, *Chiroli*, *Chiroli*, Mar.; *Mudi*, *Sara*, Tel.; *Nurkal*, *Mackala*, Kan.; *Morala*, *Surai*, Tam.; *Mungla*, *perla*, Mal.

A middle-sized tree, attaining 50 ft., bark dark grey, rough, with small quadrangular plates, divided by deep narrow cracks. L. coriaceous, hard, oblong, obtuse, as a rule softly hairy beneath, blade 6-10, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. Sec. n. 15-20 pair, prominent. Panicles tomentose, bracts small, caducous. Fl. sessile, greenish-white. Drupe black,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., edible, stone hard, bony.

Common in the deciduous forests of India and Burma, except the arid region of North-West India. In the sub-Himalayan tract the Sutlej is its north-western limit. Fl. January-March. Nearly leafless for a short time during the dry season. Bark used for tanning. 2. *B. lanceolata*, Wight l. t. 237, Quilon. L. glabrous and shining on both sides, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., sec. n. 10-20 pair, distinct reticulate veins between them. Panicles shorter than leaves, their branches short, stout. Fr. unknown.

3. *B. platyneura*, Kurz; King in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 65 (1897) 492. Andamans and Nicobars very common. A middle-sized or large tree, youngest shoots minutely pubescent. L. coriaceous, glabrous and shining on both surfaces, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-6, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. Panicles puberulous, pedicels longer than lower anthers, narrow, not sagittate. 4. *B. glabra*, Wall. Maulmein. L. thickly coriaceous, broadly elliptic, panicles shorter than leaves, rusty-puberulous. Fl. nearly sessile. 5. *B. acuminata*, Turcz. (*B. sessilifolia*, Schauer; King in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 65 (1897) 493, the older name but not leading.) Maulmein. A shrub or small tree. L. thinly coriaceous, obtusate, abruptly acuminate, gradually narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, panicle 3-dentate, longer than the leaves, minutely pubescent, pedicels shorter than lower. Petals oblong, the apex narrower and recurved, anthers sagittate. 6. *B. lanceifolia*, Roxb.; Kurz F. Fl. t. 299. Chittagong hill tracts, Arakan, Andamans. A large evergreen tree, youngest shoots rusty-tomentose. L. elliptic or oblong-lanceolate, thinly coriaceous, blade 7-9, petiole 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. 15-20 pair, prominent beneath. Panicles slightly pubescent with scattered hairs, nearly sessile, longer than leaves, pedicels shorter than lower. Petals oblong, anthers slightly sagittate.

### B. Panicles perfectly glabrous.

7. *B. angustifolia*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 262; Wight l. t. 101. Vern. *Mudi*, *Sara*, Tel.; *Mudapala*, *Kolamānu*, Tam.; *Malamānu*, Mal.

A middle-sized tree, youngest shoots slightly pubescent. L. elliptic or linear-oblong, obtuse, glabrous on both sides, blade 4-7, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. Panicles glabrous, as long as or longer than leaves, peduncles and branches slender. Fl. nearly sessile. Fr. oblique,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

On Sandstone in the Chanda district and in Sirpur (Nizam's territory). Western Peninsula, chiefly in the drier districts on hilly ground. Fl. B. S. 7. *B. florida*, Schauer; King in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 65 (1897) 493. (*B. lucida*, Bl.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 33; *B. glabra*, W. & A.; Kurz F. Fl. t. 298. Andamans, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Philippines. A small evergreen tree, entirely glabrous. L. thinly coriaceous, obovate, obtuse, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Panicles lax, long,

truncated, pedicels longer than flower. Calyx 5-lobed, style 1 or 2, lobes alternate, shorter or nearly equal to lobes. To this is referred *M. integrifolia* Wight, no. 181, "Nag-pul hills near Mirza," of which I have not seen specimens.

*M. mollis*, Kunt. F. Fl. 1. 97 (*Quercus*, Karst). Marahan, Ulu-ling river on Iliang mountains (H. B. February 1852), is not a *Macaranga*, possibly a new genus. Lvs. glabrous, pubescent, blade 2, petiole thick 3 in. long. Panicle tomentose, terminal, 2-3 ft. long. Fl. subsessile,  $\sigma$  only larger, minute; sepals 5, triangular, petals 5, trifid. Stamens 10, filaments broad, glabrous, disk 10-lobed.

### 13. MANGIFERA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. h. 13.

Evergreen trees. L. petiolate, simple, entire, coriaceous. Fl. small, polygamous in terminal panicles. Calyx 4-5-parted, deciduous; petals equal in number, with thick prominent longitudinal nerves. Stamens 4-5, usually inserted on the fleshy lobes of the disk, one stamen only perfect, much larger than the others. Ovary sessile, 1-lobed, oblique, style 1 attached to the side of the cavity above its base, style lateral simple. Fr. a large fleshy drupe, endocarp pilose, cotyledons fleshy, plano-convex, often unequal and 1-bd. Species about 80, Indo-Malayan region.

#### A. Panicle pubescent or tomentose.

1. *M. indica*, Linn.; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. 1. 162; Brandis F. Fl. 125. 736. *Mango tree*. Vern. *Am. amia*, *amri*, Hind.; *Uli*, Kol; *Ul*, South; *Amhi*, Mar.; *Mave*, Kan.; *Mangili*, Tel.; *Mud*, Tam.

A large tree. L. dark green, coriaceous, oblong-lanceolate, blade 5-12, petiole 1-11 in., sec. n. slightly arching, rugose, alternating with slender intermediate nerves. Panicles large, erect, pubescent. Fl. nearly sessile, petals twice the length of calyx lobes, anther 1, oval, purple, dehiscent. Stamens minute, 2-4. Drupe 2-3 in. long, yellow when ripe.

Indigenous in Burma, Sikkim, the Namer forest Assam, the Khasi hills, in various parts of the higher hills of the Satpura range to Khandesh and along the Western Ghats, cultivated all over India and Burma, extending the northern part of the Peninsula. Fl. February-April. Fr. May-July. In North and Central India the fruit of cultivated trees bearing with a strong turpentine flavor, while the fruit of good grades is excellent. In Burma the trees are not generally grafted, the seeds of a good kind as a rule producing good fruit of the same description. This is believed to be the case in some of the parts of tropical India. 2. *M. zuloagana*, Kunt. F. Fl. 1. 96; *Tree Mango*, native South Burma. Eastern and southern slopes of the Pegu Yomas. L. subacute-ovate, blade 4-8, petiole 1 in. long, sec. n. slender, 10-20 pair, venation between them conspicuously reticulate, intermediate nerves very slender or none. Fl. nearly sessile with tomentose pedicels, calyx pubescent. Fr. not compressed, 2 in. long, endocarp large, thin-walled.

#### B. Panicle glabrous.

3. *M. sylvatica*, Roxb.; Kunt. F. Fl. 1. 304. Vern. *Siana thong*, Burm.

A large tree. L. lanceolate, chartaceous, blade 5-12, petiole 1-3 in. long, sec. n. 10-21 pair, strongly curved. Panicle glabrous, with slender branches, pedicels 1-1 in. long, petals linear, 3-4 times the length of calyx lobes. Drupe mostly as large as the Mango, yellow when ripe, much compressed, spine fibrous, large.

New Sikkim, no. 350 (H. B. Khasi hills, Andaman. Pegu Yomas. Hills east of Tongoo, 2000 ft., near Dreams, common. Fl. February-May. 4. *M. andamanica*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 65 (1874) 470. Andaman. L. coriaceous, oblong, petiole, blade 2-5 in. narrowed into petiole 1-2 in. long, sec. n. 10-12 pair, reticulate, venation. Fl. tetramerous, pedicels as long as nerves, petals twice the length of calyx segments. Drupe 1-1½ in. long, pulp thin.

### 14. GLUTA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. h. 91.

Evergreen trees, with acid resinous juice. L. coriaceous, simple, quite entire, crowded at the ends of branchlets. Fl. small, bisexual, in axillary or

terminal panicles. Calyx gamopetalous, opening irregularly, deciduous. Petals 4-6, on the elongated torus, contorted in bud. Stamens 4-6, filaments capillary. Ovary 1-celled, style lateral, filiform. Species 6-8, Indo-Malayan, 1 in Madagascar.

1. *G. travancorica*, Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 60. Vern. *Sōca Kurawā*, Tinnevely.

A very large tree. L. elliptic or oblanceolate, 4-6 in. long, narrowed into a very short petiole, panicle hairy pubescent, drupe broader than long, with a rough brownish rind,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Eve. *Sanjivani* Tinnevely and *Tinnastore* Ghats. 2. *G. tavyana*, Hook. f. *Thesaurus* (Burma) Tavoy, Mandalay in the east. A small tree, young shoots minutely pubescent, petioles thick,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in short axillary panicles calyx pubescent. 3. *G. elegans*, Kurz, var. *Hofferi*, Hook. f. *Sea coast* in South Tenasserim. A small tree, entirely glabrous, petioles denser, 1-2 in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, perfectly glabrous.

### 15. NOTHOPEGIA, Blume: Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 39.

Small trees. L. alternate or opposite, petioled, entire. Fl. small, white, polygamous, in short axillary racemes. Calyx small, persistent, 4-lobed, petals 4 spreading, imbricate in bud. Stamens 4, inserted on the margin of the narrower 4-lobed disk, filaments free, hairy. Ovary 1-celled, style very short.

1. *N. Colebrookiana*, Blume; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 164. Syn. *Dysox* (?) *Colebrookiana*, Wight Ic. t. 291.

A small tree with milky acrid juice, glabrous excepting inflorescence. L. coriaceous, elliptic-oblong or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 2-8, petiole  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in., esp. 2-45-20 pair. Drupe red, pyrisiform,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., edible, a sweet purple juice between skin and stone.

Lowest forest of the Western Ghats, from the Konkan southwards. Fl. Jan-March. Ovary moist region to 3000 ft. 2. *N. travancorica*, Bedd. *Tinnastore*. A shrub. Branchlets, petioles and midrib clothed beneath with short spreading hairs. L. *sturtianus*, elliptic-lanceolate, var. n. 30-35 pair. 3. *N. aureo-tulva*, Bedd. Tinnevely. A shrub. Branchlets, petioles and midrib densely rufo-villose beneath.

### 16. SEMECARPUS, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 31.

Trees. L. petiolate, simple, quite entire. Fl. polygamous or dioecious, usually pentamerous, sometimes 6-, rarely 8-merous, in lateral or terminal panicles. Calyx segments declivous, petals imbricate. Stamens 5-6, inserted at the base and outside of a broad annular disk, imperfect in the ♀ flower. Ovary 1-celled, styles 3. Drupe oblique, fleshy, seated on a fleshy hypocarp, formed of the thickened pedicel and calyx-base, pericarp filled with an acrid resinous juice. Embryo thick, cotyledons plano-convex. Species 40, Indo-Malayan region (a large number in Ceylon), extending to Australia.

A. Western species, and species common to both regions.

1. *S. Anacardium*, Linn. f.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 12. Wight Ic. t. 558; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 406. *The Marking Nut tree*. Vern. *Bhalawa*, *Bādus*, Hindi; *Rala*, Beng.; *Miba*, *Hāda*, Mar.; *Gōr*, Kan.; *Shenabotta*, Tam.

A middle-sized tree, wood soft, no distinct heartwood. Branchlets, petioles, underside of leaves and inflorescence clothed with short, somewhat harsh tomentum. L. coriaceous, clustered near the ends of branches, oblong-obovate, tip rounded, blade 2-24 in., petiole thick, half round,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., nearly sessile, fascicled in erect compressed terminal panicles, bracts lanceolate, the lower branches of the panicle in the axils of leaves. Petals

oblong, greenish yellow, waxy hairy. Drupe 1 in. long; almost blackish black, pericarp full of acid resinous juice, hypocarp orange, edible.

Sub Himalayan tract from the Blacas, Yunnan, ascending in the outer hills to the N. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Central India and the Western Peninsula. Not in Ceylon and not yet reported from Burma. Leaves February to April. Fl. May-August. *S. glandulata*, Kurz V. Fl. Burmah, the Burma. Common in Pegu and Martaban. *S. sinense* var. *macrantha*, suddenly narrowed below the middle, and very distinct, etc.



FIG. 191. — *Sarcocarpus Anacardium*, Lindl. f. 4.

possibly only a local form of *Sarcocarpus*. *S. A. variegata*, Benth. in Pl. Ind. Ind. 187. A large deciduous tree, with black resinous juice, in the vicinity of the Thiruvallur and Travancore States. *S. glabra*, nearly sessile, obovate, with base at least 5-10 l. long. Male flowers, small, 3-4-merous, very numerous, in dense terminal panicles (the tree a perfect mass of yellowish-white blossoms); the female 3-5-merous, more than twice the size of the  $\sigma$ , greenish, on short few-fl. panicles. Drupe 1/2-3/4 in. long, on a short broad cup-like hypocarp. *S. E. Travancore*, Benth. Fl. Sylv. 1. 222. A large deciduous tree, common in the Thiruvallur and Travancore

small drupe 1-2 mm. diam. with long persistent stalk. Petals 5, deciduous, shining above, pale beneath, glabrous, oblong-obovate, base 17-21, petiole 2 in. long. Pistils as long as stamens or longer. Al. 3-5, brown. Drupe 1 in. long, obliquely-oblong, hypocarp broad and short.

B. Eastern species.

5. *S. subpanduriformis*, Wall.: Kurz P. Fl. L. 513. — Syn. *S. acuminata*, Kurz: Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 35.

A deciduous tree, entirely glabrous except the minutely hairy inflorescences and younger shoots. L. oblanceolate, acuminate, base 5-12 in., gradually narrowed from the middle into a petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. 18-22 pair. Panicle terminal, pedicel longer than flower and articulate below it. Fl. 4-5-merous, disk hispid, ovary globose, styles 3 elongate. Drupe shining, broader than long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., on a small cup-shaped hypocarp.

Shrubby hill-trusts, Arakan. Engler, Mon. Phan. ix. 265, notes this with *S. Cavendishii*, Sprengel, Malay Archipelago, which has elliptic-oblong leaves, nearly sessile flowers, and a hairy ovary. 6. *S. Kurzii*, Engler, King in Journ. As. Soc. Hong. 66 (1897), 310. *S. heterophylla*, Kurz P. Fl. L. 512. Andaman, Nicobar, Batt Malay, Sand, Mount Isona, Martaban (H.B. January 1899), Eastern, Burma. A small tree, branches stout, clothed with deciduous rusty tomentum. L. ovate-oblong, oblong-oblong, upper surface glabrous lower pale-brown with short stiff decumbent hairs, base 12-24 in., gradually narrowed into a stout broad-chambered petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, sec. n. 20-25 pair. Panicle terminal, longer than leaves. Fl. sessile. Drupe 1 in. long, hypocarp  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 1 in. diam. 7. *S. Prainii*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Hong. 66 (1897), 311. *S. heterophylla*, Hook. fil., Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 26. Andaman, Coe Islands, Perak & Malacca. A small tree. L. oblong-obovate, base glabrous on both sides, undulate pubescent, base 5-10, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Panicle paniculate, terminal, longer than leaves. Fl. sessile. Drupe 1 in. long, broader than long, hypocarp obovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

ORDER XLII. *Eurharianæ*. *Chloroxylon*, Wall.: Pl. As. Rac. t. 289; Collet, Guide Fl. Laotica, Verc. Meuse, Missouri, Mentel, Japton, Gageva, Tonk valley, Yunnan, Kweichow, Hingwa, 3-7/99 P., Manipur, Sikh hills, Upper Burma, at 4000 ft. A large shrub with long spreading branches, bark reddish-brown. Branches quadrangular. L. opposite, ovate, basal nerves 3-5. Fl. pentamerous, greenish-yellow, 4-5-lobed, in clusters, lateral racemes. Stamens 10, long, anthers red, conspicuous. Yellow carpels 5, distinct, 1-4-lobed, enclosed by the much enlarged purple succulent calyx which are beaked between the carpels on the inner lobe.

A remarkable herbaceous shrub in *C. terminalis*, Hance, l. Pl. L. 229. Fls. long the lateral racemes, anthers linear. Inact. Sikhim, 9-12/99 fl., Tibet, China.

ORDER XLIII. **MORINGACEÆ**; Gen. Pl. l. 429 (*Moringa* n).

Soft-stemmed deciduous trees. L. alternate, impari-lobed or tripinnate, pinnate and leaflets opposite, leaflets entire, entire, glands at the base of petioles and pinna. Fl. large, biserial, irregular, in axillary panicles. Calyx cup-shaped, segments petaloid, deciduous, somewhat unequal. Petals 5, upper smaller. Disk lining the calyx-tube. Stamens inserted on the free edge of disk, 5 perfect, opposite to petals, alternating with 5, sometimes 7, filaments without anthers, anthers dorsifixed, oblong, 1-celled. Ovary supinate, 1-celled, scales numerous, biserial, on 3 parietal placentae. Capsule long, 3-4-angled, beaked. Seeds numerous, albumen 0, embryo straight, cotyledons plumose-coarct.

**MORINGA**, Lam.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 45.

Species 3, one in Arabia and the North African desert.

1. *M. pterygosperma*, Gaertn.; Wight, Ill. t. 77; Bedd. Fl. Syst. t. 80. — Syn. *M. Meibomia*, Lam.; Engler u. Pracht. iii. 2. 243, fig. 146. The Horse-

and the tree. Vern. *Saibing*, *Saibing*, *Mongol*, *Hindi*, *Saibing*, *Munggo*, *Kanz*, *Moringa*, *Munggo*, *Tam*; *Leathol*, *Barin*.

A small tree. Trunk straight, attaining a girth of 4-5 ft., bark black, corky. Ls. 12-30 in. long, usually tripinnate, leaflets 3-8 short slender pedicels, ovate or obovate, pale beneath, see, in indistinct. Fl. axillary, pedicels 1-1.5 in. across, bracts linear, shorter than pedicels. Petals linear, smooth, etc. with yellow dots at base. Ovary and base of filaments hairy. Pod 9-15 in. long, pendulous, 9-ribbed. Seeds rounded-trigonal with broad wings at the angles.

Indigenous in the Kachin-Kayan tract from the Chittah to the Saib, also in the Orissia forests. Cultivated throughout India and Burma. Fl. January. A oil is obtained from the fresh leaves. Easily propagated by cuttings. Leaves, flowers and fruit eaten with vegetables. The root has a strong purgative taste, it used as a root-lett. The seed is used as a medicine. *M. concanata* Miq. & Bredia, *Fl.* 1891, Hook. *Icon. Pl.* 2753, *Flora of India* (Madras, Kachiniana, *Saibing*, *Saibing*, *Saibing*). On dry hills in the Kachin and in Burma (Chittah, *Flora*, D. H. 1878). A small tree. L. generally bipinnate; leaflets broadly-ovate, 7-10 in. long, pedicels 1-4 in. long, see, n. 1-6 pair, more prominent than in *M. concanata*, smaller than in *M. concanata*. Pod strongly 3-angled, long pointed, seeds with thin membranous wings at both ends.

#### ORDER XLIV. CONNARACEÆ; Gen. Pl. i. 490.

Trees or shrubs, erect or climbing. Ls. alternate, imparipinnate or bipinnate, leaflets quite entire, stipules 0. Fl. usually bisexual and regular, pentamerous, in racemes or panicles, calyx usually persistent. Stamens 10, five, or lower portion of filaments connate into a short tube, the upper portions stamens generally shorter and often sterile. Carpels 5, each usually with 2 collateral ovules. Fruiting carpel in most genera one only, 2-5-lobed, seed cases radicle superior.

##### A. L. imparipinnate.

- |   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| Capsule solitary, sessile, sepals orbicular, imbricate.   | 1. <i>Rourea</i> .       |
| Capsules binary, stipitate, sepals imbricate.             | 2. <i>Conarus</i> .      |
| Capsules 1-2 from each flower, sessile, only 1-2 striate. |                          |
| Fl. polygamous, capsule hairy within.                     | 3. <i>Croton</i> , etc.  |
| Fl. bisexual, capsule striate within.                     | 4. <i>Conarus</i> , etc. |

##### B. L. bipinnate.

5. *Elaeagnus*.

#### 1. ROUREA, Aubl.; Pl. Repl. Ind. R. 47.

L. imparipinnate. Fl. small, in axillary panicles. Sepals 5, orbicular, imbricate in bud, much enlarged in fruit, filaments connate at base. Capsule sessile, curved, seed more or less inclined in a split style, attenuate. Sp. 1840-50, tropics of both hemispheres.

##### A. Ls. 5-7, 1-5 pair, petiolulate.

1. *Rourea*, W. et A. 1834; *Bomb. Fl. Sylv.* Man. t. xi.

A large scrambling glabrous evergreen shrub. Leaflets often alternate, 1-3 pair, coriaceous, shining, elliptic or ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, base 2-3 pair, petiolate, 1 in. long, see, n. arching, conspicuous, as well as the articulate veins between them. Fl. white, pedicels jointed, with a minute bract at the joint. Sepals strongly imbricate, margin more or less ciliate, petals much longer than sepals. Ovary 2-lobed. Capsule 1-1 in. long, beak-like, covered by a leathery cup formed of the enlarged sepals, dehiscing along the joint, suture and beakling retrograde, exposing the seed enveloped in the scarious aril.

Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from the Konkan southward to the Malabar coast. In Ceylon the seeds are boiled into strong beer. Native name, *Elle*. *M. concanata*, *Flora*, *Icon. Pl.* 2753, *Flora of India* (Madras, Kachiniana, *Saibing*, *Saibing*, *Saibing*).

Valves 5-angled. A large  
 slender, straggling, shrubby  
 scandent climber, with opposite  
 lvs. 2-4 long 2-4 palmately lobed  
 of 5-7 terminal leaflets, rachis  
 glabrous. The lowest  
 pair of axillary buds  
 very small, subulate, almost  
 sessile, situated at the base of  
 the primary leaf on the stem  
 (C. R. pulchella, Planch.  
 Travels, Ind. I. R. hemilla,  
 Journ. N. Ind. I. R.  
 caudata, Planch. Acorn  
 3-angled. Leaflets 2-4  
 pair, lanceolate, cuneate-  
 acuminate, 2-3 in long,  
 1/2-1 in wide, much serrated,  
 petioles slightly  
 curved, slender, rigid.

II. Leaflets numerous  
 small, 1-2 in long.

C. R. Wallichiana, Planch.  
 Travels, Ind. I. R. from Malabar  
 Malabar. Petioles and  
 rachis pubescent. Leaflets  
 1-2 pair, linear-  
 oblanceolate, long. Petioles  
 rusty-pubescent, capsule  
 1-2 in long. C. R.  
 hemilla, Hook. f. Travels  
 Malabar, and petioles  
 pubescent, rachis of leaflets  
 1-2 pair, linear-oblanceolate  
 1/2-1 in long. Petioles short, weak,  
 spreading, not shining, more  
 than twice the length of  
 the leaflets. C. R. villosa, Planch.  
 Travels, Sumatra. Branches  
 lvs. and inflorescence  
 rather pubescent. Leaflets  
 1-2 pair, linear-oblanceolate,  
 1-2 in long, petioles narrow,  
 1/2-1 in long, slender, rigid. Capsule  
 1/2-1 in, curved.



FIG. 12. - *Connarus cantaliodia*, W. & A.

Petals less than twice the length of sepals.

2. CONNARUS, Lamour.; Fl. Brit. Ind., II. 51.

I. Imparipinnate, leaflets mostly 5. Fl. small, in axillary and terminal  
 panicles. Sepals 5, imbricate, deciduous or persistent, not accrescent, petals  
 linear or ligulate and slightly dilated upwards. Ovaries densely pubescent,  
 usually one only fertile. Ripe carpels stipitate, inflated, albumen 0. Species  
 40-50, tropics of both hemispheres.

A. Western species. Leaflets quite glabrous beneath, valves of the capsule  
 quite glabrous within.

1. *C. monocarpus*, Lamour. - Syn. *C. pinnatus*, Lamour.; Bedd. Fl. Scot.  
 Man. t. xii. Vern. *Sundat*, Max.

An erect shrub. Leaflets 3-4 in long, elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, glabrous  
 on both sides, shining, sec. n. 3-5 pair. Panicles rusty-pubescent, sepals grate-  
 oblong, persistent, petals 1/2 in long, slightly pubescent outside. Capsule  
 1 1/2-2 in, not contracted into the stalk, not shining, not ribbed.

Western Ghats from the Hooker & Thwaites 1857. Collected by C. Wright, Hooker & Thwaites. A shrub, possibly also climbing, with 1-l. petioled, ovate leaflets, rounded at the tips, base cordate. C. G. Wright, Hooker & Thwaites, specimens in the evergreen forest of South Malabar and Palghat. Leaves below with a 5-7 pair, veins 2 in. capsule compressed, oblique, striate, obtuse, striate.



FIG. 66.—*Comarostaphylos menispermifolia* Linn.

B. Eastern species. Leaflets quite glabrous beneath, valves of the capsule pubescent or sericeous within.

4. *C. paniculatus*, Roeb. Fl. Ind. III. 439. Vern. Nicot. Upper Burma.

An evergreen climbing shrub in Chittagong a large tree, Roeb., glabrous except indumentum. Leaflets 3-7, sericeous, glossy above, 3-5 in. long. Panicle pubescent, spreading. Sepals pubescent, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, linear slightly narrowed towards the base, filaments hairy, ovary tomentose. Capsule at first softly tomentose, when mature glabrous and shining,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong. Large tree (Halcyon on the Salween (D.B. May, 1870), Annapur (D.B. April, 1880). Fl. Malabar, Java. Evergreen forest, Upper Burma, Hwangka at 2500 ft. (Smith, Dec., 1870). To this I refer specimens collected by Dr. Henry in Yunnan. 5. *C. gibbosa*, Wall. Kora F. Fl. I. 327. Pegu, Transversim and Andamans. Leaflets 4-6 in. long, petals obovate, glabrous, capsule compressed, erect, obtuse when young, glabrous when mature, obliquely striate, compressed, obtuse,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. 4 and 5 may possibly turn out to be the same species. 6. *C. nigerrima*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 6, 1858. 7. Nuclear Island, Sunda Islands. Leaflets broadly ovate, shortly acuminate,  $\frac{2}{3}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, petals linear, pubescent on both surfaces. Capsule sessile, broad, obtuse,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. 8. *C. latifolia*, Wall. Transversim. Capsule cylindrical, obtuse,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, suddenly narrowed into a stalk  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 9. *C. grandis*, Jack. King in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 6, 1858. Malay Peninsula. Leaflets elliptic-ovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Capsule obliquely oval,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, woody.

*Ellipanthus* species. Leaves pubescent beneath.

*Ellipanthus* Jack & King, *Bot. J. Bengal, Malay Peninsula*, 1858, p. 1. Tree or scrambling shrub. Branchlets densely pubescent. Leaves 5-7 pairs, petioles and underside of leaves pubescent. Capsule flattened, dull or first rusty pubescent, afterwards glabrous, narrowed into a short stalk, base apically sessile, imbricate. *in* C. Griseb., *Hook. f. Bengal, Imperialis Hort.* Leaves ovate-lanceolate, 2-3 in. long, rusty pubescent beneath.

*Ellipanthus ramifera*, Griseb., *Botanog. Ellipanthus*, Griseb., *Kurz P. Fl. I. 328* (Ceylon species, Wall.), *Lower Burma and Andamans, Kew Bot. Journ.* is a number of small trees, often scandent. Branchlets, petioles, underside of leaflets and inflorescence nodes or lower side of branchlets. *Ellipanthus* *Ellipanthus* leaves usually opposite, 2-5 pair, nearly sessile, narrowly elliptic, base rounded or cordate, 1-3 in. long. Fl. pubescent or glabrous in those trees and (often branched) racemes, axillary or from the old wood. Sepals valvate, slightly overlapping at the tip, spreading in fruit. Hips carpels 1-3 from last flower, sessile, bright red, compressed, flattened, curved, white in the middle, rusty pubescent, pericarp deeply joined inside with long a. Fl. pubescent.

*Ellipanthus tomentosa*, Prain in *Ann. Bot. Gard. Camb.* 1901, p. 23. Kachin hills, Ceylon Burma. A shrub. Leaves opposite, leaflets 2-3 pairs, 3-4 in. long. Fl. terminal, in short axillary panicles, sepals 4 in. long, valvate, reflexed in fruit. Hips carpels 1-3 from each flower, sessile, oval, 1/2 in. long, glabrous inside and outside.

3. **ELLIPANTHUS**, Hook. f.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 53.

Trees or shrubs. *Ellipanthus* quite entire. Fl. pentamerous, bisexual or polygamous, in short axillary racemes. Sepals valvate, not enlarged in fruit, petals longer than sepals, oblong-lanceolate, densely pubescent. Stamens 10, the five shorter without anthers, filaments short, truncate at base. Ovary 1, pubescent, sessile short. Capsule stalked, oblique, velvety glabrous in *Ellipanthus* *Ellipanthus*, valves glabrous within. Seed arillate, albumen 0. Species 12, Burma, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago.

A. *Ellipanthus* beneath.

1. *Ellipanthus Thwaitesii*, Hook. f. - Syn. *Ellipanthus unifoliolatus*, Bodd. Fl. Sylvet. 170; *Ellipanthus unifoliolatus*, var. *collected*, O. Kuntze. *Vern. Philippina*, Mal.

A small tree. Branchlets, petioles and underside of leaves slightly pubescent. *Ellipanthus* elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate, blade 4-6 in. long, petiole 1/2 in. long, *Ellipanthus* 4-5 pair, joined by conspicuous reticulate veins and strong intramarginal curves at a distance from margin. Fl. pale-green, in short axillary panicles, sometimes tetramerous. Petals 1/2 in. long. Capsule 1-1 1/2 in. long, pointed, base tapering into a stalk supported by the persistent calyx, densely covered with rusty hairs.

*Ellipanthus* *Ellipanthus* and *Ellipanthus*, Fl. Brit. Mar. I. *Ellipanthus* *Ellipanthus*.

2. *Ellipanthus tomentosus*, Kurz P. Fl. I. 330.

A small evergreen tree. Branchlets, petioles and underside tawny-tomentose. *Ellipanthus* elliptic or elliptic-oblong, glabrous above, more or less pubescent beneath, blade 4-5 in. long, petiole 1/2 in. long, articulate at the insertion of blade. Fl. in small compact axillary panicles. Capsule 1 1/2 in. long, densely velvety.

Southern slopes of the Para Yona, Tennessee. Fl. Brit. Mar. I. *Ellipanthus* *Ellipanthus*.

B. *Ellipanthus* glabrous on both sides.

3. *Ellipanthus calophytus*, Kurz, *Andamans*, *Ellipanthus* *Ellipanthus*, leaflets 4-7, petioles 1-1 1/2 in. long, glabrous. Petals 1/2 in. long. Capsule obcordate, 1 in. long. *Ellipanthus* *Ellipanthus*, Hook.



FIG. 61.—*Ellipanthus tomentosus*, Kurz, 13.

17. *Trigonostema* (synonymous name). Heads naked and setae or bristles persistent; petals 5 or 4; 3 or 2 sterodontiflorous. Found in Florida, Virginia, Louisiana, Texas, and elsewhere. A small tree in Louisiana. 18. *Microbotryum*. Like *Trigonostema*, but with 2 or 3 petals; heads naked; bristles of calyx 2 or 3; heads capsule globose; style 2; bristles of calyx 2; in. long.

## ORDER XLV. LEGUMINOSÆ. Gen. Pl. 3. 134.

Leaves generally alternate, compound and stipulate. Flowers as a rule bisexual, in panicles, racemes, spikes or heads. Calyx more or less deeply divided into 5 segments. Petals 5, rarely less, in the majority of genera unequal and asymmetrical. Stamens 10, rarely less by abortion or sterility; anthers 2-celled, cells parallel. Pistil generally consisting of 1 carpel, styles numerous, rarely few, attached to the inner suture. Pod generally dry, indehiscent, or separating into two valves along one or both sutures.

As far as is known, the wood fibres of *Leguminosæ* always have simple or forked pits. Bands of wood parenchyma, more or less numerous, often interrupted, form the main feature in wood color.

- |   |                 |
|---|-----------------|
| Calyx gamosepalous; petals free, unequal, imbricate, the posterior outside; stamens generally disjunct.       | 1. Papilionaceæ |
| Calyx divided nearly to the base; petals free, usually unequal, imbricate the posterior inside; stamens free. | 2. Galieaceæ    |
| Calyx dimorphous; petals more or less connate by the tubular part; stamens free or nearly disjunct.           | 3. Mimosaceæ    |

## FIRST SUBORDER, PAPILIONACEÆ.

Calyx gamosepalous, often 2-lipped, the upper (posterior) lip consisting of 2, the lower (anterior) of 3 segments. Petals 5, clawed, unequal, imbricate in bud, the posterior and outside petal (standard, vexillum) broader often reflexed, the 2 anterior and inside petals (keel, carina) often more or less united, the 2 lateral and intermediate petals (wings) enclosing the keel. The standard is sometimes called the upper petal, as regards its insertion, however, it is the lowest of the 5 petals. Stamens 10 as a rule, inserted with the petals on the edge of a disk, which lines the lower part of the calyx-tube. The disk seldom free, generally divides into a tube or sheath, open at the top, and thus also open below, so as to form two half sheaths of 5 segments each, the teeth (stamens) opposite the standard being often free from the rest. Seeds with a coriaceous testa, without albumen, cotyledons thick, plane convex, the radicle accumbent upon the cotyledons, reserve substance starch or fat oil.

Small seeds, thus show great variety in the structure of their seeds. Hardness, heartwood, generally hard and dark colored, occurs among others in *Milletia*, *Albizia*, *Leucaena*, *Desmodium*, and most *Dalbergias*, such as *D. Sida*, *Indica*, *collina*, and *Natalis*. There is no heartwood in *Sida*, *Erythrina*, *Butea*, *Leucaena*, *Dalbergia*, and *Lonicera*, and *Populus glabra*. Extremely soft and light like puffer-like wood of *Albizia*, which mainly consists of thin-walled wood parenchyma.

Of all trees *Milletia articulata*, *Dalbergia*, *Spatholobus*, *Rhizophora*, and some species of *Mimosa* have the most anomalous structure, consisting of a pithy pith, alternating with broader strata of wood, which is light, soft and porous. The wood mainly consists of very wide vessels. The stems of these plants are not stiff, but stand or otherwise fragrant, the alternating strata of wood and pith frequently do not form complete rings. *Dalbergia paniculata*, *Albizia*, *Leucaena*, and *Lonicera* present the structure of climbing stems, viz. bands of hard pithy wood alternating with less or more of wood. On the other hand, some climbing *Passifloras*, among them the climbing *Dalbergia*, have stems of normal structure.

- Table I. *Leucaena*.—Leaves digitate, serrate or finely serrate, petiole 1-2 in.
- Stems with serrate stipules
- Table II. *Genista*.—L. simple or digitate, stipules 1-2 in. long, usually sessile, not lobed; pod tergal.
- Stems with serrate stipules
- Table III. *Gutierrezia*.—L. simple or finely serrate, stipules usually distichous, not lobed.
- Stems with serrate stipules
- Table IV. *Hesperis matronalis*.—L. simple or finely serrate, rarely simple, petiole 1-2 in.
- Stems with serrate stipules
- Table V. *Prosopis*.—L. simple or finely serrate, petiole 1-2 in.
- Stems with serrate stipules
- Table VI. *Phacelia*.—L. simple or finely serrate, petiole 1-2 in.
- Stems with serrate stipules
- Table VII. *Hesperis matronalis*.—L. simple or finely serrate, petiole 1-2 in.
- Stems with serrate stipules
- Table VIII. *Sida*.—L. simple or finely serrate, petiole 1-2 in.
- Stems with serrate stipules

1. *PERUVIANA*
2. *COLOMBIANA*
3. *CANARIANA*
4. *OSYRIS*
5. *INDICA*
6. *SINENSIS*
7. *MEXICANA*
8. *MOLITIA*
9. *DIPLOSTOMA*
10. *ORIENTALIS*
11. *ASIA*
12. *MEXICANA*
13. *MEXICANA*
14. *PERUVIANA*
15. *SEMPERVIRENS*
16. *BOREA*
17. *FRANCOSA*
18. *DIPLOSTOMA*
19. *PERUVIANA*
20. *DIPLOSTOMA*
21. *ORIENTALIS*
22. *SEMPERVIRENS*
23. *SEMPERVIRENS*

1. PIPTANTHUS, D. Don: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 62.

*P. nepalensis*, D. Don: Hort. F. Fl. Ind. Vera. Clonata, as above.  
 A shrub, attaining 10 ft., with alternate, divaricately trifoliate leaves, crowded at the ends of branchlets; leaflets pinnate, 7-11 in. long, entire, petiole less than half the length of leaflets. Stipules ovate, as in appearance opposite to the petiole, deciduous. Flowers large, bright yellow, in short hairy racemes, with broad ovate, tomentose involucral bracts. Pod linear-lanceolate, 2-5 in. long, 3 in. broad, 14-19-seeded, (dehiscent).  
 Himalaya, valley to Bhotan. Khas hills, Manpur. Ghur hills Upper Burma. Mostly in shady woods, 7000 to 10000 ft. Fl. May, June. Also in Tibet and Szechwan, Western China. A second species, *P. tricuspidata*, Franchet in Yunnan.

2. CROTALARIA, Lamour: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 65.

Herbs, rarely shrubs, with simple or digitately 3-foliate, in a few species 5-foliate leaves. Flowers mostly yellow, sometimes blue or purple, in terminal or leaf-pressed racemes, keel beaked. Stamens monadelphous in an open sheath; anthers alternately long and beak-fitted, short and versatile. Style leaved, stigma minute. Pod tergal. Species about 250; tropical and sub-tropical regions of both hemispheres. 77 species in India.

1. *C. Borhia*, Ham.: Brand. F. Fl. 141.

An erect or procumbent shrub; branches numerous, slender, flexible and rush-like when young, stiff and rigid when old. Leaves simple, small and scanty, linear or spatulate. Fl. yellow, far apart on long racemes, forming terminal divaricate rigid panicles. Calyx clothed with long silky hairs, both laminae as long as corolla.  
 Common in the plains of Assam, the Parna, Western Nagpurna, and the Arun. Also in Afghanistan. The young stems are numerous tall herbs with a woody shrub with large yellow fls. in forest and on waste land. *Crotalaria frutescens* (L.) DC. Desf. Fl. t. 194. Sweet or Indian hemp is cultivated in most parts of India.

*Piptopsis cythoides* W. & A.; Kurz, F. Fl. t. 624, is an erect much-branched shrub 4-9 ft. high, in the Eastern Himalaya, the Khas and Naga hills, and the hills of Burma, 8000-10000 ft. Leaves trifoliate; flowers yellow ochraceous; pods 2-4 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, enlarged to both ends, on a slender stalk 1/10.

3. CARAGANA, Lamour: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 115.

Spinescent shrubs with pinnate leaves. Common petiole produced beyond the end pair and often spinescent. Stipules also frequently spinescent. Claws of petals as long, or nearly as long as calyx. Standard broad, with well defined wings, level obtuse, as long as wings and standard. Stamens densely placed, anthers uniform. Style glabrous, stigma terminal minute. Pod linear, calyx convex. 20 species; 7 Indian, the rest in Central Asia and China.

1. *C. brevispina*, Koeler: Brand. F. Fl. 141. Vera. Ar. Janna.

Leaves generally fasciculate, on short tuberculate branchlets in the axils of upright spinescent petioles, 1-3 in. long, with or without leaflets. Stipules scarious, the outer frequently spinescent. Leaflets 5-7 pair, with soft appressed hairs. Corolla petals often not spinescent. Flowers 3-5 in. pedunculate umbels, peduncles 1-3 in. long. Calyx campanulate, teeth shorter than tube. Pod tergal, woolly inside.

North West Himalaya, 8000-10000 ft. India to Gangra, and Khasi valley. Fl. July. Nearly allied to *C. desertiana*, Hook. & Th. Fl. Brit. Ind. Khasi valley, Harara, Central. A tall shrubby small tree, with very short calyx with wings of the bark placed on the leafy sheath of the long Afghan leaflets. *C. arborescens* Lamour. Pinar, Jaura, As. Sci. Beng. 61. 372. Khasi valley.  
*C. Gerardiana*, Boyle: Fl. t. 61, the Lalay valley of the lower N.W. Himalaya, also in Jharkhand near Ghotta, in the Jharkhand forests, has all petals yellow, standard

Fl. large, yellow or reddish, low-flowered axillary racemes. Standard broad, biplicate or bicarinate at the base, claw short. Keel long, much incurved, not beaked. Stamens diadelphous, anthers adnate. Ovary stipitate, ovules 2, style much incurved, bearded along the inside. Pod large, membranous inflated, indehiscent or incompletely dehiscent. Species 4-5, South Europe, Western Asia, N.W. Himalaya.

4. COLUTEA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 109.

Herbs or shrubs with imparipinnate leaves. Fl. large, yellow or reddish, low-flowered axillary racemes. Standard broad, biplicate or bicarinate at the base, claw short. Keel long, much incurved, not beaked. Stamens diadelphous, anthers adnate. Ovary stipitate, ovules 2, style much incurved, bearded along the inside. Pod large, membranous inflated, indehiscent or incompletely dehiscent. Species 4-5, South Europe, Western Asia, N.W. Himalaya.

1. *C. arborescens*, Linn., var. *imparipinnata*.—Syn. *C. nepetensis*, Steud. Brand. F. Fl. 136; Collat. Sincl. Fl. Ind. 126. Burred, leaflets 4-8 pair, glabrous, oval or obovate. Corolla bright yellow. Pod 2 in. long, hairy when young, splitting at the tip when ripe.

Arid valleys of the inner Himalaya, 5000-11,500 ft., Ladak to Kumaon, Kuram valley, Northern Europe and Western Asia. *C. Colutea armata*, Himalaya and Ladak, Linn. Sp. Syst. 28 is a small-riny shrub of the Baluchistan hills (7,500-8,000 ft.) with grey, fibrous bark, spinescent branchlets, small flowers and pods 1 in. long.

5. INDIGOFERA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 102.

Herbs or shrubs, hairs appressed, generally attached by the middle. Leaves simple, trifoliate or imparipinnate, leaflets mostly opposite. Fl. in axillary racemes, calyx oblique. Stamens diadelphous, anthers uniform, apiculate. Ovary sessile, style short, stigma capitate. Pod linear, seeds numerous. Species 200, tropical and subtropical regions.

A. Leaflets mostly opposite, 1-15 pair. Fl. large, over 1/2 in. long.

1. *I. pulchella*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 107. —Syn. *I. arbores*, Hook. & Wight Ind. t. 388. Vern. *Salya*, Kumaon; *Bar-M*, Mar.; *Tine-ai-yang*, wild forest Indigo, Burma.

A large, handsome shrub, sometimes with a short thick trunk, branches and leaves thinly pubescent, leaflets 8-12 pair, elliptic to obovate, obtuse, often mucronate, 1 1/2 in. long. Fl. pink; bracts caesecious, longer than buds, early deciduous. Calyx carinate, teeth triangular, acuminate. Pod straight, burred, suture thick.

Sahimalayan tract and outer valleys, ascending to 10,000 ft. from Kalka station, Chamba in al forests. Both Peninsula, in Burma chiefly in Eng valley. Fl. 10-15 in. diam.

Wight, F. Fl. t. 361 distinguishes *I. elliptica*, Roxb. Pegu and Yarrabide, as a separate species, leaflets 4-8 pair, pod terete, with pale pedunculate suture, seeds 2, fl. with cylindrical.

2. *I. atropurpurea*, Ham.; Wight Ic. t. 109. Vern. *Khath*, Kashmir; *Koth*, Kashmir; *Kola Sulem*, Kumaon.

A large shrub, nearly glabrous, leaflets 3-5 pair, ovate-oblong, 1 1/2 in. long, Fl. dark purple, in pedunculate racemes, as long as leaves or longer, corolla white in bud, the long acuminate bracts longer than the buds. Calyx teeth short, triangular. Pod straight, slightly compressed, marginate, reflexed when ripe.

Upper Himalaya, from Hazara to Nepal, generally between 2,000 and 9,000 ft. — Soli, Khasi and Nag hills, Upper Burma, Yunnan. Fl. R. S. II. I. Hamilton, Grass, all individuals burn down by the annual fires. Fls. *Eschschol. roseopurpurea*, looking usually 1 inch, fl. purple 1/2 in. long, distant in long slender racemes.

3. *I. tetepetala*, Benth. Himalaya 2,000-10,000 ft. from Kashmir to Sikkim, petals

8. *I. Gerardiana*, Wall.; Coll. Bot. Bham, no. 91. — Syn. *I. Gerardiana* Wall.; Brand. F. Fl. 133. — Vireo *Katig*, Jaen.

Shrub, 2-10 feet high. Leaflets less than 1/2 in. long, elliptic-oblong, obtuse, stipule setaceous, persistent. Calyx teeth lanceolate, as long as tube. Pods reflexed when ripe, straight, cylindrical, marginate, with a few scattered hairs.

Outer North-West Himalaya, according to Sikkim and Assam, according to the original range. Fl. May, June.

9. *I. Dosa*, Ham. & Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 102.

A large shrub, attaining 15 ft. at times only an undershrub. Divese pubescent or tomentose, leaflets 10-20 pair, elliptic or linear-oblong, many-nerved, 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. bright red, calyx densely silky, teeth very unequal.

Himalaya 6000-8000 ft., from India eastwards. Sikkim, Upper Burma, Fl. R. A. A remarkable variety is *I. densa*, Wall. & Kuhn, Kumaon, Malabar, India, and Java with 10-12 pair leaflets, rather rusty tomentose, leaflets linear.

In the section of var. *I. I. ginseng*, DC. Kumaon, India, Java, and Ceylon, Burma, Malabar peninsula and Arabi, etc. The Philippine Islands, Malabar, leaflets large, pale green, long-ovate, 2-3 in. long. *I. I. ginseng*, Fl. R. A. Ind. ii. 28. Upper Burma, leaflets 10-12 pair, 3/4 in. long, glaucous, broad. Fl. R. A. Ind. ii. 28.

B. Leaflets usually opposite, 4-10 pair. Fl. small, under 1/2 in. long.

9. *I. tinctoria*, Lamour.; Wight Ic. i. 365. *The Indigo plant*. Vent. Bot. t. 1. 1. No. 10.

Branches striate, silvery, leaflets 4-6 pair. Fl. reddish yellow, in the racemes, calyx teeth lanceolate, as long as tube. Pods dehiscent, straight, or slightly curved.

Cultivated as an annual, the plant being cut when the flowers appear, or as a biennial or perennial, a second or even a third year's crop being obtained from the same plant. Original home of this species doubtful. *I. I. Ind. ii. 365*, Wight, Mill. Pan. and E. India, in Journal of Botany, 1842, 1843, possibly only a variety with calyx tubular and the lobes being curved opposite to each other, but Indigo and has been cultivated in Burma. *I. I. argentea*, Lamour. pale reflexed, var. *I. I. Ind. ii. 365*, Wight, in Journal of Botany, 1842, 1843, possibly only a variety with calyx tubular and the lobes being curved opposite to each other, but Indigo and has been cultivated in Burma. *I. I. argentea*, Lamour. pale reflexed, var. *I. I. Ind. ii. 365*, Wight, in Journal of Botany, 1842, 1843, possibly only a variety with calyx tubular and the lobes being curved opposite to each other, but Indigo and has been cultivated in Burma.

In the same group belong: *I. I. Wightii*, Gray, western peninsula, India, Burma, Ceylon, Java, Malabar, pale straight, acute, leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, with 10-12 pair leaflets. Fl. R. A. Ind. ii. 27. Tallon Ind. ii. 27. Malabar, India, North Ceylon, Ceylon. Leaflets 4-6 pair, pubescent, 1-1 1/2 in. long, with 10-12 pair leaflets. *I. I. argentea*, Lamour. pale reflexed, var. *I. I. Ind. ii. 365*, Wight, in Journal of Botany, 1842, 1843, possibly only a variety with calyx tubular and the lobes being curved opposite to each other, but Indigo and has been cultivated in Burma.

C. Leaflets not opposite, few, 1, 2 or 3.

10. *I. serucifolia*, Dehlo.; Wight Ic. i. 331.

A small shrub with numerous short, woody ascending branches, the whole plant very villous silvery hairs, leaflets 3-5 linear-lanceolate, the terminal largest. Fl. small, brick-red, pods 1/2-1 in. long, torulose.

Sikkim, North-West India as far as Dehra, dry districts of Central and South India. Fl. Sept. to Jan. Ceylon, dry region, Arabia, Egypt.

Upper Burma shrub with simple, sometimes 3-lobed leaves, in *I. Branchiana*, Mart. Fl. R. A. Ind. ii. 27. Gray, with short hairs, leaves 2-5 in. long, leaflets in *I. I. Ind. ii. 27*. *I. I. Ind. ii. 27*, rusty tomentose, leaves 2-3 in. long.

11. **SESBANIA**, Pers. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 114.

Herb, or short-lived tree. Wood white, soft. Leaves bipinnate, with numerous opposite, deciduous leaflets. Stipules setaceous, or minute, stipules

leaves wanting. Calyx broad campanulate, with short bristly hairs toward base. Linear, dehiscent, seeds numerous, separated by distinct transverse lines. Spines 24 in the tropical and subtropical regions of both hemispheres.

6. *S. aegyptiaca*, Pers. — Fl. Brit. Ind. 4: 114; Wight In. 1: 52. *Veget. Ind. Brit.* Handb.; *Joynt. Bengal. Society. Mar.* — *Geobotany*, Burma.

A small soft-wooly tree, 8-12 ft. high. — Corolla petals 4-6 mm. long, lobes 10-20 mm. linear-oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, a lot 4-12 flowered, usually nearly as long as leaves. Petals yellow or orange and purple. Ped 6-8 in. linearly-ovate, serulose.

It is widely planted and cultivated in India. Panch refers to the range extending 6-19 miles in the N.W. Himalaya. Carrot and the largest the largest wild in tropical Africa. The wood makes good charcoal for gunpowder.

7. *S. grandiflora*, Pers., Fl. Brit. Ind. 4: 115. *Veget. Boraon*, Hind. *Boraon*, Beng. *Agashi*, Mar. 1896, Yam.

Attains 20-30 ft. Corolla petals 9-9 in. long, lobes 10-20 mm. linear-oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Racemes short, fl. 2-4, 3 in. long, cal of white. Ped 10-12 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, compressed, tetragonal.

It is distributed in tropical India as a species for the paper plant for distillate and for paper, in the ranges Dab (India) for ornament.

## 7. MUNDULEA, DC., Fl. Brit. Ind. 4: 110.

(12 species, of which 11 in Madagascar.)

*M. anberosa*, Beeth. — Syn. *Euphorbia suberosa*, DC. — Wight III. 1: 82, 70.

A small tree, with pale corky bark, branchlets and underside of leaves clothed with short silky hairs. Leaves superimposed, lobes nearly opposite, without stipule, lanceolate, 6-11 palm. Fl. large, 17 in. long, pink or white, in short terminal racemes, on pedicels 2-3 times the broadly campanulate calyx, with unequal. Stamens monadelphous, the 10th free at the base, anthers filaments dilated above. Ped linear 3-4 in. long, straight, striate, the base of the stamens densely velvety, 2-8 seeded, irregularly 4-angled, flattened seeds.

It is found in Western Peninsula, covered with flowers, May-Aug. — *Ceylon. Madag.* of the Maldives.

## 8. MILLETTIA, Wight of Arn., Fl. Brit. Ind. 4: 104.

Leaves or all the leaves superimposed, stipule or fasciculate on nodes, which are sometimes prominent, lobes opposite, often stipellate. Fl. white, pink, purple, rarely blue, in racemes or panicles. Calyx truncate or shortly lobed. Stamens in most species glabrous, axillary. Vexillary stamens wholly free, the middle of filament expands with the sheath, anthers trifid. Ped four-angled or angul, dehiscent, not winged as a rule. The rest of several species and the fruit of *M. parviflora* used to intergrade with *M. 30-60* species in the tropical and subtropical regions of the old world, of which more than one half in the Eastern Peninsula. None in Ceylon. The boundaries between *Milletia* and *Desoria* are uncertain.

In the case of this genus, as well as in the case *E. Dab.* and *Desoria*, I have observed the species with the same characters, because these biological features are common to several species. This distinction however, is not an all-gone, because in the case of the form *Milletia suberosa*, *Desoria suberosa* and other others remain straight, but when light is given over, the intergrades lengthen out the distance of the legs and begin to climb, attaching themselves to other plants and trees. Again, in the open, exposed to the sun, climbing, as in many plants, climbing, for want of supports to lean upon. Hence the same species is sometimes observed to be straight as an erect shrub or a climber. For this reason, I will not venture to be able to clear up this interesting subject by experiment and by observation of the species.

1. Trees all in the eastern region.

1. *M. pendula*, Benth. — Syn. *M. laciniata*, Kurz, F. Fl. i. 372. Vern. *Thangda*, Burma.

A deciduous tree, heartwood dark purple. Youngest shoots silky, leaflets pair, 3-4 in. long, pale beneath, glabrous when full grown, stipels serrulate persistent. Fl. pure white, on long pedicels, fasciculate in compact terminal racemes, 4-6 in. long. Pod woolly, flat, pointed at the ends, 3-5 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, 1-3 seeded.

Deciduous forests, Upper and Lower Burma, mostly near streams. Fl. H. S.

2. *M. glaucescens*, Kurz, F. Fl. i. 357 (*Derris microptera*, Gamble, List 39). Vern. *Thangda*, Burma.

A large deciduous tree, nearly glabrous, leaflets 2-5 pair, without stipels, 3-5 in. long, pale beneath, scattered hairs on the underside when young, with a very minute regular but not raised network of reticulate veins between the tertiary nerves. Fl. 1-2 in. long, blue, red or purple, no capillary pedicels in axillary racemes, shorter than leaves. Standard glabrous, very hairy. Pod flat, woolly, 4-5 in. long, 1 in. wide, both sutures thickened and expanded into narrow wings.

Silicles common up to 5000 ft. Young leaves golden brown with long racemes of fine red glands. Lower Burma, common near streams. Fl. H. S. Also Malay Peninsula. R. M. Wrightiana, *Prin. Ind. Soc. Beng.* vol. 18 (1869), p. 659. Shows little Upper Burma, nearly allied, but with thin pods, no wings at top sutures.

3. *M. atropurpurea*, Benth. — Syn. *Angamia atropurpurea*, Wall. Pl. As. H. S. t. 75. Vern. *Kee tauyin*, Burma.

A large evergreen tree, glabrous except inflorescence. Leaflets very or less oblique at base, rigidly coriaceous, glossy, 3-4 pair, 3-6 in. long, no stipels. Fl. dark bluish purple, on the stout branches of large pubescent erect terminal panicles, pedicels short hairy, 2 bracteoles at base of calyx. Pod turgid, thickly coriaceous, 2-3 in. long, 2 in. broad.

Evergreen forest, south-eastern part of the Pegu Yoma hills between the Than gyin and Hlainghsa rivers, and elsewhere in Martaban and Tenasserim. "The sky covered with dense patches of deep purple." Wall.

The other trees of this genus may be classified as follows:—

a. Leaflets 1-3 pair.

1. *M. multiflora*, Coll. and Hemsl. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xviii. 41. Meiktila, Upper Burma, leaflets coriaceous, elliptic, 1-3 pair, 1 in. long. Fl. 1 in., standard silky outside.

2. *M. tetraptera*, Kurz, F. Fl. i. 356. Dry region of Irwaddi valley, Pegu to Mandalay, leaflets elliptic or obovate, 1-3 pair, 1-3 in. long, silky pubescent. Pod woolly, 1-2 seeded, 3-4 in. long, 2 in. wide, each suture with two narrow wings.

3. *M. palmata*, Kurz, loc. cit. 357. Upper Burma, shrubby forest on the edge of pine-wood hills east of Toungay. Deciduous, leaflets 2-4 pair, thickly chartaceous, long acuminate, pubescent along midrib, no stipels, 6 1/2 in. long, pinkish or yellowish white.

4. *M. ovalifolia*, Kurz, loc. cit. 361. Prone district, leaflets elliptic, 3 pair, 1 in. long, petioles slender.

5. *M. macrostachya*, Coll. and Hemsl. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xviii. 41. Southern Shan hills, 2000-4000 ft., leaflets 1-5 pair, 2-6 in. long, softly tomentose beneath. Fl. pink, 1 in. long, standard silky outside.

b. Leaflets 5-10 pair, stipellate.

6. *M. grandiflora*, Kurz, loc. cit. 355. Vern. *Thangpagan*, Burma. Pegu, Yamaikha, deciduous, strictly glabrous, attains 60 ft., leaflets 7-10 pair, thinly coriaceous, lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Fl. blue, standard silky.

7. *M. pulchra*, Benth.; Fl. Ind. Ind. ii. 100. Vern. *Thangpagan*, Burma. Khasi hills, Manipur, Upper Burma, leaflets semi-obovate, young shoots tomentose, sometimes densely tomentose. *Mitrosiphon* Wirt. 288. Manipur, 4. purple, standard glabrous.

B. Woolly climbers.

8. *M. auriculata*, Baker. — Syn. *M. macrophylla*, Kurz, F. Fl. i. 351. Vern. *Gang Hind*; *Mandh*, *Qadh*; *Guncar Gond*; *Wana*, Burma.

Young shoots soft silky-tomentose, leaflets 3-4 pair, 3-6 in. long, ovate.

along shortly serrulate (s. alpeis serrate, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, prominent beneath. Racemes 4-9 in. long, rusty tomentose, axillary, several at the ends of short stout branchlets, fl. whitish. Pod flat, woody, rusty-tomentose, 4-6 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, sutures thickened.

Sikkim-Liapu Inset, from the Sathel mountain, Belat, Central India south to the Ganges. Common in Sal forests. Fl. April-June. A remarkable local variety, formerly regarded as a specimen of *M. cinnerea*, Benth. Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 352. Vern. *Dumra*, Burm., common in the deciduous forests of Upper and Lower Burma, Tenasserim, Malakka, in Sumatra, near Malacca, glabrous below etc.

13. *M. cinerea*, Benth.; Kurz, F. Fl. 353.

Glabrous except inflorescence; leaflets 1-3 pair, thin, membranous, 3-9 in. long, elliptic or elliptic-obovate, acuminate, petioles glabrous beneath, secondary nerves 6-8 pair, prominent on the underside, with a conspicuous network of raised reticulate veins. Fl. white (tip of bud and wings purple), in terminal panicles, mostly single, not fasciculate, calyx tomentose, supported by 2 setaceous bracteoles, three-tooth triangular, the two upper minute crenate, corolla densely silky outside. Pod thick, turgid flat between seeds, downy-velvety, 2-4 by 1 in., seeds 1-5.

Sikkim, ascending to 4000 ft. Dacca, Assam to Chittagong and Burma. Fl. Feb. April. Newly added 14. *M. Darwardi*, Coll. and Hemsl. in Linn. Soc. Journ. 37-39. 1857, described as a tree in one, as a climber in another place, Shan hills, Upper Burma; leaflets 2 pair, 2-3 in. long, fl. in dense terminal panicles.

15. *M. pachycarpa*, Benth.; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 353. Vern. *Kharlan*, Khasi hills.

A large spreading and scandent shrub, young parts and inflorescence rusty-brown tomentose, leaflets 5-6 pair, 3-7 in. long, pubescent beneath, secondary nerves 8-12 pair. Fl. pale pink, 1 in. long, in axillary racemes 9-10 in. long, standard glabrous. Pod thickly coriaceous, rigid, indented between seeds, 2-3 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, seeds 1-3.

Sikkim to 4000 ft. Dacca, Assam, Khasi hills; pod used to poison fish, Manipur, Upper Burma.

16. *M. racemosa*, Benth.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 100.—Syn. *M. leiogyne*, Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 351.

A large woody climber, deciduous, youngest parts and inflorescence rusty



FIG. 16.—*Millettia euryantha*, Baker.

branches. Leaves 2-jodiate, 1 in. long, striate, sessile, 7-10-ribbed, upper surface dark. Fl. whitish, in compact racemes, which are pendulous at anthesis. Branches often appearing before the leaves, branch much longer than petiole, slender and very glabrous. Ped. dark brown, glabrous, linear 4-6 in. long, 2-3 seeded.

Desmodium species of the Wiggins Peninsula, New Guinea, 10 Apr. 1917.

Another striking species of this genus, as described as follows:

1. Underneath of full-grown leaves densely clothed with silky, tomentose hairs, in Western species.

11. *M. rubiginosa*, Wight and Arn.: Wight Is. l. 261. This species is rather common, but is not fully elliptic, 4-6 in. long; secondary nerves 8-10 pair, petioles 1-1 1/2 in. long, 2-3 in. long, rounded beneath, silky on the back. Ped. woody, striate, 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad. 12. *M. splendens*, W. & A. Nigris, A. Smallicki, Diaries 2-4, with glabrous, 10-12 in. long, secondary nerves 12-15 pair, stipules elongate, striate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide. Ped. woody, striate, 3 in. long, 1/2 in. wide.

3. Underneath of full-grown leaves glabrous, Eastern species.

13. *M. pauricoides*, Prain in Journ. A. Soc. Bot. Ind. Ind. 1908. Tenasserim, Upper Burma. Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous. 14. *M. pauricoides*, Prain in Journ. A. Soc. Bot. Ind. Ind. 1908. Tenasserim, Upper Burma. Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous. 15. *M. pauricoides*, Prain in Journ. A. Soc. Bot. Ind. Ind. 1908. Tenasserim, Upper Burma. Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous. 16. *M. pauricoides*, Prain in Journ. A. Soc. Bot. Ind. Ind. 1908. Tenasserim, Upper Burma. Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous.

4. Underneath of full-grown leaves glabrous or striate.

17. *M. Pucina*, Wight l. 261. Kham Hills, Assam, Upper Burma (Tenasserim, Burma). Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous. 18. *M. Pucina*, Wight l. 261. Kham Hills, Assam, Upper Burma (Tenasserim, Burma). Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous. 19. *M. Pucina*, Wight l. 261. Kham Hills, Assam, Upper Burma (Tenasserim, Burma). Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous. 20. *M. Pucina*, Wight l. 261. Kham Hills, Assam, Upper Burma (Tenasserim, Burma). Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous.

21. *M. caudata*, Baker, Kham Hills, Assam, Upper Burma (Tenasserim, Burma). Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous. 22. *M. caudata*, Baker, Kham Hills, Assam, Upper Burma (Tenasserim, Burma). Leaves 2-jodiate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, upper surface finely tomentose, silky beneath, lower part of petioles to base of leaf, or base of leaf, or base of leaf, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, rounded beneath. Branches 2-4 in. long, 1 in. broad, rounded beneath, densely silky on back, ped. striate, glabrous.

9. DESMODIUM, Desv., Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 161.

Shrub or herbs, leaves unifoliate or pinnately trifoliate, leaflets rounded, stipellate. Fl. red or white, stamens diadelphous, or the 10th free, anthers adhering to the sheath higher up. Pods flat, consisting of several (usually) independent joints. 100 species in the tropical and subtropical countries of both hemispheres.

A. Leaves 3-jodiate, B. 2-jodiate or heads.

1. *D. Cephalotes*, Wall., Wight Is. p. 373. - Syn. *D. congestum*, Wall., Wight Is. t. 276.

A large shrub in Burma at times a small tree; branches angular, woody, base grey silky. Leaflets elliptic-linear, late 2-4 in. long; secondary nerves

terminal, 6-10 jointed. Pods no larger than those of *D. umbellatum* and yellowish green, glabrous, reticulate, venous, pubescent, slightly curved, joints 1-2 in. long; pedicels slender, calyx persistent.

— *D. umbellatum* first from D. Don's description. Common to 1000 feet, particularly in the lower part of the forest. FL. R.S. *D. olivaceum*, Prain, *Ind. Arch.* 20: 86 (1902) and *ibid.*, p. 287 (Upper Burma); pedicels to 8 in. long, densely velvety; venous, 4-10-jointed, glabrous axillary buds. Pods of 2 joints, 3 in. long.

3. *D. umbellatum*, DC.; Kurz, *F. Fl.* 1: 385.

A large shrub, sometimes a small tree, young shoots green-pubescent. Leaves thinly coriaceous, broadly elliptic, glabrous above, silky grey or brownish-pubescent beneath. Fl. white, 6-12 in a pedunculate axillary cyme. Pod of 1-4 pubescent joints, 1-2 in. long. Calyx deciduous.

Lateral, species of the Eastern Peninsula. From the Western Peninsula reported from near Malacca and Bagan. FL. R.S. Ceylon, Malay Archipelago. Widely distributed from the Mascarene Islands to Polynesia.

1. *D. Wallichii*, Prain, *Ind. Arch.* Upper Burma, has pedicels densely pubescent beneath. Pods 1-1½ in. long.

4. Leaves 3-foliate, 8 in. long, racemes bracts subulate, linear or lanceolate.

5. *D. tilizifolium*, G. Don / FL. R.S. *Ind.* 1: 168.—Syn. *D. oxypteryx*, Wall.

A large diffuse shrub, attains 2 in. diam. Wood hard with light brown heartwood, inner bark (bark) tough. Leaves from a rounded or crenate base, ovate-obovate, generally cuspidate, slightly sinuate, secondary nerves 4-6 pairs. Fl. nod. on slender pedicels, 1-1½ in. long, in simple panicles, bipartite. Scape of a drooping pod nearly straight, 2-3 in. long, joints 6-10.

— *D. oxypteryx*, from Lalak, Upper N.W. Hills, Assam, India to Nepal, 5000-6000 ft., east of Sikkim. FL. R.S. *D. costae*, Wall. Barks 1: 600-601 fig., with broad, glabrous, distinctly sinuate leaflets, and long slender drooping pubescent racemes, probably is a different species.

6. *D. sambucense*, DC.; Prain, *Ind.* 3: 44.—Syn. *D. floribundum*, G. Don; *F. Fl.* 1: 1: 107; Gilbert, *Sinia Fl.* 1: 131.

A large shrub, with angular, densely pubescent branches. Leaves with appressed silky hairs, veins prominently reticulate on the underside. Fl. in erect racemulate racemes, buds shorter than the lanceolate, ribbed, deciduous leaves. Pods hairy, 1-1½ in. long.

— *D. sambucense* first from Lalak, westward, ascending to 7000 feet. Hills of Upper and Lower Burma 1000-6000 ft. FL. R.S. Tertiary group (belonging to the *D. umbellatum* D.). Subhimalayan tract, given by *D. oxypteryx*. Pod 1-1½ in. joints 1-1½ in. long, thickened, clothed with long silky hairs. 8. *D. oxypteryx*, DC.; Prain, *Ind.* 3: 42. Upper Himalayas, ascending to 7200 ft. Khasi hills. 9. *D. laxiflorum*, DC.—Syn. *D. costae*, G. Don; Wight, *Ind.* 1: 674. A widely spread species, subhimalayan tract from the Ganges eastward, Assam, Khasi hills, Western Peninsula from Bombay southward, Java, Borneo, Philippines. 10. *D. costatum*, DC.—Syn. *D. costatum*, Wall. *Fl. As. Bor.* 1: 94. Himalayas, Punjab to Assam, to 7000 ft. Hills east of Cochin in pine woods, 5000-6000 ft. 11. *D. polycarpum*, DC.—Wight, *Ind.* 1: 674.—Syn. *D. gosses*, Wight, *Ind.* 1: 467; *D. heterocarpum*, DC.; Kurz, *F. Fl.* 1: 385. Widely spread over India and Burma, and from East Africa to Polynesia.

7. Leaves 8-foliate, 8 in. small folioles, concealed by a pair of persistent linear bracts.

12. *D. pulchellum*, Benth.—Syn. *Dicranum pulchellum*, DC.; Wight, *Ind.* 1: 418. Vern. *Ting-tawo*, Burma.

Attains 4-5 ft., terminal leaflet larger than the lateral ones. Fl. in long terminal or lateral bracteate racemes, yellow, several in the axil of a 2-foliate bract, the common petiole terminating in a shorter or longer bristle. Fl. completely concealed by the bracts. Pods small, minutely veined, joints usually 2, often diverging from between the bracts.



FIG. 91.—*Desmodium pulchellum*, Benth. f.

14. *D. gangeticum*, DC. : Wight Ic. t. 271. Subimalayan tract from the Junah eastward, both peninsulas (Ceylon, Java, Sumatra, Borneo, Philippines). A slender under-shrub, leaves ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, glabrous above, more or less pubescent beneath, secondary nerves 8-10 pair, fl. white, in long, slender, terminal and axillary racemes. Pod foliaceous, 1-1½ in. long.

15. *D. trigastrum*, DC. Varn. *Motia hirsuta* Burw., a small shrub, Dehra Dun, Galla, Sikkim, Assam, Khasi hills, both Peninsulas and Ceylon, also Indian Archipelago; has 2- or 3-nerved branches, leaves oblong-lanceolate on a broadly-winged, narrow or obovate petiole. Pods sessile, straight, 1-2 in. long, joints square, 1 cell, white or less strigose, with adpressed hairs.

Closely allied are the following species established by Dr. Cambé, Proc. A. Soc. B. *D. carolinense*, DC. Sikkim and coast of Tenasserim and Andaman, attaining 10 ft. and more. Pods glabrous, finely cartilaginous. *D. oleum*, DC. Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, etc. Pods glabrous, thin. *D. yers-bitsquetianum*, DC. Subimalayan tract, Assam, Khasi and Nagp hills, Bengal, a low trailing plant, herbaceous. Pod ciliate along the edges, glabrous on the face. Fruits in Journ. Agric. Beng. vol. 6 (1868), 243, classes these forms as subvarieties of *D. trigastrum*.

#### 16. OUGEINIA, Benth. : Fl. Brit. Ind. 5, 169.

*O. dalbergioides*, Benth. The only species. Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 36; Brand. F. Fl. t. 28. — Syn. *Dalbergia ougeioides*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 391. Varn. *Sranon*, *Stadon*, *Tannur*, Hind.; *Pinnon*, Oelha; *Raha*, Kol; *Ticus*, Maf.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, with a short and often irregularly-shaped trunk. Heartwood hard, tough, light brown to reddish brown. Leaves pinnately trifoliate, stipellate. Leaflets coriaceous, unequal, the terminal largest, broad-oval, the two lateral unequal, oblique, edge undulate or slightly serrate. Fls. white or pale pink, on long, slender pedicels, in dense fascicles, or on short racemes, forming loose heads on old wood, 1-2 in. across. Stamens diadelphous, anthers uniform. Pod linear-oblong, flat, veined, slightly constricted between the seeds, scarcely dehiscent. Seeds 2-5, flat.

Subimalayan tract, from the Suthel to Sikkim, ascending in the valleys to 1500 ft. Central India south to the Orissary on the east, and North Kanara on the west side of the peninsula. Often gregarious. Fls. from Feb. to May, generally before the old leaves have fallen or the young foliage has come fully out.

To this tribe also belong: *Eschynomene aspera*, Linn.; Wight Ic. t. 291, fig. 29. Rare in the Western Peninsula, Ceylon. A tall, erect water-plant, attaining 12 ft.

Common in both parts of the island, or widespread in both. Peninsular Ceylon. Its northern limit in the Salt range of Oelha and Oelha, par. Fl. B.S. AP. Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Philippines, &c.

D. Leaves 1-4-lance.

13. *D. latifolium*, DC. : Wight Ic. t. 270. — Syn. *D. latiscarpum*, DC. Varn. *Kyppera*, Burm.

A large shrub, often with a short woody stem, branched, petioles and underside of leaves softly tomentose. Leaves scabrous above, ovate, 3-5 in. long, slightly repand, secondary nerves 5-8 pair, stipules from a broad base cuspitate. Fl. bright purple, in dense, villous, axillary racemes. Pods 1-2 in. long, clothed with hooked hairs, joints 5-6.

Subimalayan tract, from the Junah eastward, both peninsulas (Ceylon, Java, Sumatra, Borneo, Philippines). E. forest of Upper Burma, 271 July-sept. Ceylon; Pagan, Irrawaddy to Kow Guin.

which is almost the well-known oak, the soft white wood, generally called the "Banyan" into *Quercus*, *Quercus*, and *Quercus*, in which he has a perfect illustration of the oak.

*Albizia candelarum*, Herbert, *Pratt. in Journ. As. Soc. Beng.*, vol. 6, 1856, p. 177. The same as *Albizia*, a climbing shrub, sending its roots deep into the ground, with small oblong leaves, and numerous axillary short racemes of flowers, often bearing leaves and flowers, glabrous ovaries, and large pods. Widely spread from Greece and Egypt through Western Asia, Afghanistan and Baluchistan, extending over the arid and dry regions of India, in smaller districts found on dry barren ground. Often creeping in *Madagascar*, *Terrae Austr.*, *Pratt.*, vol. 6, 1856, has silky ovary.

*Legumin. Mimosaceae*, Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 142, with trifoliate l. and short 1-seeded pods. *Albizia*, numerous small plants and a few shrubs. L. *Pratt.*, *Col. et Hort.*, in *Linn. Soc. Journ.*, xviii, 18, is a shrub 10 ft. high, common on the Shan table-land, 4000-5000 ft., leaves alternate, 1-1 in., fl. purple in dense axillary racemes, larger than leaves, pod glabrous.

## 11. ABRUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 175

(6 species, in the tropics of both hemispheres.)

1. *A. precatorius*, Linn.—*Vern. Ghacch, Kanch, Hind. Mar.; Chitath, Dan; Yee-gue*, Burma.

A climber, with woody stem and slender branches, twining round supports. Leaves bipinnate, the common petiole terminating in a slender short bristle. Leaflets opposite, nearly sessile, 10-15 pair, oblong, obtuse, often mucronate. Fl. white or pink, in axillary racemulate racemes. Pod oblong, lepid, the fruiting peduncles persistent and irregularly thickened. Seeds 3-5, ellipsoid or nearly globose, polished, generally red, with a black eye on the hilum, sometimes black with a white eye, more rarely quite white, shinyhard, seed as weight by jewellers. An acrid poison in the seed.

Common in forest tracts of India and Burma, ascending in the outer Himalaya to 6000 ft. Found in *Merwara*, but not known from the arid region of *India* and the southern *Pratt.* Fl. *Sep.*, Oct. A new species in the *Indian Archipelago* (*Schlageter*, *Compositae*) within the tropics.

2. *A. pectinatus*, Wall.; also widely distributed, is smaller, but has not slightly curved pods with 6-12 seeds.

## 12. MUCUNA, Adans.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 185.

Woody or herbaceous climbers, leaves pinnately trifoliate. Fl. large, dark purple or greenish white, in peduncled racemes or corymb, often from the old wood. Calyx campanulate, 2 upper teeth connate, the lower ones longest. Keel and wings longer than standard. Stamens diadelphous, anthers all equally longer basifix and shorter yessette. Pod usually covered with bristles irritating bristles. Species 30, in the tropics of both hemispheres.

The structure of the woody species needs further study. Some South American *Mucuna* have soft spongy wood, irregular, more or less concentric masses of a resin, encircling with bands of pith. The xylem consists of thin-walled procumbent, traversed by longitudinal strands of vessels, sieve tubes and wood fibres.

A. Face of pod covered with oblique plates or lamellae.

1. *M. umbricata*, DC.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 185. Leaves nearly glabrous. Fl. dull purple, or white with purple spots, in short racemes, while in bud covered by large obscure umbilicating bracts. Pod 4-6 in. long, 2-3 in. broad, winged along both sutures; seeds 2-3.

Submontane tract, Kuchin to Assam, Upper and Lower Burma, Andamans—*F. Aug.*-*Dec.*

2. *M. monosperma*, DC.; *Wight Ic.*, t. 35.—Syn. *M. angulata*, Wall. *Pl. As. Rar.*, t. 23d.

Young shoots clothed with rusty tomentum. Fl. dark purple in a short nodding pubescent corymb. Pod thick, broadly elliptic, 2 in. long, with a

light or double wing all round, and with numerous oblong lamellæ on the face, the whole covered with an appressed declivity, wing armed with red bristly bristles. Seed one, nearly circular.

Western Ghats from the Koonkan southwards, Assam, Khasi hills, Malaya, Sumatra, Andamans. Fl. C. S. Also Malay Archipelago.

4. *M. atropurpurea*, DC. Western Nepal and Szechuan. Branches glabrous, leaves pedunculate, often branching racemes. Pods slightly elong. 2-3 in. long, 1-1 1/2 in. broad, winged and platted, 2-seeded.

B. Face of pod not platted.

1. *M. gigantea*, DC.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 186.

A glabrous climber, stems thin, but sometimes 250 ft. long. Fl. yellow or white, in corymbs, pendulous on slender peduncles. Calyx with yellow declivity bristles. Pod 4-6 in. long, 1-2 in. broad, winged along both sutures, seeds 2-4.

A tropical tree-leguminous in the Soudanian and on the Andamans. A striking feature of the Indian mangrove-swamps. Here and there on the coast of the Western Peninsula, Malay Peninsula and Malay Archipelago to Borneo.

5. *M. macrocarpa*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. i. 379. Vern. *Baldingri*, S. Y.

A powerful woody climber, the stems to 15 in. diam. Wood a strong, fl. large, 2-3 in. long, greenish purple or greenish white, in long peduncled racemes, axillary or from the old wood. Pods 1-3 ft. long, slender, up to 1 1/2 in. thick, narrowed between the 8-12 seeds, velvety when young, glabrous afterwards.

Nepal, Sikkim (ascending to 7000 ft.), hills east of Yunnan (then to 10000 ft. 4000-6000 ft.). Chan putan, Upper Burma, 4000 ft. Fl. H. S. Also S. F. China and Yunnan.

3. *Mimosa grisea*, DC.—Syn. *M. alba*, Wall. Wight Is. i. 29. Another name, Fl. C. S. Kurz, Burma, is short-lived (annual?), but climbs over big trees and is common among the tall grasses of the Soudanals. The dark purple or grey of during the rains or in autumn, the pods ripen in the cold season, are 3-8 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. and densely clothed with brown irritating hairs. Soolimbarau tract, Cross the Panjab eastwards, Assam, Khasi hills, Western Peninsula, Burma, Java, Tonkin, Yunnan. Also Malay Peninsula, Java, and Borneo.

### III. ERYTHRINA, Lam.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 188.

Trees or shrubs (a few herbaceous undershrubs), the Indian species nearly all leafless during the hot season, and in flower at that time, branches often prickly. Wood white, soft and light, medullary rays broad, pores vessels large, broad concentric bands of thin-walled wood parenchyma. Leaves paripinnately trifoliate, the lateral leaflets opposite, stipules small, stipels plant-like. Fl. large, generally red, laciniate in peduncled racemes, standard much larger than wings or keel. Stamens connate to the middle, the 10th free or connate with the rest at the base, anthers equal. Pod stipitate, dehiscent. 51 species in the tropical and sub-tropical regions of both hemispheres.

A. Calyx spathaceous, split to the base.

1. *E. indica*, Lam.; Wight Is. i. 38. *The Indian Coral tree*, Vern. *Dasera*, *Dasera*, Hind. Mar.; *Pitta*, *Makar*, Beng.; *Halleero*, Kan.; *Molaga*, Tel.; *Kathi*, Burma.

A moderate-sized tree, of rapid growth. Bark yellowish or greenish grey, long shoots and inflorescence clothed with stellate pubescence. Bark yellow on branches, which fall when a few years old, pericarp unarmed. Leaf-prickles glabrous, the terminal 1-3 in. long, generally broader than 1/2 in. long, arranged in dense racemes, with peduncle to 15 in. long. Calyx 1 in. Fl. bright red, in dense racemes, with peduncle to 15 in. long. Standard 1 in. long, contracted, with 5 minute teeth. Wings and keel equal, base at the apex of standard. Pod teres, 6-12 in. long, seeds 4-8, each the length.

Common on the coast from the Sunderbans to the Malay Peninsula, Andaman, Nicobar, Fl. Feb., Malacca. A bilateral species, which occurs in the Mascarene Islands. Reported to be indigenous inland on lowland forests of Thanu, the Khasi and Naga Khasia. Cultivated and well-cultured all over India, in Bengal, and in the Peninsula grown to support the betel and pepper vines.

2. *E. stricta*, Roxb.: *Bomb. Fl. Sylv.* t. 175. Vern. *Tung Kathol*, Birm. Trunk and branches armed with sharp conical prickles. Leaflets entire, nearly glabrous. Fl. scarlet, in dense unilateral racemes, 4-5 in. with peduncles very numerous at the ends of stout branchlets. Calyx  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., keel half the length of standard, wings much smaller. Pod lanceolate glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Assam, Naga, Chittagong, Burma (Siam), West side of the Peninsula, Fl. Feb.-May.

B. Calyx campanulate or turbinate, limb truncate or split into 2 or more divisions.

3. *E. suberosa*, Roxb.: *Fl. Brit. Ind.* ii. 169.—Syn. *E. sublobata*, Roxb.: *Bald. Manual* 87. Vern. *Pungat*, Hind. Mar.; *Dhant-dhak*, Hind.

A middle-sized tree, with a corky, deeply cracked bark. Branchlets sparingly armed with sharp stout conical whitish or light brown prickles, sometimes a few scattered prickles on petioles. Branchlets, outside of leaves and inflorescences clothed with long soft bi- or tri-furcate hairs. Leaflets rhomboid, entire or sinuate-lobed. Racemes 4-6 in. long. Calyx turbinate, 2-lipped, keel half the length of standard, wings minute. Pod narrow, 3-4 in. long, 2-4-seed.

Sikkim, from the East to the West, ascending to 2000 ft. Outh Burma, Malacca, Burma. Fl. March, April. A variety with full-grown leaves glabrous, in Khasia, Nikaia, Upper and Lower Burma.

4. *E. ovalifolia*, Roxb.: *Wight Ic.* t. 247. Vern. *Koo Kathol*, Birm.

Trunk and branches armed with dark brown prickles, arising from pyramidal corky tubercles. Leaflets elliptic or elliptic-oblong, obtuse, glabrous, whitish beneath. Racemes lax, 3-10 in. long several at the ends of branchlets. Calyx campanulate, splitting irregularly into 2 or more unequal divisions, lobes deep black-red, standard obovate, emarginate, 1½ in. Keel 1 in., wings 1 in. long. Pod turbinate, 6-8 in. long, finely downy, constricted between the 4-8 seeds.

Siam, Lower Bengal, Plains of Lower Burma, Fl. Feb., March, Ceylon, Malay Archipelago, Polynesia.

5. *E. arborescens*, Roxb. *Cor. Pl.* t. 219. *Fl. Brit. Ind.* ii. 169.

Few prickles on branches and petioles. Leaflets, when full grown, nearly glabrous, 5-7 in. long and equally broad. Fl. very scarlet, racemes with peduncles up to 15 in. long. Calyx turbinate, silky pubescent, limb truncate or unequally lobed. Standard ovate, acuminate, concave, more than twice the length of keel, wings shorter than keel. Pod lanceolate curved, bi-septate, pubescent, seeds 2-10.

Outer Himalaya, from Khasia eastward, 4000-7000 ft. Khasi hills, Meikong, Barmah March 1877, D.B. Fl. Aug.-Oct.

A remarkable undershrub is *E. resupinata*, Roxb. *Cor. Pl.* t. 221 in the Saramaia of the salt marshes on the coast from Outh eastward, also in Patani. Trunk perennial outstock, after the flow of the hot ocean, spring short racemes of large bright scarlet fl. calyx 2-lipped, standard bent downwards. After the fl. comes up a short, narrow leafy stem.

6. *E. lithosperma*, Miq.: *Kurz. F. Fl.* i. 367. Vern. *Tu-Kathol*, Birm.

A large tree, leafless in H.S., bark white, trunk and branches armed with straight sharp prickles, foliage dark green, young shoot usually pubescent.

Leaves ovate, acuminate, glabrous, 4-5 in. long, stipulate, glands large, oblong. Fl. appear while the tree is in leaf, in dense short racemes on short peduncles. CALYX 2-lipped, wings and keel equal, one-third the length of standard, which is 1½ in. long. Lower portion of pod 5 in. long, flat, seedless, indurated, upper portion shorter and narrower, dehiscent, with 1-4 large dark purple seeds.



FIG. 7.  
*Erythrina Indica* DC.  
III.

Burma, in moist valleys near streams to 2000 ft. Often grown to support the level vine. Fl. Jan-Feb. Malay Archipelago.

*E. Indica*, Kunz. in, as pointed out by Prain, in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 97, 72, a mistake based upon the leaves of *E. thapsus* and the fl. of *E. corollata*.

*Erythrina reflexa*, H. B. K. in, F. Fl. 1: 67; Ann. Bot. Gard. Cal. 12, 1: 40. Assam, Sikkim, Tenasserim, Andaman, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, tropical Africa and America, is a strong woody climber with rusty tomentose branches and pinnately trifoliate stipulate leaves. Fl. pale pink, in dense racemes of rusty tomentose peduncles 8-12 in. long, bracts linear, much longer than leaf, subsistent. Pods about equal in length, standard orbicular, emarginate. Vexillary stamens free below, equal with the others in the middle, with a perianth with the stamens in the sheath alternately with perfect and empty anthers. Pod unguicled, 1-2-seeded, 3-4 in. long.

#### 14. PUERARIA, DC. Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 197.

Trailing shrubs or herbs with large pinnately trifoliate stipulate leaves, which in some species are lobed. Fl. in long, mostly paniculate racemes, blue or purple. Calyx campanulate, teeth unequal. Wings and keel nearly equal to standard. Vexillary stamens entirely free or cohering with the rest. Ovary sessile or nearly so. Pod linear, flat, many-seeded. 12 species, India, Malay Archipelago, Japan, and New Guinea.

1. *P. tuberosa*, DC.; Wight J. 1: 112. Var. *Socot.* Suar., Hind. *Gawa del*, Merwara.

A large deciduous pale-rose climber, with woody tubercled stem. Leaves broadly ovate, 3-5 in. long, 3-5 in. broad, the two lateral unequal-sided. Bracts shorter than buds, glabrous, appearing when the plant is leafless. Pod flat, clothed with long rusty hairs, 2-3 in. long, 2-4-seeded, much contracted between seeds.

Sahimalayan tract from the Indus to Sikkim, ascending to 1600 ft. Western Peninsula. Fl. March, April. The large tuberoses near the base.

2. *P. Wallichii*, DC.; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 66 (1896): 419.

A large glabrous climber, leaflets ovate. Bracts longer than buds, hairy, appearing while the plant is in leaf, white, yellow or reddish, in racemes 8-12 in. long, fasciated and paniculate. Pod glabrous, coriaceous, 4-5 in. long.

Sahimalayan tract, Nepal and Sikkim, chiefly in the Sal forest, Khasia, Sikkim, Upper Burma. Fl. Oct., Nov.

Other shrubs and climbers: 3. *P. Thunbergiana*, Benth. Syn. *P. Thunbergii*, DC. Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 196, Sikkim, Khasia, China and Japan. A vigorous climber, leaflets

3-lobed. Fl. large, blue or violet, 1-1½ in., calyx teeth much longer than tube. Pod

1-1½ in. long, densely clothed with long silky hairs. 4. *P. Candollei*, Griseb. Chittagong,

Burma. Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 66 (1896): 420, Upper Burma. A shrub, sometimes climbing,

leaves and pod long, 1 in. wide.

5. *P. longicaulis*, DC. Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 66 (1896): 420, Upper Burma. A shrub, sometimes climbing,

## 15. SPATHOLOBUS, Hassk. : Fl. Brit. Ind. H. 193.

Woody climbers, with pinnately trifoliate leaves, leaflets stipulate, the two lateral opposite. Fl. small, in axillary terminal panicles. Stamens diadelphous, anthers uniform, obtuse. Pod coriaceous, one seed at the end, lower portion indehiscent. 16 species; 9 Indian, 1 in tropical Africa, the rest in the Malayan region.



FIG. 68.—*Spatholobus Roxburghii*, Benth. Pod, leaf. 4.

1. *S. Roxburghii*, Benth. —Syn. *Bulca parviflora*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 210; Kurz F. Fl. i. 365. Vern. *Maula*, *Mula*, Hind.; *Phalsan*, Mar.; *Athambu*, Mal.; *Pank-nee*, Burm.

A large climber, the stem fluted, often attaining 12-16 in. diam. The layers of bast, which separate the masses of xylem, exude a red gum when cut. Young shoots, inflorescence and underside of leaflets grey velvety. Leaflets 6-8 in. long, longer than broad, secondary nerves prominent beneath, 6-8 pair, arcuate, anastomosing by intra-marginal veins. Fl. fasciated in cylindrical panicles racemes, white,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. long, calyx teeth triangular acute, nearly 44

long, or only slightly above the mouth of calyx, unguiculate. Pod flat, linear-cylindrical, inflated 3-5 in. long.

Small, slender tree, filling the Juncos in ward, Central and South India. It grows common in deciduous forests, where it does much damage. Fl. C. S. A distance from settlement, not solitary, is *S. demissiloba*.

2. *S. acuminatus*, Roth.: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii: 191. — Syn. *Butea acuminata*, Vahl, Kurz, F. Fl. i: 305.

A sturdy climber, stem as thick as a man's arm, leaflets elongate-linear, acuminate, 2-4 in. long, shining above, nearly glabrous beneath. Fl. 1 in. long, in single panicles with slender ramifications, calyx teeth obscure, leaflets lengthened tube. Pod axillary, silky pubescent, inflated, 2-3 in. long.

Lower Burma, Assam, — Fl. B. S. — Also Malaya, Penang, &c.

Great Indian species. 3. *S. purpurea*, Roth.: Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 46, pt. 41. Bismarck forests of North Kanara. Leaflets ovate-oblong, shining, both surfaces elliptic-oblong. Fl. dark purple. Pod 4 in. long, pubescent, inflated, both curved, shining. 4. *S. masambica*, Roth.: Khas hills, Sikkim, and Phom, longest shoots and inflorescence strongly woody, with 2-3 in. long, inflated, somewhat shorter in cross-section between the secondary nerves, which are very prominent. The following species are described by Dr. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 65, pt. 84, 114-116. — 5. *S. squamiger*, Prain, Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 65, pt. 84, 114-116. — 6. *S. rufosa*, Prain, Malabar and Upper Burma. — 7. *S. listeri*, Prain, Chittagong. — 8. *S. nigropunctata*, Prain, Malabar and Pegu. — 9. *S. riparia*, Prain, Thakkyang, near Yaching, Tenasserim. — 10. *S. Pottapari*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 67, 1900, Khasi hills.

#### 16. BUTEA, Roth.: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii: 191.

Trees, shrubs, or large climbers, with trifoliate leaves. Leaflets stipitate, the 2 lateral opposite. Secondary and tertiary nerves very prominent. Fl. large, bright orange, scarlet or red, fasciated in axillary or terminal cymes. Standard acute, recurved. Upper stamen free, the others obsolete beyond the middle, anthers uniform, obtuse. Pod exaristate, oblong, lower portion flat, indehiscent, upper 1-seeded, dehiscent. 3 Indian species.

1. *B. frondosa*, Roth. Cor. Pl. t: 21; Bodd. Pl. Selc. t: 176. — Syn. *B. macrocarpa* (Lam.) Lambert, in Engler and Prantl, Bot. 5, 301. Vern. *Dhal*, Hind.; *Pada*, Hind. Mar.; *Khoshia*, Gaj.; *Mattuga*, Kan.; *Mahup*, Tel.; *Pink*, Bern.

A moderate-sized deciduous tree, trunk crooked and irregular; a red latex and gum issues from lacerations in the bark. Young shoots hairy, later less. Leaflets coriaceous, hard, the terminal from a cuprate base obtuse or truncate, often emarginate, generally as long as broad, 4-6 in. long, the lateral smaller, oblique-ovate. Flowers appear before the leaves, 2 in. long, pedicels 4 in. long, twice the length of calyx. Petals clothed outside with very silky pubescence, keel much curved, acute, 3-6 times the length of calyx.

Common throughout India and Burma, also occasional in the S.W. Himalaya south to 3200 ft. In December is not common, and confined to the drier districts. The old leaves are shed in February, the tree is covered with bright orange red fl. in March, and April, before the fresh leaves appear.

2. *B. superba*, Roth. Cor. Pl. t: 22. Vern. *Paldak*, Mar.; *Pankine*, Bern.

A gentle climber, stems as thick as a man's leg. Leaflets acuminate-chartaceous. Flowers larger than those of *B. frondosa*, of a gorgeous orange colour, on pedicels three times the length of calyx.

Central and South India, Burma: Fl. March, April.

3. *B. minor*, Ham.: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii: 195.

A large shrub, at times climbing, leaflets 6-10 in. long, glabrous above, silky-tomentose beneath, the terminal largest. Fl. 1 in. long, dull red, petals

and calyx densely silky outside, base obtuse, little curved, three times the length of calyx.

Kanung, Nepal; Sikkim (rare); Assam, about hills. F. C. S.

*Grassia lanata*, Presl in Wight, Bot. Beech. Cal. 12, 13. Sikkim hills, Upper Himalaya. A slender shrubby, hairy pubescent plant 3-4 ft. long, pedicels, pedicels, and long axillary racemes; stamens monadelphous, anthers small, linear 2 in. long.

7. **FLEMINGIA**, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 229. (*Moghania*, St. Hil.; Tancher in Engler and Prantl, iii. 3, 375).

Tree shrubs, leaves digitately 3-foliate or simple, gland dotted below. Lowest pair of secondary nerves basal. Stipules lanceolate, prominently veined, deciduous. Calyx tube short, teeth narrow & imbricate, the lowest often the longest. Corolla barely exerted, petals equal in length. Stamens disadelphous, anthers uniform. Pod oblong trigonal, small, 1- or 2-seeded, species 20-3 in tropical Africa, the rest Asiatic. The more common species only are mentioned here.

A. Leaves simple, bracts large, membranous, broadly ovate, lobed, each enclosing a short raceme, frequently with sterile flowers.

1. *F. strobilifera*, R. Br. Wight, Bot. Beech. Cal. 267; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 27. Vern. *Kuland*, Oudh; *Silpa*, Hind. Ceyl. & Burma.

Leaves ovate-lanceolate, 2-4 in. long, secondary nerves 4-10 pair, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. to 1 in.

Tree widely spread and variable species. Prun in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 1849 (188). Fl. differs into 4, with the following characters.

1. *F. acuta* & *F. longicaulis*  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long

2. *F. acuminata*, R. Br. Secondary nerves 2-10 pairs, nearly equal, bracts 1 in. long, lobes 2-3, ovate-lanceolate, serrate from Kanung, Sikkim, Assam, Khasi, and Nagaland, Chittagong, Western Peninsula and Burma, Malay Peninsula and Malay Archipelago. F. C. S.

3. *F. lanata*, Wight, Bot. Beech. Cal. 267; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 27. Secondary nerves 4-6 pair, the basal pair longest, bracts  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., softly hirsute with long hairs. Sub-Himalayan tree from Orissa, Assam, Bihar, Western Peninsula, and Burma. F. C. S.

4. *F. acuminata*, R. Br.

5. *F. acuminata*, Wall.; Coll. Sincl. Fl. Ind. fig. 41. Leaves ovate, with subcordate base, long 2 in. long, narrowly hirsute on nerves. N.W. Himalaya from Simla to Kanung. Wall. Bot. Beech. Cal. Fl. Aug.-Oct.

6. *F. acuminata*, O. B. Clark. Leaves narrowly lanceolate, base emarginate. Guttiferous hills, rocky river beds. Burma.

The last named appears to be a distinct species and *F. acuminata* is a well-marked local form, adapted to the climate of the N.W. Himalaya.

7. *F. Chappar*, Ham.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 227. Vern. *Silpa*, Hind. Beng. *Kuland*, Oudh.

Leaves broad-ovate, acuminate, 2-4 in. long and as broad as long, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.



Fig. 46—*Flemingia Chappar*, Ham.

is recorded in forests of *Shorea robusta* (Wall.) B. & A. and *Garcinia* in those of *Albizia* and *Indocalamus* in Burma. Fl. O. S.

R. Leaves trifoliate, leaflets ovate-lanceolate, bracts lanceolate, not lobed.

3. *F. stricta*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. : 248; Wight Ic. t. 329. Vern. *Isbar* (Siam).

Attains 6-10 ft. Stems and branches trigonous, petiole 3-6 in. long, angular, 2-ply unless, sometimes narrowly winged (var. *procypus*). Leaflets 6-12 in., secondary nerves 12-20 pair. Racemes cylindrical, 2-4 in. long, often fasciated, supported at their base by numerous large silky hairy bracts, 1-3 in. long, which are densely imbricate, enclosing the racemes while in bud, and are more or less persistent. At the ends of racemes are numerous imbricate lanceolate bracts, much exceeding the buds, which fall after the fl. have opened.

Sikkim, Sikkim, Assam, Burma, Cochin-China coast. Fl. O. S.

4. *F. congesta*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 330; Vern. *Bauch* (Siam), *Dau*.

*Branches slender, pubescent. Petiole 2-4 in. long, angular, sometimes rarely winged, leaflets 3-12 in. long, secondary nerves 4-6 pair, the lowest pair very prominent, with conspicuous tertiary nerves on the outside. Racemes dense, oblong, often fasciculate, bracts lanceolate, 4-4 in. long. Fl. 1/2 in. long, brown, proscissile; seeds 2, black.*

Sikkim (near Sikkim) from the Juma eastward, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Behar, Central India, West Bhamo, Ceylon, Malacca, Archipelago, China.

The fruit variable, open or persistent, but divides into several, some of which have been recognized by Kurz.

Racemes enclosed, shorter than petioles: (a) *F. congesta*, Roxb. (6) *F. procypus*, Roxb.; Kurz, F. Fl. t. 374. (c) *F. ferruginea*, Graham; Kurz, F. Fl. t. 372.

Racemes elongate, exceeding petioles: (d) *F. Blackiana*, Graham; (e) *F. Blackiana*, Benth. Kurz, J. Fl. t. 375. (f) *F. umbellata*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 249; Kurz, loc. cit. Wight Ic. t. 329.

5. *F. axia*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 329. (Ganges near Hardwar, Khasi Forests, Gakh, Dehat, Nager, C.P. North Kanara, Pudukottai, extra and not referred to), and various plants, pedicel longer than calyx, and 6. *F. sericea*, Kurz, F. Fl. t. 373. Eng forests of Pegu and Malacca, near hills. Inflorescence densely clothed with long hairs, yellow, shorter than calyx. Two undershrubs, analogous to *Garcinia axia*, *Garcinia pumila*, *Garcinia axia*, *Leghæna coccinifera*, and others, which, like an under shrub, form being both flowers and leaves after the first of the hot season.

7. *F. involucreta*, Benth.; Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 229.—Syn. *F. capitata*, Zoll.; Kurz, F. Fl. t. 374.

Attains 3-5 ft., branches nearly terete. Petiole 1/2 in. long, rarely longer, leaflets 2-4 in., secondary nerves 8-12 pair, basal pair not prominent. Fl. blue, in dense, woolly hairy round axillary heads (short racemes) supported by persistent lanceolate bracts clothed with long silky hairs, the outer ones lanceolate, up to 1 in. long. Pods enclosed in the calyx, usually 1-seeded.

Sikkim (near Sikkim) from Kumaon to Assam, Central and North India, Burma, China (proscissile), an open grassy glade and in some places. Fl. C. S.

8. *F. parviflora*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. t. 373; Sikkim (near Sikkim) from Kumaon eastward, Behar, Central Prov. Bengal, Upper and Lower Burma. Fl. in lax panicles, leaves dichotomous, 3-7 in. long. 9. *F. humata*, Roxb.; Kurz, F. Fl. t. 372; Sikkim (near Sikkim) from Kumaon eastward, Sikkim, Bengal, Centr. Prov., Western and Eastern, Peninsular, Ceylon. Leaves trifoliate, leaflets 4-8 in. long, plant along nerves while young, basal nerves extending far beyond the middle, with numerous prominent tertiary nerves on the outside. Fl. in the axils of minute bracts, in lax axillary panicles.

## 18. DALBERGIA, Linn. fl.; Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 230.

Trees, shrubs or climbers, with alternate imparipinnate leaves, leaflets alternate, without stipels. Flowers small, paniculate, white lilac or purple, bracts and bracteoles usually small. Calyx 5-dentate, the anterior teeth generally longest. Wings oblong, as long as standard, keel obtuse or shorter than standard. Stamens either diadelphous, the 10th stamen free, or 10-adelphous, with 9 or 10 stamens, or equally diadelphous with two bundles of 5

occasional with ovary separate with long styles, style short, spurred, 5-lobed and terminal. Pod flat, indurated, with *ana* or *long anas*, 2 or 3 cells, tropical and subtropical regions of Old and New World.

A. Trees or erect shrubs. Stamens 9 or 10, united in a sheath split above.

1. *D. Sissoo*, Roxb.; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 25, Brand. F. Fl. t. 21. The *Shorea* tree. Vern. *Tili*, Pk.; *Sham*, *Sham* Hind.

A large deciduous tree, bark grey, heartwood brown with darker veins. Leaves 3-5, broadly-elliptic or ovate, serrate, pubescent when young, glabrous when full grown, 1-3 in. long. Fl. yellowish white, nearly sessile, in short axillary panicles. Stamens 9, ovary pubescent, style much shorter than ovary. Pod linear-lanceolate, 1-3-seeded.

Subindian tree and in the extra valleys from the Indus to Assam, now a big generally to 800 and in places to 600 ft. Extending far into the plains along the banks of the Ganges, Subicota range. Planted and often well grown throughout India. Fl. March-May.

2. *D. latifolia*, Roxb. Cr. Pl. t. 113; Wight Ic. t. 115d; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 24. *Blackwood*, *Rosewood*. Vern. *Sitant*, Bengal; *Kiry*, Kol; *Sahitay*, Mar.; *Bete*, Kan.; *Jilugy*, Tel.; *Titi*, Tam.

A large deciduous tree, bark grey, heartwood dark purple with black streaks. Leaves 3-7, broadly elliptic, orbicular or elliptic-obovate, obtuse, sometimes emarginate, 1-3 in. long. Fl. whitish, 1 in. long, on pedicels nearly as long as calyx tube, in short axillary much-branched panicles. Stamens 5, ovary pubescent, styles slender, nearly as long as ovary. Pod oblong-lanceolate, 1-4-seeded.

Subindian tree. From Omb to Sukkio. Central and South India, extend as far north as Benares and to Tadga in Mysore. Generally in deciduous forests, but associated with Teak. On the west side of the peninsula, also in evergreen forests. Fl. at Calcutta, in Sukkio and North Kanars in August, in Singblum Sept.-Oct., elsewhere with the fresh foliage in April. Grows well and throws up one or two *D. sinensis* (Gardn. & Ham.) Fl. Sylv. under tab. 24 (*Jesque*), Wamoi, Palmyra, Anandhaya, Madras, and Timorall. A remarkable tree smaller in size with rather abundant numerous bellies 3-4 in. long, which require further study. It generally flowers in July, but has also been found to flower in March. *D. conopsea*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. III. 24, a large tree on the Andaman (probably on North Island) resembling *Sissoo* in habit, with ovate margined leaves 6-1 in. long, pure white flowers in axillary panicles generally aggregated at the ends of branches. Herbert! with *D. latifolia* in Fl. Brit. Ind. will probably prove a distinct species. Plum. Journ. A. 86. Beng. 70-41 quotes *D. sinensis* with *D. conopsea*. To this I cannot agree.

3. *D. rimosa*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. 1. 92.

A small bright green tree or large, straggling, sometimes climbing, shrub. Leaves 5-9, 2-3 in. long, elliptic, acute at both ends, glabrous above, slightly pubescent beneath, secondary nerves numerous (15-20 pair, with shorter parallel intermediate ones. Fl. white, small, in short corymbose panicles, ramified ones slender. Stamens 10. Pod 2-3 in. long, 1-2-seeded.



FIG. 100.—*Dalbergia rimosa*, Roxb.

with amplexilaurate base. *D. glabra* (Lam.) is limited to the Dehra, Arun, Ghaz hills and Nilgiris. Fl. Malay Archipelago, also Indochina, China.

11. *D. thibetica*, Wall. ex B. large scanding tree or climbing shrub of Burma, similar to *D. glabra*, but leaflets 9-11, oblong, obtuse or emarginate, quite glabrous. Fl. in large terminal panicles.

12. *D. ovata*, Griseb. Vern. *Madang*, Burma.

A moderate-sized deciduous tree, quite glabrous, except inf. peduncle, which is rusty-tomentose when quite young. Leaflets 5-9, elliptic, acuminate, usually a petiole 3-5 in. long. Fl. white,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, calyx supported by an obtuse bractlet. Stamens 2. Panicles large, terminal, compact pedicels brown, branches black-lenticating. Pods oblong-lanceolate, 1-3-seeded.

Lower and Upper Burma. Fl. G.S. Cochinchina. Kurz, F. Fl. Brit. Ind. says that from this *D. glabra*, by dense pubescent leaflets. This is *D. thibetica*. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 70, 12.

13. *D. cultrata*, Griseb. Kurz, F. Fl. I. 542; Vern. *Tindak*, Burma.

Deciduous tree, attaining 70 ft., with purplish black heartwood, when with lighter and darker streaks. Young shoots appressed silky-pubescent. Leaflets 7-13, obovate-oblong, obtuse, glabrous. Fl. appearing with the fresh leaves,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, white or pale pink, white, scented, Upper Burma, on pedicels as long as calyx, in unilateral paniculate racemes. Stamens 11. Pod oblong, 1-4 in. long, with 1-3 seeds.

Common in deciduous and evergreen forest of the plains and hills, Lower and Upper Burma. Dry country of the Irrawaddy valley. Fl. H.S., Fl. G.S.

14. *D. Colettii*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 69 (1926) 145. Shrub hills, Upper Burma, with the branches grey-downy, leaflets 9-15, 1-2 in. long, grey-downy at edges between veins. Fl. white,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in simple terminal panicles, 1-2-seeded, lanceolate, on a long stalk, tapering to both ends. In Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 70, 26. Prain states this is a large climber.

15. *D. burmanica*, Prain, loc. cit. 145. Rangoon district, Upper Burma, a scanding tree, youngest shoots finely pubescent, leaflets 7-9, glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, purple, in short axillary branched panicles.

B. Climbers. Stamens 8 or 10, united into a sheath split above.

16. *D. rubiginosa*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 115.

A woody climber, running over the largest trees, branches stiff, divaricating, often bent and twisted, branchlets finely pubescent or silky tomentose. Compound petiole rigid, 1-2½ in. long, leaflets 7-11, elliptic-oblong, obtuse, sometimes emarginate or emarginate, 1-2 in. long, upper side glabrous or finely pubescent, under side densely tomentose or silky, rarely quite glabrous. Secondary nerves not conspicuous, numerous, parallel. Fl. white,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, crowded in short axillary panicles, calyx brown, silky or tomentose. Pod thin, glabrous, 1-2 in. long.

Western Ghats from Kanara to Malabar. Fl. February to May. In this I took *D. rugosa*, Graham, which is pubescent, and *D. Gardneriana*, Benth., which is densely tomentose. The last form is common on the Nilgiris. Prain, loc. cit. 144, regards all three as separate species.

Nearly allied are 2 western species 10. *D. confertiflora*, Benth. S. Ind. Chittagong, Pegu, Assam, etc. Leaflets 11-15, 1-1½ in. long, obtuse, glabrous, crowded at the ends of main leaflets in simple terminal panicles. 11. *D. velutina*, Benth. Khasi hills, Burma, Malay Peninsula. Woody rusty-pubescent, leaflets glabrous at base 13-17, oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 in. long.

12. *D. rostrata*, Griseb.; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. vol. 70, 45. *D. conchocarpa*, Miq. *D. Chuspanii*, Tr. ex Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 371. Thenceville, foot of Ghats, Ceylon, Malay Peninsula. Leaflets 1-5, 2-4 in. long, creamy-white, pod 2-7 mm. long.

13. *D. Kingiana*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 67, 269, Khasi hills. Leaflets 1-7 ovate-ovoid, shortly acuminate, 2 in. long.

14. *D. tamarindifolia*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 242.

Deciduous, branches often twisted, branchlets and inflorescence pubescent. Leaflets 23-41, obliquely oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl. white, in sessile compact

acutely serrated with corymbosa branches. Pod three, shining, strap-shaped, 1-3 in. long, 1-seeded.

Southern Malay Archipelago, from Kava eastward, ascending in Sikkim to 3000 ft. along Khasi hills, Arakanens. Burma, Western China from Kanton southwards. Fl. March-June. Also in the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Borneo. Peels in Journ. As. Soc. vol. 70, etc. restricts *D. malindogensis* to the Eastern region. In the Western Peninsula he recognizes two species, *D. malindogensis*, Dalz., leaflets subcoriaceous, very oblique, glabrous above, glaucous beneath; and *D. malindogensis*, Prain, leaflets densely tomentose beneath, pod 1½ in. on a slender stalk ½ in. long.

15. *D. malindogensis*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 70, 66. (*D. malindogensis*)



FIG. 161.—*Dalbergia leucolaria*, Linn., leaf, pod, standard.

Prain l.c. vol. 66, pt. 1, p. 440. Khasi hills, Yunnan, Szechuen. Leaflets not oblique, pods 1-seeded, thick and rugose opposite the seed. The pod figured in Wight l.c. p. 212 is supposed to belong to this species. 16. *D. multiflora*, Heyne. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 70, 66. (*D. oppositifolia* Nimmo? Pl. Brit. Ind. 41, 234.) Deciduous forest of the Western Coast, from the Kanton southwards. Stems armed with large curved spines, branches often terleted. Leaflets 11-15 ovate or obovate-oblong, obtuse or emarginate, thinly grey silky. Pod thin, 2-3 in. long, 1-seeded, on a short stalk. 17. *D. circumscissura*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 70, 60. Shenggerie hills. A shrubby bushlets spinous, often curved; leaflets 7-9, glabrous, 1-1½ in. long. Pod elliptic-oblong, thin 4½ x 4 1/8.

18. *D. Katschyron*, (Griseb.) and Perr. (*D. Nodosa* Benth.) of Senegambia, a small tree

with black heartwood, similar to *Rourea*. Branches and ribs with 10-15 leaflets 11-25, 10-15, ovate, oblong, or emarginate 1/2-1 in. long. Pod 1-2 in. long, usually 1-seeded on a long slender stalk.

C. Trees. Stamens 10, in 2 bundles of 5 each.

18. *D. lauceolaria*, Lam.—Syn. *D. frondosa*, Rehb.; Wight, Ic. t. 206. Vern. *Talasi*, Ling.; *Daulhali*, Mar.

A large scandent tree, wood white or yellowish, white, without heartwood. Leaflets 11-17, 1-2 in. long, glabrous, not black when dry, ovate or obovate, dense, secondary nerves more distinct than the reticulate veins joining them. The upper calyx teeth obtuse, the 3 lower acute. Fl. in short unisexual slightly silky racemes, these arranged in large terminal and axillary panicles, with spreading branches. Calyx brownish purple, corolla pale pink, standard broadly-obovate. Pod 1-3-seeded.

Western Peninsula, north as far as Ahmednagar the west, and Islac on the east side. Also in the Nilgiri Table. Ceylon, dry region. Fl. B.S. (August in Ceylon) and the western portion of the peninsula. A beautiful tree, when covered with fl. and young leaves.

19. *D. amara*, Rehb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 265. Vern. *Mutala*, Assam. Fl. Nov. A tree (S.E. Pen. India in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 66, p. 179). Differs from the last by dark sticky pubescent leaves and short axillary flower panicles. This species Prain represents *D. lauceolaria* in Assam.



FIG. 12.—*Dalbergia paniculata*, Rehb., loc. cit. standard, 1/2.

the stem is not circular, they are developed well on the larger and resting on the shorter radius. Leaflets 9-13, turn black in drying, 1 in. long, pubescent along midrib, from a rounded base oblong, obtuse, often emarginate, secondary nerves not prominent, venation reticulate. Fl. bluish white, nearly sessile, crowded in short densely brown silky racemes, these arranged in compact terminal panicles. All calyx teeth acute. Disk lining the calyx tube extending to the middle of it, where petals and stamens are inserted. Standard from a narrow cordate base oblong, broader above. Pod narrowed at both ends, 1-2-seeded.

Orch forests, Central India. Western Peninsula and Burma. Fl. Apr. & Nov. with the fresh leaves.

20. *D. Kurzii*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 66, p. 180.—Syn. *D. stephensonii*, Kurz, F. Pl. i. 544 (not of Wallich). Vern. *Thalpe*, Burma.

21. *D. paniculata*, Rehb.

Cey. Fl. i. 171. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 265.—Syn. *D. v. g. sericea*

Kurz. Vern. *Indra*, F. L.

*Pala*, F. L., Hind. *Thal-*

*santha*, Burma. A large de-

ciduous tree, trunk irregu-

larly fluted, bark light grey.

Wood grayish white, no

heartwood, its cells are

most remarkable, entirely

different from that of other

arborescent Dalbergiæ. Nar-

row, more or less concentric

layers of best (phloem) darker

coloured, alternate with

broad strata of wood; planks

cut from trees half to pieces.

These hardened hoists are

irregularly concentric, some-

times exhibiting a spiral on

a transverse section. When

A large deciduous tree, with stout branchlets perfectly glabrous, heartwood black. Leaflets 13-15, crispaceous, shortly acuminate, often nearly opposite, 2-4 in. long, common petiole 6-12 in. long. Fl. appearing before the leaves, in pedunculate corymbose panicles, which are crowded at the ends of branchlets. Calyx purple, corolla white. Pod brown, distinctly veined, 1- rarely 2-seeded, 4-5 in. long, 1 in. broad.

Lower and Upper Burma, ascending to 4,000 ft. Often a large forest. Fl. Feb.-April.

23. *D. cana*, Griseb. Kurz, F. Fl. t. 444. Lower Burma, slightly more common in the hills, is distinguished by smaller more numerous, long-lanceolate leaflets and thin, narrow, leaveny velvety pods.

24. *D. glomeriflora*, Kurz, Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 295. Hills of the Pegu Yomas. Young shoots toasty tomentose, leaflets 3-5 elliptic or obovate, 2-4 in. long. Fl. crowded in compact, shortly pedunculate head-like panicles, appearing before the leaves.

25. *D. sericea*, G. Don; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 70, 51. —Syn. *D. kiriana*, Benth.; Fl. Brit. Ind. A. 215.

A small tree, with soft wood. Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence clothed with silky, grey or ferruginous tomentum. Leaflets 13-19, elliptic, obtuse, adpressed hairs on both sides. Fl. pale lilac, nearly white in compact short axillary panicles. Pods numerous, in short panicles, small, glabrous, linear, 1-2 in. long, 1 in. broad, 1-4-seeded.

Sikkim, always tree, from the Jungles to Sikkim. Fl. April, May.

26. *D. Oliveri*, Griseb., Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 66 (1895), 451. —Syn. *D. paniculata*, Kurz, F. Fl. t. 345 (not of Roxb.). Prain in vol. 70, 53. Vern. *Tamulan*, *Talank*, Burma.

A large tree, heartwood very tough, hard and heavy, dark red. Leaflets 13-20 glabrous, 1-1½ in. long. Fl. white, appearing with the young leaves, 1 in. long, in large spreading terminal panicles. Calyx pubescent, slightly ciliate, 4 teeth short, obtuse, that opposite the keel long linear. Pod 1-2-seeded, 3-4 by 1-1 in.

Tree, affixed dry forest. Eng forests of Upper Burma. Fl. March, April. Smaller tree, sometimes from the banks of the Miu river, Upper Burma, intermediate between this and *D. albicoma*. Leaflets silky pubescent, fl. white, large in small lateral panicles. Sp. Dec 20 and 25 are closely allied.

Two trees of this section in Upper Burma are — 27. *D. Bensleyi*, Prain, and 28. *D. rivasii*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 66 (1895), 450, 452.

In Manipur a remarkable species of this section has been found: 29. *D. Writii*, Clark, Prain, l. c., 451. Leaflets nearly opposite, 1-5 pair, narrow-lanceolate, very acute, slightly pubescent.

*D.* Climbers. Stems 10 in 2 bundles of 5 each. Pod thin.

30. *D. volubilis*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 191; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 295. Vern. *Dant talung*, Burma.

A large scrambling or climbing shrub with tough wood, the branches often bent and twist into spiral hooks. Glabrous, except inflorescence. Leaflets 9-13 elliptic or obovate, often minutely serrate at apex, 1-2 in. long. Fl. small, crowded, pale blue, in compact, pubescent panicles. Pod 2-3 in. long, ½ in. broad, 1- rarely 2-seeded.

Sikkim, alpine trees, from Khasia eastward. Quidi forests. Central and south India, Andhra, Burma. Fl. Jan.-March.



FIG. 100  
*D. Kurzii*, Prain.

31. *D. stipulacea*, Roxb.; Wight Ind. Bot. 243. (Humble) Bot. Beechey. *Dalbergia*

*Dalbergia* Roxb. Lower. *Thalassia* Upper Burma.

A large climbing tree (rarely a shrub or small bushy tree, in the interior of Burma) a fairly strong climber (Trin., Lz., 454), wood hard, close-grained. Leaflets 17-21, oblong, nitous, 1-2 in. long. Fl. dull purple (pale blue, Kurz) 1-1½ in. long, slender pedicels, longer than calyx, in more or less unilateral panicles racemes. Bracts and bracteoles



FIG. 194.—*Dalbergia stipulacea*, Roxb. 1.

large, oblongate, persistent. Pod oblong, obtuse, 2-4 in. long, ½ in. broad, 1-seeded, thickened and more or less prominently veined opposite the seed.

Sikkim, ascending to 3000 ft. Assam. Manipur, Chittagong, Burma. Fl. Jan. April, August in Sikkim, (Gamble). To this species belongs: 32. *D. thalassia*, D. C. Laos. Khas hills. Leaflets 9-11, v. very small.

E. Trees, shrubs or climbers. Pods broadly falcate or reniform, thick, coriaceous or almost fleshy.

33. *D. spinosa*, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 238. — Syn. *Drypanocarpus spinosa*, Kurz. Vern. *Y-chin-gat*, Burma.

A rigid viny scrambling shrub, with soft, silvery white, wood, armed with stout divaricating branchlets, ending in pungent spines. Entirely glabrous, leaflets 7-11, often nearly opposite, obovate-oblong, ½ to 1 in. long. Fl. yellowish white. Stamens 10, in a single sheath, sometimes in 2 separate sheaths of 5 each. Pod 1 in. long, reniform, coriaceous, 1-seeded.

Thal forests along the coast from Chittagong to Tenasserim, also on the coast of the Western Peninsula. Fl. May-June.

34. *D. monosperma*, Dalz. — Syn. *D. tosta*, Graham; Cooke, Bombay Fl. v. 1. 367; *Drypanocarpus monosperma*, Kurz, E. Fl. i. 387.

A climbing shrub, branchlets often hooked and twisted, leaflets 5-7, obovate, obtuse, often emarginate, 1-1½ in. long. Fl. white in axillary, mostly unilateral racemes, which are often arranged in short panicles. Stamens monadelphous, pod falcate, 1-seeded.

Near the sea coast of both peninsulas; on hills as well as in mangrove swamps and other salt marshes. Fl. June. Widely distributed over the Indian Archipelago, China and Australia. Braun in Journ. As. Soc. Hong, vol. 26 (1869), Ed. profr. the index

18. *D. tokei*, which, however, is not used, and, as far as I know, has no ally species. The name is given in honour of Wallich, collector. In Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 7, pt. 2, p. 10, 1858, is named *D. subcordata*, Prain.

19. *D. parviflora*, Boiss. & Prain, l.c. 251—Syn. *Drepanolobium tokeense*, Kunt, Fl. Pr. 2, 27, t. 27, is a large glabrous, short, silky-limbed tree. This occurs in the Andaman, the Malay Peninsula and Malay Archipelago. Leaves 4-9, 2-3 in. long, stem and branchlets. This and all other species I visited a fragment of soil from Kopy's forest containing

20. *D. reniformis*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 261—Syn. *Drepanolobium reniformis*, Kunt, F. Fl. 2, 336. Vern. *Turkiana*, Burma.

A deciduous tree, branchlets rusty tomentose. Leaflets 7-11, ovate-oblong, ovate, acute, 1-2 in. long. Fl. white in rusty branchlets, mostly axillary panicles. Stamens generally in 2 separate sheaths. Pod consisting of 1 or 2 reniform joints, thick, torulose, fleshy when ripe.

Assam, Sikkim, Ceylon, Burma. Fl. Feb-March.

### 19. PTEROCARPUS, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 4, 238.

Large trees, with dark-coloured heartwood. Leaflets alternate, more or less serrate-serrate, without stripe. Fl. yellow, in paniculate racemes, bracts and bracteoles minute, caducous. Calyx lobed, often curved, teeth somewhat unequal. Petals exerted, with long claws, standard and wings curled. Stamens united in a single or in 2 distinct sheaths, the 10th stamen frequently free. Ovary with 2-6 ovules. Pod flat, indurated, more or less oblique, orbicular, ovate or falcate. Seeds 1, rarely 2 or 3. 15 species, tropical of the Old and New World.

1. *P. indicus*, Willd.; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 66 (1898), p. 123, 453. Vern. *Palauk*, Burma.

A large tree, generally evergreen, with reddish-brown heartwood. Leaflets 5-9, glabrous, elliptic, abruptly acuminate, with a broad obtuse point, 2-3 in. long. Secondary nerves not much more prominent than the reticulate veins between them. Flowers numerous, golden-yellow, fragrant, on slender pedicels longer than calyx, in panicles at the end of branchlets, a striking contrast with the dark green shining foliage. Pod orbicular, 1-2 in. diam., silky-pubescent while young.

Often cultivated in Burma, believed to be indigenous in the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Fl. May-Aug.

2. *P. dalbergioides*, Hooker; Wight Ic. t. 246; Prain, l.c. p. 124—Syn. *P. indicus*, Boiss. Fl. Sylv. 1, 24. Vern. *The Andaman rosewood*.

A large evergreen tree, with a spreading branches spreading at the ends. Differs from *P. indicus* by more numerous leaflets, which are ovate-lanceolate, serrate, principal secondary nerves 6-8 pair, conspicuous. Pod nearly glabrous, 2 in. diam., often 2-seeded.

Common on the Andaman, where it attains a very large size. Fl. R.S. Roxburgh, Fl. Ind. 1, 256, and Prain regard these 2 species as distinct; Baker (Fl. Brit. Ind. 3, 298) and Kuntz (F. Fl. 2, 340) unite them. The colour of the heartwood varies from light green to deep reddish-brown, and bright red; these differences in colour, however, are not accompanied by any visible characters in leaves or flowers.

3. *P. macrocarpus*, Kuntz; F. Fl. 2, 340. Vern. *Palauk*, Burma.

A deciduous tree, young shoots tawny-pubescent; leaflets 7-9, ovate-oblong,



FIG. 109.—*Pterocarpus dalbergioides* Roxb. 4.

pubescent, silky-pubescent beneath, as well as petioles. Fl. yellow, in simple lax axillary racemes. Pod 2½-3 in. diam., rarely pubescent. Dehiscence, oblique and East Indies of Upper Burma, Bora and Tenasserim. East of the Salween river frequently associated with Teak (Burma), Nepal, on the Ataman River, 1894 (part II), Fl. April, May. Species 1-stam. closely allied, and are probably of local forms.

4. *P. santalinus*, Linn. *fl.*; *Redd. Fl. Sylv.*, t. 22. *The rose sandal tree*. Vern. *Lal Chavadan*.



FIG. 110.—*Pterocarpus santalinus*, Linn. L. 1.

*Fl.*, t. 110; *Redd. Fl. Sylv.*, t. 21. Vern. *Ujja Sal*, Hind.; *Hid*, Kol; *Am*, Gujer.; *Gibbo*, Mar.; *Homon*, Kan.; *Pediga*, Tel.; *Fongai*, Tam.

A large dechidua tree, heart-wood brown, with darker streaks. Leaves with soft appressed hairs, white young, dark green, shining. Leaflets 5-7, coriaceous, elliptic, obtuse, emarginate, sometimes shortly acuminate, glabrous when full grown. Secondary nerves 15-20 pair, with intermediate ones joined by prominent reticulate veins. Fl. yellow or white, pedicels much shorter than calyx, in terminal panicles. Calyx, peduncles, and pedicels clothed with dark brown hairs. Stamens monadelphous, the sheath deeply 2-lobed. Pod nearly cylindrical, 1½-2 in. across, often 2-seeded.

Extreme south-east corner of Kuzum. *Orchi forest*. Gorkhpur, Central and South India, Mount Abu, the northernmost point on the west side. Fl. July (part, sometimes earlier or later). Ceylon. In the bark of this and other species of this genus is a red resin filled with a red astringent oil, guggul, which is obtained by incision in the bark and sold as East Indian Kino. *Varieties* in the shape of leaflets. *Prain*, in *Agave* (part II), *For. xvii*, 11 describing *var. varicatus*; a, with elliptic obtuse slightly emarginate leaflets in the W. Peninsula and Ceylon; b, with acuminate to Central and Southern India, sometimes in the west coast of the Peninsula.

20. **DERRIS**, Lour.; *Fl. Brit. Ind.*, ii, 240. *Dequelia*, Taubert in *Egler und Prantl*, iii, 3, 345.

Mostly climber; leaves bipinnate, leaflets opposite, without, rarely with minute stipels. Fl. white or purple, fasciculate on tumid nodes, which often are lengthened so as to form small racemes or corymbs arranged in racemiform panicles. Calyx truncate, or teeth minute. Standard generally glabrous, vexillary stamen in some instances long filamentous a rove adnate to the sheath in the middle. Pod hirsutous, narrowly winged on the upper

*tree*. Vern. *Lal Chavadan*.

*A small tree*, at-

taining 35 ft., with

extremely hard

dark-purple heart-

wood. Leaflets 5,

rarely 4 or 6, broad

elliptic, obtuse, 1½

3 in. long, under-

neath

pallid and clothed with

fine appressed hairs.

Fl. few, in short

axillary or terminal

racemes. Pod 1½ in.

diam., oblique, gradu-

ally narrowed into

a short stalk.

Dry hills of the

Eastern Decan, from

the Godavary to the

Palur river. Fl. July.

or on both sides. Species of the tropical and subtropical regions of both hemispheres, one half in the Indo-Chinese peninsula. Differs from *Millettia* by the imbricate winged pods and, in the case of some species, by the pubescence.

## A. Trees.

1. *D. robusta*, Benth.—Syn. *Dalbergia robusta*, Rehb.; Wright, Ic. t. 244. Vern. *Koroi*, Assam; *Thitpo-poa*, Burma.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, leaflets 6-10 pair, chartaceous, elliptic-oblong, 1-1½ in. long, underside pale with minute adpressed hairs. Fl. white, in slender axillary, slightly pubescent racemes, pedicels filiform, three times the length of calyx. Pod linear, manifestly pubescent, 1½-3 by ½-1 in., upper suture winged, seeds 1-5.

Assam, Chittagong hills, Burma. Fl. B.S. A profusion of white blossoms before leaves appear.

2. *D. dallbergiana*, Baker. Tonosourin. Upper Burma (Mt. Lora's Vern. *Nyosouin*, Burma. *Sau-ou*). In April-May covered with brilliant purple fl. Malay Peninsula. Leaflets 10-15 pair, 1 in. long, pale beneath, with fine adpressed hairs on both sides. Pod subulate, glabrous, 2-4 in. long, 1-4-seeded, a broad sharp wing on the upper suture.

## B. Climbing shrubs.

3. *D. scandens*, Benth.—Syn. *Dalbergia scandens*, Rehb. Cor. Pl. t. 192; Wright, Ic. t. 275. Vern. *Gouj*, Hind.; *Miyang-gouwe*, Burma.

A very large evergreen climber, stem 100 ft. long; stems 8 in. diam.; leaflets coriaceous, 3-6 pair, elliptic-lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Fl. pale rose-colored, white in Ceylon on slender pedicels, fasciculate on thickened axes in slender axillary slightly pubescent racemes, much longer than leaves. Pod linear-lanceolate, 1-3 in. long, 1-3 in. wide, with fine silky scattered hairs, upper suture winged, seeds 1-4.

Sulu, Malayan Archipelago, India, Ceylon, Assam, China, Java, Ceylon, Burma, Australia, Western New Guinea. Fl. B.S. Also in Ceylon, Malay Peninsula, China.

4. *D. uliginosa*, Benth.; Kurz, F. Fl. t. 336.

A large glabrous evergreen climber, stem 2-3 in. diam. Leaflets 1-2 pair, thinly coriaceous, leathery, serrate, acuminate, 3-5 in. long, quite glabrous, polished above, no stipels. Fl. pink, 1 in. long, on short 3-5 fld. racemes arranged in long, slender, glabrous, raceme-like panicles. Pod glabrous, obliquely oval or almost orbicular, 1-1½ in. long, narrowly winged on the semi-lanceolate suture. Fused.

Large pool and tidal river



FIG. 167.—*Derris scandens*, Benth. 1.

and from Eastern Africa to Western Asia. The 17-ribbed seeds are 1/2 to 3/4 in. long. Nearly allied to *D. elegans*, Benth. Andaman, Burma, Siam, Malay Peninsula, and Sumatra. Branchlets, nodules of leaves and inflorescence clothed with long, thin ferruginous hairs. Leaflets 2 pair, coriaceous, 2-3 in. long, stipules small, entire, hairy. Fl. early in long, axils white with pink tips. Pod broad, generally beaked.

The other members of this genus may be defined as follows:

A. Pod winged on the upper suture only.

1. *D. sinuata*, Thunberg; Kurz, F. Fl. 1. 1861. Yunnan, Siam, Java, and the coast of Bengal, Burma, Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Leaflets 2 pair, glabrous, rigidly coriaceous. Leaflets 2-5 in. long, 2-3 in. wide. Fl. 1/2 in. or more, axillary panicles. Pod coriaceous, beaked, 2-4 in. long, 1-seeded, suture between seeds. 7. *D. stipitata*, Benth.—syn. *Thunbergia elliptica*, Willd. Fl. As. Bor. 1. 1810. W. Sumatra, 1, 2, 3. Chingcong to Toulou, and Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java. Young shoots by roots, and inflorescence rusty tomentose. Leaflets 1-4 pair, 2-6 in. long. Fl. 1/2 in. long. St. pedunculate everywhere axillary racemes, standard broadly ovate, 1-2 in. long, ribs, 2-3 in. long, suture raised, the upper with a narrow wing. Similar in appearance to *Millettia pedunculata*, Benth. differs by the pod and the other standard. 8. *D. elongata*, Benth.; Trinom. Handb. p. 65, tab. 20. Mysore, from the Koolah to the north, Ceylon. Glabrous, leaflets 2-4 pair, chartaceous, strongly imbricated or dilated, 2-3 in. long, a very ornamental climber, the younger pink &c. on short peduncles, nodules & shoots with the young leaves, which are of the same colour, very rusty tomentose on the veins. Trinom. 9. *D. curvata*, Benth.—Syn. *A. flexilis*, Benth. C. Wet. Himalayas, Nepal eastward, ascending to 6000 ft., Malabar, Java, Malacca, Chingcong, Burma. Nearly glabrous, leaflets 2-5 pair, 2-3 in. long, pale beneath with young with minute silky hairs chiefly beneath. Chartaceous, dilated, imbricated or dilated, acute. Fl. bright red, 1/2 in. long, in 2-3 6-8 pedunculate racemes, or short racemes of racemiform axillary panicles. Pods coriaceous, 1-2 in. long, 2-3 in. long, 1 in. broad, often a narrow wing on the lower suture. From this *Podium* is the separate *D. walleyana*, Prain, Hook. fil., Malay Peninsula, and Java. The latter subglabrous leaflets, which are at first long acuminate. 10. *D. microcarpa*, Benth. is nearly allied to No. 9, but leaflets 2-4 pair, perfectly glabrous from its beginning, obsolete-acuminate, a network of primary, very regular but a 2-3 raised reticulate veins between tertiary nerves. Fl. long, lanceolate, pale or pinkish red, with prominent nodes in lax drooping slender racemes 12 in. long. Pod thick, with suture along on the ventral suture. (Prain, loc. cit.) describes the pod as 6-8 in. long, but recently it should be placed under *Millettia*.)

B. Pod winged on both sutures, leaves glabrous, Western species.

11. *D. ovalata*, Benth. in Fl. Ind. Or. Bot. gardens in the plains of South America and Malabar, Coorg, Nilgiris, Anamalais. Leaflets 2-4 pair, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. wide, young beneath rusty tomentose panicles. Pod glabrous, 4-5 in. long. 12. *D. trispica*, Hook. Western Ghats from the Koolah to the Nilgiris. Leaflets 2-4 pair, 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. long, in simple rusty tomentose panicles which generally are the base of the axillary branches. Pod broad, silky, 1-seeded, 1-2 in. long. 13. *D. Wrightii*, Baker, and *D. ovalifolia*, Benth., probably belong to this species. 14. *D. Raynoldsii*, Benth. Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards. Leaflets 2-4 pair, 2-3 in. long. Fl. on axillary pedicels in simple drooping panicles, with slender branches. Pod glossy, veined, 1-3-seeded, 2-4 in. long, wings broad. 15. *D. platyptera*, Baker. Plains and Ghats in the west coast from North Kanara southwards. Leaflets 2-4 pair, rigidly coriaceous, brown when dry, shining above, pale beneath. Fl. on short racemes in long, drooping rusty tomentose, or glandular panicles. Pod flat, glossy, veined, 2-5 in. long, wings broad. Stipules dilated, 1-seeded, and others be similar to 18, with which it may have to be united.

C. Pod winged on both sutures, Eastern species.

16. *D. ferruginea*, Benth. Dehra, Assam, Sikkim, Cochin, Burma. Branchlets on leaves and under side of leaves very tomentose, &c. white, imbricate unbordered pedicels, longer than axils, in long drooping panicles tomentose. Pod velvety white, young, 2-3 in. long. 17. *D. thyrsiflora*, Benth. Assam, Khasi Hills, Cochin, Andaman, Tenasserim, the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Borneo. Leaflets 2-4 pair, coriaceous, glabrous, as in all the following species. Fl. white on short pedicels, single, not trichobolous, simple leaves therefore rusty pubescent panicles; axillary racemes free. Pod flat, glabrous, veined, 2-4 in. long, wings broad. Prain, in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. 10. 1891, etc. 18. I restrict this to the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, while he includes the northern specimens from Assam to the Appalachians under a new species, *D. Wallii*, loc. cit.

usually pale, but rarely do they bear white. With this view (the majority of species) I have probably considered a few as being distinct species. *D. 1.* is described as a tree with spreading branches. In Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 17, 258, Penn. describes *D. latifolia*, Benth., a tall tree in the Sikkim hills, closely allied to *D. Wallichii*, but with longer leaflets and flowers. 17. *D. marginata*, Benth.—Syn. *D. longicaulis*, Hook. & Wight, Ic. 697.—Nepal, Sikkim, Khasi hills, Pegu. Leaflets 2-5 pairs, ovate, obtuse, 2-4 in. long, secondary nerves 7-8 pairs, not prominent, joined by distinct primary collateral veins. Nerves of midrib not prominent, raised veins 1-2 pairs, tertiary nerves. Fl. 1 in. on long capillary pedicels in lax drooping panicles, with slender, simple filiform ramifications. Ped. straw-colored, filiform. Hills, 1 rarely 2-seeded. 18. *D. polystrigata*, Benth.: Prain, Ic. p. 101. Sikkim hills, 10000 ft. Khasi hills. Leaflets 3 pairs, elliptic, acuminate, 2-4 in. long. Fl. 1 in. long, on 1-2 in. stout racemes, in long pendulous drooping panicles arranged in large compound umbels, panicles slender, filiform, 1-2 in. long, glaucous, veined, 2-seeded. *D. acuta*, Baker, is closely allied to this and perhaps the same. 19. *D. andamanica*, Prain, Ic. p. 101. Andaman, Nicobar. Branchlets pale brown silky, leaflets ovate, 3-4 pairs, 1-2 in. long. Fl. crowded at apex, very pale, panicles rusty-tomentose, racemiform, several at the ends of branchlets. Ped. silky. 20. *D. amena*, Benth.—Syn. *D. Malabarica*, Baker, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. Glabrous, leaflets ovate, 3 pairs, 2-4 in. long. Fl. pink or purple, 1 in. long, fasciculate on filiform pedicels larger than veins, in elongating racemes forming terminal panicles.

22. **PONGAMIA**, Vent.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 233. *Gadupa*, Lam. & Taubert in Engler and Prantl, iii, 3, 344.

*P. glabra*, Vent. The only species. Wight, Ic. 1, 59; Bot. Fl. Sylh. 1, 177. Veen, Papier, Konig, (Chaly, Anarta), Mar.; Hump, Koo, Kaurig, Pol., Pongjo, Lam.: *Thiruvia*, Benth.

A moderate-sized tree, bark soft, wood yellowish white, no heartwood. Leaves imparipinnate, glabrous, bright green, leaflets opposite, without stipule, 2-5 pairs, ovate, shortly acuminate, 2-5 in. long. Fl. on slender pubescent pedicels, white and purple in axillary racemes, shorter than leaf. Stamens 10, the 10th filament free at the base, in the middle coherent with the rest. Ped. pubescent, tergal, almost woody, more or less falcate, 1-seeded, 1½-2 in. long. See fully.

Common on the banks of streams and watercourses in both Peninsulas. In Tenasserim it reaches 2000 ft. Only trees. Here and there in the subhimalayan tract it reaches 2500 ft. An old tree of enormous size. Common also in hills and back forest of India, Ceylon, the Malay Archipelago, extending to the coast of South China, the Philippines, and several of Australasia. Prain, As. Soc. Journ. Bengal, vol. 69, 1895. The name that I found it only occurs planted. This does not agree with my experience.

23. **ORMOSIA**, Jackson; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 352.

Trees rarely climber, leaves imparipinnate, leaflets opposite, mostly opposite, ovate. Calyx campanulate, deeply 5-lobed. Stamens free. Ovary subsessile, style filiform, incurved or circinate at the end, stigma oblique. Pod fleshy or woody, 2-valved. Species 25-30, in the tropics of both hemispheres.

1. *O. robusta*, Wight, Ic. 1, 245.—Syn. *Arillaria robusta*, Kurz, F. Fl. 1, 334. Veen *Kyoo-hangin*, Burm.

An evergreen tree attaining 90-100 ft., bark dark, rough, branchlets ribbed, shortly lacinia-tomentose. Leaflets 4-5 pairs, elliptic-oblong, acute, 3-7 in. long. Fl. dull white, in terminal cyme- or cymose-tomentose panicles. Pod nearly glaucous, bright yellow, somewhat fleshy, seeds 1, rarely 2. Seed enveloped in a red fleshy arillus.

Assam, Sikkim, Chittagong, Burma. Fl. O. S. 2. *O. glauca*, Wall. Pl. As. Rac. 1, 129. Nepal, Sikkim, ascending to 2500 feet. Fl. white, in peduncled racemes shorter than the leaves. 3. *O. travancorica*. Bot. Fl. S. iv, 1, 15. Western Ghats, Sikkim, Thibet, and Burmah. A lofty tree, leaflets 2-3 in. long on pedicels 1-1½ in. long. Ped. thick, woody, 2 in. long. 4. *O. inopata*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 69, 1895, and F. O. Lam, Prain, Ic. 184 are trees on the Kachin hills.

5. *O. Khasi* grows here Lamark called the tree *Pongamia*.

3. *SOPHORA*, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 218.

Trees or shrubs with imparipinnate leaves, leaflets often alternate. Calyx adfluous, stamens free or filaments connate at base, anthers versatile. Ovary shortly stipitate, ovules 2, stigma terminal, minute. Pod moniliform, striate-hispid or tardily deliquescent. Species 25, tropical and sub-tropical regions.

## A. Pod without wings or ridges.

1. *S. tomentosa*, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 249. Vern. *Thilow-mandi*, Boiss.

An evergreen shrub or small tree, branches, leaves and inflorescence shortly grey-tomentose. Leaflets 11-17, thick, obliquely elliptic, obtuse. Fl. subpaleo-yellow, in terminal racemes, calyx nearly truncate, teeth minute. Pod 4-6 in. long, hairy, 6-10-seeded, the seed-bearing joints often separated by long seedless stalks.

Sea-coast of Borneo, the Andamans, Ceylon. Fl. R. S. A littoral species, common within the tropics.

2. *S. glauca*, Loebner; Wight Ic. t. 370; Spang. Neigh. t. 51.

A handsome shrub, branches, leaves and inflorescence clothed with persistent grey or brown tomentum. Leaflets 21-25, acute, 1-2 in. long. Fl. purple, in dense terminal racemes, calyx longer than pedicels, teeth triangular. Pod veiny, 5-6-seeded, 3-4 in. long.

Common on the Nilgiris above 6,000 ft., and on other hills of the Peninsula. Fl. throughout the year. *S. malabarica*, described by Beddome (Manual, p. 274) from the north Arca and Coimbatore hills, is doubtful. Leaflets 25-34 in. long, obtuse, mucronate or revolute, would agree with *S. interrupta*, while the "villous pod" would refer to *S. glauca*. Wight Ic. t. 370, quoted by Beddome, represents the fl. of *S. glauca* and the pod of *S. interrupta*.

Other shrubs of this section are: *S. Wightii*, Hillebr.—Syn. *S. interrupta*, Wight Ic. t. 115; Belgium, Mysore. Leaflets alternate, 11-15, lanceolate, 2-3 in. long, 11-15 longer than leaf, pedicels longer than calyx, axilla white or yellow, seeds red. A Ceylon species, *S. angustata*, Trimen (Handb. Ceylon, II, p. 30) (*S. leptophylla*, Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 256) has smaller fl., but may prove to be the same.

3. *S. acuminata*, Benth. Nopal, A. sem. Khasi hills, Burma. Leaflets nearly opposite, 12-19, lanceolate, 3-4 in. long, racemes shorter than leaf, pedicels shorter than calyx. *S. Bakeri*, Clarke; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 36 (1887), 196. Pan-nath, Malabar, pubescent, leaflets 11-15, tomentose beneath, axilla dark red, pod silky. *S. Moorcroftiana*, Benth., a less much-branched thorny shrub of the inner and North-West Himalaya. Branches and stipules spinose, leaflets pale green, finely grey silky, 1-4 in. long. Two shrubs from Dayer Burma; *S. S. Smith*, Prain; and *S. Prainii*, Prain, loc. p. 469.

## B. Pod with 4 wings or with 4 distinct raised lines or ridges.

4. *S. mollis*, Graham.—Syn. *Edicardio mollis*, Royle III, t. 52.

Leaflets 20-30, alternate or opposite, elliptic, 1-1 in. long. Fl. bright yellow, in axillary racemes, generally appearing before or with the leaves. Pod glabrous, 3-4 in. long, 3-5-seeded, the joints with 4 crustaceous beak-like wings.

Trans-Indus Sub. range N.-W. Himalaya as far as Kumaon, ascending to 10,000 ft. Fl. March, April.

Other shrubs of this section are: *S. interrupta*, Bahl. Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. t. 116. Panmahal, Central Prov., hills of the Deccan. Leaflets 18-25, 1-1 in. long, obtuse or emarginate. Pod nearly glabrous, with 4 membranous wings. 11. *S. Griffithii*, Stocks. Baluchistan, Quetta valley, and Juniper tract of Ziarat, 7,000-10,000 ft. Afghanistan, Persia. Often gregarious, the large bright yellow flowers appearing shortly before or with the leaves; branches, leaves, and inflorescence clothed with soft silvery grey velvet. Leaflets 20-24, 1-1 in. long. Pods silky, the joints with 4 narrow crested ridges.

*Calpurnia aurea*, Baker.—Syn. *Freytia aurea*, Lam.; Wight III, t. 51 (28) is a large shrub. Nilgiris, hills of Salem and Thiruvelli. Leaves imparipinnate, leaflets opposite, nearly opposite, 6-10 pair, fl. large, yellow. Pod flat, membranous, 11-12-seeded, 1-4 in. long, 5-6-seeded.

## SECOND SUBORDER, CÆSALPINIÆ.

Trees, shrubs, climbers, rarely herbs. L. oblonga, pinnately, rarely undulgate. Fl. bisexual, often zygomorphic. Calyx of 5 more or less connate sepals, often fused in their lower portion by a disk, which bears petals and stamens. Petals 5 or less, imbricate in bud, the posterior (upper) petal imbricate. Stamens 10 or fewer, rarely numerous, free or more or less connate. Seeds with or without albumen, radicle straight.

All trees of this Sub-Order have a distinct dark-colored heart wood, the chief colour being the rich brown *Boschianus*. Some genera (*Boschianus*, *Cassipoua*, *Tachibania* and *Rhynchospora*) have cavities in the wood filled with gum-resin, the walls are 1 to 2 strata of thin walled sclerenchyma cells. The climbing *Boschianus* has an aerenchyma structure.

## A. L. bipinnate.

- |   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| I. Calyx 5-lobed to base or nearly so, segments fringed, stamens 10.  | 1. <i>Cassipoua</i> .         |
| Pod not winged.   | 2. <i>Palmaria</i> .          |
| Pod winged on both sutures.   | 3. <i>Mimosa</i> .            |
| Pod winged on one suture only.  | 4. <i>Phoradendron</i> .      |
| Pod with a large terminal wing, beaked, imbricate.  | 5. <i>Papilion</i> .          |
| II. Calyx 5-lobed to base, segments narrow, valvate or slightly overlapping. Common petals long; petals cellular, nearly equal; pod flat. | 6. <i>Passiflora</i> .        |
| Common petals long; petals very unequal; pod turreted.  | 7. <i>Passiflora</i> (p. 24). |
| Common petals short, lobes unequal; pod ringed.   | 8. <i>Passiflora</i> (p. 24). |
| III. Calyx campanulate. Fl. in dense spikes.  | 9. <i>Wendlandia</i> .        |
| A woody climber. Stamens 10.  | 10. <i>Artocarpus</i> .       |
| A large tree. Stamens 5.  |                               |

## B. L. pinnate, usually pinnately.

- |   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| I. Petals 5.  | 11. <i>Hemiptera</i> .        |
| Perfect stamens 10.   | 12. <i>Sida</i> .             |
| Perfect stamens 2-5, long exserted. Leaves opposite.                          | 13. <i>Dioscorea</i> (p. 25). |
| Perfect stamens 2. Leaves alternate.  |                               |
| II. Petals 4.   |                               |
| Stamens 2-8. L. papery. Pod flat, cellular, absent.                           | 14. <i>Albizia</i> .          |
| Stamens 7. L. papery. Pod dehiscent, valvate, woody.                          | 15. <i>Papilion</i> .         |
| Stamens 10. L. coriaceous. Pod dehiscent, valvate thick coriaceous, echinate. | 16. <i>Sida</i> (p. 25).      |

III. Petals 5 or 6, nearly equal. Differ stamens 5. 17. *Hemiptera*.

## IV. Petals 5, unequal.

- |              |                            |
|--------------|----------------------------|
| Stamens 10.  | 18. <i>Acacia</i> (p. 25). |
| Stamens 4-6. | 19. <i>Tamarix</i> .       |

## V. Petals 4.

- |                                       |                         |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Stamens unequal and partly imperfect. | 20. <i>Cassia</i> .     |
| Stamens perfect, equal, usually 10.   | 21. <i>Crotalaria</i> . |

## C. Leaves 2, as a rule opposite.

- |                         |
|-------------------------|
| 22. <i>Boschianus</i> . |
|-------------------------|

## 1. CÆSALPINIA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 254.

Trees, shrubs or woody prickly climbers. Fl. white, yellow or red. Calyx lobes 5, imbricate, the largest outside and often larger. Petals 5, nearly equal. Stamens 10, free; anthers uniform, dehiscent longitudinally. Pod compressed, cartilaginous.

A. Pods unarmed with sharp prickles.



FIG. 105  
Cassipouira Bonduella.  
Petrung, Pr. 1.

1. *C. Bonduella*, F. v. Poer., *Prüfl. in Journ. An-  
Sen, Beng. 46, 221*.—Syn. *C. Bonduella* Roxb. *F. Ind.*  
406. *The Fl. Ind.*—Vern. *Kanjan, Kallagan, Kall-  
Karnaj*, Hind.; *Noto*, Sundrab.; *Bajud*, South.; *Jagur-  
pota*, Mar.; *Gatjakol*, Tel.; *Garraja*, Kan.; *Goffi*,  
Tam.; *Kolca*, Burm.

A large prickly scandent or straggling shrub. L.  
pubescent, pinnate—8 pair, leaflets opposite, not coriaceous,  
6-10 pair. Stipules cut into large segments. Fl. yellow,  
in axillary many-fld. racemes; bracts linear-lanceolate,  
late, spreading, longer than leaflets; filaments nearly  
terminal. Pod coriaceous, obliquely elliptic, 2-3 by  
1½-2 in. Seeds 2-3, lead-colored, shining.

Naturalized throughout India, to 2,500 ft. in Kumaon. Indigenous in the mountains,  
in Burma and on the Andamans. Fl. R. S. A good hedge plant.—Cultivated in  
Java, east in the Malay Archipelago and other tropical countries. 2. *Cassipouira* which  
is called *Wight* by Wight & Arn. & *Bondia*, both naturalized in the Western Peninsula,  
L. nearly glabrous, coriaceous, bracts 6-8. 3. *C. Max*, Hance, *Proc. Acad. Sci. Peking*,  
1901. *Fl. Ind. China* and *Flora*, South China States, *Proc. Burm.* *C. Max* is a Chinese  
species. 4. *C. Jilua*, shrub. Branches at first downy, afterwards glabrous; pinnate 10-  
12. Leaflets 6-10 pair. Stipules semi-ovate, 2-fld. Fl. white in long pedicels, but  
petals which are springily branched bear large bracts very large, but smaller than  
young fl. Pod 4 by 2 in. with pubescent bristles.

B. Pods unarmed, dry, usually molted out.

4. *C. Sappan*, Linn.; *Held. Manual* 1, 19. Vern. *Bokan*, Hind.; *Isokapa*,  
Tel.; *Pattanga*, Kan.; *Pattuanga*, *Sappanga*, Tam.;  
*Toluget*, Burm.

A small or middle-sized thorny tree, heartwood red,  
yields a valuable dye. L. nearly glabrous; pinnate 10-13  
pair. Leaflets obtuse, very oblique, 10-20 pair. Fl.  
yellow, filaments woolly at base. Pods thick, polished,  
obovate, obliquely truncate, cuspidate. Seeds 3-4.

Chittagong, *Flora*, *Tanasserim*, *Siam*, *Bhokan*, *Hil. Ind.*  
at *Bombay*. Planted in the Western Peninsula, common to  
eastern and western sides. Fl. R. S.—Malay Peninsula and Archi-  
pelago.

5. *C. Nuga*, Ait.—Syn. *C. parviflora*, Roxb. Vern.  
*Nayak*, Burm.; Vern. *Satugri-koto*, Sundrab.

A large scandent prickly shrub, glabrous, filaments  
densely woolly in the lower half. Pinnae 2-5 pair.  
Leaflets 2-3 pair, 1-2 in. long, coriaceous, glossy above,  
pale beneath. Pod coriaceous, elliptic, pointed at both  
ends, 2 in. long, 1-seeded.

Siber, Sundrab., Chittagong, Lower Burma, Andaman,  
Western Peninsula, slender along the coast, but also inland. Fl. Mar.-October.  
Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Queensland.

6. *C. sepiaria*, Roxb. *The Mysore Flora*. Vern. *Belau*, *Karat*, *Pl. Ind.*  
*Ind.*; *Gilo*, *Uriya*, *Callari*, Mar.; *Karntu-gajika*, Kan.; *Sakman*,  
Burm.

A scrambling pubescent shrub, forming dense hedges. Pinnae with  
leaflets 6-9 pair, oblong, obtuse. Stipules semi-sagittate, deciduous. Fl.  
bright yellow, on long pedicels. Stamens slightly longer than petals, fila-  
ments densely woolly in the lower half. Pod glabrous, obliquely oblong,  
cuspidate, 2-3 in. long. Seeds 4-8.



FIG. 106—*Cassipouira*  
*Sappan*, Linn. Pr. 1.



dark, tubular. Petals 7-14 in. Leaves mostly compound, 1-2 in. long, rarely bipinnate, 2-4 pair. Racemes glabrous, simple or branched, often terminal in a terminal panicle. Pods 2-5 in. long.

Open forests. Nepal. Sikkim, ascending 50,000 ft. Khas hills, Uttarpradesh, Arunachal Pradesh, Burma. Plains of Bengal, Bihar. Moist evergreen forests of the Khas and North Khasia. Fl. Nepal, India, Yunnan, Malay Archipelago.

B. Pods several-seeded. Leaflets and calyx glabrous.

5. *M. enneaphyllum*, W. et A.: Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 18 (1888), 472.



FIG. 111.—*Mucobrevium enneaphyllum*, W. et A. Fl. 1.

A large climbing shrub, prickles sharp curved. Petiole 6-11 pair. Leaflets sessile, 9-11 pair, membranous oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Pods red white, young green, 1-2 in.

China, Chikung, An-Gung, Yunnan, Fl. R. S.—Java. This probably is *M. glabrum*, Kunt. Fl. 1891. A *M. furfuraceum*, Prain loc. 371, Page. At the same forests (Teanow) it is supposed to differ by less numerous alternate leaflets. A. R. Andamanian, Deane loc. 236. Andamanian, common. Petiole 2-5 pair. Leaflets alternate, 2-11 in. long, sometimes obovate and narrowed into a short petiole, 4-5 pair. Petiole large, wrinkled, composed of large unbranched racemes, the flowers in the leaf axils. Calyx herbaceous, petals yellow of a warm blotches and veins. Pod 5 leaf, 1-1 in.

C. Pods several-seeded. Leaflets and calyx pubescent.

6. *M. hymenocarpum*, W. et A.: Prain loc. 271 (*M. pubescens*, Baker in Fl. Brit. India, 1891, 279). Upper Burma as far south as Prome. Andamanian very common. Petiole leaflets alternate or nearly opposite, 2-7 pair, obovate, 1-1 in. long. Calyx herbaceous, pubescent. Pods 10 in. 1 by 1 in.

#### 4. PTEROLOBIUM, B. Brown: Fl. Brit. Ind. 3. 263.

Large woody plecty-climbers. Calyx deeply cleft, lobes imbricated, the lowest longer and more hooded than the others. Stamens 10, free, anthers unilam. Pod indehiscent with a terminal wing and one seed at the base. Species 7, of which 5 in the Indo-Malayan region, 2 in China and one each in Africa and Australia.

1. *P. indicum*, A. Rich.—Syn. *P. lacertum*, Wall.: Wright loc. 1. 189. Vern. *Karinda*, Tel.; *Karinda*, Tam.



FIG. 112.  
*Pterolobium indicum*,  
A. Rich. Fl. 1.

Branchlets, common petioles of leaves and panicle finely pubescent, prickles numerous, sharp, curved. Petiole 4-8 pair. Leaflets thin membranous, sessile, 6-8 pair, 1-1 in. long. Fl. white or yellow,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, in lax axillary racemes, collected near the ends of branches, pedicels slender, longer than test, less than twice as long as calyx. Pod  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Western Peninsula, extending north in the Godavary river. Reported from Andhra Pradesh. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 60 (1888), 476, but not by the Khasia. Prain Fl. R. S. The following, which are closely allied, are regarded by Prain as separate species: 2. *P. macropterum*, Kunt. Fl. 1891. Burma, Arakanian. A

Leaves glabrous with few glands. Petioles 10 pairs. Leaflets pinnate, 7-10 pair. Fl. white in hot regions, yellow elsewhere. Bark white, the margin of bark red 2-3 in. long. 3. *P. decurva*, Poir. : *Tropéologie* 11. Malay Archipelago. Very spreading shrub. Leaflets 6-10 pairs, 1 in. long. Fl. yellow, in compact terminal panicles as long as or shorter than calyx. Pod 2 in. long.

### 5. POINCIANA, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. 11, 290.

Unbranched trees. Fl. large, in corymbose racemes. Calyx segments 5, unequal, oblong-lanceolate, valvate. Petals clawed, spreading. Stamens 10, 4-6 long, inserted. Pod flat, thin. Seeds numerous.

1. *P. clata*, Linn. : *Reich. Fl. Sylv.* 1: 178. Vern. *Nirouli*, Kani; *Sou-Areety*, Tel.; *Poleacorum*, Tam.

Arb. 20-30 ft. Pinnae 2-8 pair. Leaflets linear, 1 in. long, 10-20 pair. Corymbs 1-2 ft. Petals four white, one greenish-yellow, all turning orange when dried. Stamens and style more than twice the length of pedicels. Pod 6-8 in. long, supported by persistent calyx.

Originally indigenous in the Western Peninsula, introduced throughout India, S. E. Ang. Malay, Arabia, Abyssinia. 2. *P. regia*, Boer, a native of Malabar, is commonly grown in gardens (sometimes as far as the Juniper) westward of its original source in large erect panicles.

3. *Calceol racemosa*, Boer, also a native of Malabar, is a great ornament of Indian gardens, with its bright scarlet flowers in long compact corymbose racemes.

4. *artemisia aculeata*, Linn. : *Poell. Manual* 1. with *deGroot's Atlas*, Pl. A large shrub or small tree, indigenous to tropical America, cultivated in many tropical countries, naturalized in India, where it is grown chiefly as a hedge plant in the dry parts. 5. *hispida*, common, pedicels short, thick, ending in a stout sharp spine, often with a pair of stipular thorns at the base. Pinnae 2-4 pair, flat, coriaceous, 6-12 in. long. Leaflets pinnate, sometimes none. Fl. yellow, in lax axillary racemes. Calyx segments nearly equal, distinct almost to the base. Petals equal. Stamens free, filaments pink 4-6 in. Pod linear, 3-6 in. long, contracted between the albuminous seeds.

### 6. WAGATEA, Dalz. : Fl. Brit. Ind. 11, 290.

*W. spicata*, Dalz. (the only species). *Wight Ic.* 1, 1861. Vern. *Wagati*, Mar.

A woody climber, with long trailing, prickly branches. Pinnae 8-12 pair. Leaflets glabrous, elliptic-oblong, 1-2 in. long. Fl. nearly sessile, in long dense spikes, bright scarlet on a thick, furrowed brown-velvety pedicel. Calyx scarlet, campanulate, segments 5, the lobes much longer than the others. Petals 5, equal, oblanceolate, inserted with the stamens on the edge of the disk lining the calyx tube. Pod indehiscent, 4-6-seeded, more or less compressed between seeds.

Wag side of the Peninsula, common in dry and moist forests. Fl. O. S. Fl. B. S.

### 7. ACROCARPUS, W. et A. : Fl. Brit. Ind. 11, 292.

Species 2, one in the Malay Archipelago.

*A. fraxinifolius*, Wight *Ic.* 1, 254; *Reich. Fl. Sylv.* 1, 41. Vern. *Hawlan*, Nep.; *Hullige*, *Harettige*, Kan.; *Mohrikonni*, Tam.; *Koripulli*, Mal.; *L. lora*, Born.

A lofty decumbent tree, stem tall, often with large buttresses, heart-wood dark red, unusually hard, not heavy. Young shoots bright yellow-fuscous. Pinnae 3-4 pair. Leaflets 5-6 pair, elliptic-lanceolate, 3-4 in. long. Fl. dull red or orange, nodding on short pedicels, in dense erect racemes. Calyx

exserted, both  $\beta$  equal.  $\beta$  also equal, slightly imbricate in bud. Stamens 6 long exserted, anthers uniform, versatile. Pod stalked, flat, thin, with numerous seeds. (On account of the pods being only slightly imbricate, partly valvate, sometimes placed under *Mimosa*.)

Sikkim, according to D.D. B. Wemyss, Dacca, Assam, Ceylon, Pegu, Java, Ceylon, Burma. Western Ghats from South Kanara southwards, according to D.D. B. Nilgiri, Anamalai and Palni hills. Fl. Dec. - Feb., with or before the young foliage, which is rich. A supposed second species of the Ind. Archip. described as *Mimosa*.

### 8. HARDWICKIA, Roxb. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 270.

Erect unarmed trees. Leaflets few, scarious. Fl. small, biserial, in branched racemes. Sepals petaloid, usually 5 rarely 4. Petals none. Stamens twice the number of sepals, anthers short, versatile. Ovary with 1 or 2 ovules. Pod dry. Seed 1, exalbuminous. Species 8, all in Africa.

1. *H. binata*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. 2, 180; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. i. 29. Vern. *Anjan*, Hindi: *Muc.*; *J. pl.*, *Naryepi*. Tai.: *Acha*, Tam.: *Kamara*, *Kavochi*, Kan.

A large gregarious tree. Branchlets slender, drooping heart-wood dark red, extremely hard. Leaflets 2, oblate, obliquely ovate to truncate with 1-5 acute longitudinal nerves. Fl. greenish-yellow. Racemes lax, in single axillary and terminal panicles. Pod flat, coriaceous, oblong-lanceolate, with parallel longitudinal veins, the seed near the end.

Gregarious leafy twigs in patches in the drier districts of the Western Peninsula, south of the Narmada river. Fl. R. 8. Fr. U. 8. Seedlings make a tap root up to 2 ft. long, and probably deeper, to reach a moist underground stratum.

2. *H. pinnata*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. ii. 423; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. i. 235. Vern. *Mulayan Sasapirani*, Tam.: *Koda pala*, Mal.

A large tree, heart-wood, brown. Leaflets 1-6, alternate, coriaceous, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 2-4 in. long. Sep. 2, annarous. Fl. minute, in dense cylindrical panichal racemes. Pod tergal, indurated, almost woody, 1-1½ in. long, the seed in the upper part.

FIG. III.—Hardwickia binata, Roxb. l. Pl. 1.

Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from South Kanara to Travancore. Fl. Dec. A balsam exudes when the heart-wood is tapped. Several species of *Cassipourea* and *Albizia* of South America, yield the Guaiacum Balsam in a similar manner. A woody excrescence of the trunk near the base nearest to the heart, when the balsam flows in the streams. Copal also collects in the ground near the roots of several allied trees, among others of *Hymenocleer* in Guiana, which yields the Liquid Gum, and *Trichilia* *Hanceana* in the species which yield the African Copal.

### 9. SARACA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 271.

Erect unarmed trees. Stipules intrapetalous, more or less united. Fl. in panicles with coloured bracts and bracteoles. Calyx-tube long, funnel-shaped, limb 4-lobed, petaloid. Petals none. Stamens 2-8 exserted, oblong, versatile, anthers on long slender filaments. Pod flat, indurated, coriaceous. Seeds exalbuminous. Species 10, India and Malay Archipelago.

A. Bracteoles persistent.

1. *S. indica*, Linn.; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. i. 37. Syn. *Jussia indica* Roxb.

*Wichitana* (DC.) A. N. S. in *Hort. Angl. Ind. Bot.*, 1816, Tab. 1, p. 10. Benth.

Evergreen. Young shoots drooping and woody. Leaves 2-4 pairs. Pinnules alternate, 3-4 in. diam., orange-red expanding, gradually changing to scarlet. Petioles and pedicels glabrous, reddened. Fructicles persistent. Calyx-tube 1 in. long, twice the length of lobes. Perianth segments 7-8. Pedicel 6-10 by 2-3 in. calyx hard, reticulate.

Fls. a little. Arkansas, Tennessee, Western Pennsylvania, Northern Ohio, in western parts of the Appalachian System. Positively planted first near Nashville in 1810 and later. Fl. H. S. Clayton. *S. collingiana*, Michx. Martiana, Nov. 1846, 2 parts, less than that of *S. crinita*, dense 2-3 in. broad, pedicels glabrous, very slender. Calyx-tube less than 1 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. Perianth segments 7-9. *S. GILLMANIA*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Ben. 1884, Bot. Upper Burma. Leafless 6-12 in. long, pedicels pubescent, sessile, half the length of pedicels. Perianth segments usually 1-2, sometimes 3, but 3 not well developed. *S. A. BRIANII*, Baker. Bengal, Malaya, Peninsular Siam. A small tree with long slender, upright, slender branches. Leaves 5-12 in. long, 2-3 in. Fl. rich scarlet. *S. BATAVICA*, Baker, pubescent, upright, 6-8 in. long, solitary or above the second fallen leaf. Branches 1 in. long, spreading. Calyx-tube slender, about as long as lobes.

#### 10. *Hirtellia radicans*.

*S. A. LOBBIANA*, Baker. Transvaal, Atlas of B. Leaflets pinnatifid, with 7-9 pairs, 5-6 in. long. Fl. yellow, changing to red, in glabrous panicles at the old wood. Branches oblong-plicate, 1/2 in. long, falling before the leafy part. Calyx-tube half the length of lobes. Pedicel 12 by 2 1/2 in.

*Dalman*, *S. BATAVICA*, is a spherical tree of the evergreen forests of South Travancore, 1000-2000 ft., timber very hard (Benth.). July 1896, in *S. A. L. IMPERIA*, with 5-7 pairs, 1-2 in. long, thickly pubescent, glabrous, with complexly pinnate, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, pubescent panicles. Setae 5-6 widely spreading, 1/2 in. long, pubescent. *S. BATAVICA*, Baker. 2. Another large tree, on the 1800-2000 ft. of the Malaya, densely hairy, with 2-3 in. long, 2-3 in. wide, pubescent panicles. *S. BATAVICA*, Baker. Fl. rich scarlet, at Ceylon (Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Ben. 1884, Bot.).

#### 11. *APZELIA*, Smith; Fl. Brit. Ind. B. 274; *Malaya*, Thunberg; *Tandert* in *Erber u. Prand* III, 3, 149.

Evergreen trees. L. glabrous, pinnate. Fl. racemes in terminal corymbose panicles. Calyx-tube cylindrical, lobes 3, much imbricate. L. slightly unequal. Petal one, orbicular with a distinct cleft, the others rudimentary or wanting. Perianth segments 3, filaments nearly free, long, 1/2-3/4 in. long, slender. Pedicel hard, thick, compressed. Seeds separated by transverse spaces, oblong, generally with a cap-shaped aril. Altruated. Species 10. Fl. tropical Asia and Africa.

*S. A. BATAVICA*, A. Gray. *Andamania*, common near the coast. Lateral to the Malayan Islands, in Borneo. *Andamania*, 20 ft. Bark wood reddish-brown, the greenish. Leaves 2 parts. Max. 2-3 in. long, calyx pubescent. Petals 3 in. long, white or pink. Anthers pink. Pedicel 2-3 by 2-3 in., thickly spongy. Seeds oblong, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide. *Andamania*, *Andamania*, Malay Peninsula. Fl. in glabrous racemes, probably is not specifically distinct.

*S. A. PALAUANA*, Baker. I. *Andamania*, Kurr. Fl. I. 115. *Andamania*, Malay Peninsula, Siam, Malaya, Malay Archipelago. A tall tree. Leaves shrubby, green, with 2-3 pairs. Panicles and corymbes. Fl. green. Setae dark, cap-shaped. Pedicels woody. 11-12 by 2-3 in. Seeds broadly oblong, 1/2 by 1/2 in.

#### 12. *PAHUDIA*, Miq.; Prain in Ann. Bot. Gard. Calv. IX, 34.

Unarmed tree. L. pinnate. Fl. racemes racemes frequently panicle. Calyx-tube 1, coriaceous. Petal one, the others rudimentary. Stamens 5, filaments delicate, free in the upper part, united below, in a sheath split above.

and 2-ranked, only 2 or 3rd, and 4th between the seeds, which are actually enclosed by a large leaf with a simple or 5-angled lobes.

1. *E. xylocarpa*, Kurz F. Fl. 1. 419, Poite. Ic. t. 64. Siam, hills 1, 1/2; Burm., 2, 3. A tall tree. Branchlets pubescent. Leaflets 2-3 pair. Ped 1-3 by 2 or 3 in. Seeds 2-4 small, compressed laterally, 1 1/2 by 1 in.

2. *E. maritima*, Poite. in Bot. Europæ. ex Vill. 612. Transcription, *Tree of India*, Burm. A tall tree, in habit like *Persea indica*. Branchlets glabrous. Leaflets 1 pair, 5 by 1 1/2 in. Seeds mostly cylindrical, 1 1/2 by 1 in.

*Statera stans*, Trayan; Kurz F. Fl. 1. 418. Siam. An evergreen tree, 1/2 perennate, leaflets opposite, 5 or 4 pair, petioles 1-4 in. long. The broad elliptic, strongly venate, resembling a leaf, but the tip of the apex glandular, and on a sticky, rather fragrant resin.

## 12. HUMBOLDTIA, Vahl; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 273 (Botan. Vahl; Tuckerm. in Engl. u. Prantl. iii. 3. 143.

Tree or small tree. *L. puripinnata*. Stipules persistent, usually peltate, consisting of 2 separate unequal parts. Fl. in axillary racemes, each fl. surrounded by a pair of persistent coloured bract-leaves. Calyx tube turbinate, 5-lobed, 4 or 5 equal, petaloid. Petals 5 or 6, nearly equal. Stamens 5, exerted, alternating with 5 minute staminodes, anthers versatile. Pod flat, coriaceous, indehiscent. Albumen 0. Species 1 in tropical Africa, 3 in the Western Peninsula and Ceylon.

A. Leaflets 4 pair or more.

1. *H. laurifolia*, Vahl; Wight Ic. t. 1693.

A shrub or small tree, the internodes of the younger branchlets frequently swollen, hollow, the cavities inhabited by small black ants. Leaflets 4-5 pair, rigid, acuminate, 2-4 in. long, upper portion of stipule erect, 1/2 in. long, ovate-lanceolate, lower portion narrow, acute, much smaller, spreading horizontally. Racemes erect, 3-5 in. long. Fl. axillary. Calyx pink. Petals white.

Malacca. Fl. Jun. - Ceylon. 2. *H. Yachana*, Wight Ic. t. 1696-8. Malacca, Singapore, Ceylon. Trunk very tomentose at low elevations near rivers. *Fl. Ceylon*, Tuckerm. *Annals of Malaya*. Leaflets slightly scabrous, lanceolate, 1-4 in. long. Racemes short, axillary, terminal. 3. *H. acurra*, Vahl; Bot. Ic. Pl. t. 298. Transcription and illustration of *H. acurra* in *Vegetation of Java* (Kunth's Mal.). A small bush or large tree, 1-2 in. tall, 1 pair 6-12 in. long, venation pinnate, young ramis broadly winged. Racemes short, axillary, terminal.

B. Leaflets 1-2 pair.

1. *H. Bransleyi*, Wall. Pl. As. Burm. t. 236; Wight Ic. t. 1694. Western Ghats, from Coorg and South Kanara southwards. Leaflets 2 pair, elliptic-oblong, 1/2 in. long, bases petiole-attached, equalling or exceeding the bases. Petals orange. 2. *H. arizone*, R. & P. Fl. Sylv. t. 183. Travancore Ghats. Leaflets 1 pair, 5-7 in. long, rigidly reticulate. Racemes short, on the old wood or clustered at the ends of short woody branches. Fl. orange.

*Archeria acilla*, Wall. Pl. As. Burm. t. 12. The tree, Burm. Planted near Pathe, a village in Burma, believed to be wild near the Yunglin river, below Bassein. Young stems dropping, glabrous, simple. *L. puripinnata* leaflets 5-8 pair. Fl. crimson, in long-pedicelled racemes, each fl. supported by 2 large lanceolate coloured bract-leaves. Calyx segments 4, petaloid. Petals 5 large, but unequal, 2 minute. Stamens 10, 4-5 distinct, alternating, shorter. Pod flat, dehiscent, 5-7 in. long, broader at top.

## 13. TAMARINDUS, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 273.

*T. indica*, Linn. (the only species). R. & P. Fl. Sylv. t. 184. Vern. *Santa*, *Judi*, Hind.; *Chinich*, *Chitt*, Mar.; *Koya*, *Pastali*, *Urya*; *Chita*, *Hitta*, *Gandhi*; *Chuta*, Tel.; *Peli*, Tam.; *Magu*, Burm.

A tree, 20-30 ft. tall from Linnæus 10-15 pair. Flowers large, yellowish  
 3. Calyx tube 5-6 mm. long, segments 1. Petals 3, unequal, variegated with  
 red and yellow, the 2 lower reduced to scales. Perfect stamens 20 filaments  
 adnate to the middle, anthers oblong, versatile. Ovary stipitate, the style  
 slender, in calyx tube. Pod thick, filled with dark brown black pulp, traversed  
 by fibres. Seeds brown, shining, without albumen.

Cultured throughout India and Burma. Trees are found as far as the Indian Sea  
 the fruit is not ripe west of Andhra. Well grown in woods and lowlands but not  
 originally indigenous to India or Burma. Great Ceylon Island, introduced by the sea  
 was planted (Pavon in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 45 (1868) 211). Cultivated and common  
 in the tropics of both the New and Old World, believed to be indigenous in tropical  
 Africa. Never leafless, foliage changes in March and April, 21 May, June, 15  
 Feb. March.

#### 14. CASSIA, Linn. Fl. Bot. Ind. ii. 241.

Herbs, erect shrubs or trees. L. paripinnate. Calyx tube very short or 0.  
 Sepals imbricate. Petals axially broad, nearly equal. Pods flat or torulose, or  
 a tube with transverse partition walls. Seeds numerous, alluminous. Species  
 88, in both hemispheres, mostly tropical, a few extra-tropical.

A. The three lower stamens have long curved filaments and anthers, which  
 open by longitudinal slits, four stamens have short filaments and anthers  
 opening by basal pores; the rest have minute anthers without pollen. Pod  
 cylindrical, indehiscent, hard.

1. *C. Fistula*, Linn.; Brongn. F. Fl. 193. *The Indian Laluranga*. Vern.  
*Kanara, Karnataka, Ph.; Anandita, Hind.; Dabam, Mal.; Sorena, Assam;*  
*Bari, K. G.; Senach, Uchiya; Kakk, Kakkal, Kan.; Rilo, Tel.; Kowari, Tam.;*  
*Nya, Burm.*

A middle-sized, at times a large tree, bark greenish-grey, smooth up to  
 middle age, inward lacin, heart-wood brick-red when fresh cut, darkening on  
 exposure, very hard, youngest shoots silky. Leaflets glabrous when full  
 grown, 3-5 pair, ovate, acute or slightly acuminate, blade 2-5, pet. 1-4 in.  
 long, ven. n. numerous, stipules minute. Fl. large, bright yellow, in lax racemes,  
 peduncles racemes, bracts minute, caducous, pedicels slender, 1-2 in. long,  
 the longer filaments not thickened in the middle. Pod cylindrical 2-3 ft. long,  
 black, seeds in black sweet pulp.

Common in the Indian Sea in most parts of India and Burma. Trees 100 ft. to  
 the hills near Ponnalur. Abundant to 4,000 ft. in the Outer Himalaya. Scarcely ever  
 wholly leafless, the young leaves and fl. appear in April and May. The pulp of the  
 ripe fl. is a strong purgative.

2. *C. nodosa*, Hamilton; Kurz F. Fl. i. 392; Wight l. c. 410. Vern.  
*Opulita, Burm.*

A middle-sized or large ever-green tree, the youngest shoots silky. Leaflets  
 6-12 pair, thinly coriaceous, glabrous and glossy above, opaque beneath,  
 elliptic-oblong, acuminate, blade 3-4, pet. 1 in. long, stipules narrow, foliose,  
 early deciduous. Fl. showy, pink, in ax. stipulate racemes from the scars  
 of fallen leaves, bracts narrow-lanceolate, pubescent, persistent. Petals 1-4  
 in. long, the three longer filaments each 3-globous thickening in the middle.  
 Pod cylindrical, 12-18 in. long.

Silky, 1-2 ft. long bell tract, Andamans, every few forests of Maratani and Upper  
 Peninsular. Fl. H. S. Malay Peninsula, Cochinchina, Burma.

3. *C. marginata*, Roxb.—Syn. *C. Roxburghii*, DC.; Wight Fl. c. 83.  
 Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 180.

A small or middle-sized tree. Branchlets and young leaves silky. Leaflets  
 10-15 pair, membranous, glabrous above, velvety, emarginate and apiculate at

spike stipules the size of talcum, very deciduous. Racemes axillary, 2-7 in  
the clawed, bracts large, erect or obverse, pubescent, pedicels 1-1 1/2 in. Fl. pale  
yellow, longer filaments not thickened in the middle. Pod cylindrical 8-12  
in. long.

Hb. of the Karnataka, Coimbatore, Mysore etc. Deccan Forest, Bangalore etc.

9. *C. renigera*, Wall.; Kurz F. Fl. 1, 391. Vern. *Agulava*, Lower,  
*Panaka*, Upper Burma.

A small or middle-sized deciduous tree, widely tomentose. Leaflets 8-10  
pair, oblong-obovate, 1-2 in. long, membranous, warty pubescent on both sides.  
Stipules large, uniform, early deciduous, tips shortly caudate. Racemes  
short, erect, from the old wood, often leaf-bearing at the base, bracts large,  
persistent, erect, long acuminate, pedicels 1-2 in. Fl. axillary, pink or  
yellow. Sepals and petals silky, with long hairs on both sides. Petals  
oblong-oblong, 1-1 1/2 in. long, the three longer filaments with a row of long  
cylinders the keening in the middle, the larger anthers more or less hairy at the  
base. Pod cylindrical, 15-18 in. long.

Lower Malaya, from Prome sprouts. Sta. Hills at 2000 ft. Fl. April, May.

R. seven stamens perfect, anthers nearly equal. Pod flat.

10. *C. stamea*, Lam. - Syn. *C. florida*, Vahl; Bell. Fl. Sib. 4, 175.  
Vern. *M'zali*, Burma.

A middle-sized, somewhat a large tree, bark grey, rarely smooth. Leaflets  
6-10 pair, chartaceous, elliptic-oblong, tipped with a minute short mucro,  
clawed on both sides, 1-2 in. long, stipules caducous. Racemes often  
corymbose, arranged in a large pyramidal terminal panicle, often 2 ft. long,  
pedicels 1-1 1/2 in. long, bracts stiff linear, much shorter than pedicels. Fl.  
yellow, petals 1/2 in. long. Pod flat, thickened at suture, minutely velvety,  
1-10 in. long.

Primarily indigenous in Burma and in the southern part of the Western Penin-  
sula, cultivated throughout India and Burma. Fl. H. S. - Ceylon low country,  
chiefly in the middle region, Siam, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago.

11. *C. maxima*, Heyne. A large shrub. Western Peninsula from Belgavia south  
wards. Leaflets 10-15 pair, glabrous, glaucous, elliptic-oblong, approximate, obtuse  
apex, mucro. Fl. yellow, in corymbose racemes forming a large terminal panicle,  
pedicels long, suture not thickened 3-6 in. long.

12. *C. unorientalis*, DC. - *Tracya* sp. 11.  
Lower Burma, Ceylon, Malay Archipelago. A large shrub or small tree. Branches  
pubescent. Leaflets 10-15 pair, pubescent on both sides. Stipules foliaceous, their  
longer mucro or claw persistent. Fl. yellow, in large terminal panicles, pod 1-4 by  
1/2 in. suture not thickened. According to Boddard, Tallef and Prax. Journ. 12,  
No. 1, page 477, also in the Western Peninsula. I have not seen specimens and  
cannot identify Ceylon or Java, says not in Peninsular India.

13. *C. tomentosa*, Linnaeus, a tropical American shrub, naturalized in the Western  
Peninsula and Ceylon. Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence grey velvety. Leaflets  
7-9 pair, very tomentose beneath. Stipules small, deciduous. Fl. bright yellow, in  
pedicels, very close racemes. 14. *C. gonata*, Zoll., Hook. Kew Journ. 1, 112.  
Described as a small tree at the foot of the Goa Ghats, like *C. tomentosa*, pod flat 2-3  
by 1/2 in.; may possibly be *C. unorientalis*.

15. *C. auriculata*, Linn.; Brandis F. Fl. 165. Vern. *Tarada*, Tirupul,  
Mar.; *Tungara*, *Tungara*, Tel.; *Tungala*, Kan.; *Acarra*, Tam.; *B. lobbiana*,  
Burm.

A gregarious pubescent shrub. Leaflets 8-12 pair, elliptic-oblong, obtuse  
apiculate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, with a filiform gland at the base of each pair, stipules  
large, foliaceous, persistent. Fl. yellow, in terminal corymbose, branched  
panicles, the lowest branches in the axils of leaves, the upper supported by  
pairs of stipules. Sepals narrow, unequal. Petals clawed, crisped on margin,  
1-1 1/2 in. long. Pod 3-4 by 1/2 in., thin, hairy.

Western Peninsula, extending north to Assam and the Indian coast, covering the

tree or the shrubby tree, 2-200 ft. tall, long-branching. Fl. 7-12 May. Tree bark exfoliates by peeling, showing the drying. Lf. & white. Linn. Weigh. Ind. Ann. Naturalis, 1753, 18, possibly illegitimate on the Andaman Is. in the range of both hemispheres. A large shrub or branchlet 1/2-1/3 finely leaved. Leaflets 2-12 pair, oblong to ovate, oblong, base obtuse, 2-4 in. long, vein 10 pairs, secondary, beneath stipule light, persistent, serrulate, 1 in. long. Fl. on short pedicels, spontaneous umbels racemes, the buds enveloped in large yellow scarious leafy bracts, bright yellow with darker veins, broad-lance 1/2 in. long. Pale. filament rigid, 6 by 100, 2-3 rounded, 1 longitudinal, winged, each valve.

D. All stamens perfect, anthers nearly equal. Pod flat.

12. *C. glauca*, Lam.; Kurz F. Fl. 1: 374.

A large shrub or small tree, nearly glabrous. Branchlets ribbed. Leaflets 1-10 pair, 1-3 in. long, erect, clavate glaucous at the base of the 2-3 lower pairs. Fl. yellow, in axillary corymbose racemes. Pod thin, deliquescent, glabrous, 4-8 in. long.

Woods in Peninsular Malaya, extending north to Meruam, Borneo. (Often planted.) Fl. throughout the year. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago.

### 15. CYNOMETRA, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 267.

Erect unarmed trees or shrubs. Leaflets opposite, few, more or less ovate-oblong. Fl. small, numerous, fasciculate or in bracteate racemes, different species in bud enclosed by imbricate deciduous scales. Calyx-tube very short, segments 4 or 5, oblong. Petals 5, equal. Stamens 10, rarely indefinite, anthers versatile. Ovary with 2 locules. Pod terget, indehiscent, with thick calyx. Seed generally 1, exalbuminous, filling the cavity of the pod.

A. Stamens 10.

1. *C. ramiflora*, Linn.; Beauv. Fl. Sylv. 1: 316. Vern. *Saberni Shigun* (Siam); *Myin-ka-son*, Borneo.

An evergreen tree. Leaflets 1-2 pair, 1-3 in. long. Fl. white, on slender finely pubescent pedicels, in small sessile corymbes, or short racemes, axillary or above the axils of fallen leaves. Ovary hairy. Pod fleshy, wrinkled, 4 in. long.

Total and most forests from the Sulu Is. to Celebes and Timor. Fl. U.S. H. 8-10 in. Malay Archipelago.

2. *C. Bedouana*, Presl in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal (1860) 178. Woods of Java, Sumatra, and Malacca. Leaflets chartaceous, 2-3 pair. Fl. in axillary racemes, 2-3 in. long.

3. *C. tricanthos*, Beauv. Fl. Sylv. 1: 316. Timor, Java, and Sumatra. Leaflets 1-2 pair, 1-3 in. long. Fl. in corymbose short axillary racemes, calyx-tube scarious, lobes 4, ovate, very glabrous.

4. *C. esulifera*, Linn.; Beauv. Fl. Sylv. 1: 316 in corymb. (and var. 1 in corymb). Leaflets 1 pair. Fl. pink, anthers, or deep red cross-stitch-like, or deep red spots. Fl. thick, fleshy. Silica 1-2 in. long.

B. Stamens 10-20.

5. *C. polyandra*, Boiss. Oc. Fl. 1: 284. Vern. *Ping Cehar*.

A large tree. Leaf buds enveloped in large imbricate scarious and more or less bracteate bracts. Leaflets 3 pair, 3 in. long. Fl. white, tinged with pink, 1 in. across. Petals reflexed, in axillary sessile corymbose racemes, enveloped in bud by hard striate scales, pedicels pubescent, 1-1 in. long. Pod woody, 2-3 in. long.

Kras. Mts, Cehar. Fl. H. 8-10 Malay Peninsula.

### 16. BAUHINIA, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 273.

Trees or woody climbers. Leaflets 2, united into one entire or 2-lobed palmately veined blade, rarely distinct. Fl. more or less zygomorphic. Ovary

lobes 5-angled in bud, tube cylindrical or truncate, lined by the disk. Bud 4-6  
 bracte segments or spathelets, splitting on the upper side, or irregularly  
 split. Petals 5, spreading, slightly unequal. Stamens 10, all or some only  
 perfect, anthers versatile. Ovary stipitate, stalk free, 7-angled to the style  
 tube. Seeds numerous, compressed, with usually thin oblong. Species 100,  
 tropics of both hemispheres.

The species of the arborescent species has a normal structure, as far as known. That  
 of the shrubby species is irregular, but demands further study. The gift of all  
 glands is believed to be cross-shaped.

A. Fertile stamens 10. Calyx spatheate. Erect trees or shrubs.

1. *B. tomentosa*, Linn. Vern. *Yano Saupage*, Kan.; *Tirucalli*, Tam.

A large shrub. L. 4-5 in. long, pubescent beneath, divided one-third down  
 into two rounded lobes. Fl. in pairs, on short, usually leaf-opposed racemes,  
 bracteoles linear. Calyx 1 in. long, shortly bifid at top, pubescent. Petals  
 sulphur yellow, the uppermost with a dark purple blotch at base,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long,  
 not spreading, but forming a bell-shaped corolla. Pod dehiscent, finely pubes-  
 cent. Seeds 8-12, small.

Western Peninsula more common on the east side. Often cultivated near inland  
 temples. Fl. Aug.-April. Only a dry region. Tropical Africa.

2. *B. acuminata*, Linn.—Syn. *B. canaliculata*, Aitou. Vern. *Makkar*, Hind.;  
*Mahallasa*, Bgn. Burm.

A erect shrub. L. 3-4 in. long, longer than broad, divided one-third down  
 into two ovate, obtuse, or triangular acute lobes, tertiary veins conspicuous  
 beneath. Fl. large, white, in short, generally leaf-opposed racemes. Calyx  
 spatheate, 1-2 in. long, seminate with 5 setaceous teeth. Petals elliptic,  
 1-1½ in. long. Pod glabrous, at length dehiscent, 4-5 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad.

Collected hill tracts, Andhra, Burma, Upper and Lower, common in low  
 woods. (Probably not indigenous to Western India.) Often grown in gardens. Fl.  
 Sept.-Nov. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China. A. & polyvaria, Wall.  
 Kew. P. Fl. 4: 286. Burma, Upper and Lower. A small shrub. Light brown, 10-15  
 inches slender, 1-1½ in. Fl. small, in slender leaf-opposed racemes. Petals white,  
 1-1½ in. long. Specimens from the Pegu Yams, in high Teak forest, with larger leaves,  
 like *B. Pruniflora* DC. See *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* 43, is supposed to regard as belong-  
 ing to a distinct species.

3. *B. racemosa*, Lam. & Bald. Fl. Sylv. 1: 183. Vern. *Pipri*, Jangsi;  
*Jangsiaw*, Hind.; *Makkar*, Dehh.; *Jaja*, Rajpootana; *Apla*, Sincia, Mal.  
 Ar. Tel.; *Atti*, Tam.; *Hpalan*, Burm.

A small deciduous tree. L. 1-3 in. long, broader than long, lobes rounded.  
 Fl. white, small, in long loose pubescent racemes. Petals  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, linear-  
 lanceolate, unequal, filaments and anthers with long hairs. Pods thick,  
 generally curved, 4-12 in. long, 1 in. broad.

Low forest of both Peninsulas, in the sub-malaya tract as far north as the Bay,  
 ascending to 5000 ft. in Kanara. Old world and U. S. New? and U. H. S. (Ceylon  
 and India).

B. Fertile stamens 8A. Calyx 5-dentate or limb of 5 segments.

5. *B. malabarica*, Roxb.; Brandis P. Fl. 159. Vern. *Amli*, Indi, Hind.;  
*Kulo*, K. I.; *Vatta Atti*, Tam.; *Ardas Puli*, Mal.; *Buriggia*, Burm.

A middle sized, in most districts a large tree, evergreen, with dark green  
 foliage. L. emarginate, hardly lobed, at times quite entire, 2-3 in. long, broader  
 than long, glaucous beneath. Fl. white, small, often unisexual, ♂ and ♀ on  
 different trees in North Kanara Taluk; pedicels long, short, racemes  
 axillary. Calyx with 5 equal triangular teeth. Petals spatulate, equal.  
 Pod 12-15 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, marked with raised wavy lines, descending  
 from the middle to the edges of the valves.



FIG. 112.—*Bushinia castaneae* (Hook.)

... from the Juma mountains, ascending to 2000 ft. Central India, Dehra, Western Peninsula, Lower Burma. Fl. Sept. Jan. L. cord. ovate. ...  
... A small tree, 20-30 ft. tall, or 1-2 climbing. Branches ...  
... Petals white, ... Stamens 10, all perfect. Ovary densely villosa. Pod ...  
... Fl. larger on slender pedicels, 1/2 in. long.

8. *B. foveolata*, Dalzell; Prain in Journ. Ag. Soc. Beng., 64 (1898) 496. —  
Syn. *B. Linnæi*, Benth.

A tall dioecious tree. L. orbicular, shortly 2-lobed or entire, base deeply cordate, blade 5-9 in. diam., pet. 2 in. long, basal nerves 18-19, very prominent, minute pits between the closely reticulate veins on the underside. Fl. white, scented, almost sessile, in branched panicles with divaricating branches. Calyx obtuse outside with a dense rust-brown felt of very minute hairs. Petals obovate. Stamens 10, all fertile, the shorter filaments epipetalous. Pod 10-ribbed, striate. Ovary cylindrical, densely clothed with long hairs, stigma broad, fleshy. Pod twisted, red-tomentose, 12 in. long.

... in moist forests of the Khasia and North Khasia. Fl. Sept.-Oct.

9. *B. diphylla*, Ham. — Kurz F. Fl. 1, 389.

A large glabrous climber. Stems 2-30 ft. long, tendrils axillary, circinnate, often hooked. Leaves quite free, 3 by 2 in. Fl. large, in loose terminal racemes, 8-12 in. long. Calyx-tube 2-4 in. long, segments 5, coriaceous, linear-lanceolate, 1/2 in. Petals white, lanceolate, erect, as long as calyx-tube. Stamens 10, fertile, equal. Pod flat, thin, 10-16 by 3 in., or stalk 2 in. long.

Dry rocks of the Imvash valley from Poonam upwards. Fl. R. S. Specimens at Kew, collected by Sieber in the Konkan.

10. *B. retusa*, Ham. — Brandis F. Fl. 161. Vesp. Scala, Khasia, Khasia, ...

A small tree, bark grey. Branchlets long, slender, pendulous. L. entire or slightly emarginate, coriaceous, broader than long, 3-8 in. across. Fl. ... in pedunculate corymbose racemes, forming large terminal panicles. ... Calyx-tube splitting into 2 or 3 segments. Petals ... marked with dark-purple ... Petals ... Pod late dehiscent, 4-6 by 1 in., generally broader ...

8. *B. purpurea* (Linn.) Brandis F. Fl. 100. Vern. *Koldi*, Ph.; *Bhainasa*, Garo; *Kvillar*, Khasi; *Kobbar*, Hind.; *Kanchan*, Tel.; *Saral*, Khasi; *Kan*, Assam. A tree, Nagpur, common. Aerial parts used to the G. (see p. 367) and to a great extent from the bark.

11. *B. purpurea*, Linn.: Brandis F. Fl. 100. Vern. *Koldi*, Ph.; *Bhainasa*, Garo; *Kvillar*, Khasi; *Kobbar*, Hind.; *Kanchan*, Tel.; *Saral*, Khasi; *Kan*.

A middle-sized tree, heart-wood brown, hard, durable. L. coriaceous, cleft about half-way down, lobes often overlapping along the inner margin. Racemes short, in terminal panicles. Fl. deep pink, sometimes white. *B. frutescens*, Roeb.; pedicels bracteolate. 1-2 in. Calyx-tube obconical, 1/2 in. long, limb twice the length of tube, cleft to the base into two reflexed segments, one emarginate, the other 3-toothed. Petals oblanceolate. Fertile stamens 3, occasionally 4. Pod 6-12 in. long.

Subhimalayan tree, from the Indus eastwards, ascending to 5000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Western Peninsula, in deciduous forests. Not indigenous in Burmah or Ceylon. Cultivated largely. Fl. Sept.-Nov.

12. *B. variegata*, Linn.: Kanjal F. Fl. 130. Vern. *Kochadi*, Hind.; *Kanchan*, Mar.; *Baintham*, Mysore; Tel.

A deciduous middle-sized tree, with irregular masses of dark-coloured wood near the centre. L. as long as broad, 11-15-nerved, leaflets connate beyond the middle. Fl. large, almost sessile, in short few-fl. racemes, 2 varieties, one with purple flowers (4 petals light purple, the 5th and larger deep purple), the other with white flowers (*B. concolor*, Roeb.), the 5th petal variegated with yellowish-green or dark purple. Calyx-tube cylindrical, as long as the bracteate spathaceous 5-toothed limb. Petals clavate or oblanceolate, 2 in. long. Pod 6-10 in. long. Perfect stamens 3, rarely less.

Subhimalayan tree from the Indus eastwards. Assam, Burma, Western Peninsula, Ceylon and largely. Fl. Feb.-May, generally without the tree is leafless. *B. velutina*, Wall. Imperfectly known, Tavoy and D'Ang. Branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and inflorescence clothed with minute generally grey pubescence. Racemes axillary, few-fl., corymbose. Calyx-tube cylindrical, 1 in. long, segments 5 linear, as long as or a little longer than tube. Petals as long as sepals, blade clavate or a long narrow claw. *B. monandra*, Kurz. is not a native of British India (Dunn in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 10 [1888] 195).

D. Fertile stamens 3, sometimes 4 or 5. Climbers.

(a) Fl. in dense corymba or corymbose panicles.

14. *B. Vahlia*, Wight et Arn.: Kanjal F. Fl. 138. Vern. *Taur*, Ph.; *Mala*, Malabar; *Marsain*, *Maulcia*, *Mahul*, Hind.; *Rung*, Kol.; *Mallim*, *Chaudal*, Mar.; *Sjali*, Oriya; *Thanc*, Gode.; *Mulops*, Tel.; *Aul paha*, *Hepparige*, Kan.

A gigantic climber, stem irregularly ridged and furrowed, often 100 ft. long and 2 ft. diam. A cross section shows numerous irregularly shaped masses of xylem, consisting mainly of large vessels, arranged in more or less concentric lands and separated by red juicy bark-like tissue, the structure of which is not yet sufficiently known. Branchlets, tendrils, petioles, axils and underside of leaves and inflorescence clothed with dense ferruginous, rarely grey tomentum. L. deeply cordate, variable in size, often up to 18 in. diam, cleft to about one-third of their length, lobes obtuse, basal nerves 11-15; petiole stout. Tendrils axillary, often fl.-bearing, forked, bifurcations circinate. Fl. cream white on long slender pedicels, in terminal corymbose racemes. Calyx-tube shorter than the 2-lobed limb. Petals densely hairy, 1-1 1/2 in. long. Stamens 3. Ovary hairy. Pod flat, woody, clothed with dense brown felt, 9-18 or 2-3 in., bursting open with a loud report.

Subhimalayan tree and water valleys ascending to 5000 ft. from the Ghats eastwards, chiefly in Sal forests. Assam, Bihar, Western Peninsula, chiefly on the west side. Fl. April-June. The most destructive climber to Sal and other trees, being effectually exterminated in many forest tracts. Growth of climbing shoots extremely

small, the branchlets, the young shoots and pedicels 3-4 in. long. Leaves 1-2 in. wide at the base, the leaves and stem are pubescent and made into malabarica. The seeds are round and white. 15. *B. rufa*, Griseb. *Fl. Peltica* Kurz F. Fl. 4: 421. Khasi hills, east of Jowai, 2000 ft. Tenasserim similar to *B. Peltica*, but calyx-tube cylindrical, being a segment of the limb.

16. *B. urata*, Kurz (*Mysolobos*, Burm.). A gigantic creeper. Iwra Yona and Tenasserim. Youngest shoots rusty-pubescent, mature leaves glabrous. Fl. in dense terminal, almost globose racemes. Calyx-tube silky, tube imbricate, segments 5, limb 2-3 times tube. Anthers 2. Ovary densely rusty silky. 17. *B. glaberrima*, Baker, Prain, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula, Borneo. A climber, 60-80 ft. long. L. glaucous, bright green, those near the ends of branches entire, lower down split 6-8 inch fourth their length. Fl. small, silvery grey, in dense corymbose bracteate panicles, one 6 at the base of each branch in pairs (scapules), at the base of pedicels solitary, linear-lanceolate. Calyx grey with appressed hairs, tube shorter than the 5 segments of limb. Petals hairy, 4-5 in. long, anthers 2. Ovary hairy. 18. *B. pterisifolia*, Hook. Arca. Collet, similar, but no leaves on panicles, Fl. larger. Petals 1 in. long. 19. *B. Khasia*, Baker. Assam, Khasi hills. Youngest shoots bright rusty-pubescent, L. thin, glabrous. Fl. or branch turning red, making terminal axillary panicles, and the twigs are densely clothed with bright rusty pubescence. Calyx-tube equal to the segments of limb. Petals silky, 1 in. long, claw as long as limb, anthers 2. Ovary densely silky.

(b) Fl. in more or less corymbose racemes.

20. *B. phoenicea*, Heyne. — Syn. *B. Benthiana*, Bodd. Ic. Pl. Ind. Or. t. 107.

A gigantic climber. L. glabrous above, minutely hairy beneath. Fl. bright crimson. Calyx-tube as long as the 5 linear-lanceolate segments. Petals 1½ in. long, claw linear, as long as the ovate-lanceolate blade. Stamens 5. Pod downy, 6 by 1 in.

Common in the Ghats of South Kanara and Warradeo Gorge. Tenasserim in evergreen forests. Fl. Oct.-Dec. 21. *B. glauca*, Walp. Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Chinese Branchlets glabrous, leaflets numerous. Fl. in dense and upright and terminal corymbes. Calyx glabrous, tube nearly twice the length of the limb. Petals cream-coloured, 1 in. long, sparsely pubescent outside, anthers 2. Ovary glabrous. Pod thin, 6-8 by 2 in. 22. *B. tenuifera*, Walp.; C. R. Chase in Journ. Linn. Soc., xvi, t. 8. Khasi and Nag hills Manipur. Similar to 21, but calyx-tube linear, 2-4 times the length of segments. Petals 1-1½ in. long. 23. *B. nervosa*, Walp. Assam, Khasi hills. Youngest shoots and inflorescence thinly rusty-pubescent, pedicels numerous. Fl. in large corymbose racemes, linear-lanceolate. Calyx-tube cylindrical, 1 in. long, segments of limb 5, as long as tube. Petals 1½ in. long, densely hairy, claw as long as blade. Pod 4 by 2 in. valves thick, strongly veined. 24. *B. alta*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., 56 (1888), Ind. Pegu, Tenasserim, Nimbura similar to 23, but petals nearly glabrous. Prain identifies this with *B. ferruginea*, Kurz F. Fl. 4: 421 (not Hook.), but Kurz states, petals rusty appressed-cilicose outside. I have not seen specimens.

25. *B. mollissima*, Walp. (*B. mississa*, Kerth. Nat. Verh. Bot. t. 26). Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Branchlets, pedicels and under-sides of leaves rusty-pubescent. Fl. in short leaf-opposed racemes. Calyx-tube 1-1½ in. long, lobes 5 of equal length. Petals 2-2½ in. long. Pod pubescent, 1 by 1 in. 26. *B. Kurra*, Prain (*B. rosea*, Kurz F. Fl. 4: 421). Kaymaing chung, Sabern in Eng. forest. D.B. May, 1866. Yapo at 5000 ft., Galatly (Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., 56 (1888), 26). Fl. rose-coloured, on long slender pedicels in terminal corymbose transverse racemes, 5-6 in. linear-lanceolate, 1 in. long. Calyx-tube short, segments of limb 5 reflexed, 1 in. long. Petals 1 in. long, slightly pubescent on both sides. Ovary villous. Style thick. 27. *B. Patungeri*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., x, 1-67, 266. Khasi hills. A large climber nearly allied to *B. sericea*, Walp.

(c) Fl. in elongate racemes.

28. *B. anguina*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 285. Vern. *Nainill-tara*, Nap.

A large evergreen climber, the branches flat, 4-6 in. broad, 1 in. thick, jointed in alternate directions, stems more cylindrical, with a raised spiral line. Branchlets and leaves entirely glabrous, youngest shoots rusty-pubescent, tendrils slender, bifid, branches circinate. L. thin, on the branches entire or nearly so, on young plants and on luxuriant shoots cuneate or

1854, the lobes narrow and tapering. Fl. small, white, in long slender racemes, arranged in terminal panicles. Calyx-tube campanulate, very shortly lobed, 4-crested, spreading. Petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Stamens 3. Ovary glabrous. Pod thin, obliquely elliptic, 2 by 1 in., 1-2-seeded.

Waklin Tern., according to 2100 ft. Khas, hills, Chittagong, Marichal. The Burmese plant var. *Boegellii* has smaller pods. Fl. B.S. 32 description 185 ft. on p. 11. Fl. B.S. may possibly be this species. See E. in the Journ. An. Soc. Bot. (1870) p. 180.

Dr. E. Champion, Hook. Thun valley, Nakhin, eastern Siam, China, collected in 27, but 1. minutely pubescent beneath. Ovary pubescent. Dr. R. C. Anderson, Wall, Assam, Sikkim, Bettscheli and L. glabrous. Fl. in forked or single rather racemes, 1-2 in. long, pedicels 1-1.5 in., in the axils of small triangular bracts. Calyx-tube as long as the 5-lobed limb. Petals largely silky,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Pod linear, 6-8 by 2 in. Seed 2-4.

### Third Sub-Order, MIMOSEÆ.

Tree, shrubs, climbers, rarely herbs, with abruptly bipinnate, rarely pinnate, leaves and small flowers in heads, spikes, racemes, or small umbels. Fl. regular, occasionally polygamous. Sepals valvate, generally connate, rarely free, usually 5. Petals valvate, as many as sepals, hypogynous, usually connate. Stamens hypogynous, definite or indefinite. Seeds without albumen, embryo straight, radicle short.

Most trees of this Sub-order have a distinct dark-colored heart-wood. Of the allied leg. species, *Estropea* has a brown, spongy structure, while the fruiting-trees have a hard, corky, ally-bell wood.

A. Stamens 10, anthers with depression apical glands.

Thorny trees or shrubs; fl. in cylindrical spikes

Pinnae 2 pair; leaflets small, 7-10 pair.

Pinnae 2 pair; leaflets 2-4 in. long; 1 pair.

Pinnae 6-10 pair; leaflets small, 12-15 pair.

Unarmed climbers; fl. in cylindrical spikes

Unarmed trees.

Leaflets evenly short, 6-1 in. long; fl. in racemes.

Leaflets opposite, 4-6 in. long; fl. in globose heads.

1. *Prosopis*
2. *Prosopis*
3. *Thurbergia*
4. *Estropea*

B. Stamens 8 or 10, anthers without glands.

Stamens 10, none apical glands

Stamens 8 or 10, free

Pod cylindrical

Pod pinnate

Stamens indefinite, free. Thorny trees or shrubs

Stamens indefinite, monadelphous

Pod thin, straight, entire or thickened

Pod lobate, entire, much thickened

Pod crenate or twisted

5. *Acacia*
6. *Acacia*
7. *Parosela*
8. *Parosela*
9. *Parosela*
10. *Parosela*
11. *Parosela*
12. *Parosela*

### 1. PROSOPIS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 287.

Species 25, two in Western Asia and India, two in tropical Africa, the rest in the drier regions of America, from Colorado and Utah to Patagonia.

1. *P. spicigera*, Linn.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. i. 63; Bodd. Fl. Syiv. 4. 16; Gray P. Fl. i. 25. Vern. *Jand*, Punjab; *Kandi*, Sind; *Kheju*, Rajasthan; *Shon*, Saurashtra, Gujarat; *Sunder*, Mar.; *Boavi*, Kan.; *Jandi*, Tel.; *Jandi*, Tan.

A middle-sized glabrous thorny tree with a very long tap-root. Bark rough, with deep fissures and cracks. Sap-wood large, irregular, dressed, dark-brown heart-wood in the centre of old trees. Branches and branches armed with scattered broad-based conical prickles. L. bipinnate, pinnae 2, leaflets opposite, pinnae 2, leaflets 7-10 pair. Spikes slender, in short axils.

lamella. Stamens 10, free, exserted, anthers gland-tipped. Pod 2-seeded, indehiscent, pendulous, linear, 5-10 in. long, filled with a very mucous pulp, contracted between seeds.

Found in the Punjab, Rajasthan, the Deccan as far south as Travancore, Malabar and the Nilgiris. Leaves for a short time. Fl. after the leaves have fallen, from Feb. to April. Glycerol-expresses with the base of the stem often surrounded by a mass of small thorny branches and suckers. 2. *P. Stephaniana*, Benth. Pedicular, Malabar, Western Asia, a thorny shrub; pinnae 2-3 pair; pedicels thick, 1-1½ in. long.

2. PIPTADENIA, Benth.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 289.

(Species 14, tropics of both hemispheres, chiefly America.)

*P. couthensis*, Brandis; Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. ix. t. 13. Vern. *Gadh*, *Gadh*, *Gadh*, *Gadh*.

A middle-sized tree, glabrous, except inflorescence, branches armed with large crescent prickles. L. bipinnate, pinnae opposite, 2 pair, flat glands at the base of each. Leaflets 1 pair, reniform, subcoriaceous, 2-4 in. long. Fl. greenish-yellow, in dense cylindrical spikes, arranged in short panicles. Calyx cup-shaped, nearly truncate; petals 5, lanceolate, three times the length of calyx. Stamens longer than petals, terminal glands of anthers globose. Pod stalked; linear, flat, 9-12 in. long, ½ in. broad. Seeds 15-30.

Hills of the Cochin district and adjacent hills of N. Malabar, India, discovered by R. Thwaites 1871. Hills above Bann, near eastern Kanara (K. H. 1873). Fl. April.

3. DICHROSTACHYS, DC.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 288.

(Species 7, most in tropical Africa, one in tropical Australia.)

*D. cinerea*, W. et A. Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 183. — Vern. *Milansa cinerea*, Berh. Nov. 1871. 174. Vern. *Kualoi*, Marwari; *Sigankat*, Mar.; *Wala*, Kani; *Ulaten*, Tel.; *Vadalarasa*, Tam.; *Sithye*, Barm.

A rigid thorny pubescent shrub or small tree, with light grey bark, heart-shaped dark purple spines axillary, straight, strong and sharp, often prolonged into leaf-bearing branches. L. bipinnate, pinnae 6-10 pair, opposite, small stipitate glands at the base of each pair; leaflets 12-15 pair, ½ in. long, glabrous. Fl. in dense cylindrical spikes, the upper flowers of each spike bisexual, yellow, the lower sterile, purple, sometimes white, with long filiform stamens. Pods linear, 2-3 in. long, irregularly twisted, indehiscent or opening irregularly.

Trees and shrubs in Central India, the Deccan and the Deccan. Malabar and Malabar district in the dry region of the middle-forest of the Nilgiris. Fl. according to the locality at different times, in Rajasthan, the northern Deccan and Berar in the H. S. Malabar in June, Velipuzha, N. Malabar in November.

4. ENTADA, Adans.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 283.

(*Pisotha*, Linn.; Engler u. Prantl iii. 3. 122)

(Species 11, tropics of both hemispheres.)

*E. scandens*, Benth.; Brandis F. Fl. 167. Vern. *Jangra*, Beng.; *Gila*, Assam; *Girraohi*, Mar.; *Gila-ghu*, Barm.

A very large woody climber, stems angled and much twisted. The wood to a certain extent consists of thin-walled parenchyma, in which are embedded a horizontal strands of vessels, sieve-tubes and wood-fibres. L. bipinnate, most petioles ending in long woody blind tendrils; pinnae opposite, 2 pair; leaflets 3-4 pair, 1-3 in. long, glabrous, shining. Fl. pale yellow, crowded in slender spikes, from the axils of the upper leaves, or arranged in a terminal spike. Calyx shortly 5-toothed; petals 5. Stamens 10; tree, exserted.

anthers tipped with globose deciduous glands. Pod woody, of irregular size, 2-4 ft. long, 3-4 in. broad, consisting of 10-30 one-seeded, flat, suture narrowly reticular joints, the valves thick, separating from the thick rim. Seeds flat, nearly orbicular, brown, shining, testa very hard.

Subtropical can tract from Nepal southwards, ascending to 2500 ft. Sikkim, Meikong, Burma, Assam, N. China, Western Ghats. Fl. March-May. — Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China. Sea coast of the tropics in both hemispheres.

### 5. ADENANTHERA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 287.

(Species 4, one in Queensland, the others in tropical Asia.)

*A. pavonina*, Linn.; Wight III. t. 84; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 46. Vern. *Mu-mu-tili*, Kan.; *And Kundawani*, Yam.; *Paotygi*, Burm.

A deciduous, unarmed tree; heart-wood red, hard. L. bipinnate, pinnae opposite, 4-6 pair; leaflets evenly alternate, 12-23 elliptic-oblong obtuse, 1 in. long. Fl. yellow, fragrant, on slender pedicels, in long panicle racemes. Calyx small, campanulate, teeth short; petals 5, connate at the base. Stamens 10, free, anthers tipped with a deciduous gland. Pods linear, curved and twisted when opening, 4-9 in. long. Seeds bright scarlet, shining, lenticular, compressed.

Subtropical can tract from Oriskipar eastwards. Sikkim, Assam, Burma, Western Ghats from Khandish southwards, not common. Fl. II. 8. — Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China.

### 6. XYLIA, Beath.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 286.

*X. delabriformis*, Beath. The only species. — Syn. *Miconia xyllocarpa*, Roth. Ger. Fl. t. 100; *Xylia xyllocarpa*, Thunb. in Engler n. Pracht! iii. 8. 122. *The Journal of Burma*, Vern. *Sueia*, Chanda; *Jumbo*, Mar.; *Tongaju*, Tel.; *Jrot*, Tam.; *Pyla*, *Pyakado*, Burm.

A lofty tree, leafless during part of the hot season. Bark grey; heart-wood dark red, very hard. One pair of pinnae at the end of a common petiole 1-3 in. long; leaflets 2-3 pair, oblong acuminate, 3-9 in. long. Fl. pale yellow, in globose long-pedunculate heads. Calyx tubular, wider at mouth, teeth short; petals linear, coherent at the base; anthers with small stipitate deciduous glands. Pod flat, thick, woody, 4-6 in. long, 2-2½ in. wide at the broadest part, 2-valved, opening suddenly. Seeds 6-10, compressed, testa brown, shining.

Common in the mountain districts of the Western Peninsula, on the west side to Orissa and the forest north of the Godavary; the Mabarh forests in the Ghats district being its southern limit in Central India. Often gregarious. Burma, in the deciduous forests, ascending to 3000 ft. Fl. white leafless in March and April; fr. in the evening and evening.

### 7. PARKIA, R. Brown; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 289.

Unarmed trees. L. bipinnate; leaflets very numerous. Fl. in globose or clavate heads, each head supported by a coriaceous bract, the upper fl. bisexual, the lower male or sterile. Stamens 10, filaments comate at base adnate to calyx-tube. Pod flat, coriaceous, tardily dehiscent. Species of the tropics of both hemispheres.

1. *P. Rosburghii*, G. Don. Vern. *Sapeta*, Beng.

Attains 60 ft., and 2 ft. diam. Pinnae 20-30 pair; leaflets 40-50 pair, 1 in. long; pod 15-20 in. long, 1½ in. broad, smooth, dark brown.

Awan, Sikkim, Cachar, Chittagong. Fl. Dec. 2. *P. insignis*, Kurz. Vern. *M. linnæi*, Burma, forests east of Toungay.

3. *P. latophylla*, Kurz. Paga Youm. Pinnae 10 pair; leaflets 15-30 pair, 1 in. long, 12-18 in. long, black, tomentose.

*Leucaia glauca*, Beath; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 290 naturalized, common in India.

usually 4-5-merous; large rounded lobes or long free petals; 1-2 pair; leaflets 10-15 pair; 1 in long. Fl. white, in dense globose heads, biserial, mixed with slender bracteoles broader at the top. Petals 4-5-merous, woody in fruit, bearing numerous seeds which appear stipitate, early deciduous, linear, 3-5 in long; seeds numerous, shining, bicarinate, with two ornaments.

### 8. MIMOSA, Lam.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 291.

Herbs or shrubs, rarely trees; l. in many species sensitive. Pinnae stipitate. Fl. in dense globose heads. Petals 4 or 5, rarely 3 or 6. Stamens generally twice the number of petals and more than twice their length. Pod linear or oblong, the valves separating (entire or in transverse joints) from the persistent suture. Species 291, mostly American, a few in Asia and Africa.

*M. rubicaulis*, Lam.—Syn. *M. octandea*, Roxb. Cat. Pl. t. 290. Vern. *Hojara*, Sind; *Agla*, *Mil*, *Alta*, *Al Bah*, Hind.; *Vandra*, Tg.

A straggling prickly shrub, pubescent, branches, petioles and peduncles armed with short curved sharp prickles; stem attaining 5 in. diam. Pinnae 3-12 pair, the lowest often not exactly opposite; leaflets 6-15 pair, obliquely oblong, the midrib lateral. Fl. tetramerous, pink, in fasciculate pedunculate heads. Pod stipitate, glabrous, curved, 3-4 in. long, separating in square joints from the sutural frame, sutures generally without prickles. Seeds 6-10.

Common in most parts of India, except the arid region. In the outer Himalaya ascending to 4000 ft. FL. H. S. Wood used for gunpowder charcoal. *M. hamata*, Willd.; S. Ind. Deccan and west side of the Western Ghats; pinnae 3-4 pair; leaflets 6-10 pair, midrib near the middle of leaflet. Sutures armed with numerous hooked prickles. Specimens of this, from Beaulay, have been identified with *M. polyacantha*, Benth., an American species. *M. K. patina*, Lam., the Sensitive Plant, naturalized, introduced from America, clothed with long bristly hairs; pinnae 3-4, stipitate; pod 4 in. long, with abundant straw-coloured prickles. Seeds 3-4.



FIG. 214.—*Mimosa rubicaulis*, Lam. f.

### 9. ACACIA, Willd.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 292.

(The following characters relate only to the Indian species.)

Trees, shrubs and climbers, armed with stipular, infra-stipular or scattered glob. l. bipinnate, pinnae and leaflets opposite. Fl. yellow or white, in loose heads or cylindrical spikes; numerous scaly bracteoles between the axes. Calyx and corolla 4-5-merous. Stamens free, generally very numerous, adnate or indnate. Species 450, tropical and subtropical regions of a hemisphere, chiefly Australia.

A. Trees or shrubs; stipules spinous; fl. in globose heads.

A. *Parnesiana*, Willd.; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 52.—Syn. *Fachellia Parnesiana*, W. et A.; *Wightia*, t. 200. Vern. *Waddyti Khar*, Hind.

A thorny shrub; spines straight, stipular. Compound petiole  $1\frac{1}{2}$ –2 in.; pinnae 4–8 pair; cup-shaped glands below the lowest and often at the base of the uppermost pair; leaflets 10–20 pair. Fl. bright yellow, sweet-scented, in globose fasciculate heads. Pod nearly cylindrical, pointed at the ends, scarcely dehiscent, glabrous, valves with raised parallel lines; seeds embedded in dry spongy tissue.

Indigenous in America, but naturalized throughout India and Burma. Fl. Jan.–March.

2. *A. planifrons*, W. et A.; Trimen Handbook Ceylon i. 35, *The Umbrella Thorn*. Vern. *Godugu Thamma*, Tel.; *Kodaivelam*, *Jali Salei*, Tam.

A middle-sized tree, crown flat, spreading, umbrella-like. Spines of two kinds on the same branch: (a) long (1–2 in.), cylindrical, ivory white, (b) short, slightly curved, brown. L. small, fasciculate, with the fl. on arrested branchlets; pinnae  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 3–5 pair; leaflets 6–10 pair, minute, obtuse. Fl. heads yellow in bud, white when open; peduncles slender,  $\frac{1}{4}$ – $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Pod 2–3 in. long, glabrous, nearly cylindrical, curved nearly into a ring.

Southern Decan: Salem, Madura, Thanjavell, often gregarious. Fl. March. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 66. (1898), 506, mentions a species from Southern India different from 2, possibly *A. Roxburghii*, W. et A. This is not known to me.

3. *A. arabica*, Willd.; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 47.—Syn. *Mimosa arabica*, Lam.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 149. Vern. *Babul*, Hind.; *Kikar*, Pb.; *Bamura*, Jabalp.; *Babar*, Sind; *Jali*, Kan.; *Nellatamma*, Tel.; *Karu Velam*, Tam.

A large tree; bark rough with deep narrow longitudinal fissures; heart-wood pale red, when fresh cut nearly colourless, on exposure turning reddish-brown. Stipular spines straight,  $\frac{1}{2}$ –2 in. long. Pinnae 3–6 pair, cup-shaped glands at the base of the lowest and generally also of the uppermost pair; leaflets small, linear, 10–20 pair. Fl. golden-yellow, in globose heads,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.; peduncles slender, fasciculate; a pair of scaly bracts in the middle. Pod solitary, moniliform, much contracted between seeds at both sutures, whitish-tomentose, stalk  $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long.

Indigenous in Sind and the Northern Decan, including Berar and Khandeish. Cultivated and naturalized throughout India, except in the most humid regions on the western coast and in the extreme North-West beyond the Jhelum, where the frost is too severe in winter. Tropical Africa, Arabia. Gregarious. Babul forests are extensive in lower Sind along the Indus, and in the Decan along the Purna, Bhima and Kistna rivers and their tributaries. Fl. R. S. and C. S.; never leafless, the young foliage comes out in Feb. and April. The pods are an excellent cattle-food. Gum exudes largely from wounds in the bark.

A remarkable variety is the *Kousia* or *Kouri Babul* in Berar and Khandeish, called *Fedi Babul* in Poona, Sholapur and Satara. The spines are white, very stout, up to 2½ in. long, the pod is flat, on short stalks,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad and very little constricted between the seeds. In these districts the ordinary form with moniliform pods is called *Tolia* or *Godi Babul*, its wood is prized, while that of the *Kousia* is considered only fit for firewood. The bark of the *Kousia* is more deeply cracked and exfoliating and the crown is formed of twisted interlacing branches. In Africa and Arabia also *arabica* varies greatly.

4. *A. cburnea*, Willd.; Trimen Handbook Ceylon ii. 124.—Syn. *Mimosa cburnea*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 199. Vern. *Marmat*, Mar.; *Odai*, Tam.

A large shrub or small tree. Branches armed with straight stipular spines, mostly stout, ivory-white and 1–2 in. long. L. small, clothed with long hair; pinnae 4–8; leaflets 8–12 pair, acute. Fl. yellow, with an unpleasant smell; heads under  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., fasciculate; reddish-brown while in bud; glabrous bracts below the middle of the peduncle. Pods linear, slender, 5-veined, generally 2–4 from one fl. head, 2–5 in. long, edges undulate.

Trans-Indus, Baluchistan. Salt range, Subhimalayan tract and outer valley ascending to 3000 ft., east as far as Oudh. Sind. The Decan. Fl. Nov.–March. P. region of Ceylon.

5. *A. Jacquemonti*, DC. in *Prodr. Fl. Fl.* 180. Vern. *Kolabari*, H. Gaud.

A bushy shrub, perfectly glabrous, branched decumbent, brown, shining. Spicular spines straight, white, 1-2 in. long. Pinnae 2-4 pair; leaflets dense, feathery, 5-10 pair. Fl. heads yellow, sweet-scented; peduncles dark pubescent; a pair of small scaly bracts about the middle. Pod stalked, thin, glabrous, 2-3 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

Trans-Java: Punguh plains and Outer Himalaya ascending to Mt. B. near Haputana, Garooh (the "Swat" of the Himalayas and General). Fl. Feb.-May. (A. Javanica, Willd.; *Tel.* = Handbook, *Tel.* 11, 124. Lower Bengal, Western Peninsula, South India, dry regions, a small bushy tree; branches and peduncles grey; thorns from a small base, up to 2 in. long; pinnae 6-10, leaflets 15-20 pair. Pod glabrous pubescent while young, somewhat flattened, 1-3 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

7. *A. leucophloea*, Willd.; DC. in *Fl. Sylv.* t. 48; Brandis *F. Fl.* t. 27—*Syn. Miconia leucophloea* Roxb. *Cor. Fl.* t. 130. Vern. *Khaj*, near L. Hills; *Koerw.* *Fl.*; *Huon.* *Mar.*; *Tello* *lana*, *Tel.*; *Petrogram.* *Tam.*; *Tamara*, *Harn.*

A deciduous, thorny tree; trunk often crooked and gnarled. Bark grey or light brown, when old almost black and very rough. Heart-wood reddish-brown, extremely hard. Spines straight, strong. Pinnae 5-10 pair; leaflets 12-25 pair, grey, linear,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, glabrous or pubescent. Fl. heads pale yellow, nearly white, in large terminal, leafless densely tomentose panicles; peduncles short. Pods linear, 4-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., clothed with dense brown velvet.

Western Hills, Juma to Bari. Plains of the Punjab. Rajasthan, Bundelkhand, the Satpura range, Northern Ghats and the Deccan. Dry region of the Inuvaddi valley from Prata to Mandalay. Fl. Aug.-Nov.

Spec. det. all. Borneo specimens have large leaflets, 1-1 in. long, nodes and leaflets glabrous, pale glabrous, 1 in. yellow. These Prata (n. 507) refer to one of the following species, *A. microcephala*, (Graham).

8. *A. Elata*, Prata in Journ. An. Soc. Bengal (1856) 64, 65. Shan hills, Upper Borneo. A tree 20-30 ft. stipular spines weak, minute; common panicle pubescent, 2-3 in. long; pinnae 5-20 pair, 1 in. long. Leaflets minute, 11-13 pair. Peduncles 1 in. long, half a ring of bractlets above the middle; filament wanting at the base. 9. *A. (?) insipida*, Prata in 57. Shan hills. Unarmed; common panicle glabrous, 8-10 in. long; pinnae 6-7 pair, 2-3 in. long; leaflets 11-13 pair. Fl. heads in terminal panicles; scarcely more lobed, filaments united in a tube beyond the middle; 2 and 3 possibly not distinct.

B. Tree or shrub; stipular spines. Out: 2 in. spikes.

10. *A. Latronum*, Willd.; Wight *J. L.* 1157. Vern. *Jala*, *Tel.*; *Chai*, *Tam.*

Creeping shrub sometimes a small tree thorns of two kinds, thin solid and stout, hollow, ivory-white, 2 in. long and  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam. at base. L. fringed on arrested branchlets; pinnae 3-5 pair,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, leaflets 12-15 pair, minute. Fl. fragrant, white at first, turning yellow afterwards, in long ones 1-2 in. long. Pods thin, delicate, broadly falcate, obtuse at the end, dark brown, shining, 1-2 in. by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

L. Hills of the Deccan, covering large tracts with a formidable thorny scrub. Fl. Feb.-Oct.



FIG. 115. *Acacia latronum*, Willd.

C. Tree or shrub, stipules oft spinous, spines infra-stipular: 12 or 15 spikes.

11. *A. Senegal*, Willd.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 216.—Syn. *A. rupestris*, Brandis & Brandis F. Fl. 181. Vern. Naar, Hind.: *Kumbā*, Rajasthan.



FIG. 116.—*Acacia senegal*, Willd.

A small thorny tree; bark smooth, shining; infra-stipular spines three, stout, conical, very sharp, dark brown, shining, the two lateral straight, the third recurved. Petiole 3-5 pair; common petiole often armed with minute prickles; leaflets 8-12 pair, green, elliptic. Fl. fragrant, white, in lax cylindrical spikes; anthers lemon-yellow. Pod thin, straight, pubescent when young, tardily dehiscent, 2 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad.

Dry hills in Sindh, Aravalli range. Fl. Aug.-Dec.—Tropical Africa.

12. *A. modesta*, Wall. Pl. As. Har. t. 189.—Syn. *Mimosa dumosa*, Roal. Vern. *Dastar*, Baluch.; *Phooli*, Pl.

A middle-sized gregarious tree, thorny, rarely unarmed. Bark rough, with a multitude of irregular narrow cracks. Heart-wood dark brown with black streaks. Prickles twin, infra-stipular, dark brown, shining, conical. L. pale grey; common petiole 1-2 in. long; pinnae 3 pair; leaflets 3-5 pair, broad ovate, or obovate, obtuse. Stipules minute, deciduous. Fl. white or pale yellow, sweet-scented, in lax cylindrical drooping spikes. Pod stalked, flat, indehiscent, 2-3 in. by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

Baluchistan. Trans-Indus, east flank of the Sulaiman range up to 4000 ft. North of Kohistan tract and outer hills, between Indus and Swat. Salt range and northern part of the Punjab plateau as far as Faisalpur and Delhi. Fl. March-May. The white-d. spikes contrast with the delicate green of the young foliage, but the A. tree and the leaves soon turn an ashy-grey colour.

13. *A. lenticularis*, Ham.; Brandis F. Fl. 189. Vern. *Khour*, Nep.

A small tree, perfectly glabrous. Prickles twin, infra-stipular, and sometimes wanting. Common petiole 3-6 in. long. Pinnae 2-8 pair, 6-12 pair, oblong, obtuse, glaucous, 1 in. long. Spikes 3-5 in. long. Pod 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sutures thickened.

Sahyadryan tract and outer hills, Kumaon to Sikkim. Rajmahal hills in Kumaon or Centr. Prov. This is *A. serragines* in Griseb. List. 2nd ed. 82.

14. *A. ferruginea*, DC.; Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 51. Vern. *Khaigra*, Guj. *Khaigra*, Mandeyl; *Phooli* *Khour*, Mar.

A large tree, with rough, dark-coloured bark, nearly glabrous. Prickles twin, infra-stipular, slightly curved. Common petiole 3-6 in. long; pinnae 1-6 pair; leaflets 15-20 pair, grey, linear,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. pale yellow.



FIG. 117.—*Acacia lenticularis*, Harms. f.

tree  
short  
2 in. long  
L. fastigiatum 3-7 in. by 1 in., finally deliquescent.  
1850-51, Tern Puntacola, Northern India, Gujarat, on the west coast of Gujerat on the coast  
12-18 Fl. B. S.—Ceylon

*A. Catechu*, Willd.—Syn. *A. Sumatra* Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 50; *Mimosa*  
*sumatrensis*, Linn.; *Rach. Catechu*, Pl. t. 175; *M. Sumatra*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 225; *Vern.*  
*sumatrensis*, Hind., Mar.; *Kuthi*, Kan.; *Tella Tamina*, Sumatra, Tel.; *Karunggali*  
*sumatrensis*; *Shu*, Haru.

A middle-sized tree; trunk with dark-coloured bark peeling off in long strips,  
which remain hanging; branchlets slender, thorny, glabrous, brown or purple,  
young. Prickles twin, infra-nipular, compressed, brown, shining. Common

petals 3-4 in. long, often armed with scattered prickles. Fines 10-20 pair, leaflets 20-30 pair, linear, imbricate, glabrous or pubescent, under part long, turning brown in drying. — Fl. pale yellow, in cylindrical spikes; petals three times the length of calyx. — Pods thin, brown, shelling, dehiscent.

*Salsolatyan tract*. From the Ganges eastwards, ascending to the valleys to 4000 ft., especially conspicuous on hillsides and on the banks of rivers at nearly all stages into the Himalayas. Common on the Arunachal hills and in the Western Peninsula, as well as in Burma. Fl. May-July. With this I unite *A. Scaevola*, DC. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 205, kept separate by T. & G. in the and Tripartite Handbook Ceylon ii. 123. The species varies considerably in regard to the pubescence of calyx, petals and stipules. (Pride in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 6. (1866), 508, recognizes 3 varieties.)

14. *Catechu* pepper. Calyx, petals and rachis covered with spreading hairs. Chiefly in the Punjab, Assam and Khasia, in the Ganges and in the Irrawaddy valleys of Burma and Upper Burma.

15. *Catechoides*. Calyx and petals glabrous, rachis pubescent. Chiefly in the Sikkim, Terai and Assam, also in Upper Burma, in Mysore and on the Nilgiris.

16. *Sandra*. Calyx, pedicel and rachis all glabrous. Chiefly in the Western Peninsula and Upper Burma.

To some extent the pubescence varies, and it is for further inquiry, whether these three forms differ in their mode of growth or in other respects.

16. *A. Suma*, Boehaggen; Brandis F. Fl. 187; Kurz F. Fl. I. 421. — Syn. *A. Catechu*, Boid. Fl. Sylt. t. 41; *Mimosa Suma*, Koch, Fl. Ind. ii. 563; *Vicia Salsolata*, Benth.; *Dacrydium Khasia*, Banerjee.

A large or middle-sized tree; bark white; branches stiff, sericeous; branchlets and petioles downy, with soft grey pubescence. Prickles in pairs, infra-stipular, oval, downy when young, brown shining afterwards. Ovary petiole 1-10 in. long, unarmed, with a large cup-shaped gland above the base. Fines 10-20 pair, leaflets 20-30 pair, linear, approximate, imbricate, generally ciliate. Fl. white or pale yellow; spikes lax. Petals not much longer than calyx. Pod 3-5 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., pubescent when young.

Western Peninsula, both on the west as well as on the east side extending north to the North-eastern States in Southern Rajasthan. — Lecter Bengal, Sumatra (Kurz gives it from Java). — Benth. in Trans. Linn. Soc. xxx. 319, doubts whether the proportion of calyx and ovary is constant. But it seems to have a different habit and therefore will find difficulty in distinguishing it.

17. Widely climber; stipules not prominent; spines not infra-stipular but scattered; fl. in globose heads; pods thin, flat, dehiscent.

17. *A. carnea*, Willd.; Brandis F. Fl. 189. — Syn. *A. Jata*, Willd., Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 27. — Varn. *Aita*, Blud.; *Chilar*, Mar.; *Korinjiam*, Tel.

A large climber; stem with prominent ridges twisting like a screw; bark smooth, grey; branchlets and petioles angular, with numerous short, conical sharp prickles. Fines 6-19 pair, leaflets 10-30 pair, coriaceous, more or less pubescent, pale or rust-coloured beneath,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, obliquely linear or oblong, obtuse or acute, nerves distinct, midrib nearer the middle than the upper edge. Fl. heads pale yellow, in terminal tomentose panicles; bracts minute, caducous. Pods thin, 4-6 in. long, 1 in. broad, tomentose when young, glabrous afterwards.

*Salsolatyan tract* from the Chera eastwards, ascending to 4000 ft. in Sikkim, Assam, Cachar, Chittagong. Not known from Burma, Bhamo, Rajasthan, Western Peninsula. Fl. April-August. Ceylon, Malaya Archipelago.

Pods in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 60 (1869) 510 mention *A. carnea* and *A. Indica* as distinct species, stating "that the crowded leaflets, always hairy beneath, make it very easy to recognize *A. carnea*, even in the herbarium, and that no one dreams of confounding the two as they grow." — Benth. in Mimosa, Trans. Linn. Soc. xxx. 509 following as the work of the late Pres. Flora, only recognizing one species, *A. carnea*, Willd. A form collected by me on the Pachigiri hills in April, 1893, with branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and inflorescence densely tomentose is remarkable, but the

specimens from the Kaimosi, Bhokor, Behar and the Konkan, which are more than usually pubescent, cannot in my opinion be regarded as a separate species.

Scarcely cultivated tree: 18. *A. pruinosa*, Kurz F. Fl. i. 424. Assam, Manipur, Upper Burma. Tree Yema, branchlets pruinose; leaflets narrow linear, 2-3 in. long, the midrib close to the upper edge, gland on petiole 1/2 in. above base. D. *A. pseudo-lata*, Miq. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 66 (1896) 246: 311. Andaman, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Branchlets blackish; leaflets linear-oblong, 1-3 in. long, midrib close to the upper edge, gland oblong, near base of petiole; 1 in. long. Fl. heads in bud concealed by large ovate acuminate bracts.

20. *A. pennata*, Willd.: Kurz F. Fl. i. 424. Vern. *Aita*, Hind.; *Shewbi*, Mar.

A large climber, climbing over the tallest trees, bark reddish-brown; prickles on branchlets, petioles and inflorescence; branchlets and petioles pubescent. Pinnae 20-40 pair; leaflets 2-4 in. long, 30-60 pair, narrow-linear, mucronate, midrib near the upper edge, closely packed, overlapping, making each pinna like the feather of a bird. Fl. heads white or pale yellow, 1-8 together in the axils of leaves or bracts, forming long racemiform panicles, bracts linear, imbricate. Pod shining, very thin.

Subhimalayan tract, from Konkan eastwards ascending in Sikkim to 2000 ft. Behar, Khasi hills, Manipur, Cachar, Chittagong, Burma, Upper and Lower Gangetic plains, forests. Andaman. Western Peninsula. Fl. April-August. Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago.

E. Woody climbers; spines scattered; fl. in globose heads; pods thick, fleshy, indehiscent.

21. *A. concinna*, DC.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 296. Vern. *Ban-ritha*, Beng.; *Shakabai*, Mar.; *Chikayi*, Tel.; *Subak*, Burm.

Branchlets, petioles and peduncles tomentose or pubescent, armed with numerous sharp recurved prickles. Pinnae 4-6 pair, leaflets 12-20 pair, 1-3 in. long, linear from an unequal-sided base. Stipules large, semicordate. Flowerbuds purple; fl. yellow, heads in dense panicles at the ends of branches.

Subhimalayan tract, from Oodh eastwards. Assam, Behar, Western Peninsula and Burma, chiefly in evergreen forests. Fl. March-July. Malay Peninsula, Java.

Several Australian *Acacia*s are cultivated on the Nilgiris and elsewhere. The most important are: *A. dealbata*, Link. the *Silver Wattle*. A tree spreading rapidly by root-suckers, with bipinnate grey hoary leaves, small linear leaflets and small yellow fl. heads in axillary and terminal panicles. *A. melanoxylon*, R. Brown, the *Australian Blackwood*. A large tree with coriaceous, oblanceolate phyllodia (vertically divided leaf-stalks) instead of leaves except on young trees, which have bipinnate leaves at the end of phyllodia.

II <: *ALBIZIA*, Durazzini; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 298.

Upruned trees, with bipinnate leaves and large in the Indian species, globose fl. heads. Fl. white, yellow or pink. Calyx and corolla usually pentamerous. Stamens indefinite, long exserted, filaments united high up or at the base only. Pod flat, straight, usually thin, indehiscent or 2-valved.

*A.* Pinnae 1 or 2 pair; leaflets distinctly pinnatifid, 1-6 pair, 2-5 in. long.

1. *A. lucida*, Benth. Vern. *Thanthat*, Burm.

A large glabrous tree, bark grey, heartwood hard, brown with dark streaks. Pinnae 1, rarely 2 pair; leaflets 2 rarely 3 pair, a gland on petiole and at the base of the terminal pair of leaflets, none at the base of pinnae. Leaflets elliptic, acuminate, shining. Heads of 6-10 sessile pubescent flowers, in terminal panicles. Corolla four times the length of calyx; ovary sessile, glabrous. Pod straight, shining, dehiscent, 4-8 by 1 1/2 in.

*Schinus molle* (L.) DC. from Nepal mountains (Kamulung) (Sikkim) 1894. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Burma, Upper and Lower Burma by the banks of rivers etc.



FIG. 118.—*Albizia lucida*, Benth. 1

on moist ground. Fl. March-May. Leafless a short time during the hot season in early '93.

B. Pinnae 2-3 pair; leaflets 1-2 in. long; fl. sessile or nearly so.

2. *A. Gambleri*, Prain in Ann. Bot. Gard. Calc. ix. 31, tab. 41.

A deciduous tree, attaining 50 ft.; pinnae 2-3 pair. A large gland above the base of the common petiole, and glands at the base of the last pair of leaflets; leaflets 5-7 pair on the upper, 3-4 on the lowest pinna, in all cases decreasing slightly downwards, pale green above, glaucous beneath, sparsely appressed puberulous on both surfaces. Heads many-fl., pedicel; calyx campanulate, puberulous outside, half the length of corolla; corolla 1 in. long; pedicels much shorter than calyx. Pod 6-8 in. long.

Kangra (Prain); Sikkim. Naga hills. Fl. B. S. Yunnan.

A small tree was found by Sonales (April 1901) in Upper Burma on the edge of a forest. Pinnae 2 pair; leaflets oblique, glabrous, upper pair 1-2 in. long, under pair only 1 in. long; the lower pair, those of the terminal pair the largest, in the upper pair 2-5 in. long; the leaflets of the lower pair only 1-1 in. long, very small glands several in a line on the summit, one below the lowest pair of pinnae and the base of each pair of leaflets, except the lowest. Fl. heads yellow, in large

juvenile pedicels as long as the fruit, which is usually silky, smooth 3-4 in the centre, strongly flattened, striate. Fls. Pod. unknown, brown, capsula siccata 11-12 in. long, with 2-3 seeds.

3. *A. procera*, Benth. ; Brandis, Fl. 1, 26. — Syn. *Mimosa* light, Hook. (Cor. Pl. 1, 121. Vern. *Kochur, Usudr, Nafal Nila*, Hind. ; *Serit, Urya, Knaal Gwari*, Mar. ; *Chupun, Tel. ; Vagai, Tam. ; Sit, Barm.*

A large tree, bark light brownish-grey, heartwood hard, brown, shining, with streaks of rather coarser. Young shoots white-silky-pubescent. Petiole 3-5 pair, leaflets 10-16 pair, with scattered appressed hairs, obliquely oblong-ovate, 1-2 in. long, middle nearer the lower edge, pale beneath. Fl. heads in large terminal and axillary panicles; fl. sessile, 1-1 in. long to extremity of filament; calyx tubular, glabrous, more than half the length of corolla; corolla four-lobed, lobes bearded at the end with long white hairs. Ovary glabrous, hairy sessile.

Sabermayan trees from the Jungles eastwards, Western Peninsula, Assam to Burma. Chiefly on river banks and in moist places. Fl. May-August. Rarely cultivated in the islands of H. S. China, Malay Archipelago. A remarkable variety sent by E. M. Buchanan from the Tasarandi forest has pinnas 5-4 pair, leaflets 10 pair, 1-1 in. long, panicles mostly axillary, pod not known.

4. *A. odoratissima*, Benth. ; Boid, Fl. Sylv. 1, 34. — Syn. *Mimosa odorata*, G. Don, Bot. Cor. Pl. 1, 120. Vern. *Karmuru, Ph. ; Kalla Nira*, Hind. ; *Busur, Jhalp, Nira, Chincanda*, Mar. ; *Calchala, Gundi, Chichar, Chanda, Chakaga*, Tel. ; *Bhokra, Kan. ; Kore Daga, Tam. ; Thebbungi, Lower Pathya, Upper Burma.*

A large tree, with dark green foliage. Bark light or dark grey, marked with numerous narrow horizontal wrinkles, nearly encircling the trunk. Heartwood dark brown. Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence pubescent. Petiole 4-8 pair. Leaflets 10-25 pair, 1-1 in. long, oblong, obtuse, unequal-sided, sometimes lobate, pub. glabrous or pubescent beneath. Fl. heads pale yellow, fragrant, in compact corymbes arranged in large terminal panicles. Corolla and calyx densely strigose with short hairs, the former campanulate, 5 times longer than calyx. Anthers yellow. Pods 6-8 in. long, 1 in. broad, dehiscent, tumidose when young, nearly glabrous when ripe.

Small shrubby tree ascending to 1000 ft. Western Peninsula and Burma. Never quite leafless, foliage renewed in spring. Fl. April-June. A tree, Leebek, Benth. ; Prins to Jour. As. Soc. Beng. 86 (286) 512, Upper Burma, common. A tall tree, ascending 200 ft. 250 ft. from 4 by smaller linear, very numerous, leaflets 10-20 pair, with a large middle lobe.

C. Petiole 3-11 pair; leaflets 1-3 in. long; fl. pedicellate.

5. *A. Thompsoni*, Brandis, Ind. For. xv. (186) 281. Vern. *Silary, Chanda.*

A large deciduous tree, attaining 7 ft. in girth; branches spreading. Branchlets, young leaves and inflorescence very tomentose. Petiole 8-12, leaflets 15-20 pair, pale beneath, very unequal-sided, nearly filicoid, acute or unguiculate, 1-1 in. long. Fl. pale yellow, not scented; anthers purple; pedicels as long as or longer than calyx; corolla twice the length of calyx, both pubescent. Ovary glabrous, stipitate. Heads in dense corymbes; peduncles 1-2 in. long. Pod glabrous from the beginning, shining, of a rich brown colour, dehiscent, 6-8 in. 1-1 in.

Mahall and other forests in the Chanda district, often associated with *Chaetona* (see *Buchanania*) Gaumer. Leafless January and February. Fl. with the young leaves in all end of February or beginning of March.

6. *A. Leebek*, Benth. ; Boid, Fl. Sylv. 1, 63. *Nira*, Vern. *Siris, Nira, Nira*, (Hind.), *Calchala*, Mar. ; *Boje, Kan. ; Diraumant, Tel. ; Vagai, Tam. ; Kishob, glab.*

A large deciduous tree, with bark grey or brownish to black, inner bark white, heartwood dark brown, shining, striped. Nearly glabrous; pinnae 2-3 leaflets, 4-6 pair, 1-1½ in. long, slightly oblong, serrate. Midrib prominent, reticulate veins nearly as prominent as on *A. n.* Fl. heads large, white, fragrant, or peduncles 2-4 in. long, in fascicles of 2-4 from the apex axils, bearing about six or seven magmas. Fl. 1½ in. long to the extremity of stamens; pedicels nearly as long as calyx; calyx half the length of corolla. Pod thin, straw-coloured, deciduous, 8-12 by 1-2 in.

Sulawesi tree, according to KNOX. Both Penins. Ind. Fl. April-May; pods open in September and remain on the tree for a considerable time. Planted in Java, Egypt and throughout the tropics.

Now called *arbi* in A. littoralis, Ternat. et Blinard, *Prain*, in Journ. A. Soc. Beng. 65 (1861) 237. Nicobar, Malay Peninsula, and Archipelago. A middle-sized tree, pinnae 2-4 leaflets, 4-6 pair, 3-4 in. long; fl. heads white with pink stamens about 1 in. long. A. *arbi* in A. Kalkora, *Prain* L. 511, Khasi and Naga hills. Some China. Different from *A. Zaidii* chiefly by the dark brown pod on a stalk 1 in. long. A. *arbi* in A. Kalkora, *Prain* L. 417; *Prain* L. 512, eastern slopes of the Pegu Yoma. A tall evergreen tree, pinnae 2-4 leaflets small, 20-25 pair, linear-oblong, 4 in. long, nearly straight to the middle. Fl. heads in fascicles of 2-4, not paniced; pedicels a little longer than calyx; corolla twice the calyx, pubescent outside.

D. Pinnae 6-20 pair; leaflets linear, ½ in. long or less, midrib near middle of leaflet.

11. *A. amara*, Boivin; *Bald.* Fl. Sylv. t. 61. —Syn. *Mimosa amara*, *Roth* Pro. Pl. t. 122. Vern. *Tuyil*, Kan.; *Chitrovi*, Tel.; *Wampul*, *Thuringi*, Tam.

A middle-sized tree, bark smooth, heartwood purplish-brown, mottled, extremely hard. Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence soft yellow tomentose. Pinnae 4-15, leaflets linear, 15-24 pair. Fl. yellow, fragrant, ½ in. long to the end of stamens; peduncles fasciculate, in the axils of the uppermost leaves. Pod 5-8 by 1 in., edges undulate.

Western Peninsula on dry hills, north as far as Khandesh and Vindhya; Fl. April-June. 12. *A. myriophylla*, *Benth.* Sikkim, Assam, Khasi hills, Malabar, Thailand, Malay Peninsula. An evergreen shrub or strong climber; base of ovary pedicel prolonged at the back into a recurved woody hook. Pinnae 10-20 leaflets small, 20-40 pair. Heads small, white or pale yellow, in large terminal leafy panicles.

E. Pinnae 6-10 pair; leaflets linear, laevate, midrib close to upper edge.

13. *A. stipulata*, Boivin; *Bald.* Fl. Sylv. t. 55. Vern. *Gov.*, Kanara, *Sirova*, *Sirova*, Hind.; *Kul Vighi*, Kan.; *Konda Chiguru*, Tel.; *Bangachil*, *Barn*.

A large fast-growing tree, crown broad, glab. bark dark grey, sapwood large, white, heartwood soft, brown. Young shoots and inflorescence tomentose. Stipules large, semi-cordate, membranous, more or less pubescent, deciduous. Pinnae 6-15, leaflets 20-40 pair, 1-1½ in. long. Fl. yellowish, indurous, to the end of stamens ½-1 in. long; stamens slightly tinged with red. Fl. heads fasciculate, paniced. Pod 6 in. long, ½ in. broad.

Sulawesi tree according to KNOX. Western Peninsula, Baria, Noolara, Fl. April-June. Ceylon, Malay Peninsula. A distinct variety with small stipules is mentioned by *Prain* L. 291 and *Banfield* *Forest Flora of School Circle* 150.

14. *A. Julibriasin*, *DeRazini*; *Brandis* F. Fl. 177; *Benth.* *Mimosa* in *Trans. Linn. Soc.* xxx. 568. —Syn. *A. mollis*, *Boivin*; *Kanjilol Forest Flora School Circle* 149; *Collett* Fl. Simla fig. 31; *Acacia mollis*, *Wallish* Fl. As. Bar. t. 177. Vern. *Sirova*, *Shirva*, *Bashahr*, *Kurmura*, *Karacura*, *B. S. L. Barua*, S.W.P.; *Lakhey*, Nep. The specific name is a corruption of *mulberry*, the silken rose.

A large shrub or middle-sized tree, deciduous. Young shoots, inflorescence, fl.

Calliandra... (faded text describing the plant's characteristics and distribution)

Some... (faded text describing the plant's characteristics and distribution)

11. CALLIANDRA, Benth. Fl. Brit. Ind. III 502

Tree or shrub; bipinnate; leaflets few, large, glabrous in the Indian species. Stipules usually persistent, often spinose. Fl. often subsessile in globose heads. Stamens & filaments constant in number at base of corolla. The anthers usually separate as the valves backward or much thickened bases, and adhere as elastically, being rolled backwards from top to bottom.

C. umbrosa, Benth. — Fl. Java umbrosa, Wall. Pl. As. Rar. I 121 Vahl, Koenig, Bern.

A small tree; stipules generally spinose. Branches 1 pair, rachis of which 1-2 in. long bearing at the end a pair of more or less oblique leaflets 1-1.5 in. long and a single much smaller leaflet on the outside, see a prominent. Fl. white or scented, sessile in dense globose heads supported by a ring of sessile bracts, the peduncles slender, 1-4 in. long, generally inserted on the old wood, singly axillary. Fls 0.5-1 in. long, seeds 4-8.

... (faded text describing the plant's characteristics and distribution)

12. PITHECOLOBIUM, Martins, Fl. Belt, Ind. II 62

Tree or shrub; bipinnate. Fl. in globose heads, rarely in small loose spikes or cymes, usually 1-2 in. long. Petals connate half way up or further, sometimes anadelphous, much exerted. Cal coriaceous, curved or twisted, usually deciduous along the lower suture. Species 10, tropics of both hemispheres, chiefly America.

A. Armed, stipules or branchlets spinose.

P. dulce, Benth. — Fl. Solv. I 158. — Syn. Miconia dulce, R. & P. 1819; Juss. dulce, Willd.; Wright in t. 158.

... (faded text describing the plant's characteristics and distribution)

... in small globose heads, ... arranged in long ... Ped ... twisted, 1-5 ...

Indigenous in America, naturalized in the Western Peninsula ... small bushy tree of Caylen, ... part of the Peninsula ... Ped 2-4 by 1 in. ...

Agrically species, probably of this genus, P. ... hills 2000 ft. ... Ped thick, ...

B. Unarmed; pinnae 1-3; leaflets 2-4 pair; brachlets and rachis of panicle not prominently angled or furrowed.

4. P. glomeriflorum, Kurz F. Fl. 1. 130.

A shrub or small tree; pinnae 1, leaflets 3 pair, elliptic-lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Fl. sessile, 1-1 in. to extremity of stamens, in lax axillary and terminal rusty-pubescent panicles.

Shrubby tree ... larger perhaps distinct. Dry forest on the hills ... 4-7000 ft. Fl. March-April.

5. P. lobatum, Benth & Kurz F. Fl. 1. 42. Var. Jacquin, Benth.

An evergreen tree, heartwood brown, ... Pinnae 1, leaflets 2-3 pair, shining on both sides, elliptic-lanceolate, 3-8 in. long, glands mainly at the base of leaflets. Fl. white, 1/2 in. long to extremity of stamens, sessile or on short pedicels, panicles axillary or on the old wood. Ped ...

Very young ... seeds ... P. ... P. ... P. ...

P. bigeminum, Martius, Benth. in Trans. Linn. Soc. xxx. 376.

A shrubby tree; brachlets numerous and inflorescence very ... Pinnae 2-3 pair, leaflets of the lowest pinnae 4-5 of the ...

... from Nepal ... A slender shrub (Walnut) ...

\*C. Unarmed; pinnae and leaflets numerous; brachlets and rachis of panicle furrowed and angular.

10. *P. angulatum*, Benth. *Rep. V. 17*. P.  
 A shrub or small tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a trunk  
 rusty-pubescent. Leaves 2-6 pairs, all of the longest pair 2-3, of the  
 upper pair 1-2 pairs, the middle ones pinnate, and the outer leaves  
 the longest 2-4 in. long. The white flowers, Kany-Mines district, on slender



FIG. 112. — *Podocarpus angulatum*, Benth.

...ent pedicels as long as, or longer than calyx, on large rusty-pubescent  
 leaves. P-d spirally twisted, 7-8 in. long, distinctly sinuate between seeds,  
 very white young.

11. *P. montanum*. Benth. in Trans. Linn. Soc. 23: 185.



Arborescent tree  
 leaflets linear  
 pubescent, widely  
 aurate. Panicle  
 10-12 in. long  
 very dense  
 terminal, all  
 by of the same  
 1-1 in. long  
 each. Each with  
 glands orbiculate  
 linear at the base  
 each pair of glands  
 about 1/2 in. long  
 Fl. heads white, in  
 terminal and axillary  
 panicles; pedicels as  
 long as calyx. Ped.  
 glabrous, spirally  
 twisted, 1/2 in. long  
 semi-biting, about  
 thick, distinct

Upper Himalayas  
 hills, Nepal  
 Thakur in 1841  
 D.D. Bhandari  
 Nepal, 1841  
 Griffith, 1841  
 February, 1841  
 China

12. *P. subcor-  
 accum*. Thwaites  
 Syn. *P. montanum*  
 Benth. in  
 Sylv. 1: 185.

A large tree with  
 spreading branches  
 branchlets clothed  
 with fine grey  
 pubescence. Panicle  
 10-12 in. long  
 10-12 in. long  
 very dense  
 1/2 in. long  
 above, densely pub-  
 escent beneath  
 Several 1-3 glands

on the petiole below the lowest pair of pinnae and one gland between small  
 part of pinnae. Fl. heads many-fl. forming a terminal leafy panicle of  
 nearly sessile, 1/2 in. long to extremity of stamens; calyx one-third  
 length of corolla. Ped. 1/2 in. long, conspicuously twisted.

Annular hills (5-6000 ft). Terrestrial hills (very abundant) above 1000 ft  
 S. S. Ceylon. The Ceylon specimens have a smaller number of pinnae (5-6) and  
 glands are mostly glabrous beneath.

97

ORDER XLVI. ROSACEAE. 6 ml. Pl. 600.

Leaves shrubby or trees, l. stipulate, alternate, rarely opposite, simple or compound. Fls axillary, regular and bisexual, or hexamerous, free or adnate to ovary, lobed, 5, pubescent in bud. Disk annular, or lining the calyx-tube. Petals 5, perianthous, rarely wanting, often orbicular and striate, deciduous or less short or none, imbricate, rarely contorted in bud. Stamens as a rule numerous, inserted with the petals or on the disk, in axel in bud. Carpels usually distinct, one or more, often adnate to calyx-tube, styles free or connate, one in each carpel 1 or 2, rarely more. Fruit often fleshy. Albumen none or scanty, cylindrical plate or convex, cells filled with oil, reticulae short.

Appts from medullary rays to endosperm, none and none at important part in the wood of *Rosa*, *Crataegus*, *Rubus*, *Pyrus*, *Malus*, *Prunus* are exceptional, they have a large tangential bundle of parenchyma in the wood. In this respect, as well as in the fact of few eye-morphs 2, this tribe approaches *Ranunculaceae*. Wood Gleason's *Rosa* is as a rule hairy not bordered pits. As far as known, the wood of the following species has a normal structure.

- III. Calyx-carpels not enclosed within the calyx-tube  
(See *A. villosa* and *Spiraea cuneata*.)
- I. Leaves simple, quite entire. Carpel one. Fl. usually axonomorphous (in *Prunella* only).  
 Calyx-tube elongate, stamens (2-3) usually unilateral.  
 Calyx-tube short, stamens 2. 1. *PANICUM*,  
2. *PANICUM* sp. 200.
- II. Leaves simple or serrate. Carpel 1, rarely 2.  
 Calyx 5-lobed, petals large.  
 Style terminal, stout, hairy.  
 Style basal, exserted, pubescent.  
 Calyx 5-lobed, petals minute or 0.  
 Carp. 1 or 2, often hairy, long.  
 Carpels 1, endocarp coriaceous. 3. *PRUNUS*,  
4. *PRUNUS*.
- III. Leaves simple or compound. Calyx without bracts.  
 Carpels 1 or 2 or more, in dry.  
 Seeds linear, testa membranous, albumen 0 or scanty.  
 Seeds glabrous, testa crustaceous, albumen copious.  
 Carpels 2, ornate 2, in usually fleshy. 5. *ROSA*,  
6. *ROSA* sp. 200,  
7. *ROSA*.
- IV. Leaves usually compound, calyx bracteolate, in dry.
- V. Five carpels on leaf within the calyx-tube.  
 1. Carpels 2 free, when ripe the seed in the ovary cavity.  
8. *ROSA*.
2. Calyx 5-lobed, *Panicum* 4-5-lobed ovary, more or less adnate to calyx-tube, with 1 in fruit 5-lobed, or with long throat.  
 Ovary 5-lobed, 4 or more ovules in each cell.  
 Ovules in each cell.  
 Many ovules in each cell. 9. *ROSA*,  
10. *ROSA*.
- Ovary 2-5-lobed, 2 ovules in each cell.  
 Fruit 5-lobed, 2, unlobed. 11. *ROSA*,  
12. *ROSA*.
- Ovary 2-lobed, in ovary 5-lobed or 5-lobed.  
 Fr 2-5-lobed. 13. *ROSA*,  
14. *ROSA*.
- Drupe with 5 dehiscent stones. 15. *ROSA*,  
16. *ROSA*.
- Ovary 2-5-lobed, appearing 5-lobed.  
 Testa thin, not very hard, as in *Rosa*.  
 Testa thick, reticulately lacinate. 17. *ROSA*,  
18. *ROSA*.
- Ovary 2-5-lobed, drupe with 1-4 hard stones.  
 Leaves cut, toothed or serrate. 19. *ROSA*,  
20. *ROSA*.
- Leaves quite entire.  
 Leaves imparipinnate. 21. *ROSA*,  
22. *ROSA*.

## 1. PARINARIUM, Desf. Fl. Ind. Ind. 618.

Shrub or tree, fl. and fr. entire, alternate. All glabrous or pubescent, slightly spinulose. Lvs. pinnate or bipinnate, pinnules 2 or 3 pairs at the base of each l. Calyx 5-lobed, lobes 5-merous, generally hairy, lobes unequal, thick, often unequal. Stamens 6-9, mostly unilateral, filaments at a single point at base. Ovary soft 2-celled, hairy, rows of two primary locules of calyx-tube, one erect ovule in each cell. Species 20, tropical and semi-tropical.

### A. Western species.

1. *P. indicum*, Beauv. In Pl. Ind. Or. 1: 100; Fl. Sylr. 4: 491.

A small-sized tree. L. glabrous 5-9 x 2-3 lin., petiole 1-1/2 in., venation pinnate. Lvs. 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal. Fl. white, pedicels very short, calyx-tube 1/2 in. long, a ring of minute teeth inside at the mouth, fertile stamens 12-14, style basal, longer than stamens.

Common in Malabar 2000-3000 ft. 2. *P. travancoricum*, Beauv. In Pl. Ind. Or. 1: 100. Occurs in forests in the Travancor hills. Flowers and branches silky, lvs. 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal, 3-5 x 1-1 1/2 in.

### B. Eastern species.

3. *P. andamanicum*, Beauv. Travancor or Andaman, Malabar Peninsula. Tree 10-15 ft. tall, glabrous, whitening glaucous at the base of leaflets on the upper surface. Fls. large, 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal. Fr. large, very fleshy, not cracked, ripens with yellow hairs. 4. *P. bosianum*, Kuhn. Malabar Peninsula, Travancor. Shrub 10-15 ft. tall, glabrous, whitening glaucous at the base of leaflets on the upper surface. Fls. large, 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal. Fr. large, very fleshy, not cracked, ripens with yellow hairs. 5. *P. heisteria*, Kuhn. Travancor. Shrub 10-15 ft. tall, glabrous, whitening glaucous at the base of leaflets on the upper surface. Fls. large, 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal. Fr. large, very fleshy, not cracked, ripens with yellow hairs. 6. *P. heisteria*, Kuhn. Travancor. Shrub 10-15 ft. tall, glabrous, whitening glaucous at the base of leaflets on the upper surface. Fls. large, 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal. Fr. large, very fleshy, not cracked, ripens with yellow hairs.

7. *Parinariopsis unguiculata*, A. DC. Travancor, Malabar Peninsula. Shrub 10-15 ft. tall, glabrous, whitening glaucous at the base of leaflets on the upper surface. Fls. large, 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal. Fr. large, very fleshy, not cracked, ripens with yellow hairs. 8. *Parinariopsis unguiculata*, A. DC. Travancor, Malabar Peninsula. Shrub 10-15 ft. tall, glabrous, whitening glaucous at the base of leaflets on the upper surface. Fls. large, 1-2 pairs of axillary and terminal. Fr. large, very fleshy, not cracked, ripens with yellow hairs.

## 2. PRUNUS, Linn. Fl. Syr. Ind. 612.

Shrub or tree with alternate simple glandular-entire l. petioles with 2 glands. Calyx free deciduous, petals 5, stamens 10-40, inserted in the margin of calyx-tube, filaments free. Ovary 1, ovules 2 collateral, pendulous. Fr. fleshy, endocarp or nucleus not or 2-valved, 1-seeded, smooth or ridged around.

A. Fl. whitish, fasciculate or umbellate, appearing before or with the leaves, either above the l. or 2.

1. *P. Amygdalus*, Baillon. Beauv. Fl. Ind. Ind. 612. Syn. *Amygdalus* *officinalis*, Linn. The Almond-tree. Vern. *Baddam*.

A small-sized tree, l. greyish when full grown, oblong-lanceolate, serrate, petioles equal to or longer than the greatest width of leaf, stipules rudimentary. Fl. white, tinged with red, appearing before the leaves from axils. Fr. 1-2 pairs of axillary, peduncles much shorter than the campanulate calyx. Drupe 1-2 pairs of axillary, when ripe separating into 2 valves, above compressed with 2 circular subminute holes.

Indigenous in Western Asia, also in the Kurram valley in the Afghans. It is a small tree in gregarious patches. Journ. Linn. Soc. 4: 111. Cultivated in Malabar, Travancor, and in Persia and Alg. cultivated in Kadapa and also in Fl. Ind. March. 2. *Amygdalus strobilifera*, Beauv. Fl. Ind. Ind. 614. frequent in Travancor.

with the seed for the first time. The seeds are flattened, slender, with a flattened face, a distinct longitudinal groove, and a slightly raised margin. The embryo is straight, with a long, slender root, and a small cotyledon, with a long petiole.

3. *P. brachyloba*, A. DC. in *Hb. G. Musciv. et Botanica*, P. 11, Tab. 2, 1866. Himal. Hills of Baluchistan and Afghanistan. (See also *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, London, 1867, p. 105.)—Syn. *brachyloba* (A. DC.) Benth. & Hook. f. *Fl. Borac.* 1, 1847, p. 105. A middle-sized tree, with a spreading canopy, and a trunk 10-15 ft. high. The bark is grey, smooth, and the wood is hard. The leaves are elliptic, with a petiole 1/2-1/3 of the leaf length, and a stipule 1/2-1/3 of the leaf length. The flowers are small, and the fruit is a globose drupe, with a thick, fleshy pericarp.

4. *P. persica*, Benth. & Hook. f. *Fl. Borac.* 1, 1847, p. 105.—Syn. *persica* (Benth. & Hook. f.) Linn. *The Bot.* with variety and *Nectarina* with a small fruit. *Vern. Shur-Mu*, Baluch. *Kel. Bala*, Sindh; *Asu*, Hind.

A middle-sized tree, foliage dark green. L. lanceolate, sharply serrate, petiole shorter than greatest width of leaf, stipules subulate, linear. Fl. white, pink, generally appearing below the leaves, mostly solitary, from old buds of last year's wood. Ovary compound, segments widely spreading, pericarp fleshy and somewhat thick, deeply and irregularly furrowed.

Cultivated probably in China, common & cultivated in Western Asia, Eastern China, and in Baluchistan, in the Himalaya, Sarawak to 10,000 ft., in the eastern Northern India, in Manipur and Upper Burma. Fl. ascending, with fruit, between January and May; the fruit ripening between May and October.

5. *P. armenisaca*, Linn.; Brandis F. Fl. 191. *The Juncif. Vern. Hind.*, *Hama*; *Chilo*, *Chell*, *Sand*, N.W. Himalaya; *Jaldara*, *Zavata*, Hind.

A middle-sized tree, L. broadly ovate, serrate, petiole broad, stipules acuminate, ovate, petiole half the length of leaf, stipules lanceolate. Fl. white, solitary or fasciated, from old buds of the previous year's wood, appearing before or with the leaves, peduncles short. Ovary drupe, pericarp fleshy, with a thick, fleshy pericarp, stone with a thickened calcareous margin.

Believed to be indigenous to the Caucasus, but now commonly cultivated in Western and Northern Asia and Europe, in Baluchistan to 5000 ft., in the N.W. Himalaya, in Western Tibet to 12000 ft. and in the plain of the Punjab. Fl. Jan-May; the fruit ripens between August and Sept.

6. *P. communis*, Boiss.; Brandis F. Fl. 191. *The Juncif. Vern. Hind.*, *Hama*, N.W. Himal.

A shrub or middle-sized tree, unarmed or spinous, with glabrous pubescence. L. ovate or ovate-lanceolate, serrate, more or less pubescent beneath along the veins, petioles shorter than greatest breadth of leaf, stipules linear-fimbriate. Pedicels slender, 1-2 times the length of calyx, solitary or fasciated, from old buds, often leaf-bearing; buds calyx tube compound. Drupe globose or oblong, pericarp fleshy.

Cultivated in Europe and Western Asia, where the different kinds have been cultivated from time immemorial. The plant is cultivated in Kashmir and in the Punjab. The form cultivated in Baluchistan, Afghanistan and the N.W. Himalaya, called *the Badami*, has been referred to *P. divaricata*, Ledebour, which may be regarded as a distinct species or as a variety of *P. communis*.

7. *P. Puddum*, Roxb. Kuhn F. Fl. 1. 134.—*Cercaria Puddum*, Wall. Pl. Ind. Kar. 1, 145. *Vern. Pitha*, *Pitha*, *Pudana*, Hind. *Pitha*, *Bama*.

A middle-sized or large tree, high, sending off in horizontal stripes wood-pale branches. Nearly glabrous, L. ovate or ovate-lanceolate, sharply serrate, with a petiole 1/2-1/3 of the leaf length, and more conspicuous glands on petioles, stipules linear or palmately divided, the divisions linear, glandular-fimbriate. Fl. white, pink or crimson, appearing below the leaves, in umbellate fascicles, with a thick, fleshy pericarp, stone with a thickened calcareous margin.



FIG. 11.—*Prunus Padus*, Koch.

calyx, white, glabrous, campanulate, lobes obtuse, shorter than half the tube, hairy and slightly hairy. Not near as large as *P. padus*. Branch of China, which however has calyx lobes hairy. Not near as large as *P. padus*.

B. Fl. solitary or umbellate, appearing after the leaves.

8. *P. Cerasus*, Linn.; Brandegee, Fl. 1883.—*The Cherry*.  
A modicum-sized tree, the bark of this and of several allied species peeling in horizontal strips. Lvs. elliptic or obovate, abruptly acuminate, irregularly serrate-serrate, petioles less than breadth of leaf, 2 glands on petioles or on the lower blade stipules sinuate. Fl. white on long slender pedicels, in fascicles of 2-5 from lateral generally leaf-bearing buds. Calyx tubular, lobes obtuse. Drupes glabrous, with a pitted round stone.

This includes *P. padus*, Linn. the sweet cherry, indigenous to Western Asia, California, N.W. Mexico, &c. These two are regarded as distinct species. *P. cerasus* indigenous to the mountains of the Alps, Italy, &c. Fl. April-May.

9. *P. macrocarpa*, G. A. Meyer, Baluchistan, Western Asia. A shrub with a dense canopy of leaves, sharply serrate, 1-1.5 long, petioles shorter than blades, the petioles rather tubular, cylindrical, slightly wider at the base, tube hairy, small glands on the lower blade stipules sinuate. Fl. white on long slender pedicels, in fascicles of 2-5 from lateral generally leaf-bearing buds. Calyx tubular, lobes obtuse. Drupes glabrous, with a pitted round stone.

10. *P. pennsylvanica*, Hook. & Arn., Baluchistan, Western Asia. A shrub with a dense canopy of leaves, sharply serrate, 1-1.5 long, petioles shorter than blades, the petioles rather tubular, cylindrical, slightly wider at the base, tube hairy, small glands on the lower blade stipules sinuate. Fl. white on long slender pedicels, in fascicles of 2-5 from lateral generally leaf-bearing buds. Calyx tubular, lobes obtuse. Drupes glabrous, with a pitted round stone.

11. *P. pennsylvanica*, Hook. & Arn., Baluchistan, Western Asia. A shrub with a dense canopy of leaves, sharply serrate, 1-1.5 long, petioles shorter than blades, the petioles rather tubular, cylindrical, slightly wider at the base, tube hairy, small glands on the lower blade stipules sinuate. Fl. white on long slender pedicels, in fascicles of 2-5 from lateral generally leaf-bearing buds. Calyx tubular, lobes obtuse. Drupes glabrous, with a pitted round stone.

12. *P. pennsylvanica*, Hook. & Arn., Baluchistan, Western Asia. A shrub with a dense canopy of leaves, sharply serrate, 1-1.5 long, petioles shorter than blades, the petioles rather tubular, cylindrical, slightly wider at the base, tube hairy, small glands on the lower blade stipules sinuate. Fl. white on long slender pedicels, in fascicles of 2-5 from lateral generally leaf-bearing buds. Calyx tubular, lobes obtuse. Drupes glabrous, with a pitted round stone.

C. Fl. in axillary or terminal many-flowered racemes, l. deciduous.

13. *P. Padus*, Linn.—Syn. *Cerasus carinata*, Wall. Royle III.



4. PYGEUM, Gaertn. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 318.

Evergreen trees or shrubs, leaves usually opposite and quite entire, but some species large glands on blade near the base, stipules minute fuscous. Fl. small, mostly racemose, sometimes umbelliferous. Anthers free, bearing 2 thick 2-lobed, petals small, tangent so often smaller to calyx segments, diameter 10-20, inserted on the rim of the calyx-tube, filaments slender, inserted sharp but the base of the calyx tube, often oblique, ovules 2, collateral, perisperm. Fruit - 2 seeds, transversely oblong, slightly asymmetric, woody, thin, dry, exsiccated. Fr. and lvs. if crushed, emit a strong smell of bitter almonds. Species about 30, all African, the others of tropical Asia.

A. Western species.

*P. Wightianum*, Bhamo; Rehd. Manual 97. - *Syn. P. wightianum*, Rehd. Fl. Brit. 2. 26; *Androsanthus wightianus*, Wight Fl. K. 200; *Vern. Mithila* 100; *Syn. Androsanthus wightianus*, Mal.

Large tree; lvs. glabrous, brown beneath, elliptic or elliptic-obovate, 4-6 in. long, 1 1/2-2 in. wide, gland 2, lvs. underneath and flowers axillary, fruit pubescent; calyx 5-lobed, long; petals larger than calyx; filaments 4-6; ovules 2; style 4-6; stigma villous; fruit 1-2, rarely glabrous, with a ring of hairs at the base.

Sumatra, India, Singapore and Timor; lvs. (Bata.). Fl. Nov. Dec. 1841. *P. wightianum*, Gaertn. Fl. Ind. 3. 100. *P. wightianum* is common in England. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30.

B. Eastern species, lvs. quite glabrous.

*P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville, Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Gaertn. Fl. Ind. 3. 100. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30.

C. Eastern species, lvs. pubescent beneath, rarely hirsute or villous.

*P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville, Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Gaertn. Fl. Ind. 3. 100. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30. *P. wightianum*, Hook. & Greville's Bot. Beechey's Voy. 1. 30.

5. SPIRÆA, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. i. 321.

Shrubs or perennial herbs, lvs. alternate, simple or compound. Fl. axillary or terminal cymes. Calyx free, persistent in fruit.

as well as petals 4-5. ... generally minute to subulate. ... of the Indian subcontinent...

A. Leaves simple, toothed

1. *R. ...* ... North West Himalaya ...  
2. *R. ...* ...  
3. *R. ...* ...

B. Leaves pinnate.

1. *R. ...* ...  
2. *R. ...* ...

*R. ...* ...  
*R. ...* ...

C. RUBUS, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 336

Trailing shrub, a few low undershrubs, or a rosette prickly. Leaves alternate, simple or compound, stipules upright or less adnate to petiole. Fl. white or red, the terminal or axillary corymbose panicles. Calyx free, broadly campanulate deeply cleft into 5 lobes, persistent in fruit, petals 5, stamens 2-10. Carpels numerous, usually fleshy, one seeded, the central dry or sparingly fleshy. Species 150-200, a cosmopolitan.

A. Leaves entire, not deeply lobed, usually larger than broad.

1. *R. acuminatus*, Sm. : Gambel's List 55.  
Branches long trailing cylindrical, glabrous, prickles very few, 3-angled, tubercles, green on both sides, ovate cordate acuminate, petiole 1-1 1/2 in., stipule broadly lanceolate. Petals white, carpels 8. Berries large, globose, dark, covered by the calyx.

Himalaya from Kashmir to ...  
2. *R. ...* ...  
3. *R. ...* ...

*R. ...* ...  
*R. ...* ...

*R. ...* ...  
*R. ...* ...

*R. ...* ...  
*R. ...* ...

... of ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

B. Leaves deeply lobed, as broad as long, or broader than long.

7. *R. moluccanus*, Linn.; Kunz f. *Pl.* 1: 447. — Syn. *R. ray* var. *rumb.*  
Wight *B. J.* 224. *R. Hamakianum*, Wall. *Pl. As. Ind.* 1: 294. *R.*  
*patrum* DC. f.

A large, straggling shrub, branches, petioles and under side of leaves densely  
clothed with soft woolly rust-colored tomentum, branchlets and petioles armed  
with numerous small prickles, leaves deeply cordate, 3-5-lobed, rugose to tomentose  
or less wrinkled, stipules incise or pinnatifid. Fl. white, in dense axillary



Fig. 123. *Ribes rubro-velutinum* Wight.

... or clusters, the upper ones usually bearing a terminal ...  
... ..  
... ..

... from Nepal eastward, ascending to 7000 ft. Khasi hills. Hills of ...  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

C. Leaves digitately 3-5-foliate.

*R. lucidus* (Lam.) Vain. *Urb. Bot. 1816: 40*

A large woody climber, bark grey, 1-2 ft. diam. Leaves alternate, elliptic-lanceolate, usually clothed beneath with dense silky tomentum, midrib serrate, stronger parallel, terminating in sharp serratures. Petioles white, glabrous, long, entire, sometimes dilated. Fl. white, in short axillary clusters. Drupe reddish.

Sikkim 1849, H. B. Koenig, 7000 ft. in the mountains. Fl. Aug. - Sept. 18. R. Anderson, H. B. Koenig, 7000 ft. in the mountains. No flowers. A large climber, with a trunk 1-2 ft. diam. and a bark 1-2 ft. thick. Fl. white, in short axillary clusters. Drupe reddish. Sikkim 1849, H. B. Koenig, 7000 ft. in the mountains. Fl. Aug. - Sept. 18. R. Anderson, H. B. Koenig, 7000 ft. in the mountains. No flowers. A large climber, with a trunk 1-2 ft. diam. and a bark 1-2 ft. thick. Fl. white, in short axillary clusters. Drupe reddish.



Fig. 100. - *Rubus lucidus* Lamour.

Leaves very smooth, beneath usually can only

*R. niveus*, Wall. *Beauv. Fl. Fl. Ber. R. gracilis*, Boiss. is the name, but Hooker, in Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 337, has justly retained the well established and more expressive name of *R. niveus*. Vain. *Rubi. Javan.*

A straggling exceeding variety of our *gregarius*, shrub branches to 100 feet, greyish-brown, often trailing over rocks, silky mostly grey tomentum beneath, leaves and inflorescence, numerous small crowded panicles and pedicels, no bracts or cloud-tipped hairs. Laminae ovate, membranous, deeply incised-serrate, often slightly lobed, venation and shape, but generally ovate, acuminate, silky pale green or white beneath linear-subulate, often 1 ft. long. Corymbes lax, less branched, shorter than calyx, less consistent over opposite.

Valley of the Ganges. Upper Himalayas, from Khasia to Bhotan. R. Anderson, according to 12000 ft. in the mountains. Manipal, 17 May - July in the S. W. Himalayas? *R. parviflorus* (Humb.) Kunt. var. *puberulus* (Humb.) Hook. and Kuntze. West Tibet, branches with a few small, opposite, ovate leaves, and a few, 1-2 ft. long, when or pedicels, in the axillary. H. B. Koenig, Khasia, Sikkim 7. Hooker, 11. white pubescent, pinkish to reddish, beneath tomentum, bracts 2, rhomboid-ovate, stipules broad, pedicels

Fl. white, glabrous, longer than the long with slender pedicels, calyx lobes 5-6.

18. *R. macilentus*, Cass. : *Brasil. F. Fl.* 1822.

A spreading shrub rarely scabrous, prickles numerous on branches and petioles, but stout, short, etc. yellow and shining, no glandular hairs and bristles. Leaves pale-green, not shining, ovate-lanceolate. R. sometimes 1-2. Petals white, slender or obovate, longer than calyx-segments. Fruit red or yellow, edible.

Himal. a. Kashmir: Baramulla 6-9000 ft. Fl. Apr.-May.

19. *R. ellipticus*, Smith. — Syn. *R. Gauri-petal.* Beck. : *Wight Ic.* 390. *R. Gauri*, Ham. : *Brasil. F. Fl.* 1822. Vern. *Gauri-petal*, Haz. : *Alta. Punjab. Himal. Ind. Arch.* Himal. ; *Sabot*, Sams. : *Upper Burma.*

A large shrub with long trailing angular branches, which as well as petioles are clothed with a dense soft down and long soft brown bristles without glands; stout hooked prickles on branches, petioles and inflores. Leaflets 2-3, very rarely only one, almost coriaceous, broadly elliptical or obovate, obtuse or shortly acuminate, densely clothed beneath with soft grey pubescence, stipules subulate. Panicles axillary and terminal, petals white, larger than calyx-segments, fr. yellow, edible.

Upper Himalaya, Hazara to Baramulla 5-7000 ft. Kailash hills, Mustang, District Lower Burma above 2000 ft., Upper Burma down to 700 ft. Western Ghats above 4000 ft. from Mahabaleswar to Anaimalai, Malabar hills. 16 March May. 1891. Col. J. D. Hooker. 22. *R. maculatus* DC. : *Ind. Bot. Cal.* 1846. 13. 1846. Densely hairy, rarely, very hairy, 7-8 ft. tall, 1-2 in. diam. Calyx lobes 5-6, white, glabrous except bristles on pedicels, nerves, veins, etc. on lower terminal and axillary clusters.

21. *R. fruticosus*, Linn. the European Blackberry. *Alch. Ind. Hazara* (Kashmir) Kashmir, Sikkim, Europe, North and Western Asia. Leaves on stems beneath often subulate stipules linear, 2-3 bristles. Fl. pinkish or purplish, yellow. Fr. blackish. This is *R. fruticosus*, Wight in *Ind. Bot.* 22. *R. fruticosus*, Pers. *Armen. Rhod. Ind. Malabar*. Climbing very tall trees almost entirely glabrous beneath, rough and covered with glandular hairs. Leaflets 2-3, rarely 4, ovate, elliptical or small, in narrow serrulate panicles, calyx 5-6, mostly 5, the lower segments 5-6, mostly 5-6, mostly 5-6.

20. *R. biflorus*, Buch. : *Ben. G. F. Fl.* 1853. *Malabar* Sikkim, Hazara, *Alch. Ind. Hazara*, *Thibet* and *Nepal*.

Stems and branches covered with a thick white pubescence, branched petioles and peduncles armed with sharp shining prickles, subulate fr. about base, no glandular hairs or bristles. Leaflets often 2 pair, 2-3, very tomentose beneath, elliptic or ovate-elliptic, acute, deeply incised-serrate, terminal often lobed, stipules lanceolate. Fl. white, 1-1.5 in. diam. on pedicels more than twice the length of calyx, solitary or 2-6 together, yellow, glabrous. In diam.

N. W. Himalaya 4-10000 ft. Sikkim, Burma, Fl. Apr.-May.

Leaves imparipinnate, leaflets usually 2 pair or more.

21. *R. lasiocarpus*, Smith. : *Wight Ic.* 232. *Brasil. F. Fl.* 1822. *Rhodaron*, Haz. : *Kola Ancha*, Sikkim ; *Kola Himal.*, *Ind. Bot.* 1846.

A spreading shrub with long glabrous purple stems often overhanging, ang. at the extremities. Branches and petioles armed with stout prickles, no bristles or glandular hairs, branches often pubescent, white-tomentose beneath, 2-5 pair, ovate-lanceolate, with large central terminal leaflet often lobed. Fl. in lax short, grey-tomentose panicles, pink, shorter than calyx-lobes. Urripe fr. white tomentose, when eaten.

Khasi hills : Himalaya, 2-8000 to 8000 ft. Khasi hills.

*R. ...* ...  
 ...  
 ...

*R. ...* ...  
 ...  
 ...

28. *R. roscifolius*, Smith, *Boiss. P. Fl. Ind. Yech. Yech.*, Kansas.  
 A spreading shrub, glabrous or glandular-hairy, prickles on branches and  
 ...  
 ...

*Rosa* ...  
 ...

*Rosa* ...  
 ...  
 ...

7. ROSA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. p. 389.

Leaf or midrib hairy, as a rule prickly. Leaves imparipinnate, stipules  
 more or less distinct to petiole. Fl. in terminal corymbs or panicles, rarely  
 solitary. Calyx-tube persistent in fruit, mouth contracted, each divided into  
 5 rarely 4 leafy segments. Ovaries 2, rarely few, free, enclosed in the calyx-  
 tube, the styles protruding and in some species dilated. Fr. a pulp or dry  
 ...  
 ...

*Rosa* ...  
 ...

*R. involucreta*, Boiss. *Wight Is. 1*, 234; Kurz *F. Fl.*, 149; ...  
 ...

*R. ...* ...  
 ...  
 ...

*R. ...* ...  
 ...

*R. ...* ...  
 ...

*R. ...* ...  
 ...

*R. ...* ...  
 ...

*R. macrophylla* Lindl. - Bot. Beech. & B. & C. 1: 117. Branches 4-10  
feet high, often woody, unarmed, but occasionally with small  
spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in pairs, but sometimes singly,  
obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across, in  
flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer than petals, spreading, lance-  
obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, spreading.

Fl. white. Branches extending 10-15 feet high. N. W. Himalayas  
at Dhaulak. Fl. white. Branches 4-10 feet high, often woody, unarmed,  
but occasionally with small spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in  
pairs, but sometimes singly, obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse.  
Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across, in flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer  
than petals, spreading, lance-obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long,  
spreading.

*R. sericea* Lindl. - Bot. Beech. & B. & C. 1: 117. Branches 4-10  
feet high, often woody, unarmed, but occasionally with small  
spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in pairs, but sometimes singly,  
obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across,  
in flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer than petals, spreading,  
lance-obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, spreading.

*R. muschata* Mill. - Branches 4-10 feet high, often woody, unarmed,  
but occasionally with small spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in  
pairs, but sometimes singly, obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse.  
Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across, in flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer  
than petals, spreading, lance-obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long,  
spreading.

*R. leucostachya* (Lindl.) Hook. - Bot. Beech. & B. & C. 1: 117. Branches 4-10  
feet high, often woody, unarmed, but occasionally with small  
spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in pairs, but sometimes singly,  
obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across,  
in flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer than petals, spreading,  
lance-obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, spreading.

*R. leucostachya* (Lindl.) Hook. - Bot. Beech. & B. & C. 1: 117. Branches 4-10  
feet high, often woody, unarmed, but occasionally with small  
spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in pairs, but sometimes singly,  
obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across,  
in flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer than petals, spreading,  
lance-obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, spreading.

*R. leucostachya* (Lindl.) Hook. - Bot. Beech. & B. & C. 1: 117. Branches 4-10  
feet high, often woody, unarmed, but occasionally with small  
spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in pairs, but sometimes singly,  
obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across,  
in flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer than petals, spreading,  
lance-obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, spreading.

*R. leucostachya* (Lindl.) Hook. - Bot. Beech. & B. & C. 1: 117. Branches 4-10  
feet high, often woody, unarmed, but occasionally with small  
spines. Leaves 1-1 1/2 in. long, often in pairs, but sometimes singly,  
obovate, entire, base cuneate, apex obtuse. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. across,  
in flowering branches. Calyx lobes often longer than petals, spreading,  
lance-obovate, entire. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, spreading.

8. **DOCYNIA**, Descurt: Fl. Bor. Ind. ii. 349

Small or middle-sized deciduous trees. L. simple, stipules small. Fl. solitary or in few-fl. umbels. Calyx-tube clavate, petals 5, with long woolly hairs. Stems 5-celled, styles 4, connate and woolly below the middle, ovules 10 in each cell. Species 2.

1. *D. indica*, Des.—Syn. *Pyrus indica*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 173; Kurz & FL. i. 431.

Young shoots and underside of leaves densely white-woolly, laciniate-lanceolate, indistinctly toothed, blade 2-3, petiole 1-1½ in. long; on young shoots glabrous, larger and leaved often punctate. Fl. white, calyx densely white-woolly. Fr. yellow, seed, 11-2 in. long, flattened by the persistent sarcocarp, edible.

Size 10-15000 ft. Himal. about hills Manipal. Hill of Upper Burma. Fl. For. Mus.—China. 2. *D. Hookeriana*, Des. Khasi hills, 10000 ft. Sikkim, 4-5 in. long. N. Ceylon, low. Fr. between India and Sikkim.



FIG. 124.—*Docynia indica*, Des.

9. **CYDONIA**, Tourne: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 368

Deciduous shrubs or trees. L. simple, stipules large, oblique. Fl. solitary or in few-fl. umbels. Ovary 3-celled, styles 6, in the lower part connate and woolly, ovules numerous in each cell. Species 1, Mediterranean region and Asia.

1. *C. vulgaris*, Pers.—Syn. *Pyrus Cydonia*, Linn. Reardis F. Fl. 290. Large shrubs. Hill, Hind.

Leaves ovate, petioles, underside of leaves, petioles and calyx white-woolly. Branches woody from an obtuse base, cuneate, petioles short, stipules large, ovate, glandular-terrate. Fl. white, 2 in. across. Calyx-tube hairy, lobes ovate, longer than tube. Vr. large, lobed with grey woolly hairs and glandular, endocarp cartilaginous. Seed, many, testa mucilaginous.

Size 10-15000 ft. Himal. in Western Assam cultivated in N. W. India. Fl. March-April. Fruit, Hind. in Hook. & Thunb. Bot. ii. 237, 268. Khasi hills, cultivated in Khasi villages on account of its fruit. China. A shrub with more woody stems 2 in. long. Leaves glabrous when mature, petioles 1-1½ in. long, blade 2-4, narrowed into petiole 1-1½ in. long, articles hairy, serration of 1 and 4 angles crenulate. Calyx-tube glabrous, lobes ovate, lobes 2-3-celled, adnate to calyx-tube, lobes short, ciliate, hairy within. Fr. 1 or 2 or nearly cylindrical, 2 in. long, all the seeds numerous.

10. **ERIOBOTRYA**, Lindl.: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 371

Large trees, leaves simple very coriaceous, usually serrate. Fl. white, in terminal mostly densely tomentose panicles, calyx-lobes small. Ovary 2-3-celled, adnate to calyx-tube, ovules 2 in each cell, styles 6. Fr. a dry or succulent berry, generally one-seeded, endocarp

... large, ... leaves ...

A. Styles 2 or 3

1. *E. bengalensis*, Hook. f. Syn. *E. dybala*, Kunz F. Fl. Ind. Brit. *Yam*  
*Patol*, Burm.

A large evergreen tree, l. elliptic-lanceolate, coarsely serrate, quite glabrous,  
shining above, nec. n. 8-12 feet, black 4-8, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. Panicle axillary,  
sessile, fl. smelling of leather, ... diam. petals oblique, emarginate,  
crown of ovary as well as lower part of styles very woolly. Fr.  
ellipsoid 1-2-seeded, 1 in. long.

Khasi hills, Manipur, Chittagong, Mergal, Upper Burma, ...  
Malay Peninsula, ... *E. indica*, Donn, Nepal, Sikkim, 2-7000 ft. ...  
... Leaves glabrous shining above, sharply serrate, black 2-3 feet, ...  
*E. reticulata*, Hook. f. Sikkim, 20000 ft., Bhutan. Leaves glabrous, ...  
... or coarsely serrate towards the apex, ... *E. Hookeriana*, ...  
... 4-8000 ft. A ... tree, leaves ovate, ...  
... young, glabrous when full grown, ...  
... large, ... *E. rugosissima*, Hook. f. Khasi hills, ...  
... shrub on river banks, ...  
... small almost glabrous ...

B. Styles 5

1. *E. japonica*, Lindl.; Wight Ic. t. 224. *The Logani*.

A small-sized tree, leaves nearly sessile, oblanceolate, acuminate, ...  
... as well as petiole, densely woolly beneath, ...  
... Petioles finely woolly, with stout ...  
... petals broadly ovate. Fr. woolly, ...

... in China and Japan, largely cultivated in northern India. ...  
*E. elliptica*, Lindl. Nepal, Manipur. ...  
... leaves ...  
... tertiary nerves parallel.

11. PYRUS, Lam. f. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 57.

Deciduous trees or shrubs. l. simple or pinnate, stipules ...  
... in terminal cymes, bracts subulate or linear,  
... within and ...  
... cells lined with a cartilaginous or bony ...  
... 1-2-seeded. Species ...

A. Leaves simple, sometimes lobed. Ovary 2-5-celled, ...  
... Calyx lobes persistent or deciduous.

1. *P. Malus*, Lam. Branches F. Fl. SE. *The Apple tree*,  
... Himal.

Young shoots, and sides of leaves and ...  
... serrate, petiole ...  
... white, tinged with red. ...  
... by the persistent calyx lobes.

... and western Asia, ...  
... largely cultivated. Fl. March-May, fr. July Sept.

2. *P. baccata*, Linn.; Britan. F. Fl. V. *Yam*, *Patol*, *Baker*  
... Himal.; *Bofal*, Bash.

Trunk short, bearing a rounded crown of dark green foliage.

acuminate-ovate, petiole usually long, often half the length of leaf. Fr. white, or long slender pedicels in caximbe umbelliform corymbs. Calyx tube apiculate, glabrous or slightly pubescent, limb spreading, lobes lanceolate, deciduous, equal to or longer than tube, white cottony inside. Petals with dark veins. Styles 3, usually free, woody at base. Fr. small, red or scarlet, globose, sometimes pyriform, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., on pedicels 2 in. long.

N. W. Himalaya, Kashmir to Nepal 6-11,000 ft. Blawan and Kama Hills. Burma and Upper Burma. Fl. spring. Fr. autumn. Northern Asia. B. P. Sukhmantha, Hook. f., Sikhim, 10,000 ft. Blawan is believed to differ by a woody calyx, 1 tomentose beneath and pericarpia speckled to its base, probably not specifically distinct.

4. *P. communis*, Linn. Brandis F. Fl. 203. *The Pear tree*. Vern. *Nakipatti*, Hindi.

Usually glabrous, branchlets on young trees often spinose. L. broadly ovate, entire or obtusely serrate, petiole slender, nearly as long as leaf. Fl. white, styles 3, free. Fr. more or less turbinate, not intruded at base, crowned with the persistent calyx.

Indigenous in Eastern and Central Europe and in Western Asia. Largely cultivated in the N. W. Himalaya. Fl. March-April (at times in autumn). Fr. Aug-Oct.

5. *P. ashia*, Hain. & Collett Simla Flora 47.—Syn. *P. corioides*, Wall. Brandis F. Fl. 204. Vern. *Pitangi*, Hazara; *Kind*, Mehal, N. W. Himal.

A small-sized tree, young shoots, peduncles and calyx clothed with whitish tomentum. Branchlets often spinose. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, from a rounded or slightly cordate base, acuminate, serrate, on copper shoots and young trees 1-ribbed or pinnatifid, petioles slender, half the length of leaf or longer. Petals obovate, with dark radiating veins. Fr. nearly globose, often rugose, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., crowded with the base of calyx, rough and scurfy with tomentum elevated white round spots.

Afghanistan. Upper India. Himalaya, Hazara to Hunza, 2,000-8,000 ft. Kama Hills, Mehal, Upper Burma. Fl. February occasionally in autumn. Fr. entire till a small size, then it is half nutty. Closely allied, if specifically distinct, are *P. Khasia*, D. Don, Himalaya, Kashmir to Khasia, leaves corymbose outside of calyx, tube glabrous, calyx 1-ribbed, rounded, woody at the base. L. P. Jacquemontiana, D. Don, Punjab Himalaya, 12,000 ft., leaves corymbose laxly tomentose, young in anthesis.

6. *P. lanata*, DC. Syn. *P. Aria*, Brandis F. Fl. 204. Vern. *Amol*, C. Valley; *Dala*, Hazara; *Mohi*, Banihara; *Banphallo*, Marghal, P. M. India. Vern. *Amol*.

Large shrub or large tree, young shoots, inflorescences and outside of fr. clothed with white woolly tomentum. Leaves ovate, petioles at length, 8-14 pair each, terminating in a rib in a small leaf, woolly serrate blade 5-6, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. long; full grown leaves glabrous, usually yellowish white beneath, rarely glabrous, beneath. Fl. white and 1/2 in. across, in compound terminal corymbs, petals angustate, anthers inserted with a few scattered hairs, veins, styles 2-3, free, persistent, densely woolly. Fr. narrowed to the base, red, 1-1 1/2 in., either flattened or turbinate, crowned with the persistent calyx-lobes.

Upper India. Himalaya, Hazara to Khasia, Sikhim, Rhododendron Forest, Nepal. Fl. March-May. Fr. Aug-Oct. B. P. vestita, Wall. Himalaya, 10,000 ft. Kama Hills, Yunnan, a large tree, fr. very woolly white-tomentose beneath, calyx tomentose, petals woolly within, styles 3-5, woody at base, fr. united with slender *P. Aria* in Brandis F. Fl. N. W. & C. India.

7. *P. ...* simple, ovary 2-3-celled, styles 2-3, free or united, calyx-lobes ... young a raised ring at the top of the fruit.

8. *P. ...* A. Don, Sikhim 6,000 ft. Blawan, Nagu hills, a tree, sometimes epiphytic, fr. resembles *P. ...*, densely grey-tomentose beneath when young, shining when full grown, petals glabrous, styles 2, distinct, glabrous.

10. P. ... 11. P. ... 12. P. ...

13. P. granulosa, Bertol. : Kuhn F. Fl. 441.

As a shrub-sized at times a large tree, ...

Khasi and Naga hills, near streams. Higher hills of upper and lower Burma reported as epiphytic from the Ruby Mines hills. ...

14. P. polycarpa, Hook. f. Khasi hills, perfectly glabrous, also ...

15. P. ... 16. P. ... 17. P. ...

C. Leaves impari-pinnate. Corymbis ...

18. P. solitosa, Wall. Pl. As. Ind. 4: 187. Syn. P. ...

A large shrubby small tree, in Sikim often epiphytic ...

Himalayas from Kashmir to Sikkim, extending into the ...

19. P. ... 20. P. ... 21. P. ...

12. STRANVÆSIA, Lindl. & Fl. Brit. Ind. 6: 34

Species 3, China, Tibet and Himalaya.

1. S. glaucescens, Lindl. & Brandl. F. Fl. 219.

A small evergreen tree, leaves coriaceous, lanceolate, serrulate.

leaves and ovules but the ovules are not so large. Fr. white, persistent, or  
 as in other species. Calyx white, lobes 5, segments short, erect, per-  
 sistent. Ovary white, single locules of calyx-tube, 3-celled, cells 2-ovuled,  
 styles 2, pubescent, minute-hairy etc. Fr. fleshy, including a 3-celled  
 capsule, dehiscing loculicidally, the 118 segments remaining attached to the  
 inner face of the calyx.

Outer range of the Himalaya in Garoah hills, Khasi hills, 3-8000 ft. Nepal, Khasi  
 hills, Khasi Mts. Garoah hills and Shivalik hills, etc.; Burma, Fl. Apr. June. Yunnan  
 has not yet been described, but the species is probably glabrous as known from  
 Nepal, Khasi Mts. etc. etc. and from Yunnan.

III. PHOTINIA, Hook. & Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 380.

Evergreen shrubby or small tree, leaves coriaceous entire or serrulate, stipules  
 subulate, deciduous. Fl. axillary, white. Calyx-lobes short persistent.  
 Ovary more or less adnate to calyx-tube, 3- rarely 5- celled, ovules 2-trilobular  
 in each cell, apex of ovary free, pubescent or woolly, styles short, free or  
 united in the lower part. Fr. 1-2-celled, exocarpy coriaceous or mem-  
 branous.

1. *P. Lindleyana*, Wight & Arn. : Wight. In. t. 228. Vern. *Kodai Biko*  
 Khasi.

A small tree, as a rule quite glabrous. Leaves elliptic, acute at both ends,  
 serrulate, rarely entire. Blade 3-6, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Calyx  
 tube hemispherical fr. turbinate.

2. *P. glabra*, (Blanco) S. B. P. in the plateau. Fl. March-May.

3. *P. Notoniana*, Wight & Arn. : Wight In. t. 220. III. i. 280. Beauv. Fl.  
 Syst. v. 392 - Syn. *Eruboda in latyrrifolia*, Kurz Fl. Fl. i. 442. Vern. *Boko*  
 Khasi.

A large tree, pubescence finely pubescent, otherwise glabrous. Leaves  
 elliptic-oblong, rounded, quite entire. Blade 4-9, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.  
 diam., fr. globose.

Nepal, Patil and Annapurna hills, Travancore, Khasi and Khasi hills, Burma,  
 Khasi hills of Yunnan at 7000 ft. Fl. May. Deff. Hall of Coy. 257.

4. *P. integrifolia*, Blain. Nepal, Shivalik, 7500 ft. Bhamo, Khasi hills, Khasi  
 hills, Upper Burma. Ovary glabrous, lobes 5, ovules 2, styles 2, free.

5. *P. mollis*, Hook. & Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 380. Beauv. Fl. Syst. v. 392 - Syn. *Eruboda*  
 in *latyrrifolia*, Kurz Fl. Fl. i. 442. Vern. *Boko* Khasi. Leaves  
 elliptic-oblong, rounded, quite entire. Blade 4-9, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.  
 diam., fr. globose. Ovary glabrous, lobes 5, ovules 2, styles 2, free.

IV. POURTHILÆA, DC. Fl. Bot. Ind. ii. 382.

Leaves elliptic, stipules minute. Ovary 3-5-celled, nearly free, base adnate to  
 calyx-tube on one side only. Fr. small, globose, 1-2-celled, endocarpy  
 persistent. Pericarp thickly coriaceous with irregular finely reticulate grooves.

1. *P. anemifolia*, DC. Khasi hills, Shivalik, Hoshang valley, Upper Burma. An  
 evergreen shrubby tree, youngest shoots woolly. Lvs elliptic-lanceolate, sharply serrate, glabrous  
 above, woolly beneath, prominent beneath, blade 2-5 in., petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

2. *P. salicifolia*, DC. A variable sp., one of the 6 forms described by Hooker  
 & Arn. in the Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 382. Vern. *Boko* Khasi. Upper Burma, Khasi  
 hills, Khasi Mts., Nepal, Feb. 1847. A deciduous shrubby tree, leaves elliptic-lanceolate,  
 serrate beneath, blade 4-8, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. cream white in many fls.  
 3. *P. salicifolia*, DC. Khasi hills, Upper Burma, Khasi hills, Khasi Mts., Nepal, Feb. 1847. A  
 deciduous shrubby tree, leaves elliptic-lanceolate, serrate beneath, blade 4-8, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.  
 long, dark hairy. Styles 2-5, free, glabrous. The specimens from  
 the hills have petals.

## 16. CRATÆGUS, Linn. Fl. Bot. Ind. 4: 284.

Shrubs or small trees, *alternately*, leaves on the whole or pinnately stipulate deciduous. Fl. pentamerous, white or red, in terminal corymbose cymes, bracteoidulous. Anthers 5. Ovary either enclosed within and adnate to calyx-tube with 1-2 styles in each, styles free, or carpels distinct, the back adnate to calyx-tube, styles central or basal. Fr. dry or fleshy, each being one berry 1-5-celled stone, or 5 leafy, rarely 2-celled stones, the apex of the stone being free.

### A. Leaves entire.

1. *C. crenulata*, Roem. — Syn. *C. Psychanthus*, Brandis, F. Fl. 368. Vern. *Gladys*, N. W. Himal.

A large stiff-branched shrub or small tree, corymbose branchlets appressed, scattered hairs on youngest shoots and peduncles, otherwise glabrous. L. shining, coriaceous, crowded by short lateral branchlets, linear-oblong, 1-2 in. long, almost narrowed into a short marginate petiole, crenate. Fl. white, carpels 5 free back adnate to calyx-tube, fr. less than 1 in. diam., orange or vermilion.

Himalaya: Sikkim to Nepal, 5,000 ft. Bhamo. Fl. Apr. May, to Aug.-Sept. C. Pyramidal. Persia: of Western Asia and South Europe it is supposed to differ by having larger flowers and fruit.

### B. Leaves lobed or pinnatifid.

2. *C. Ozypcantha*, Linn.; Brandis F. Fl. 371. *Baccharis*, Vern. *Ghansar*, Baluchistan; *Don*, *High*, Hb.; *Phagata*, *ghilghil*, Punjab Himalaya.

A small tree, branchlets appressed, young shoots with long soft ventral hairs. Leaves from a cordate base pinnatifid, segments 2-3 pair, blunt lobed or dentate, stipules large, leafy, lanceate or semi-ovate. Fl. white or pink, carpels 2-5 or 1. Ovary either adnate to calyx-tube, or entirely adnate to calyx-tube. Fr. red, sometimes yellow, enclosing 1-5 2-celled stones or 5 short 1-celled nuts.

Baluchistan: Kashmir valley, N.W. Himalaya; India: in Ravas, 5,000 ft. Fl. Apr. July. Fr. Sept.-Oct. Myrsinoides. Western Asia: Siberia and Europe. *C. C. Clarke*, Hb. K. Kashmir, 10,000 ft. A small tree, 6-8 feet high, and 1 inch across with abundant leaves, or pinnatifid. Fr. 2-celled, with 2-stone ridges. *C. G. Williams*, Himalaya, Kas. Journ. Linn. Soc. vol. xxxvii (1861) 128, tab. 65. *Zeering*, *Ind. Arch. Quesn.* 1867: 1 small unarmed glabrous tree 1-2 feet with 7-9 acute dentate lobes 1/2-1/2 in. long, the slender stem with long stipules broad, whitish, 3-4 in. long, in outline. Fl. white, ovary 2-celled, fr. with 5-stone ribs.

## 17. COTONEASTER, Linn.: Fl. Bot. Ind. 4: 281.

Shrubs or small trees, unarmed, L. coriaceous, generally entire, but hairy stipules deciduous. Fl. small, white or pink, solitary or in cymes, or umbels. Calyx segments 5, short, persistent, petals 5, ovary 2-5 celled by their union to calyx-tube, 2 styles in each. Fr. small, with 2-3 large 1-celled stones. Species 15-20, of the northern hemisphere.

### A. Leaves deciduous, young with numerous flowers.

1. *C. bacillaris*, Wall.; Brandis F. Fl. 368. *Collett*, *Sindh Flora*, vol. 1, Vern. *Laghi*, Hb.; *Red*, *Black*, *Reds*, Punjab Hb.; *Beens*, *Nepal*, *Hb.*, *Holush*, Jaunsar.

A large shrub or small tree attaining 9 ft. girth, wood white, strong, elastic, used for spear-shafts and walking-sticks. L. ovate or oblong-oblong, acute, 1-3 in. long, soft-pubescent or tomentose beneath, stipules orbiculate, adnate. Fl. white, 1 in. across, in pedunculate spreading corymbose heads.

Ed. cymes at the ends of short leaf-bearing branchlets. Fr. numerous, dark purple-black, or slender pedicels, in large spreading bunches.

Kinross valley, N.W. Himalaya, India: c. 10,000 ft., extending into the base of valley, salt range 100-1500 ft. Fl. May-June. *C. rosea*, Ledeb. *Tib. Geobot.* 4: 5000 ft. Bajaur, Jammu, Paternah. Chitral valley, Hindustan, slender, drooping, leaves less hairy, fl. pink, smaller than *C. rosea*, calyx hairy glabrous except woody margin, odd to its lobes than 1. *C. frigida*, Wall. Kuntze in *Botan. T. 4000 ft.*, *C. obtusolobata* Ledeb. 8-5 in. long, cymes and calyx woody, fr. scarlet.

*B. Leaves generally deciduous, cymes with few flowers.*

*C. acuminata*, Ledeb. : Brandis F. Fl. 261. Vern. *Deo vish*, Bogi; *Zam vish*, Kibarkanta.

A shrubby, woody and young l. pubescent with soft silky hairs, stipules subulate, ciliate, l. ovate-lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Fl. white or pink, ½ in. diam., in small 2-4-fld. cymes at the ends of short leaf-bearing branchlets. Fr. red, turbinate or oblong, ½ in. long.

Himalaya, 10,000 ft. to 15,000 ft. in the underwood in Oak forests. Fl. May-July. *C. vulgaris* Ledeb. Kashmir, west of Hindu valley, Garawal (D. R. 1871). Western Tibet and West. Himalaya, Europe, Western Asia, Siberia, 1-2 in. long, l. broadly-oblong or ovate, with grey-tomentose beneath, cymes 2-4-fld. bent down, hairy glabrous, as well as calyx. *C. nannularia*, Fisch. in *Meisn. Palmbotan.* (Siberia, Steppes, Kashmir and Western Tibet, Afghanistan, Western Asia. L. ½-1 in. long, ovate or elliptic, white-silky beneath, cymes erect, white-silky as well as calyx, 2-4-fld. *C. Emendii*, Hort. Kinn. hills, l. 1-2 in. long, shortly acuminate, cymes 2-4-fld. *C. thymifolia*, Ledeb. *Tib. Geobot.* 4: 5000 ft. *C. turbinata*, Ledeb. *C. rotundifolia*, Wall. Garawal, Kashmir, Sikh. *C. rosea* and *C. thymifolia* branching shrub, 1-3 in. tall, white-silky, glabrous, fr. turbinate, scarlet.



Fig. 12. *Cotoneaster acuminata*, Ledeb. f.

*C. Leaves generally evergreen, fl. solitary or in pairs.*

*C. microphylla*, Wall. : Brandis F. Fl. 261.

A rigid, intricately branched, usually prostrate shrub, leaves ½-1 in. long, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, glossy above, pubescent beneath, margins recurved, fl. white, generally solitary, or two or three together, ½ in. diam., fr. globose, scarlet.

Himalaya, 4-10,000 ft., Kashmir to Hindustan. Fl. May-June. Closely allied and probably not essentially distinct to *C. thymifolia*, Hort. L. smaller than *C. vulgaris*, fl. rounded or rotund, glossy above, pubescent or tomentose beneath, fl. solitary, ½ in. diam. *C. barmilla*, Wall. : Wright in *C. 952*, Nilgiri, Palni hills, as a small, rigid shrub, small tree, forming large dense masses of stiff branches, l. ½-1 in. long, broad at both ends, densely tomentose beneath, margins recurved, cymes as well as calyx pubescent, 2-4-fld. fr. globose, scarlet.

*Cotoneaster anthyllifolia*, Ledeb. : Suva hills upper Burma, 4000 ft. *C. hirsuta* in *Kuntze*, Pacific Islands. A shrubby, branchlets, petioles and pubescence silky, cymes with in spring from the profusion of small white fl. l. impariflorate, leaflets 10-15 pale, obovate, quite entire, mucronate, grey-silky beneath, 1-2 in. long, woody inflexed, one ovule in each cell. Fr. ½ in. diam. crowned with the triangular broadly, sessile, 5-lobed, enclosing 5 distinct long pyrenes.

Order XLV. SAXIFRAGACEAE. (Rich. P., 1820)

Trees, shrubs or herbs, 2 regular, generally unisexual. Calyx tube or segment 2-5-lobed. Stamens from as many as petals or double their number, rarely more. Carpels 2 or more, usually confluent into a 1-celled ovary, rarely numerous, placentae on the edge of axillary, radial or central dissepiment. Seeds all embryonic, rarely in separate fleshy or leany albumen.

- A. Leaves opposite.
- Plumose, dissected, even, odd.
- Stamens 2-4.
- Carpels 2-4.
- Embryonic, all in a cavity to one short.
- Placentae sometimes falling out with styles 2-4.
- Placentae segments of axillary dissepiment in fl.
- Placentae from base inferior base.
- Stamens 1, fl. fleshy base.
- B. Leaves alternate.
- Ovary usually from 2 or 3 petals, separate, few-lobed.
- Ovary usually from 2 or 3 petals, separate, few-lobed.
- Ovary inferior fl. base.
- C. Leaves opposite.
- Placentae segments of axillary dissepiment in fl.
- Placentae from base inferior base.
- Stamens 1, fl. fleshy base.
- D. Leaves opposite.
- Placentae segments of axillary dissepiment in fl.
- Placentae from base inferior base.
- Stamens 1, fl. fleshy base.

1. DEUTZIA, Thunb. & Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 400.

Shrubs, leaves opposite, leaves stellate. Leaves serrate, stipules 2-5-lobed, white or yellow, pubescent, stamens 10. Stamens 10, 5-lobed, hairy. Carpels 2 or 3, 2-celled, ovules 2 on 3-5 axial placentae in the inner angle of the calyx-tube. Styles 3-5, filiform. Capsule septidially dehiscent, separating into 2-5 dehiscent cells. Species 40. Himalaya, China, Japan, North and hills of Central America.

D. D. erythron, Rad. Roxb. Bot. Ind. II. 400. (Himalaya, India, Nepal, Himalaya, India, Nepal, Kashmir to India). A shrub attaining 20 ft. high, growing on a hillside with a rocky soil. Leaves green, serrate, 2-5-lobed, hairy. Stipules 2-5-lobed, white or yellow, pubescent. Stamens 10, 5-lobed, hairy. Carpels 2 or 3, 2-celled, ovules 2 on 3-5 axial placentae in the inner angle of the calyx-tube. Styles 3-5, filiform. Capsule septidially dehiscent, separating into 2-5 dehiscent cells. Species 40. Himalaya, China, Japan, North and hills of Central America.

Philadelphus coronatus Desf. Shrub of 10-15 ft. high. Leaves 2-5-lobed, serrate, stipules 2-5-lobed, white or yellow, pubescent. Stamens 10, 5-lobed, hairy. Carpels 2 or 3, 2-celled, ovules 2 on 3-5 axial placentae in the inner angle of the calyx-tube. Styles 3-5, filiform. Capsule septidially dehiscent, separating into 2-5 dehiscent cells. Species 40. Himalaya, China, Japan, North and hills of Central America.

Philadelphus virginicus Desf. Shrub of 10-15 ft. high. Leaves 2-5-lobed, serrate, stipules 2-5-lobed, white or yellow, pubescent. Stamens 10, 5-lobed, hairy. Carpels 2 or 3, 2-celled, ovules 2 on 3-5 axial placentae in the inner angle of the calyx-tube. Styles 3-5, filiform. Capsule septidially dehiscent, separating into 2-5 dehiscent cells. Species 40. Himalaya, China, Japan, North and hills of Central America.

2. HYDRANGEA, Lam. & Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 401.

Shrub or trees, often climbing, leaves opposite, stipules 2-5-lobed. Stamens 10, 5-lobed, hairy. Carpels 2 or 3, 2-celled, ovules 2 on 3-5 axial placentae in the inner angle of the calyx-tube. Styles 3-5, filiform. Capsule septidially dehiscent, separating into 2-5 dehiscent cells. Species 40. Himalaya, China, Japan, North and hills of Central America.

capitulum 1-2 in. diam. Flowers in racemes, rays numerous & distinct. Styles distinct, large pedicel calyx lobes. Capsule covered by calyx limb and the persistent styles, seeds 2, testa membranous or hyaline, projecting beyond the ends of the seed. Species 30-40. Himalayas, mountains of Burma and Java, China, Java, America.

A. Capsule truncate, base of styles not thickened.

1. *H. altissima*, Wall. *Javon*, *Javon*, *Kobon*, *Garhwal*, Himalayas to the Bay of Bengal 14000 feet. Often climbing or scandent, bark hairy, shining, peeling off in thin papery scales, which are aged as papery. Leaves ovate, acuminate, dentate, blade 1-2-3 petiole 1-3 in. long. Fl. small, dorsal, rays falling off loosely. The lower calyx segments of the tube 4 entire, 1-1 in. long. 2. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 3. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 4. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 5. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. A small shrub or large tree, branches quadrangular, hairy. Leaves ovate or elliptic, sometimes with serrulate base, serrate, serratures few, appressed, hairs scattered on both sides, blade 6-11, petiole 1-2 in. long. 6. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 7. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 8. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 9. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 10. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 11. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 12. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 13. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 14. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 15. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 16. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 17. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 18. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 19. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 20. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 21. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 22. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 23. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 24. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 25. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 26. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 27. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 28. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 29. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam. 30. *H. robusta*, Hook. f. *Sikkim*, *10000* ft. stem 5-6 in. diam.

B. Capsule crowned by the thickened base of styles.

1. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 2. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 3. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 4. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 5. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 6. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 7. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 8. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 9. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 10. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 11. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 12. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 13. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 14. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 15. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 16. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 17. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 18. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 19. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 20. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 21. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 22. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 23. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 24. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 25. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 26. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 27. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 28. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 29. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened. 30. *H. vertica*, Wall. *Kanass*, to *Bhutan*, 7-11000 ft. *Khasi* hills, *Tibet*. A small tree or shrub, 1-2 in. diam. Leaves ovate, acuminate, serrate, base of styles not thickened.

2. **DICHROA.**

Lour. Fl. Brit.

Vol. II. 106.

*D. febrifuga.*

Lour. (the only species).—*Syn. Adamsia febrifuga*, Wall. Fl. As. Bor. I. 218.

A shrub, often forming undergrowth in forests, young shoots and inflorescence pubescent with short hairs. Leaves ovate, lanceolate, blade 1-8 in. long.



FIG. 129.—*Dichroa febrifuga*, Lour.

and into petiole 1-1 in. Leaves glaucous, soft-limbed, veined, or terminal, rather petioles, petals 5 or 6, thick, valvate. Ovary 1-lobed, styles 2 or 3-5, pericarpial placenta. Berries bright dark blue.

Himalaya, Nepal, to Bhutan 4,000 ft. Khass hills, Siam hills, Upper Burma, China, Mountains of the Malay Peninsula and Andamans. F. R. S.

### 3. POLYOSMA, Blume, FL. Brit. Ind. iii. 408.

Species 8, from the Khass hills through the Indo-Malayan region to Australia.

*P. integrifolia*, Blume—Syn. *P. Wallichii*, Bennet, Kurr. F. Fl. i. 444.

A middle-sized evergreen tree, the youngest shoots tawny-pubescent, leaves



FIG. 127.—*Polyosma integrifolia*, Blume.

of the dissepiment (on the edges of the inflated petiole). Capsule nearly free, base only adnate to the persistent calyx, septically 2-valved, each valve tearing one-half of the styles, the stigmas often cohering.

1. *P. macrophylla*, Wall. Vultures of Siam, ascending to 2,000 ft. Himalaya, Khass hills. A middle-sized tree, 1-2 inches in diameter. Petioles, blade 4-6, pericarpial placenta, petals 5 or 6, thick, valvate. Ovary 1-lobed, styles 2 or 3-5, pericarpial placenta. Berries bright dark blue. Calyx tube turbinate in fr. 2. *P. sinensis*, Hook. & Arn. Khass and Nepal hills, China, Formosa. A shrub or small tree, 1-2 inches in diameter, pericarpial placenta, petals 5 or 6, thick, valvate. Ovary 1-lobed, styles 2 or 3-5, pericarpial placenta. Berries bright dark blue. Calyx tube turbinate in fr.

opposite, oblong-ovate, 1-2 in. long or distinctly cordate, blade 4-8, petiole 1-1 in. Fl. greenish-white, tetramerous, in terminal pubescent racemes. Berries pubescent, cylindrical, 1-2 in. long, petals valvate, often cohering, stamens 4, anthers linear, basifixed, filaments thick, hairy. Ovary 1-lobed, 1-celled, ovules 2, in two rows attached to the pericarpial placenta, which protrudes into the cell. Pericarpium 1-celled, berries elongated, narrowed by the persistent calyx tube, subglobose, at the apex of the style alba.

Siam, Khass hills, Andamans, Malay Peninsula, F. R. S.

### 4. ITEA, Lindl., FL. Brit. Ind. ii. 497.

Shrubs or trees, 1-2 in. high, alternate, glabrous, destitute stipules. Fl. pentamerous, small, white, in male, in terminal and axillary racemes. Calyx tube short, adnate to base of ovary, valve valvate. Capsule nearly free, 2-celled, lobes 2 or 3 in 2 rows along the middle

*R. tibeticum*, Wall. ex Hook. & Thoms. *Bot. Beechey*, p. 107. (1847).—Common in the Himalayas, in the mountains of Szechwan, 1-12000 ft. Berries yellowish-red, somewhat pointed, long 2-4 lin. Calyx tubular, lobes 5, greenish-yellow, erect, 2-4 lin. long. Petals 5, spreading, long 2-3 lin. Stamens 5, long 2-4 lin. Ovary 1, inferior, 1-celled, ovules 2, anatropous, axillary. Berry long 2-3 lin. A small tree. Leaves smooth, ovate, blade 1-2 in. long. Petioles long, drooping, reddish green, enlarged at base, 1-2 in. long.

*Pottogaria acuminata*, Franch. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Camb.*, 2, 1, 41. (1850).—Leaves ovate, long 2-3 in. Petals 5, spreading, slightly concave at base, white, 2-4 lin. long. Stamens 5, long 2-4 lin. Ovary 1, inferior, 1-celled, ovules 2, anatropous, axillary. Berry long 2-3 lin. A small tree. Leaves smooth, ovate, blade 1-2 in. long. Petioles long, drooping, reddish green, enlarged at base, 1-2 in. long.

### c. RIBES, Linnæi, Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 409.

Shrubs, weakly or unarmed, l. lvs. ovate, palmately lobed, frequently clustered at branch-tips; branched. Calyx superior, tube often produced beyond the ovary, petals 5, stamens as many. Ovary inferior, 1-celled, ovules 2, anatropous, axillary, placental. Berry oval or globose, crowned by the persistent calyx.

#### A. Armed, pedicels 1-2-lid.

1. *R. Grossularia*, Linn. *Geobotany*, Vera, Tern, Indu, Paoni, 10, 100, Kun.

Pedicels stout, spinose externally, in threes under the petals, and often number of smaller scattered prickles in addition. Lvs. broad as long, 3-5 lobed, 2-12 in. diam., petioles as long as leaf. Berry oblong, hairy.

K. Himalayas. Lower Himalayas of the N.W. Himalayas, Kashmir to Kumaon, 12000 ft. Argentina, California, Redoubt of Oregon, Northern Europe.

B. Unarmed, fl. tubular, calyx flared beyond the ovary short, flat.

*R. orientale*, Franch. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Camb.*, 2, 1, 41. (1850).—Common in the Himalayas, in the mountains of Szechwan, 1-12000 ft. Leaves ovate, long 2-3 in. Petals 5, spreading, slightly concave at base, white, 2-4 lin. long. Stamens 5, long 2-4 lin. Ovary 1, inferior, 1-celled, ovules 2, anatropous, axillary. Berry long 2-3 lin. A small tree. Leaves smooth, ovate, blade 1-2 in. long. Petioles long, drooping, reddish green, enlarged at base, 1-2 in. long.

#### C. Unarmed, fl. tubular, calyx tubular or campanulate beyond ovary.

d. *R. rubrum*, Linn. *Bot. Curcul.*, F. Fl. 161.—Syn. *R. Himalense*, DC. *Bot. Curcul.*, Ven. Bot. Tibet, 1, 2.

Attains 10 ft., outer bark peeling off in long thin strips. Leaves as broad as or broader than long, 3-5 lobed, blade 1-4, petiole red, 2-3 in. long, with a few scattered grey hairs along the edge near the base. Rachis pubescent, many-lid., drooping, no l. at base, fl. greenish-yellow, pedicels equal, bracts ovate, shorter than pedicels, free part of calyx-tube and the obtuse segments prominently veined.

Szechwan valley, N.W. Himalayas, a shrub, in Kumaon, 7-12000 ft. also in the Himalayas, in the mountains of Szechwan, 1-12000 ft. Leaves ovate, long 2-3 in. Petals 5, spreading, slightly concave at base, white, 2-4 lin. long. Stamens 5, long 2-4 lin. Ovary 1, inferior, 1-celled, ovules 2, anatropous, axillary. Berry long 2-3 lin. A small tree. Leaves smooth, ovate, blade 1-2 in. long. Petioles long, drooping, reddish green, enlarged at base, 1-2 in. long.

7. *R. agrarium*, Linn. *Bot. Curcul.*, Scots in Kumaon and the higher dry valleys of Kashmir. An erect, round yellow glaucous shrub, 1-2 in. high, leaves ovate, long 2-3 in. Petals 5, spreading, slightly concave at base, white, 2-4 lin. long. Stamens 5, long 2-4 lin. Ovary 1, inferior, 1-celled, ovules 2, anatropous, axillary. Berry long 2-3 lin. A small tree. Leaves smooth, ovate, blade 1-2 in. long. Petioles long, drooping, reddish green, enlarged at base, 1-2 in. long.

yellow, leaves small, alternate, stipules usually deciduous, hairs mostly lanate into or stellate. Fl. in cymose heads or spikes, usually bracteate. Calyx tube none or less; lobes in vary. petals 4-5, occasionally none. Ovary 2-celled, styles 2, usually persistent, ultimately divergiate. Capsule, usually longitudinally dehiscent, often also imperfectly dehiscent scutellidally. Seeds 1 in each cell, or numerous, in which case the lowest only is fertile. Testa shining, embryo straight, cotyledons flat, albumen usually thin. No species in the Western Peninsula.

## ORDER XLVIII. HAMAMELIDACEÆ. Gen. Pl. v. 604.

(*Hamamelidaceæ*.)

Trees or shrubs, l. alternate, stipules usually deciduous, hairs mostly lanate into or stellate. Fl. in cymose heads or spikes, usually bracteate. Calyx tube none or less; lobes in vary. petals 4-5, occasionally none. Ovary 2-celled, styles 2, usually persistent, ultimately divergiate. Capsule, usually longitudinally dehiscent, often also imperfectly dehiscent scutellidally. Seeds 1 in each cell, or numerous, in which case the lowest only is fertile. Testa shining, embryo straight, cotyledons flat, albumen usually thin. No species in the Western Peninsula.

In 1861 Griseb. discovered that the Indian Genera of this Order are distinguished by her basal parts of the walls of wood-fibres, resembling the basal part of *Quercus* (Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1861, p. 592), and this is now being regarded as an important character of *Hamamelidaceæ*. The wood-fibres have thick walls and a small lumen. The secondary rays are narrow (1 or 2 cells wide) the p-walls small, and the wood-pores small and not perforated.

### A. Ovary solitary in each cell.

#### Petalis 0.

Leaves deciduous, serrate, n. lateral in lower

parts of stem.

Leaves persistent, entire, fl. polygamous or unisexual.

Ovary axillary.

Ovary half-inferior.

Doubtful.

Leaves deciduous, serrate.

Leaves persistent, entire.

1. *PARROTIA*, DC.

Fl. Ind. v. 604.

Strobil. v. 203.

2. *Hamamelis*.

Linneæus, v. 179.

### B. Ovary several in each cell.

Leaves entire, sometimes 2-crenulate at the apex.

Stipules large, persistent.

Leaves serrate, stipules usually deciduous.

3. *BEZELIA*.

4. *ALTISSIMA*.



FIG. 128.

*Parrotia Jacquemontiana*, DC.

### 1. *PARROTIA*, C. A. Meyer, Fl. Be. Ind. ii. 129.

(Species 2, one on the south coast of the Caspian Sea.)

*P. Jacquemontiana*, DC. in Brandis, F. Fl. t. 28. Vern. *Killar* (Chamber, Sib. Kar).

A large gregarious deciduous shrub or small tree, stellate hairs on bractlets, petioles, stipules, calyx and the underside of leaves. L. orbicular or obovate, obtuse, serrate, the lowest pair of sec. n. directed from fl. base, stipules deciduous, oblong, as long as petioles or less. Fl. lateral, greenish-yellow, sessile, about 30 in a round head, which is supported by a large round membranous bract, white or pale yellow. Calyx campanulate, adnate to base of ovary, limb thick, deeply 5-lobed, or with a few linear lobes, petals 4

stamens usually 13-15. Capsule 3-4 long, woody, and dehiscent, opening through the middle, calyculate. 2-angled, the ribs separating when ripe, each rib with 1 or 2 seeds in a flat hairy endocarp, which opens at the top by two teeth to calyx. Embryo oblique in equidistant albumen.

Known in the Himalayas, used for the making of which the seeds of *Hamamelis* and *Hamamelis* 2, 500, 500 ft. Fl. March-May, the leaves turn yellow and fall. The 1877 are used for building and timber work, they are the best material for making the best bridge across the rivers of the Himalayas.

*Hamamelis indica*, Roth. *Khasi hills*. A small tree 10-15 ft. tall, with small white flowers, leaves 2-4 in. long, ovate, apex obtuse, glabrous. Fl. numerous, in small axillary heads 2 and 3. In the same head ovary large half inferior to other half, mostly covered by calyx. Capsule nearly globose, 3-4 in. diam, stipitate, 2-angled.

*Hamamelis Griffithiana*, Oliv. in *Trans. Linn. Soc. Lond.* 1846. *Khasi hills*. Leaves ovate, 2-4 in. long, apex obtuse, glabrous. Fl. numerous, in small axillary heads 2 and 3. In the same head ovary large half inferior to other half, mostly covered by calyx. Capsule nearly globose, 3-4 in. diam, stipitate, 2-angled.

3. CORYLOPSIS, Griseb. & Zucc. Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 427.

(Species 4-6, all except the following in China and Japan.)

*C. himalayana*, Griseb. in *Journ. As. Soc. Lond.* 641; in *Fl. As.* 1. 423.

A tree slender small tree, branchlets, petioles and under side of leaves softly stellate-tomentose. L. ovate-ovate, apex nearly orbicular, serrate, base more or less cordate, ven. p. oblique, nearly straight, parallel the outer branching on the outside, stipitate, base sessile, apex glabrous, deciduous. Fl. terminal, peduncles, yellow, 5-6 in. long, drooping, densely silky, calyx-like spike-shaped in the axils of large ovary buds. Calyx tube white to ovary, petals 4-5, white, 5-6, with a number of small tubercles, narrow, ovary half inferior, capsule, 3-4 in. diam.



*Khasi hills*. 2000 ft. *Khasi hills*. *Munipia*. Fl. 1877-1878.

*Laropetalum chinense*, Oliver. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta*. A tree 10-15 ft. tall, with small white flowers, leaves 2-4 in. long, ovate, apex obtuse, glabrous. Fl. numerous, in small axillary heads 2 and 3. In the same head ovary large half inferior to other half, mostly covered by calyx. Capsule nearly globose, 3-4 in. diam, stipitate, 2-angled.

3. BUCKLANDIA, Rob. Brown; Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 429.

*B. populnea*, R. Br. (the only species); Kurz, F. Fl. I. 446. Vern. *Pijil*, *Da-jeling*. A tall tree, leaves thickly coriaceous, glabrous, rarely pubescent beneath along nerves, broadly ovate, nearly orbicular, apex acuminate, sometimes with a cuspidate apex, basal nerves 5-7, blade 3-9, petiole 1-3 in. long. Stipules

large, enveloping the lobes, which, sometimes, deciduous. The pedicels bear an peduncled heads of 8-20 many or less cinnate by their calyxes. Calyx 5-lobed, adnate to ovary, limb 5-lobed. Petals in the bis and 11, variable in number, linear-spathulate, in the female ♀ preliminary. Stamens 10-14. Filaments long. Ovary 1-4 inferior, styles 4 in each cell, in 2 rows. Capsule sub-glabrous, the lowest seed winged and fertile, the upper seeds sterile.

Stems 2-300 ft. Blotk. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipal, Hills of Muzumbar, 24 small woody (Gambel) but in Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java.

### 1. *ALTINGIA*, Noronha: FL. Belg. Ind. n. 429.

(Species 2, one in China.)

#### *A. excelsa*, Noronha: Kura F. Pl. i. 446. Vers. *Jatili*, Awa.

A very tall aromatic deciduous tree, trunk often 100 ft. to the first branch and larch, brown, aromatic. Almost entirely glabrous, the terminal buds woolly tomentose, silky with minute sharp hairs. Leaves lanceolate serrate marginated, blade 3-5, petiole slender 1 in. long. Pl. peduncled in dense heads. 2 heads cylindrical, supported by large silky bracts arranged in short spikes or racemes, each head consisting of a fleshy axis having numerous closely packed short sessile anthers, 2 heads peduncled, solitary, axillary, calyxes confluent, petals 4. Fruit heads rough, glabrous, woody, 1 in. diam., capsules velvety with simple hairs, almost immersed in the confluent calyxes. Seeds numerous, all but one sterile. Fertile seed at the bottom of capsule surrounded by a membranous wing.

Assam, Buitan, Khasi hills, Upper Burma, Tenasserim, grigations along the banks of rivers in Malaya, Fl. B. S. F. I. n. May, Yunnan, Java. This like the closely allied *Liquidambar orientalis*, Mill. of Asia Minor, yields a resin (Storax) contained in canals which accompany the vascular bundles in the last ramifications of the leaf-nerves, and which in the stem run along the circumference of the pith, and are particularly in the oldest wood (pyreneous).

## ORDER XLIX. RHIZOPHORACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 677.

(*Rhizophora*.)

(Schimper in Engelm. & Prantl Bl. 7. 42.)

Trees and shrubs, generally glabrous, leaves opposite, usually entire and entire, scars of petioles in most genera permanent on branchlets. Stipules interspiracular deciduous. Fl. regular, generally bisexual. Calyx more or less adnate to ovary, rarely free, limb 4-14-lobed, lobes calvate, axils tube coriaceous and persistent, petals as many as sepals often 2-nd or laminated, stamens usually twice the number of petals. Ovary 2-6 (rarely 1-) celled, styles usually 2-4, each cell, pendulous from the apex. Style one. Fr. coriaceous, usually 1-celled 1-seeded.

The typical species of this, together with trees and shrubs of other orders, form the Mangrove forests, which have a strikingly peculiar character. In the parts in which they grow, these species are firmly anchored by means of widely spreading but much branching roots, and in many cases by aerial roots descending from the branches. Thus they are protected against being uprooted by storms and by waves during high water. The leaves have a very thick cuticle and other arrangements for diminishing transpiration, and they are full of water-storing tissue. The structure resembles that of plants growing in deserts and in very dry localities, and the probable explanation is, that transpiration is checked, in order to prevent a rapid escape of the sea-water salts in the sap which fills their tissues. Mangrove trees and shrubs have other peculiar features, such as knees and other structures growing upwards from the roots, believed to facilitate the access of air to the roots, which are immersed in mud and water; as well as the fact that their roots often terminate on the tree, making considerable growth before they fall into the mud of the tidal swamp.

A. Ovary inferior of half inferior or 2-celled.  
 Lowest species all united, B. the seed germinates on the  
 outside.  
 P. ovary inferior, ovary 2-celled, half inferior.  
 P. ovary 2 or 4, A. emarginate, ovary 7-12-celled, half  
 inferior.  
 P. ovary 6 or 8, B. lobes dentate, ovary 1-celled,  
 half inferior.  
 P. ovary 8-12, lobes emarginate, ovary 2-4-celled,  
 inferior.  
 P. ovary inferior, B. all united, do not germinate  
 on the side.  
 P. ovary inferior, all united species.  
 P. ovary superior, inferior, ovary all united.  
 P. ovary inferior, ovary 2-celled, B. lobes long.  
 P. ovary inferior, ovary 2-celled, B. lobes long.  
 P. ovary inferior, ovary 2-celled, B. lobes long.

- 1. *Rapanea*.
- 2. *Caryota*.
- 3. *Rapanea*.
- 4. *Rapanea*.
- 5. *Castanea*.
- 6. *Rapanea*.
- 7. *Rapanea*.
- 8. *Rapanea*.
- 9. *Rapanea*.
- 10. *Rapanea*.
- 11. *Rapanea*.
- 12. *Rapanea*.
- 13. *Rapanea*.
- 14. *Rapanea*.
- 15. *Rapanea*.
- 16. *Rapanea*.
- 17. *Rapanea*.
- 18. *Rapanea*.
- 19. *Rapanea*.
- 20. *Rapanea*.
- 21. *Rapanea*.
- 22. *Rapanea*.
- 23. *Rapanea*.
- 24. *Rapanea*.
- 25. *Rapanea*.
- 26. *Rapanea*.
- 27. *Rapanea*.
- 28. *Rapanea*.
- 29. *Rapanea*.
- 30. *Rapanea*.
- 31. *Rapanea*.
- 32. *Rapanea*.
- 33. *Rapanea*.
- 34. *Rapanea*.
- 35. *Rapanea*.
- 36. *Rapanea*.
- 37. *Rapanea*.
- 38. *Rapanea*.
- 39. *Rapanea*.
- 40. *Rapanea*.
- 41. *Rapanea*.
- 42. *Rapanea*.
- 43. *Rapanea*.
- 44. *Rapanea*.
- 45. *Rapanea*.
- 46. *Rapanea*.
- 47. *Rapanea*.
- 48. *Rapanea*.
- 49. *Rapanea*.
- 50. *Rapanea*.

**RHIZOPHORA.**

Journ. Pl. Brit.  
 Ind. p. 150.

Evergreen, labrous  
 shrub or middle-sized  
 tree, sending down  
 numerous aerial roots  
 like the mud of the  
 mangrove swamp. The  
 lower part of the trunk  
 is hairy, and the tree  
 is then supported by a  
 number of branching  
 prop roots, standing as  
 15-20 feet on sides.  
 Leaves thick, stipules  
 large, dentate or kee-  
 ring the buds. Fl. in  
 leaf-axils, corolla calyx  
 3-lobed into 4 segments,  
 whitish and enlarged  
 in fr. others 8-12,  
 very small, with  
 numerous cells. Ovary  
 in 1 inferior, 2-celled,  
 2-seeded. In each cell  
 fl. inferior, central, in  
 inferior, 4-celled, 1-  
 seeded, the seed germin-  
 ating on the tree, the  
 large cylindrical radicle  
 perforating the apex of  
 the tree. Species 2, viz  
*R. Mangle* Linn.  
*R. mangle* Linn.



- 1. *R. mucronata*.
- 2. *R. mucronata*.
- 3. *R. mucronata*.
- 4. *R. mucronata*.
- 5. *R. mucronata*.
- 6. *R. mucronata*.
- 7. *R. mucronata*.
- 8. *R. mucronata*.
- 9. *R. mucronata*.
- 10. *R. mucronata*.
- 11. *R. mucronata*.
- 12. *R. mucronata*.
- 13. *R. mucronata*.
- 14. *R. mucronata*.
- 15. *R. mucronata*.
- 16. *R. mucronata*.
- 17. *R. mucronata*.
- 18. *R. mucronata*.
- 19. *R. mucronata*.
- 20. *R. mucronata*.
- 21. *R. mucronata*.
- 22. *R. mucronata*.
- 23. *R. mucronata*.
- 24. *R. mucronata*.
- 25. *R. mucronata*.
- 26. *R. mucronata*.
- 27. *R. mucronata*.
- 28. *R. mucronata*.
- 29. *R. mucronata*.
- 30. *R. mucronata*.
- 31. *R. mucronata*.
- 32. *R. mucronata*.
- 33. *R. mucronata*.
- 34. *R. mucronata*.
- 35. *R. mucronata*.
- 36. *R. mucronata*.
- 37. *R. mucronata*.
- 38. *R. mucronata*.
- 39. *R. mucronata*.
- 40. *R. mucronata*.
- 41. *R. mucronata*.
- 42. *R. mucronata*.
- 43. *R. mucronata*.
- 44. *R. mucronata*.
- 45. *R. mucronata*.
- 46. *R. mucronata*.
- 47. *R. mucronata*.
- 48. *R. mucronata*.
- 49. *R. mucronata*.
- 50. *R. mucronata*.

Fig. 115. Rhizophora mucronata Linn.

Leaves elliptic, entire, on the stem and on the branch. Blade 1-2, petiole 1-1.5, cymes 3-5-lobed, from the axils of this year's leaves, peduncles 1-1.5, pedicels short thick, calyx segments 5 in. Fr. 1-2 in. long, dark brown, embryo often attaining 50 in. before falling from the tree.

This genus is found in the Western Peninsula, the Sindhian and Burmah. F. H. S. (l. S.) Dark red in colour. See also in the tropical of the Old World and America. F. K. *amargata*, Linn. *II. Cudicaria*, DC. Trunc. *Ranilla*, G. B. H. D. 151. Generally associated with *L. Loricata*, cymes ovate, usually 2-lobed, stem 1-2 in. long, leaf 1-2 in. wide.

### 2. CERIOPS, Arnott, Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 424.

Simple stem, 1-2 trunks on small trees, sending down aerial roots from the branches. Fl. in compact terminal cymes, calyx deeply divided into 5 segments, petals 5, emarginate, stam. 19-25, 10 in series between the base of an anther-like, ovary 3-lobed, 3-celled, 2 ovules in each cell. Fr. as in *Rhizophora*, but the radicle of the germinating embryo ribbed. Species 2.

1. *C. Canaliculata*, Arn. & Wight in Journ. Bot. Manual t. 13. (H. B. K., Sindh, Geyl, Geyl, Sindh.) This species is found in the Western Peninsula, Burmah and the Andamans. See coast of tropical Asia, Africa and Australia. It occurs also in the islanded branching pedicels short, pedicels with Robert's short appendages, the segments much longer than anthers. Bark and fruit used in tanning. 2. *C. Kumburghana*, Arn. *Hortus Sindh.* *Kumburghana*, Sindh. F. Sindhian, coast of Burmah, Malabar, Burmah and Amboyna. Cymes densely capitate, 2-lobed, petals 5, stamens 19-25, filaments with short slender anthers.

### 3. KANDELIA, Wight, Arn., Fl. Brit. Ind. I. 437.



Fig. 110.—*Kandelia Rheedii*, W. & A. (l.)

*K. Rheedii*, W. & A. the only species: Wight III. t. 84; Journ. Bot. Manual t. 13. Vern. *Geyl*, Sindh.

A simple stem, 1-2 trunks, along blade 3-5, narrowed into petiole, 1-1.5 in. long. Fl. white, in dichotomously branched cymes, peduncle 1-2 in. Calyx surmounted at the base of heart-shaped connate into a cup-shaped 5 or 6 linear, 1/2 in. long. Petals 5, the lobes divided into narrow, anther-like segments. Stamens 19-25, filaments slender, anthers half-inferior, prolonged beyond the calyx into a fleshy cone, 3-celled ovules 6, style slender, stigma 3-lobed. Fr. 1-2 in. long, get at the base by the 5-lobed calyx lobes.

This genus is found in the Western Peninsula, Burmah, Andamans and Burmah. F. Malabar, Sindh. Bark used in dyeing. Geyl, Burmah, Penang.

### 4. BRUGUIERA, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 437.

Trees, base of trunk supported by short aerial roots, leaves from the lower roots abundant. Calyx tube produced considerably beyond the inferior lobes 8-14, petals 2-5 or emarginate, stamens 16-28. Ovary 2-4-celled, 2 ovules in each cell. Fr. fleshy, seed one, germination as in *Rhizophora*. Species 1 or 6 from East Africa to Australia.

A. Fl. large, solitary.

*B. gymnorhiza*, Lam.—*Sua. R. Rhizoph.*, Wright, J. Bot. Bell. Mal. p. 136, t. 1, fig. 2, Anam., Sumatra.

Arborescens. Lvs. thickly coriaceous, shining, elliptic-lanceolate, not serrulate, pubescent beneath; blade 4-7, petiole 1-1½ in. long. Fl. solitary, axillary; diameter of petiole ¼ in. long. Calyx lobes 10-14, linear, very acute, erect, 1-2 in. long; petals deeply bifid, glabrous except at the hairy base; ovary 3-lobed, style long. Fr. crowned by the slightly enlarged calyx segments, which are as long as fruit.

Tidal marshes of the Western Peninsula, Bengal, the Andamans, and Burma. Fl. Australia—Banks and Cunningham. Africa—Australia and the islands of the Pacific. *B. eriopetala*, Wright—*Ann. Wright* 10, p. 239, 4. Malabar and Travancore, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Cochin China. Calyx lobes 10, 2 in. long, exceeding the blade in. Petals densely lanate along the edges from base to apex with all over.

B. Fl. small, peduncles 8- or more-tilled.

*B. erytophylla* Hamé (including *B. malabarica*, Arnott) Guiton. *Colon. Linnæum*. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Lvs. thickly coriaceous. Cymes solitary, pedunculate, 2-3-tilled, calyx lobes 2 in. long, bifid in fr. and about half its length, petals with warty hairs outside. *B. parvidora*, W. & A. Tidal fringes of the Andamans and Nicobaris. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Cymes axillary, cymes pedunculate, 2-3-tilled, calyx tube cylindrical, 1 inch in length. Ovary 2-lobed fruit 2-tilled, 2-lobed, 1 ½ in. diam. 1-2 in. long before falling.

5. *CARALLIA*, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 433.

Trees and shrubs, not lichen. Fl. small, sessile, in short terminal or axillary cymes. Calyx procead into short tube beyond the ovary, with 5-8 teeth inserted with the stamens on the edge of a crenulate disk lining the calyx tube, anguliculate, blades deeply serrate and lobed. Ovary inferior, usually 2-tilled. Ovules 2 in each cell. Fruit small, globose, capsule unilocular, with 1 or 2 embryos curved in capsule, albumen. Species 7, from Malaya and India.



FIG. 152.—*Carallia lucida*, Roxb.

1. *C. lucida*,  
Roxb. Cat. Fl. Ind.  
211; Kurz F. Fl.  
1: 401; Klat. Ind.  
Jongh. A. A. 8, 5.  
Beng. Gh. 318.  
Syn. *C. alata*,  
Roxb., DC. 1: 21.  
Fl. Ind. ii. 429.  
Berk. Fl. Sylv.  
1: 493; *C. cop-*  
*ulata* of Wright,  
Ill. 1: 90. Yenn.  
*Shanali*, Pennel.  
Moz. : Andamans  
to Kun. Kurz.  
II. Bot. Jahrb.  
Mal. : Mountago.  
Lower. Upper  
Upper Burma.  
A tree, tree-  
trunk erect, wood  
reddish-brown,  
medullary rays very  
broad. Leaves  
thickly, green.

... green, glabrous, ... (Spiraea) ...

... 2000 ft. ... (Spiraea) ...

*Cynodochus axillaris*, Beauv. Transverbia (Hurry). ...

*Withera mylaniæ*, Benth. Bot. Fl. ...

*Hesperanthea corymbosa*, Wall. Bot. ...

ORDER I. 10MBRETACE-E Gen. Pl. 1. 685.

Branchia in Engelm. & Prantl in. 7. 183.

Types of shrubs, leaves simple, entire, without stipules. Fl. ...

... as well as in the allied ...

Compositaceae ...

Large tree, flowers yellow, fruit green. Several species, including one with the leaves striated or pubescent on the wool. As to the latter, the description of the plant as given is correct, but I am bound further study.

- A. Fls. in whorls, only in 1's or 2's.  
 Petals 9, large ones, 1's alternate or opposite. 1. *DIAMORPH.*  
 Petals 3 or 4, several in *Cassipouira* species.  
 Glabrous, simple or undulose, 1 opposite, 2. *TERMINALIA*  
 and 1 or 2 whorls. 3. *STREPTANTHUS*  
 Glabrous, 1's opposite, opposite whorls, long. 4. *STREPTANTHUS*  
 B. Fls. in 1's or 2's, only in 1's or 2's.  
 A. Branches shrubby, many pubescent, 1 opposite. 4. *DIAMORPH.*  
 Branches shrubby, glabrous, 1 alternate, thin. 5. *TERMINALIA*  
 B. Fls. in whorls - etc. 6. *TERMINALIA*  
 8. *AMORPH.*

The genus *Alchornea* in *Fl. Brit. Ind.* is included under *Terminalia*. Under *Dioscorea* with winged fruit but entirely different in other characters is included under *Horsfieldia*.

**TERMINALIA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 443.**

Large trees, 1 alternate or rarely opposite. Fls. small, greenish or white, generally in long spikes. Calyx-tube campanulate, conflated above the corolla, and a tube densely woolly within, deciduous, limb 6-toothed, petals 10, in two rows. Seed included in a coriaceous or woody endocarp containing a seedling. Species 108, trip. 2 of both hemispheres.

A. Fls. more or less fleshy, often angled, not winged.

(a) Spikes simple (see also *T. pallida*).

1. *T. Catappa, Linn.; Wright Ic. t. 172; Boiss. Fl. Sylv. t. 18; Eng. in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 1818, 301. - Syn. T. pinnata, Barb. Oct. Pl. t. 23; Kurz F. Fl. t. 151. The Indian Museum.*

A tall tree, branches whorled, stem often buttressed. L. clustered at the ends of branchlets, glabrous, petiole and midrib more or less hairy, obovate, from a narrow cordate base, 6-10 in. long, petiole short, stout and channelled. Fl. white in slender axillary spikes, shorter than L. 3 at the top, 2 below. Drupe glabrous, ellipsoid, somewhat compressed, keeled all round, 2 in. long, peduncle obscure and fleshy, endocarp hard, all expressed from the seed.

Boiss. *Fl. Ind.* 4 the Andaman and Malay Peninsula. Fl. Feb.-May. A species about 100 ft. tall with the fruiting. Cultivated throughout the island. The flowers are red, in autumn before falling. The seeds are eaten.

2. *T. belerica, Roxb. Cat. Pl. t. 108; Wright Ill. t. 91; Boiss. Fl. Sylv. vol. Brande F. Fl. 222. Vern. Belerica, Marathi, Hindi, Bales, Bihari, Mar. Thakuri, Kani; Urdu, Thakuri, Tel. - Bani, Thakuri, Tel.; Thakuri, Hindi.*

A large deciduous tree, bark bluish-grey, wood hard, yellowish-grey, not scented. Branchlets, ovate. End outside of calyx with soft rust-colored pubescence. L. clustered at the ends of branchlets, minutely pubescent when young, glabrous when full grown, elliptic or obovate-elliptic from an acute base, blade 4-8, petiole 14-20 in. long. Fl. greenish-yellow, with strong fragrance, small 4 and 2 axial. Spikes simple on the current year's shoots, in the axils of L. or of fallen L. leaves linear, early caducous. Inside of calyx woolly with long brown hairs. Fruit ovoid, green, velvety, 1 in. long, peduncle dry.

Belcheria, the tree from near the Indian coast, etc. - Common throughout India.

In the *Fl. Brit. Ind.* the writer writes *belerica* in *Fl. Ind.* ii. 443, *belerica*. Boiss. writes *belerica* and figures two glands on top of petals, which he regarded as the glands examined by me, but have they been found by others.

Ben. & Ceylon; the northern limit of which is the Andamans and Nicobars. Flowering in Feb.-March. Fresh foliage appears to be consumed, in April. Fl. Mar.-May. Examined for coloring and tanning by B. T. Battledina, C. B. Mergui, Malacca, J. Smiting, & others; obsolete, thick, 5-7, tapering inflorescence; long, drupe 1-1.5, green, glabrous, stippled.

(b) Spikes panicled excepting *T. pallida*, panicles often terminal.

4. *T. Chebula*, Retz.: Herb. Obs. Pl. 1, 107; Bedd. Pl. Selt. 1, 27; Braconia Pl. 1, 20. Vern. *Har. Haran*, Hindi.; *Hichay, Haba*, Mar. Nello (Black Karuka, Tel. Kodaka, Tam.; *Phasi*, Birma.



Fig. 184.—*T. Chebula* C. B. Retz. Fl. and transverse section colored.

A large deciduous tree, leafy, branched and youngest L. with soft shining, generally rust-colored leaves. Leaves distant, often subopposite, elliptic or ovate, 2-4 in. long, arching, prominent, base 3-8, petiole 1-2 in. long. Two glands or glands on petiole near the leaf. Fl. lateral 2-3 in. across; corolla, all white, or yellow, with an offensive smell. Spikes sometimes simple, usually short panicles, terminal and in the axils of the uppermost leaves. Bracts subulate or lanceolate, long, deciduous. Limb of calyx cup-shaped, cleft half-way into 5 acute triangular segments, widely unequal. Fruit more or less distinctly rounded, closed from a cuneate base, sometimes

ovoid or nearly globose, 1-1.5 in. long. Shape and size of fr. varies exceedingly substantially in trees from the same locality, according to locality. Occurs in the Andamans, limits of both peninsulas. Blooms in Feb.-March, new foliage in April & April-Aug. in ripens Oct.-January. In the Cent. Prov. two distinct flowering periods, April-May and July-August. The fl. often attacked by a gall insect. The seeds vary considerably. Apart from two very marked forms, known only from restricted areas, which are here regarded as species, I recognize two principal varieties. The ordinary widely spread form, young shoots silky-pubescent, a glabrous when full grown, ovary and calyx outside glabrously hairy, described by Kurz, Pl. 1, 17, as *T. Chebula* and *T. parvifolia*, Kurz. (b) The somewhat form, (var. *parvifolia*), ovary and calyx densely and uniformly with long silky hairs. Pichay, Malacca, West. Western Penin. and Mysor, Sikkim. The very peculiar *T. murina*, Vahl. The dry fruit of *T. Chebula*, the *Chebulic*, *Repos* and *condens* seeds of the best quality for medicinal purposes, are obtained chiefly from Bombay.

The two local forms which may be regarded as species are: 1. *T. traxanensis*, W. & A. Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1841, *T. rugosifolia*, Roxb. Benflora in Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1841, 25, t. 1. A lofty tree of the evergreen forest, Yunnan, 100 ft. high, 10 in. girth, trunk, smooth, yellowish white, heart-shaped, small, brown, 1-1.5 in. long, elliptic, acute, glabrous. Fl. small, 1/2 in. long, stone 3-angled. *T. Chebula* is the form in the Penin. very few in deciduous grove forest. Boughs. *T. rugosifolia*, long, thin Malay form, species. 2. *T. pallida*, W. & A. Fl. Ind. white, 2-3 in. long, 1-1.5 in. wide, elliptic, subcordate, subcordate, thin (Cudjap). Occurs with *T. Chebula*, but is partly exempt, and is readily distinguished by smaller corollas, ovary, all over, young leaves, petiole unglabrous, seeds, usually simple, rare, and calyx outside perfectly glabrous, shining; fr. closed from a narrow base. (D. H. Malacca Forest Report, 1857, p. 207.)

3. *T. murina*, Fleming: Kinn. in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 6, 183, Assam, Malacca, India, Tenasserim, Noolah, Malay Peninsula. L. 1-1.5 in. long, elliptic, subcordate, base 3-7, petiole 1 in. veins minutely reticulate, the under side is smooth or finely pubescent, very minutely velvety in narrow, areolate. Tam. Har. 8. *T. Malacca*, King in Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 18, t. 2, Andamans and Nicobars. L. ovate, smooth, 1-1.5 in. long, petiole 1 in. fr. closed 1-1 in. long. 4. *T. argyrophylla*, King & Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 67, 291, Kachin hills, Upper Burma. Boughs, leafy, as well

PLANTAS DE LA ZONA SUBTROPICAL DE  
MEXICO. (Continuacion de la lista de plantas de la zona subtropical de Mexico.)  
PLANTAS DE LA ZONA SUBTROPICAL DE MEXICO. (Continuacion de la lista de plantas de la zona subtropical de Mexico.)



FIG. 131. — *Terminalia hirsuta*, Standl., l. Pl. D.

10. Fr. dry, angles 8, regular, wings 1-1.5 equal.

10. *T. dialata* Steudel: Kurz E. Fl. Ind. 1: 166. Varn. 1856, Boiss.  
A large tree, half-stems crowded at the ends of long, lvs perfectly glabrous,  
oblong-ovate, blade 2-3, petiole 3-4 in. long. Spinescence, axillary, pale  
rust, as long as leaves, bracts ex-lanceolate, longer than the heads, upper 1-2  
in. long, the upper 1-2, the lower 1, ovary and calyx densely pubescent.  
Wings broad, serrate and softly pubescent, light with the wings 3-4 in. broad.

Yameroon, Andaman. Fl. H. S. 1857. *T. pyramidalis* Kurz: Bot. Beech. and  
Javanese. Open ground, differs from 10 in having petals, very slender, styles with  
smaller fruit, which with  
the wings is 3-4 in. broad,  
the seed portion being based  
on one side. Morphological  
study in the forest, to be  
studied locally by the first  
writer.



C. Fr. dry, angles 8,  
regular, wings 1-1.5 equal.

12. *T. tomentosa*, W.  
at Arca, Wright & Art.  
Bot. Fl. Syd. 1: 17.  
Benth. Fl. Zeyl. 2: 20.  
T. tomentosa, Hutch: Kurz  
E. Fl. 1: 168. *T. tomentosa*  
W. at Arca. Varn. Syd.  
Arca, Wright & Art.  
Hutch. *T. tomentosa*  
Mun. Hort. Lond. *T. tomentosa*  
Kurz: Bot. Beech.  
Nolle: Ind. Tel. Kurz  
Mun. Hort. Lond. *T. tomentosa*  
Burm.

A large tree, trunk  
regularly shaped, bark  
rough, black, deeply  
cracked, heartwood  
dark purplish brown,  
streaked with darker streaks,  
often nearly black.  
Branchlets, immature  
not young, clothed with  
short, rust-colored puber-  
cence. Lvs ovate, ovate-  
oblong, elliptic or ovate,  
5-10 in. long, blade 3-5,  
petiole 1-2 in.  
long, nearly opposite, the

FIG. 12. *T. tomentosa* W. at Arca, Wright & Art.

uppermost often alternate, 1-2 glands near base of midrib, on lvs when full  
grown as a rule soft tomentose, rarely glabrous, ser. n. 10-21 pair. Fl.  
terminal dull yellow, in erect terminal panicles, the lower branches to the  
axis of leaves. Calyx lobes a shallow cup, hairy within, segments 5-6  
ovate, acute. Fr. 1-2 in. long with a coriaceous bract, wings 1-1.5 in. broad  
and marked with numerous horizontal lines running from the base of the  
axis, which are thin and irregularly crenate.

13. *T. tomentosa* tract from the West Indies, in place according to 1000 ft  
throughout India (except in the arid region) and Burma. Lvs. 1-2 in. long  
dark green. Fl. H. S., R. S. (1857) from the West Indies of the ensuing year. Seeds

13. 1874—spelled and is one of the latest trees to come in to India. Col. T. Munro says it is a variety of the tree in the island of Burma & No. 1079. It is a large tree.

13. *T. Arguta*, Bodd. Fl. Ind. (28); Brandis F. Fl. Ind. 221—Syn. *T. salba*, W. & Arn. Trimen Hardw. Ceylon II. 160; *Psatyptera Arguta*, Roxb. Vern. *Arjuna*, Kera; *Kylin*, Hb. L.; *Tibantia Sata*, Gutch. *Holentia*, Kun. *Tilla matal*, Tel.

A large tree, with some other buttressed trunk, and smooth grey flaking off in large thin layers; branches drooping; heartwood dark brown, very hard. Glabrous, very pubescent, slightly pubescent. Leaves generally subopposite, hard, coriaceous, oblong, sometimes spatulate-oblong, often crenulate, blade 4-12 palmate; in. long. Fl. 1/2-12. In. in. long with 5-7 much narrower wings; in. broad; triangular, marked with 2-3 primary lines.

Common on the banks of rivers, streams and dry watercourses in Central India and South India, in the Peninsula and Ceylon. Here well shown in the botanical gardens of Bangalore, B. B. 1895. Not in east and central Bengal but in Burma. Foresters regard it as a tree which does not lose its brilliant bark, their mode of growth and its timber. *Arjuna*, Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 34; *Tillia*, Hb. L. Ceylon II. 160; see also related *Psatyptera*.

14. *T. Oliveri*, Brandis & Hook. B. I. 239. Vern. *Jana*, Burma.

A moderate-sized glabrous tree, L. subopposite, broadly ovate, blade 1-1/2 palmate; in. long, 5-6 pair. Fl. small, nearly glabrous, in slender terminal panicles. Wings narrow, unequal, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. broad.

One variety of the tree is said to be common in the Peninsula, where it is called *Jana*. Bark thick, lined with starch, an extract of the bark used in adulterating Guttu.

Fl. dry, winged, 5-7, glabrous, wings unequal.

15. *T. paniculata*, Roxb. Bodd. Fl. Ind. I. 2; Brandis F. Fl. Ind. 226. Vern. *Kylin*, Khasi, Mar.; *Hongu*, Halmahera; *Kylin*, Pall. *Sabbi*, Tel.; *Pethyori*, Tam.

A large tree, L. glabrous, oblong, from 2-3 divided, often unequal bases; pale beneath beneath, blade 1-1/2 palmate; in. long, the upper 1 always alternate, the lower often opposite, 10-15 pair. Fl. in simple rusty pubescent panicles, bracts pubescent, acuminate, free portion of calyx glabrous reddish-brown, cup-shaped, the lobes is clothed with long brown hairs, ovary with 5 rounded ridges. Fr. 1-1/2 in. long, rusty pubescent, sessile, close set in large spreading panicles, the front ridge of ovary growing out into a wing, which is 1/2-1 in. broad.

Forests on the west coast and the Ghats, in the Nilgiris



FIG. 137.—*Ternstroemia Arguta*, Bodd.



FIG. 138.—*Ternstroemia paniculata*, Bodd.  
Fr. not drawn to scale.

*Amboina Jaya*, a little hill 1000 ft. to the south of the village of the same name. Fr. Aug. 1861. Herb. S. Baily, no. 948-5084.

16. *Tamnytiocarpa*, Harms & Muell. Arg. Jour. F. Fl. 1: 457.

Arboreal evergreen tree, heavily clothed with hairs, especially under a beautiful pale yellowish and fulvous-rose tints pubescent. Leaves cordate to elliptic-oblong, glabrous, 1-12, petiole thick, 1-1 in. long, bases of leaf prominently lobed at the top, etc. In inflorescence, fr. small, in long dense spikes arranged in simple terminal panicles, bracts very short, calyx nearly glabrous, lobes, fr. 1 in. long, 3-angled, the lateral angles expanded into wings. A very handsome tree when in flower. Prominent boughs loaded with plump purple or yellow seeds (Gamble's list, 1878, misappreciating them as *Albizia*). Fl. Oct. (New Borneo, Assam, Khasi hills, Nepal, Java, Borneo).

2. COMBRETUM, Lamour. Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 367.

Shrubs, sometimes trees, generally climbing, 4-petiolate, opposite, in some cases whorled, rarely alternate. Fl. bisexual or polygamous. Calyx tubular, more or less restricted above the ovary, limb campanulate or funnel-shaped, 5-lobed, demarcated. Petals small, inserted below the calyx lobes. Stamens generally inserted above those of the lower series, separate or filamentous, long, usually long exserted, anthers dilated. Ovary 1-celled, style with 4-5 angles, 2-6, perianth. Fr. coriaceous, 4-angled, or winged, seed 1-2, elliptic, straight, ridged, small, superior. Species 24, in the tropical and sub-tropical regions of the old and new world, but largely in Africa. See also *Combretum*, see in Heliconia.

A. Fl. tetramerous, fr. with 5 prominent ridges.

1. *C. decandrum*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. 2: 593; Harms & Muell. Arg. Jour. F. Fl. 1: 457. Vern. *Belah*, Tel. *Chenakel*, and Barm.

A large climbing shrub, stem cylindrical, bark grayish-white, corky, branched, young parts and inflorescence clothed with soft silky hairs. L. opposite, rarely alternate when full grown, elliptic-oblong, black 3-6, petiole 1 in., Fr. in large terminal leafy panicles, the floral leaves few to large and conspicuous, turning grayish white. Fr. 1 in. long, 4-angled, equal wings.

Occasionally in tree form, the young ones, etc. See also *Combretum*, see in Heliconia. Vern. *Belah*, Tel. *Chenakel*, and Barm. Central Province, Malacca, Ceylon and the mountains of the Malay Peninsula.

2. *C. pinnatum*, Kurz, Journ. Bot. Soc. London, 1877, p. 100.

A large climbing shrub, stem cylindrical, bark grayish-white, corky, branched, young parts and inflorescence clothed with soft silky hairs. L. opposite, rarely alternate when full grown, elliptic-oblong, black 3-6, petiole 1 in., Fr. in large terminal leafy panicles, the floral leaves few to large and conspicuous, turning grayish white. Fr. 1 in. long, 4-angled, equal wings.

Occasionally in tree form, the young ones, etc. See also *Combretum*, see in Heliconia. Vern. *Belah*, Tel. *Chenakel*, and Barm. Central Province, Malacca, Ceylon and the mountains of the Malay Peninsula.

3. *C. pinnatum*, Kurz, Journ. Bot. Soc. London, 1877, p. 100.

A large climbing shrub, stem cylindrical, bark grayish-white, corky, branched, young parts and inflorescence clothed with soft silky hairs. L. opposite, rarely alternate when full grown, elliptic-oblong, black 3-6, petiole 1 in., Fr. in large terminal leafy panicles, the floral leaves few to large and conspicuous, turning grayish white. Fr. 1 in. long, 4-angled, equal wings.

4. *C. apetalum*, Wall. Journ. Bot. Soc. London, 1877, p. 100.

A large climbing shrub, stem cylindrical, bark grayish-white, corky, branched, young parts and inflorescence clothed with soft silky hairs. L. opposite, rarely alternate when full grown, elliptic-oblong, black 3-6, petiole 1 in., Fr. in large terminal leafy panicles, the floral leaves few to large and conspicuous, turning grayish white. Fr. 1 in. long, 4-angled, equal wings.

5. *C. trifoliatum*, Vent. Journ. Bot. Soc. London, 1877, p. 100.

A large climbing shrub, stem cylindrical, bark grayish-white, corky, branched, young parts and inflorescence clothed with soft silky hairs. L. opposite, rarely alternate when full grown, elliptic-oblong, black 3-6, petiole 1 in., Fr. in large terminal leafy panicles, the floral leaves few to large and conspicuous, turning grayish white. Fr. 1 in. long, 4-angled, equal wings.

6. *C. acuminatum*, Roxb. — See *C. decandrum*, Roxb. Journ. Bot. Soc. London, 1877, p. 100.

A large umbel or elliptic or ovate-lanceolate, undivided often slightly hairy blade 4-8, petiole 1 in., sep. n. 10-15 pair. Fl. yellow, in slender axillary racemes often forming leafy panicles at the ends of branches, free part of calyx campanulate, petals small, narrow, stamens long exserted. Fr. 1-2 lin. long, narrowly elliptic with four thick rounded ridges.

Assam, Khasi hills, Pegu, Tenasserim. Fl. B.S. Ceylon low country, rare. *C. tetragonocarpum*, Kurz, Pegu, imperfectly known.

*C. Fr. tetrameron, fr. with 4 papery wings.*

9. *C. Sagrocarpum*, Herb. Calc. Syn. *C. Wallichii*, Kurz, P. Fl. 1, 465.

A large scandent shrub, young shoots and inflorescence densely clothed with rusty peltate scales, l. broad-elliptic with numerous minute crimson dots on both sides, chiefly beneath, pubescent along the nerves, blade 5-9, petiole about 1/2 in. long. Spikes axillary and in terminal panicles, bracts linear, persistent. Petals white, spatulate, exceeding the triangular calyx-segments. Fr. 1-1 1/2 in. long and equally broad, red or red-brown, surface of seed portion densely covered between the wings with lanceolate-linear scales.

Sikkim, ascending to 5000 ft. Assam, Khasi and Naga hills, Manipal, Chittagong, Upper Burma. Fl. May, June. Closely allied to *C. Wallichii*, DC. Nepal, 8-12,000 ft. common, ascending to 5000 ft. A straggling shrub differs from 9 by smaller and thinner leaves with tufts of yellow hair in the axils of the stem, on the underside, minute fringed bracts and small petals.

10. *C. dasystachyum*, Kurz, P. Fl. 1, 464. Vern. *Semakera m.*, Burm.

A woody climber, deciduous, Smalcs, branchlets, petioles, underside of younger leaves clothed along nerves and inflorescence pubescent. l. minute-linear, lanceolate from a narrowly cordate base, sep. n. 8-10 pairs, arching, blade 3-6, petiole 1/2-1 in. Fl. in axillary sometimes compound spikes, free portion of calyx funnel-shaped, claw of petals nearly as long as the obovate blade. Fr. shining, 1 1/2 by 1 1/2.

Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, Burma, Lower and Upper. Fl. B.S. Fr. C. 8. Closely allied are 12. *C. chinensis*, Roxb. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Assam, Eastern slope of the Naga Yomas, Hills and of Dzungou, 2000 ft. Mezotia, Malay Peninsula. A large woody climber (various), Kurz, l. glabrous, shortly coriaceous, frequently in whorls of three, elliptic or obovate with the young shoots and inflorescence spatulate, with minute scales and rudimentary l. n. 1-7 in. long, nearly as broad as long, wings reverse at both ends. 13. *C. equanum*, Bux. Sikkim Terai on the banks of streams. Bhutan, Assam, Khasi hills, Chit. & Pegu, Tenasserim, Andamans, Malay Peninsula. A large climber, branchlets, leaves and inflorescence covered with round peltate scales with pale edges, l. thin, coriaceous, from a rounded base, broadly elliptic abruptly acuminate, blade 3-5, petiole 1/2-1 in. long, fr. 1-1 1/2 in. long and equally broad. 14. *C. quadrangulare*, Kurz, Tenasserim, Malak. with circular scales, branchlets sharply quadrangular, l. obovate-lance or broadly ovate, finely serrate, or into the short petiole n. small.

15. *C. ovalifolium*, Roxb., Triumf. Handb. Ceylon B. 103. Vern. *Dhamroda*, Jaipur.

A large straggling or climbing almost entirely glabrous shrub, branchlets stiff, divaricate, nearly at right angles to stem or branches, l. opposite from stem are large elliptic, acuminate, blade 3-5, petiole 3/4 in. long. Fl. white, in axillary and terminal paniced spike 4, with a few broadly ovate, coloured floral leaves (bracts) at the base of ramifications, fl. outside with minute hairs and thin peltate scales, bracts minute. Fr. 1/2 in. long, nearly glabrous.

In dense forest in the Central Provinces, Berar and the Western Peninsula. Fl. Jan. Mar. 2. Turn dark red before falling, climbs over tall trees and often carpets the ground on the banks of streams, like ivy - Ceylon, dry country. 16. *C. nanum*, Hook. & Arn. Bot. Beechey, Fl. 221, is a small undershrub with a thick woody prostrate or under-ground stem, common in grass lands of the Subimalay tract from the Jomna to Sikkim in the Outh forests, Behar and the Central Provinces. Also on the Shan hills of Upper Burma. The leaf and fl.-bearing stems are burnt down to the ground annually by the fires of the hot season. l. obovate, fr. 1/2 in. long, in dense clusters.

1. *C. extensum*, Roak; Journ. F. Fl. L. Ind. — syn. *C. Widdowiana*, Wall. Wight Ic. L. Pl. Vern. Malay-Indo-China, Burm.

A large woody climber, l. glabrous, leaves elliptic or ovate, both petioles 1 in. long. Pl. axillary cylindrical, often compound spikes, bracts minute, rachis, as well as ovary and calyx generally clothed with minute glandular hairs. Free part of calyx infundibuliform, 1 in. long, with 4-5 segments triangular, reflexed. Fr. 1/2 in. long.

East Peninsula and Egypt. — Fl. G. S.

### B. QUISQUALIS, Linn. — Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 439.

Rambling, almost climbing. Fl. in short spikes, pentamerous, free part of calyx a long slender tube, on the side of which the style is raised, long and attenuated toward the short. Fr. dry, coriaceous, 5-angled, 5-ribbed. Roak, plants near. Species 4, Asia and Africa.

1. *Q. indica*, Linn. Vern. *Dur* & *Samung*, Burm.

A large evergreen woody climber, young shoots pubescent or villous, l. elliptic or ovate-oblong, serrulate, those on leafy twigs alternate, those on flowering branches opposite, petioles articulate, the portion below the node always persistent, becoming hard and woody, hooking the branches to the upper. Fr. showy, dust white, then red or orange, bracts long, linear-lanceolate, free part of calyx filiform, 2-3 in. long, hairy within, 1/2 in. long. Fr. 1/2 in. long, showy, with 5 deep furrows between the angles.

Widely in Burm. Fl. Kinnou, cultivated throughout India. Fl. Malacca, and *Q. nemtoris*, Wall. Malacca, Malay Archipel. Fl. Java, and other islands, where calyx a tube to the ovary 1/2 in. long, much toward apex with lanceolate bracts, petals 1/2 in. long, white. *Q. malabarica*, Poit. l. Pl. Ind. Ind. 15. Young branches very hairy, l. slightly yellowish, ovate, villous above, glabrous beneath.

### C. CALYCOPTERIS, Linn. — Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 440.

1. *C. floribunda*, Linn. the only species. — Syn. *C. verticillata*, Kunz. F. Fl. 462. *Gethonia floribunda*, Buxton. Fl. L. 87. Vern. *Ukai*, Mar. *Agutun*, Burm.

A large, scandent shrub, branches drooping, young shoots more villous, l. opposite, ovate, shortly serrulate, entire. Fl. bisexual, in terminal panicles, axillary panicles. Free part of calyx infundibuliform, petals 5, narrow, 1/4 in. inserted in two lines in the inside of the calyx tube, the 5 upper alternate with the calyx teeth. Fr. 5-ribbed, villous, 1 in. long, surmounted by the dilated calyx, the segments of which are 1/2 in. long.

Western Peninsula to the island of Java. Java, Cheribong, P. Java, & Java. Burm. Fl. Jan. May. A pentamerous form in Upper Burma (Simpson, Mar. 1850). Young branches villous, l. and very short bracts.

### D. LUMNITZERA, Willd. — Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 451.

Glabrous evergreen shrubs or small trees, l. alternate, clustered toward the ends of branches, fleshy, spatulate or narrowly obovate, see in not visible. Fl. bisexual, pentamerous, shortly pedicellate, 2 bracteoles on the calyx tube. Fr. crowned by the persistent calyx-tube, 1/2 in. long. Two litani species, both in the tropics of the old world and Australia. (Engler & Prantl, l. 129, fig. 25.)

1. *L. racemosa*, Willd.; Bot. Manual t. xxi. fig. 2; Brandis Fl. Pl. 22. Vern. *Kirya*, Sumatran; *Dawa*, Burm.

A shrub or tree, attaining 40 ft., l. 2 in. long, cuneate, slightly emarginate,

alternating, the white, sessile, axillary, bracts, sometimes 10, a line as tall as the ovary, hard, woody, tough.

Common in India and Burma in Mangrove swamps and other tidal regions. Fl. March to April. L. pectinata, W. in A. L. Fl. 96. Vicia. Kurz F. Fl. 309. Bengal. In large mangrove swamps, sometimes in the open, and sometimes in the shade of the height of palms. Perianth green.

**6. ANOGEISSUS, Wall. : Fl. Ind. Ind. II. 194.**

L. alternate, II small, biserial, in globose heads, stately, ribs compressed with the ribs prolonged beyond the ovary into a slender tube, which expands at the tip into a campanulate, declivous beak-like limb. Petals II. Stamens 10, inserted, filaments filiform, exserted. Fr. small, coriaceous, broadly 2-winged, terminating in a beak formed by the persistent calyx-tube. Species 8, one in tropical Africa, the others in India.

A. Persistent calyx-tube shorter than fruit.

**1. A. pendula, Edgew. : Brandis F. Fl. 204. Vicia Dham, Dhakera, Meywar.**

A small gregarious tree, branches drooping, leaves turning red before falling. Branchlets and L. densely clothed with short soft appressed hairs. L. broadly lanceolate or oblong-ovate, blade 1-1.5 in. long, sec. 2, not prominent. 5-7 pair. Fl. heads under 1 in. diam., on slender axillary peduncles 1-1.5 in. long. Base 4-5 ribs and in the other species including the wings, nearly chequer, upper portion and short beak hairy, lower portion glabrous.

Common and abundant extending south to the Panch Mahals (Gujarat) and to Nizal on the Nerbada river. The principal forest tree of Meywar and Meywar. Fl. 12-15. Leaves shed in January.

B. Persistent calyx-tube as long as or longer than fruit.

**2. A. laurifolia, Wall. : Beid. Fl. Sylv. 15. Brandis F. Fl. 227. Syn. *Castanopsis unifolia*, DC. - Royle III. 145. Wright loc. 1064. Vicia Dhamra, Dhakera, Dakh. Hin. L. Avani, Gond. Dhawra, Dhakera, Kon. *Chirumpan*, Tel. *Yeloy* or *Yel*, Tam.**

A large tree, L. broadly elliptic, pubescent when young, glabrous when full grown, blade 1.5-3 in. long, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, sec. 1, 5-14 pair, tertiary to primary, 2-3 pair. Fl. heads 1-1.5 in. diam., on short peduncles, often in axillary racemes, ribs in almost glabrous, nearly orbicular.

Common in forest from the Deccan to Nepal, ascending to 2000 ft. Common in the Western Ghats, ascending to 4000 ft. on the Nilgiris. Not in Assam, eastern Bengal or Burma. Flower during the greater part of the dry season. In Nov. the foliage begins to fall, and the tree becomes leafless in Feb. and the young cones set in May. Fl. May to Oct. - common - New Pelt. - Ceylon, dry country.

**3. A. sericea, Brandis, l. c. Forester, vol. xv, 287. Vicia Kasabhi, Dhakera.**

A middle sized, on good soil a large tree, young shoots silvery, branchlets and underparts of L. clothed with long silky hair. L. elliptic, shortly acuminate, blade 1-2 in. long, petiole 1/2 in., sec. 1, 4-6 pair. Fl. heads 1/2 in. diam., on long peduncles. Frequently bearing leafy bracts, and sometimes two or more flower heads. Fr. sometimes broader than long, wings jagged. Calyx-limb sometimes persistent at the end of the long tube.

Common on the Panchmahal hills, Jessour district near the Nerbada river, (Gujarat), and in the Panch Mahals (Gujarat). Fl. Feb. to April. A variety with smaller greyish pubescent L. and smaller fl. heads, 1/2 in. diam., in Mysore.

**4. A. acuminata, Wall. : Beid. Fl. Sylv. 1. 10. Brandis F. Fl. 228. Vicia Pelt. Tel. - Yon, Burma.**

Fls. large, frs. with long bristles. Stam. beards and anthers of stamens very long & pubescent. Frs. bipinnate, acuminate, lobes 1-20 pairs, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 pair. Fr. beards 1-2 in. long, 1-2 pair, which are usually very slender than the diameter of the beards & long. Fr. generally 1-2 in. long.

Fr. is distinct GY. Not seen but seen. (Gathering with seeds - Harma, Cuba, and Cuba, Fl. Cuba, Mart. 27. Africa, near Harma & Mart. Fl. Cuba, Ind. 27. Fr. is a species with 2-3 pairs of lobes, and 1-2 pairs of beards in Gambia, and 2-3 pairs of lobes, between Harma & Mart. Fr. is a species with 2-3 pairs of lobes on the top half of the fr. 27.

## ORDER LI. MYRTACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 1, 690.

Trees or shrubs, L. simple, generally quite entire, either opposite, rarely alternate, with 2-3-nerved glands (*Myrtaceæ* proper) or alternate without glands (*Leptosiphon*). Stipules 0, 1, or rarely, generally basal. Fls. very distinct, rarely 2-lid, enclosed in and generally entirely adnate to the calyx tube. Petals 4 or 5, imbricate or valvate. Stamens numerous, inserted with the petals in the axils of the calyx tube, or in the disk lining it. Frs. generally beaked, or a nut, or a capsule.

*Myrtaceæ* comprises 14 distinct genera, 270 species, in 1 genus, 100 in 10, 20 in 2, 30 in 3, 40 in 4, 50 in 5, 60 in 6, 70 in 7, 80 in 8, 90 in 9, 100 in 10, 110 in 11, 120 in 12, 130 in 13, 140 in 14, 150 in 15, 160 in 16, 170 in 17, 180 in 18, 190 in 19, 200 in 20, 210 in 21, 220 in 22, 230 in 23, 240 in 24, 250 in 25, 260 in 26, 270 in 27, 280 in 28, 290 in 29, 300 in 30, 310 in 31, 320 in 32, 330 in 33, 340 in 34, 350 in 35, 360 in 36, 370 in 37, 380 in 38, 390 in 39, 400 in 40, 410 in 41, 420 in 42, 430 in 43, 440 in 44, 450 in 45, 460 in 46, 470 in 47, 480 in 48, 490 in 49, 500 in 50, 510 in 51, 520 in 52, 530 in 53, 540 in 54, 550 in 55, 560 in 56, 570 in 57, 580 in 58, 590 in 59, 600 in 60, 610 in 61, 620 in 62, 630 in 63, 640 in 64, 650 in 65, 660 in 66, 670 in 67, 680 in 68, 690 in 69, 700 in 70, 710 in 71, 720 in 72, 730 in 73, 740 in 74, 750 in 75, 760 in 76, 770 in 77, 780 in 78, 790 in 79, 800 in 80, 810 in 81, 820 in 82, 830 in 83, 840 in 84, 850 in 85, 860 in 86, 870 in 87, 880 in 88, 890 in 89, 900 in 90, 910 in 91, 920 in 92, 930 in 93, 940 in 94, 950 in 95, 960 in 96, 970 in 97, 980 in 98, 990 in 99, 1000 in 100.

A. Myrtaceæ proper. Leaves opposite, rarely pinnate, or gland-dotted.

- |   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| I. Leaves as a rule opposite, gland-dotted.   |                       |
| Calyx 2-lid, very distinct, with beards, 1-2.   | 1. <i>Corymba</i> .   |
| Calyx 2-lid, very distinct, with beards, 1-2.   | 2. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| Petals 4 or 5, imbricate.   | 3. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| Stamens 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 44, 46, 48, 50, 52, 54, 56, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 92, 94, 96, 98, 100.              | 4. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| II. Leaves opposite, but gland-dotted.  |                       |
| Calyx 2-lid, very distinct, with beards, 1-2.   | 5. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| Calyx 2-lid, very distinct, with beards, 1-2.   | 6. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| III. Leaves opposite, plants often globose.   |                       |
| Calyx 2-lid, very distinct, with beards, 1-2.   | 7. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| Calyx 2-lid, very distinct, with beards, 1-2.   | 8. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| Stamens 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 44, 46, 48, 50, 52, 54, 56, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 92, 94, 96, 98, 100.              | 9. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> .  |
| Leaves gland-dotted.  | 10. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> . |
| 4-7 long, shallow leaves.   | 11. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> . |
| IV. <i>Leptosiphon</i> . Leaves alternate, not gland-dotted.  |                       |
| All stamens 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 44, 46, 48, 50, 52, 54, 56, 58, 60, 62, 64, 66, 68, 70, 72, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 92, 94, 96, 98, 100. | 12. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> . |
| The stamens of the exterior and interior whorls with anthers.   | 13. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> . |
| The stamens of the inner whorls with anthers.   | 14. <i>Myrtaceæ</i> . |

1. *EUCENIA*, Lamour. *PL. RAV.* (1695) p. 171.

Tree or shrubs, nearly always evergreen; leaves glaucous-dotted with rare or spots of purple. Fl. usually terminal, but sometimes lateral or locally axillary, cymes but in some species sub-petiole racemes. Calyx of 5 free lobes, with vein cavities below the surface, articulation with pedicel two lamellae frequently at its base enclosing the two-lobed ovary and in most species prolonged beyond it as a more or less campanulate cup. Calyx segments persistent or deciduous. Petals glaucous-dotted, either free, expanding or united into a cap (actinophyl). Stamens numerous in several series, inserted on a more or less conspicuous disk at the mouth of calyx-tube and are equal versatile. Ovules several or many in each cell, placenta in the middle of the dissepiment. Egg large, 1- or few-seeded, embryo thick and fleshy with a very short radicle, cotyledons fleshy, either separate or united in a homogeneous mass. Species all tropical and subtropical, in Asia and tropical America, a few in tropical Africa and Australia.

The species here enumerated are frequently placed under *Freycinetia* and *Freycinetia* by Chamisso & Schimper, *Bot. Beechb.* (1845) p. 278.

NOTE.—*Distylium*, DC. *Syst. Sistem.* Calyx-tube prolonged beyond ovary, free portion cup-shaped or campanulate.

1. A. Fl. large, calyx-tube (from articulation to rim)  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. or longer. (Species 1-7).

(a.) Flowers pedicelled.

2. a. Base of leaves rounded or cordate.

1. *E. aquosus*, Burm. f. *Wright bot. 216*, 1801; Kurz *F. Fl.* (1847) 491.

A small-leaved tree, glabrous, bark smooth grey, l. coriaceous, shining, imbricately, stem, narrowed to the rounded or slightly cordate base, blade 4-12 in., petiole stout, generally very short. Fl. white or purple-pink, in a 2-10 pedunculate cymes at the ends of branches or from the upper axils, pedicels shorter than the 1 in. long calyx-tube with 2 bractlets at its base, br. pubescent,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam. crowded by the persistent calyx-limb and segments.

Localities: 1000 ft. Khasi Hills (to 1800 ft.) Collected in Burma. Fl. B. S. S. (1880) 78.  
*E. macrocarpa*, DC. *Prodr.* *Chamisso*, *Chamisso*, *Bot. Beechb.* (1845) p. 278 (to 2000 ft. 3000-4000 ft. high, l. sericeous, oblong-lanceolate from a rounded or cordate base, blade 10-16 petiole stout  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stem distant, stems by margins cymes at a distance from the edge. Fl. scattered, white, calyx pink in a terminal 3-8 in. elongated cyme or pedunculate cyme, free part of calyx shallow cup, 1-1 1/2 in. diam. rim of calyx 2 in. long, stem). Fl. glabrous, the rim of another cyme by the spreading calyx-limb and segments.

3. *E. formosa*, Wall. *Pl. As. Bac.* (1808) 108; Kurz *F. Fl.* (1847) 492. *Var. (Dolly) (1880) 78, Wabou, Burma (Upper Burma).*

A small-leaved or large tree, glabrous, glaucous, branches almost terete, bark pale grey. L. chartaceous, oblong-lanceolate, tapering towards the sinus apex, rounded or cordate at the base, the upper ones usually in threes, blade 8-18 petiole stout,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. or shorter. Nod. a distance 10-12 pairs of bractlets or more between the nodes between. Fl. on the old wood, large, sometimes solitary, generally in axilla or shortly pedunculate axillary cymes (the terminal), generally opening from pedicels bractlets below flower,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{2}{3}$  in., calyx and petals purple, calyx tube broadly turbinate,  $\frac{2}{3}$  in. long. Fr. white, globose, 2 in. diam., contracted towards the base, covered by the spreading calyx-lobes. Seeds 2.

Localities: Terai, and other valleys. Assam: Chittagong, Burma: Upper and Lower, also throughout woods along streams. Fl. March-May. 4. *E. campocarpa*, DC. *Prodr.* (1828) p. 278. *E. campocarpa*, Chamisso & Schimper, *Bot. Beechb.* (1845) p. 278 (to 2000 ft. 3000-4000 ft. high, l. sericeous, oblong-lanceolate from a rounded or cordate base, blade 10-16 petiole stout  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stem distant, stems by margins cymes at a distance from the edge. Fl. scattered, white, calyx pink in a terminal 3-8 in. elongated cyme or pedunculate cyme, free part of calyx shallow cup, 1-1 1/2 in. diam. rim of calyx 2 in. long, stem). Fl. glabrous, the rim of another cyme by the spreading calyx-limb and segments.

tree, with 2-3 in. or shortly prolonged internodes. Fruit in dense, globose clusters above eye, crowded with the lobes of calyx tubes. (Closely allied to *E. Jambos* Wight in *Fl. Burma*, Apr. 1, 1837) with 5-7-lobed calyx tube, lobes of the petals yellow, calyx lobes green or green-yellow-green.

3. *E. Munronii*, Wight in *Fl. Burma*, Mar. 1, 1837; B-M, Mar. 1, 1837.

A middle-sized very beautiful tree, glabrous, coriaceous, from a solid base. Leaves lanceolate, blade 6-8, petiole about diam. of leaf,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 18-24 pair, slender but prominent beneath, joined by conspicuous intramarginal veins. Fl. white, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across in terminal many-fl. trichotomous compound umbels; calyx tube about  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, tapering into the pedicel which is as long as the calyx tube.

Western Ghats from South Kanara to Cape Comorin, Nilgiris. Fl. Dec. 1837. A variety with broader leaves found by Deardoff on the lower hills of Travancore. *E. Bopyridata* Wall. Rhodod. Mal. G. 189. Upper Burma near Yunnan. A small middle-sized tree, branches sharply quadrangular, 1 from a woody caudex, leaves oblong-lanceolate, solitary or in terminal 6-5-lobed compound umbels, petioles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, tree 10-12 ft. high, the ovary shallowly 5-lobed, fr. globose 1-2 in. diam.

4. *E. Rama Varma*, Baardien MSS.

A middle-sized or large tree, 1 from a cordate base gradually narrowed into a long acumens, blade 5-7 in. long, petiole stout, very short, midrib imbricate on the upper surface, very prominent beneath, as well as the 15-20 pairs of sec. n. which are joined by straight intramarginal veins. Fl. white, in the axils, solitary or in few-fl. racemes, petioles longer than calyx. Calyx tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and as wide at the mouth, segments 5-lobed, petals cylindrical 1-2 in. diam. Fr. greenish-pink, globose, 1 in. diam.

Travancore, evergreen forest at Ingolettorum 1-1500 ft. Fl. March. Cultivated near His Highness the Maharajah's Travancore, which indicates a *E. Jambos* seedling but *E. Jambos* is distinguished by its fruit or at least

B. Leaves more or less elliptic narrowed towards both ends.

5. *E. Jambos*, Linn. *Kurr. Fl. Ind. 1*, 49. — *Syn. Jambos nigricans* DC. Wight in *Fl. Burma*, 435. *The Rose Apple*, *Vern. Gulde Jambos*, Hindi *Tambur*, *Burm.*

A middle-sized tree, 1 thinly coriaceous, oblong- or elliptic-lanceolate, tapering to both ends, blade 4-7, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. and intramarginal veins distinct but distinct. Fl. greenish-white, 2-3 in. across, in short terminal corymbs composed of 2-4 pair of opposite fl. Base of the uppermost pedicel often spreading. Calyx tube obconical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, diameter  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., long pedicelation as long as calyx tube. Fr. globose or pyriform, 1-2 in. long, yellow or pink, edible.

Indigenous to the Malay Archipelago at 1 Upper Burma (Shwepyithar) 1000 ft. in streambeds. Cultivated throughout India and Burma, run wild in places. Fl. Feb.-April, but also at other times. *E. Jambos* Baill. *E. Jambos* Wight in *Fl. Burma*, 435. Western Ghats from Bangalore to Mysore. L. coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, stem 1-2 in. diam. petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 18-24 pair, slender but distinct. Fl. large, white or white with a tinge of pink, solitary or in 2-4-fl. racemes, calyx tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. almost cylindrical, slightly yellowing upwards free portion shallow-campylate, pedicel often longer than tube, ovary sessile in the middle of tube, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., stamens 1 in. long. Fr. globose, long crowned in the calyx segments. Fl. Travancore, India, *Kerala* Baill. *E. Jambos* Wight in *Fl. Burma*, 435. Andaman and Nicobar, Sundral. *E. Jambos* Baill. *E. Jambos* Wight in *Fl. Burma*, 435. A middle-sized tree, 1 from a cordate base, leaves elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 18-24 pair, slender but distinct. Fl. large, white or white with a tinge of pink, solitary or in 2-4-fl. racemes, calyx tube 1-2 in. long, cylindrical, pedicelation as long as calyx tube. Fr. white, shining, 4-angled-terminated, almost diam. 2 in., diameter crowned by the fleshy incurved calyx lobes.

6. *E. hemisphaerica*, Wight in *Fl. Burma*, 435; Baill. *Fl. Sylhet*, 381. *Vern. Kya Andea*, Mal.

A large tree, 1 elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-4, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. faint, distant, 8-10 pair. Fl. white, in simple compound terminal and

usually is only threefold, rarely at the ends of main stems, the central one rarely exceeds the 2 lateral pedicels. Calyx-tube 1/2 in. long, almost always dependent on a short cylindrical base, free portion a very shallow cup. Petals two, sometimes three, the latter small. Stamens 1/2 in. long. Fr. globose, 1 in. diam. reserved for the persistent calyx-tube.

Woods of plants in overgrown forests from the Konkan southwards. Fl. March-April. In *E. Kurzii* Benth. Kurz F. Fl. Ind. 5: 113 (1891). 5-10 in. 3-4,000 ft., common. In forest moist places. Assam, Cachar & Assam, in Hills east of Tezpur. A large broad shrubby tree. Male 4-8, petiole 1/2-1 in. see in detail 1, 8-10 pairs. Fl. in compact trichostems, terminal and axillary, cymes, yellow, slender, looking as calyx-like. Calyx-tube 1/2 in. long, cylindrical below, expanding in the upper part, free portion shallowly campanulate, greenish-brown, continuous with tube. Petals white, free. Fr. globose, 1 in. diam. In *E. Wilsoni* W. & A. Hort. Bot. Soc. London, Bot. Wight 1859. Khasi Hills. Fl. white or rose-colored, elliptic. Male 3-5, petiole 1/2 in. Fl. in trichostems, few-fl. pedunculate, cymes, pedicels and pedicels slender. Calyx-tube provided with ribs, lobes funnel-shaped, the free portion above the stamens deciduous, segments white, continuous with tube, with a somewhat membranous edge, yellow-ventral. Fr. yellow, oblong 1/2 in. long, crowned with the incurved calyx-lobes. In *E. ramiflora* Wall. Siam, forest, according to 2,000 ft. Khasi Hills. Probably Tezpur Hills. A small shrubby tree. Calyx-lanceolate, acuminate, 1/2-3/4 in. long, free, petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. in compact pedunculate, usually terminal cymes, pedicels generally as long as calyx-tube. Calyx-tube obconical, 1/2 in. long, petals free, yellow, 2-lobed, lobes ovate, 1/2 in. In *E. Humei* Benth. Trans. Linn. Soc. Peninsular India, 1854. It often sessile or shortly pedicellate. Calyx-tube 1 in., lobes very short, much shorter than petals. Stam. 1 in. long.

### 3. Leaves linear-lanceolate or obovate.

#### 14. *E. polypetala*, Wight f. c. 1849. Verr. *Veget. Bern.*

A large shrub or small tree, usually 4-5 pinnate, linear-lanceolate, male 4-6, petiole short, 1/2 in., ven. n. distinct. Fl. white, sessile, 1-2 in. across, solitary or in few-fl. cymes, axillary or from above the scars of fallen leaves, calyx-tube at the base supported by small deciduous bractlets, obconical, 1/2 in. long, free portion campanulate, lobes 4 or 6, petals 4-10, pedicel as long as calyx-tube.

Khasi Hills, Chitapani, Peter Bains, on edge of forest. Fl. March-April. Yalack. In *E. occidentalis* Bur-dillo MSS. A small tree in the evergreen forest of Imphal, 1,000 ft. Leaves thick, coriaceous, linear-lanceolate, 2-2 1/2 in. across, in terminal & axillary panicles, pedicels 1/2 in. long, longer than calyx. Calyx-tube free, cylindrical, 1/2 in. long, lobes 4, spreading, petals 4, on a broad base, lobes 1/2-1 in. long.

### A. Flowers axillary.

#### 15. *E. chiniflora*, Boiss. Wight Inst. 66. Kurz F. Fl. L. 1891. S. & A. *E. septentrionalis*, Wight In. 1858.

A large shrub or small tree, 1, thick, woody, elliptic-lanceolate, shortly pinnate, 1/2-1/3 in. long, petiole 1/2 in. long, ven. n. slender, numerous, with reticulate-parallel nerves, leaflets 10-15. Fl. sessile, in compact axillary cyme or shortly pedunculate clusters. Calyx-tube 1/2-1/3 in. long, cylindrical below, gradually widening upwards. Petals 4 or 5, white, free, stamens 1/2 in. long. Fr. globose, 1/2 in. long, crowned by the short incurved calyx-segments.

Fl. 1859. In. Khasi Hills, Chitapani, Assam, Lower Burma. Fl. 1859. Malay Peninsula. In *E. Wightiana*, Wight In. 5: 59. *E. densiflora*, Lam. Wight Inst. 126. Woods of plants from the Konkan southwards, Ceylon. Similar, pedicels and panicles in India. In *E. andamanica*, King, Andaman. A small tree, leaves linear, broadly elliptic, male 2-4, petiole 1/2 in. Fl. in fasciculate terminal cymes, terminal and from the ends of the uppermost leaves. Calyx-tube 1/2 in. long, petals oblong.

In *E. malabarica*, Lam. The Malay Archipelago, Indonesia, the Malay Archipelago, Java, India. A beautiful tree with deep green glossy foliage. 1, thickly woody, elliptic-lanceolate or obovate, male 6-12, petiole thick, 1/2-1 in., ven. n. 10-12 pairs, vening. Fl. sessile, cymes, 1-4 in. across, in particular, simple or shortly pedunculate, usually 3-fl. cymes from the old wood. Calyx-tube funnel-shaped, 1



leaves and stems reddish-brown to rufous, glabrous, but with the axils of the upper leaves black, white, glabrous, papillose, and usually to be observed than below. Calyx tube funnel-shaped, 4-angled, free portion shallow-cup-shaped, 4-5 lines deep.

31. *E. Thunbergii*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 617; Kurz E. Fl. i. 488.

A middle-sized or large tree, bractelets light grey, l. firmly coriaceous, when dry dark above, copper coloured beneath, elliptic-oblong, blade 4-8 petiole stout,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, sec. n. 15-20 pairs. Panicles many-ided, terminal and from the uppermost axils, lvs. small, white, in umbelliform heads of 2 or more fl. Calyx-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, funnel-shaped, free portion campanulate, as long as the lower solid part, stem segments finally deciduous. Ovary near the apex of the solid part, a petals small, free. Fr. nearly globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, crowned by the calyx-rim.

Penang and Tenasserim. Fl. H. S. Malay Peninsula. *E. ferruginea*, Wight Ic. t. 534. Negul, petals 5, is referred to this in Fl. H. S. Ind. ii. 432. The figure shows the ovary with style and stigma, but in the middle of calyx-tube. *E. rubens*, Benth. (Distrib. Tenasserim) differs slightly, but fl. larger, greenish-white, calyx-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Specimens of two different species with the ovary almost lost in the calyx-tube, we from Malacca, the other given in the Bot. Garden Calcutta are preserved under this name in Herb. Kew.

Sec. n. very numerous, slender, closely parallel.

32. *E. cymosa*, Lank.; Wight Ic. t. 550; Kurz E. Fl. i. 480.

A shrub or small tree, l. thinly coriaceous, ovate or elliptic-lanceolate, cordate-acuminate, sec. n. numerous, close, very slender, blade 3-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. white, sessile, supported by small bracts in 3-5-ided heads, these arranged in terminal and axillary trichotomous panicles with slender ramifications. Calyx-tube funnel-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, free portion campanulate, as long as the inferior solid part. Petals free, stamens  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fr. nearly globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. crowned by the persistent calyx-rim.

Small Hill Ocular, Andaman and Nicobar, Tenasserim. Fl. Andam. Malay Peninsula, Java, *E. rubens* Benth. (Distrib. Tenasserim) l. broader, sec. n. very numerous, closely parallel, is a distinct species. *E. Gardneri*, Thunb. *E. Australis*, Haller, *E. Benth. Nat. Hist. Soc. vi. 284 t. 13*. *Hainneppia* (Hort. Kew.) *Australis*, Evered, *Journal of Travellers*, to 1700 ft. (See above, Malay). A very large tree, l. thinly coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 2-4, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, fl. sessile in terminal and axillary compound trichotomous panicles. Calyx-tube broadly funnel-shaped, free portion shallow-cup-shaped, petals orbicular, free or slightly cohering, stamens  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Fr. apparently globose, in diam. with base trace of calyx-segments on the small calyx-rim. *E. Benth.*, Haller. *Banksia* Tenasserim Fl. (Haller). Smaller. Fl. often sessile, pedicellate, larger, without bracts, calyx-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. *E. taddalinea*, Wight Ic. t. 542. *Acanth.* *Kinabalu*, l. ovate acuminate, blade 3-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. very close, slender, numerous. Fl. sessile in few-ided axillary compound panicles. Calyx-tube funnel-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide at mouth, segments small, petals free, stamens 4-5.

33. *E. Arnottiana*, Wight Ic. t. 566. Vern. Nigrol, Tam.

A very large tree, usually with a short bole and widely spreading branches, l. rigidly coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 2-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, sec. n. very numerous, closely parallel. Fl. showy, cream coloured, sessile, crowded in dense clusters, forming a compact terminal compound trichotomous cyme, lvs. decid. on. Calyx-tube broadly funnel-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide at mouth, free portion shallow cup-shaped. Petals free or calyptrate, stamens  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Berries oblong, dark purple, succulent, fatou, but astringent.

Nigeria, Palau, Amamals, Tenasserim. Fl. Jan-April. Fr. May-July.

C. Fl. middle-sized and small, calyx-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, narrow, width at mouth less than half its length. (Species 38-41.)

34. *E. ceylanica*, Wight; Benth. Fl. Sylq. t. 202. — Syn. *E. spicata*, Lank.; *Tricus* (Hort. Kew.) ii. 171. *Succinum ceylanicum*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 73. Vern. Nigrol, Mal.





54 *E. oblata*, Roem. & Wight, Journ. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2, Fl. Ind. 48.

A middle-sized tree, 10-15 m. tall, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, slightly flattened, leaf blade 3-5 petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, venation prominent, undulating close to the margin. Fl. white, sessile, very shortly pedicel. In many fld. compound trichotomous terminal and axillary cymes. Calyx tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and as wide as mouth lower portion cylindrical, shorter than the upper free hemispherical portion. Petals united in a large calyx, stamens  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fr. globose, 1-1.5 diam. Seed one.

Near Zila, Chingung, Forest east of Taining, Yunnan. Fl. Feb-Mar. Younger called *peke* by a distinct species. In a tree of the evergreen forests of N. Szechuan (Kunming, 1909). Fl. elliptic, slightly asymmetric, blade 3-6 petiole 1-1.5 in. long. Fl. sessile in axillary and terminal compound cymes, shorter than leaf blade, tube cordate, truncate 1-1.5 in. long and as wide as the mouth, petals calyculate, channel long 1 inch or more.

55 *E. mentana*, Wight, Journ. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2, Fl. Ind. 48. A large tree, branches short, woody, quadrangular, stem narrowly winged. Lvs. oppositely alternate, thickly coriaceous, broadly elliptic or obovate, 3-6 in. long, margin 1-1.5 in. wide, thick, channelled, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, 2-3 pair, a firm long, with cluster of intermediate nerves, which by their marginal veins at a distance from margin. Fl. sessile in 2-fld. cymes, trichotomous compound of broad compound trichotomous cymes, calyculate, fused, channelled 1 in. long, mouth 1-1.5 in. wide, stamens shorter than tube. Petals globose, 1 in. diam. A female tree very common in the low country, Tianshan, China, July, 1909. In the mountains of the high mountains and differs further from *E. mentana* in many characters. Terminal cymes 1-1.5 in. long, compound cymes axillary and sessile 2-4 in. long. Possibly a new.

56 *E. subcordata*, Wight, Journ. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2, Fl. Ind. 48. A large tree, branches short, woody, quadrangular, stem narrowly winged. Lvs. oppositely alternate, thickly coriaceous, broadly elliptic or obovate, 3-6 in. long, margin 1-1.5 in. wide, thick, channelled, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, 2-3 pair, a firm long, with cluster of intermediate nerves, which by their marginal veins at a distance from margin. Fl. sessile in 2-fld. cymes, trichotomous compound of broad compound trichotomous cymes, calyculate, fused, channelled 1 in. long, mouth 1-1.5 in. wide, stamens shorter than tube. Petals globose, 1 in. diam. A female tree very common in the low country, Tianshan, China, July, 1909. In the mountains of the high mountains and differs further from *E. mentana* in many characters. Terminal cymes 1-1.5 in. long, compound cymes axillary and sessile 2-4 in. long. Possibly a new.

57 *E. corymbosa*, Journ. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2, Fl. Ind. 48. A large tree, branches short, woody, quadrangular, stem narrowly winged. Lvs. oppositely alternate, thickly coriaceous, broadly elliptic or obovate, 3-6 in. long, margin 1-1.5 in. wide, thick, channelled, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, 2-3 pair, a firm long, with cluster of intermediate nerves, which by their marginal veins at a distance from margin. Fl. sessile in 2-fld. cymes, trichotomous compound of broad compound trichotomous cymes, calyculate, fused, channelled 1 in. long, mouth 1-1.5 in. wide, stamens shorter than tube. Petals globose, 1 in. diam. A female tree very common in the low country, Tianshan, China, July, 1909. In the mountains of the high mountains and differs further from *E. mentana* in many characters. Terminal cymes 1-1.5 in. long, compound cymes axillary and sessile 2-4 in. long. Possibly a new.

58 *E. bracteolata*, Wight, Journ. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2, Fl. Ind. 48. A middle-sized tree, 10-15 m. tall, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, leaf blade 3-5 petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, venation prominent, undulating close to the margin. Fl. white, sessile, very shortly pedicel. In many fld. compound trichotomous terminal and axillary cymes. Calyx tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and as wide as mouth lower portion cylindrical, shorter than the upper free hemispherical portion. Petals united in a large calyx, stamens  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fr. globose, 1-1.5 diam. Seed one.

59 *E. calophyllifolia*, Wight, Journ. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2, Fl. Ind. 48. A large tree, branches short, woody, quadrangular, stem narrowly winged. Lvs. oppositely alternate, thickly coriaceous, broadly elliptic or obovate, 3-6 in. long, margin 1-1.5 in. wide, thick, channelled, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, 2-3 pair, a firm long, with cluster of intermediate nerves, which by their marginal veins at a distance from margin. Fl. sessile in 2-fld. cymes, trichotomous compound of broad compound trichotomous cymes, calyculate, fused, channelled 1 in. long, mouth 1-1.5 in. wide, stamens shorter than tube. Petals globose, 1 in. diam. A female tree very common in the low country, Tianshan, China, July, 1909. In the mountains of the high mountains and differs further from *E. mentana* in many characters. Terminal cymes 1-1.5 in. long, compound cymes axillary and sessile 2-4 in. long. Possibly a new.



*Myrtus* *sp.* ... A shrub or small tree ... glabrous ...  
*Myrtus communis*, Linn. *Myrtle*. *Maced. Hist.* A glabrous evergreen shrub and  
 grows in the Mediterranean region, in Persia and some parts of Afghanistan, ...  
 in North West India. Leaves opposite-lanceolate, 1-1½ in. long, ...  
*Diospyros pentanervis*, Kurz (*Nelumb. pinnatifida*, Merrill) *Wight Hb. Ind.* 27, t. 14,  
 pl. 1, f. 1215. *Kh. d. Hb. Ind.* Hills ...  
*Palafoxia Guayana*, Hook. *Tobago* ...  
*Leucanthes integrus*, Thunb. *Texas* ...  
*Eucalyptus tereticornis*, Wight Hb. *Ind.* 27, t. 14, pl. 1, f. 1215. *Nelumb. pinnatifida*, Merrill.

2. EUCALYPTUS, (Herit.) Braddon F. Fl. 290.

Evergreen, glabrous trees, many attaining a gigantic size, often becoming  
 when quite young, usually secreting aromatic resinous gum. Leaves ...  
 generally opposite, sessile, cordate and horizontal, those of the adult tree  
 here described as ... alternate, petiole and vertical. ...  
 Stamens 2. Ovary inferior, the simplest glabrous, flat, convex or rounded, ...  
 called, ovules numerous on an axile placenta. Fruit consisting of the calyx or  
 less enlarged calyx-tube, usually hard and woody, full of resin-ess. Seeds  
 numerous but a large proportion abortive, these usually larger than the fertile  
 seeds. Species about 110, all Australian, excepting a few in New Guinea and  
 the Indian Archipelago. Many species cultivated in India, all of us a proof  
 of their wonderfully rapid growth, producing an extraordinary quantity of hard  
 heavy wood per acre per annum. Of those I mention the following, which, as  
 far as known at present, are likely to be of some importance in India.

A. Anthers black or blackish, the tube of the style usually persistent.

1. *E. Leucoxydon* P. Mich. *Forest Trees* (White Gum, South Australia). *Bot. Fl. Austral.* iii. 287.

1. *lanceolata-lanceolata*, rarely ovate-lanceolate. Umbels usually 3-5-fl., pedicels longer than calyx; tube at mouth  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide. Filaments yellow, rarely pink. Anthers stamens long, sterile, anthers minute, truncate, opening by terminal pore. Ovary 5-6, stigma broad, operculum conical, equal to calyx. Fr. nearly hemispherical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Common Queensland, New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia. Cult. Abbotsford, Orange, Manly, Lockwood. 2. *E. obliqua* (Hort.) Brandis *F. Fl.* 231. *Strongyloides* (Hornem.) (ex. Victoria). Constitutes small trees in Victoria, South Australia, and Queensland, reaching at 4000 ft. (Cath. Nilgiris). A tall tree, attaining 300 ft., lower branches, leaves, etc. as slender but distinct, oblique. Umbels 2-5-fl., calyx tube is narrowed into short point  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide at mouth, operculum hemispherical, at throat a little. Anthers round, opening by terminal orifices of style. 3. *E. pilularis* (Sw.) Hook. f. & G. (Queensland to Victoria). Cult. Nilgiris. Attains 300 ft.; branches regular, leaves, etc. as very slender. Umbels 5-20-fl., pedicels regular or sub-parallel, calyx narrowed into a short point,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide at mouth, anthers roundish. Fr. almost hemispherical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. 4. *E. macrocarpa* (Schauer) Queensland and New South Wales, very similar, possibly not distinct.

4. *E. marginata*, Smith. *Journ.*, West Australia. "A large tree attaining 150 ft., flowers very durable, lanceolate, usually truncate, etc. as slender, but distinctly more so. Calyx, calyx tube is narrowed into short point  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide, operculum elongated, almost the length of calyx, anthers funnel-form. Fr. oval,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., contracted at the mouth.

5. *E. amygdalina*, Labill. *Great Eucalypts* (Walgatta, Queensland). *Bot. Fl. Austral.* iii. 292.

A vigorous tree, attaining 420 ft. L. new, and then opposite, lanceolate-linear lanceolate, etc. as generally conspicuous. Umbels 4-8-fl. Calyx  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide at mouth, operculum hemispherical, shorter than calyx, anthers small, round. Fr. nearly hemispherical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

New South Wales, Victoria and Tasmania. Cult. Nilgiris, with narrow linear alternate and under the name of *Red Gum* with lanceolate opposite l.

B. Anthers black or ovate, longer than broad, opening by longitudinal slit.

a. Calyx-tube not produced beyond ovary, upper portion of ovary conical free.

6. *E. rostrata*, Schlecht. *Beuth. Fl. Austr.* iii. 291. *Red Gum*.

A large tree, heart wood dark red, exceedingly hard and durable. Leaves lanceolate, petiole, etc. as flat. Umbels 4-14-fl. Calyx at mouth  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide, open into hemispherical with a shorter or longer point. Stamens not affected, upper part of ovary with large resin cavities. Fr. nearly globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., white, rarely long exserted.

Along river banks and alluvial valleys in many parts of the Australian continent, also in Tasmania. Cult. Port, Calcutta, Ombak. 7. *E. teretifloris* (Sw.) Queensland, New South Wales, Victoria. Cult. Abbotsford, Lockwood, Kival hills. A tree, not generally exceeding 100 ft. 1. *lanceolata-lanceolata* or ovate-lanceolate, etc. as and intramarginal veins slender but distinct, calyx at mouth  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Operculum much longer than calyx, obscure conical. Ovary and fr. like 6.

b. Calyx-tube produced beyond ovary.

7. Fl. large or middle-sized,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. or more across mouth of calyx.

8. *E. globulus*, Labill.; Brandis *F. Fl.* 231. *Blue Gum*.

A lofty tree, attaining 300 ft., highly aromatic, young shoots and foliage glaucous-grey, l. on older trees linear lanceolate, falcate, blade 6-8, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl. large, calyx covered with a bluish-white bloom, broadly turbinate, warty and ribbed, mouth  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam. Operculum shorter than calyx.

Cap. Capsule angulate, 1-10, diam. the diameter nearly much narrowed at base of the seeds.

*Myrtus*, Terminalia. *Myrtus* extensively planted in Australia, and the *M. alternifolia* of Africa or Nigeria. Annual timber production from the seed in the age of 3 years in the Sydney 470 cubic ft. solid wood per acre per annum, while 8000 in Europe up to 10000 cubic feet per acre. *Myrtus* is also extensively planted in the West Indies, the growth at Antigua and Jamaica.

11. *M. salophylla*, R. Br. South West Australia, often associated with *M. alternifolia*. Leaves elliptic, lanceolate, or ovate, serrated, acute or obtuse, 4-6, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscurely parallel. Acheson 4-6, 1/2-1, long, venation obscurely parallel and petioles angulate. Flower 2-3, calyx longer and wider than the whole fruit, with 5-7, 1/2-1, lobes, numerous, pale yellow, rarely pink. *M. salophylla* 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscurely parallel, leaves large. 12. *M. myrtilloides*, R. Br. *Myrtus*, Queensland, New South Wales, Cult. Nigeria. Leaves and inflorescence similar to *M. salophylla*, but smaller.

13. *M. longifolia*, Link and Oken. Woody stem. New South Wales, Cult. Nigeria. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. 14. *M. pectinata*, R. Br. *Myrtus*, Queensland, New South Wales, Cult. Nigeria. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 4-6, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. 15. *M. pectinata*, R. Br. *Myrtus*, Queensland, New South Wales, Cult. Nigeria. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 4-6, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure.

B. Fl. small, 1/2 in. or less at mouth of calyx.

16. *M. reticulata*, R. Br. Queensland and New South Wales, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. 17. *M. reticulata*, R. Br. *Myrtus*, Queensland, New South Wales, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure.

18. *M. reticulata*, R. Br. Queensland and New South Wales, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. 19. *M. reticulata*, R. Br. *Myrtus*, Queensland, New South Wales, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure.

20. *M. Stuartiana*, F. Muell. *Myrtus*, Queensland, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. 21. *M. Stuartiana*, F. Muell. *Myrtus*, Queensland, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure.

*Leptospermum laevigatum*, R. Br. *Leptospermum*, Queensland, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. 22. *Leptospermum laevigatum*, R. Br. *Leptospermum*, Queensland, Cult. in the islands of the Pacific. Leaves lanceolate, serrated, venation obscure, but distinct. Umbels axillary 2-4, 1/2-1, long, petiole 1/2-1, long, venation obscure. Calyx 4-5, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, pointed to base of lobes. Flower 2-3, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure, narrowed into stalk, 1/2-1, long, venation obscure.

C. TRISTANIA, R. Br. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii 465.

Evergreen tree or shrub, l. coriaceous, glabrous generally alternate. Fl. protractus small, yellow or white, in pedunculate axillary cymes. Calyx tube campanulate, lobes persistent, petals imbricate. Stamens numerous, united in 2 bundles which stand opposite to the petals. Ovary hairy, enclosed within the calyx-tube but only adnate to its base. 3-cell-1, ovules numerous. Capsule baccately 2-valved, seeds few, embryo straight, cotyledons 1/2-1, longer than radicle. Species 22, Malay Peninsula and Aechina, New Guinea and Australia.

1. *T. burmanica*, Griseb., *Norsk F. Fl. II. Vind. (Anders. & Pyram.)*, 1858.  
*Tenney-Gilg's Atlas*, Burma.

A middle-sized tree, young stems silky pubescent, lvs. 3 in. long, oblanceolate, petiole short-hairy. Calyx  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, capsule  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., protruding far beyond the calyx-tube.

Java, Maricao, Trans-Hind — ranging to S.W. I. — Java, Irian. — Fl. March, April. 2. *T. warringtonii*, Griseb., *Transvaal Malay Planting*, 1858. Lvs. glabrous, petiole not hairy, the venation glaucous, densely scabrid, lvs. 5-6 in. long, serrated to the very short petiole. Calyx pubescent, calyx  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, capsule  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., protruding far beyond the calyx-tube.



FIG. 128.—*Tritomania burmanica*, Griseb. 4

*Malesium leucandron*, Linn., *Mergal. Malay Peninsula & Archipelago*, Australia. A middle-sized tree, bark pale, feeling like paper, lvs. glabrous, oblanceolate, alternate, not serrated, lanceolate, more or less oblique, 2-3 in. long, tapering into a short petiole, with 5-7 distinct longitudinal nerves. Fl. yellow or white, with a long capillary style — 2-4 in. long, the rachis generally prolonged and leaf-bearing. Stamens 10-12, the filaments united at their base, these bundles inserted opposite the petals. Ovary 2-lobed, deeply enclosed in the calyx-tube. Capsule 2-lobed, 2-seeded. The seeds are covered all over with wax.

#### 4. BARRINGTONIA, Forst.; Fl. Belt. Ind. ii. 500.

Tree as a rule evergreen, l. alternate, not gland-dotted. Fl. in spikes or racemes, bracts usually deciduous. Calyx-tube enclosing the 2- or 4-celled ovary, not produced beyond it. Petals 4, rarely 5, more or less white at the

low to the staminal tube. Stamens 2, protruding the base into a hood to all facilities. Ovary pendulous, 2-8 in each cell, 2-15 above, below, and to all sides angular and crossed by the persistent calyx segments, pericarp fleshy, endocarp shell-like, bony. Seed and embryo large, fleshy, consisting of two concentric homogeneous masses of cellular tissue separated by a thin layer of diffuse vessels and fibres. Altitude 0. Species 29, regions of Africa, Asia, Australia and Polynesia.

A. Calyx quite closed in bud, splitting irregularly into 2 or 3 segments.

1. *B. racemosa*, Blume (Wight) Ic. t. 152; Kera F. Fl. t. 440; Yucca-Linnæa, Beng.; Newc. Mar.; Saunders, Tag.

A middle-sized tree branches with numerous large leaf-stems. L. oblong-ovate, blade 12 in. long, narrowed into a very short petiole. Fl. 2 in. across, in slender peduncles racemose, 20-30-petalled, filaments often crimson. Fr. 2-4 in. long, ovoid.

Woods grow from the Kookan southwards near rivers and back waters, but also in the mountains. Hainan, Amboina, Newber. Fl. H. 8. (Cera, India, New Guinea, Ceylon, the Malay Peninsula and Polynesia). 2. *B. speciosa*, Flora 2 Wight, t. 251. Amboina, Newber. of the Malay Peninsula and Amboina, Australia and Polynesia. A middle-sized tree, L. blade ovate 6-11 in. long, reticulate veins primary. Fl. 2-4 in. across, in erect terminal racemes, petals 2-4 petals 2-4 in. long, 1-1 in. long. Fr. 2-4 in. long, depressed, 4-angled and more or less lobed. 3. *B. reticulata*, Geoff. Bergul Malay Peninsula. A shrub or small tree, L. slightly ovate, blade from a rounded or cordate base obovate, blade 3-10 in. long, petiole short, erect. Fl. 1-2 in. long, in short erect racemes, pedicels slender 1 in. long, 1-2 in. long, ovate lanceolate. Pericarp, at the base produced into a wing-like structure.

B. Calyx not closed in bud, segments 4, slightly imbricate.

a) Petiole short, less than 1 in.

1. *B. acutangula*, G. Don, Bot. Beechey Fl. Solov. t. 204; Brandis F. Fl. 255. Yucca-Linnæa, Suva; Hainan; Amboina, Beng.; Fl. Ind. Juggi, Mac., Amoy, Tel., Wji, Bura.

A middle-sized tree, L. blade or oblanceolate, minutely denticulate, blade 2-3 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. red, 1 in. across, in long slender peduncles racemose 6-10 in. long. Calyx segments rounded, filaments very slender. Fr. oblong, 2-4 in. long, 4-angled, 1 in. long.

Subtropical ever trees from the Ganges valley, Bengal, Central India, the Western Ghats, Hainan, Suva, on banks of streams and in moist places. C. India and Ceylon. May 8, April. Fl. Dec. - May. - Ceylon, dry region. Malay, Amboina, and Newber. Australia. 2. *B. rugata*, Kurr. Transvaal, Katsiwe Burtia. A middle-sized tree, L. blade ovate, petiole large, rounded at the ends of branches, 1-2 in. long. Fl. 2-4 in. long, narrowed into a very short petiole, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Fl. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Petals 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Filaments 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Fr. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Pericarp, at the base produced into a wing-like structure. 3. *B. pectinata*, Kurr. Pegu and Martaban, petals 1 in. long. Fl. white or rose-colored, seeds in very long pendulous silicles, calyx velvety, segments more than 1 in. long. Fr. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Petals 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long. Filaments 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long. Fr. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Pericarp, at the base produced into a wing-like structure. 4. *B. hetera*, G. B. Clarke, Transvaal, L. narrowly elliptic, blade 12-20 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Petals 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long. Filaments 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long. Fr. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Pericarp, at the base produced into a wing-like structure.

(b) Petiole long.

1. *B. microstachya*, Kurr. South Transvaal, Malay Peninsula, Hainan. A shrub or small tree, L. blade ovate, blade 6-12, petiole 1-3 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Fl. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Petals 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Filaments 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Fr. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Pericarp, at the base produced into a wing-like structure. 2. *B. pendula*, Kurr. South Transvaal, Amboina, Hainan. A shrub or small tree, L. blade 10-15, petiole 1-4 in. long, reticulate veins nearly as prominent as the primary veins. Fl. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Petals 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long. Filaments 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. long. Fr. 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long, 2-4 in. long. Pericarp, at the base produced into a wing-like structure.



FIG. 139—Barringtonia asiatica, Gaertn. 4

5. CAREYA, Roeb.; Fl. Belg. Ind. ii. 510.

Leaves alternate, not gland-dotted. Fl. large, showy, tetramerous. Cary-  
 ophyte indurate to ovary and not produced beyond it. Stamens 4, in 2 equal  
 circles, united at the base into a thick fleshy ring, the stamens of the exterior  
 and interior circle generally without anthers. Ovary 4-celled, ovules narrow-  
 ly attached to axile placentas. Fr. globose, rim thick, seeds numerous,  
 embedded in a fleshy pulp. Embryo large, structure similar to that of *Barr-*  
*ingtonia*, albumen 0. Species 3, one in North Australia and Queensland.



Large or small herbaceous plants. Stems usually 10-nerved with petals in the calyx tube very unequal, 5-lipped, with purple anthers, connective long, produced at the base, and terminating in two lobes, alternating with 5 shorter stamens with yellow anthers, connective not produced. Ovary situated at the base of calyx-tube usually 5-celled, apex clothed with bristles, styles or large axile placentas, which become pulpy in fruit. Seeds minute. Spec. 44 tropical Asia and Australia. Polynesia.

1. *M. malabathricum*, Lam. & Wight III, p. 65, includes *M. roseum* Two. Kurz, Fl. J. 84. Vern. *Pothé*, A. C. *Hyppé*, Lower, Shanai, Upper Burma.

An evergreen shrub or small tree, branchlets, petioles and peduncles densely clothed with acute or acuminate, often serrulate scales. Lvs. 3-5-nerved, strigose and often glaucous on the underside, blade 2-6 petiole 1-1/2 in. long. Fl. purple, 2-3 in. across, calyx densely clothed with pale, linear acuminate entire or serrate scales. Fr. 1/2 in. diam.

Sublime from the Khasi and Jaintia hills from Nepal eastwards, according to Sikkim, 1850 & Assam, Khasi hills to Assam, Andhra, Burma. Western Polynesia. Fr. throughout the year, buds March-July. Common inland country to 2000 ft. Seychelles, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China, Australia, New Caledonia, Newly allied and 2. *M. decuratum*, Hook. *M. senegalense*, Sims. *M. senegalense*, Malay Peninsula, Tonkin, China. Branchlets, petioles and peduncles clothed with long spreading bristles, scattered, appressed hairs above, glabrous beneath. Fl. bright purple, 2-4 in. diam., calyx tube clothed with long shining bristly hairs. 3. *M. integratum*, Wall. Assam, Khasi hills, Andhra, Burma. Branchlets, petioles, peduncles and styles clothed with closely appressed serrulate scales. Lvs. strigose on both sides, appressed, subparallel veins beneath, blade 1-2 petioles 1/2 in. Fr. 2 1/2 in. diam., petals shining. 4. *M. burmannicum*, Champ. in DC. Monogr. Cham. vol. 26 (*M. Burmannianum*, Kurz, in Sikkim, Pegu, Yunnan. *M. burmannicum*, calyx-tube clothed with ciliate pale colored scales along the base.

## 2. OXYSPORA, DC. Fl. Brit. Ind. 30, 325.

Large shrubs with spreading and drooping branches. Lvs. long-petioled, ovate, cuneate, 5-7-nerved, sec. 5-nun nerves, at right angles to main nerves. Fl. in long terminal panicles. Calyx-tube cylindrical tuberculate, teeth 4, short, triangular. Stamens 8, the anthers of 2 on long filaments, purple, the others yellow. Ovary inferior, 4-celled. Capsule fusiform, dry, 8-celled. Seeds 8, black. Species 7. India, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago.

1. *O. paniculata*, DC. : Wall. Fl. As. Rat. 1, 88.

Branchlets, petioles and nerves long with with scanty tomentose stellate tomentum and long soft bristles. Panicle ample, calyx, petals and pedicels purple or blue, base of larger anthers deeply 2-lobed.

Other Himalaya from Nepal eastwards 4000 ft. Sikkim. A. sim. Khasi hills, Pegu, Assam, Manipal—Cinnam. 2. *O. virgata*, Wall. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipal. Branchlets, petioles and nerves beneath with long soft bristles, base of larger anthers deeply 2-lobed, connective 2-curred at base. 3. *O. sericea*, DC. India, Pegu, Assam, Cinnam. Vandyat, glabrous leaves pale or brown beneath, petals 4-11, perianth 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. rose-colored, in long narrow drooping panicles, petals shallowly quadrangular at the base. Anthers of 4 longer stamens slightly 40-curred at base, connective not 2-curred.

*Pteranthera caerulea*, Jack, including *P. papilionata*, Jack. Trees or shrubs, Malaya, Peninsular and Archipelago. An evergreen large shrub or small tree, lvs. elliptic, glaucous beneath, 3-nerved basal nerves. Fl. large in axillary compound cymes, calyx shallowly 5-lobed and prolonged beyond its truncate, lobes 5-nerved, petals 4 thick, white, reflexed, tube of 8 filaments short, perianth 1 or 2 scale, blunt, 6-8 other narrow. Fr. pulpy, tuberculate, truncate, 2 1/2 in. diam.

## 3. OSBECKIA, Lam. : Fl. Brit. Ind. 6, 513.

Hairy herbs or shrubs. Fl. large, 4- or 5-merous, in small, mostly bracteate terminal cymes. Calyx-tube campanulate, acute to lower half of ovary and

calyx lobes 2 or 3 outside, usually dotted with hairs. Stamens 8 or 10, equal, with 15 large, subcordate, unequal, and 4 or 5 small. Ovary bulbous; 4 or 5 celled, bursty at the apex, with 2 or 3 placentae radiating from the axis. Capsule enclosed in calyx tube as if inserted into it, the free apex 4-5 celled, seeds numerous. Peltate-shaped. Style 5-10 nearly all lacking. Only a few of the larger and more common kinds are mentioned here.

*O. retrata* (DC.) Sublin. in Journ. Jour. Népal, 1846, p. 200. Khasi Hills, near Bengul, Burma, Tenasserim. A tall shrub, stem erect, branched, 4 or 5 feet, in whorls of 4 blade 3-5 long, 1-2 wide. Leaves opposite, spreading, calyx densely stellate-hairy, petals 1 1/2 in. long, free, persistent fruiting calyx as long as and narrower than fruit. *O. exaltata* (Hook.) Sikkim, 1847, p. 7. Khasi Hills, N.W. of Tezpur, in 7000 ft. A much branched shrub clothed with long spreading hairs, 2 or 3 pairs of purple or pinkish calyx, densely clothed with long spreading hairs, free portion of fruiting calyx 2 or 3 long as fruit narrower than fr. *O. maculata* Wall. in Journ. Journ. Népal, 1846, p. 200. Outer Himalaya, from the North to the South, S. 4000 ft. Khasi hills at 2000 ft. Clashed with appressed, rigid hairs, a separate or short terminal cymose calyx densely covered with stellate hairs, result of 10 or 12 pairs of purple or pinkish calyx much shorter than fr. *O. nepalensis* Hook. in Himalayan flora and outer hills, ascending to 5000 ft. from Nepal, outer hills, Assam, Khasi hills. Hills east of Bhamo at 3000 ft. Yunnan. Branches dark, quadrangular, often narrowly winged by young shoots with stiff appressed calyx, linearly ovate, along laminae, hairy on both surfaces, the peltate or white, in single or 2 or 3 pairs, stem and leaves supported by large downy bracts, hairy on both sides, tube with broad flat, long, leaf scales fringed with bristles, leaf stems on the back alternating with the dark, linear segments of fr. small, free portion of calyx tube very short.

*Medinilla Walkeri* Hook. f. Bot. Beechey, 1847, p. 271. Annamite hills, Ceylon. A epiphytic climbing climber, about 1 bushy, with elliptic or ovate leaves, above glabrous and below open and hairy, 10 or 12 pairs, short stems and branches, terminal panicles the leaves of these much, the stems those on the 4, stem's larger, 10 or 12 long, all round, the base of fl. lobes 10 or 12, dorsal dorsal, male calyx red, inner lobes dark, longitudinal, petals 4, dorsal 1-1 1/2 in. long, bright red, cold, warm, bracts equal, anthers combined by pairs, bearing cleopatra-like base, inner short, outer 1/2 long.



Fig. 140. *Medinilla rubicunda* Blumh.

**1. MEDINILLA, Gaertn. Pl. Rar. Ind. 34.**

Shrubs, often epiphytic 4 or 5 m. tall, glabrous. Fl. 4 or 5 or more, white or rose to incarnate or axillary cymes. Calyx limb 5-lobed, 5-lobed, 5-lobed, 5-lobed, 5-lobed. Stamens 8 or 10, equal, nearly axillary, opening by pores, collectively in 2 tubules and a short spur at the base of anthers. Ovary usually adnate to the calyx by 2 or 3 plates, between which in fact the anthers are included, the segments being bent down, ovules in an axial placenta. Berry crowned by the calyx limb. See also 100, Eastern Peninsula, Ceylon, Malay Archipelago, New Guinea, and the Islands.

**A. Fl. in axillary cymes.**

1. *M. rubicunda* Blumh. Sikkim, 1847, p. 7. Khasi Hills, Assam, (Makha) 3000 ft. H. Aug. 1870. A shrub, fringed with purple, branches black, flowers white.

the pistil. Stamens 8-10, or 12, rarely 15; anthers 2-3 times longer than broad. Ovary 1-celled, apex glabrous, sometimes by a thick, frequently with 8 radiating grooves, style not filiform. Fr. more or less globose, scarcely aided by the calyx. Seed 1, rarely 2-3-celled; cotyledons convolute. Species about 130, most in India, the Malay Peninsula, and Archipelago, several in tropical Africa, a few in Florida and Australia.

B. *Paniculata* cymes.

1. *M. himalayana*, Hook. f. Sibkam 2500-3000 ft. Kinabalu hills. L. nearly sessile, broadly elliptic, with distinct cymes cluster, petioles prominent in fruit. Fl. 4-6 lobes, 5-6-nerved. 2. *M. paniculata*, Hook. f. Der Flanz. Branchlets densely paniculately, cymes terminal.

*Mastix cochinchinensis*, Lour. Asiatic Natives Forest, March 1819, (B.B.) China, Szechin, Cochin China, Burmah. A shrub 20 ft. high, root young L. clothed with soft tomentose scales. L. elliptic-lanceolate, blade 6-8 (rarely 1) lin. long, 3 (rarely 4) nerves, base by distinct section. Fl. small, tetramerous, with an minutely tubercled pedicel. In a small tomentose axillary, more often from the axils of fallen leaves, opposite to the pedicel. Capsule tightly enclosed by the nixa, broadly 4-lobed. Seeds minute, 2-3-celled, on a central 4-winged placentation; axis, 8-10, scale long acuminate.

A. MEMECYLON, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 563.

B. Evergreen glabrous shrub or tree. L. coriaceous, pinninerved, sec. 4-6 when obscure, rarely apparently 5-nerved. Fl. blue or white, tetramerous in 1-lobed compound, often umbelliform, cymes, or saddle in cyme; bracteoles from portion of calyx produced far beyond and generally much wider than the ovary. Stamens 8, equal, anthers small opening by slit, connective generally 4-5-lobed, pedicel considerably below the anthers. Ovary 1-celled or 1-celled, apex glabrous, sometimes by a thick, frequently with 8 radiating grooves, style not filiform. Fr. more or less globose, scarcely aided by the calyx. Seed 1, rarely 2-3-celled; cotyledons convolute. Species about 130, most in India, the Malay Peninsula, and Archipelago, several in tropical Africa, a few in Florida and Australia.

A. Leaves petiolate, acute at each end, elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, 1-3-lobed, 4-6-nerved, in 1-3-lobed cymes.

1. *M. edule*, Herb. Cor. Pl. t. 52 (1738) = *M. malabaricum* Beron. f. Fl. Ind. 87 (1768) which may have to take precedence of the well-known name *M. edule*; *M. trichospermum*, Kersting; Wieg. Ind. t. 33; *M. ensifolium*; Ledeb. Vern. Siam, Voyag. Asiat. Asiat. Kurzer, Misc. Comm. Kan.; *M. T. Kersting, Kersting, Pan.*



Plat. III.—*Memecylon edule*, Boiss. fr. 6.

A shrub or small tree, 1-2 1/2 in. long with 1/2 in. or less diameter. Cyathia pedunculate, rarely axillary, generally above the scars of fallen leaves. Petal bright blue, calyx sometimes pink. Anthers white, style black when ripe, 1/2 in. diam.

Western: Pinarita, mostly in the lower (lower) moiety in evergreen and semi-evergreen scrubs, Oahu, Anaaia Hill, Oahu (det. H. S. Gentry); also at the summit, Oahu; Maui, Pinarita, and Arataki, Maui (det. M. Chase, 1954); and the Oahu Mountains, Maui, Pinarita, Maui (det. M. Chase, 1954); and Hawaii, Maunaloa, Hawaii (det. M. Chase, 1954). *M. arvensifolium* Wats. is a small shrub, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, with 1-2 in. diameter. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. Hollettii* (Cronq.) M. Chase, 1954, is a small shrub or tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple.

1. *M. ardensium* King in Journ. A. S. B. (1873) 35: 57. A small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. pteropus* Kuhn, Kuhn, 1873, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. grandis* (Bois.) Kuhn, 1873, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. pteropus* Kuhn, 1873, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple.

2. *M. elegant* Kuhn, Andaman, very common. A shrub, bark pale brown, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. punctatum* (Bois.) Kuhn, 1873, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. grandis* (Bois.) Kuhn, 1873, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. pteropus* Kuhn, 1873, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. grandis* (Bois.) Kuhn, 1873, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple.

B. 1/2-1/3 in. petiole, sometimes of both ends, 1/2-1/3 in. long, with 1/2-1/3 in. diam, usually sessile heads. Western species.

10. *M. Heywoodii* (Benth.) M. Chase, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898. A small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. Heywoodii* (Benth.) M. Chase, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. Heywoodii* (Benth.) M. Chase, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple.

11. *M. Talbotianum* (Cronq.) M. Chase, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898. A small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. Talbotianum* (Cronq.) M. Chase, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. Talbotianum* (Cronq.) M. Chase, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple.

12. *M. capitatum* (Lam.) Trelan, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898. A small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. capitatum* (Lam.) Trelan, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. capitatum* (Lam.) Trelan, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple.

C. Leaves acute at both ends, sometimes rounded at base; if the end is rounded, sessile or nearly so. Eastern species.

13. *M. Griffithii* (Nees) Merritt, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898. A small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. Cyathia elongate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. Griffithii* (Nees) Merritt, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple. *M. Griffithii* (Nees) Merritt, Journ. Polyn. Soc., 27: 176, 1898, is a small tree, 1-2 in. long, leaves broadly quadrangular, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into petiole 1/2-3/4 in. long, petals 1/2-3/4 in. diam, black-purple.

10. *Leaves*—oblong, rarely ovate, long cordate or ovate-lanceolate.

11. *M. malabaricum*, Cogniaux.—*See M. amplipetala*. Herb. var. *malabaricum*, Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 553; *M. amplipetala*, Wight Ic. t. 279; *M. malabaricum*, Bedd. Fl. S. Iv. t. 203.

A shrub or small tree, branchlets round, l. coriaceous, sessile or nearly so, often 3-lobed, from a cordate, often amplexicaul base, 2-6 in. long, sec. n. generally obscure. Fl. on a slender pedicel, in 10- to many-fl. umbels, pedicels very short, thickened at the base, numerous small bracts at the base of pedicels. Free part of calyx wide-comp. lobes 1-2 in. at mouth, others much shorter than connative. Fr. black by im. time.

12. Herb. plants down to the coast, from North Kanara to Travancore, mostly between 2000-3000 ft. Fl. Feb.-June. *M. amplipetala*, Bedd. loc. cit. is a new species from Putang, described in an unperfected volume from a specimen beneath a calyx 1 in. wide at mouth, another without a developing axillary vein. 13. *M. decanense*, C. D. Clarke, Western Peninsula, 2000-2500 ft. alt., possibly only a form of 12, l. much more narrower than 12. 14. *M. wigatum*, Thwaites, Kanara, Ceylon, differs from 12 by branchlets widely quadrangular and winged.

15. *M. amabile*, Bedd. loc. cit. Fl. Ind. Or. t. Ind. South Kanara plants up 2000 ft. A large shrub or small tree, branchlets widely quadrangular 1.5-2 in. long, sec. n. obscure, usually deep blue, pedicels slender, in many-fl. often compound axillary umbels, pedicels 1 in. long. 16. *M. terminale*, Dalz., Evergreen Forests of North Kanara, a large shrub, very similar to 15 and possibly not specifically distinct. Peduncles often in the axils of the uppermost l. branch appearing terminal. Fr. globose 1 in. diam.

17. *M. maculatum*, Dalz. Arakansam, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. A shrub, leafless twigs often quadrangular below the nodes. L. sessile, coriaceous, sec. n. with laminae 3-4 in. long. Fl. deep blue, in strictly pedunculate axillary bracteate terminal cymes. Fr. elongated, 2-3 in. diam., crowned by the deep-impaleated calyx-tube 1 in. long. 18. *M. Kerali*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 63, 77, Nilgiri Islands. A shrub, l. nearly sessile, thinly coriaceous, 8-10 in. long, sec. n. obscure, 25-30 pair, joined by an intramarginal vein, at a distance from edge. Venae 2-4 in. from the axis of fallen leaves, calyx mouth 1 in. wide, wavy, with 4 broad teeth. Fr. ellipsoid 1 in. long.

### ORDER LIII. LYTHRACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 773 (*Lythraceae*).

Herbs, shrubs or trees, l. simple entire, generally opposite, stipules 0, or minute. Calyx cup-shaped, persistent, segments often with intermediate teeth calyate, petals imbricate and crumpled in bud, sometimes wanting, filaments adnate in the bud. Ovary superior, sometimes adnate to the bottom of calyx inferior in *Phytol.* Ovary 1-3-ovuled. Seeds many, without albumen.

In Engelm. & Prant. Ill. N. S. i. 16, 22, the genera here described are classed under three separate Orders, *Lythraceae*, *Loasaceae* or *Convolvulaceae*, *Droseraceae*, *Cyrtandraceae*, and with other genera *Phytol.* *Drosera*.

A. Ovary 1-ovuled or 2. Unisexual, symmetric.

In small trees or shrubs, fr. a dry capsule.

Calyx-segments 6, capsule 5-6-valved.

Calyx-segments 6, capsule 5-merous.

Calyx-segments usually 7, or 5-6-lobed.

Calyx-segments 4, capsule 4-lobed (rarely 5).

Large trees, fr. fleshy, indehiscent.

B. Ovary superior, 3-lobed, anal xylog. thickened.

C. Ovary superior, 3-lobed and bisexual, pedicels 0.

D. Ovary inferior.

1. *LAGERSTREEMIA*.

1890 (p. 320).

2. *DIAPYRA*.

1890 (p. 341).

3. *SCYTHARIA*.

1890 (p. 341).

4. *CYRTANDRIA*.

1890 (p. 341).

#### 1. LAGERSTREEMIA, Lindl.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 575.

Trees or shrubs, l. nearly opposite or the uppermost alternate, entire, 1-3 in. axillary or terminal panicles, calyx-tube broadly turbinate or hemispherical.

also from the same tree, petals imbricate, 5, 2 or 3-lobed. Stamens 10, 5 or 6 inserted at or above the throat of calyx-tube, 5 or 6 longer than the others, others versatile. Ovary free, 3-lobed, style 3-lobed, ovules numerous, all seated in axils of lobes. Capsule verrucosus, 3-lobed, split at base by the persistent calyx, dehiscing locally fully into 3-valves. Seeds winged.

1. Calyx-tube smooth, neither ribbed nor grooved.

1. *L. parviflora*, Hook. & Grev. Pl. t. 166; Wight Ic. t. 107; Benth. Fl. Sylv. t. 31. Vern. *Dhann*, *Ahli*, *Leudia*, *Soga*; Hind. *Basta*, *Bhastari*; Mar. *Chamang*, Tel. *Chavanagi*, Kan. *Kantek*, Tam. *Zanna* (and, Upper Burma.

A large tree, youngest shoots and leaves, as well as inflorescence, pubescent with very short simple hairs. Ls. opposite, sessile or very shortly petiolate, 2-3 in. long. Fl. white, fragrant, 4 in. across, in axillary and terminal panicles, pedicels slender. Calyx not ribbed, hairy, from the base to the end of segments 1-2 in. long. A raised line inside at the base of segments. Segments ultimately appressed to the cucule, which is 1-1 in. long.

Sublimalsan tree from the Himalayas, ascending to 2500 ft. Assam, Lower Bengal, Central India and the Western Peninsula to *Asplenium* forest. Upper Burma. Tree 100 ft. high. March-April, young foliage, in May. Fl. R. S. Fr. R. S. (young) on the tree. A form with larger growth, white flowers, in axillary panicles in a dense forest, Sivastodiar, Upper Burma, *Tanjaber*, Burma (Siam), May 1891.

2. *L. lanceolata*, Wall.—Syn. *L. microcarpa*, Wight Ic. t. 109; Poir. Fl. Sylv. t. 31. Vern.



Winn, Mar.; N. India, Kan. *Kantek*; Y.

A large tree, sometimes alternate, glabrous. Branches with beneath, black 2-4, petioles 1-2 in. long, no prominent marking. Fl. 4-5 in. diam. Petals large, imbricate, papilionaceous. Calyx hairy, segments 1-2 in. long, appressed to cucule, raised line at the base of segments. Capsule 1-2 in. long.

West. India, to the Peninsula, extending east as far as Pegu. Fl. R. S. A. L. Tanna, Mar. 1891. Upper Burma and Kan. 1891. Another form, smaller and white, in the vicinity of A. L. India. Linn. *Wight* Ic. t. 109. *Wight* Ic. t. 109. China and possible in the Shan hills and in Burma. *Wight* Ic. t. 109. India, *Wight* Ic. t. 109.

FIG. 142.—*Lagerstrœmia lanceolata*, Wall. Fr. II.

7. Calyx-tube 5-7-angled, white or bluish generally, lobes 5, rarely 6 or 8.

The following species are known species here: 7. *L. villosa*, Wail. 8. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 9. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 10. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 11. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 12. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 13. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 14. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 15. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 16. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 17. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 18. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 19. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 20. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 21. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 22. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 23. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 24. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 25. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 26. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 27. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 28. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 29. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 30. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 31. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 32. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 33. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 34. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 35. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 36. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 37. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 38. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 39. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 40. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 41. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 42. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 43. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 44. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 45. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 46. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 47. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 48. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 49. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 50. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 51. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 52. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 53. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 54. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 55. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 56. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 57. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 58. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 59. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 60. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 61. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 62. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 63. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 64. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 65. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 66. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 67. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 68. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 69. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 70. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 71. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 72. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 73. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 74. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 75. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 76. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 77. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 78. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 79. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 80. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 81. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 82. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 83. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 84. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 85. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 86. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 87. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 88. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 89. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 90. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 91. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 92. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 93. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 94. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 95. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 96. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 97. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 98. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 99. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail. 100. *L. pinnatifida*, Wail.

8. Calyx-tube with as many ribs as segments.

7. *L. villosa*, Wail., Kurz F. Fl. 1: 324. Vern. *Zanngale*, Lower, *Zanngale*, Upper Burma.

A small, shrubby tree, branchlets, petioles and underside of lvs. pubescent, hairs simple, lvs. broadly lanceolate, blade 2-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{4}$ -1 in., stipules small, not distinct. Fl. white, slightly sweet, in compact head-like with peduncles, panicles at the end of branches, pedicels shorter than calyx-tube. Calyx truncate with 6 winged ribs, petals minute. Capsule oval-oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, base supported by the ribbed calyx. Seed angular, with the broad triangular wing  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Upper and Lower Burma, at the foot of the hills. Fl. H. S. Specimens in fruit only, collected by the late Sir Henry Collett in Upper Burma. Leaves broadly lanceolate, blade 2, petiole  $\frac{1}{4}$  in., ribbed calyx 5-6 almost winged. This is the Philippine species *L. pinnatifida*, Wail.

9. Ribs or grooves on calyx-tube twice the number of segments.

8. *L. Flos Regium*, Retz., Koch, Out. Fl. 1: 65 (*L. Regium*); Wight, Bot. Beech. Fl. Sylv. 1: 22.—Syn. *L. speciosa*, Presl.; Koehn in Engl. Jahrb. 1: 28. Vern. *Jarol*, Burm.; *Alone*, Ass.; *Tawan*, Mar.; *Cholla*, Kan.; *Fung*, Tamil; *Maid*, Malay; *Mal.*; *Pylam*, Lower, *Fikau*, Upper Burma.

A large tree, lvs. glaucous, blade 6-10, petiole short,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -1 in. long, fl. purplish-lilac, 2-4 in. across, in simple terminal panicles, calyx strongly 10-ribbed, ribbed, broader than the furrows between, segments long-triangular, stamens of equal length. Capsule broadly oval,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, the lower third enclosed in the persistent calyx, seed with wing  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, pale brown.

Assam, Chittagong, Lower Burma, chiefly near river banks. Foot of the Western Ghats according to Retz. Leaves during the wet season 6. May-June. Ceylon, near the coast, Malaya, Peninsular, 9. *L. macrocarpa*, Kurz, *Koepigiana*, Upper Burma, Near Madaya, Than 1276 (H. B. Marshall 1864). Cholla in Eng. Burma. A small tree, nearly all white & bark larger, petioles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, short terminal panicles, fls. purplish but not 7-lobed.

9. *L. hypnacea*, Kurz, *Andaman*, *Andaman*. A large tree, lvs. glaucous, blade 2-3, petiole  $\frac{1}{4}$ -1 in. long, fls. lilac, 2-4 in. across, in simple terminal panicles, calyx-tube with 12 prominent ribs, 12-17 winged. The lower ribs supported by ribs of the segments, of which are red and 11. *L. hirtella*, Wail. (Thunberg 1804). Century between Nippon and Salween rivers. Attama, Malaya. *Mergu*, Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, China. A large tree, lvs. almost sessile, blade 2-3, 3-7 in. long, veins young stellate, not above branch, sec. 2 prominent, consisting in a long, interstitial vein. Fl. rose-colored, fading white, in simple terminal panicles, clothed as well as calyx with dense stellate *hypnaceous* pubescence. Calyx truncate with 12 winged ribs, segments short. Capsule  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, the lower third enclosed in the calyx.

10. *L. tomentosa*, Presl. Vern. *Lead*, Burm.

A large tree, branchlets, petioles, underside of l., inflorescence and calyx densely clothed with stellate tomentum. l. lanceolate, blade 3-6, petiole  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, sec. and tertiary nerves prominent. Fl. white, 1 in. across, in terminal, terminal panicles, calyx campanulate-truncate, ribs 10-12, segments short, triangular. Capsule oval,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, lower third enclosed in the persistent calyx.

Naga, Tenasserim, Upper Burma. Fl. H. S.

*Pimpla acuta*, Fernald, Bull. Mus., 1: 141: 5.—Syn. *Halimodendron*, Wight.

1827, 1828. The first collected by A. J. Baker, exalt. Woodlark, (under the name *Sonneratia*) in Timor, off West of Timor, and the Andamans—1834, 1835. The first seeds of East Africa to A. J. Baker and Polakovsky. A grey silky hairy shrub, 20 feet tall, 10-12 in. diam., 5-6 in. long, 8-14 in. long, readily decumbent, lvs. 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, beneath with white tomentum, 12-ribbed, segments flat, with minute teeth, with numerous 12-very fine, imperfectly beaded. Capsule enclosed for 1/2 of the length in the persistent calyx, opening by a long opening off 1/2 of the capsule.

## 2. DUABANGA, Ham. & Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 578.

Species 2, one in the Indian Archipelago.

*D. sonneratioides*, Ham. & Kurr. Fl. Fl. I. 825. Vern. *Lumpatta*, Nepes. *Mooking*, Lower, and Upper Burma.

A tall handsome tree, wood greyish brown, branchlets drooping with the weight of the flowers. Lvs. opposite, distichous, from a coglary base, 12-14 in. long, tapering to the end, blade 7-10, petiole short, 1-2 in., sec. 1, calyx and marginal nerves prominent. Fl. 2-3 in. across, in terminal cymes, buds large globose. Calyx cup-shaped, segments 6-8, usually 7, thick triangular. Petals white, crumpled, falling off early with the stamens. Stamens  $\alpha$ , in a star-like row, filaments as well as style inflexed in bud. Ovary sessile to the style at the base, 4-8-celled, ovules  $\alpha$ , stigma 2-8-celled. Capsule coriaceous, opening loculicidally into 4-8 valves, supported by the thick spreading calyx. Seeds  $\alpha$ , minute, testa produced at both ends into long pointy tails.

Sub Himalayan tract from Nepal eastwards, ascending to 3000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipur, Chittagong, Andamans and Nicobars. Burma, common in West and Fl. Jan-April—Perak, Dookin, Yagun.

*Lavonia alba*, Lam. & Wright II. 1. 57. Doid. Manual. 14 fig. 1. *The River*, Fl. & Vern. *Mandi*, *Mohar*, Hindi. *Mandi*, *Sund*, *Garansi*, Kan. *Go-Nar*, Tel. *Lava*, and indigenous in Andam and Perak, probably also indigenous in the other parts of the Peninsula and Ceylon (and other countries). D. R. Feb. 1887. (Cultivated and naturalized throughout India.) A glabrous shrub, branchlets often spine-tipped, opposite 7-14 in. long. Fl. crowded-yellow, very fragrant, tetramerous, 1 in. diam. on short slender pedicels, in large terminal parallel cymes. Stamens the 10/12 in. pairs between the petals. Ovary free, 2-4-celled. Capsule globose, base supported by the persistent calyx, pericarp beak-like, bursting irregularly. Seeds numerous, angular tomentose, testa thick, cotyledons flat, orbicular. Leaves petioled and sub-linear produced to stalk approximat. toothed and beak.

## 3. SONNERATIA, Lam. D. Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 579.

Little evergreen tree, naturally glabrous. Lvs. opposite, entire. Calyx thickly coriaceous, usually 4- or 6- (rarely 7- or 8-) lobed. Petals none or as many as calyx segments. Stamens  $\alpha$ , inserted at the mouth of calyx-tube, inflexed in bud. Ovary usually free, many-celled, placentas thick, axile, ovules  $\gamma$ . Fr. fleshy, indehiscent, supported by the persistent calyx, base adnate to style. Seeds numerous, angular. Species 4-6, tropics of the old world.

A. Petals as many as calyx-segments.

1. *S. acida*, Lam. L. Wright II. 1. 540; Bell. Fl. Silv. Madag. & Fl. Ind. I. Vern. *Oru*, *Orcha*, Sundr.; *Timar*, *Mar.*; *Bluff*, *Thirulo*, Mal.; *Tera*, *Jawa*, *Java*.

A small tree, attaining 30 ft., l. obovate, gradually tapering into a broad short petiole, 2-4 in. long. Fl. 2 in. across, solitary at the ends of branchlets, calyx-tube shallow, not ribbed, segments 6-8, usually 6, teeth longer than tube, petals dark purple, linear, attenuate, 1 1/2 in. long. Fr. 6-pressed-globose, 2-2 1/2 in. diam., entire.

Sundriban. Coast from Chittagong to Ternate, ascending the rivers as far as the tide. Parts of the Indian, Andam and total waters of the Peninsula. Fl. Feb.

Orchid, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. This and other species of *Saururus* as well as a few other Malayan trees, send up from the widely spreading horizontal root vertical branches with soft pith-like cores, which serve to facilitate the interchange of air between the atmosphere and the roots buried in the mud of the tidal stream.

### 3. *Urtica* none.

### 2. *S. apetalata*, Ham. Vern. *Keora*, Sundra; *Tear*, Mar.; *Kambala*, Burma.

A gregarious tree, attaining 50 ft., wood reddish-brown, hard, branches peninsular, foliage light glaucous-green. L. lanceolate, blade 3-5, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. whitish, 1 in. across, in 4-5 fld. terminal corymbs, calyx not ribbed, segments 4, longer than tube, stigma large peltate, top convex. Capsule depressed-globose,  $\frac{2}{3}$  in. diam.

Sunddewan, banks of tidal rivers. Pegu and Tenasserim, tidal forests. Coast of the Rookan. Fl. April-June. Ceylon. *S. alba*, Smith, Andamans, Mergul, Rookan, Ceylon (rare). Coasts of tropical Africa, Asia and Australia. A shrub or small tree, L. broadly ovate, fl. 1-2 in. across, usually 2 or 3 at the ends of branchlets, calyx-segments 5, rarely 7 or 8, fruiting calyx ribbed, ribs as many as segments. *S. Griffithii*, Kurz. Coasts of Pegu and Tenasserim, ascending the rivers as far as the hills. Similar to *S. acida* but without prunis. Regarded by King in Journ. As. Soc. Bong. vol. 67, 21 as an apetalous form of *S. acida*.

*Woodfordia floribunda*, Salisb.; Collett Simla Fl. 1863, fig. 57.—Syn. *H. tomentosa*, Bodd. Nash. C. 11, L. J. *H. tomentosa*, Kurz F. Fl. 3, 518; *Grisea tomentosa*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. 3, 31. Vern. *Uda*, *Dawa*, *Dhantia*, *Dhau*, *Dhacola*, Hind.; *Eha*, Kol; *Udali*, Mar.; *Soyi*, *Udali*, Tel.; *Ye Yin*, *Putong*, Upper Burma. Widely spread, from tropical Africa, Arabia to India, ascending to 8000 ft. in the Himalaya, and to both Peninsulas, China and the Indian Archipelago. A large ornamental shrub, more or less pubescent, L. opposite, sometimes with barbs of *R. acida*, from a broad base lanceolate, 2-4 in. long, under-ally white with black dots. Fl. numerous, hexamerous, slightly zygomorphic, bright pink-red, in small lateral clusters, generally from the axils of fallen leaves, pedicels dilated above. Calyx tubular curved, coloured, mouth oblique, segments short, alternating with minute teeth, petals 6, short, linear-lanceolate. Stamens 12, inserted near the bottom of calyx, filaments long-exserted, ovary 2-celled. Capsule  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, enclosed by calyx-tube, splitting irregularly. Fl. used for dyeing alk.

### 4. CRYPTERONIA, Blume; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 573.

Evergreen trees, L. opposite. Fl. polygamous, male and bisexual on different branches, possibly on different trees. Fl. minute, in elongate panicle racemes. Calyx cup-shaped, adnate to base of ovary, segments 5, rarely 4, petals 0.  $\sigma$ : Stamens long-exserted, alternating with calyx-segments, surrounding a rudimentary ovary, anther cells on the edges of a broad connective.  $\delta$ : Stamens short, ovary 2-celled, style cylindrical. Capsule 2-celled, 2-valved, crowned by the two halves of the persistent style. Seeds numerous, testa produced at each end. Species 5, India and Indian Archipelago.

*C. paniculata*, Blume; Kurz F. Fl. i. 519; King in Journ. As. Soc. Bong. vol. 67, 5.—Syn. *C. pubescens*, Blume.—*Hemilicia pubescens*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 221; *C. globosa*, Blume. Vern. *Ananbo*, Burm.

A large tree, bark silvery grey. L. elliptic, acute at both ends, glabrous or thinly pubescent beneath, blade 3-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. numerous, greenish-white, calyx-teeth triangular.

Khasi hills, Chittagong. Pegu, Martaban and Tenasserim. Fl. Nov.-Febr. Malay Peninsula.

*Punica Granatum*, Linn.; Wight Ill. t. 97. *The Honeycreeper*, Vern. *Narysah*, Bal.; *Daviko*, *Dhara*, Pini; *Jaur*, Hind.; *Dahado*, Kan.; *Davison*, Tel.; Indigenously in Persia and Afghanistan. Common in Hazara, 4-6,000 ft., apparently wild. Cultivated and naturalized from remote antiquity in India, Syria, Palestine, North Africa, Greece and Italy. A deciduous shrub or small tree, branchlets often spin-



FIG. 103.—*Cryptantha paniculata*, Blume.

top of them. Numerous seeds in each cell, embedded in a cream-colored pulp. Calyx-lobes imbricate, spirally convolute.

... of the ovary... arrested... lobes... into a... tube... Ovary... calyx... 5-7... Petals... in the... ovary... in bud... Stamens... below the... tube... attached to the... Carpel... several... of the... of the... here... called... tube... under... and... of the... in... Carpel... and... tube... from... by the... and... containing... with... of... in... the... by...

ORDER LIV. SAMYDACEÆ. Gen Pl. i. 791.

Trees or shrubs, l. alternate, distichous, stipules small. Fl. hermaphrodite, regular, generally bisexual. Calyx persistent, tube short, segments 5-7, imbricate, or valvate in bud. Petals none or alternate with calyx-segments and similar to them in substance. Ovary free or lower portion adnate to calyx-tube, ovules numerous, attached to 2-4 parietal placentas. Capsule 2-4-valved, seeds numerous, attached to the pith of the valves. Embryo in a copious fleshy albumen.

These genera here described are included under *Forsteria* by Wight in Engler's *Prakt. Bot.* p. 51, 52.  
Petals 0, in axillary fascicles.  
Petals 1-5, vent. & in axils of spikes.

1. CASEARIA, Jacq.; VI. Brit. Ind. ii. 591.

Trees or shrubs, l. alternate, distichous, stipules small, calyx none. Fl. small, greenish-yellow, regular, usually bisexual. Calyx coriaceous, deeply 5-lobed, lobes imbricate, more or less persistent. Petals 0. Stamens double the number of calyx-lobes, often 8 only with a pentamerous calyx, united into a short tube.

with alternating stamens. Ovary 3-5-lobed, styles numerous, affixed to the 3-5-lobed placenta. Capsule 3-valved, 3-5-lobed. Seeds numerous, with a fleshy, usually colored aril, embryo straight, cotyledons flat. Species 120, tropical regions of both hemispheres.

Stems are thickened by thin-walled cells in the leaves of some Indian species with a trace of latex or resin.

#### A. Full grown leaves glabrous.

1. *C. esculenta*, Roxb.—Syn. *C. cuculata*, Thunb., *Bedd. Fl. Sylv.* 1: 208. Vern. *Mor.*, Mar.; *Kolla Kumbha*, Mal.

A tree, L. thick, often coriaceous, quite entire, blade 4-5, pet. 1-1½ in. long. Fl. glabrous, ½ in. long, pedicel glabrous, longer than calyx. Fr. 2- or 3-valved, ellipsoid, ½-¾ in. long.

Western Ghats, from the Konkni southernly nearly to Coimbatore, Northern Circars, Sillaberkot, Tanjore, Fl. R. 8. Malay Peninsula, Ceylon, and other regions, ascending to 5000 ft. *C. ratonensis*, Dalt., Western Ghats, South Kanara to Coorg. A shrub, leaves more petioled and infloresced young 1 red, and leafy petioles.

2. *C. glomerata*, Roxb.—Syn. *C. graveolens*, Dalt., *Brandis F. Fl.* 243; *Kanjilol F. Fl.* 185. Vern. *Chilla*, Hind.; *Giridi*, Uriya; *Gilch*, Gond; *Kumbha*, Mar.

A deciduous shrub or middle-sized tree, branches low, spreading, l. n. r. or less serrate, blade 4-8, petiole 1-1½



FIG. 118.—*Cassia esculenta*, Roxb. 1/2

in. long, translucent glands resiniferous, elongate and conical. Fl. 2-3 together, ½-1 in. long, with an offensive smell, clustered on scaly tubercles on the axis of leaves or of fallen l. calyx pubescent, pedicel generally longer than calyx, glabrous or pubescent. Stamens 8 or 10, alternating with hairy linear scales, half the length of stamens or more. Fr. ½ in. long, 3-valved, glabrous. Aril orange.

Subtropical, from the mountain ranges from the Chittauri, upwards, ascending to 5000 ft. in Sikkim to 7000 ft. Khasi Hills, Burma, Upper and Lower Singhum, Orissa, Northern Circars, Western Ghats and country between the Ghats and the coast from Surat to South Kanara. Fl. Dec.-June. Culture. *C. graveolens* is supposed to differ by the pedicel being glabrous above the articulation. Specimens with hairy pedicels are known from the western part with glabrous pedicels from the eastern part. 3. *C. andamanica*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 67, 19. Andaman Islands. Small tree, l. rigidly serrate, blade 6-10, petiole 1 in. long, resiniferous beneath, ½-1 in. long, glabrous, as well as pedicel.

#### B. Hairy and petiole of full grown l. hairy.

3. *C. tomentosa*, Roxb.; *Brandis F. Fl.* t. 31; *Collect. Simla Flora* p. 197 fig. 165.—Syn. *C. elliptica*, Willd.; *Wight Is.* t. 184. Vern. *Bloch*, Chilla, Hind.; *Tundar*, Gond; *Giridi*, Uriya; *Chillat*, *Chilli*, Tel.

A small deciduous tree, branches spreading, all parts hairy. Bractelets and underside of leaves tomentose. L. serrate, elliptic-oblong, narrowed towards the apex, base oblique, blade 3-7, petiole 1-1½ in. long, translucent glands round or basal-elliptic. Fl. tomentose, ½ in. long, densely clustered on scaly axillary tubercles, calyx segments usually 5, stamens usually 8, alternating

with short, dense, glabrous. Eriogonum-like, with small, crowded, red pulp, resembling of the agglomerate style.

*Schmalhausia* originates from the Toluca area, and occurs at 2,000 ft. in the mountains of the Sierra de Guadalupe, Department of Mexico. It is also found in the Sierra de Guadalupe, Department of Mexico, and in the Sierra de Guadalupe, Department of Mexico. It is also found in the Sierra de Guadalupe, Department of Mexico, and in the Sierra de Guadalupe, Department of Mexico. It is also found in the Sierra de Guadalupe, Department of Mexico, and in the Sierra de Guadalupe, Department of Mexico.

6. *G. Yareca*, Hook. & Greville, bot. Beechey's Exped. Amer. West. Coast, p. 100, t. 1, f. 1. A small tree, 4-5 ft. high, with thick, woody, and white clothed bark, with long, narrow, lanceolate, glabrous leaves. Fr. 4 in. long, rather thick, and somewhat flattened. From Barro Colorado.

7. *C. wyandensis*, Bellisle, Fl. Ind. Or. 1819. Common on the slopes of the Walla Walla mountains, in the dense forest, with the leaves, petioles and branches of the slender pedicels in fascicles of 6-8 in the leaf-axils. Calyx-segments hairy, ovary, and style densely hairy. S. B. Kunth, C. B. Clarke, Glittersing, Hypericaceae, in the lower part of the forest, with long soft hairs on the lower side. Fr. in slender pedicels 1-1 in. long; in width 2-3 in. long.

## 2. HOMALIUM, Jacq., Fl. Brit. Ind. 4: 383.

Leaves more or less crooked. Fl. small, hairy, in slender spikes or panicles, racemes or spikes; calyx into 4-5 to ovary, segments 4-7, narrow, persistent, as well as the linear petals; round hairy glands stained deep purple the ovary.



FIG. 143.—*Homalium tomentosum*, Benth.

Stamens epipetalous, solitary or in fascicles of 2-7. Ovary half-superior, 4-5-lobed, styles 3-6, slender, placentae parietal, as many as styles, in the upper free portion of the ovary. Capsule 2-6-valved. Species about 70, tropical of both hemispheres.

A. Stamens solitary, opposite to petals.

*H. tomentosum*, Beauv., Karst F. Fl. J. Bot. Vind. Monachien. 1820.  
Horn.

Large deciduous tree, bark thin, white, very smooth, lenticellate, young leaves and inflorescence with pubescence; calyx tube 4-6 in. long, pedicel stout, very short, with 10-14 pair, straight, prominent beneath. Fl. nearly sessile, kinshipless, greenish, in small clusters on simple axillary spikes longer than leaves. Calyx tomentose, 5-angled, 5 or 6 linear-oblong, petals similar to calyx-segments.

Common in deciduous forests from Chittagong to Maranda, Burmah (Gardner, F. Res. Jour. C. M. Mus. Brit. Mus. Nat. Hist., London, 1844, p. 36), Java (W. Schlicht, Kunt. Cl. Bot. Berlin, 1844, p. 107), and the Malay Peninsula (P. B. Smeath, Malay Peninsula, A. Mus. Ind. Brit. Mus. Nat. Hist., London, April 1850, p. 107), and in Sumatra (F. Wall, Pl. As. Bur. 1, 179). The petals are 5-angled, 5-lobed, 2 or 3 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, and the calyx segments are 2 or 3 times as long as wide, and the petals are 2 or 3 times as long as wide. The petals are 5-angled, 5-lobed, and the calyx segments are 2 or 3 times as long as wide. The petals are 5-angled, 5-lobed, and the calyx segments are 2 or 3 times as long as wide.

*H. acuminatum*, Beauv., Wucherl. Geogr. Bot. Reise Ostindien, 1809, p. 107. Small tree, bark thin, white, smooth, lenticellate, young leaves and inflorescence with pubescence; calyx tube 4-6 in. long, pedicel stout, very short, with 10-14 pair, straight, prominent beneath. Fl. nearly sessile, kinshipless, greenish, in small clusters on simple axillary spikes longer than leaves. Calyx tomentose, 5-angled, 5 or 6 linear-oblong, petals similar to calyx-segments.

*H. acuminatum*, Beauv., Wucherl. Geogr. Bot. Reise Ostindien, 1809, p. 107. Small tree, bark thin, white, smooth, lenticellate, young leaves and inflorescence with pubescence; calyx tube 4-6 in. long, pedicel stout, very short, with 10-14 pair, straight, prominent beneath. Fl. nearly sessile, kinshipless, greenish, in small clusters on simple axillary spikes longer than leaves. Calyx tomentose, 5-angled, 5 or 6 linear-oblong, petals similar to calyx-segments.

*H. Stuebelii* in fasciculis opposita to petals.

*H. dentatum*, Karst, Marq. Malay Peninsula. A small tree, bark thin, white, smooth, lenticellate, young leaves and inflorescence with pubescence; calyx tube 4-6 in. long, pedicel stout, very short, with 10-14 pair, straight, prominent beneath. Fl. nearly sessile, kinshipless, greenish, in small clusters on simple axillary spikes longer than leaves. Calyx tomentose, 5-angled, 5 or 6 linear-oblong, petals similar to calyx-segments.

*H. grandiflorum*, Karst, Marq. Malay Peninsula. A small tree, bark thin, white, smooth, lenticellate, young leaves and inflorescence with pubescence; calyx tube 4-6 in. long, pedicel stout, very short, with 10-14 pair, straight, prominent beneath. Fl. nearly sessile, kinshipless, greenish, in small clusters on simple axillary spikes longer than leaves. Calyx tomentose, 5-angled, 5 or 6 linear-oblong, petals similar to calyx-segments.

Class II. — Passifloraceae. *P. caribaea*, Lamour., Wight, Bot. Beechey, 1844, p. 107. Classified in the genus under *Coccoloba*, in Engelm. Bot. Beechey, 1844, p. 107. Very large, Northern India, Java, Ceylon, China, Burmah, and Japan in tropical America. Climax tree, bark thin, white, smooth, lenticellate, young leaves and inflorescence with pubescence; calyx tube 4-6 in. long, pedicel stout, very short, with 10-14 pair, straight, prominent beneath. Fl. nearly sessile, kinshipless, greenish, in small clusters on simple axillary spikes longer than leaves. Calyx tomentose, 5-angled, 5 or 6 linear-oblong, petals similar to calyx-segments.

ORDER LVI. DATICACEÆ. Gen. Pl. i. 884. (Datisceæ.)

TETrameLES, H. B. K. Fl. Bot. Ind. 11. 372.

*T. nudiflora*, H. B. K. (the only species). Benth. Fl. Sylv. i. 215. — *Syris* W. Grahamianus, Wright In. 1861. Vern. *Permal*, Kan. *Chini*, Tam. *Chini*, *Pala* *Pala*, Malg. *Thi* *Thi*, *Tarant*, *Baring*, Upper *thanna*.



A very tall, fast-growing deciduous tree, wood tough, straight, often buttressed at the base, inner smooth, grey, and bark prominent on branches; pedicels and young leafy. The leaves ovate, base cordate, 5-7-nerve blade 0-7, petiole with 4-5 stipules. Fl. disc 4-5, tetramerous, petals 4, 2 in each. Pedicels at the ends of the 2-3 only, hardly out into 2-3, usually 1, but a 1-2-3-4-5 disc, opposite to calyx segments. 4 in number, terminal, persistent, recurved, pedicels very short, ovary inferior, 8-ribbed, 1-ribbed, ovary on 4 parietal placenta. Capsule crowned by the persistent calyx-segments opening at the summit, the style terminating in the persistent style. Seeds minute, embryo cylindrical, in scanty albumen.

Tetrameles nudiflora, H. B. K. (the only species). Benth. Fl. Sylv. i. 215. — *Syris* W. Grahamianus, Wright In. 1861. Vern. *Permal*, Kan. *Chini*, Tam. *Chini*, *Pala* *Pala*, Malg. *Thi* *Thi*, *Tarant*, *Baring*, Upper *thanna*. It is said only in January. H. B. K. Apr. white leafy, 4-5 lobed leafy.

Order LVII. — *Cactaceæ*. *Opuntia*. Difficult. H. B. K. (the only species). Benth. Fl. Sylv. i. 215. — *Syris* W. Grahamianus, Wright In. 1861. Vern. *Permal*, Kan. *Chini*, Tam. *Chini*, *Pala* *Pala*, Malg. *Thi* *Thi*, *Tarant*, *Baring*, Upper *thanna*. It is said only in January. H. B. K. Apr. white leafy, 4-5 lobed leafy.

Fig. 118. — *Tetrameles nudiflora*, H. B. K.

and white rays of the corolla, bearing dense woolly hairs with rays of anastomosing tubules and long sharp sides. Fl. Mar. 10-12, yellow, tinged with red, bright during the day only, arising from the tufts on the upper edge of the white, glabrous tubular corolla, not prolonged beyond the lobes, appearing on the upper edge and on the surface of the calyx-tube (there being the calyx lobes, persistent, and

Fl. white or reddish, with 5-6 lobes, sometimes 7-8, around limb, the  
 lobes of petals 5. Fruit fleshy, pear-shaped, and borne at the tip, with seeds resting  
 in a groove near the apex. The seeds with only but thin shelly coat of the kind which  
 can be dried and drop the seed.

ORDER LVIII. ARALIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. L. 931.

Trees or shrubs, rarely herbs, are 1 or climbing, sometimes epiphytic. L.  
 alternate, simple or compound. Fl. regular, usually pentamerous, umbellate,  
 rarely racemose or cymose. Calyx with 5 or 6 ovary; limb short, usually entire,  
 rarely 5-toothed or lobed, petals mostly triangular, caducous. Stamens as many  
 as petals, rarely numerous, filaments inflexed in bud, anthers didymous, over-  
 riding disk epiphyous. Ovary 3- or more celled, 1 ovule in each cell. Fruit  
 large or berry, seeds pendulous, sulcate, minute in dense fleshy albumen.

A. Lignum = save canal in the trunk and pith, filled with resin or gum. In many  
 species, vascular bundles are found in the pith. The wood is generally light and soft,  
 and many species have a large pith, among others, *Fatsia japonica*, Buchh., the most  
 important of Japan and Formosa.

- |  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| A. Cells of ovary 2, rarely 4 or 6.                                      |                            |
| L. ligulate, petals 5 or 6, valvate.                                     | 1. HEPTAPLEURUM.           |
| L. palmate, petals imbricate.  | 2. PERRIAEUS.              |
| L. palmate, petals valvate, lobed.                                       | <i>Perriaea</i> (L.f.) DC. |
| L. simple, imbricate, numerous, pointed.                                 | 3. HEMERA.                 |
| L. simple, imbricate solitary or few.                                    | 4. IZARDIACUS.             |
| B. Cells of ovary 3-4.   |                            |
| Albumen ruminated, petals valvate, edge of lobes<br>irregularly ciliate. | 5. GAMBIA.                 |
| Albumen uniform, petals slightly imbricate.                              | 6. ANATA.                  |
| C. Cells of ovary 2, petals valvate.                                     |                            |
| Pedicels continuous, styles distinct.                                    |                            |
| L. digitate.   | ARABIDIACUS (L.f.) DC.     |
| L. palmate.  | 7. HETEROMERUS.            |
| Pedicels continuous, styles united.                                      | 8. BELLAGIUM.              |
| Pedicels articulate, styles united, digitate.                            | 9. MACRODIA.               |
| D. Ovary 1-celled, 4 styles, placentae and loculi<br>peltate.            | ARTHRODIA.                 |
| E. Cells of ovary 3-12.  |                            |
| L. digitate, 4 or 5 lobes.   | BESSEYI (L.f.) DC.         |
| L. palmate, 8 or 10 lobes.   | 10. THYRSIS.               |
| F. Cells of ovary very numerous, stamens 2.                              | THEZANDRUS (L.f.) DC.      |

*Diagnosis* belongs more properly to the order in which order it has been placed.

1. HEPTAPLEURUM, Gaertn.: Fl. Boiss. Ind. ii. 727.

Included in *Schefflera* by Harms in Engler u. Prantl III. 8. 35.

Unarmed tree or large shrub, often epiphytic. Leaves digitate, leaflets of  
 odd size entire or remotely toothed, of copper above and young trees often  
 lined. Umbels generally in panicle racemes, bracts woolly, pedicels not  
 articulate. Fl. often polygamous, male and bisexual, petals valvate, generally  
 5 or 6, often adhering in a cap which is raised by the stamens. Ovary with  
 3 or many cells as there are petals. Fr. often fleshy, generally ridged when  
 dry, enclosing 3-6 perispermaceous or membranous pyrenes in which the seeds  
 lie loose. Albumen often more or less ruminated. Species 55, tropics of the old  
 world.

A. Fr. crowned by the long connate styles, seeds convex, albumen often  
 ruminated.

6. *H. impressum*, C. B. Clark. *Vern. Herb. Malacca*, No. 1.

A large tree, lustrous beneath, alternate, those ascending from even distichous veins, upper side shining. The nerves impressed, and veins + striate beneath. Leaves 6-12 pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Umbels solitary. Male's flowers in large pyramidal panicles. Fr. obtusely and indistinctly 5-ridged + woody.

Colony, Dacca, Hills, Nepal, Sukima, B. 1000 ft. Himal. C. B. Clark. *Proc. Linn. Soc. Lond.* 1848, p. 203. *Nepal Herbarium*, p. 107. *Bot. Beechey*, p. 107. *Bot. Beechey*, p. 107. *Bot. Beechey*, p. 107.

7. *H. hypoleucum*, Kerz. *J. P. L.* 589.

A small tree, branchlets lustrous and under side of L. clothed with downy deciduous wool. Leaves 6 or 7, on old trees entire or sharply serrated, on young trees deeply lobed, nerves not impressed above, even or prominent beneath. Blade 6-12, pet. 1-5 in. long. Umbels solitary or a few on long peduncles, these arranged in racemes or cymes on a short pedicel 10-15 in. long with a triangular bract at the base of peduncles, petals clothed with dense stellate wool. Fr. globose 1/2 in. diam., 5-celled, 5-seeded, obtusely 5-ridged, equated by the lobed disk and the short column of connate styles. Allomen runcinate.

Java, West. Hills, Malacca. *J. P. L.* 589. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1848, p. 203. *H. v. Siam*, Kurz, *Nepal*, Sukima, B. 1000 ft. Himal. Hills of Marabou and Ceylon, Malacca, Malacca, Malacca. An evergreen tree of large size. Leaves glaucous, elliptic-obovate, almost entire, pale beneath, wide 4-7, pet. 1-2 in. long, serrations minute, lobes lanceolate in specimen, these serrated, bracts and bractlets peduncles runcinate, and petals on the inside clothed with dense white stellate wool. Fr. globose 1/2 in. diam., 5-celled, 5-seeded, obtusely 5-ridged. *J. P. L.* 589. *H. v. Siam*, Kurz, *Nepal*, Sukima, B. 1000 ft. Himal. Hills of Marabou and Ceylon, Malacca, Malacca, Malacca. A small tree similar to *H. v. Siam* in habit, but smaller, and in the upper part of *H. v. Siam*, *J. P. L.* 589.

*H. v. Siam*, Kurz, *Nepal*, Sukima, B. 1000 ft. Himal. Hills of Marabou and Ceylon, Malacca, Malacca, Malacca. A large tree, branches woody, clothed with dense wool below. Leaves acuminate, glaucous, entire, mostly 6-8, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fls. a rare non umbellate, except those at the ends of the panicle ramifications, but in elongate racemes, united in large lateral nodules. *H. v. Siam*, Kurz, *Nepal*, Sukima, B. 1000 ft. Himal. Hills of Marabou and Ceylon, Malacca, Malacca, Malacca. Similar to *H. v. Siam* in habit, but smaller, and in the upper part of *H. v. Siam*, *J. P. L.* 589. In consequence, the branches of the panicle lengthen and a few bracts are left.

Fr. crowned by the corky disk, bearing 5-6 rounded styles. Petals 5, allomen 5-6 runcinate.

8. *H. venulosum*, Swin. *Syn. Dacrydium venulosum*, W. & A. *Vern. Herb. Siam*, Hook. *Mysor. Bot.*, *Bankia*, *Bot. Bora*, Burm.

A soft-wooded scrubby shrub, attaching itself to supports by aerial, from branches. Leaves 5-7, glaucous, entire, elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-8, pet. 1-2 in. long, stipules connate between branch and petiole. Corolla petiole 0-1 in. long. Fls. yellowish-green or cream-colored, polygamous, generally glaucous, 5-6-merous, united in racemes, these on a short pedicel, forming an ample panicle, united in early bud enveloped by large woody calycineous bracts. Petals sometimes coherent in a cap, which is split by the stamens. Fr. styles short, connate at the base into a fleshy tongue, with fruit 5-ridged.

Malabar, India, and other ranges, from the Himalayas, ascending to 10,000 ft. Assam, Khasi Hills, Chittagong, Andaman, Borneo, Upper and Lower Malacca, Penang, and throughout the Peninsula. Philippines—Yamou, Malacca, Penang, and Assam. Australia. *H. v. Siam*, Kurz, *Nepal*, Sukima, B. 1000 ft. Himal. Hills of Marabou and Ceylon, Malacca, Malacca, Malacca. A large tree, branches woody, clothed with dense wool below. Leaves acuminate, glaucous, entire, mostly 6-8, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fls. a rare non umbellate, except those at the ends of the panicle ramifications, but in elongate racemes, united in large lateral nodules. *H. v. Siam*, Kurz, *Nepal*, Sukima, B. 1000 ft. Himal. Hills of Marabou and Ceylon, Malacca, Malacca, Malacca. Similar to *H. v. Siam* in habit, but smaller, and in the upper part of *H. v. Siam*, *J. P. L.* 589.

flowers, 1-2. Panicles globose, very short, arranged in a panicle or raceme. Pedicels 1-2. Petals 5, and petals glabrous. Fl. greenish. *P. B. Olfertii*, *W. & A.*; *Khair-palis*. A small tree, branched from very old base. Leaves glabrous or glaucous. Racemes of umbels hanging downwards, angled below, forming a small panicle or a rather branched one. Pedicels outer and a little generally with a little distinct tomentum. Fl. reddish. *P. B. ellipticum*, *W. & A.*; *Andaman and Nicobar*. Scandent. Panicles shorter than l. lobes, glaucous. Pedicels rather thick. *P. B. ellipticum*, *W. & A.*; *Andaman and Nicobar*. Fl. reddish.

## 2. PENTAPANAX, Seem. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 723.

Trees or shrubs, often scandent. L. pinnate, leaflets 3-9. Fl. biflorous or polygamous, pentamerous, in umbels or compound racemes; pedicels articulate under the fl. Petals imbricate in bud, ovary 4- or 6-celled. Fr. angled, 5-angled, inferior. Species 5-6.

A. Fl. in panicles or compound umbels.

1. *P. Leschenaultii*, Seem.; *Bull. Muséum*, t. 14, fig. 3.—Syn. *Hedera elliptica*, *W. & A.*; *Wight* l. c. p. 397.

An unarmed, frequently epiphytic and climbing shrubby small tree, often climbing on rocks. Leaflets 3 or 5, ovate, broadly serrate, bluish-green, lateral leaflets 4-7 in. long. Umbels many-lobed, arranged in panicles or compound umbels (rarely *racemiform*), styles united nearly to the apex. Fr. more or less distinctly ribbed.

*Andaman*, *Sumatra*, *Nepal*, *Malacca*, *Java*, *Ceylon*, *British*, *Madagascar*, *Java*, *Burma*, *Nigeria* and other mountains on the West side of the *Equator*. Fl. May-June, sometimes August. *Yunnan*, 2. *P. parviflorum*, Seem. *Bull. Muséum*, Fl. 187. *Miscellaneous* hills between *Yunnan*, *Nepal*, *Khasi* hills, *Yunnan*. A climbing self-erecting shrub, attacking itself to supports by catching on branches, leaflets 3-5, ovate, glaucous beneath, imbricate, 2-4 in. long. Panicles consisting of 2-4 umbels, styles united nearly to the apex. *P. P. stellatum*, King in *Journ. Ag. Soc. Ind.*, vol. 67, p. 22. *Khasi* hills near *Port* *Stewart*. Scandent leaflets 5-7, ovate, glaucous above, beneath marked with stellate tomentum beneath. Umbels numerous in large terminal panicles. Styles united half way up.

B. Fl. in panicles racemes.

2. *P. maximum*, Seem. *Sikkim* 6-8000 ft. *Khasi* hills. A large climber, leaflets 5-7, ovate, elliptic, acuminate, roundedly dentiflorous, bluish-green, 4-7 in. long, pet. 5, in panicles, or 10 clustered at the ends of branches, leaflets 10-14, imbricate, 2-4 in. long, at right angles to rachis. *Sikkim* in 6000 ft. *N. India*, reserved. *P. P. andersonii*, Seem. *Khasi* hills. A small tree, leaflets 3-5, ovate, acuminate, roundedly serrate, blue-green, pet. 5, of the lateral 4-7 in. long. *Andaman*, *Sumatra*, *Nepal*, *Java*, *Burma*. Styles connate to near the apex, short. *Andaman*.

3. *P. ellipticum*, Seem.; *Bull. Muséum*, Fl. 2, p. 120. —Syn. *Hedera Andaman*, *Wight* l. c. p. 397. *Nigeria* and *Andaman* hills, *Ceylon*, *Java*, *Sumatra*. A small tree or climber, leaflets 3-5, ovate, quite glabrous, imbricate, leaflets 3-5 in. long, pet. 5, in panicles, or 10 clustered at the ends of branches, leaflets 10-14, imbricate, 2-4 in. long, at right angles to rachis. *Sikkim* in 6000 ft. *N. India*, reserved. *P. P. andersonii*, Seem. *Khasi* hills. A small tree, leaflets 3-5, ovate, acuminate, roundedly serrate, blue-green, pet. 5, of the lateral 4-7 in. long. *Andaman*, *Sumatra*, *Nepal*, *Java*, *Burma*. Styles connate to near the apex, short. *Andaman*.

## 3. HEDERA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 720.

(Species 2, one in Australia.)

*H. Helix*, Linn. Ivy. *Vera*, *Arbutus*, *Haz.*; *Amur*, *Sutlej*; *Mithford*, *Jauna*.

A large woody climber, adhering to trees, rocks or walls by numerous flow rootlets. L. evergreen, glabrous, shining, simple, exceedingly variable in shape and size, those of flowering branches ovate or lanceolate with a tapering base, the others more or less triangular in outline, lobed, with a rounded or cordate base, blade 2-5, petiole 1-3 in. long. Fl. yellowish-green; polygamous;

petals 5, lobes 5, ovary 3-celled. Petals 5-lobed, ovary 3-celled, stigmas 3, style bright yellow. Seeds 3-4, obtuse, minutely.

Algeria. Plant 5-6 dm. high. Flowers of European 2-3 dm. diam. Mountains. Fr. Oct.-April. Europe, North Africa, Western Asia. The berries of the European tree are usually black.

4. **DENDROPANAX**, D. Don & Planchon, Fl. Hb. Ind. 15, 733.

*Urtica* Ad. R. & Pavon. Harm. in Engler u. Prantl, II, 8, 10.

Unarmed, glabrous trees or shrubs. L. simple, entire, mucropous above and young plants palmately 3-5-lobed. Fl. umbellate, pedicels not articulated.



Fig. 147.—*Gombessa elliptica*. G. B. Christ.

Petal 5-lobed, 5-lobed, lobes 5, ovary 3-celled, style 3-lobed at the base into a column, their summits spreading. Fr. ribbed, seeds 3-4, obtuse, minutely.

Species 12, mostly American.

1. *D. japonicum*, Sieber. Khasia, China, Japan. A tree with strong smell of Anise. It has young plants and coppices, on steeply pithy hills with long pedicels, on the hills elliptic-lanceolate, pinnately 3-5-lobed, 1-2 dm. long. Flowers on the side of the tree or low in a short terminal panicle. Fr. elliptic, nearly 4 mm. long.

2. *Artemisia*, King in Journ. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 2, p. 107, 1836, *Artemisia*, A. DC. in Journ. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 2, p. 107, 1836, *Artemisia*, A. DC. in Journ. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 2, p. 107, 1836, *Artemisia*, A. DC. in Journ. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 2, p. 107, 1836.

**GAMBLEA**, G. B. Clarke, Fl. Brit. Ind. p. 721.

*G. ciliata*, G. B. Clarke, *Novae species*.

A handsome unarmed tree, 1 digitate, leaflets 3-5, sometimes 1 leaf, slightly ciliate, on the upper side with short harsh hairs on nerves and veins, lobes 2-7, pet. 1, common petiole 3-8 in. long. Fl. polygamous, pentamerous, umbels in short panicles. Petals 5-6, ovary 3-5-celled, styles 2, about nearly half their length. Seeds not compressed, albumen rudimentary.

Plains, 2-12000 ft. in the Valley of the Nepal River Sikkim, in the region of *Rhododendron salicifolium*, Nepal, Nagahills, 3000 ft., 17 July.

**ARALIA**, Lin. ; Fl. Brit. Ind. p. 721.

Leaves digitate, pinnate or bipinnate, a pair of leaflets often at the base of pinnis, leaflets membranous, serrulate. Fl. umbellate, petals 5, ovate, not imbricate, slightly imbricate imbric. Ovary 2-5-celled. Drupes more or less united, with 2-5 areolacous or hard pyrenes. Albumen not rudimentary. Native 26-30 India, Malay, Japan to North America.

1. *A. cachemirica*, Desf. ; G. B. Clarke, Fl. Brit. Ind. p. 721, Vern. *Achola*, Jaunp.

A large herbaceous, roughly pubescent, unarmed shrub, 1 large, bipinnate, leaflets serrate, ovate-lanceolate, base generally unequal sided, lobes 2-6, pet. 1-1.5 in. long. Fl. white, umbels many-flored in large terminal panicles. Fr. black with 5 pyrenes.

Kumaon valley, in Birch forest, 6,000-8000 ft. Himalaya, Kashmir to Sikkim, 5000 ft. in the North West, 4,000 ft. in Sikkim, extending into the lower arid valley. Fl. June-Oct. 2. *A. malabarica*, Hoff. Manual, t. 15 fig. 2. Western Ghats near Malabar Coastward. A large prickly shrub or small tree, nearly glabrous, with numerous weak prickles and bristles. L. bipinnate, leaflets ciliate acuminate, sharply serrate, panicles branched.

3. *A. armata*, Seem. ; Kurz F. Fl. p. 331.

A small evergreen tree, youngest shoots puberulous. L. large triangular, bipinnate, at the base four pinnae from axillary and a leaflet at the base of each pinna, main and secondary rachis with sharp prickles. Leaflets numerous, 3-6 in. long, with short stiff hairs, chiefly along nerves, the lateral shortly serrulate. Umbels many-flored, in large panicles, cylindrical slender, 5 in. long, as well as branched ramifications regularly bi-pinnate. Fr. with 5 broad ridges.

Sikkim 2-5000 ft. Khas Hills, Tenasserim. Fl. June-Sept. Malay Peninsula, 1. *A. rubra*, Seem. Sikkim, 2-5000 ft. A small graceful evergreen tree, covered with prickles. Leaves 5-6 or 7-pinnate, rachis with sharp prickles, main 4 in. long, large 2-3 in. at the base of pinnae. Leaflets 2-5 in. long, slightly or deeply serrate, main and secondary rachis along nerves parallel and umbels branched, petals slender, slightly bi-pinnate.

5. *A. Thomsoni*, Seem. ; King in Journ. Ag. Soc. Beng. vol. 67, 44.

A large prickly, softly tomentose shrub. Leaves large 2-3-pinnate, leaflets entire or minutely serrulate, the lateral nearly sessile. Umbels branched, many-flored, panicles with lanceolate bracts at the ramifications.

Assam, Khas Hills, Fl. B. S. Malay Peninsula, 1. *A. castanea*, Griff. Upper Gangetic valley, Turin Central, 2-10000 Kumaon 3000 Sikkim 2-12000 ft. A large tree or small straggling tree. Leaves 2-3-pinnate at the ends of arched branchlets, digitate, leaflets 2-6 in. long, veins 3-5. Petioles axillary, solitary or with a small one. The western specimens are unarmed (*A. scandens*, Edgew. & others from Sikkim and Jaunpur are prickly).

*Arthropanax aculeatum*, Seem. Assam, Khas, Jaintia and Naga Hills—China.

leaves a petiole 1/2 to 1/3 in. long, 1/4 in. diam., simple, broadly ovate, 2 to 3 in. long, 1 to 2 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins.

### 7. HETEROPANAX, Seem.: Fl. Brit. Ind. II 704.

*H. fragrans*, Seem. the only species, Vern. *Pinlo*, *Dihob*, No-W. *Pan*, *Tu-hung*, *Burm*.

A small glabrous soft-wooded deciduous tree, attaining 60 ft. in Burma. Leaves bipinnate, 2-4 ft. long, leaflets ovate, elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, 1-7 in. long. Fl. yellow, fragrant, polygamous, tomentose, in elongate panicles 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, or rarely so, in globose heads, the bisexual fl. in umbels usually at the ends of racemes. Pedicels not articulate, petals 5, valvate, nearly 2-lobed, styles 2, distinct, filiform. Fr. laterally compressed, 1/2 in. diam., exocarpy, crumaceous, albumen ruminant.

*Heteropanax* later (see the *Tomus costatum*). Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Java, Burma, Fl. Brit. Ind. China, Thunb. Jav., The 1. available from *Geophila* in 1852.

### 8. BRASSAIOPSIS, Decc. & Planch.: Fl. Brit. Ind. II 705.

Trees or large shrubs, usually prickly, l. simple, palmate or digitate, lobes waxy and calyx stellately hairy when young, pedicels not articulate, bracts at base. Bracts no indication of induraceous persistence. Fl. pentamerous, often polygamous, pedicels not articulate, petals valvate. Gony 2-lobed, styles united. Fruit: 1-seeded, albumen in situ - species ruminant. Species 11. India, Malay, Australasia.

#### A. Leaves undivided.

1. *B. simplicifolia*, C. B. Clarke, Mikumi Hills, Branchlets prickly, leaves undivided, serrate, glabrous, petioles 1/2 to 1 in. long, leaflets 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins. 2. *B. hirta*, Decc. & Planch. 4000 ft., Burma, Nag hills, Manipul, Yunnan, Assam, branches much branched and sometimes woody at base, leaflets 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins. 3. *B. alpina*, C. B. Clarke, Sikkim 10-11000 ft. Branchlets, leaves and petioles usually prickly with waxy tomentum. L. simple, serrate, 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins. C. B. Clarke writes that this may possibly be a high level form of 2.

#### B. Leaves palmatifid, divided half-way down at most.

4. *B. palmata*, Kurz & F. 4000 ft., Sikkim 4-5000 ft., Chittagong, Andaman, Malay, India. A small sparingly branched tree, young shoots with rusty tomentum. L. ovate, deeply 5-7-lobed, lobes 5-10, petioles 5-11 in. long, lobes 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins. In *Bromelia* as well as in other *Brassaiopsis* the leaves vary considerably, and the flowers here are probably on the leaf axils. 5. *B. mitis*, C. B. Clarke, May 1851, No. Sikkim 4-5000 ft., Chittagong, Andaman, Malay, India. A small upright deciduous tree, branches often or rarely prickly, l. ovate, deeply 5-7-lobed, lobes 5-10, petioles 5-11 in. long, lobes 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins. L. ovate, 5-7-lobed, lobes 5-10, petioles 5-11 in. long, lobes 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins. 6. *B. hirta*, Decc. & Planch. 4000 ft., Burma, Nag hills, Manipul, Yunnan, Assam. A small prickly tree, l. ovate 7-8 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins. 7. *B. Griffithii*, C. B. Clarke, Assam. Imperfectly known, apparently unarmed, l. very large, above glabrous, thickly tomentose, l. ovate, deeply 5-7-lobed, lobes 5-10, petioles 5-11 in. long, lobes 1/2 to 1 in. long, 1/2 to 1 in. wide, base cuneate, apex obtuse, venation pinnate, primary veins 10 to 12, secondary veins 15 to 20, tertiary veins 20 to 25, all veins secondary and tertiary veins are very distinct, especially the secondary veins.

#### C. Leaves digitate.

#### B. speciosa, Decc. & Planch.: Fl. Brit. Ind. II 705.

A small simple-stemmed tree, prickles on the stem and often also on the

petals. Leaflets alternate, ovate, elliptic-oblong when young, often with scattered stellate hairs on the underside, prominent beneath, blade 4-8, pet. 1-3, connate, petiole 12-24 in. long. Umbels many-lobed, pedicels 1-4 in. long, the drooping panicles racemose. Fr. more or less globose, hardly ribbed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., crowned by the flat circular disk of the connate styles. Seeds usually 1, sometimes 2, surface irregularly grooved. Alburmen soft or very slightly ruminant.

Sikkim, to 5000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Garo, Chittlang, Hills east of Bhamo, Upper Burma, at 5500 ft. FL. R. S. Yunnan, D. H. Hooker, C. F. Clark, Sikkim, 2000 ft. Khasi hills. A prickly tree, young shoots induriflex, petioles and leaves beneath with stellate rusty tomentum, leaflets marginally serrate, blade 4-18, pet. 1-3 in. long. 10. *A. umbellata*, Benth. Khasi hills, 2000 ft. Nepal, Khasi hills. A small tree, 4 or 5 ft. tall, young shoots glabrous, young shoots densely covered with rusty stellate hairs, leaflets serrate, blade 4-8, pet. 1-3, in. long, sometimes very leaflet only, full grown leaves with points of rusty stellate hairs on both surfaces.

## 9. MACROPANAX, Miq.; Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 738.

Small unarmed trees. L. digitate, leaflets 3-5, glabrous. Panicles large, bracts small, deciduous, fl. umbellated, polygamous, pentamerous, pedicels articulate under the n. Petals calvate, ovary 2-celled, styles united. Fr. ribbed, seed basally compressed. Species 2.

### 1. *M. oreophilum*, Miq.; Kurz F. Fl. I. 541.

A middle-sized evergreen tree. Leaflets glabrous, lanceolate, denticulate, serrate or crenulate, blade 4-6, pet. 1-3, connate, petiole 4-10 in. long. Umbels in 2 or 3 compound panicles, the ramifications of which, as well as pedicels, are clothed with rusty stellate pubescence. Fr. elongate-ovoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., disk circular, side 1-2 in. long.

Khasi hills, outer hills, according to 5000 ft. Nepal, Sikkim, Ekhotari, Assam, Khasi hills, Chittlang, Hills east of Bhamo, Yunnan, Upper Burma (Kura), FL. Brit. Ind. Yunnan. 2. *M. annulatum*, Seem. Sikkim, outer hills to 5000 ft. China, Nepal, Assam, Khasi hills, Sikkim, Yunnan. A small tree, leaflets rusty, panicle glabrous.

*Arthropodium diversifolium*, Blume. Syn. *A. peruvianum*, Blume; Kurz F. Fl. I. 541. Andaman, Malay Peninsula. A shrub or small tree. Leaves glabrous or nearly so, the lower 3- or 5-lobed, the tuberculately pinnate, the upper ones bipinnate, simple or trifoliate. Inflorescence a simple and umbel, pedicel 1-2 in., pedicels clothed with rusty tomentum. Calyx stellate tomentum, calyx lobes 5-angled. Corolla tubular, small, petals 5-angled, ovary 2-celled, 2-angled, simple. Seed nearly globose, but raised at base, flattened.

*Reynoldsia cuneata*, C. B. Clunet. Nigresc. L. digitate, leaflets 3-5, rigidly cartilagineous, ovate, blade 1-7, pet. 2 in. long. Fl. in a cyme of 2-3 or 4-5 branched heads, each fl. surrounded by 4 bracts, as long as arms and united below into a tube. Panicles 1-2 in. long, in the axils of ovate persistent cartilagineous bracts, in racemes 12-15 in. long, a few stout rachis. Petals 8-10, thick, calyx, stamens and ovary cells as many as petals. Pericarpium, raised later.

## 10. TREVESIA, Vissoni; Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 731.

(Species 4, Malay Archip.)

### *T. palmata*, Vix.; Kurz F. Fl. I. 539. Vern. *Doo*, Burm.

A small evergreen, generally tuberculiferous tree, armed with short very sharp prickles, young shoots rusty pubescent and very prickly. Leaves orbiculate in general outline, 12-24 in. diam., deeply palmately lobed, acuminate, serrate, sometimes lobed, often cut away in one or several places, so as to leave the midrib of the lobe free, petiole often prickly. Fl. large, umbels paniced, pedicels not articulate. Young panicles clothed with rusty tomentum, bracts 1 in. long. Calyx-tub. free, undulate or repand-toothed, petals 8-12, calvate.

often coherent, but coming off as a cap. Stamens and carpels as many as petals. Fr. fleshy, oval, 1/2 in. diam., crowned by the stout style.

Nepal. Sikkim Terai, highest strata, ascending to 10,000 ft. Khas hills. Garoing. Burma, Upper and Lower. Fl. Feb.-April. Yunnan. Malay Peninsula.

*Tendanius calyptrata*, Hook. & Thoms. Khas hills. Burma, western slopes of the Arakan Yoma, Terai of Khas hills. A large glabrous shrub, stem developing into a large elliptic, wood hard. L. digitate, leafless, 7-9, entire, entire, blade 4-7, pet. 1-2 in. diam., petals 8-12 in. long, stipules connate within the petioles. Fr. 1/2-3/4 in. diam. in a short panicle with stout branches, pedicels thick, not articulated. Fl. large, resembling male's calyxtube thickly coriaceous, petals double, falling off in a few stages 10-15, crowded, ovary-bells numerous, narrow, up to 10, arranged on both sides of a line which usually bifurcates at the ends. Stigma is linear, sessile, as long as ovary cells. Fr. incumbent, depressed, 1-1 1/2 in. diam.

## ORDER LIX. CORNACEÆ. Gard. Pl. 4, 947.

Shrubs or trees, L. petiolate, entire, stipules 0. Fl. regular, calyx tubular, adnate to ovary, limb persistent, the segments small, open or valvate in fruit. Petals 4 or 5 inserted round an epigynous disk, stamens usually as many as petals, ovary inferior, 1-4-celled, one rarely two-lobed, or rarely with cell. Fruit generally drupaceous with a 1-4-celled pericarp or a 1-2-celled stone. Embryo in a lobe, fleshy albumen, cotyledons generally thin, filaceous.

### A. Flowers bisexual, petals long, linear.

Style or styles numerous, distinct, lobed.

Stamens as many as petals.

A. *ALANGIUM*.

A. *MARIT.*

### B. Flowers bisexual, petals short.

Ovary 2-celled.

Ovary 1-celled.

B. *CORNUS*.

A. *MAXIMIA*.

### C. Flowers unisexual, l. opposite.

*ACER* (p. 897).

### D. Fl. unisexual, l. alternate.

Fl. in dense heads, ovary 1-celled.

Fl. in large pendulous panicles, ov. 2-celled.

Fl. on the under side of leaf, ov. 2-3-celled.

D. *NYSSA*.

*TORRECALIA* (p. 897).

*HECATEA* (p. 897).

## 1. *ALANGIUM*, Lam. : Fl. Brit. Ind. ii, 741.

Shrubs or small trees, l. alternate, entire, penninerved, the lower part of nerves from the base. Fl. white, bisexual, in axillary fascicles or cymes. Calyx-tube tubular, free portion short, truncate or 5-lobed. Petals 5-10, strap-shaped, valvate, afterwards reflexed. Stamens over 20, filaments short, hairy, anthers linear, connate to the connective and dehiscing laterally. Ovary 1-celled, style dilated. Fr. crowned with the persistent calyx-tube. Species 16, Tropical and Subtropical Asia and Africa, Australia, Polynesia.

1. *A. Lamarckii*, Thwaites; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 215. — Syn. *A. decapetalum*, Hook. & Wight III. t. 91. — *A. decapetalum* Lamk.; Wight II. p. 164. Yarn. *Alang*, *Alangul*, *Kivoh*, *Hind*; *Antol*, *Mar*; *Anicola*, *Kan*; *Uca*, *Udaja*, *Tel*, *Alang*, *Tam*.

A shrub or small tree, bark grey, wood fine-grained, tough and sinuous, branchlets generally spinose. L. membranous, varying exceedingly in shape, from obovate to elliptic and obovate, from obtuse to acuminate, blade 3-4, pet. 1/2-1 in. long, pubescent while young, glabrous or pubescent on the underside when full grown. Fl. fragrant, solitary or fasciculate, pedicels and calyx hairy, petals 1 in. long, 5-10, usually 6, hairy outside. Fr. 1/2 in. long, black when ripe, seed enclosed in red pulp. Cotyledons large flat, with 3 lines

marked, mucous albumen, which is not ruminated. (Hatched winged seeds, when dry, have a central cavity and the cotyledons on drying become cuppled.)

—Siam, Malay archipelago, from the Sularian or Suluian to Outer Gangetic Plain, the Siam, Central Provinces and the Western Peninsula. Shows quite leafless fall, & covered April-May. Fl. Feb-April. A variety with broadly elliptic acuminate leaf, solitary cymes situated in the Peninsula. Cultures well. Fr. eaten, as extracted from the seeds. Ceylon, Malay Archipelago, South China. 2. **A. Kingium**, Prain & Jeyar. Bot. Soc. Bengal vol. 47, 291. Kachin hills, Upper Burma. Ascendant, unisexual shrub. Fl. 1-4 in 1-angled lax pedunculate axillary cymes, much shorter than

2. MARLEA, Hook. f. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 742.

Included under *Alangium* by Harms in Engler u. Prantl iii. 6, 2613.

Tree or shrub, alternate. Fl. bisexual in axillary cymes. Petals 6-10, linear, valvate in bud. Stamens as many as petals, filaments short, adnate to base of petals, anthers linear. Ovary 1- or 2-celled, one ovule in each cell. Style bifid, stigma 4-lobed. Drupe with thin pericarp, pitamen grooved. Species 10. India to Australia and Polynesia.

1. **M. begoniifolia**, Kerst. Cov. Fl. v. 283. Vern. *Kaloh*, *Khangli*, *Hwa Noh*, *Gan-chin*, Hind.; *Hwah Nop*; *Tang-poo*, Upper Burma.

A small tree, bark smooth, grey, branches horizontal, young shoots pubescent. Leaves pubescent or glabrous, varying from broad ovate semilobate, to ovate, often with an oblique base and angularly lobed, blade 4-10, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, basal nerves 3-5. Fl. white, in axillary dichotomous cymes, petals 6-8, 1/2 in. long, slightly hairy on back, ovary 2-celled. Fr. ovoid, 1/2 in. long, pulp scanty, pericarp hairy, 2-celled.

—Siam, Malacca, Java and other islands, ascending to 6000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Patna, Burma. Fl. March-June—China, Japan. *M. bursata*, Endl. Kora Fl. 116. 346. petals nearly as long as long, probably belongs to this species. 2. **M. alpina**, Gamble MSS. 3813. 6-9000 ft. usually not angled or lobed, fr. 1/2 in. long, pericarp 1-seeded, one cell abortive. 3. **M. bursata**, B. DC. Assam, Bhutan, China, Transiberia, smuggy with smooth or spreading hair, 1 ovule, oblong, 2-celled, style many lob. ovary 1-celled.

3. CORNUS, Lam. f. Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 744.

Shrub or tree, l. opposite, rarely alternate. Fl. bisexual, branched, white or yellow, in heads or dichotomous cymes. Calyx 5-toothed minute, petals valvate in bud, stamens alternating with petals, anthers oblong. Ovary 2- or 3-celled, one ovule in each cell. Fruit drupeous, pitamen hard, crustaceous to woody, 2- or 3-celled. Cotyledons full, erect in a fleshy albumen.

A. Fl. in cymose cymes.

1. **C. macrophylla**, Wall. f. Brande F. Fl. C. 81. Vern. *Kandur*, *Kan-bur*, *Kanchitan*, Bush.; *Kuphi*, Jaintia.

A middle-sized tree, l. broad-ovate, acuminate, pale glaucous beneath, blade 4-6, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, sec. n. 5-8 pair. Fl. white, in cyme terminal dichotomous cymes on short peduncles, buds 1/2 in. long, calyx urceolate. Pedicels, calyx and base of petals clothed with white appressed hairs. Drupe globose, 1/2 in. diam.

Himalaya, Burma. Nepal, 4-8000 ft. frequent in shady valleys. Fl. April-June. The wood of this and other species of this genus is close and when gamed, similar to that of *C. florida*, L., largely used for turnery in North America. A species with alternate l. and serrulate calyx, 8000-9000 ft. Bhutan, Manipur (*C. macrophylla*, B. DC. l. 10) is merely allied to *C. bursata*, Lindl. f. of Western North America. 2. **C. atropa**, Walp. Khasi, Jaintia, Burma, Kora. Himalaya under hills 2-7000 ft. Khasi hills, Bhutan. A small tree, l. narrowly oblong, petiole

FIG. 149.—*Cornus blanda*, Wall. f.

Fl. in fruit  
 1875. Impressed lines  
 below, and petals very  
 slightly hairy. Ovary  
 small, 4-celled, 1-lobed,  
 angulate. Stam. 4.  
 high mountain range  
 south of the Kashmir  
 valley at 7000 ft. altitude  
 was only by Dr. J. D. H.  
 Stewart. University of  
 Bonn. L. elliptica, 1875  
 n. 23. pale, the flowers  
 pale, basal part  
 long, 1/2 in. diam.

R. Fl. in globose  
 bracteate heads.

L. C. *capitata*,  
 Wall. Fl. As. Borst.  
 211; Collet-Studa Fl.  
 239, fig. 53. Varr.  
*Thunbergii*, Thunberg, Fl.  
*Bambusa*, Beauv. Ind.  
 N.-W. P.; *Tri-lobata*,  
 Loebn.

A small deciduous tree, branchlets and lvs. rough with short stiff appressed hairs. Lvs. coriaceous, pale beneath, approximate at the ends of branchlets, blade 2-4, narrowed into petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. closely packed in terminal heads with a conspicuous involucre of 4 large yellow petaloid bracts. They uniting into a fleshy strawberry-like head, 1 in. diam., each drupe with a small 1-seeded stone.

Occ: Himalaya from Kulu to Bastian; Khasi and Naga hills. Fl. April-Oct.

#### 4. MASTIXIA, Blume: Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 745.

Trees, resin-canals in the pith. Lvs. alternate or opposite, entire. Fl. small, bisexual, 4-5-merous, 2-bracteolate, in terminal many-lobed panicles. Calyx-tube as well as the valvate petals pubescent, disk large, fleshy. Ovary inferior, 1-celled, ovule 1, pendulous. Drupe with a hard fleshy pericarp and a bony endocarp, which is deeply intruded down one side, dividing the seed into 2 lobes, embryo in rapeseed fleshy albumen, radicle long. Species 18, India and Malaya.

1. *M. arborea*, C. B. Clarke: *Bull. Fl. Brit. Ind.* i. 215-8. *Myrsine arborea*, Wight, *Bot. Beech.* Ocker. Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats and of the upland ranges 2-7000 ft. from the Konkan southwards. Ceylon. A very large tree with 1-2 in. diam. blade 2-4, petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. green, disk yellow, the lower part of petals often in the axils of small or large bracts, in elliptical 1/2 in. long, persistent green. Possibly identical with *M. pentandra*, Blume, *Java*. If proved, it is a new species. No possible difference between *M. arborea* and *peruviana* of Th. Brit. India. 2. *M. eucalyptoides*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, vol. 67, 188. *Kashia*, Miq., l. opposite, blade 4, pet. 1/2 in. long, fr. almost cylindrical, 1/2 in. diam. Perhaps the same as a very large tree 20 ft. high, 100 ft. in fr. branch found by Wats. at Kulu, Malabar, 6/1881.

*Acacia himalaya*, Hook. f. *Bot. Beech.* 5-6000 ft. in Himal. Manipal, 6000 ft. A large shrubby or small tree, evergreen, some shoots dotted with long silky hairs. Lvs. opposite, imbricate, demarcated by serrate, blade 2-3 in. long. Fl. dioecious, terminal, many-lobed, in small axillary or terminal cymes. Stamens hairy, petals hairy, calyx hairy, ovule 1-celled. Berry about 1/2 in. diam. The wood is white, the bark a brownish grey. *M. eucalyptoides* (Thunb.) is a very large tree with a trunk 2-3 ft. in diam. and a bark 1/2 in. thick.

## 5. NYSSA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 747.

Species 5, one in China, 3 in eastern North America.

*N. sessiliflora*, Hook. fl. — Syn. *Daphniphylopsis capitata*, Karz F. Fl. I. 290. Vern. *Pani kudam*, Am.

A large evergreen tree, l. membranous, glaucous beneath, numerous raised dots on both surfaces, blade 5-8, pet. 1-1½ in. long. Fl. sessile, usually pentamerous, sometimes 6-7-merous; green, many ♂ and one or a few ♀ fl., with numerous bracts in a dense globose pedunculate head; these in short axillary pubescent panicles, often solitary near the ends of branches. ♂: calyx short cup-shaped, petals imbricate, hairy, stamens usually 10, inserted round a large ottoidal disk. Fr. ovoid, endocar. long, exceedingly hard.

Siakha 5-7000 ft. Assam. Mishm Forest G. B. April 1870. Khasi hills. Cachan hills east of Tongso, 4-5000 ft. — Fl. April, May, Perak, Sumatra, Java.

*Toricella ulmistolia*, DC. Nepal, Sikkim 5-10000 ft. A small deciduous tree, branchlets thick with large pith. L. alternate, when full grown glabrous or slightly pubescent beneath, cordate, sharply serrate, blade 5-7, petiole 3-4 in. long, sheathing. Fl. small, white, dioecious, usually pentamerous, numerous in pendulous panicles. ♂: calyx tube short, petals acuminate, imbricate-ciliate, stamens usually 5, inserted round the disk. ♀: petals 6, ovary inferior 3-celled, stigmas 3-5, sessile, cylindrical. Drupe ovoid purple, seed linear, curved, embryo minute in a fleshy albumen.

*Hewlingia himalaica*, Hook. f. & Thunb. Sikkim 1-5000 ft. Khasi hills, Manipur China. A small shrub, l. alternate, lanceolate, sharply serrate, blade 3-5, pet. 1 in. long. Fl. unisexual, in small few-fl. umbels sessile on the under side of leaf or of large bract. Calyx truncate, petals and stamens 5, ovary 3-5-celled, styles abortive, united at base. Fruit sessile, 1-fl. on the leaf, ellipsoid, ½ in. long, 2-3-celled with furrows between the carpels. Embryo minute, in copious albumen.



Fig. 149. — *Nyssa sessiliflora*, Hook. fl.

## ORDER LIX: CAPRIFOLIACEJffi. Gen. Pl. ii. 1.

Shrubs or small trees, rarely herbs. L. opposite, usually without stipules. Calyx-tube adnate to ovary, limb 3-5-toothed. Corolla gamopetalous, often zygomorphic, lobes 5, imbricate in bud. Stamens usually as many as corolla lobes, inserted in the corolla tube, often unequal, anthers versatile. Ovary 1-5-celled. Fr. a berry or drupe, rarely capsular, 1- or many-seeded. Embryo minute, in copious fleshy albumen.

In most genera the wood fibres have bordered pits. As far as known the wood of the effulging species (*Limneca*) has a normal structure with numerous and in some species large vessels.

- |  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| 1. Corolla tubular or campanulate, ovary cells 1- or many-celled, style bifid. |                        |
| Stamens 5, calyx 5-dentate, ovary 2-3-celled                                   | 1. <i>Limneca</i> .    |
| Stamens 5, calyx lobes 5, linear, ovary 5-8-celled                             | 2. <i>Leucocenta</i> . |
| Stamens 4, calyx lobes 5, linear, ovary 3-celled                               | 3. <i>Abelia</i> .     |

B. Corolla tubular or bilabiate, (including *L. ovata*) more than 1 in. long, rarely less.  
 (a) Corolla glabrous outside.  
 (b) Corolla hairy outside.

### 1. LONICERA, Linn., Fl. Bot. Linc. II, 17.

Erect, prostrate or climbing shrubs. Lenticular, bark somewhat peeling off in long thin strands or in papery flakes. Fl. pendulous, axillary, in pairs, those on axillary peduncles, or forming terminal racemes or panicles. Each pair of fl. subtended by pairs of bracts and leaf-todes, bracts often absent. Corolla tubular, funnel- or bell-shaped, often gibbous at base, bilabiate or two-lipped. Stamens 4; ovary 2-celled, style bifid with stigma capitate, usually many in the inner angle of each cell. Berry fleshy, few-seeded. Species over 100, temperate regions of the Northern Hemisphere.

A. Climbers, corolla bilabiate, and (including *L. ovata*) more than 1 in. long, rarely less.

(a) Corolla glabrous outside.

1. *L. Hildebrandiana*, Coll. of Hawai. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxxiii, pt. II, 1870, 495. Upper Burma 2-5000 ft. Yunnan. L. rarely glabrous, lenticular or woody. Stems 1-2 in. diam., with a arching, 2-5 pairs. Fl. up to 7 in. long, 1-2 in. diam., tubular, on opening, changing into reddish-orange. Fr. 1 in. long. *L. Hildebrandiana*, Hillebrand, Journ. Hawai. Coll. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxxvii, pt. II, 1874, 495. Kham hills. Similar to *L. L.* almost fleshy, elliptical-ovoid, with a short blade 1-1/2 petiole 1/2 in. long, fl. up to 4 in., lobes of upper lip short, lower lip 1-1/2 in. long.

2. *L. glabrata*, Wall. Himalaya from Nepal eastwards 4-8000 ft., bracts and petioles thinly prostrate, leaves from acuminate to cordate, lower glabrous and shortly hairy along nerves beneath; blade 2-4 petiole 1/2 in. long, with a petiole 1/2 in. long, 2-5 pairs. Fl. often arranged in very panicle, corolla 1 in. long, rarely white, glabrous within, with distinct hairs within, lower lip 1-1/2 in. *L. L. procure*, Coll. of Hawai. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxxvii, pt. II, 1874, 495. Shan hills at 3-4000 ft. Hills between Salween and Salween rivers at 1000 feet. Flowers red. Corolla white, glabrous, very slender 1-2 in., lower lip 1/2 in. long.

(b) Corolla hairy outside.

3. *L. Lechenaultii*, Wall. Himal. Nepal hills, Mysore, Camp, Nilgiris, 1400 ft. India-China, petioles, bracts and fl. and inflorescence with grey tomentum. L. rarely less than 1 in. diam., 2-3 petiole 1-1/2 in. long. Fl. generally in compact racemes at the ends of branches, corolla white, divided 1-1/2 in., lower lip 1/2 in. long.

4. *L. macrotha*, DC. Nepal, Sikim, 4-10000 ft. Also, Kham hills, Manipul, Shan hills Upper Burma 4-5000 ft. China. Branchlets and inflorescence densely clothed with long soft hairs. L. from a broad often cordate base gradually narrowed to a sharp point, upper side more or less rugose, under side and nerves with long soft hairs. Blade 2-4 petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. 4-6 in. long in short compact terminal panicles, with a petiole with long hairs, corolla 1-2 in. lower lip 1 in. long. *L. japonica*, L., mostly allied to 6, has been reported from Myittha, Upper Burma; 7. *L. acuminata*, Wall. Nepal, Sikim 7-10000 ft. Branchlets and petioles clothed with long soft hairs, bracts lanceolate, more or less hairy on both sides, blade 2-4 petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. somewhat in compact terminal heads, as a rule in long pedunculate pairs, supported by long linear bracts, corolla funnel-shaped, 1 in., lower lip 1/2 in. long. Fl. glabrous, 1 in. diam. 6. *L. ovata*, Ham. Yunnan, Upper Burma, China. A slender climber, branchlets and fl. slightly hairy; L. ovate, thinly membranous, blade 2-4 petiole 1/2 in. long. Fl. yellowish-white, slightly waxed, in pairs on slender pubescent peduncles. Corolla 1 in. long, the upper lip cut barely to the half into 4 lobes, the lower lobe 1/2 in. long.

B. Erect, mostly large shrubs, corolla bilabiate half in long or less, bracts less small or 0.

5. *L. alpina*, Linn. Kuram valley 10-11000 ft. N. W. Himalaya 6-12000 ft. Mountains of Europe. A large shrub glabrous-pubescent, bark peeling off in papery scales, fl. ovate-lanceolate, blade 4-6 petiole 1/2 in. long. Peduncles single, 1-2 in. long. Bracts linear, bracts less small. Calyx pubescent, corolla hairs very glandular, white.

leaves hairy beneath with tomentum underneath. The flowers are generally white but are regarded as pink and yellow in the Himalayas. Wall. *Pl. Rariorum Sinensium*, Inner and N.W. Himalayas. Similar to *L. macrophylla* but with larger corolla.

14. *L. cuneata*, Linn. Kumaon valley, 12000 ft. N.W. Himalaya (near 4000 ft. in the *faci-maculata* form, Western Asia, China). A large shrub, rarely glabrous but more or less pubescent. Lenticle on leaf below, pet. 4-5 in. long. Fl. purple, petals 1-2 in. across, 4 in. long, mostly glabrous outside. Style 2-3 long. Ovary 3-angled, 3-lobed, somewhat flattened with long-wirring hairs on lobes. Berries black when dry. 15. *L. meridica* Linn. 1804 (var. *L. cuneata* Hook. July 1859). Large and smaller Asia. *Fruticosa* in fl. and leafy, the leaves elliptic-oblong, pointed, long-lobed, hairy, smooth, leafy, with a small, long-petioled, hairy, cordate, lobed leaf when dry. 16. *L. microphylla* Willd. Kumaon valley, Inner and N.W. Himalaya 10000 ft. Western Tibet and Western China. Very glabrous, leaves 2-3 in. long, fl. white, yellow, or pinkish, bracts 0-1 in. long, petals 1-2 in. long.

12. Dicotyledonous large shrubs, corolla lobed, 1 in. long or less, bracts linear or ovate.

18. *L. hypoleuca* (DC.) Baluchistan, Upper Indus. Aerial twigs of the lower N.W. Himalaya 8-10000 ft. Bark black, lenticle, smooth except beneath, or rarely tomentose, white, white or green beneath, beneath 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. orange-red, 1 in. long, or pink in the lower part of the long, glabrous hairs on the side and fruit. 19. *L. densata* Hook. & Thoms. Sikkim 10-12000 ft. A shrub 8-12 ft. branched, glabrous, hairy, leaves bracteate, ovate-lanceolate, blade 2-3 in. long, pet. 1 in. long, strobilary pedicel 1/2 in. long.

16. *L. quadrangularis* Hook. Sikkim, India, Ficus 250 ft. Yung, Yunnan, India, Baluchistan, Upper Indus, Kumaon, Tibet, India, Baluchistan, Kumaon, India, N.W. Himalaya 8-10000 ft. Himalaya. A large shrub, rarely glabrous, small tomentose pubescent, bark grey, reddish in the long, glabrous hairs on the side and fruit, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fl. white, yellow, orange-red, in axillary, rarely small clusters of 2-4 linear, long, hairy, bracteate, ovate, leafy, cordate at base, cordate 1/2 in. long, hairy ovate, berries 1/2 in. diam.

13. Erect shrubs, corolla 5-lobed 1 in. long, or less, bracts large, ovate, bracteoles small or 0.

21. *L. sinensis* Pall. (*L. macrodon* Sieber, Ill. v. 30). Inner and N.W. Himalaya districts 10000 ft. from Baluchistan to Sikkim, and Tibet to Siberia, China. A shrub, mostly glabrous, hairy or glabrous, ovate-oblong, base rounded or cordate, leaf 1-3 in. long, pet. 1/2 in. long. Fl. in pairs, buds and fruit enclosed in calyx, 2-3 in. long, 1-2 in. diam., usually funnel-shaped, 1 in. long, pet. 1/2 in. long, cordate or ovate, ovary. 18. *L. xerophylla* Hook. & Thoms. Inner and N.W. Himalaya, and all the districts of Tibet, Baluchistan to Kumaon 10-14000 ft. A low shrub, branched, mostly branched, hairy or less hairy. Leaves, blade 1-1 1/2 in. long, pet. 1/2 in. long. Fl. 1-2 in. long, in pairs or short panicles. Fl. orange, turned by the persistent calyx. 19. *L. glauca* Hook. & Thoms. Kumaon valley above 12000 ft. Lateral, basal and terminal, 10-15000 ft. Talus, Kumaon. A small shrub growing from crevices of rocks. L. elliptic-oblong, 1-2 in. long, fl. lemon-yellow, 8 in. long.

17. Erect, mostly large shrubs, 1-3 in. long, corolla 5-lobed, bracts linear, bracteoles usually ovate.

20. *L. integrina* Wall. Wight Ic. t. 165. Beal, Manual t. xv, f. 5. Nepal, Khas, Nep. Sikkim. A shrub or small bushy tree, stem terribled, bracteate and petioles pubescent, l. long, ovate, lanceolate, blade 1-2 in. long, pet. 1/2 in. long, midrib beneath hairy or less hairy. Fl. nearly sessile, corolla hairy on inside, 1/2 in. long, lobes 1/2 in. long. Berries usually confluent, bracteoles enlarged in fruit, forming an involucre, resembling the 2-3 bracteoles.

17. *L. angustifolia* Wall. Yung, Yunnan, China, Ficus, Upper Indus, N.W. Himalaya 8-10000 ft. Sikkim 10-12000 ft. A shrub attaining 12 ft. bark scabrous in long, hairy leaves. Lenticle, pale and nearly glabrous beneath, blade 1-2 petioles 1/2 in. long, Petioles simple, and hairy, ovate, 1/2 in. long, calyx 1-2 in. long. Corolla 1/2 in. long, white or pale rose-colored, ovaries connate, enclosed in the involucre, formed of the connate bracteoles. Berry oval, white. 22. *L. purpurascens* Hook. & Thoms. Kumaon valley, Himalaya 9-10000 ft. Erect shrub to Sikkim.

... petals slender 1-2 in. Pedicels ...

5. Rigid, prostrate or straggling shrubs, as a rule less than 1 meter, ...

A. L. parviflora, ... B. L. ...

2. LEYCESTERIA, Wall.: Pl. Brit. Ind. iii. 16. Includes B. ...

Shrubs, branches herbaceous. L. distinct, sometimes stipulate ...

A. Leaves glabrous, as a rule not stipulate, but petioles ciliate at the base

1. L. formosa, Wall. Pl. As. Raf. i. 127. ...

B. Leaves densely tomentose beneath with broad interpetiolar stipules

A. L. stipulata, ... B. L. ...

3. ABELIA, R. Brown: Pl. Brit. Ind. iii. 9. Included under ...

(Species 11, 3 in Mexico, the others in Asia.)

A. triflora, R. Brown; Wall. Pl. As. Raf. i. 15. A large shrub, ...

pendent, 1-1.5 in. long at the time the seeds ripen. Ovary 3-celled, fruit capsularious indehiscent 1-seeded.

N. W. Himalaya, Kashmir or Khasia or Patkoti, Shikha or Jaintia hills, and Tsin-ling. Fl. May-Aug.

### 4. VIBORNUM, Linn.:

V. Brit. Ind. III, 3.

Similar to trees, woody stem, grayed above, smooth when bruised, small spots disarticulate. Fl. white or pink, pentamerous, regular, in a compound umbel. Hypanthium cylindrical, the outer 4-5-lobed, sterile, larger and very scarious. Fr. *Opuntia*, L. The tree is found in Europe, Siberia and North America. Stems & ovary 3-celled, one pendulous scale on each cell. Drupe dry or fleshy, seeds crisp crustaceous, 1-2 cell, soft. Bark & drupe by the seed-carp projecting into the cavity. Species about 100, a few in Europe and the Mediterranean region, the majority in the temperate and subtropical regions of Eastern Asia and North America. Of the 40 species here described, 4 are found both in the Western and Eastern regions. Two of these, *V. oxylobum* and *oxylobum*, extend from Cochin to China. *V. schottianum* is found in China, while *V. punctatum* is limited to India.

A 5-6 ft. tall, often with shallow grooves. Fl. in compound umbels.

Corolla short, rotate, funnel-shaped, or campanulate, 1-limbous, generally membranous.

1. *V. cotinifolium*, B. & H. — *Wright II, 5, 1234*; *Coll. et. Sinica Pl. 221, fig. 46*; *Vand. Botanical Herb. Rhynchonidum*; *Dalmania*, G. & A. Barnard, Kanton.

A large deciduous shrub, young shoots and undersides of lvs. hairy, with gray stellate tomentum. Ls. rugose, ovate, elliptic or orbicular, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, base rounded or slightly cordate, blade 2-5 pct. serrate, 1-3 in. long. Corolla white, tinged with pink, tube 1 in. long, turbinate, 5-6 lobed, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. wide.

Abundant in the Jaintia hills, in a large valley, 5000 ft. N. W. Himalaya, above L. Assam, chiefly on sunny slopes. Elevation 200-3000 ft. Fl. yellow. Found at *V. acuminatum*, Hook. & Thunb. Khasia hills. A thin and spreading tree, somewhat glabrous and underneath of lvs. densely clothed with long soft hairs. Corolla white, about 2 in. long. Drupe bright red, 1/2 in. long.

3. *V. stellatum*, Wall. *Pl. As. Ind. I, 109*.—Syn. *V. involucratum*, Wall. *Verb. Bot. R. Chel. Encl. N. W. Him.*

A shrub, branches 1/2 in. long, bark dark gray. Branchlets, petioles and midribs covered with brown stellate pubescence. Ls. glabrous above, sparingly stellate pubescent beneath, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, long acuminate, with large distinct toothed lobes 3-5 pct. angular, 1/2-1 in. long. Fl. small, very numerous, compound umbels large, sessile or shortly pedunculate, calyx hirsute, corolla white, pedicels 1/2-3/4 in. long. Drupe bright red, 1/2 in. long.

R. India, Kashmir to Sikkim, above 6000 ft. Fl. April-July. 4. *V. Griffithianum*, A. B. Clark. Upper Himalaya, India. Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence densely clothed with soft diffuse hairs, bases on both sides of lvs. hairy, elliptic or orbicular, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, pedunculate, pedicels 1-2 in. long, calyx glabrous.

5. *V. cordatum*, Wall. *Himalaya, Khasia hills, 1234*. 6. *V. cordatum*, Wall.

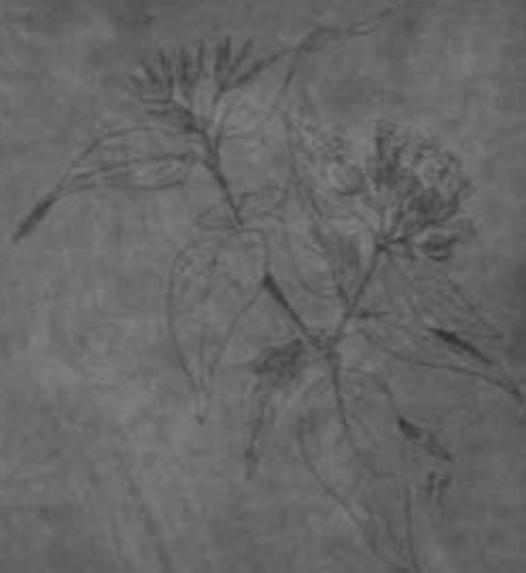


FIG. 101.—*Vibornum*.

young shoots and young leaves, especially in the first 2 or 3 years after the start of the season. It is surrounded by minute, sharply serrated, blunt teeth, 1-2 pairs, 1-2 in. long. A few pairs of larger, 5-6 pair, basally serrated, blunt teeth, as well as the often very young, small, teeth. Fl. white, appearing with or before the leaves, crowded in terminal cymes or panicles. Petals small, entire. Drupes 1/2 in. long, in an spreading panicle, usually on a stalk, or having elongated stalks. Seeding with imbricated edges. All parts glabrous. Local and other hills, according to 4,000 ft. Assam hills. Khasi hills. Manipal hills. Upper Burma. Fl. white, yellow, or pale orange, usually glabrous. Drupes 1/2 in. long. Compound umbels, pedunculate, solitary, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam.

(9) *Cordia* short, l. coriaceous.

7. *V. punctatum*, Ham. Field. Fl. Sylv. t. 217. Syn. *V. coriacea* Walp. Wight Ic. t. 1021.

A shrubby or small tree, wholly glabrous, branches stout. L. shining, elliptic, almost entire, acuminate, narrowed into petiole 1/2 in. long, on the underside dotted with minute orbicular white, stellate, peltate scales. Compound umbels terminal. Drupes 1/2 in. long, seed globose, 2 grooves on the dorsal, 3 on the ventral side.

Hills of Hindia from Khasi to Sukka, according to 5,000 ft. Western hills near Khasi mountains. Nigra, Assam, Patna and Durgam hills. Fl. Aug. 1841. *V. latifolium* Walp. Fl. As. Ind. t. 62. Khasi hills. Assam. Manipal hills of Upper Burma. Vietnam. Branches, petioles and inflorescence dotted with white hairs. L. rounded, lanceolate, glabrous above, pubescent on nerves beneath, rounded toched base 1-4, petiole 1-1/2 in. long, sec. 2-3 pair, glabrous, 1 on the lower part of leaf. Fl. small, white, dimorphous, pedunculate, solitary, bracts white, ovary, calyx white, glabrous.

(10) *Cordia* tubular, lobes short, erect.

8. *V. coriaceum*, Blume. Syn. *V. stipellatum*, W. & A. Wight Ic. t. 1022.

A shrubby small tree, wood white, hard, close-grained, youngest shoots and nodes slightly hairy. L. coriaceous, glabrous, usually quite entire, blade 5-10 petiole 1 in. long. Inflorescence pedunculate, calyx glabrous, corolla white, tubular, glabrous or pubescent, anthers red. Fr. 1/2 in. long, black, succulent.

Hills 4,000 ft. from the Suik mountains. Khasi hills. Lower Burma hills near a Siam and Salween 3,000 ft. Upper hills east of Bhamo 5,000 ft. Nigra, Patna, Fl. March-Aug. Oil extracted from the seeds in Nepal and Sikkim. China, Fl. Schmidt, Wight & Arn. Gaudich. Ind. Arch. vol. 1, p. 100. Nigra and other hills on the west side of the Himalaya, differs by the densely punctate, reticulate scale in the Himalaya and eastern region, the corolla is glabrous. All specimens from the Western Himalaya have larger fruits, up to 1 in. long. Fruit much characteristic, very dissimilar to separate the Western from the Eastern species, it will be recognized to differ both from *V. coriaceum*. Blume, Manual 124 says the corolla of *V. latifolium* is pubescent or glabrous.

R. Seed convex, endocarp deeply indented, transverse section half moon-shaped.

(11) Fl. appearing with or after the l., generally in 3-5 d. cymes, arranged in a terminal thyrse.

10. *V. odoratissimum*, Ker in Botanical Register, t. 193.

A shrub or small tree, l. coriaceous, glabrous, entire or distantly and slightly dentate, obtuse or shortly acuminate, blade 3-7, narrowed into petiole 1/2 in. long, sec. 2-3 pair, 5-8 pair. Fl. white, scented, yellow when fading, crowded in 3-5 d. cymes, arranged in a paniculate pyramidal, glabrous, thyrsoid. Calyx not constricted beyond ovary, free part short with 5 triangular teeth, corolla glabrous, campanulate. Fr. 1/2 in. long, seed narrow, ventral half crescent-shaped, all round uniform.

Assam, Khasi hills. Upper Burma near Serpentine Mines. Malabar hills. Fl. Oct. 1841. Fl. Nizam-Kot in April and May, at Malabar in Oct. China, Japan.

11. *V. atrocratum*, C. D. C. - Malani hills, Manipur 68000 ft. A woody shrub, ...

12. *V. crubescens*, Wall. Pl. As. Bat. t. 134. - Syn. *V. Wightianum*, Wall. & Wight in J. 1824.

A small deciduous tree. Youngest shoots inflorescence ...



FIG. 151. - Viburnum crubescens, Wall. Pl. As. Bat. t. 134.

Himalaya from Kinnaur ...

13. *V. verticillatum*, Gilchrist & ...



FIG. 152. - Viburnum nervosum, DC.

(6) Fl. appearing before the l. in compact terminal corymb, seed deeply ...

14. *V. nervosum*, DC. Vern. Gôch; Haz.; ...

A shrub or small tree. Young shoots and inflorescence ...

Himalaya. Kulu to ...

July 1894, p. 15. V. fruticosa DC. Hb. Acad. Sci. Paris, Bot. Garden, Paris, 1828. ...

5. SAMBUCUS, Linn., Fl. Ind. Ind. III, 2.

Tall herbs, shrubs or trees, with large, l. large, unispiral, often ...

Fl. & fruit. Linn. Deed. Fl. Alp. V. Sambucus fruticosa, Cassia, Kalm ...

ORDER LVI. RUBIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. II, 7.

Trees, shrubs or herbs, rarely minute, l. opposite, or whorled, stipules folio- ...

Fl. in ...

I. Anthesis. Fl. collected into ...

- 1. SAMBUCUS
2. CAPRIFOLIUM
3. ASTROPHYLLON
4. LIGUSTRUM
5. SYMPLOCARPA
6. SYMPLOCARPA
7. CAPPARIS

- 8. ...
9. ...
10. ...
11. ...
12. ...

- 13. ...
14. ...
15. ...
16. ...
17. ...
18. ...

- VI. *Andropogon*.—Ovary numerous, axile 2- or 4-celled, or sessile 2-4, corolla lobes valvate.
- Leaves sessile, striate & . . . . . 11. *Hemiphaea*.  
 Leaves dentate, striate . . . . . *STYLIANTHUS* (p. 375).
- V. *Miconia*.—Ovary numerous, in a berry or drupe, seeds minute, corolla valvate. Inflorescence terminal out of the calyx lobes usually enlarged.
12. *Miconia*.  
 Inflorescence axillary, 1-paniculate . . . . . *APLAGANTHUS* (p. 376).  
 Calyx limb truncate . . . . . *MANAGROBIA* (p. 377).  
 Calyx limb long ovate, tertiary nerves prominent . . . . .  
 Inflorescence axillary, 1-paniculate . . . . .  
 Calyx limb long-hatted, limb, etc. tertiary nerves prominent . . . . . *LEUCANTHUS* (p. 378).  
 Calyx limb as long as ovary . . . . . *ANANTHUS* (p. 377).
- VI. *Cardinalis*.—Ovary few or numerous in each cell, one in each cell of *Waterb.* Fl. a berry, seeds large, corolla lobes twisted.
- Inflorescence terminal.
- Fl. 5-merous, in terminal corymbiform compound cymes, tubers exserted . . . . . 13. *Wernia*.  
 Fl. 4-merous, fruit 8. solitary, male in few . . . . .  
 corymbs, tubers included . . . . . *BRASOPHYLLON* (p. 378).
- Inflorescence axillary, supra-axillary or leaf-opposed.
- Stigma 1-lobed, buds sessile, corolla lobes 5 or more rarely 4-celled . . . . . 14. *Umbellata*.  
 Stigma 1-lobed, corolla lobes 5, rarely 4-celled . . . . . 17. *Randia*.  
 Stigma 2-lobed or style bifid, corolla 4-merous . . . . .  
 Fl. in axillary or leaf-opposed cymes . . . . . *BRACHYOTIS* (p. 380).  
 Fl. 7 in supra-axillary pedunculate buds, 2 often solitary . . . . .  
 Style bifid, ovules 2-10 in each cell . . . . .  
 Fl. sessile, in opposite axillary fascicles . . . . . *HYSTIANTHUS* (p. 381).  
 Fl. sessile, sessile, in axillary branched cymes . . . . . *PERUVIA* (p. 381).  
 Style bifid, ovules 2 or 3 in each cell . . . . .  
 Inflorescence or drupe, berry 2- or 3-celled . . . . . 18. *Dryadifolia*.  
 Glomer. drupe cylindrical . . . . . *SCYTHIANTHUS* (p. 384).
- VII. *Cassipourea*, *Guarea*, *Alibertia*.—Ovary solitary in each cell, tubels superior, corolla lobes valvate.
- Ovary 2-celled, stigma large, usually ribbed . . . . . 19. *Cassipourea*.  
 Ovary 3-celled, stigma 4-5-lobed . . . . . *VANGUERIA* (p. 382).  
 Ovary 8-12-celled, style 4-12-branched . . . . . *TIMONIA* (p. 383).  
 Corolla lobes 1-4-merous, ovary 4-6-celled . . . . . *GUAYANA* (p. 383).  
 Corolla lobes 4-lobed, ovary 1- or 2-celled . . . . . 20. *Guayana*.
- VIII. *Loxosiphon*.—Ovary solitary, radicle inferior, corolla lobes twisted.
- Inflorescence terminal, corolla-tube long, slender.
1. Stamens 6, bracts at the base of the branched peduncles, pairs or less wanting, style to top the length of corolla-tube . . . . . 21. *Pavetta*.  
 2. Stamens 6, bracts coriaceous, style less than twice the length of corolla-tube . . . . . 22. *Pinea*.  
 Inflorescence axillary, corolla-tube cylindrical . . . . . 23. *Cassia*.
- IX. *Zosteria*.—Ovary solitary, radicle inferior, corolla lobes valvate.
- Fruit capsular, 1-lobed when brused.
- Capsum 3-valved at the top . . . . . *HAMILTONIA* (p. 384).  
 Capsum 5-valved to the base . . . . . 24. *Leptocarpus*.  
 Fruit of 2 seeds or pyrenes, separating when ripe . . . . .  
 Pyrenes flat, orbicular or elliptic . . . . . 25. *Pavetta*.  
 Seed cylindrical, smooth . . . . . *ANTHROSTOMA* (p. 384).
- X. *Meriania*.—Ovary solitary, radicle inferior, corolla lobes valvate in a drupe.
- Fl. in dense heads, the calyx-tube covering . . . . .  
 the ovary . . . . . 26. *Meriania*.  
 Fl. in dense heads, the calyx limb truncate . . . . .  
 with few filiform styles, calyx limb 4-5-celled . . . . . *HEMIMERIA* (p. 385).  
 Fl. in few ovary 2- or 4-celled . . . . .  
 Fl. axillary, solitary or in pairs on short pedicels . . . . .  
 Calyx limb 4- or 5-lobed . . . . . *ITANACANTHUS* (p. 385).  
 Fl. in axillary compact cymes or heads, calyx limb . . . . .  
 tubular . . . . . *GLYCYRRHIZA* (p. 385).

IXI. RUBIACEÆ.

Fl. in axillary and terminal fascicles or umbels

extradichotomous

Palau Islands (p. 200)

Fl. in a terminal thyrsoid, rays a long truncate

Philippines (p. 201)

XI. *Alseodora*.—Ovary solitary, middle inferior, corolla lobes valvate, ovules imbricate. Fl. a drupe or berry.

Ovary 2-celled, fl. in terminal trichotomous cymes.

Corolla-tube short, straight, veils plano-convex

27. *Pterobotria*.

Corolla-tube slender, curved, seeds concave, cup-shaped.

Chamala (p. 205)

Corolla-tube short. A small epiphytic shrub

Humboldt (p. 206)

Corolla bell- or funnel-shaped, cymes often few-fl. ramifications and peduncles slender

28. *Sarcocoma*.

Ovary 4-5-celled, fl. in axillary clusters or short

cymes, 1 distinct, tertiary or parallel

29. *Lasiacra*.

1. **SARCOCEPHALUS**, Ait. *Fl. Brit. Ind.* iii. 22.

Shrubs or trees. Fl. heads single, on bracteate, mostly terminal peduncles, bracteoles 0. Ovaries compound. Fl. 4- or 5-merous without bracteoles, corolla narrow-tubular, lobes imbricate in bud. Stamens inserted in the mouth of the corolla-tube, style long exserted, stigma fusiform, ovary 2-celled, ovules numerous. Fl. glabrous, fleshy lycarpium, seeds not winged. Sp. 13, from tropical Africa to New Guinea.

1. *S. Missionis*, Haviland, in *Journ. Linn. Soc.* xxxiii. 32—57, *Nomencl. Missionis*, Wall., *Fl. Brit. Ind.* iii. 27.

A small tree, l. glabrous, shining, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-6 nerved



FIG. 133.—*Sarcocephalus coriatus*, Miq.

into panicle; 1/2 in. long, stout & base concave almost persistent. Peduncle 1-2 in., with numerous bracts near base, calyx lobes densely hairy, oblong, almost less than half the length of corolla-tube, corolla-lobes hairy on both sides.

Wood soft of the Peninsula, from the Kamban southwards, contains strong fibres and is well-wooded. Fl. H. 8.

2. *S. cordatus*, Miq. : Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 318. - Vern. *Ma-olletan*, Upper Malay Peninsula, Lower Burma.

A large or middle-sized tree, branchlets grey, & usually ovate from a broad, often cordate base, often hairy beneath, blade 3-7, petiole 1 in., nerves at base 1/2 in. long. Peduncle 7-11 in., heavily yellow or orange, calyx lobes clavate, minutely hairy, corolla 1 in. long, quite glabrous, lobes simple.

Malaya, Upper and Lower, Fl. H. 8. Ceylon, Malaya Archipelago, Cebu, China, Formosa. A specimen sent by Dalziel from Hacuap, Gorda district, Oahu, has flowers very similar, but differs in linear calyx lobes, more than half the length of corolla-tube, corolla 2 in. long, and apiculate anthers.

## 2. CEPHALANTHUS, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 23.

Species 8. 1 in India, China and North America, 1 in South Africa, the rest mostly in South America.

*C. occidentalis*, Linn. - Syn. *C. nanoleucoides*, DC. : Kunz F. Fl. G. 48. Vern. *Mamaka pale*, *Sein Sein*, Burma.

A shrubby small tree, glabrous pubescent or tomentose. Leaves opposite or in whorls of 2 or 4, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, blade 3-6, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl. heads white, seated in terminal trichotomous leafy panicles. On a large glabrous hairy, more or less fleshy receptacle, numerous tetramerous fls. closely packed, from perianth of calyx-tube more or less split into obtuse segments, corolla 1-4 in. long, tube 2-5 times the length of calyx, lobes usually 5-lobed inside and with small black glands near the sinus of the lobes. Ovaries glabrous or hairy, not prominent, one ovule in each cell. Seeds 2, upper portion enveloped in a spongy white spongy arillex.

Subtropical tree, Oahu (in swamps) and Sikkim. Assam (in swamps, grassy fields), East India, Ceylon, Upper Burma. Fl. March-May. Cult. North America, extending across the whole continent, along the banks of deep streams, in the shade of rocks, rising from about colored rocks and from large, prostrate, vine-like trunks, sometimes attaining stems 10-20 ft. high. - *Fl. Ind. H. H. H. Journ. Linn. Soc. xviii. 209* and *Ray and Journ. Linn. Soc. xviii. 261* in regarding the American and Asiatic trees as one species. The American specimens have a long calyx and a long hairy corolla, but do have specimens from Assam.

## 3. ANTHOCEPHALUS, A. Rich. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 23.

[Species 3, India and Malay Archipelago.]

*A. Cadamba*, Miq. - Syn. *A. indicus*, A. Rich. : *Ray and Journ. Linn. Soc. xxxiii. 22*, t. iv. fig. 38-48; *Nandea Cadamba*, Roxb. : Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 31. *Sarcocephalus Cadamba*, Kunz. Vern. *Kadamba*, Hind.; *Aspa*, Ass.; *Kadamba*, Tel.; *Ma-u*, Burma.

A large deciduous tree of rapid growth, wood soft, branches horizontal, lenticular, shining and glabrous above, pubescent beneath, ovate, acuminate, stipules linear, early caducous. Fl. heads single, terminal, yellow, 1-2 in. diam., peduncles 1-1 1/2 in. long, corolla glabrous, lobes erect, calyx lobes oblong persistent. Ovaries not prominent, 4-celled in the upper, 2-celled in the lower portion, bipartite to 0. Fr. a fleshy receptacle, on which are inserted numerous closely packed few-seeded capsules. Seeds not winged.

Tall shrubby, hills of Sikkim, 1849. Evergreen forest, J. North, Himalaya North in Utkal, Chhappah and Karaul, Eastern slope of the Paga Yama. Commonly planted. FL. Ind. July. The tree native Malay Archip., New Guinea.

#### 4. ADINA, Salisb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 24.

Fl. pentamerous, mixed with numerous bifloral bracteoles. Corolla lobes valvate or slightly imbricate, stigma clavate. Species 9, from Tropical Africa to Japan and the Malay Archipelago.

1. *A. cordifolia*, Hook. f.; Bedd. Manual t. xxix.; Brand. F. Fl. t. 43. — Syn. *Nauclea cordifolia*, Willd.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 73; Bedd. Fl. S. 7. t. 38. Vern. *Hama*, Hind.; *Hoddi*, Mar.; *Hiprahutapa*, Tel.; *Hittala*, *Yathiyala*, Kan.; *Huaw*, Burm.

A tall deciduous tree, bark rough, wood yellow when fresh cut, afterwards reddish-brown, even-grained, to heartwood. Ls. ovate-oblong, abruptly acuminate, pubescent beneath. Blade 4-9 in. diam., pet. pubescent, 3-4 in., stipules pubescent, 1-1½ in. long, enclosing the uppermost pair of leaflets. Peduncles 2-4 in. long, single or 2-3 from one leaf-axil. Fl. heads yellow, 1-1½ in. diam., receptacle and bracteoles hairy, calyx and corolla densely pubescent, calyx-tube 5-angled, lobes linear deciduous.

Subindian tree from the Jumna eastwards, ascending to 2400 ft. Below Cochin Prov. Common in deciduous forests of both Peninsulas. Common north of the coast. Fl. June-Sept., lasted for a short time in the H. S. — Ceylon, Ceylonia, 2. *A. polycarpa*, Bedd.; Haydon in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxviii. L. N. fig. 25-27. Khasi Hills, Chittagong. Ternate, Carab. Ill. Siquatra, Java. A small evergreen tree, l. glabrous glossy, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-8 in., pet. 1-1½ in., lvs. 2-3 in. diam., petiole ½ in. in length, sometimes remains smaller, ramification slender. Calyx 4-lobed, ½ in. diam., a. a. stipuleless, Haydonia, c. 6. Khasi Hills, similar, but differs by the calyx-limb being entire.

#### 5. NAUCLEA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 26.

Peduncles undivided, terminal, single or 3 together. Fl. pentamerous, calyx lobes narrow, deciduous, corolla lobes imbricate in bud, ovates and cordate. Stigma globose or broadly conical, seeds winged, the wing blunt at one end. Species about 37, from India to the Islands of the Pacific.

A. Bracteoles mixed with the fl.

1. *N. purpurea*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 34. — Syn. *N. elliptica*, Dalt. A. Atlas Bombay Fl. 118; Bedd. Manual t. xxix.; Ic. Fl. Ind. Or. t. 19. Vern. *Phanta*, Mar.

A middle-sized or small tree, l. glabrous, elliptic, blade 4-7 in., pet. 1 in., lvs. stipules deciduous. Peduncles single, 1-2½ in. long, in the middle with 2 opposite bracts. Fl. mixed with numerous hairy bracteoles, calyx lobes purple, subulate, hairy, stigma globose. Fr. crowned with the persistent base of calyx lobes.

Wagay, Ghats from the Konkan eastwards. Rangoon hills, Northern Circars. Fl. Feb.-March. 2. *N. gunnata*, Haydon, Atlas Griseb. in Hook. J. Khasi Hills, similar to 1. 3. *N. sagana*, King MSS. Arakan. Fl. broadly elliptic, glabrous, petiole flattened and winged in its upper part. Corolla lobes densely hirsute with long hairs, bracteoles elliptic, stigma winged.

4. *N. sessilifolia*, Roxb.; Kurz F. Fl. ii. 65. — Syn. *Adina sessilifolia*, Hook. f. Vern. *Amstala*, Burm.

A large deciduous tree, l. glabrous, coria coarse, nearly sessile. Fr. a cordate base, elliptic, 2-9 in. long, sec. n. distant, 6-8 pair. Peduncles short, mostly single, corolla lobes appressed grey-pubescent.

Challar, Chatraong, Burma. Fl. R. S. — Ceylonia. — Penins.

*S. arbuscula*, Thunberg, Myoflora Capensis, D. B. Oct. 1801. T. 2, p. 309, f. 116. A large tree, 1. glabrous, with long, elliptic-lanceolate, base 6-10, narrow at base, petiole 1/2 in. long, seed 1/4-1/2 long. FL. heads 1 1/2 in. diam. to extremity of style, pedicels 2-4 in. long, bracts 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long. Receptacle densely hairy, calyx 1/2 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long. Corolla lobes 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long, lobes 2-3 in. long. Stigma broadly oval. May possibly not be a member of Java. *S. glaberrima*, Harford, Nicotiana, 1. glabrous, from a slightly unequal-sided base, ovate-elliptic, base 4-6, petiole 1/2 in. long. Pedicels solitary or in threes, 1-2 in. long, bracts close under the heads, caducous.

6. **STEPHEGYNE**, Korth; Fl. Brit. Ind. III. 25.

*Mitragyna*, Korth, Haviland in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxxiii. 68.

Fl. heads solitary or panicled. Fl. pentamerous, intermixed with linear br. whorls, corolla lobes calcarate, ovaries free, stigma concave at base. Seeds with 1.



FIG. 101. — *Stephegyne diversifolia*, Ha. Hook. t. 4.

Species 8, from tropical Africa to New Guinea.  
 1. *S. parvifolia*, Korth.—Syn. *Nandea parvifolia*, Willd.; B. ex. C. 11.



the flowers are white, the calyx and the upper part of the corolla are yellowish and the lower part is white. The petals are yellowish white and the lower part of the corolla is white. The fruit is a globose capsule, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. The seeds are small, 1/8 in. long, 1/16 in. diam. The plant is generally shorter than the tree and is found in the hills and mountains of the Himalayas. It is also found in the hills of the Deccan and in the hills of the Western Ghats.

H. Fl. sessile or subsessile, bracteose, calyx short, under 1/2 in.

1. *H. macrophylla*, Wall. - *Syn. H. sessilis*, Boiss. - *Kurz F. Fl. n. 66*. - *Himalayas*, Khasi hills, Manipal, Cochin, Lower Burma, Khasi. A large shrubby tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a trunk 6-8 in. diam. The leaves are ovate, 2-3 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The flowers are white, with a long tube, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The fruit is a globose capsule, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. The seeds are small, 1/8 in. long, 1/16 in. diam. The plant is generally shorter than the tree and is found in the hills and mountains of the Himalayas. It is also found in the hills of the Deccan and in the hills of the Western Ghats.

Fl. and capsule sessile or subsessile, bracteoles usually present, glabrous.

2. *H. pilosa*, Boiss. - *Kurz F. Fl. n. 70*. - *Vern. Phasi Aris, Nep.*

A large, straggling shrub, 10-15 ft. high, with a trunk 6-8 in. diam. The leaves are ovate, 2-3 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The flowers are white, with a long tube, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The fruit is a globose capsule, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. The seeds are small, 1/8 in. long, 1/16 in. diam. The plant is generally shorter than the tree and is found in the hills and mountains of the Himalayas. It is also found in the hills of the Deccan and in the hills of the Western Ghats.

The hills and valleys from Khasi mountains extending to Assam in the north and Khasi hills, Abhayanagar, Baroda, Upper and Lower, in the West. *H. 3. aschirens*, Boiss. - *Vern. Sikkim, 1850, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100*. - *Khasi hills*, *Sikkim*, *Abhayanagar*, *Lower Burma*. A large shrubby tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a trunk 6-8 in. diam. The leaves are ovate, 2-3 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The flowers are white, with a long tube, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The fruit is a globose capsule, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. The seeds are small, 1/8 in. long, 1/16 in. diam. The plant is generally shorter than the tree and is found in the hills and mountains of the Himalayas. It is also found in the hills of the Deccan and in the hills of the Western Ghats.

## 8. HYMENODICTYON, Wall. Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 35.

Tree or shrub, bark bitter, wood soft. Stipules glabrous, serrate, deciduous. Fl. pentamerous, 5 spikes or panicles with a few large foliaceous reticulate bracts at base, usually large, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The flowers are white, with a long tube, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The fruit is a globose capsule, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. The seeds are small, 1/8 in. long, 1/16 in. diam. The plant is generally shorter than the tree and is found in the hills and mountains of the Himalayas. It is also found in the hills of the Deccan and in the hills of the Western Ghats.

*H. excelsum*, Wall. - *Wight J. J. Bot. Soc. II. 33*. - *Syn. H. thymifolium*, Wall. - *Kurz F. Fl. n. 72*. - *H. nile*, Wight. - *Boiss Fl. Sylv. t. 210 fig. 3*. - *Chaetanthus excelsus*, Roxb. - *Fl. Ind. p. 106*. - *Vern. Barmah, Siam, Bhandul, Bharkul, Akberkul, Hiss. 2, Dauder, Guz. Barmah, Siam, Patalong, Tel. Khasi, Burm.*

A large, deciduous tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a trunk 6-8 in. diam. The leaves are ovate, 2-3 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The flowers are white, with a long tube, 1/2 in. long, and a long, narrow, acuminate leaflet, 1/2 in. long, 1/8 in. wide, with a long petiole, 1/8 in. long. The fruit is a globose capsule, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. The seeds are small, 1/8 in. long, 1/16 in. diam. The plant is generally shorter than the tree and is found in the hills and mountains of the Himalayas. It is also found in the hills of the Deccan and in the hills of the Western Ghats.

Sub. calyx or tract, fragment in the Sil. from the Himalayas from the Barod. - *Behar*, Central Provinces, Deccan, Assam, the Punjab and Baroda, Khasi and Lower, Fl. Java-Nil. - *Cochin*, *Lower Burma*, *Java*, *S. B. Barmah*, *Wight*, *Fl. Ind. p. 106*. - *Sikkim*, *Abhayanagar*, *Lower Burma*, *Siam*, *Bhandul*, *Bharkul*, *Akberkul*, *Hiss. 2, Dauder*, *Guz. Barmah*, *Siam*, *Patalong*, *Tel. Khasi*, *Burm.*



1929, 1930, 1932. I. C. Bahaya, W. Hill, Pavlo, and Hillys. 15-16 cm. s. l. (1929), 12-15 cm. s. l. (1930). In 1932, the tree is still in flower, and the leaves are still green. The long upright petioles are short. Fl. pale pink, 2-3 cm. long. The corolla is a tubular, somewhat flattened, tube, the lower lobes being in the middle of the tube. The lobes are 1-2 cm. long. The corolla is white. The style is long. The ovary is small. The fruit is a small, round, green, fleshy fruit. I. C. Bahaya, W. Hill, Pavlo, and Hillys. 15-16 cm. s. l. (1929), 12-15 cm. s. l. (1930). In 1932, the tree is still in flower, and the leaves are still green. The long upright petioles are short. Fl. pale pink, 2-3 cm. long. The corolla is a tubular, somewhat flattened, tube, the lower lobes being in the middle of the tube. The lobes are 1-2 cm. long. The corolla is white. The style is long. The ovary is small. The fruit is a small, round, green, fleshy fruit. I. C. Bahaya, W. Hill, Pavlo, and Hillys. 15-16 cm. s. l. (1929), 12-15 cm. s. l. (1930). In 1932, the tree is still in flower, and the leaves are still green. The long upright petioles are short. Fl. pale pink, 2-3 cm. long. The corolla is a tubular, somewhat flattened, tube, the lower lobes being in the middle of the tube. The lobes are 1-2 cm. long. The corolla is white. The style is long. The ovary is small. The fruit is a small, round, green, fleshy fruit.

## 10. LUCULIA, Sweet; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 361.

### Species 2

1. *L. gratissima*, Sweet. *Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 361*. From Nepal and the hills of China. A small shrub, sometimes 1-2 m. high. L. 1-2 cm. long, capsule 4-7, narrowed into pet. 1-2 in. long, sep. 1-2 pairs. Fl. green, corolla 1-2 in. across, in many-lod. usually pedunculate, outer lobes deltoid, middle 1-2 in. long, style slender, included, stigma 2 linear, capsule 4-7, many-lod. seeds 2, many-lod. stigma 2 linear, style 1-2 in. long. 2. *L. chinensis*, Hook. *K. Bot. Beech. Hills*. Yunnan. Very similar, with the leaves more glabrous, and the capsule 2-3 in. long, with a long wing at the tip. The bark of the stem is smooth, and the leaves are very similar to those of *L. gratissima*.

## 11. WENDLANDIA, Barlt.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 57.

Shrubs or small trees, l. entire, opposite or in whorls of 3. Fl. 4- or 5-merous, small, white or pink, in the axils of linear bracts, in large terminal compound cymes or panicles. Calyx lobes persistent, nearly equal. Corolla from 1-lobed or tubular, lobes imbricate in bud. Stamens alternating with the corolla-lobes, anthers exserted. Ovary 2-lobed, style 2-lobed, stigma 2-lobed. Sd. Ovules 2 on small globose placenta, 2 lobes to the discipendent capsule 2-lobed, many-seeded. Seeds minute, testa obscurely winged.

A. *L. opposite*, corolla lobes 2, less than twice the length of lobes.

1. *W. exserta*, DC. Vern. *Chantal, Chila, Chikiga, Tili*, Hind. *Tu Tili* Mar.

A small tree, grey tomentose. L. lanceolate or ovate lanceolate, entire, pubescent above, clothed with short soft grey tomentum beneath, blade 4-8, petiole 1-1 in. long, vol. 2, 12-16 pair, stipules recurved. Fl. sessile, white, fragrant, in large pyramidal terminal panicles, calyx grey-hairy, corolla-lobes equal to tube, anthers exserted.

Himalayan tract and Sikhik hills from the Cheng to Sikim. Gregarious in places. Central Province & Orissa, Northern Rungta and Dacca. Fl. March-April. Usually deciduous. Will probably be found useful in afforesting waste lands. 2. *W. puberula*, DC. Dehra Dun, January. Garoal, Kumaon, Nepal. L. glabrous above, except along midrib and nerves, brown-pubescent beneath with long hairs, stipules persistent. Fl. small, whitish white, corolla-lobes shorter than tube, anthers linear exserted. 3. *W. Wallendii*, W. et A. Sikhim, Terai and lower hill forests. Khasi and Naga hills, Manipur. A small tree stipules caducous, calyx greenish, corolla-lobes a little shorter than tube, anthers linear exserted.

B. L. usually opposite, corolla-tube twice the length of tube or longer, usually slender.

4. *W. paniculata*, DC. Vern. *Tayyin*, *Sagya*, Upper Burma.

A small tree, l. usually rough above through the raised roots of indigo hairs, softly pubescent beneath with long hairs, stipules broad or bilobate reniform or oblong-obovate, the upper part usually reflexed. Fl. sessile, white or greenish-white, scentless, in large hairy terminal panicles, calyx supported by one or two linear hairy bracts as long as itself. Calyx hairy, lobes as long as or shorter than tube, corolla funnel-shaped, lobes half the length of tube or less. Anthers exserted.

Assam, N. and hills. Manipur. Tripura. Upper Burma (often in lux. groves). Yunnan. Perak. Fl. March-April.

5. *W. tinctoria*, DC. : Bravais F. Fl. 233. Vern. *Prothera*, Kiao; *Tala-tallo*, *Oudlog*, *Tayang*, *Sagya*, Upper Burma.

A small tree, l. smooth and glabrous above, more or less minutely pubescent beneath, stipules erect, stiff, terminating in a subulate point or laterally compressed appendage. Fl. yellowish white, sessile, often supported by numerous short bracts in dense fascicles, forming compact terminal panicles, ramifications and calyx more or less hairy, calyx and corolla like 4, calyx often hirsute with long hairs. Varies in regard to hairiness, shape and size of leaves.

Subhimalayan tract and outer hills from Khasia and Ombu eastwards, ascending in Sikkim to 5000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Chitragong, Bhabar, Burma, Upper and Lower (on hilly ground and in Eng. forest). Fl. Jan. Malacca, Yunnan. 6. *W. nitens*, Wall. Synonym. L. coriaceous, nearly glabrous, elongate-ovate, obtuse, stipules short, erect, apiculate, calyx hairy, corolla slender, lobes short.

7. *W. glabrata*, DC. : Kurz F. Fl. ii. 74. Vern. *Thilpyn*, Borneo.

A small evergreen tree, entirely glabrous, l. opposite, sometimes in whorls of 3, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-6, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, stipules small, erect, triangular. Fl. white, calyx glabrous, teeth minute, triangular.

Nepal 4000 ft. *Pter. Hieronymus*. Malabar (near Ganjam) 4500 ft. Borneo hills, Godavari 2000 ft. (Gambier). Naga hills and Manipur 3-6000 ft. Chittagong hills, Shan hills, Upper Burma. Hills east of Tenasserim 2-4000 ft., often in evergreen forests, Tenasserim. Fl. Feb.-April. Yunnan, Java, Tonkin, Formosa. 8. *W. coriacea*, DC. Nepal, Sikkim, Terai, and lower hills. Evergreen, quite glabrous, l. coriaceous, leaf. l. very slender, stipules erect, triangular, calyx glabrous, teeth nearly as long as tube. 9. *W. angustina*, Wall. Upper Burma. L. glabrous or pubescent on the nerves beneath, stipules appressed, broadly triangular cuspidate, calyx glabrous, teeth full length, longer than tube. 10. *W. glomerata*, Kurz. Mergul. L. membranous, glabrous, narrow-lanceolate, narrowed into a very short petiole, stipules large, orbicular, recurved. Fl. large  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, calyx hirsute, teeth much longer than tube.

C. L. usually in whorls of 3.

11. *W. Notoniana*, Wall.; Wight Ic. 1033; Bedd. F3, Syl. 1. 234. Vern. *Thocara*, Mal.

A small tree, branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and inflorescence hairy, l. usually in whorls of 3, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-6, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, stipules usually recurved, often 2-fid. Calyx hirsute, teeth as long as tube, corolla-tube hairy within.

West side of the Peninsula, from the Konkan southwards. Fl. Feb. June. Ceylon, moist region. 12. *W. Lawii*, Hook. f. Ramandrug, Bellary. Balabuden hills. Branchlets slender, minutely pubescent, l. glabrous above, minutely pubescent beneath, stipules erect. Fl. generally pedicelled, in lax, softly hairy large pyramidal panicles. Calyx hairy, lobes filiform, longer than tube. 13. *W. angustifolia*, Wight. Courtallum. Entirely glabrous, l. linear-lanceolate, midrib prominent, sec. n. slender, calyx-teeth short, subulate. 14. *W. pendula*, DC. Nepal, Manipur, Yunnan. Branchlets glabrous, l. often opposite, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, nearly sessile, slightly pubescent on the nerves beneath. Calyx glabrous, teeth lanceolate, as long as tube. Corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

## 12. GREENEA, Wight, Fl. Ind. III. 49.

Evergreen shrubs, L. opposite or whorled in threes. Fl. 1-3-merous, small, white, axillary in terminal cymes consisting of several cymes. Calyx lobes glabrous, lobes persistent, lightly unequal, ovary 2-lobed, lobes 5-angled, flattened, stigma 2-fid, persistent. Capsule spherically 2-valved, seeds 8, narrowly winged. Species 4 or 5. Localities: Palau and Malaya Archip.

12. G. *Vigintiana*, W. & A. Wight, Fl. Ind. III. 49. Evergreen shrubs, L. opposite or whorled in threes. Fl. 1-3-merous, small, white, axillary in terminal cymes consisting of several cymes. Calyx lobes glabrous, lobes persistent, lightly unequal, ovary 2-lobed, lobes 5-angled, flattened, stigma 2-fid, persistent. Capsule spherically 2-valved, seeds 8, narrowly winged. Species 4 or 5. Localities: Palau and Malaya Archip.

## 13. HEDYOTIS, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. III. 49.

Herb or small shrubs, sometimes climbing; L. usually opposite. Fl. tetramerous, small, white or lilac, in axillary cymes usually terminal, corolla campanulate or funnel-shaped, lobes valvate. Ovary 2-lobed, styles bifid, stigma 2-fid. Species 8, chiefly in tropical Asia. A few only of the many striking species can be mentioned here.

A. Stamens, anthers connate into a short truncate 2-lobed cup.

1. *H. scandens*, Hook. & G. Sibber. Journ. Bot. 6: 6100. Assam, Khasi Hills, Manipur, Chittagong. A scandent glabrous climber, branchlets terete, L. lvs. opposite, 2-5 in. long, 3-4 wide, glabrous, venation pinnate, petioles short, stipules small, the top lateral protruding lobe on the calyx-teeth.

B. Hook. stipules connate, petiolate.

2. *H. stylosa*, Hook. & G. Wight, l. 1921. Nigeria, Palau and Ternate. A large shrub, stem densely covered with furrows (stem hairy) reaching the centre. L. glabrous, lanceolate, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, hairy. Corolla white, lobes lanceolate, hairy within. 3. *H. articulata*, Hook. & G. Wight, l. 1921. Nigeria. A small rigid shrub, L. glabrous, stem, fl. gl. stipules glabrous, calyx tube 2-fid, 2-fid, the ovary, lvs. short.

4. *Sittanthus bracteatus*, Hook. f. Sibber. Journ. Bot. 6: 6100. Assam, Khasi Hills, Manipur. A glabrous mustered shrub, L. membranous, elliptic or elliptic-obovate, irregularly 3-7-lobed, 1/2-5/8 in. long, 1-2 in. long. Fl. large, in dense, nearly sessile axillary branched cymes, calyx purple-green, lobes 2-lobed, lobes 5-angled, persistent and enlarged after flowering. Corolla white, funnel-shaped, tube 4 in. long, hairy within, lobes 5-lobed, tubular, segments 2 inserted half way down the cordate tube, ovary 2-fid, 2-fid, many-seeded. Petiole fleshy, 3-valved capsule, seeds large imbedded in a fleshy cup.

## 14. MUSSÆNDA, Linn.; Fl. Bot. Ind. III. 81.

Shrubs or undershrubs, fl. pentamerous in terminal compound cymes rarely solitary. Some of the outer fl. of each cyme usually with one calyx-lobe enlarged, forming a large petioled white or coloured leaf. Corolla tubular widening upwards, usually silky outside, throat villous, lobes valvate in bud. Ovary 2-lobed, stigma 2-fid, ovules 4. Berry many-seeded. Species 10-15, tropics of the Old World and Polynesia.

A. Calyx-teeth deciduous.

1. *M. frondosa*, Linn.; Wight, III. t. 124; Bedd. Manual f. xvi. l. 3. Vana, Travels, Burma.

A large shrubby climber or tree, 2-10 m. tall, with silky tomentose or pubescent leaves, lanceolate to ovate, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands.

*Anthracoceros* tract and outer hills from Nepal or Burma to Sikkim to the P. W. of the Peninsula, Nigra. Upper Burma. Fl. May-Aug. Calyx. Malay Archipelago. *M. macrophylla* Wall. Fl. As. Ind. p. 100. Nepal. Sikkim. Java. B. Khasi and Naga hills. Yunnan. A large shrubby climber, 10-15 m. tall, with silky tomentose or pubescent leaves, lanceolate to ovate, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. glabra* Vahl. Fl. Ind. Ind. p. 100. Java. B. Khasi and Naga hills. Yunnan. Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, Manipal and Tenasserim hills, Malay Peninsula, China. A climbing climber, 10-15 m. tall, with silky tomentose or pubescent leaves, lanceolate to ovate, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. variegata* Wall. Java. B. Khasi and Naga hills. Yunnan. Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, Manipal and Tenasserim hills, Malay Peninsula, China. A climbing climber, 10-15 m. tall, with silky tomentose or pubescent leaves, lanceolate to ovate, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands.

B. Calyx-teeth persistent.

*M. Buchardii* Hook. f. Sibya Ternate 1000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipal, Cachar, Chittagong, Bora. A shrub 1-2 m. tall, with pubescent leaves, lanceolate to elliptic, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. tomentosum* Wight. Bora hills, Khasi hills, Manipal, Cachar, Chittagong, Bora. A shrub 1-2 m. tall, with pubescent leaves, lanceolate to elliptic, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. Wallichii* G. Don. Bora hills, Khasi hills, Manipal, Cachar, Chittagong, Bora. A shrub 1-2 m. tall, with pubescent leaves, lanceolate to elliptic, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. strans* Wall. An undershrub, 1-2 m. tall, with pubescent leaves, lanceolate to elliptic, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. virens* Wall. Tenasserim. Calyx-teeth persistent, 1-2 m. tall, with pubescent leaves, lanceolate to elliptic, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands.

*Antrodiaea prurioides* Hook. f. Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. A small tree, 1-2 m. tall, with pubescent leaves, lanceolate to elliptic, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. polyacra* Wight. Tenasserim. A small tree, 1-2 m. tall, with pubescent leaves, lanceolate to elliptic, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands.

*Myrsoceros nitens* Wall. Bhamo, Assam, Khasi and Naga hills, Chittagong, Upper Burma, Tonkin. A small shrub, sometimes climbing, branches stout, bark thick, polyacry. L. coriaceous, obovate-elliptic, venately pubescent, beneath along the nerves, hind 1/3 narrowed into petiole, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands. *M. longistylus* Wight. Bhamo, Assam, Khasi and Naga hills, Chittagong, Upper Burma, Tonkin. A small shrub, sometimes climbing, branches stout, bark thick, polyacry. L. coriaceous, obovate-elliptic, venately pubescent, beneath along the nerves, hind 1/3 narrowed into petiole, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands.

*Droplitis longistylus* Wight. B. Khasi and Naga hills, Chittagong, Upper Burma, Tonkin. A small shrub, sometimes climbing, branches stout, bark thick, polyacry. L. coriaceous, obovate-elliptic, venately pubescent, beneath along the nerves, hind 1/3 narrowed into petiole, 4-12 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, with the veins pinnate, pubescent or hirsute, lower side of adaxial surface with glands.

... *glabrum* Wall. ... *glabrum* ... *glabrum* ...

*longifolia* (Vahl) ... *longifolia* ... *longifolia* ...

16. WEBERA, Schum. & Pl. Dep. Ind. III. 102. (*Torreana* Thunb.) ... *Webera* ... *Webera* ...

Large shrubs or trees, usually ... *Webera* ... *Webera* ...



FIG. 154. *Webera corymbosa*, Willd.

A. *Stylocoryna*, Cav. ... *Stylocoryna* ... *Stylocoryna* ...

1. *W. corymbosa*, Willd. ... *W. corymbosa* ... *W. corymbosa* ...

A large evergreen shrub or small tree, usually quite glabrous, bark dark ... *Webera* ... *Webera* ...



leaves with opposite, lobes 5 or more, sometimes in beds. Ovary 1-ovuled, locules 2 or 3, added to 2, 3 or more by a long, persistent placenta. Fr. fleshy, sometimes woody, covered with a persistent calyx. Lvs. glabrous to hairy, sometimes hairy, sometimes in the leafy axils, placenta. Species for which I refer to *Leucaena*.

1. *G. lucida*, Lam. *Icon. Annot. bot. t. 10, p. 107, f. 10*. *Vern. Dikanda*, Mar. *Icon. Bot. t. 10, p. 107, f. 10*.

A small tree, 10-15 ft. tall, usually solitary, with a woody trunk 1-2 in. diam.

Leaves small, elliptic-oblong, 5-10 in. long, narrowed into a short broad petiole, venation pinnate, base of leaf sheath persistent. Calyx 1-1.5 in. long, lobes 5, linear-lanceolate. Corolla large, tube white, fragrant, tube 1-2 in. long, lobes 5, oblong-lanceolate. Fr. small, unguis with the persistent calyx-limb, endocarp thick, woody, inside 2-lobed with the points at placenta.

Common in the Western Highlands in the interior as well as in the coastal districts, especially in the lowlands. In March-June, November in New Guinea. In the Malay Peninsula, it is found in the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, and the Philippines. It is also found in the Western Highlands, Borneo, and the Philippines. A large shrub, 1-2 m. tall, or a tree, 10-15 m. tall, with a woody trunk. Calyx 1-1.5 in. long, lobes 5, linear-lanceolate. Fr. 1-1.5 in. long, unguis with the persistent calyx-limb, endocarp thick, woody, inside 2-lobed with the points at placenta.

2. *G. latifolia*, Alton; Wight *Proc. Linn. Soc. New South Wales*, 1837, p. 107, f. 10. *Vern. Bura*, Hind.; *Dak. Malacca*, *Dak. Geyser*, Mar. *Icon. Bot. t. 10, p. 107, f. 10*.

A small tree, bark grey, peeling off in flakes, young shoots pubescent, leaves dark green and glossy. Lvs. opposite or in threes, broadly elliptic or obovate, 6-8 in. long, narrowed into a short broad petiole, venation pinnate, base of leaf sheath persistent. Calyx 1-1.5 in. long, lobes 5, linear-lanceolate. Corolla large, tube white, fragrant, tube 1-2 in. long, lobes 5, oblong-lanceolate. Fr. small, unguis with the persistent calyx-limb, endocarp thick, woody, inside 2-lobed with the points at placenta.

Found in the lowlands of the Western Highlands, Borneo, and the Philippines. In the Malay Peninsula, it is found in the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, and the Philippines. A large shrub, 1-2 m. tall, or a tree, 10-15 m. tall, with a woody trunk. Calyx 1-1.5 in. long, lobes 5, linear-lanceolate. Fr. 1-1.5 in. long, unguis with the persistent calyx-limb, endocarp thick, woody, inside 2-lobed with the points at placenta.

3. *G. obtusifolia*, Boiss. *Diagn. bot. Burma*, Paris, 1830, p. 107, f. 10. *Vern. Bura*, Hind.; *Dak. Malacca*, *Dak. Geyser*, Mar. *Icon. Bot. t. 10, p. 107, f. 10*. A small tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a woody trunk. Calyx 1-1.5 in. long, lobes 5, linear-lanceolate. Fr. 1-1.5 in. long, unguis with the persistent calyx-limb, endocarp thick, woody, inside 2-lobed with the points at placenta.

4. *G. coronaria*, Ham. *Vern. Bura*, Hind.; *Dak. Malacca*, *Dak. Geyser*, Mar. *Icon. Bot. t. 10, p. 107, f. 10*.

A small tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a woody trunk. Calyx 1-1.5 in. long, lobes 5, linear-lanceolate. Fr. 1-1.5 in. long, unguis with the persistent calyx-limb, endocarp thick, woody, inside 2-lobed with the points at placenta.

Found in the lowlands of the Western Highlands, Borneo, and the Philippines. In the Malay Peninsula, it is found in the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, and the Philippines.

5. *G. officinalis*, Lam. *Icon. Annot. bot. t. 10, p. 107, f. 10*. *Vern. Bura*, Hind.; *Dak. Malacca*, *Dak. Geyser*, Mar. *Icon. Bot. t. 10, p. 107, f. 10*. A small tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a woody trunk. Calyx 1-1.5 in. long, lobes 5, linear-lanceolate. Fr. 1-1.5 in. long, unguis with the persistent calyx-limb, endocarp thick, woody, inside 2-lobed with the points at placenta.

*G. erythroclada*, Kurz, Ann. K. Bot. Gärten, Berlin, 1855, p. 225 (Kurz F. Pl. II, 4), 11 and G. B. Clarke in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 100, 1860.



FIG. 157. *Garcinia torquata*, Ham.

7. *G. torquata*, Roxb., Wight Ic. 1, p. 573, t. 58, f. 573. Sem. G. *ambigua*, Bailey, Wight Ic. 1, p. 57. Varn: *Thanda*, Burghiba, *Adersia* (Hud.) *Phleg. Hedyotis*, Macbr. *Yersia* (L.) *Thamnia* (Roxb.) *Thamnia* (Roxb.)

A small evergreen tree, armed with strong axillary or leaf-bearing spines, bark smooth, 1 dm. 150-200, mostly on branches. Lvs. often crowded at the ends of branches, 1-1.5 in. long, broadly narrowed into a short margined petiole, tomentose or pubescent beneath, glabrous or pubescent above when mature. Fl. white, fragrant, corolla tube 1-1.5 in. long. Fertile solitary sessile, calyx-lobes oblong. Sterile clustered on short pedicels, calyx-teeth minute, anthers unequal. Fr. grey,

obovoid or globose, 2-3 in. long, endocarp woody, placentae 2-3.

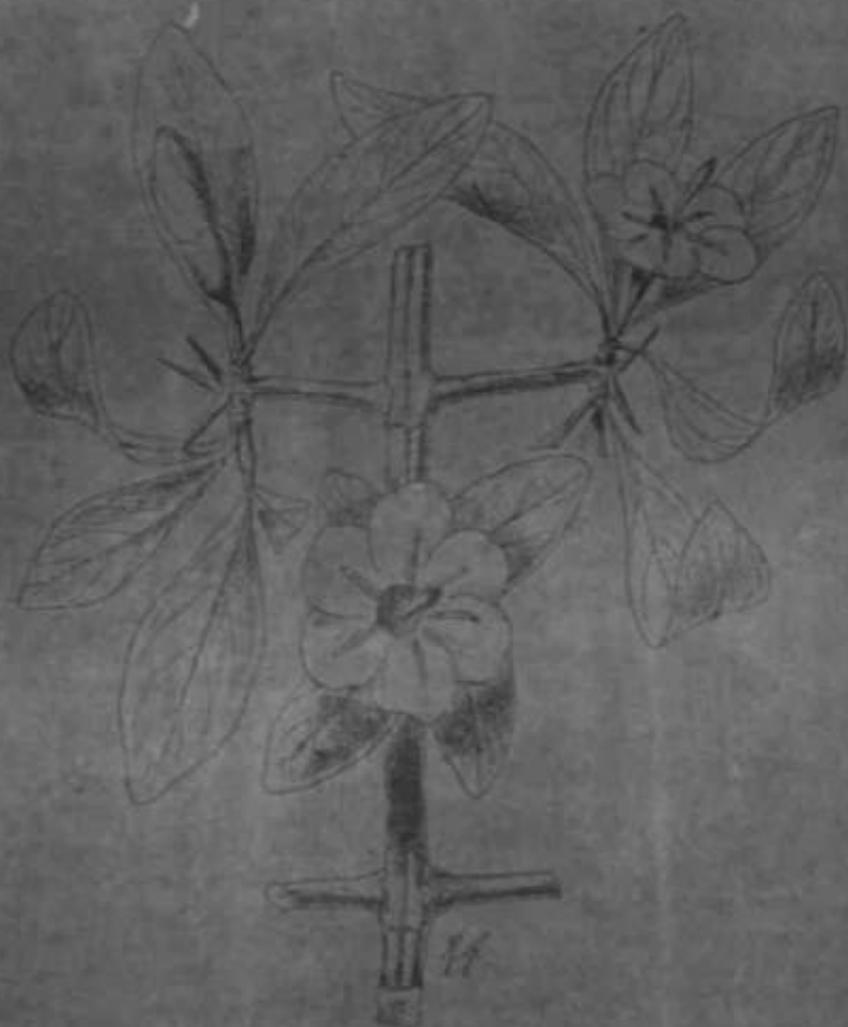
Southern tract of the North West Himalaya, Burma to India, extending to 1000 ft. Rajasthan, Central Prov., Japan, Western Pacific. Fern. chiefly in East Indies, Phan Lili in 1000 ft. Fl. H. S. 8 *G. campanulata*, Burghiba, Wight Ic. 1, 578. *Stinking*, N. of hills, Assam, Lower-Bengal, Chittagong, Pegu (Kurz). A large shrubby or small tree, deciduous, armed with long straight sharp spines, often leaf-bearing. Lvs. coriaceous, glabrous, lanceolate, blade 2-3, narrowed into slender petiole 1-1.5 in. long. Fl. greenish-lime, corolla tube 1 in. long, upper portion campanulate. Fertile solitary sessile, calyx-teeth oblong or spatulate, filicose. Sterile fasciculate, shortly pedicelled. Fr. 1-1.5 in. long, endocarp woody, placentae 2-3. *G. serratifera*, Wight, Journ. Bot. Soc. Ind., Pegu, in the stems and leaf-bases. A deciduous shrub or small tree, branchlets stout, hairy at right angles to the main branch, terminating in a cluster axially spines, bearing 2 and cilia of 1 below the spine. L. pubescent, clavate blade 1-1.5 in. long, narrowed into slender petiole 1-1.5 in. long. Sterile fl. sessile on short pedicels, calyx-teeth villous, with 5 obtuse foliaceous teeth. Corolla pubescent, tube 1 in. long, lobes almost orbicular. Fr. *G. erythroclada*, Kurz, *Hincas* (Roxb.) Pegu, Malacca, N. of hills at 1000 ft. Cambodia. A small or medium tree, stem and branchlets hairy. Fl. greenish. Sterile and fertile fl. in different sexes. *G. rosea*, Kurz, Ann. K.

17. *RANDIA*, Lam. Fl. Ind. Ind. iii. 101.

Shrubs or trees, stipules short, often connate. Fl. pentamerous, axillary or whorled, fascicles or solitary. Calyx tube produced beyond ovary, corolla lobes twisted in bud, anthers subsessile, narrow. Ovary 2-celled, ovules prominent on thick placenta attached to the septum. Berry 2-celled, seeds 2 or more in each cell. Seeds angled, testa thin, albumen horny, cotyledons orbicular. Species about 100, tropical and subtropical regions of both hemispheres.

## A. Amazon, E. glabrous.

1. *R. tetrasperma*, Hook. (Illustr.), Bot. Beechey, Voy. Bot. Botanical Miscellany. Small shrub, Himalaya ascending to 6000 ft. Assam. A small shrub, branches upright, grey, demulcent, branchlets short, often quiescent. L. glabrous, apex and base of leaf and tip of branch black, ovate or oblanceolate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed at the distal petiole. Fl. pentamerous, greenish-white, axillary, sessile. Corolla tube yellowish, 1 in. long, lobes oblong, apex subulate. Fr. a glabrous berry, 1 in. diameter, with the persistent calyx.

Fig. 156. *Randia uliginosa*, DC.

2. *R. uliginosa*, DC. = Wight, Is. t. 397. — *Ses. Gardenia uliginosa*, Roxb. ; Boiss. *Cor.* Pl. t. 183. Vern. *Phudra*, *Pinare*, *Pear*, Hind. ; *Phudra*, *Phudra*, Mar. ; *Randia uliginosa*, Tel. ; *Kure*, Kan. ; *Hutanaga*, Bern.

A small rigid tree, bark reddish-brown. Branches quadrangular, usually

Young short, terete, decussate brachlets, with several pairs of approximate leaves, and above them 2-4 strong sharp decussate thorns; 4 glabrous and shining above, often pubescent beneath, obovate from a cuneate base, base 3-6, pet. 1 in. long. Fl. solitary, axillary, white, scented, dimorphic, either large and sessile or small and pedicelled. The former have 2 separate stamens, the corolla is 2 in. across, while its tube is longer than the free portion of calyx. The pedicelled fl. have a short corolla-tube and a clavate stigma marked with spiral lines. Calyx-lobes very short, corolla-tube glabrous outside. Fr. yellow, edible, with a hard pulp, those produced by the large fl. are 2 in. long, while those of the others only attain half that size.

Subbimalayan tract from the Junga eastwards, chiefly in Saravali and on low ground, ascending to 2500 ft. Bundelkhand, Central Provinces, Behar, Bihar, Upper and Lower. Western P. Ghats (Sargaria) in places. Fl. April-June. L. reported March, April. *B. longiflora*, Lamk.—Syn. *Water lily*, *Mandala*, *and* *manava*, Kurz F. Fl. II. 38, 40. Assam: Khasi hills, Chittagong, West Malabar and Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula, Tonkin. A large evergreen reaching shrub, entirely glabrous, usually armed with stout recurved spines. L. ovate-oblong, shining, elliptic-oblong, blade 2-4, pet. 1 in. long. Fl. white, turning yellow, in compound, sessile or shortly pedicelled racemes. Corolla-tube 1-1½ in. much longer than the oblong lobes. Berry ovoid or globose 1-1½ in. long.

*B. malabarica*, Lamk.—Syn. *Griffithia caryocarpa*, W. & A., Wight Ic. t. 416, *Palla Moll*, Tel.; *Tala Moll*, Tam. Decan. Mysore, Karnatik. Also on the West side of the Peninsula. Often planted in hedges, Ceylon. A rigid glabrous shrub, thorns short, sharp, sometimes absent, wintergreen in rich soil. L. very ovate-obovate to oblanceolate, 2-3 in. long, narrowed into short petiole. Fl. white, increased to nearly sessile leaf oppositely, bracts ovate, cuneate, serrate in youth. Calyx lobes 5 or 6 hairy, teeth short, triangular, anthers 2 in. across, tube shorter than lobes. Berry 1 in. diam., first orange, finally black. *B. Griffithii*, Hook. f. Nilas and Naga hills. Bernardino 7000 ft. Upper Burma. Spines short, straight, sometimes scabrous. L. membranous, lanceolate, blade 2-3, pet. 1 in. long. Berry soft black, 4 in. diam., seeds 4 in each cell.

B. Armed, l. pubescent or tomentose.



FIG. 163.—*Rauha dumetorum*, Lamk.

or nearly white, turning yellow when fading, fragrant, on short pedicels, solitary or a few together at the ends of short leaf-bearing brachlets, sometimes on the axillary spines. Calyx strigose with stiff hairs, lobes large, broad-ovate, often with minute intermedial lobes. Corolla 1-1½ in. across, tube hairy outside. Fr. yellow, 1-1½ in. long, frequently crowned by the semi-persistent calyx-teeth, fleshy under a leathery pericarp, seeds embedded in a gelatinous pulp.

Subbimalayan tract and outer hills from the Nilas eastwards ascending to 1750 ft. chiefly in Sal and mixed forests. Rajasthan, Central Provinces. Both Peninsulas. Fl. March-June. Fruit eaten when ripe, unripe used to poison fish. Ceylon, Malac Archipelago, South China, Eastern tropical Africa. A remarkable form, with a distinct species with a densely velvety beneath, hairy above, or a permanent 10-12 pair, le. ribbed and crowned with the semipersistent calyx-teeth. *Saraca* (Ceyl.)

6. *R. dumetorum*,

Lamk.; Wight Ic. t. 581.—  
Syn. *R. ardens*, *longiflora*  
and *horibunda*, Wight Ic.  
t. 581, 582, 583. Var.  
*Mandala*, *Mandala*, Hindi;  
*Gheta*, *Mudhal*, Malay; *Mang-  
ga*, Tel.; *Mangari*, Khasi;  
*Madu Kanna*, Tam.

A large deciduous shrub  
or small tree, armed with  
stout axillary spines, 1-2 in.  
long, bark grey. L. obovate,  
1-2 in. long, glabrous or  
hairy. Fl. greenish-yellow

18. *R. munda*, (Meyenholdt) Kunt, Bot. Gallen, 1858. Vitis, near *Rubus*.  
 Leaves ovate, 2-3 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, base cuneate, apex acuminate, nerves  
 pinnate, venation obscurely  $\pi$ -reticulate. Petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Flowers  
 white, 1-2 in. long. Leaves seen in variety:  $\alpha$ , *R. tamaricata*, F. & S.,  
*R. munda*, DC. = *Rubus*, *R. munda*, Kunt. Solid along the stem and outer  
 surface of the veins. A large straggling shrub  
 2-3 in. high. Inflorescence 1-2 in. long, leafy. Petiole 1-2 in. long, slightly pubescent. Calyx  
 1-2 in. long, 5-lobed, lobes ovate. Corolla 1-2 in. long, 5-lobed, lobes  
 ovate. Berry purple.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. seeds 1-2 in. long, later oblong. Berry purple.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

19. *R. munda*, Calyx 1-2 in. long. Corolla tube less than 1 inch long.

20. *R. densiflora*, R. & S. — Syn. *Rubus oppositifolius*, R. & S., Kunt. Bot.  
 Gallen, 1858.

A shrubby tree or large creeping vine, unarmed, wood heavy, very hard.  
 Leaves ovate or elliptic-oblong, glabrous, coriaceous, blade 4-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.  
 Flowers white, fragrant, cymes leaf-opposed, or from leafless nodes, sessile or  
 shortly pedunculate, glabrous or pubescent, bracts persistent, small. Calyx  
 usually minutely hairy, tube minute or 0. Corolla 1-2 in. diam. lobes  
 ovate, as long as or longer than tube, edges generally ciliate-tricostate-villous. Berry  
 round or globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, seeds numerous.

21. *R. munda*, M. & P., Bot. Gallen, 1858. Vitis, eastern slopes. Malesia,  
 Terrestrial. A tree 20-30 feet high, unarmed, fruit. — Malesia, Peninsular and  
 Sumatra, North Australia. — Malesia, F. & S., Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858.  
 Vitis, with leafy, leafy and leafless nodes, cymes from the leafless nodes  
 some of *R. densiflora*. — M. & P., Wall. Bot. Gallen, 1858. F. & S., Kunt. Bot.  
 Gallen, 1858. Vitis, Terrestrial and Upper Burma. A small tree or  
 large climbing shrub, similar to *R. munda*, but with smaller seeds, the  
 seeds  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Berry  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., seeds poliate smooth.

22. *R. Cardinale*, W. & A. — Syn. *R. densiflora*, R. & S., Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858.  
 Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858. Vitis, Terrestrial. Malesia, Karavak. Small tree,  
 20-30 feet high. A small tree, young cymes pubescent, 1-2 in. long, lobes  
 ovate, glabrous, leafy, leafless and leafless. Petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Cymes  
 sessile, bracts deciduous, calyx glabrous, five-lobed, much wider than very, both  
 lobes triangular, corolla 1 in. across, tube silky, lobes 12. *R. rugosa*, R. & S.,  
 Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858. F. & S., Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858. Western Ghats, mostly in  
 the mountains. With our collection. Ceylon, lower low country. A large evergreen  
 tree, 20-30 feet high, with ascending branches, entire, smooth. In glabrous, shining  
 above, with 2-3 in. petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. white, corolla 1-2 in. long, with  
 5-lobed, lobes ovate. Calyx 5-lobed, lobes ovate, with minute, smooth glabrous, 1-2 in.  
 long, tube shorter than lobes. Seeds 1-2 in.

23. *R. munda*, Corolla tube 1 inch long.

24. *R. munda*, G. & S., Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858. — Syn. *Rubus munda*, Kunt. Bot. Gallen,  
 1858. Malesia, Malesia. A tree 20-30 feet high, unarmed. Petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long.  
 A small tree or large creeping vine, glabrous, or cymes elliptic, sometimes sessile 5-7  
 in. long. Calyx 1-2 in. long, lobes ovate. Corolla 1-2 in. long, lobes triangular.  
 Berry 1-2 in. diam. Corolla 1-2 in. diam. Berry 1-2 in. diam., pericarp woody, seeds  
 angular to sub-cubic. *R. munda*, R. & S., Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858. A small  
 tree or large climbing shrub, unarmed, pubescent, calyx with ciliate lobes. Corolla  
 1-2 in. long, lobes ovate. *R. munda*, F. & S., Kunt. Bot. Gallen, 1858. In  
 the low hills of the mountains. A small evergreen climbing shrub, 1-2 in. long,  
 woody, climbing above. Fl. white, white, turning black in dry or calyx of a  
 slender, more than half the length of tube, corolla tube 1 in. long, 4 in. wide at  
 mouth.

25. *Rubus munda*, Wall. Bot. Gallen, 1858. Upper Burma. A glabrous shrub  
 with trees rarely allied to some species in West. In *Rubus*, *R. munda*, *R. munda*,  
 or *R. munda*, blade 3-5, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, bracts persistent. Fl.  
 white, pubescent, perianth, in axillary, or by abortion of one of the lobes of  
 the perianth, the calyx lobes 5-toothed, persistent, corolla 1-2 in. long, lobes  
 ovate, as well as the short lobes glabrous with signs of a short oblong lobe. — Berry  
 1-2 in. long, seeds crowded, somewhat compressed, seeds poliate.

*Macropodus capillaris*, Kuhn. Fl. Ind. Burma, Pegu, Tenasserim, in a hill forest and in dense forest, Cambodia. An evergreen shrub 2-3 m. tall by 1 dm. diam. at base. Branches pubescent, tomentose or glabrous, alveolate, striate, grey-green, tomentose. Fl. small, white, sessile. Stamens 12-15, anthers 2-3 mm. long. Ovary 2-3-celled, sessile or short stalked, ovules numerous or minute, placentae 2-4, axillary, 1-2, or crowded by the persistent calyx-tube.

*Hypoxis stricta* W. et A. subshrubland tract from Kanchanaburi near Nakhon Phanom Valley (H. B. 152), Cambodia (Lance). Similar to *H. stricta* from Kanchanaburi, Ching-ming, Yunnan. An evergreen shrub 1 dm. tall, small tree, wholly glabrous, tomentose, leaves 2-4, per. 4 in. long. Fl. small, white, lobes 4-5, long 1-2 cm., sessile or opposite axillary, 2-3, lobes 2-3 mm. long. Ovary 2-3-celled, trifid, trifid, ovules erect, large, ovules pendulous, 6-10 in. on 2-3 cells. Seeds orbiculate, flattened, brownish, fibrous and pitted, cotyled. small.

*Peltandra Roxburghii* B. (*Hypoxis Roxburghii* Kuhn, Chittagong, Lower Burma near extreme end in swamp forests). An evergreen shrub 1-2 m. tall, leaves 2-4, per. 4 in. long, 2-3 lobes basal, ovules 2-3. Stamens white, alveolate, striate, 2-3 mm. long. Ovary 2-3-celled, sessile or shortly pedicellate, ovules numerous, pendulous, 6-10 in. on 2-3 cells. Seeds orbiculate, flattened, fibrous, berry stalked, orange-yellow.

## 18. DIPLOSPORA, DC. et HB. Bot. Ind. iii. 422.

(Included under *Trochilium*, A. DC., in Engler and Prantl (v. 4, 84).)

Evergreen shrubs or trees, pedicels short, stipules triangular, sessile or with a long setaceous point. Fl. small, polygamous, bracteolate, or axillary fascicles or short cymes. Corolla-tube short, lobes 4 or 5, twisted in bud. Ovary 2-3, rarely 2-celled, style 1-2, ovules 2-3 in each cell. Berry 2-3-celled seeds flat, imbricate. Species 10. India and the Malay Archipelago.

### A. Stipules acuminate.

1. *D. dioegiana* Kuhn. Khasi hills, Cedar, 1500 Yuma, eastern slopes. Tree, near Indian Archipelago. A deciduous tree, resinous and softly glabrous, the stem fluted, 12 centims. diam. at base, blade 4-7, petiole 1-4 in. long. Fl. moderate greenish white, in dense axillary clusters, pedicels with several pairs of bracts, connate at base and sheathing. Calyx deeply lobed, corolla-tube 2-limbed, lobes 4-5, long 1-2 in. diam., crowded by the persistent calyx-tube. Seeds 8-10. 2. *D. apocarpa* Hook. f. Bot. Beechey, t. 224—Syn. *Diospyros apocarpa*, DC. Prodr. Pl. Ind. Oc. t. 41. Western India from the Konkan and woods, above 2000 ft. A deciduous or large tree, 12-15 m. tall, 4-5 dm. diam. at base, stem glabrous, bark smooth, leaves 2-4, petioles 1-2, blade 4-5 dm. long, ovules 2-3. Stamens moderate greenish white, alveolate, striate, 2-3 mm. long. Ovary 2-3-celled, trifid, trifid, ovules erect, large, ovules pendulous, 6-10 in. on 2-3 cells. Seeds orbiculate, flattened, fibrous, berry stalked, orange-yellow.

### B. Stipules with long setaceous points.

1. *D. confusa* Hook. f. Tenasserim, Chalam, 2 m. tall, in small axillary bush, calyx truncate. 2. *D. pubescens* Hook. f. Mergal, similar, but pubescent. 3. *D. Griffithii* Hook. f. Upper Burma, a small shrubby, glabrous tree, 1-2 m. tall, 1-2 in. diam. 4. *D. Kuhnii* Hook. f. *Trochilium Kuhnii* Kuhn. Hills east of Lourenço, 2000 ft. A small evergreen tree, 1-2 m. tall, stem glabrous, alveolate, striate, 2-3 mm. long, 4-6 pairs, tertiary nerves numerous, slender, horizontal. Fl. minute, sessile, in axillary clusters, in orange, 1 in. diam., 2-3 lobes in each cell.

*Scyphium hydrophyllaceae*, Thunberg, Bot. Manual 134-135, t. xvii, fig. 5. Malacca, swamps of the Andaman of the Karmalik coast (near Cayen, the Malay Peninsula and New Guinea). A small evergreen glabrous tree or shrub, 1-2 m. tall, 1-2 in. diam. at base, leaves 2-4, petioles 1-2, blade 1-2 in. long, 2-3 lobes, ovules 2-3 in each cell, style 1-2, ovules 2-3 in each cell. Berry 2-3-celled, seeds flat, imbricate. Species 10. India and the Malay Archipelago.

## 19. CANTHIUM, Lam. Fl. Bot. Ind. III. 31.

*Plectranthia*, Des. II. *Coalbinia*, Schumacher in Engelm. Præf. 4. v. 4. 92.

Stems erect or climbing, stipules connate. Fl. small, in axillary fascicles or 1- or 2-angled compound cymes; calyx-tube shortly produced beyond ovary; corolla-tube shorter than, as long as, or rarely longer than lobes, throat yellow, lobes truncate in bud, at length reflexed. Ovary 2-celled, stigma large, usually lobed, with one, attached to the upper part of the cell. Drupes with thin pericarp; endocarp 2-celled more or less woody. Seeds oblong, testa membranous, albumen fleshy, embryo nearly as long as seed. Species about 70, natives of the Old World.

A. Armed, fl. 5-merous.

*C. didymum*, Karst. Hand. F. Sylv. 3. 221.—Syn. *C. umbellatum*, Wight Ic. t. 1634. Vern. *Nalla balua*, *Nalkhuna*, *Nalkarua*, Tel.; *Miyau*, *Carang*, Upper Burma.

A small, middle-sized evergreen tree with deep-green foliage, branchlets often angular, wood hard, even grained. L. coriaceous, glabrous, ovate, elliptic, blade 4-6, narrowed into a stout petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. white, fragrant, in compact axillary many-fl. often umbelliform cymes, sessile on a short stout peduncle. Corolla-tube cylindrical,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, a little longer than the reflexed lobes, anthers slightly, style usually long exserted. Drupes more or less didymous, on long slender pedicels, purple,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Western Himal. from Kashmir southwards, chiefly in western forests. Nilgiri-Quilon on the hills of the Salem and adjoining districts. Northern Circars, Orissa, Upper Burma, to Boudalag in umbellate, stigma very little exserted. Mysore. Fl. Nov. May. Ceylon, low country to 4000 ft. common; large leafed leaf galls frequent on the young branches. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. India. Very variable; the most of such are not uniform, should be studied. 2. *C. Kingii*, Hook. f. var. *Kingii*, 1849 (t. 1). L. elliptic-obovate, corolla acuminate, fl. in pedunculat-umbels.

3. *C. pergracile*, Burmeister in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. III. Vol. 1. 5. 8. 1848. Gracile tree in evergreen forest. Travancore at low elevations, lvs. very glossy, serrulate cuneate-acuminate, fl. yellowish-green, in shortly peduncled umbelliform cymes, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, as long as lobes, fr. 2-4 in. diam., endocarp thick, woody, ribbed. 4. *C. bengharrense*, Wight Ic. C. 1854 (t. 6). Nilgiri and Palni hills. L. alternate, or ovate, often hairy beneath, fl. in small axillary nearly sessile umbels. 5. *C. glabrum*, Wight Ic. 1854 (t. 6). 6. *C. Kothum*, Hook. f. Snowberry hills, l. thickly coriaceous, drying black, fr. 2-11 in. long, compressed, narrowed into pedicel  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, woody; 7. *C. hard*, lvs. irregularly furrowed ribs.

8. *C. glabrum*, Bl. 2. *Plectranthia glabrum*, Kunz F. Fl. Ind. Ind. South. Proport. of the Para Vera. Travancore, Malay Peninsula, Java. A small evergreen tree, l. 2-3 long, ovate-oblong, blade 5-7, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. in shortly peduncled, often lax axillary cymes, calyx-tube equal to lobes, fr. 4-1 in. long, including two small trigonous stamens.

B. unarmed, fl. 4-merous.

2. *C. travancoricum*, Held. Ic. Fl. Ind. Or. 3. 229. *Plectranthia*. Travancore and Travancore. Ghats, a middle-sized tree, l. membranous, glabrous, ovate-acuminate, blade 2-3, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stipules from a lined base narrowed into a long-subulate point. Fl. very small, in lax pedunculat cymes with slender ramifications, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. lobes 3-4 long as tube. 3. *C. grandipes*, Bur. F. Fl. Ind. *Plectranthia*. Andaman, frequent. A shrubby branchlets fully pubescent, l. membranous, elliptic to oblong-lanceolate, serrate, petioles and nerves finely hairy. Fl. very small, but long slender included pedicels, fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

C. Armed, fl. mostly 5-merous.

9. *C. parviflorum*, Lamk.; Roxb. Cor. Plat. 51. Vern. *Kirua*, *Kallia*, *Mac*, *Balau*, Tel.

3-riquet shrub, branches stiff spreading, spines numerous, axillary or supra-axillary, straight, stout and sharp, wood hard, close-grained. L. glabrous, elliptic, obovate or orbicular 1-2 in. long, stipules small with long cuspidate points. Fl. 4-merous, yellowish, in many-fl. peduncled cymes, calyx teeth minute, corolla-tube broad-constricted,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, a little longer than lobes, stigma globose, intercalate. Fr. red or, edible, enclosing two hard stones.

Wardha valley, Nagpur territory and southwards through all the drier districts of the Western Peninsula. Common in the semi-evergreen scrub near the Deccan plateau. Fl. of July II. 2, but also at other times. Ceylon, regions 10, C angulatum, Boiss. & Sieber. *Lochneranthus*, Wight & Arn., Wight, Journ. Bot. Soc. Brit. Ind. 1837 (Chittagong). Peninsula, chiefly on the west side. A scandent shrub with slender spinescent stems. L. chartaceus, elliptic, ovate, acuminate or ovate, acute apex, blade 1-3, pet. 1-1 in. long, veins axillary, straight or raised, calyx-teeth minute, corolla-tube short, lobes lanceolate, acuminate, former a long point in bud. Style hairy. 11. *C. Kheddi* III. Peninsula, Ceylon, most possibly not a pubescent variety. 12. *C. parviflorum*, Boiss. Khed hills, Chittagong, Java, a field, spreading shrub, spines straight, sharp, branches and leaves softly hairy, fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. 13. *C. hirsutum*, Blanco, differs from II by short compressed woody spines and much larger fr.

*Vangueria spinesca*, Boiss. including *V. pedunculata* Kurz. Siam, Thailand, near Bangkok (Gamble). Java, Khed hills (H. R. Mill, 1879). Laos, Betsang, Burma, Upper and Lower. Deccan forests of the Peninsula. Java. A small, almost tree-like, much-branched woody or scaly-limbed plant, glabrous or tomentose, blade 2-4, pet. 1-1 in. long, stipules very deciduous. Fl. paniculate, greenish, calyx-segments from a triangular base linear, nearly as long as the 5-toothed ovary, corolla-tube as in II, lobe yellow, 1-1 in. diam., fleshy, hairy, with 4-5 small hard 1-toothed or 2-3-toothed, Vahl, a native of Madagascar, cultivated in India on a coast of the East. unmarked, L. elliptic 1-2 in. long.

*Thonnia jambosella*, Turcz. Boiss. Journ. Bot. Soc. 1847-8. Pegu, Java, near Java, Andaman, Nicobar, Ceylon, Malabar Peninsula and Andhra. A small woody tree, 4-5, thin, pubescent, pale and silky beneath, blade 3-8, pet. 1 in. long, supported by 2 small bracts, polygamous, sterile in flowers, the cymes solitary or 3 together on long slender peduncles, tomentose, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. outside longer (4 in.) in the sterile  $\frac{1}{2}$ , lobes valvate, ovary 4-5-toothed, one pet. ovule in each cell, style with 4 or more branches. Fr. globose, 1-1 in. diam. 4-5, ribbed, enclosing 8-12 compressed pyrenes, seed with scanty albumen, white.

*Gustardia speciosa*, Link. & Bodd. Manual 2, 174. Upland and tidal forest, Andaman. Scarce on the coast of the Western Peninsula often cultivated in gardens, Ceylon, Java on the coast. Not usual within the tropics. A small tree, much-branched, stout, pubescent, marked with leaf scars. L. crowded at the ends of branches, alternate, pubescent, chiefly beneath, blade 6-10, pet. 1-1 in. long, stipules ovate deciduous. Fl. polygamous, 5-6-merous, white, sweet scented, mostly sessile, crowded on the short arms of a pubescent cyme, peduncles 1-2 in., from sheaths of fallen l. Calyx lobes linear, lobes tubular, indistinctly 5-toothed, outside velvety outside glabrous, within tube 1-1 in. long, anthers included. Ovary 4-5-toothed, one pendulous ovule in each cell, fr. depressed globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., long woody with 5-8 angles and as many ribs.

## 20. OCTOTROPIS, Bodd.; Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 181.

Shrubs, fl. 4- or 5-merous, in pedunculate cymes. Corolla-tube cylindrical, widened upwards, lobes longer than half the tube. Anthers and style or septed, style ribbed, stigma bifid at top. Ovary 2-celled, dissepiment very thin disappearing early, ovules 2 perilocular from the top of the cell. Species 2.

1. *O. travancorica*, Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 85; Manual III/12. Wainald (1800-1800) in Travancore hills. Tinnevely and Travancore Ghats, evergreen forest, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100. A large shrub or small tree, glabrous, ovate-lanceolate, blade 1-2, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. white, each supported by 2 appressed bracts, cymes peduncled or long filiform peduncles, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., anthers articulate. Fr. ellipsoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, seeds loc. 2, albumen hairy. 2. *O. terminalis*, C. B. Clarke, Journ. Linn. Soc., ser. Bot. t. 17. Nambiar forest, Assam. Cymes fasciculate in the axils of the upper part of corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, anthers included (doubtfully referred to this genus).

## 20. PAVETTA, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. ii. 149.

Differ from *Leuca* by membranous leaves, the bracts at the lower cyme branches membranous, more or less sheathing, and the style as a rule twice the length of the corolla-tube, with a slender, entire, rarely notched stigma. Species about 70, tropics of the Old World.

1. *P. indica*, Linn.—Syn. *P. Brunonis*, Wight Ic. t. 1035; *Leuca tomentosa*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 186; Vern. *Anguri*, *Peldu*, N. W. India; *Tipra*, *Budhi*, Tel.; *Jucate*, Kan.; *Pavettai*, Tam; *Hull nabon*, *Hmitlyya*, *Sourangyem*, Burm.

A large shrub, glabrous or tomentose, branchlets obtusely quadrangular, l. elliptic-lanceolate, sometimes lanceolate or obovate, blade 4-9 narrowed into petiole 1-1 in. long. Fl. white, scented, pedicelled in simple trichotomous cyme, usually pubescent cymes, often globose, up to 6 in. diam. terminal, or at the ends of short branchlets. Calyx as a rule pubescent, truncate or with short triangular teeth, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, hairy inside, outside usually glabrous.

Fl. March-July. Three well marked varieties, two of which were described in our old Forest Flora as distinct species, (a) *calyx* proper, branchlets l. cymes and calyx glabrous or nearly so, sinking to 200 ft. Bhamo, Lower Bengal, Andaman, Burma, Upper and Lower, Western Peninsula, Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China, New Guinea, (b) *calyx*, glabrous, l. small, lanceolate, calyx-teeth acute, Timor and Travancore, (c) *calyx* close, branchlets, leaves and cymes pubescent, see n. distinct. Sikkim, Khasi hills, Assam, Java, Sumatra, Lower Bengal, Khasi hills, Manipur, Burma, Upper and Lower, Malay Peninsula, Timor.

The following 5 species are mostly allied to *P. indica*: A. Western species, 2. *P. elliptica*, W. et A. *P. suberosa*, Dalz. Western Ghats of the Peninsula, generally in evergreen forest. A slender shrub, l. lanceolate or obovate, glabrous or pubescent beneath, turn black when dry, calyx-teeth triangular, acute, fl. yellow, corolla-tube 1-1½ in. B. *P. Wightii*, Hook. f. Nilgiris. Almost wholly glabrous, l. elliptic-oblongate, cymes at the end of slender axillary branches, naked below, but with a few l. at the base of cyme, calyx-teeth lanceolate, longer than ovary, corolla-tube slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. C. *P. Brunonis*, Wall. Nilgiris. l. elliptic-hirsute with long, yellow hairs or glabrescent, cymes densely tubulose at the end of short naked branches with a few l. supporting the cyme, bracts large, calyx-teeth lanceolate, often serrated, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. D. Eastern, 5. *P. subcapitata*, Hook. f. Assam, Khasi hills. l. lanceolate-heminate, pubescent beneath, cymes sessile, compact, cyme tube, calyx-teeth distant, very short, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 6. *P. nucleifera*, Wall. *Leuca nucleifera*, Kurz. Bhamo, Assam, Khasi hills, Yunnan, Malay Peninsula. Branchlets l. cymes and calyx densely pubescent, cymes at the ends of long axillary naked branches with a pair of l. at the base of cyme, calyx-teeth serrate.

7. *P. breviflora*, DC. Wight Ic. t. 1033. Travancore, at 1000 ft. in evergreen forest, Nilgiris, on the higher ranges, common. A large glabrous shrub or small tree, l. black when dry, lanceolate, stemolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-4 gradually narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Fl. white, cymes small, sessile or nearly so at the ends of short branchlets, naked below, often with a few l. at the base of the cyme, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, style glabrous, less than twice the length of corolla-tube. Somewhat resembles *Hebea laevis*, which has 5-merous fl. and a pubescent style.

## 21. IXORA, Linn., Fl. Br. Ind. iii. 137.

Shrubs or small trees, as a rule evergreen, wood hard, branchlets usually round, not angled, l. mostly coriaceous. Fl. tetramerous, 5-bracteolate, in terminal trichotomous compound cymes, the l. at the base of cyme often sessile, corolla-tube long, very slender, as a rule glabrous outside, lobes twisted in bud. Ovary 2-celled, style filiform, exserted less than twice the length of corolla-tube, stigma slender, branches 2, rarely persistently ornate. Drupe more or less drisymous, pericarp coriaceous or fleshy, endocarp coriaceous, 2-celled. Seeds two, peltate or concave, sometimes by abortion one only.



Woods, Peninsular, extending over to the Salween range, common in mountainous parts. Districts, Ghats, Nagpur, Orissa, Malabar hills, and, S. Ceylon, all the way to the base of the highest peaks. The Malay Peninsula at 5000 ft. (Lobb). Fl. Feb.-April. Ceylon dry regions. Branches of the tree wood-like, persistent for years. L. 1. *trichota*, Hook. (Nagpur), in a very young tree, on the West side, not in Ghats. Similar to 11, but narrowed into petiole, 4-7 in. long, lower 1/2 than base, less long than 1/2 of sessile petiole, in bud, tube 1/4 in.

16. *I. grandifolia*, Zool. and Mart. *I. ovata*, Kurz and *I. macrophylla*, Kurz. Andaman, and Nicobars, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. A shrub or small tree, 1-2 m. tall, with long elliptic-lanceolate, blade 6-12, petiole 1-2 in. long, stipules large, with a long, often bald, loop 1/2-1 in. of pale rose, usually smaller than calyx, sessile. Petioles, tube 1-1 1/2 in. long. L. 1. *brunneovirens* Kurz. Andaman and Nicobars, a small tree, nearly allied to 16, l. obovate, 6-7 in. long, sessile or on a very short stem, petiole base rounded or cordate. 18. *I. cuneifolia*, Roxb. Wight in t. 306. Sikkim, Ceylon, Malabar, Tenasserim. A shrub, young woody, petioles and underside of l. minutely pubescent, sometimes almost glabrous. L. elongate-elliptic or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 6-8, pet. 1/2 in. long, sep. 10-12 pairs, arching, terminating in distinct submarginal vein, numerous 1/2-1 in. internodal nerves, stipules with short diffuse fringe. Fl. white, sep. 10 or shortly petioled, corolla tube 1/2-1 in. long, fr. red.

19. *I. nigricans*, Br. & Wight in t. 318. Vern. *Sacoba*, Burma.

A small tree, entirely glabrous, turning black in drying. L. chartaceous, lanceolate, oblanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 5-7, pet. 1/2 in. Cymes strictly pedunculate or nearly sessile, rounded, broader than long, bracts sigillate. Fl. white, petals usually as long as or longer than calyx, with 2 lanceolate lobes. Corolla-tube glabrous within and without, 1/2-1 in. long, lobes linear 1/2-1 in. long, forming a narrow hood, not much broader than tube, filaments nearly as long as anthers. Fr. black 1/2 in. diam.

Woods, Malabar, Ceylon, Burma, Upper and Lower, in Ceylon and Malabar Forest, Western Peninsula, chiefly on the west side, common in evergreen forest. Fl. Jan.-May. Malay Peninsula, Java. 20. *I. crutescens* Wall. *I. ovata*, Kurz. Pegu, Tenasserim. Similar to 1, lobes cordate or nearly sessile, base cordate or ovate.

21. *I. laudata*, Roxb. & Wight in t. 315. Sikkim, Java and lower hills, Bhamo, Assam, Khasi hills, Upper Burma, Darjeel. pet. A large shrub or small tree, l. chartaceous, glabrous, lanceolate, edge serrulate, blade 6-8, pet. 1/2 in. long. Cymes elongate, shortly pedunculate, spreading pyramidal or top rounded, ramifications slender. Fl. greenish, tube supported by several linear bractlets, calyx teeth last up base, usually equal to vary in length. 22. *I. birtata*, Roxb. Andaman and Nicobars, Cultivated at Calcutta and elsewhere. A large shrub, elliptic, blade 6-8, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, the upper pair at the base of petiole smaller, sessile, cordate. Cymes sessile, compact, 4-12 in. broad, broader than high, calyx-teeth short, triangular, acute, corolla white, tube 1-1 1/2 in. length, woolly. 23. *I. odora*, Br. Tenasserim, similar, but corolla-tube shorter.

E. Cal. teeth as long as or shorter than ovary. Cymes compact, ovoidiform, usually sessile.

24. *I. coccinea*, Lam. & Wight in t. 153. — Syn. *I. Bandhuca*, Roxb. & Wight in t. 143. Vern. *Bangun*, Beng. ; *Labuan*, *Poukai*, Mar.

A large shrub, entirely glabrous. L. coriaceous, sessile or nearly so, elliptic, sometimes obovate-oblong, cymes sessile, dense-ld. Fl. brilliant scarlet, sometimes yellow, corolla-tube 1-1 1/2 in. long, lobes ovate, acute, mouth naked, anthers short, yellow, exerted.

Woods, Peninsula, common near the Western coast, also along the Ghats on the hills. Andaman, Indragiri &c. In Burma only cultivated. An ornamental in India's gardens. 25. throughout the zone—Ceylon low country to 2000 ft. common.

26. *I. stricta*, Roxb. Tenasserim (Kurz), similar to 24, fr. from scarlet to pale and white, corolla-tube 1/2-1 in. lobes small, rounded. 27. *I. amara* Wall. Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Archipel. l. petioled, ovate. 28. *I. fulgens* Roxb. & Wight in t. 311. *Carotta* Lobb, Ternate, and Binandara, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Assam, l. shining, petioled, lanceolate, sep. 20-25 pairs, fr. orange, then scarlet. 29. *I. cinerea*, Roxb. Assam, Mergui, Malay Peninsula, l. rigidly woody, lanceolate, blade with rug. 1/2-1 in. long, d. orange and sharp, only 1/2-1 in. broad, very short. 30.

20. *rugosula*, Wall. (*H. scandiflora*, Kurz). Martaban and Tenasserim; fl. white or pale rose-coloured, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 21. *spina*, Br. Tenasserim; fl. pink, corolla-tube 1 in. long.

### 25. COFFEA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. III. 153.

Shrubs, stipules free. Fl. usually white, axillary, solitary, in pairs or in dense axillary fascicles. Free portion of calyx short. Corolla-lobes 4-5, twisted in bud. Anthers 4-7, linear, attached in the middle of the back to the short filaments. Ovary surmounted by an annular more or less fleshy disk. Drupe with two coriaceous or cartilaginous pyrenes. Seed plano-convex as a rule with a deep inwardly curved groove on the flat vertical face. Embryo short, near the base of seed, radicle inferior, cotyledons thin, cordate, albumen horny. Species 25, tropics of the Old World.

A. Fl. in axillary many-ld. fascicles, corolla-tube less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

\*1. *C. arabica*, Linn.; Wight Ic. t. 53; Bedd. Man. t. xvii.; Brandis F. Fl. 274. *Coffea*.

A glabrous evergreen shrub or small tree, l. elliptic-oblong 5-7 in. long, narrowed into short petiole. Calyx-limb truncate, corolla funnel-shaped, tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, lobes oblong, as long as tube, filaments shorter than anthers. Berry fleshy, purple when ripe.

Indigenous in Abyssinia and the Sudan. Cultivated in Arabia since the 15th, on the mountains of the Peninsula since the 17th century. Fl. March-June. 2. *C. Eberica*, Hiern. *Liberian Coffea*, indigenous in tropical Western Africa, thrives at lower elevations within the tropics and is less exposed to the ravages of the fungus *Hemiteles costaricus* than *C. arabica*; l. larger, the corolla 6-9-lobed, fr. black 1 in. long. 3. *C. Khasiana*, Hook. f. Khasi and Naga hills, Manipur. A large rambling almost climbing shrub, branchlets pubescent with short hairs, l. elliptic-lanceolate, serrulate-erruncinate, side 5-8 pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. yellowish-green on very short pedicels bracteate at the base, which lengthen out as the fr. ripens. Calyx with 4 triangular acute teeth, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., lobes 4, short, hairs in throat white, anthers yellow. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., calyx-teeth persistent. 4. *C. Jenkinsii*, Hook. f. Khasi hills. Similar, but glabrous, l. narrower, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, seeds plano-convex without a central furrow.

B. Fl. solitary or 3-4 together, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. or longer.

5. *C. bengalensis*, Roxb.; Koenig F. Fl. 207. Vern. *Zalat-pyr*, Burma.

A deciduous shrub, youngest shoots slightly pubescent. L. membranous, not shining, 2-5 in., suddenly contracted into the short petiole, stipules subulate from a broad basis. Fl. pure white, fragrant, solitary or in pairs, calyx with 5 broad often indistinct teeth, divided into numerous linear segments, corolla 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, black.

Subhimalayan tract and outer hills from the Juma eastwards. Sikkim, Terai, Assam, Silhet, Chittagong, Tenasserim, Upper Burma. Fl. Feb.-April. 6. *C. fragrans*, Wall. Silhet, Tenasserim, l. lanceolate, fl. usually solitary, calyx with numerous teeth, corolla-tube slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long.

7. *C. Wightiana*, Wall.; Wight Ic. t. 1538. Western Peninsula from Coorg to Travancore. Ceylon, dry region. A small shrub, bark white, branches right almost spinose, divaricate, l.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., nearly sessile, stipules short rigid with a sharp point. Fl. solitary, sessile, calyx with 4 broad deeply lacinate teeth, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., lobes shorter than tube, fr. didymous, much broader than long. 8. *C. travancorensis*, W. et A. Trimen Handb. Ceylon t. 59. Western Peninsula from Coorg to Travancore. Ceylon, moist and intermediate region, ascending to 3,000 ft. A small shrub, branchlets denate, l. lanceolate 2-4 in. long, petiole short, stipules caducous. Fl. solitary or in threes, calyx pubescent, limb truncate, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., glabrous within. Fr. broader than long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad.

*Hamiltonia suaveolens*, Roxb.; Bedd. Man. t. xvii. fig. 3; Collett Simla Flora, 231 fig. 71 (includes *H. myrcenoides*, W. et A.)—Syn. *Spermatodictyon suaveolens*, Roxb. Cor. 1, p. 236.

Yunnan, Nepal, Tibet, Hind. Malaya, Java, and elsewhere in the Malay Archipelago including Ceylon, but rarely in the island of Sumatra. Also in the Philippines, New Guinea, New Caledonia, New Hebrides, Western Peninsula, the Ghats of the Nilgiris and North Kanara, and the hills of the Northern Circars, Karnat and Mysore. A small or large shrub, sometimes a small tree, more or less persistent, branches divaricate, glabrous to pubescent. L. rigid, elliptic-lanceolate, 10-15-12 pet. 1-2 in. long, ven. net. 10-15 by pair, striate persistent. Fl. 4-5-merous, blue-lilac or white fragrant, tubular, the tube 1/2-1 in. long, divided in a large terminal lobes, consisting of trichotomous tompae. Ovary 3-lobed, the lobes filiform, the upper valvate. Calyx hairy, small linear persistent, longer than ovary. Corolla pubescent, 5-lobed, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, spreading, spreading. Ovary 3-lobed, 3-branched at top, 3-lobed below, opening at the apex into 3 valves. Seeds 5 or less, trigonous, testa reticulate on the surface.

### 20. LEPTODERMIS, Wall.: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 198.

Shrubs foetid when bruised. L. opposite, several pairs often approximate or arrested branched, stipules small, persistent. Fl. usually 5-merous, often unisexual, white or purple, usually sessile, in compact low-fl. cymes. 2 bracteoles under each fl. ovulate into a scarious, 2-lobed tube. Corolla-tube slender, hairy within, throat glabrous, lobes valvate with inflexed edges. Ovary 5-celled, style filiform, arms 2, linear, ovules erect, basal. Capsule 5-valved to the base, seeds 5, each enveloped in a brown fibrous netted covering. Sp. 1088, Himalaya, China and Japan.

*L. lanosata*, Wall.: Outer Himalaya, 8000 ft. Kashmir-Bhutan. A small shrub, L. lanceolate, blade 1-2 pet. 1/2-1 in. long. Fl. white, corolla 1/2 in. long, deeply 5-lobed, 1-1 in. *L. virgata*, Hook. f. Sikkim, N. W. Himalaya, Himachal, Nepal, North China. A rigid, much branched shrub, L. linear 1/2-1 in. long. *L. graminea*, Khasi hills, Manipur. *L. lanosata*, 1-1 in. long, stipules with long pointed points. *L. crassifolia*, Coll. in Bengal, South India, No. 67. Shal hills, Upper Burma, 4-5,000 ft. *L. lanosata* on grassy slopes. Young shoots hairy or tomentose, 1/2 in. long, fl. white, corolla 1/2 in. long.

### 21. PÆDERIA, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 193.

Slender twining shrubs, foetid when bruised, stipules deciduous. Fl. 4-5-merous, in axillary and terminal compound trichotomous cymes, calyx-tube persistent, corolla tubular or funnel-shaped, pubescent, lobes valvate with inflexed crisp-edged edges. Ovary 2-celled, stigma 2, papillary, twisted, ovules basal, erect. Fr. (in the species here mentioned) flat, a thin shining fragile pericarp, separating from two flat orbicular or elliptic membranous or coriaceous pyrenes. Species 10 or 10, most in tropical Asia.

*P. latida*, Linn.: Garooh, Hind. Nepal, Sikkim, from Sikkim to 8000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Garooh, (Himalaya), Tenasserim, Yunnan, Malay Peninsula and Sumatra. Ovary glabrous, L. ovate-obovate lanceolate, blade 2-3 pet. 1-2 in. long. Ovary pedunculate, 2-3 in. long, bracteoles long, in distant pairs, bracts of the lobes or pedicels 1-1 in. long. Pyrenes black, with a broad pale wing. *P. manginosa*, Wall. Fl. Ac. Bar. 1. 105. Martaban, Tenasserim, often in forest of Tenasserim, Poo of Shal hills, Upper Burma, Yunnan. A large twining shrub, some as thick as a man's arm, branched, pedicels, underside of L. and cymes densely tomentose, greenish of L. rough when young with short stiff hairs when mature with the naked parts of fallen hairs, L. ovate lanceolate, blade 2-3 pet. 1-5 in. Fl. dull purple, glabrous within, corolla 1/2 in. long.

*Atkinsonia rosea*, Hemsley, Journ. Linn. Soc. xiv. 1. 34. Kurau valley, at 1,000 ft. Borneo (var. *Epitha*, Stapf). A gregarious multi-stemmed growing in dense thicket 10-15 ft. high and 6-8 ft. across, kept as dense thickets by the continuous covering of steep and young L. opposite, petiolate, stipules interspersed persistent. Fl. pink, in congested head-like inflorescence cymes. Fr. aplymous, separating into 2 cylindrical 1-celled seeds.

20. MORINDA, Linn. Pl. Brit. Ind. i. 115.

Erect or climbing shrubs or trees, stipules crumpled, sheathing. Fl. white, sessile on a globose receptacle, the calyxes one or less connate, forming dense peduncled heads, which are solitary or arranged in umbels or umbels. Calyx-tube short, truncate. Corolla lobes 4-7, ovate-ovoid, valvate or imbr. Stamens 4-7. Ovary 2-6 by the proloc, rather of the placenta spirally arranged, style slender, with 2 stigmatic lobes. Fr. one or more of the succulent confluent drupes, enclosing many cartilaginous or bony 1-seeded pyrenes, which sometimes others, drupes rarely free. Species 10, tropics of both hemispheres.

A. Corolla 5-7-merous, tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. or longer.

1. *M. citrifolia*, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 155. Varn. *M. Ach.* Hind.

A large shrub or small tree, glabrous, l. shining, elliptic, blade 6-10, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stipules large, broadly obovate or semilunar, often 2-3-lobed. Peduncles  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., usually solitary, leaf-opposed, the supporting leaf not developed, in 5-merous, corolla-tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. of many drupes coalescent into a fleshy head, pale greenish-white, 1 in. diam.

Indigenous in the Laccadive, Travancore & Cochin hills (Zamale, Linn. 49) and (var. *hirsuta*) on the Andaman, Kura, as well as along the coast of the Konkan, quite near the sea (Talbot). Cultivated largely in India and Burma on account of the taste which yields sugar. Fl. B. S. R. S. China, Formosa. *M. frutescens*, Roxb., Wilder III. 1126, is a variety, the calyx-tube with a lanceolate or spatulate foliaceous lobe. In Indian Tinian Fl. II. 123 (available records) *M. citrifolia*, Linn. is the form growing on the sea coast. The writer demands further research.

2. *M. tinctoria*, Roxb. Syn. *M. citrifolia*, Boiss. Fl. Sylv. t. 1207; *M. tinctoria*, Roxb.; Bracon. Fl. VI. 277; *M. tinctoria*, Kurz; Varn. *M. Ach.* Hind. *Muldi*, *Toparu*, Tel.; *Niwa*, Burm.

A small or middle-sized tree, usually pubescent or tomentose, bark spongy, deeply cracked, greyish-yellow. L. not shining, elliptic-obovate or lanceolate, blade 4-8, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Peduncles solitary, axillary or leaf-opposed, frequently in short trichotomous panicles at the ends of branches. Fl. sessile, 5-merous, corolla usually tomentose outside, tube  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, anthers exerted or included. Syncarpium  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Hazar, Central Province, Patnawala, Burma, Upper and Lower, cited in English. Presently cultivated (Hazar D. B. March 1877). Fl. March-June. *M. tinctoria*, H. B. K. in the middle mountains near W. M. angustata, Roxb. Cor. Pl. 3. 257. Varn. Java, Assam; Nias, Java, Burma, Nikko, Terai and lower hills, Assam, Khasi hills, Upper Burma, Pegu (wild and cultivated by Karam), Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. A large, glabrous shrub, l. thickly tomentose, lanceolate, blade 4-12, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 5-merous, fragrant, peduncles axillary or leaf-opposed, corolla glabrous, drupes free. 3. *M. persicaria*, Hance. Pegu, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula. A low shrub or undershrub, l. obovate or linear, stipules subulate, peduncles short, leaf-opposed, drupes confluent.

B. Corolla 4-, rarely 5-merous, tube less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

3. *M. umbellata*, Linn. West side of the Peninsula in evergreen forests from Cochin southwards. Khasi hills, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula, Ceylon, moist region in 1890 (l. common). China. A large shrub climbing by long slender branches, internodes long, l. usually glabrous and lanceolate, blade 2-5, pet. slender  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in heads in terminal or side umbels, peduncles 5-10, glabrous or tomentose,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, corolla almost rotate, 4-6-merous. Syncarpium  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. irregularly lobed. 4. *M. villosa*, Hook. f. Khasi hills. A climbing shrub, leaves flat, under side of l. and peduncles tomentose, l. obovate-elliptic, acuminate, 4-5 in. long, seg. n. 10-14 pale prominent beneath. Fl. heads in terminal umbels, drupes confluent.

5. *Bambella sponiosa*, Hook. f. *Morinda sponiosa*, Kurz, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula, and Arak. An evergreen climbing shrub quite glabrous, l. thickly coriaceous, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 6-9, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Fl. violet, sweet-scented, 5-6 in. diam. heads shortly pedicelled, arranged in compact terminal panicles, calyx-tube shortly 4-toothed.

*Samolanthus indicus*, DC. in: *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. Lond.* 2, p. 204. Small upright branched woody shrub, 1-2 ft. high, pubescent, leaves sessile, ovate, 2-3 in. long, apex 3-4 in. straight, slender, pubescent, possibly standing in the axils of the minute stipules. Fl. 4-5-merous, white, axillary, solitary or in pairs in slender branched racemes, corolla tube  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, thin ribbed, throat villosa, lobes triangular-ovate, valvate in bud. Ovary 2-4-celled, sep. 1 in each cell. Possibly a synonym of *indicus* in Macgregor's *West. I. Ind. Bot.* 14, p. 104, species shorter than 1.

*Gynochthodes macrophylla*, Ktze. *Sav. Seris*, South America. Malacca. An evergreen scrubby shrub, entirely glabrous, stemless, elliptic, blade 4-6, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. 4-5-merous, unisexual in short axillary compact cymes or heads, br. deciduous. Corolla tube woody, throat hairy, lobes valvate, ovary 2-celled. Fr. sep. green, fleshy,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., pericarp 2-4, papery, 1-seeded.

*Fritimataria albidiflora*, Thunb. *Bell. Ind. Pl. Or.* 1, 93; *Wurmb* 1, 22, fig. 1. Assam, Khasi hills, Guffingong, Assam. Tenasserim, Cuching, Malacca, Penins. and Sumatra. Ceylon, western region. A large evergreen shrub, wholly glabrous, branches decussating, branchlets slender, 4-angled. L. coriaceous, shining, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-5, pet. 1-1 in. long. Fl. yellowish white, scented, unisexual, 4-5-merous, fasciculate, rarely in pedunculate umbels, pedicels long. Anthers. Corolla tube cylindrical,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, lobes valvate in bud, linear  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, ovary 2-celled. Drupe purple, cylindrical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., 2-celled, seeds cretaceous.

*Colospermum scandens*, Hilleb. *Andaman*, Malay Peninsula and Arctch. A climbing shrub, glabrous, except the puberulum in the axils and calyx. L. coriaceous, dark green, elliptic, acuminate, blade 6-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl. strongly scented, indolent, umbelliform, pedunculate, cymes, bearing a terminal thyrsus. Calyx truncate, corolla coriaceous, tube white,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, glabrous outside, hairy within, segments yellow, narrow, valvate, adnate to tube. Ovary 4-celled with 1 locule, or 2-celled with 2 locules in each cell.

## 27. PSYCHOTRIA, Lamour. *Fl. Bor. Ind.* III, 161.

Shrubs or small trees, usually glabrous and evergreen, sometimes climbing, rarely herbaceous. Fl. in terminal, rarely axillary, corymbose or paniculate cymes. Corolla tube straight, short, lobes 5, rarely 4 or 6, valvate in bud. Ovary 2-celled, style blind, ovules basal, erect, one in each cell. Drupe with 2 one-seeded plano-convex pyrenes, endocarp thin. Seeds plano-convex, ventrally flat or grooved, embryo small basal. Species about 500, tropics of both Hemispheres.

A. Pyrenes plano-convex, no dorsal ridges, no ventral groove, albugines strongly ruminated.

### a. Western species.

#### 1. *P. Thwaitesii*, Hook. f.; *Trim. Handb.* (Ceylon) 358.

A large gregarious shrub, l. lanceolate or oblanceolate, blade 4-8, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, sec. n. 12-16 pair. Fl. greenish, capitate, mixed with rufous hairs, buds sometimes solitary pedunculate, generally in sessile or pedunculate cymes, the lower branches of which are whorled. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long.

West side of the Peninsula, in evergreen forests, from the Kankas southwards. Fl. Mar. to April. Deylon, moist region, very common to 5000 ft. 2. *P. congesta*, Wight & Arn. *Wight Is.* 1, 1837 (*Grevillea*), possibly *P. elongata*, Bell. *Manuel* 1, xvii. Nilgiris, Palni. Similar, but smaller, sec. n. 8-10 pair, fl. shortly pedicelled crowded, cymes often trichotomous, no hairs among the fl., fr. always crowded by the persistent calyx-stalk. 3. *P. macrocarpa*, Hook. f. *Tinnevely* (Guntur, fr. wh. sold 1 in. long). 4. *P. subintegra*, W. & A. Shervagberry and Dindigul hills. Cymes trichotomous, the lower pair of branches long spreading, rachis arched. 5. *P. truncata*, Wall. West side of the Peninsula in evergreen forests from the Kankas southwards. L. broadly obovate, blade 6-8, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, sec. n. 14-16 pair, prominent, cymes large. Lower branches of cymes whorled, fr. not crowded by calyx. 6. 2. *Zatezia*, Hook. f. West side of the Peninsula in evergreen forests from North Kanara southwards, often gregarious, branchlets dense green, l. obovate or oblanceolate, 6-10 in. long, petiole short stout, lower cymes branched whorled. Fr. black, succulent, edible,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., crowned with the enlarged calyx, seeds with 1 dorsal ridge. 7. *P. elongata*, Wight & Arn. (*Grevillea*). Nilgiris and Shervagberry hills. Cymes little to

10. *P. adenophylla*, Wall. *Ind. Archipel.* 2: 129, 1830. Fl. white, in raceme; stem green, branches short, opposite. *P. pendula*, W. & A. *Fl. Javae*, Tabul. Linn. Bot. Nat., West side of the Peninsula from the T. coast to Borneo, abundant in the green forests of North Borneo. A small shrubby, herbaceous or subshrub, fr. 1-2 in. long, narrowed into pedicel  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Cymes trichotomous, pedunculate, sessile, compact, calyx truncate, corolla  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Fruiting cymes bright yellow (Yalob).

7. Eastern species.

9. *P. adenophylla*, Wall., including *P. contorta*, Kurz.

An evergreen, perfectly glabrous shrub, l. thinly coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-8, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. crossing, 10-18 pair, stipules connate, sheathing, those sheathing the petiole at the upper end, rest of leaves truncate. Fl. white, in small short-peduncled or almost sessile cymes, arranged in an elongate narrow thyrsus. Fr. purplish-black,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Khasi hills, Chittagong, Andaman; *Bhume* in his evergreen forest (M. Hall), Pegu, Yunnan and Tenasserim. Fl. H. S. 10. *P. tylophora*, Kurz: Nicobar. Similar but l. elliptic, nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 11. *P. pendula*, Hook. f. Andaman. Thyrsus in fr. very long, pedicels fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, broader than long, covered by the 5-toothed calyx with fr. 12. *P. platyneura*, Kurz: Andaman. L. elliptic-lanceolate, 4-7 in. long, sec. n. 10-22 pair, cymes trichotomous, branches spreading, fr. slightly obovoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

B. Pyrenes plano-convex, dorsal ridges none or very slight, frequently a T-shaped ventral groove, albumen uniform.<sup>1</sup> Eastern species.

13. *P. salocarpa*, Kurz, including *P. viridifera*, Kurz. Fl. H. S. 12, not Retz. Nepal, 2000 ft., Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, 1877, Pegu and Tenasserim, Perak. A shrub, almost herbaceous, young stems minutely puberulous. L. 7 or 8-nerved lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, margins often serrate or unilobate, blade 2-6 in. long, at petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Cymes small, axillary and terminal, calyx 5-toothed, elliptic. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, somewhat orange or red, pyrenes with 3 or 4 ribs, dorsal ridges. 14. *P. Thomsoni*, Hook. f. Khasi hills, similar, cymes terminal, trichotomous, elongate, pedunculate, calyx 5-toothed, short-triangular. 15. *P. denticulata*, Wall. Nepal, 2000 ft., Assam, Bhutan, Khasi hills, Manipur, Tenasserim. L. elliptic or obovate, blade 5-8, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Cymes terminal and axillary, peduncles 2-4 in. long, branches 2-4 or opposite. 16. *P. elliptica*, Hook. f. Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar. L. elongate-elliptic, underside as well as cymes often minutely puberulous, blade 6-12, petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. 10-20 pair, prominent, stipules 1 in. diam. Cymes terminal and axillary, peduncles 1-2 in. long, fr. 2-4 in. diam., pyrenes smooth on back, with a deep T-shaped ventral groove, resembles in appearance *P. salca*. 17. *P. montana*, Blume: *P. salca*, Blume, Kurat, Assam, Sikkim, Phayaghat forests, Tenasserim, Java. A small glabrous shrub, l. membranous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-7, petiole slender, 1-2 in. long, sec. n. 8-10 pair, slender. Cymes terminal and axillary, branches slender, often 4-angled, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fr. red  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

C. Pyrenes with sharp ridges on the back, albumen usually uniform.

a. Western species and species of both peninsulas.

18. *P. sarmentosa*, Blume: Wight Ic. t. 1038; Triana Haude, Ceylon II, 359.

A large evergreen glabrous shrub, climbing by adventitious roots, stems sarmentose with long internodes, l. lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 2-8, pet. 1-1 in. long, sec. n. faint, stipules sheathing. Cymes trichotomous lax, branches divaricate. Fl. green, calyx hairy, corolla-tube with a dense belt of yellow hairs in mouth, fr. pure white, nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., pyrenes with 5 obtuse ribs on the back.

West side of the Peninsula from Coorg southwards, Tenasserim. Fl. Feb-April, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Ceylon southern in the low country. Fl. B.

<sup>1</sup> The albumen marked off by the intrusion of the testa is nevertheless uniform or homogeneous. I use the term "uniform" in contradistinction to "mottled," though it is generally understood, though it is not logical.

pubescent, pedicel, fruit, peduncle, leaf, stem, etc. 20. *P. cuneata*, Wall. (*P. longica*, W. & A. Kuhn).—A small shrubby tree or green herbaceous, cymes axillary or terminal, bracts and bractlets white, pyrenes 4 in. long, 4-ridged on back. 21. *P. cuneata*, Telford Journ. Journ. Nat. Hist. Soc. 21, 911, t. 21. Falls of Gairwan, North Kanata. A small erect shrub, fr. oval, curved, 4 in. long, pyrenes with 2 furrows down the back. 22. *P. striolata*, W. & A. Nidivra, fr. 4 in. long, pyrenes with 2 shallow furrows on the back. 23. *P. cuneata*, Wall. (*P. longica*, W. & A. Wight II, t. 828).—Erect, glabrous, shining above, nearly sessile, 4-7 in. long, stipules ovate or lanceolate, simple or bifid. Cymes pedunculate, lower branches whorled, bracts cartilaginous, persistent, pyrenes with 2 broad shallow furrows. 24. *P. amabilayana*, Beille, (C. Ch. t. 26).—A small tree, 3-4 1/2 ft. on banks of rivers. A large shrub or small tree, 1-2 m. tall, branches glabrous, blade 6-10 narrowed into petiole 1-2 in. long. Cyme short on a stout peduncle, lower branches whorled, bracts persistent.

b. Eastern species, pyrenes with 4 dorsal ridges.

25. *P. erratica*, Hook. f. Nepal. Mikim, ascending to 6000 ft. Khasi and Naga hills. Sum. An evergreen shrub 4-6 dm. branches and leaves, blade 3-7, pet. 1-2, fr. 1-2 in. long, stipules often with 2 or 3 lobes. Cymes trichotomous, 1 in. long, bracts imbricate. Calyx-teeth longer than tube. Fr. smooth, red and yellow. 26. *P. sulcata*, Wall. Pegu and Tenasserim. A tree or shrub, blade 3-8 narrowed into pet. 2-4 in. long, stipules large, almost persistent. 27. *P. andamanica*, Kunt. Andaman and Nicobar, possibly only a form of 25 with longer fr. 28. *P. fulva*, Ham. (in botting *P. subulata*, Kunt. Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Pegu, L. elliptico-lanceolate, blade 3-12, pet. 4-1 in. long, etc. 15-18 pairs, stipules 1-1 in. long. Cymes axillary or terminal, compact, usually pedunculate, fr. 1/2 in. long.

c. Eastern species, pyrenes with 1, rarely 3 dorsal ridges.

29. *P. angulata*, Kunt. Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Archip. 1. *P. viridissima*, (Blume) Merr. (as *P. angulata*, Merr.) blade 4-8, pet. 1 in. long. Cymes pedunculate, branches stout, 1-2 dm. 2. *P. symplocifolia*, Kunt. Khasi and Naga hills. Hills east of Tenasserim, L. oblong-ovate, cordate-angulate, blade 2-5, pet. 1 1/2 in. long. Cymes pedunculate, axillary or terminal, branches slender. 30. *P. heterotana*, Kunt. Pegu, Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula, Sumatra. Branchlets, underside of l. hirsute, l. elliptic, blade 3-10, pet. 1-2 in. long. Cymes subsessile axillary or terminal, peduncled, 2 minute greenish white in flower buds, axils with hirsute persistent bractlets, fr. often hirsute oval, covered by the persistent, only 2 segments.

*Claselia curvifera*, Thunberg. *Psychotria curvifera*, W. & A. Wight II, t. 127, plate 2, 6/9, 10. Assam, Khasi hills, Tenasserim, Western Peninsula to the west side from the Kankon southwards mostly in evergreen forests. Malay Peninsula, Celebes, and region to 6000 ft. A slender shrub 1-2 m. tall, cymes axillary or subsessile, blade 1-8, pet. 1-3 in. long. Cymes terminal trichotomous, peduncled 1-2 in. long. Fl. 4-5-merous, dimorphic, anthers exserted, stigmas included or the inner calyx-teeth triangular. Corolla 1-2 in. long, weak white throat yellow, disk reddish, lobes 2. Fr. 4 in. diam., fleshy purple, pyrenes 6, 4-angled, very concave ventrally.

*Hydnophytum romocarium*, Jack: Kunt. F. 8831. S. Mangrove swamps of South Andaman. Malay Peninsula and Archip. A small evergreen epiphytic perfectly glabrous shrub, with a thick inter-lim trunk, often hollow, in which ants make their nests, branches few, stout. L. ovate-oblong, elliptic, or obovate, obtuse, 2-4 in. long, middle or narrowed into a short broad petiole. Fl. white, sessile, solitary or in few bell-shaped, ovate-tube 2 in. long, glabrous without, hirsute within, lobes 3, valvate in bud. Ovary 2-celled, stigma 2-lobed. Drupe oblong 2-3 in. long (Kunt.) orange-colored.

28. SAPROSMA, Blume, Fl. Batj. Ind. III, 102.

Shrubs, fetid when bruised, l. opposite or whorled, membranous, stipules deciduous. Fl. usually white, 4-5-merous, axillary or terminal, solitary or cymose, bracts and bractlets minute. Calyx-tube obovate, limb dilated, persistent. Corolla bell- or funnel-shaped, throat villosa, lobes broad, obtuse, valvate with inflexed edges. Ovary 2-celled, stigmas 2, ovules basal, erect. Drupe small with 1 or 2 pyrenes, endocarp crustaceous, embryo nearly as long as seed. Species 8 or 9. India, Tonkin and South China. Malay Archip.

1. *L. ternatum*, H. & A. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipur, Upper Burma (Theinok), Andamans, Yunnan, Tonkin. A small shrubby, small straggling tree, slender upright glabrous, l. ternately or quaternately serrate, sessile, blade 2-4 pet. about 1-1½ in. long, tertiary n. persistent, young branches stipules broadly ovate, petiole-like points, sometimes pubescent. Fl. in terminal cymes, often branched, rays branched long, striate. Calyx with 4-6, triangular. Fr. black when ripe, with 2-4, elliptic, crowned by the calyx-limb, size 6. 2. *L. cynocarpus*, H. & A. Ind. Or. 217. Ceylon, Timorella and Traxacora (Glasta), also 216. In evergreen forest. Similar, but tertiary n. more persistent, young branches glabrous.

3. *L. ceylanicum*, H. & A. Mal. Ind. Fl. Sericea (W. & A.) in Pl. Ind. Or. 216. Ceylon, Nilgiris and Sreevagherry hills glabrous, branches flattened and dilated below the nodes, l. shining above, lanceolate, blade 2-4, pet. 1 in. long, tertiary n. imbricate, Fr. pale, sulphur yellow, field, solitary, on slender peduncles 1-1½ in. long, with 2 small linear bracts below the middle, usually 1 in. long. Fr. 1-1 long, bright blue.

4. *L. fragrans*, H. & A. Syn. Sericea (W. & A.) in Pl. Ind. Or. 216. Western slopes of the Nilgiris, Timorella hills. Fl. very fragrant, lvs. bracts long and very soft when crushed. L. elliptic-lanceolate, blade 2-4 in. long, pet. very short. Fr. in small cymes or clusters. 5. *L. indicum*, H. & A. Ser. (W. & A.) in Pl. Ind. Or. 216. Western Ghats from Bombay southwards, in evergreen forest, Ceylon, Java. A large shrub, l. sessile, elliptic-oblong 6-8 in. long. Fl. in short pedicels in leaf-axil terminal clusters. Fr. ellipsoid 1-1½ in. long, bright blue, with seed case. 6. *L. obovatum*, Kurz. Khasi hills, Martaban and Tenasserim, 3-5000 ft. glabrous, l. lanceolate, blade 2-4, pet. 1 in. long, stipules stiffly triangular. Fl. terminal, solitary or few together, on leafy rays.

## 20. LASIANTHUS, Jacq. Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 178.

Shrubs, usually evergreen, often hairy, some species (cf. 1, l. distichous, lvs. rare caudate-acuminate, tertiary nerves numerous, parallel. Fl. in axillary clusters or short cymes. Calyx-limb persistent. Corolla funnel- or salver-cimped, throat villous, lobes 3-7, ciliate in bud, anthers included. Ovary 4-6-celled, stigmas 3-6, short, obtuse, oviduc erect. Drupe small with 3-4 trigonous, 1-seeded pyrene. Species 80, mostly in India and the Indian Archip., extending to China, Japan and North Australia.

A. Fl. sessile or nearly so, in axillary clusters, bracts conspicuous.

a. Outer bracts longer than fl.

1. *L. stipularis*, H. & A. Tenasserim or Andamans, Singapore, Malay Archip. Cymes enclosed by the large coriaceous stipules. 2. *L. cynocarpus*, H. & A. Khasi hills, Chittagong, Andamans, Nilgiris, Malay Peninsula, Hongkong. A small evergreen shrub, softly hirsute all over, l. elliptic-lanceolate, blade 6-12, pet. 1-2, outer bracts ovate, 1-2 in. long. Drupe dry, bright blue, pyrene 4-6. 3. *L. Jackianus*, Wight, H. & A. Pl. Ind. Or. 216. Nilgiris, Simlas, softly hirsute all over, l. nearly sessile 4-8 in. long. 4. *L. sikkimensis*, Hook. f. Sikkim 2-3000 ft. Khasi hills. Branches petioles and underside of l. rarely pubescent, l. lanceolate, blade 6-8, pet. 1-1½ in. long, bracts subulate. 5. *L. Wallichii*, Wight. Assam, Khasi hills, Malabar, Cachar, Andamans, Martaban, Tenasserim (Kurz), Malay Peninsula, China, Formosa. Branches and underside of l. densely hirsute with long hairs, l. nearly sessile, from a rounded or cordate, often unequal base, oblong or oblong-lanceolate, 2-7 in. long, bracts subulate. Drupe blue-black. 6. *L. ventriculatus*, Hook. f. Sikkim. Branches glabrous, l. oblanceolate from an unequal-sided base, long scattered hairs on midrib and nerves beneath, bracts subulate or bifid.

b. Outer bracts shorter than fl.

7. *L. tuberosus*, Hook. f. Khasi and Jaintia hills. l. lanceolate, rough beneath with minute hairs, blade 5-7, narrowed into pet. 1-1½ in. long, tertiary n. conspicuous. Fl. sessile, clustered, calyx 1 in. long, limb slightly 5-toothed, tubular after flower, bracts orbicular, coriaceous. Drupe 1 in. long, crowned by the calyx-limb. 8. *L. obovatum*, H. & A. Pl. Ind. Or. 216. Timorella Glasta. Branches glabrous, petioles, stipules and nerves beneath strigose, l. elliptic-oblong, blade 2-7, pet. 1 in. long, tertiary n. prominent beneath. Calyx large, limb cleft to the base. 9. *L. obscurus*, H. & A. Tenasserim, Andamans, Sumatra, Java. Branches pubescent and stipules tomentose, l. lanceolate, blade 1-7, pet. 1 in. long, nerves on the underside hairy. Bracts strigose, outer often inner subulate or bifid. Drupe very small.

10. *L. Kurzii*, Hook. f. *L. stracheyi* Kurz. Tenasserim, Andaman, Borneo, Malacca and Java beneath with each a 15 minute hairs. *L. lanceolata*, blade 5-6 pet. 1/2 in. long. Calyx strongly hairy at the base. 11. *L. sessilis*, Talbot (det. 1881) 112. Evergreen forest. Yell-pur to Chittappah, North Kanara. A stout glabrous shrub, white hairs appressed, hairy, petiole and stipules hairy, *L. glabrescens* above, hairy on nerves beneath, elliptic. Blade 4-6, pet. 1/2 in. long. Fl. small, tetramerous, white sessile, bracts hairy, triangular. Calyx tooth triangular, hairy outside. Drupes fleshy, black, pyramis 4, trigonitric, tubercles on back.

B. Fl. sessile or nearly so, in axillary clusters, bracts minute or 0.

a. Calyx toothed: Western species.

12. *L. Mannum*, Wight. Bell. In. Pl. Ind. Or. 1. 25. Timorellian Travancore hills. A large shrub or small tree, almost glabrous, *L. lanceolata*, blade 6-8, pet. about 1/2 in. long. Calyx tooth much longer than tube. 13. *L. ciliatus*, Wight. Nilgiris. Branchlets petioles and nerves beneath of *L. sessilis* like tomentose, *L. oblongilanceolata*, blade 6-8, pet. about 1-1 1/2 in. long, sec. n. 8-9 pair, prominent beneath, as well as tertiary nerves. Fl. hairy, surrounded by stiff bristly hairs, calyx tooth oblong, obtuse, hispid. 14. *L. stracheyana*, Hook. f. Cooratalam. Branchlets, petioles and nerves beneath clothed with appressed soft hairs, *L. lanceolata*, blade 4-6, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Calyx linear tooth ovate, triangular, cordate bilobate. 15. *L. acuminatus*, Wight. Nilgiris. Palm and Sengacherry hills. Nearly glabrous, *L. lanceolata*, blade 4-5, pet. 1/2 in. long, sec. n. 4-5, oblique, the 2 lower pair reaching beyond the middle of leaf. Calyx hairy, tooth triangular, corolla glabrous outside. 16. *L. parvifolius*, Wight. Cooratalam. Quite glabrous, *L. ovata* with distinct, lanceolate or oblongilanceolate, acute obtuse at apex, blade 15-2 pet. 1/2 in. long. Calyx tooth small, oblong, cordate glabrous outside. 17. *L. obovatus*, Bell. In. Pl. Ind. Or. 1. 10. Travancore Ghats 1890 ff. A rigid much branched shrub, *L. glabrescens*, margins obtuse obtuse margins recurved, blade 1 1/2 in. long, narrowed into a short petiole. Calyx tooth ovate or triangular, cordate tube short, glabrous outside.

A. Calyx toothed, Eastern species.

18. *L. laetius*, Blume. Khasi hills. Ever Tenasserim (Kurz) Java. Branchlets usually minutely hairy, *L. lanceolata*, blade 6-8, pet. 1/2 in. long, petioles and nerves beneath minutely hairy. Calyx tooth lanceolate, corolla white, 1/16 long, widely imbricate. 19. *L. Hookeri*, C. B. Clarke. Khasi hills. Minutely striated, rigid bluish-lanceolate, blade 6-8, pet. 1/2 in. long. Calyx tooth lanceolate. 20. *L. truncatipes*, Hook. f. Khasi and Jaintia hills. Almost glabrous, *L. lanceolata*, blade 6-8, pet. slender, tubular, 1/2 in. long. Calyx glabrous, limb cup-shaped, tubular, tube toothed, triangular, acute. 21. *L. tinctorius*, Hook. f. Khasi hills. Branchlets, petioles and midrib hairy, pubescent, *L. membranosa*, narrow lanceolate, blade 7-9, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Calyx limb long slender, puberulous outside. Drupes blue, pyramis 6. 22. *L. equisetum*, Wight. Tenasserim and Andaman, common. Kurz. Branchlets, petioles stipules and nerves beneath more or less appressed pubescent. Calyx limb contracted above the ovary, dilated above, 4-lobed (sharply toothed, almost truncate, Kurz). 23. *L. pacificum*, W. & A. Cal. Journal of Natural History, vi. 245. Morgan, branchlets petioles stipules and lvs beneath softly pubescent with long spreading hairs, *L. thin*, corolla nearly sessile, 3-4 in. long, calyx with 4 triangular teeth.

a. Calyx limb tubular, truncate or nearly so.

24. *L. truncatus*, Bell. In. Pl. Ind. Or. 1. 2. Myrcena hill, Ganjam 439 ff. Branchlets, petioles and nerves beneath appressed pubescent, *L. narrow lanceolata*, 4-6 in. long, petiole short, tertiary nerves distinct. Fl. solitary or in few-fl. clusters. Calyx limb broadly truncate or nearly so. Corolla 7/16 long, pubescent outside, lobes 6. 25. *L. andamanica*, Hook. f. Andherst. Andaman. Branchlets, petioles stipules and lvs beneath striate with long hairs, *L. oblongilanceolata*, blade 6-8, pet. 1/2 in. long, tertiary nerves prominent. Calyx limb shortly tubular, truncate. 26. *L. Balfouri*, Tenasserim or Andaman. Branchlets and petioles glabrous, nerves minutely hairy beneath. *L. oblongilanceolata*, blade 4-6, pet. 1/2 in. long, sec. nerves 10-12 pair, tertiary absent. Calyx limb shortly tubular, truncate or obscurely lobed.

C. Fl. in peduncled cymes.

a. Western species.

27. *V. verticillata* Wight, Singapore, O. B., evergreen. Farnesii, Ghats, very rare. Leaves, a very branching glabrous shrub. *V. verticillata*, elliptic, base 2-4 in. long, pet. short, tertiary nerves prominent. Fl. pale yellow, on short pedicels in loose, almost peduncled cymes, sometimes solitary. Calyx 2-limbate, lobes 4-5, subulate, as long as the corolla-tube, which is glabrous outside, corolla 4 in. long. Drupes 4, crowded by the unguiculate. 28. *V. capitulata* Wight, Nilgiris, nearly allied to 27, almost glabrous or minutely strigose, 2-limbed, lobes longer. Fl. nearly sessile in loose cymes, almost peduncled, corolla hairy inside. 29. *V. distans* Wight, Tinian, B. Ghats, Shagberry hills, nearly glabrous, petals and cymes sometimes strigose. Calyx elliptic-lanceolate, lobes 2-4, pet. 4-4 in. long. Fl. 6-8, arranged in a row dischiscent cymes, with the shorter peduncle 1-4 in. long, bracteoid fl. 1-2, 2-teeth long, 2-lobate.

#### b. Eastern species.

30. *V. Hermann*, King, Sibhin 5-6000 ft. Khasi hills. Mountain. Branches pubescent, cymes full, nerves beneath minutely strigose. Calyx elliptic-lanceolate, lobes 4-5, pet. 4-4 in. long. Fl. pale blue or bluish, in short few-fl. cymes, unguiculate broad, lobes 1-2 in. long. Corolla 1-2 in. tube glabrous outside. Drupes bright blue, covered by the covering unguiculate. 31. *V. longicauda*, Hook. f. Khasi hills. Glabrous, lanceolate, long caudate acuminata, the linear tips 1-1½ in. long, lobes 4-5, pet. 4 in. long, on a strigose, with shorter intermediate ones between. Cymes few-fl., calyx-tube triangular. 32. *V. micrantha*, Hook. f. Mischul hills. Young shoots, petioles and nerves beneath minutely strigose, 1-limbate from 2 rounded lobes, lobes 4-5, petiole 4 in. long, tertiary to sub-quaternary, 2-limbate.

### ORDER LXII. COMPOSITÆ. Gen. Pl. ii. 103.

Herbs, rarely shrubs or trees. L. with few exceptions alternate, striated to suffused, or a head of many small fl. sessile on the receptacle dilated top of the peduncle enclosed in an involucre of whorled or imbricate bracts, the outer fl. opening first. Fl. all tubular, corolla lobes 4-5, valvate in bud, all ligulate, or the marginal ray fl. ligulate (or filiform) and the inner (disk) fl. tubular. Fl. all bisexual, or some unisexual, or sterile. Calyx superior, usually a pappus of hairs on the top of the ovary. Stamens 4-5, inserted on the corolla, anthers basifixed, usually connate, connective produced upwards. Ovary 1-celled, ovule solitary. Fr. indehiscent, seed 1, albumen 0.

#### A. Invol. bracts imbricate.

All fl. tubular.

L. usually dentate, anther base obtuse or minutely sagittate.

1. VERNONIA.

L. quite entire, anther-balls tailed.

2. LACTONIA.

Marginal fl. ligulate.

Erect herbs or shrubs, anther-balls tailed.

3. LACTA.

Straggling or climbing. Anther base obtuse.

MICROGLOSSA (p. 201).

Marginal fl. filiform.

Pappus of denticulate hairs.

L. punctate.

Invol. bracts narrow, linear.

4. BLENNIA.

Invol. bracts broad, rigid.

5. PLECHNA.

L. with 5-9 longitudinal nerves.

HELICHRYSIS (p. 202).

Pappus 0.

ARTEMISIA (p. 202).

#### B. Only one row of large bracts, sometimes a minute outer row.

6. SEROTIA.

### 1. VERNONIA, Schreb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 229.

Herbs, shrubs sometimes climbing, rarely trees. L. alternate. Heads hemispherical, involucre of many imbricate bracts, the inner longest. Corolla all equal, tubular or funnel-shaped, usually outside with minute stipitate glands, lobes 5, narrow, one-third or one-half the length of tube, anther base obtuse.

or minutely serrate. Achene ribbed, 7 angled, pappus of numerous lanulate hairs, often gilt with an outer row of short hairs or flat bristles. Species 15, mostly tropical, more than one half in America.

A. Western species and species of both regions.

a. Trees.

1. *V. arborea*, Ham. — Syn. *Menaris Wigollana*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 1085; Bahl. Fl. Sylv. t. 226.

A middle-sized tree, branchlets and inflorescence pubescent, l. coriaceous, elliptic, vein at entire, glabrous or pubescent beneath, blade 5-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl. heads 1-6-did., invol. bracts oblong, obtuse, the outer much shorter than the inner. Pappus white, hairs all equal and in one row,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Western Ghats and adjoining mountain ranges, from the Bababudilla hills southwards. Assam, Khasi hills, Assamensis. Burma, Fl. Febr.-May; Ceylon, near Negombo to 500 ft. Malay Peninsula and Arak. 2. *V. travancorica*, Hook. f. — Syn. *V. boissieriana*, Benth. Fl. Sylv. t. 223. Travancore and Travancore Ghats, standards near the dense masses of *Coconut*. A middle-sized tree, branchlets, inflorescence and sometimes underside of l. minutely pubescent, l. obovate, obtuse, sinuately-dentate. Blade 2-5, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Invol. bracts silky, pappus snow-white, 2-did.

3. Shrubs or undershrubs.

4. *V. divergens*, Benth. — Syn. *V. alpe-cypensis*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 1076; *Dioscorea divergens*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 1061. Assam, Manipur, Burma, Upper and Lower Karenjak, Bhamo, Central Prov., Western Peninsula. L. elliptic-lanceolate, serrate, blade 2-5, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, heads 8-12-did., outer invol. bracts short ovate. Pappus dirty white or pale reddish-brown. Var. *Lowii*, C. B. Clarke. Khasi hills, Khasi (Khasi), Garo, Mar., invol. bracts densely white, mostly, often with an obscure green point, fl. lilac. 5. *V. pentiniformis*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 1077, Nilgiris and Pains hills, l. rigid, more or less rough, chiefly beneath, elliptic-lanceolate, serrate, blade 3-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Heads 10-25-did., outer invol. bracts small ovate, pappus reddish. 6. *V. indica*, Clarke. West side of the Peninsula from the Nilgiris southwards. Branchlets and underside of l. densely white-tomentose, l. ovate, broadly elliptic, pet. very short, invol. scales densely tomentose, the outer short.

7. *V. Barburghii*, Less. Sukhumsayan tract, Juma to Sarda, Bihar, China, Nagayon, Khasi, doubtful, Upper Burma. Branchlets and l. rough, with stiff minute hairs, l. rigid, cuspidate-serrate, elliptic-lanceolate, nearly sessile, 3-5 in. long, to 180-200, large, invol. bracts apiculate or pungent, pappus dirty white.

8. *V. chinensis*, Schult. Bip. Baluchistan, Hind. Pakistan, Ajmere and Merwara, India. A low shrub, obtuse with greyish-white pubescence, l. spatulate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, heads  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. on slender peduncles, pappus white.

B. Eastern species, corolla-tube cylindrical.

a. Erect, heads large, fl. numerous, more than 10 in one head.

9. *V. volkammeriana*, DC. — Syn. *V. decaisnea*, DC.; Kurz F. Fl. II. 78. Sikkim, Sater hills, to 4000 ft. Bhutan, Assam. Khasi hills, Manipur. Myit Kyit's, Upper Burma. L. oblanceolate, entire or coarsely serrate, glabrous above, more or less pubescent beneath, 7-12 in. long, narrowed into a very short petiole, fl. lilac, invol. bracts obtuse, more or less hairy, pappus dirty white. Specimens from the following localities differ by a white pappus, and densely silky invol. scales, the achene ribbed and more or less clothed with long thin hairs. Dey hill forest, east of Bhamo 500 ft. (Mount Hill); Schwab's district in deciduous forests with Teak (*Sapp.*, *Scales*); Katha district (J. W. Oliver).

10. *V. salicifolia*, Hook. f. Sikkim, lower hills, Assam. A middle-sized tree, l. rigidly pubescent, glabrous and shining above, obovate or oblanceolate, blade 10-25, narrowed into short amplexicaul petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. and reticulate tertiary nerves prominent beneath, invol. bracts almost glabrous, broad-ovate or elliptic, obtuse, often marked at tip, pappus red.

11. *V. salicifolia*, Benth. Pagan, Hills east of Tougou, Yunnan, China. Similar to *V. arborea*, differs by the l. hirsute on the upper, silky tomentose on the under side, l. with a rounded or cordate base, sinuately-dentate, fl. heads smaller.

b. Erect, heads small, not more than 10 in. in diam.

14. *V. Apnala*, Coll. et Herbar. Shan hills, Upper Burma, 9,500 ft. A small tree or shrub, in heads of 10-20 fl. each of infl. various profl. with 10-20 fl. Heads sessile, numerous, in simple terminal panicles 12 in. diam. with 12 in. long, the rays flat, invol. scales linear, white, 1-2 in. long, outer scale shorter, numerous, imbricate, all silky to touch, 8-9-10 in each head, tubular glabrous, slightly pinnatifid. (C. V. Parish, Hook. L. Botanic Garden and Herbar. boundaries of Yunnan, near 4,000 ft. (D. B. Macdonald, 1884).) (Amaran. district (Paris).) *Homalium* (Lindley) of 1 and inflorescence velvety, l. glabrous, distantly serrate. Heads sessile, numerous, pinnatifid, in simple terminal panicles, inner invol. scales linear, white, 1-2 in. long, outer numerous, imbricate, ovate, much shorter, all densely silky, curve by 2-3 in. Pappus white.

c. Climbing.

15. *V. scandens*, DC. 2-3 km. outer hills, Assam, Khasi hills, Manipur, near Khasi hills, Herbar. in, and inflorescence slightly pubescent, invol. imbricate, blade 2-4, narrowed into slender pedicel 1/2 in. long. Heads 5-10 fl. pedicel 1/2 in. long, terminal leafy pinn. lvs. papery, vel. 11. *V. Munda*, DC. Lower Burma, Yunnan, similar to 15, but l. larger and adpressed pubescent. 16. *V. sinensis*, DC. Pegu, Tenasserim State. Branchlets petioles, underside of l. and inflorescence with grey pubescence, l. variable, from sessile to linear-lanceolate, leaf 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. long. Heads 1/2 in. diam., few at the ends of the rigid striate branches or a few terminal panicles.

C. Erect species, corolla funnel-shaped widened from a slender cylinder and base.

16. *V. cylindrocephala*, G. R. Clarke in Journ. Linn. Soc. bot. 36. Naga and Manipur hills, 4,500-5,800 ft. Yunnan 4,500-5,500 ft. A large shrub or small tree, l. three-branched, much on 10-15 ft. with minute stiff hairs, of secondary blade 5-7, narrowed into pet. 1-2 in. long. Heads purple, cylindrical when in bud, arranged in small terminal panicles, 2-4 in. diam. invol. scales obtuse, nearly glabrous, imbricate, the outer shorter, the 4-5 linear 1/2 in. long. Achene obscurely ribbed, papery, vel. A small tree with div. white papery lvs. found by Maktagan Hill (620 ft. dry hill forest) at 1,000 ft. in other reports is exactly like *V. cylindrocephala*. 17. *V. peguensis*, Clarke, Pegu Yunnan straggling fl. but invol. scales sharply cuspitate with a recurrent nerve, the striate subulate, heads with 12 fl.

### 3. LEUCOMERIS, Desf. Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 361.

Shrubs or small trees, l. quite entire. Heads white, 4-8 fl. in terminal corymbs. Invol. bracts imbricate, coriaceous, petioles bracteolate. Fl. all ♀, fertile, tubular, segments 5, narrow, revolute. Anther-lvs. sagittate, tails ciliate. Species 2.

1. *L. spectabilis* Desf. Wail. Bl. As. Rac. 5 III. Outer North West Himalayas, Jammu to Nepal, 3-6,000 ft. A large shrub or small tree, bark white corky, branches stout, green. L. glabrous, white-florescent beneath, oblong-lanceolate, blade 1-1 1/2, narrow, inwardly into petiole 1-1 1/2 in. long. Heads 1 in. long, invol. scales glabrous. 2. *L. densa*, Kurz, Manipur. Pegu in the Eng. forest of the Prone district. Shan hills according to 4,000 ft. Yunnan. A small deciduous tree, l. nearly glabrous when mature, vel. 1-2 in. long. Heads 1/2 in. diam., crowded at the ends of the leafless branchlets, invol. scales woolly at the base.

### a. INULA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 291.

Herbs, rarely shrubs. Heterogamous, radiate, invol. bracts 2-3, inner rigid and narrow. Ray fl. ligulate ♀ fertile, in one or several rows, ligule 3-toothed, disk fl. ♀ fertile, tubular, yellow, limb elongate with 5 short teeth. Anther-lvs. sagittate, tails long usually branched. Species 5. Europe, Asia and Africa.

1. *I. Capra*, DC. Outer hills from Naga, backwards 3-6,000 ft. with greenish and in mountainous. Khasi hills, Manipur. Burma. Altitude 10 ft., branches l. beneath vel. l.

Stems usually silky or woolly, 1 sessile or nearly so, all long, lanuginous, toad-like, heads numerous in terminal panicles 1 in. diam., invol. bracts all linear, rigid, hairy beneath, the very small, few or wanting, adaxial silky, rays 8-12, white, hairs rather 1-2 at the end. 2. *L. eupatorioides*, DC. Malabarayan tract, Sikkim, Bhotan, above the 200 fms. Khasi hills. Branches all underneath of 1 pubescent, 1 rigid, lanceolate, blade 4-7, pet. about 1 in. ligules narrow. 3. *L. cuspidata*, C. B. Clarke, Colson, Sims, Fl. Ind. 78. North-West Himalaya 4-7000 ft. Nearly glabrous, 1 elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-5, pet. 1 in. long. Ligulate fl. numerous, ligule short, broad.

*Microglossa calvata*, DC. Khasi and Naga hills. Burma, Upper and Lower, up to 8000 ft. Malay Peninsula and Archip. China. A large evergreen, straggling or climbing shrub, branches grassed, branched stems 1 slightly pubescent, 1 acute-lanceolate, obscurely cuneate, blade 2-4, pet. stem 1 in. long. Heads yellow, clustered on the axils or in a rounded corymb, invol. base of linear-lanceolate, pubescent, ligule of marginal fl. minute, anther-base obtuse, adaxial white, 3-angular, pappus red, much longer than the awns.

#### 4. BLUMEA, DC.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii, 299.

Annual or perennial, a few shrubs, glandular-pubescent or woolly. Invol. bracts imbricate, many-seriate, the outer smaller. Marginal fl. 5, numerous, 5-merous, minutely dentate at the apex. Disk fl. bisexual, corolla tubular, limb 4-5 short teeth, anther-base sagittate, tails small, slender. Species 69, Africa, Australia.

1. *B. chinensis*, DC. Nepal, Sikkim 2-4000 ft. Bhotan, Khasi hills, Manipur, Upper Burma, dry hill (up to 5000 ft. east of Bhamo) China. A shrub resembling *S. scandens*, glabrous, only pubescent beneath. 2. *B. malabarica*, sharing lanceolate, slightly serrate. Heads yellow, less clustered on the distant branches of a long terminal panicle, rays 10-12, broadly elliptic with long thin subobovular lobes.

3. *B. talamitera*, DC.; Sims, Fl. Ind. (Glossa latamitera, Linn.) *Fl. malabarica*, Burm. Sikkim, ascending to 4000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Burma, Upper and Lower, China, Formosa, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. A large, branched, very aromatic shrub with herbaceous branches, sometimes a small tree, woody top, very rarely an arborescent tree, branches 1 and invol. base densely clothed with silky tomentum, 1 lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-10, petiole 1-1.5 in. long, with several lanceolate lobes near the apex. Heads yellow, 1-4 in. diam., densely clustered on the branches of a large terminal leafy panicle, pappus red. This complex, which is an articulated tree in China. 4. *B. arcuata*, DC. Subhimalayan tract and outer hills from Kanton onwards. Khasi hills, Tonkin, China, altitude 6-10 ft. Glabrous or with thin tomentum, sometimes glandular hairs 1 narrow, narrowed into a short petiole, rarely bearing lateral lobes.

#### 5. PLUCHEA, Cass.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii, 271.

Shrubs tomentose or glutinous, 1 alternate. Heads campanulate, heterogamous, disciform, outer fl. 2 fertile filiform, disk fl. few, sterile tubular, limb 5-6, invol. bracts imbricate, dry, rigid, the outer smaller. Anther-base sagittate. Achenes 4- or 5-angled, pappus hairs 1-seriate, slender, rigid. Species 39, warmer regions of both hemispheres.

##### A. 1. broad, obovate or elliptic.

1. *P. indica*, Lam.; Wight, Fl. Ind. 131. Beach and tidal forests on the coast from Bengal to the Malay Peninsula, Andaman. Also inland by stream beds, Upper Burma, Malay Archip. China. Nearly glabrous, 1 short above more or less scabrous, 1-2 in. narrowed into a short slender petiole, 2. *P. tomentosa*, DC. Siml. Malabar plain from Dehra Dun to Lower Bengal, Western Peninsula, Atlas 19 ft. squarish, and 1 pubescent or tomentose, 1 sessile, elliptic or broadly obovate, dense, entirely toad-like, base curled, pappus reddish.

##### B. 1. narrow, lanceolate or oblong-lance.

3. *P. Wallichiana*, DC. Siml. Balabutan, Gujarat, Punjab. Glandular-pubescent and scabrous, 1 disc 1-2 in. long, lanceolate or oblong, sessile, faintly toad-like, 4. *P. lanceolata*, Cass. Siml. Punjab. Ranges of plain as far as Cawnpore. Afghanistan.

North Africa. L. coriandrum, small shrubby herb with white flowers, cultivated in Algeria, where it is used in the preparation of a drink. *S. arguta*, Desf., Barbary rose, Sp. Pl. P. 174. *Hemichrysum*, L. monardii, which grows on the coast, the involucre sessile 1-2 in. long, varying much in breadth from above, with a nearly obsolete to linear, when broad deeply cut. Heads pedunculate, solitary or few together, involucre rigid, subulate-lanceolate.

*Hemichrysum voddleoides*, DC. Hills on the West side of the Peninsula near Kaniara southwards. A shrub, often 5 ft. often prostrate, underside of l. and rays densely tomentose. L. sessile, lanceolate, quite entire, 4-6 in. long, 3-5 longitudinal nerves. Heads yellow, in globose clusters, forming terminal corymbs, inner involucre bracts broad, scarious, outer hairy. Marginal fl. 2, difform, disk fl. 7 tubular.

*Artemisia vulgaris*, Lam. Southwestern tract and Himalaya extending to 10,000 ft. often prostrate in clearings, Khasi hills. Hills of the Western Himalaya, Cash. Jaya. Temperate Europe and Asia. A shrub, very aromatic, pubescent or tomentose below, l. ovate, lobed or pinnatifid, with pubescence or tomentose beneath, lower lobe irregularly serrate, uppermost linear-lanceolate entire. Heads 1/2 in. long, in woolly or less dense (but branched) racemes, involucre bracts more or less woolly, the outer scarious, the outer smaller herbaceous. Ray fl. 2 slender, 3-5-toothed, disk fl. tubular, all fertile. Pappus 0.

### 6. SENECIO, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 338.

Mostly herbaceous, a few small trees, shrubs and woody climbers, l. alternate, in the herbaceous species often radical. Heads yellow, rarely white, involucre bracts one-seriate or with an outer row of small bracts. Ray fl. 2 ligulate, sometimes wanting, disk fl. bisexual, tubular, anther-base obtuse or minutely tailed. Species 1,000-1,500 chiefly in temperate climates and mountains of the tropics.

#### A. Fl. few, 12 or less in one head, all tubular.

1. *S. arancense*, DC.—Syn. *S. Holteri*, Arn.—Wight Ic. t. 1181. Sikkim, 5-8,000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills. Nilgiris, Ceylon, Java. A woody climber, l. ovate to ovate cordate base, dentate or serrate, sometimes slightly lobed, often grey, tomentose beneath, blade 4-7, pet. 1-8 in. long, basal nerves 5-7. Fl. heads bracteolate, rays 6 terminal and auxiliary bracteolate corymbs, involucre bracts 8. 2. *S. corymbosum*, Wall.—Wight Ic. t. 1180. Nilgiris, Ceylon. Similar, but scarious smaller almost orbicular leaves tomentose beneath.

#### B. Fl. few 5-10 in one head, ligulate fl. 2-5.

3. *S. triangulatum*, Ham. Nepal, Sikkim, 4-10,000 ft. Misumi etc. Nag. hills, Manipur. Dry hill forest east of Bhamo (Montagne Hill), Yunnan (Henry). A woody climber, glabrous, except corymbs which are often puberulous, l. elliptic, or oblong lanceolate, gradually acuminate, blade 1-5, pet. 1 in. long. Fl. white, 10-12 yellow (Henry), involucre bracts 5-8, l. in long. Fl. 2-3 ligulate and 3 tubular in each involucre, ligules very short 2-3 lined, lobes of tubular fl. revolute. Pappus dirty white. From Simons' locality, 4,500 ft. Mont. Hill (41) has small specimens of a small tree, very similar but peduncles and ramifications of corymbs capillary, the smaller involucre bracts 1 in. long, pappus pure white. 4. *S. vagans*, Wall.—Nepal, has capillary peduncles but larger fl. heads, ligulate fl. conspicuous.

5. *S. ruberrima*, DC. Khasiwar, Simla, Garhwal and Kumaon, 6-8,000 ft. L. ovate to ovate-lanceolate, sharply toothed, lower surface white tomentose, except the red brown nerves. Heads 5-10-dia., involucre bracts 5-8, much shorter than fl.

#### C. Fl. numerous. Climbers.

6. *S. scandens*, Don.—Syn. *S. Dightoni*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 1185; *S. intermedia*, Wight Ic. t. 1185. Kumaon, Sikkim, 6-10,000 ft. Misumi and Khasi hills, Manipur, Hills of Upper Burma, Yunnan, Tonkin, Nilgiris, Palni, Ceylon, Cambodia, branches zig-zag, grooved or ribbed, nearly glabrous, l. lanceolate or linear, leaf 3-4, pet. 1-1 in. long, often with tomentose ribs and nerves at base. Heads yellow, on the divergent branches of lax terminal corymbs, involucre bracts 10-15. 7. *S. canaliculata*, DC.; Wight Ic. t. 1184. Nilgiris, climbing branches angular. Similar prostrate branches and l. beneath densely white-tomentose, petiole always striated. 8. *S. Palmalis*, Ham. Nepal, Sikkim 5-6,000 ft., branches underside of l. and rays

...leaves... 1-2 in. long, 1/2-3/4 in. wide, low secondary... glabrous, veins...

D. Fl. numerous. Erect.

A. ... Wall. Nepal. Sikkim. 5-7,000 ft. ... leaves ... seeds ...

Order LXIII. Goodeniaceae. ... Fl. in short axillary ...

ORDER LXIV. ERICACEAE (Including Vacciniaceae, Gen. Pl. ii. 564 and Ericaceae 577).

Shrubs, small trees or wiry herbs, l. simple, alternate, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, 4- or 5-merous, corolla gamopetalous, stamens as a rule twice the number of corolla-lobes, anthers 2-celled, opening at the top by 2 pores or slight slits. Ovary inferior or superior, 4-, 5- or many-celled, ovules on an axial placenta, numerous in each cell. Style slender, stigma entire, a minutely lobed. Seeds small, a straight embryo in fleshy albumen.

- Type I. ... Ovary inferior. ... Type II. ... Ovary free. ...

In taking this Order in the subsequence, I follow my Flora of North-west and Central India, 1876 and I agree in Engelm. n. Prantl (v. 1. 15) ...

## 1. AGAPETES, D. Don; Fl. Bot. Ind. 56. 13.

Evergreen shrubs, usually epiphytic. Leaves sessile in most species entire. Fl. in corymbs or fascicles, rarely in racemes or solitary. Calyx-tube glabrous, adnate to ovary, limb deeply 5-lobed. Anthers elliptic, produced upwards in 2 long beaks opening by apical pores or slits, often spurred behind. Stamens very numerous, anther coat usually very lax. Species 10, eastern Himalaya, hills of the Eastern Peninsula and the Indian Archipelago. 1793.

A. Corolla long, tubular, lobes short, bracts short, 1 long.

(a) Calyx not supported by an epicalyx.

α. L. sessile or nearly so, not gradually narrowed into pedicel.

1. *A. setigera*, D. Don (*Focoidium verticillatum* Wight Ic. t. 119), Kurr. Fl. Brit. N. Ind. 1. F. *Acridium* Wight Ic. t. 1186. Nepal, Khasi hills, Cachar, Siam hills 6000 ft. (Collett). Hills range between Yunnán and Salween 2000 ft. (D. B. March 1880). L. glabrous, generally crowded with short internodes, so as to appear whorled; lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, 2-5 in. long, narrowed suddenly into the very short petiole. Fl. scarlet or crimson, in pedunculate corymbs, arising from the axils of L. or above the scars of fallen L.; peduncles, pedicels and calyx-tube pubescent with long hairs, bracts minute. Corolla 2-4 in., slightly curved, outside truncate with long hairs, bracts minute. Fl. 1/2 in. diam. calyx-teeth long and pubescent or hirsute, anther beaks not spurred. Fl. 1/2 in. diam. calyx-teeth long and pubescent or hirsute. Anthers 2-4 in. long, slightly sessile with a rounded base, 2 angles of triangle 1-2/3 in. long, slightly sessile with a rounded base, 2 angles of triangle 1-2/3 in. long, long petiolulate glabrous corymbs, base to limb 1/2 in. long, bracts glabrous distinctly curved, 1/2 in. long.

2. *A. lanthaniflora*, D. Don (*Focoidium verticillatum elegans* Kurz), Yung Yung hills of 1500 ft. Headwaters of Yunnán 1500 ft. (D. B. March 1880). Tendrils L. often loosely whorled, almost sessile lanceolate or oblanceolate, 2-5 in. long. Fl. axillary, solitary, fasciculate in short corymbs, corolla 2-4 in. long, anthers spurred and pubescent, calyx long or less lined with long hairs. 3. *A. minima*, Hook. f. Khasi hills. Pagan range. L. elliptic-lanceolate, petioles short bracts. 4. *A. grandiflora*, Hook. f. Mishan and Naga hills. Dakhinpur district, Assam. L. ovate sessile, oblong-lanceolate. Fl. on the old wood, fasciculate, calyx-teeth triangular, 4 in. corolla 2-4 in., lobes lanceolate 1/2 in. long, anthers spurred on beak.

5. *A. Hillii* n. sp. Hills east of Bhamo 4000 ft. Above Hill Oct 1871. 6. *A. Hillii* n. sp. In tall trees, stem swollen. L. sessile oblong-lanceolate 4-6 in. long, in pedunculate corymbs, pedicels 1-2 in. long, thickened at apex and consequently truncate with calyx. Calyx divided nearly to the base, lobes linear 1/2 in. long. Corolla tubular, widened upwards, 2 in. long, purple with darker V-shaped markings. Filaments flat, hairy, not glandular, anthers not spurred.

β. L. petiolate, or narrowed towards base. Anthers 2-4 spurred.

7. *A. walliana*, Hook. f. (*Focoidium villosum* Hook. f. Bot. Beech. Fl. t. 154), Hill 1500 ft. Thungayin 5000 ft. Tendrils L. stems often greatly thickened at the base, 1 scattered, lanceolate, acuminate, base 2-4 narrowed into petiole 1/2 in. long, not conspicuous. Fl. dark red, in short glabrous corymbs, calyx-teeth triangular, 4-6 in. long, corolla 1 in., widened upwards, lobes long-acuminate, 1-2 in. long, anthers not spurred on beak. 8. *A. Parishii*, Clarke. Tendrils L. nearly sessile, long 2, see n. slender, intramarginal vein prominent, calyx-teeth triangular. 9. *A. scandens*, Clarke. Mishan hills. L. linear-lanceolate, petiole very short, corolla 1 in. long, lobes short, triangular.

10. *A. macrantha*, Hook. f. (*Focoidium verticillatum* Kurz, var. *macrantha* Hook. Khasi and Chittagong hills, Tendrils L. Fl. in corymbs, corolla pale purple, with darker veins, bracts 1/2-2 by 1 in. 11. *A. macrophylla*, Clarke. Khasi hills. L. bracts lanceolate, blade 9-11, pet. about 1 in. long, see n. prominent. Fl. in pedunculate corymbs, calyx-teeth narrow-lanceolate, 1 in., corolla 1 1/2 in. long.

γ. L. petiolate, anthers spurred.

12. *A. variegata*, D. Don (*Focoidium adnatum* Wight Ic. t. 1187; *F. adnatum* Kurz). Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong and Marulan hills. L. lanceolate, 1 1/2-2-3, narrowed into a thick pet. 1 in. long. Fl. on the old wood, dense, pedunculate, slender glabrous-petiole, much longer than calyx, calyx-teeth triangular, spreading.

13. *A. angulata*, Hook. f. *Vegetation of Assam* (1847) 1. A small shrub with a very thick, woody, prostrate caudex. The seeds of the set of *Sporogone* rather further down. 14. *A. angulata*, Hook. f. *Vegetation of Assam*, Kurz, *Palak* 101. *Agrostes* strongly scandent. Shrub to 12, but calyx both shortly triangular. 14. *A. campanulata*, Clarke (*Vegetation of Assam*, Kurz). *Nationag*, Marabin 1790. The *Leaves* are narrowed, often very short petioles. *Corolla campanulate*, deep scarlet. 15. *A. angulata*, Hook. f.

(i) Calyx supported by an epicalyx (enlarged pedicel or connate bracteoles).

16. *A. angulata*, Hook. f. *Vegetation of Assam*, Kurz, Sikkim 3-3000 ft. *Brutan*, Khasi hills. L. ovate, calyx white, l. sessile 5-8 in. long, oblong-lanceolate from a very small base (interangular nerves distinct). Corymb from the old wood or from the side of the trunk, cymes 1-2 in. long, bright red, calyx white, l. sessile 5-8 in. long, oblong-lanceolate from a very small base (interangular nerves distinct). Very similar, but possibly a new species, a shrub growing on granite rocks on the hills east of Shillong at 4500 ft. (M. L. Hill). *Corolla* widening towards apex supported by a double epicalyx, the outer spreading, the inner appressed to calyx-tube with a free margin.

17. *A. glabra*, Clarke. *Brutan*, Khasi hills. 8 similar to 12, but corymb and corolla more densely pubescent, corolla green, not white, often with reddish. V-shaped transverse hairs. 17. *A. Sikkim*, Clarke. *Brutan*, Khasi hills, or *Manipur*, hills 5-7, narrowed into short pet. 1 in. very calyx, corolla 1 in. long.

(ii) Corolla lobes short, bracts short, l. under 2 in.

18. *A. obovata*, Hook. f. *Khasi hills*, common. A small dense shrub branches 6-7, lobulate, less than 1 in. margins revolved. Fl. solitary on long slender pedicels, calyx broadly triangular acuminate, corolla 1 in. long, widely ovate in bud. 19. *A. Manni*, Hook. f. *Charl. Chun*, 1861, xii. 66. *Khasi hills*. Similar, but pedicels shorter, bracts as long as the corolla 1 in. long, reddish-brown, in. dusky glabrous, 1 in. diameter. *A. manipurensis*, Watt 188. *Manipur* 6100 ft., l. cordate, 1/2 in. l. 1/2 in. diam., corolla 1/2 in. long.

20. *A. turbinata*, Nutt. *Dupha hills*. L. lanceolate or oblanceolate, 1-1 1/2 in. green, pubescent, solitary, hairy, 1 in., corolla bright red, 1/2 in. long. 21. *A. nitroscandens*, Hook. f. *Maintai hills*. *Brutan* or *Manipur*, l. elliptic, serrate 1-2 in., pubescent, slender solitary, 1 1/2 in. long, bifurcating and bearing 2 fl., corolla 1 in. long.

(C) Corolla campanulate, divided to 1/2 its length or further down, bracts small.

22. *A. nana*, Hook. f. *Naga hills*. A small epiphyte with thick inter-fl. stems, l. lanceolate, narrowed into a very short petiole, epicalyx deeply 10-12, wavy-ribbed linear, corymb axillary or from the old wood, corolla 1-1 1/2 in. lobes nearly to the base. 23. *A. densa*, Clarke. *Sikkim* 3500 ft. *Brutan*, *Palak* range. L. white beneath, pubescent, all oris-lanceolate, 1-2 in. long, narrowed into short petiole, corolla 1-1 1/2 in. long, divided nearly to the base. 24. *A. pumila*, Hook. f. *Khasi and Maitai hills*. L. ovate, elliptic, obtuse, serrate, less rounded, base 1/3, petiole 1/2 in. Fl. fascicled on 2-3-4 hairy pedicels, 1 in., corolla 1/2 in. long.

25. *A. lobata*, Clarke. *Jaintia and Naga hills*. *Thang* in 5100 ft. L. lanceolate, apices acuminate, 3-4 in., petiole very short. Corymb peduncled, lax, glabrous, on a pedicel with a white tip, narrow tubular, 1-1 lobes 1/2 in. long.

(D) Bracts longer than half the pedicel, glandular hairs on inflorescence, anthers spurred.

26. *A. bracteata*, Hook. f. *Tenasserim*, hills 4100 ft. A small shrub in rocks, l. ovate, canaliculate, base 1/3, pet. 1 in. Fl. axillary, bracteate racemes, bracts nearly as long as pedicel. Corolla campanulate, tube 1/2 in., lobes narrow, recurved, nearly as long as tube. 27. *A. Postquam*, Prain, *Ann. Gard. Calc.* ix. 14. 188. *Khasi hills* 4100 ft. An epiphytic shrub, branchlets hairy, l. ovate, acuminate, 1-1 1/2 in. long, petiole short. Calyx-tube long, campanulate, notched, teeth triangular, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. long, lobes short, blunt.

## 2. PENTAPTERYGIUM, Ktze: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 449. \*

Epiphytic, evergreen shrubs, differing from *Agrostes* by the 5-angled or winged calyx-tube and the 5-winged or distinctly-ribbed berry. Species 5.

A. L. small, pedicels solitary or in pairs, anthers not spurred.

1. *V. seipana*, Klotschky; Wight in J. Hort. Soc. Lond. 1830; Hook. f. in Hb. Fl. Ind. Sikhim 4500 ft. Bhotan. Base of stem large, tuberculate, granular puberulous. Petioles solitary, L. stalks bifurcates, margins recurved, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, lobes 5, fringed with V-shaped marks.

B. L. large 2-3 in., pedicels fascicled or corymbose, beaks of anthers spurred.

2. *V. rugosa*, Hook. f. Khas. hills Bhotan. L. serrate rugose, secondary pedicels solitary  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. white or rose. B. P. linear, King. Bhotan 7000 ft. L. linear entire, rugose, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. rose. L. *V. navaum*, Hook. f. Bhotan. L. rugose, slightly serrate, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. yellow. B. P. Hooker, Clarke. Sikhim 5-8000 ft. Bhotan. L. serrate, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. yellow.

*Diospyros maritima*, King et Prain, Ann. Gard. Calcutta 20, t. 26, f. 26. China. K. m. hills. H. P. Burma. An epiphytic shrub 7-10 dm. tall, blade 1-6 per 2 in. long. Fl. in axillary corymbes, bracts small, pedicels cylindrical below the ovary, ovary cylindrical, partially enclosing calyx tube, truncate 4-angled. Calyx-tube inflated, with campanulate reticulate, 2-lobed, lobes corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, lobes short, fringed with the persistent calyx-limb. The authors of this genus ( Journ. As. Soc. Bengal n. s. ) properly observe that *Isometes*, *Diospyros*, and *Diospyros* might be united, in that case the present species should belong to the section of *Isometes*, represented by *Isometes* p. 170.

### 3. VACCINIUM, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. III. 451.

Shrubs or small trees, base of L. epiphytic, L. carinate. Fl. axillary, small, generally in racemes, rarely solitary. Racemes in bud often enclosed by the imbricating bracts. Corolla campanulate cylindrical or ovoid, lobes short, anthers oblong, often spurred at the top, divided into 2 cylindrical tubes opening by terminal sills. Seeds ellipsoid, testa firm, shining, minutely lenticulate. Species 100, Northern Hemisphere and mountains in the Tropics.

A. L. large, racemes solitary.

a. L. by-eculate, serrate, mostly falsely whorled.

1. *V. serratum*, Wight in J. Hort. Soc. Lond. 1830; Wight, Lindl., Bot. Beechey, t. 24, fig. 23. Sikhim & Bhotan. Khas hills. A shrub often epiphytic, stem often thick, base horizontal, often approximate near the ends of branches, densely whorled, leaves 3-4 in. long, gradually narrowed toward very short petiole. Fl. greenish white, racemes several at the ends of branches, bracts small, simple. Corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, glabrous outside, hairy inside, filaments hairy, anthers not spurred. Berry globose, white or yellowish,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. 2. *V. vucosum*, Wight in J. Hort. Soc. Lond. 1830; Wight, Prain, Bhotan, Khas. Hills. Base of stem sometimes thick, L. serrate with a distinct base, suddenly narrowed into a very short petiole, ven. n. prominent. Racemes several near the ends of branches, pedicels with acuminate persistent elliptic bracts at their base. Filaments glabrous, anthers not spurred.

b. L. elliptic, minutely serrulate, scattered.

3. *V. guaiatheraefolium*, Hook. f. Bhotan. Aitain. B. H. Berry blackish,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. 4. *V. glauco-album*, Hook. f. Sikhim 6-7000 ft. Bhotan. Bracts  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, persistent until the fruit ripens.

c. L. entire.

5. *V. Dunalianum*, Wight in J. Hort. Soc. Lond. 1830; Sikhim 5-8000 ft. Bhotan, Khas hills, Manipur, Yunnan. A shrub often epiphytic. L. alternate almost distichous, lanceolate, long rugulate-acuminate, blade 2-5, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Racemes in bud enclosed by the broad imbricating, white, strongly declivous bracts at the base of pedicels. Fl. pink, corolla ovoid-ovoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, anthers spurred. 6. *V. arbutoides*, Hook. f. Malay Males, Upper Burma. Hills east of Toungay, Thaurgyin, Tenasserim. L. sessile, largely whorled at the ends of branches, elliptic-lanceolate, venous imbricate, at the ends of the uppermost L. 7. *V. arbutoides*, Chase. Patheo range. L. scattered, ovate, serrate, blade 1-5, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ven. n. oblique, several pairs from base to base, racemes hairy.

8. *V. Echinense*, sp. nova. Bantayan, Karain. Hills east of Bantayan, 2000 ft. Bantayan.

1000-1500 ft. Malaya, Hill, Vele, 1902. A large tree, 1. Infructuous wood, 1-2 in. diam. Bark reddish-brown, 1/2-1 in. long, solidly adhered to the short young portion, not so persistent. Bark on the fl. wood below the lenticels, 1/2-1 in. long, imbricate, with prominent, very effluve nerves, edge imbricate, interlocking covering the buds, dense at the base of petiole numerous, similar. Fl. 1-2 in. long, sepals red, or slender pedicels calyx lobes, triangular-lanceolate half the length of sepals. Corolla imbricate, 1/2 in. long, glabrous outside, minutely hairy inside, lobes very obscure, anthers spurred, filaments clothed with long soft spreading hairs.

B. 1. Large, common tree or less rounded.

a. Western Species.

10. *V. Leachenuitii*, Wight Ic. t. 1188; Bodd. Fl. Sylc. t. 227.—Syn. *V. leachenuitii*, Wight Ill. t. 139. Vera *Kitaru*, Tam.; *Anducan*, Bodd.

A small or middle-sized tree, youngest shoots and inflorescence minutely pubescent, l. ovate or nearly circular, 1 1/2-3 in., pet. short. Bracts enclosing calyx with triangular, edges ciliate, corolla pink, 1/2-1 in. long, filaments hairy, anthers spurred.

Highly abundant. Amboi and Paldi hills. Fl. January-June. Fr. edible.—Common common about 1000 ft. 10. *V. aligherense*, Wight Ic. t. 1189. Western Ghats and adjoining hill ranges from Welinao southwards. A shrub or small tree, 1-2 in. high, bracts large, less indurated than in *V. d.* white, calyx and corolla pubescent, white.

b. Eastern species.

11. *V. Donlanum*, Wight Ic. t. 1191.—Syn. *V. affinis*, Wight Ic. t. 1193.

A shrub or small tree, youngest shoots and inflorescence glabrous, l. lanceolate, entire or minutely serrate, blade 2-3, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Fl. pink or white, bracts lanceolate, early deciduous. Calyx-teeth often irregularly denticulate, corolla glabrous outside, filaments with long thin hairs, anthers spurred at apex.

Khasi hills, Manipal. Sikh hills, Upper Burma. Hills between Sring and Salween, Lower Burma. Fl. March-May. Similar to some forms of *V. Leachenuitii*, 12. *V. bannanum*, Miq. (F. ex. Boreo, Hara). Sikh hills—Hills east of Tapano, 5000 ft. Malay Peninsula, Bantua. A shrub or small tree, l. elliptic, entire, mucous and calyx usually sericeous often pubescent, spur. 1 anther very short. 13. *V. malacense*, Wight Ic. t. 1191. (Thamara 5000 ft. Malay Peninsula and Amboi). l. elliptic-lanceolate, minutely crenate-serrate, mucous and corolla pubescent, anthers spurred, short. It is not impossible that the forms specimens of 12 and 13 may eventually all be referred to *V. Donlanum*.

c. l. small, 2 in. and under.

14. *V. arifolium*, Wight Ic. 1192. Khasi hills, Umia. A shrub, ascending 6 ft. Infructuous shoots and branches pubescent, l. elliptic-lanceolate, serrulate, 1-2 in. long, petioles. Bracts often parallel, lobes shorter than fl. bracts large, leaflike, as well as the linear bractlets, persistent, calyx minutely hairy, corolla avoid white, 1/2-1 in. long, spur on the back of anthers prominent. 15. *V. Summalata*, Hook. f. & Thoms. Sikhim 5-10,000 ft. Bhiton, Epiphytic, branches long, pendulous, densely clothed with long bristles. l. 1-1 1/2 in., broadly elliptic, obtuse, margins revolved, 1/2-1 in.

16. *V. repens*, Hook. f. Sikhim 7-8,000 ft. Bhiton, Naga hills. A large shrub or small tree, branches pendulous, pubescent, l. ovate 1-1 1/2 in. long, obtuse. Bracts 1/2-1 in. long, bractlets, bracts pure white, membranous, 1-1 1/2 in. long, enclosing the buds, persistent until the fl. open, corolla pink with 5 red stripes, filaments with long



FIG. 110.—*V. Donlanum* Donlanum, Wight, Ic.

hairs, more at the ends of anthers large. 17. *V. striatum*, Clarke. Single stems, 6-8 ft. A small procumbent herb, l. elliptic or obovate, acute, serrate, calyx-teeth very short, obtuse. 18. *V. punellum*, Kurz. Hills east of Toungay 4-5000 ft. A small epiphytic branch and stems hairy, l. elliptic 1-4 in. Calyx hairy teeth lanceolate, as long as tube.

*Cerulobotrys acuminata*, Hook. f. Khasi hills, Bhutan. A small shrubby woody herb or low serrate blades 1-2 in. long. Fl. in corymbs on the old wood above the leaves, corolla, calyx, pedicels and peduncles coral red, bracts minute. Corolla glabrous-campulate, 1/2 in. long, anthers oblong, prolonged into short tubes, opening by terminal slit.

#### 4. GAULTHERIA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 450.

Shrubs, mostly small procumbent, a few large, erect, l. persistent, serrulate, Fl. pentamerous, supported by 2 bracteoles, sometimes dimorphic, usually in bracteate racemes. Calyx enlarged, succulent and coloured in fruit, enclosing the capsule. Corolla ovoid, teeth small, recurved. Filament pilose, anther-cells opening by short terminal slits, with 1 or 2 horns at the back. Capsule 1-belled, loculicidally 5-valved from the apex. Species 99-100, mostly in mountainous, chilly American.

1. *G. fragrans*, Wall.; Wight Is. i. 1186 (*G. Leitchii*, DC.) Wight Is. i. 141 and Is. i. 1155; *G. pauciflora*, DC. Nepal, Sikkim 6-8000 ft., Bhutan, Khasi hills, Hills east of Toungay 6-7000 ft., Nigritia, low gregarious. Palm, Travancore hills, Ceylon, ever mountain zone, Yunnan, Mts. of Java and Sumatra. A large shrub, leaf thin, shining. L. faintly aromatic when bruised, coriaceous, elliptic or oblanceolate, sometimes lanceolate, blade 1 1/2-3, pet. 1-1 1/2 in., sec. n. 3-7 pair, the inner one not pale from the base reaching 1/2 and half the length of leaf. Racemes axillary shorter than l. Fl. white, pedicels short, didymophyllous with short stamens and short anthers not horned. Fr. 2 in. diam., hairy, enclosed by the bright enlarged calyx, edible. Closely allied and perhaps only an extreme form is *G. Hookeri*, Clarke. Sikkim 8-11000 ft., Himalies Nepal, l. smaller, bracts large elliptic 1 in. long, pink and white, *G. Griffithiana*, Wight Is. i. 1191. Nepal, Sikkim 8-9000 ft., Bhutan, Khasi hills, Manipur. A stout shrub l. coriaceous, elliptic-oblong, sessile, serrulate, blade 4-6, pet. 1 in. long, sec. n. 3-4 pair, obliquely arching, concurrent with an intravascular vein. Fl. green, anthers brick red, pedicels 1/2 in. long, corolla campanulate, open, red black. From the l. of a small creeping North American species (*Gaultheria procumbens*, var. *viridis*), known as Oil of Wintergreen, is distilled.

#### 5. DIPLYCOSIA, Blume; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 458.

Small shrubs, differing from *Gaultheria* by anther-cells without horns at the back and calyx partly adnate to ovary in some species. Species 23, Malay Peninsula, and Archip., more than half in Borneo.

1. *D. discolor*, Clarke. Bhutan. Hills east of Toungay. Bracteoles pale, l. serrate, corolla glabrous, elliptic, 1-2 in. long, sec. n. 2-3 pair, the lowest from near the base, the upper reaching to the apex, imbricately glandular-dotted, racemes pubescent, 1 in. long. 2. *D. semi-infera*, Clarke. Bhutan 7-9000 ft. Similar, l. elliptic-lanceolate, 2-3 in. long, sec. n. 3-4 pair, ovary half-inferior.

*Ceanothus fastigiata*, D. Don (*Androsida fastigiata*, Wall. Pl. As. Har. v. 381; Bryon. III. t. 63). Higher Himalayan ranges 10-14,000 ft., Kashmir-Bhutan. A small heather-like shrub covering large areas, l. small, rigid, elliptic, densely and minutely but furiously pubescent. Fl. pentamerous, axillary, sometimes 2-4 together, on slender woody pedicels up to 1/2 in. long, calyx of 5 free-sepals thickened at the base, edge scarious, corolla white, widely campanulate, anthers truncate, each cell behind an *C. selaginoides*, Sikkim 10-13000 ft. Tibet, China, stems more slender and pedicels longer.

*Eukenthus himalaicus*, Hook. l. & Thoms. Sikkim and Bhutan 8-11000 ft. China. A small tree l. membranous, approximated at the ends of branches, elliptic-lanceolate, pubescent beneath, blade 1-2, pet. slender, 1 in. Fl. in corymbs on slender pedicels often fasciculate, pedicels 1-1 1/2 in. long. Corolla broad campanulate, at mouth 1 in. across, anthers oblong, each cell with a long hairy awn at the back. Capsules globose, loculicidally 5-valved. Perfect seed few, angular, testa very lax, imbricate.

6. *PIERIS*, D. Don; Fl. Cat. Ind. Or. 366.(Included under *Ligustrum*, Nutt., by Drake in Engler u. Prantl iv. 1. 41.)

Trees or shrubs. Fl. pentamerous in bracteate racemes, pedicels bracteolate. Ovary 5-celled, capsule loculicidally 5-valved, seeds  $\alpha$  linear-oblong, not winged or fringed, testa loose. Species 12, from the Himalaya to Japan, Mexico and N. E. America.

1. *P. ovalifolia*, D. Don; Coll. India Fl. 283, Fig. 89.—Syn. *Androsida ovalifolia* Wall.; Wight Ic. t. 1193; Brandis P. Fl. 280. Vern. *Mha*, Pkt; *Ceta*, *Yeta*, *Ledra*, *Both*, *Syca*, *Agur*, Hind.

A small deciduous tree, l. ovate- or elliptic-oblong, entire, acute or shortly acuminate, often pubescent when young, base rounded, blade 3-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Basal axillary veins or less pubescent, 4-10 in. long, fl. white, sometimes pink or bluish, calyx-tube triangular, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, filaments hairy, with 2 hairs near the apex.

Ever Himalaya, in the North West 4-8000 ft. often associated with *Quercus leucocarpa* and *Abies delavayi*. In Sikim, associated with Sal in the Teer valley at 2-3000 and with the *Madrodrum* of Kanchi at 10000 ft. (Gamble). Khasi hills. The Sikhim and Khasi hills specimens have a longer corolla. Burma; Kachin Hills, best preserved in the waters of Yunnan 5-7000 ft.—China, Japan. Fl. April-June. 2. *P. villosa*, Hook. f. Himalaya higher ranges 10-13000 ft. Garhwal to Sikim, probably to Jammu at 7500 ft. Gamble Ind. Time 16, pl. 211. A small tree, similar to 1, but l. smaller, villous beneath, calyx-tube linear-obovate, corolla broadly campanulate, no hairs at the top of filaments. 3. *P. harniana*, D. Don *Androsida harniana*, Wall.; Wight Ic. t. 1200. Himalaya 5-10000 ft. from Nepal eastwards. Khasi hills, Manipur. A small evergreen, glabrous tree, l. coriaceous, lanceolate, serrate, blade 2-4, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Racemes in large terminal panicles, corolla white, filaments with 2 hairs at the end.

4. *Leucostoe griffithiana*, Clarke. Himalaya 1250 ft. Branchlets beneath, l. long semi-obovate, entire or slightly serrulate upwards, blade 4-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Racemes axillary, 2-3 in. long. Capsule depressed-gibbose  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Seeds flat nearly orbicular, with a dense fringe of short blunt umbellular hairs.

7. *RHODODENDRON*, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 402.

Small trees or shrubs, often epiphytic, the species here described evergreen, the deciduous species commonly known as *rhodod.* L. entire, usually coriaceous and crowded at the ends of branches. Fl. showy, as a rule large, mostly in terminal cymes or umbelliform cymes, bracts at the base or pedicels numerous, large, coriaceous, deciduous, enclosing the buds. Calyx 5-lobed, entire or obsolete. Corolla widely funnel-shaped, campanulate or cylindrical, lobes 5-10, anthers oblong, opening by terminal pores. Ovary 5-celled, 5-lobed,  $\alpha$ . Capsule septically 5-20-valved from the apex, the valves breaking away from the placentae. Seeds  $\alpha$ , testa often produced at the ends, one end frequently ciliate. Species 200, chiefly in Eastern Asia, a smaller number in temperate North America, a few in Europe and Western Asia, 1 in tropical Australia.

1. Capsule cylindrical, valves woody or coriaceous, the placentae remaining attached to the central axis.

2. Underside of l. without glandular scales, calyx-lobes short or obsolete, not enlarged in fr.

(a.) Corolla-lobes 5, stamens 10.

(b.) Corolla purple, rose or white, underside of l. hairy.

3. *R. arboreum*, Sm.; Wall. Pl. As. Rar. t. 121; Wight Ill. t. 140 and Ic. t. 1201; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 228. Syn. *R. nilagiricum*, Zuccer; *R. Camp-*

100. *H. grandiflora* Hook. & G. V. *Verh. Bot. Verh. Chem. Gesellsch. Bonn. Sprich. Bonn. Jährb. 1846*, *Bruce, N. V. Bruce, Bull. Trans. Zool. Bot. Soc.*

A small tree, often attaining a great girth, bark thick, rough. Lvs. elliptic-oblong, acute at both ends, glabrous above, rusty tomentose &c. with a silvery film of minute hairs and scales beneath, etc. In depthened above conspicuous beneath, veins 4-6, petiole 1/2 in. Corymbis dense many-fl. In colour deep crimson, rarely pink or nearly white, pedicels short, corolla lobes emarginate. Ovary densely silky. Capsule cylindrical, curved, 1/2 in. long, longitudinally ribbed.

101. *H. Himalaya* 5-11, 100 ft. in the North-West chiefly as indicated with the above names. Khasi Hills, Manipur. Hills east of Tongass, Burmese, Huby, Wuz, and other hills. A very leafless tree, foliage bluish and gradually. Fl. May-July, it is noted by Wall as otherwise it often flowers in June or July. *Siaka* 1000 ft. 1807. *Geol. Atlas* 1800 ft. *propagula*. A remarkable form found by Sir J. Hooker in Xingpai 5000 ft. in the Himalayas. *Hook. J. Bot. Mag. t. 708*, a dark almost glossy, only with a short, black, division of the corolla deeply lobed. *R. R. Bruce, Hook. J. Siaka* 10-12, 1000 ft. Similar to 1, but l. mostly tomentose beneath and not impressed above & blue.

102. *R. caninangulatum*, Don. - Syn. *R. acuminatum*, Hook. *J. Bot.* 8, 1811, p. 22. Vern. *Shargas*, Kulu; *Sim-rang*, Dush; *Simels*, Garhwal.

A gregarious woody shrub, bark thin smooth, peeling off in thin papery scales, l. glabrous above, with a dense cinnamon-coloured tomentum beneath, concealing the nerves, midrib prominent. Fl. in lax terminal corymbis, purple or blue, pedicels as long as corolla-tube. Ovary glabrous.

In the Himalayas, at the upper end of the vegetation (9-11,000 ft.) often forming a dense belt. About high as indicated in the outer ranges. Fl. May-July. *R. R. Bruce, Hook. J. Nepal*, *Siaka* 10-11, 1000 ft. Similar to 3, l. elliptic with a rounded apex, fl. reddish, corolla scarlet.

103. Corolla red or purple, underbuds of l. glabrous.

104. *R. Elliotti*, Wall MSS. in herb. Kew. Kulu hills 8,500-10,000 ft. l. elliptic-oblong, acute, on the inner side minutely and elegantly reticulate, blade 4-6, petiole 1/2 in. Heads terminal, many-fl., pedicels 1/2 in. as well as calyx ovary and style with minute glandular hairs, calyx small, almost flat, longitudinally lobed, corolla 2 1/2 in. long and 1 1/2 in. wide at mouth, lobes obtuse. Capsule 1/2 in. long, finally glabrous. *R. R. Keatichell, Nat. Britan.* *Yunnan*, *J. Lincolne*, on the under-side with minute glandular veins, blade 5-7, petiole 1/2 in. corolla bright red, ovary scarlet. *R. R. Shepherd, Nat. & Bruce*. Calyx shortly 5-lobed, ovary glabrous.

105. Corolla yellow.

106. *R. Wightii*, Hook. *J. Bot.* *Sikkim*, t. 27. *Engl. Nepal and Sikkim*, 11-12, 1000 ft. A small shrubby tree, bark thin, peeling off in papery flakes, l. imbricate, obscurely striated beneath, beneath, petioles silky, corolla yellow, with distinct spots of very ferruginous-scales. *R. R. Bruce*, *Hook. J. Bot.* *Sikkim*, t. 19. *Siaka* 12-13, 1000 ft. Similar to *R. Shepherdii* and l. beneath densely woolly, fl. 5-7 in. long, and 1/2 in. *R. R. Bruce*, *Hook. J. Bot.* *Sikkim*, t. 19. *Engl. Nepal and Sikkim*, 11-12, 1000 ft. A shrub with a reddish scent, l. glabrous on both surfaces, it is said, corolla pale sulphur, pedicels and ovary with small glands.

107. Corolla-lobes 8-10, stamens 10-15.

108. *R. grande*, Wight in t. 1821. *H. arborescens*, Hook. *J. Bot.* *Sikkim*, t. 1, p. 11. *Engl. Nepal and Sikkim*, 11-12, 1000 ft. *Bruce*. A middle-sized tree, l. glabrous, silvery beneath, blade 8-12, petiole 1-1 1/2 in. Heads many-fl., flowers pure white. Capsule erect, curved, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, 1/2 in. long. *R. R. Bruce*, *Hook. J. Bot.* *Sikkim*, t. 1, p. 11. *Engl. Nepal and Sikkim*, 11-12, 1000 ft. A large shrub, smaller than 11, l. imbricate, beneath with a small glandular capsule narrowly-cylindrical 2 in. long. *R. R. Bruce*, *Hook. J. Bot.* *Sikkim*, t. 1, p. 11. *Engl. Nepal and Sikkim*, 11-12, 1000 ft. *Nepal and Manipur hills* 7-10, 000 ft. *Yunnan*. A large gregarious shrub or middle-sized tree with a straight bole, l. rigidly coriaceous, ovate-elliptic, obtuse, rugose above, beneath nerves, beneath rusty tomentum beneath, blade 6-12, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl. white or cream-coloured, a few petals, spots at the base within.

17. *R. formosum*, Wall. *Pl. As. Rav.* 1: 267. *Prabun pua*, Kuhn.

(a) Branches not woolly.

18. *R. carolinum*, Wall. *Hook. f. Rhod. Sikkim* 3. Himalaya from Khasia to Nagas 8-12000 ft., Naga hills 5000 ft. A small or middle-sized tree, l. glabrous, woolly on both sides, acute petioles, branchlets and inflorescences with long woolly hairs. Heads 3-5, corolla deep red, very large, cupate & the large lobes 15. *R. Thomsonii* Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 6: 12. *R. Goodenii* var. *Hook. f. l. c. 1*. 2. *R. Goodenii* Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 11-12000 ft. A large shrub attaining 15 ft., l. heavily stippled, base of leaf-stems long often woody, glabrous beneath, blade 3-4, pet. 4-5. Calyx funnel-shaped, usually lobed, enlarged in fr. joints enclosing the glabrous style & the long ovule. Corolla campanulate. 16. *R. Hookeri*, Nutt. *Burton*, *Burton* and possibly only a variety of 15. L. oblong underneath with subulate-tailed glandular scales. Calyx funnel-shaped, usually lobed. 17. *R. Griffithianum*, Wight & Gardner. *Jackfield*, Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 1: 111. Sikkim and Bhutan 7-10000 ft. A shrub of tree- & middle-sized tree, l. glabrous above, base rounded, blade 4 ft. x 1-1.5 in. Fl. large white with a pink tinge; calyx same-colored, lobes nearly entire, in fr. often unequally enlarged. Corolla little long, very woolly.

(b) Branches woolly. Usually epiphytic.

19. *R. Edgeworthii*, Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 1: 121. Sikkim 7-10000 ft. Bhutan. Branchlets petioles underside of l., pedicels, calyx and corolla, white & very densely clothed with wool. L. usually scabrously-hispid, glabrous but strongly rugose with the woolly impressed nerves and veins. Fl. white, sweet scented, calyx divided nearly to the base, lobes obtuse, somewhat oblong, 1/2 in. long, corolla 2-2 1/2 in. across. 20. *R. parvifolium*, Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 1: 123. Branches pedicels 2-4 ft. long, l. mostly spreading, woolly at the ends of branches & underneath beneath, blade 1 1/2, pet. 1/2 in. long. Calyx lobes obtuse, 1/2 in. long, rose-colored, corolla white, 1 in. across, glandular tubercles.

(c) Underside of l. with round appressed glandular scales.

(a) Calyx-lobes short or obsolete, not enlarged in fr.

21. *R. manabitarum*, Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 1: 9. Gumbie (adj. Tibet), wt. 10-40 ft. *R. Nepal.* Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 7. Sikkim 10-12000 ft. and higher. *Burton*. A large shrub or tree, glabrous and shining above, densely clothed beneath with glandular scales, l. 1 1/2-2 1/4, pet. 1/4 in. long, villous-exserted, etc. a. *viridulum* the upper side. Heads 2-5, pedicels 1-1/2 in. long, calyx-lobes obtuse, usually short, sometimes the upper lobe corolla orange or brick red long narrow-manipulate, almost tubular, tube acute, acute equal (Hooker's figure of *R. carolinum* leaves possibly represented) all of species with dense fl. heads and the numerous calyx-lobes fl. ac. almost obsolete. If not these are described above as distinct, see *R. Heyl.* 22. *R. tetrum*, Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 1: 98. Sikkim, Manipal 7-11000 ft. Assam 2 ft., l. woolly under beneath. Fl. few, sometimes solitary, corolla glaucous, lower-lobes 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2 in. diam.

23. *R. Sepul.* Nutt. *Burton* 8-10000 ft. L. lanceolate, often short axillary spur, corolla tube cylindrical, tube brick red. 24. *R. virgatum*, Hook. f. *Rhod. Sikkim* 1: 9. Sikkim 7-10000 ft. Bhutan. A shrub attaining 4 ft. with slender branches and scattered shining-lanceolate l. Fl. axillary, solitary or in pairs, pedicels slender at the base to indicate a cymose branch, in fr. corolla purple, 1 in. across, almost

25. *R. formosum*, Wall. *Pl. As. Rav.* 1: 267. *Prabun pua*, Kuhn.

A shrub, l. lanceolate, usually broader above the middle, acute, glabrous above, glandular scales beneath numerous, but epidermis distinctly visible between them. Corymbs 2-5-fld., corolla white, widely funnel-shaped, 2 in. across at mouth.

Burton, Khasi hills, often near streams, Khasi hills 7500 ft. and Ruby Mine district Upper Burma. Hills east of Taunggy 4-7000 ft. Mocha, 10-5000. Yunnan 4-5000 ft. Very variable, two varieties may be noted: *R. salicoides*, Khasi hills with broad-lanceolate l. *R. Javanicum*, Wight 1858, Naga and Manipal hills 5000 ft. with elliptic l., the glandular scales approximating beneath, corolla with pink & red and blue. 26. *R. Veitchianum*, Bosc. Tenasserim hills 4-7000 ft. Some forms, especially, is supposed to differ by a larger corolla with a crisped-crenulate margin.

3. Calyx deeply lobed.

1. L. large, more than 2 in. long.

28. *R. Dalhousii*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 1, 2. Sikkim 9, 10, 11, 12. January, 1849. Yunnan. An epiphytic shrub, 4-10 ft. high. Apperheads hanging round branches, black 4-5, pet. 1 in. long. Heads of 2-5 large, var. and fl. 5-1 in. long, 3 in. across, pedicels, corolla white, pink when falling. 27. *R. Nuttallii* Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 1, 2. Sikkim, 1. larger, 1-2 in. long, above, red, and leathery & prominent beneath, calyx lobes 2 in. long. 29. *R. Khasia*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 1, 2. Sikkim 6, 10, 11. Eastern Yunnan and Moulmein hills 8-10, 10 ft. A shrub 6-8 ft. high, 1 densely hairy, fl. black 4-5, pet. 1-1 in. long. Corolla 4-12-14, calyx lobes oblong, often almost sessile, white 4-5 in. across.

30. *R. Boothii*, Nutt. *Burton*. Epiphytic, branched and petioles with long hairs, young, sprinkled with long lax hairs, adult l. hairy on the margin. Heads 4-5, pet. 1 in. Corolla 4-5, many-lobed, corolla yellow. 31. *R. anatum*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 1, 2. Sikkim 6-10, 10 ft. A small erect shrub, branched, petioles 1-2 in. long and pedicels with long soft bristles, l. acute, base of stem, pet. 1 in. Corolla 4-5, corolla white, rose on fading. 32. *R. cameliniferum* Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 1, 2. Nepal to *Burton* 6-10, 10 ft. Corolla white, shortly campanulate, lobes widely spreading, 1-1 in. across, capsule 1 in. long. densely clothed with glandular scales. 33. *R. glaucum*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 1, 2. Sikkim and *Burton* 10-12, 10 ft. A small shrub with strong resinous smell, l. glaucous above, white beneath, black 2-3, pet. 1 in. long. Corolla 4-10-14, pedicels and calyx densely covered with glandular scales, corolla pale bluish-purple, 1 in. across. 34. *R. leptocarpum*, Nutt. *Burton*. Imperfectly known.

2. L. small, under 2 in.

35. *R. leptotum*, Wall. f. *Rep. Bot. t. 51*. *R. calycina* and *conopsea*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 23. Higher ranges of the Himalay, from Kashmir eastwards 10-12, 10 ft. A small aromatic shrub, 1-1 in. long, sessile or shortly so. Fl. yellow or purple solitary or 2-3 together, pedicels 1-1 in. long. Calyx lobes not distinct. 36. *R. punctatum*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 1, 2. Sikkim 12-14, 10 ft. Stems about 2, very much branching, 1-1 in. long, 1-3 together, pedicels 1-2 in. long, corolla white, 1-2 in. across. 37. *R. solum*, D. Don, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 23. Sikkim 10-12, 10 ft. Small, stems 12 in., with strong resinous smell, branched, pedicels, edge of l. with long soft bristles. Fl. 2-8, pedicels short, corolla red, 1-1 in. across at mouth, base hairy. 38. *R. nuda*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* Bot. t. 23. Sikkim 10-14, 10 ft. prostrate, solitary, pedicels 1 in., nearly sessile.

39. *R. Anthopogon*, D. Don; *Rep. Bot. t. 51*. *Jelsk. Ph. f. Tellinow*, Kunz. Himalay, from Kashmir eastwards, 11-12, 10 ft. Yunnan, Eastern Siberia (*R. conopsea*, Maxim.) A small prostrate shrub, 1-1 in. long, appressed, l. long, 1-1 in. long, appressed, l. long, side hairy, somewhat woody. Fl. pale, in dense terminal cymes, corolla white, calyx lobes prominent.

II. Capsule linear, valves membranous, placentae separating from a single central axis as 5 filiform ribs, attached to the apex.

40. *R. montanum*, Hook. Hills of Marazion, Tetasseria, and Upper *Burton*. *Jelsk. Ph. f. Darm*. A large shrub or small tree, l. glabrous on both sides, black 4-5, pet. 1 in. Heads terminal 2-10 fl., calyx lobes minute, corolla white, tube 1 in. long, shorter than the 5 erect-patent lobes.

41. *R. vancouvericum*, Hook. f. *Sikkim* 7-10, 10 ft. A small shrub often prostrate, branches woody, l. woody, spatulate, 1-1 in. long, glandular with beneath, solitary, corolla white or pinkish.

Genus LXV.—*Ericaceae*. *Leptopogon subulnoides*, Jack (*Styphelia subulnoides*, *Drong* in *Enchyron*, *Peninsular*, 1878). Tetasseria, Malay Peninsula and Archipel. A small, upright, woody shrub, or rarely glabrous, branches densely hairy, l. rigidly, serrate, or serrate, linear-lanceolate, mucronate, glaucous beneath, with numerous parallel, minute longitudinal nerves. Fl. 2-merous, white, sessile, in 5-10-12 axillary spikes, each supported by a pair of bracts. Ovary linear, elongated, lobes bearded within, adnate to base. Anthers 1-2-3, opening by a single longitudinal slit, ovary 5-10-12, corolla white, at the base surrounded by a disk of 5 hypogynous scales. The genus belongs entirely to the southern hemisphere, nearly all species being indigenous Australia.

ORDER LXVI. PLUMBAGINACEÆ. Gen. Pl. ii. 623  
(Plumbaginæ).

Mostly herbs, a few shrubs, fl. regular bisexual, bracts usually scarious on the edge, sheathing the fl. Calyx tubular, 5-ribbed, mouth frequently scarious. Petals 5, free or connate at base, stamens 5, epipetalous, Ovary 1-celled; style 1; pediculous from a basal funicle.

Characters of the two genera here described have an entire anomalous structure. Each has a transverse section showing concentric bands of thin (pith-like) alternating with a wider strata of wood, similar to *Dalbergia paniculata*, *Quercus laevis*, and to transverse shrubs. A transverse section of *Argemone* shows numerous distinct vascular bundles consisting of thick-walled wood fibres and a radial line of vessels.

*Argemone rotundifolia*, Hook. f. *Fl. Kurr. F.* ii. 106. Mangrove swamps and salt marshes of Bengal and Burma. Andamanis, Malay Peninsula. A simple stemmed, glabrous evergreen shrub, with a thick woody trunk, branchlets marked by the scars of the amplexicaul petioles. Lvs. alternate, thickly coriaceous, nearly orbicular, 1½-2½ diam., petiole sheathing, longer than blade. Fl. in panicled racemes. Calyx tubular 5-ribbed, the ribs ending in short teeth, petals white, linear, the upper portion 5-ribbed, the ribs ending in short teeth, petals white, linear, the upper portion 5-ribbed, the lower united with the filament into a persistent tube. Capsule linear 8 in. long, pentagonal, dehiscing usually along the angles. *A. rotundifolia*, R. Br. is a widely spread littoral species of tropical Asia and Australia.

*Yucca indica*, Gilson, Wight I. 3. 1075. Sand, Bagmatana, dry districts of the Southern Ivesans, Australia with few branches. Lvs. alternate, entire, amplexicaul or petiolate. Fl. in spikes arranged in terminal panicles. Calyx deeply 5-lobed, broad, strongly imbricate, wings between lobes, style filiform, with 5 stigmatic branches. Capsule included in the calyx, circumscissile at the base.

ORDER LXVII. MYRSINACEÆ. Gen. Pl. ii. 639 (Myrsinæ).  
(See, *Myrsinaceæ*, in Engler's *Pflanzenreich*, 1907.)

Shrubs or small trees. Lvs. alternate, undivided, generally gland-dotted, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual or polygamous, usually 5-merous, calyx persistent, often enlarged in fr. Corolla tube short or none, segments (petals) can be united or imbricate. Stamens opposite the corolla-lobes, and frequently adnate to them, anthers usually dehiscing by lateral longitudinal slits. Ovary 1-celled, narrowed into the style, ovules inserted on a free central placenta. Embryo transverse, in *Aspidosiphon*.

Resin cavities and canals ducts are found in the leaves and bark. The wood is resinous in *Gambel's* Indian Timbers, ed. ii. 338-340 of *Myrsine africana*, *Myrsine* and *Aspidosiphon*, makes it probable that these species have resin cavities or special cells filled with resin in the cellular tissue, analogous to the wood oil in the case of *Dipterocarpaceæ* (see p. 107, 108).

I. Ovary inferior or half-inferior, ovary 1-celled. I. MYRSINÆ.

A. Filaments 0 or shorter than anthers.

Fl. in dense axillary clusters, corolla-segments imbricate or valvate in bud. I. MYRSINÆ.

Fl. in simple or compound, often panicled racemes, corolla-segments imbricate or connate in bud. I. MYRSINÆ.

Fl. usually umbellate, corolla-segments 2-lobed, the right-hand edge overlapping.

Anthers long, calyx glabrous. I. ALGIDA.

Anthers free, calyx hairy. PENTASTEMON (p. 42)

Anthers connate. HIRKALANDEA (p. 42)

Corolla tubular, segments acute. Corolla tubular, segments emarginate. ANTHURUS (p. 43)

- Fl. white, calyx lobes 5, the segments 5-lobed, the 5th lobe with 2-3 lobes.
- B. Filaments as long as and over 1/2 in. a slender berry. A. DC. 1825.
- C. Filaments long, exerted. Fl. very slender. A. DC. 1825.
- Leptocarpus*, A. DC., is placed under *Sepalaria*.

### 1. MÆSA, Forst.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 107.

Evergreen shrubs or small trees, leaf-blade opaque in a few species, or a rule with a system of anastomosing resin ducts, transparent when the dry cell-walls, often enlarged near the edge, in some cases without such a system of resin ducts, but with minute transparent dots. Fl. white, pentamerous, often unisexual, in simple or compound racemes; bracts small, two bractlets under each fl. Inflorescence often monostrous, the fl. replaced by densely imbricating bractlets. Calyx-tube adnate to ovary, corolla rotate or campanulate, segments inserted on the axils, at or above the base, filaments usually short. Ovary inferior or half superior, ovules numerous. Berry many-seeded, crowned by the persistent calyx-tubes. Species 10 (Clarke), 102 (Max), tropics of the Old World, Australia and Polynesia.

A. Corolla almost rotate, lobes as long as or longer than tube.

(a) Leaves glaucous, distinctly toothed.

C. *M. indica*, Wall.; Wight *Icon.*, 136. Vern. *Nandiyadhera*, Kunjam; *Mā*, Mar.; *Kirihū*, Travancore.

A large shrub or small tree, often gregarious, branches long, straggling. L. elliptic, elliptic-oblong or elliptic-lanceolate, base 3-7 (or) 1-2 in. long. Rami axillary, shorter than L., often compound, generally glabrous. Calyx-segments ciliate along the edges (Northern India) or naked (Peninsular India), less so in the corolla almost rotate 1/2 in. across at mouth. Berries small, pinkish-white, edible.

Occurs throughout, ascending to 6000 ft. from the jungle eastwards. A. Mar. Khasi hills, Manipal, Chittagong, Burma, Upper and Lower, Western Peninsula, chiefly on the West side, but also in the Northern Ghats and on the hills of the Deccan and the Khasi hills. Fl. almost throughout the year, chiefly Dec-May. Vern. *Mā*, Malay, Archaic. Now classes the Indian forms of this variable plant under 7 species, as follows:

- |   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| Calyx-segments ciliate, veined.                         | a. <i>M. indica</i> , Wall.       |
| Inflorescence short, resin ducts in leaves conspicuous. | b. <i>M. montana</i> , A. DC.     |
| Inflorescence short, resin ducts not visible.           | c. <i>M. Mariana</i> , Max.       |
| Inflorescence 1 times length of pedicel.                | d. <i>M. elaeagnifolia</i> , Max. |
| Calyx-segments ciliate, not veined.                     | e. <i>M. chinensis</i> , Max.     |
| Calyx-segments not ciliate.                             | f. <i>M. Parviflora</i> , A. DC.  |
| Stamens inserted, at the base of corolla.               | g. <i>M. maxima</i> , Max.        |
| Stamens inserted higher up, calyx-segments veined.      |                                   |
| Resin ducts in leaves distinct.                         |                                   |
| Resin ducts not visible.                                |                                   |

Besides these Max describes *M. longicaulis* and *M. sanguinolenta*, which also are nearly allied to *M. indica*, Wall. Before these can be accepted as distinct species they must be further studied in the forest.

2. *M. Gata*, Don. Nepal, Sikkin 2-3000 ft. Bhutan, Khasi hills. A gregarious shrub. L. thick membranous, laminae the veins very slender, closely reticulate, base 1/2-3/4 pet. 4 in. long. Racemes glabrous, lax, generally branched, about half the length of the pedicels as long as fl. calyx segments not ciliate, distinctly veined as well as corolla, stamens in 2 fl. exerted. A. *M. paniculata*, A. DC. Khasi hills. Inflorescence erect, acuminate, base rounded, base 1-2 pet. 1-1 long. Racemes panicled, longer than leaf, often bearing a large terminal panicle, calyx-segments not ciliate.

(b) Leaves glabrous, entire or minutely denticulate.

1. *M. ramentosa*, A. DC. Bhutan, Khasi hills, Chetar, Chittagong, Andaman, Manipal, Burma, Upper and Lower, southern in the second growth in Assam, Java, Sumatra, Xunnan, Malay Peninsula, and Archaic. A shrub or small tree, gregarious.

longer, long acuminate, 1 third coriaceous, oval-lanceolate, quite entire, 1 1/2-2 in. long, 3/8 in. diam. 6-8 pairs. Racemes glabrous. Compound as they are long as 1, sometimes longer or shorter. A *M. andamanica*, Kurz, F. Fl. Ind. 1857, South Andaman, a rare, very similar to 4, but labourably distinguishable.

9. *M. rugosa*, Clarke. Sikkim 3-7500 ft. Rhizoma. A stout shrub, l. ternate or lanceolate, analate-serrulate, 3-toothed and minutely denticulate, serr. 12-18 pairs, prominent beneath, as well as the tertiary and shorter intermediate nerves. Blade 5-6, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Racemes compound, 1-2 in. long, berries yellowish-white. Near this are probably *M. grandiflora*, Mez, Assam, and *M. papuana*, Mez, K. & G., Naga hills.

### 8. Leaves hairy.

7. *M. densa*, Wall. (*M. indica*, Boid. Manual, l. xviii fig. 4). Evergreen forest of the Western Ghats, Mysore to Malabar. Branchlets and l. rusty-tomentose, l. ovate-lanceolate, blade 1-7, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Racemes compound, less than half the length of l. Near it is probably *M. pubescens*, Mez, Bombay. 8. *M. argentea*, Wall. Garhwal, Kumaon, Nepal, Sikkim 3-7500 ft. A large shrub, branchlets softly pubescent, l. ovate-lanceolate, serrate, 3-toothed, base acute, blade 3-10, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Racemes 1-2 in. long, l. 4 in. diam. 9. *M. macrophylla*, Wall. Nepal, Sikkim 3-5000 ft. Rhizoma. A large shrub, branches woody, l. elliptic or obovate, evenly serrate, base of l. cordate. Blade 6-8, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, serr. 10-14 pairs, prominent beneath, dissecting the edge of l. Racemes compound, pubescent 6-10 in. long, sometimes bearing a terminal panicle.

10. To this group belongs a shrub or small tree sent by Montagne Hill from the hills east of Burma, l. minutely pellucid-punctate, branchlets, nerves on the under side of l. with long slender hairs, veins covered with a profusion of white fl. 1-3 in. long, with long branches above the base often fasciculate in the axils and forming a terminal panicle. Petioles as long as fl. calyx-segments ciliate, net-veined, smooth with prominent brown veins.

### 11. Corolla campanulate, lobes shorter than tube.

11. *M. permixta*, Kurz.—Syn. *M. andamanica*, Kurz, F. Fl. Ind. 1857; *M. pallida*, Clarke (*M. pallida*, A. DC. 1844 Java species). Hills of Upper and Lower Burma, ascending to 4000 ft. Yunnan. A slender shrub, branchlets, petioles and under side of l. hairy, l. elliptic, acuminate, dentate, blade 5-7, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Inflorescence compact, densely branched, shorter than petiole, bracts minute.

12. *M. Kurdi*, Mez.—Syn. *M. mucosa*, Kurz, F. Fl. Ind. 1857 (New species, A. DC. is a species of the Malay Archip.). Upper Burma. Branchlets and l. glabrous, nerves fine, l. ovate-lanceolate, l. elliptic or obovate, acuminate, dentate, blade 5-10, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Racemes usually branched, compound, twice the length of petiole or longer, bracts lanceolate, usually hirsute, compound, twice the length of petiole or longer, bracts lanceolate, usually hirsute, as long as fl. or nearly so. Specimens collected by Smith in the Shwabe-hung, 1000 ft. Nettle etc. Burma, have l. entire-glaucous and racemes slightly hairy.

## 9. MYRSINE, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 511.

Evergreen trees or shrubs, Liliaceae. Fl. polygamous or dioecious, subsessile or on short pedicels in dense clusters, usually axillary. Calyx small, persistent, 4-5 lobed, corolla white, 4-5-partite, segments in bud imbricate or 10-15-veined, both with nervous dots. Ovary free, globose, stigmas 2-5, erect or spreading, sessile or on a short style. Fr. red or purple, seed 1. Species 81 (Clarke), 100 (Mez) chiefly tropical. Mez (*Myrsinaceæ* 342) includes under *Myrsine* the species with sessile stigmas.

### 1. *M. capitellata*, Wall.; Wight Ic. 1211; Boid. Fl. Sylr. t. 231.

A small tree, l. entire, pellucid-punctate, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-7, narrowed into a marginate petiole 1 in. long. Fl. 5-merous, sessile or shortly pedicellate, in dense fascicles on short woody protuberances in the axils of fallen l., stigmas sessile, erect, more or less combined. Berry 1-1 1/2 diam., purple. Calyx-segments ciliate, corolla-lobes spreading or reflexed. Anthers nearly sessile in the ♂, on short filaments in the ♀.

Water H. Malaya ascending to 4000 ft. from Nepal eastwards. Assam, Khasi hills, Burma, Upper and Lower. West side of the Pyramida, chiefly in evergreen forest, from North Kanara southwards. Common in the Nilgiri hills. Fl. 6-8. Java, Ceylon, Malaya, etc. Malay Peninsula and Archip. China, Japan. An exceedingly

variable trees. MacDougal in his *Rept. on the Forests of the Burma* with a list of specimens mostly in the class of trees with pediculate flowers, but some of the species are also cited by him as tall trees. Western Peninsula: *E. Hirtelliana*, *Chittala* and *Depressa* (Burma). *E. acuta* and *Wrightiana*.

2. *E. serrata*, Wall. *Opus Hirtallia* from the Burmese woods 8-1805. In *Bellia* (Gussone, Berlin). Khasi hills, Manipur. Hills east of Patungon 8-1828. Upper Burma. Yunnan. A shrub or small sometimes a much-branched tree, with glabrous, l. thickly scabrous, elliptic-obovate, entire or l. in the upper half with sharp spinulose serratures. Blade 3-5, petiole 1 to long. Fl. white, with a slight pink tinge. Fr. red, 1-1 1/2 in. diam. on pedicels 1/2 in. long.

3. *E. africana*, Lindl. & Collett, *Annals Fl. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 1844, fig. 34. Afghanistan. Baluchistan. Trans Indus. Salt range. Outer N. W. Himalaya from Nepal westwards 8-1803. In Annes, *Mountains of East and South Africa*. Western Asia. China. Varn. *Kashmir* *Hirt* & *Guss.* Kashmir; *Chittala*, *Bell.*; *Rubra*, *Juss.* A small shrub, branches hairy. L. 1-1 1/2 in. long, minutely serrulate-serrate, 2-3-nerve. In axillary clusters of 1-6, stigma large capitate, imbricate. Racemes usually solitary, red or black, 1/2 in. diam., often densely covered with cylindrical capitate protuberances. *EM. africana*, Wagners.

3. EMBELIA, Burm.; Fr. Brit. Ind. III. 512.

Shrubs or small trees, as a rule evergreen, most species climbing. L. usually entire. Fl. small, polygamous, often dioecious, in simple or compound, often paniced racemes. Calyx free, persistent, petals free or slightly coherent at base, filaments more or less adnate to petals, style cylindric, stigma capitate, scales few. Calyx, petals, anthers and ovary usually with glandular dots. Seed one, albumen more or less ruminated. Species 90-95, *tropics of the Old World*.

A. Petals imbricate in bud, fl. 5-merous.

(a) Inflorescence terminal.

1. *E. Ribes*, Burm.—Syn. *E. glandulifera*, Wight *loc. cit.* 1837. Varn. *Wattianaya*, Bur.; *Shalla*, Ass.

A large climbing shrub, l. glabrous, coriaceous, elliptic-oblong, serrulate. Blade 3-4 in., narrowed into a more or less marginal or glandular petiole 1/2 in. long; sec. n. slender, numerous, glands sometimes along midrib. Fl. greenish-yellow, more or less pubescent, on pedicels as long as fl., longer than bracts, in large terminal cyme or less pubescent panicles. Berry black, succulent, wrinkled when dry, 1/2 in. diam.

—Saxile, forest hills ascending to 4000 ft. Assam. Manipur 2-5000 ft. Chittala to Upper and Lower, 3000 to 4500 ft. Hills of the Western Peninsula, in evergreen forest. Fl. N. Y. *Bell.*; *Opus*, most regions to 4000 ft. Malay Peninsula and Archip. Tonkin. China. 2. *E. acuminata*, Kurz, Burma, Upper and Lower, rare. A very woody shrub, l. ovate, entire, glabrous. Fl. sessile, elongated similar to *E. Ribes*.

3. *E. adnata*, Bedd. (Palghat hills). A very large climber, branches stout, angles woody, young foliage red, l. coriaceous, blade 4-6, pet. about 1 in. long, terminal panicle large, ramification stout. 4. *E. microcalyx*, Kurz, Nicobar. Scandent, branches and underside of l. and petioles brown when l. elliptic, obtuse at both ends.

(b) Inflorescence axillary.

5. *E. robusta*, Roxb.; Bedd. *Manual* t. xix, fig. 2.—Syn. *E. Tilioides* *Cattam*, A. DC.; Wight *loc. cit.* 1839. Varn. *Gula*, *Dan*; *Swarata*, *Uryu*; *Ekmucure*, Burma; *Bairrang*, *Bebrang*, *Bhingi*, Hind.; *Wattianaya*, Assam, Mar.

A large shrub or small tree with long spreading and scrubbling branches, beneath petals and underside of l. more or less rusty-pubescent, sometimes glabrous. L. membranous, entire or slightly denticulate, elliptic, blade 2-3, petiole slender, 1/2-1 in. long, sec. n. slender but conspicuous beneath. Racemes 1-3 in. long, sometimes 2 or 3 from one leaf axil. Fr. red, woody dry, longitudinally ribbed, 1-1 1/2 in. diam.

South America: Colombia. Cuscutilla. The Cauca valley. Yuma. (1869.) Kian. 2000. Bogota, Bogota; Central Ecuador. Yumbra. 5000 ft. Lower Burma. FL. R. 2000. Ceylon. In c. A. most varieties common. Max. height 6 feet. In certain species the leaves with pubescence U. in *E. K. Javanica* Wall. and *oculata* Wall. Burm. Ceylon. Wall. Bengal. Most of the plants from the hills *E. Trossaria* (Linn.) A. DC. and *indica* *E. indica*. Both to the specimens with about 6000 feet and 7000 feet respectively.

1. *E. furfuracea*, Coll. of Herbar. Indon. Linn. Soc. xviii. 22. Kian hills, Upper Burma 5000 ft. Branchlets, calyx and umbels of *E. K. Javanica*. Burmese leaves undivided, axillary, 2-4 in. long, 4 lined veins. *E. K. Javanica* Wall. Khasi and No. hills. Branchlets petioles and nodes beneath rusty-pubescent. Pet. 3-4 in. long, nearly sessile. St. 10-12 in. occasionally a small umbelliform corymb. *E. K. Javanica* Burm. 1835. Madaya, Tenasserim 1000 ft. A large shrubby tree, 10-12 feet high, the upper portion straggling. Wood 2-3 in. diameter 1 in. long. Fl. white, glandular hairy, in about umbelliform corymb.

B. Petals tubular, or bud, fl. 4-merous.

2. *E. trichera* Schaff.—Syn. *Cuscutella serotina* A. DC.; Wight J. 1897; *Synony. El. Wight J. 1897; E. Rosea* B. S. in c. 1897. Max. height 400 ft. Hills of the Annamites. Nigeria. Dahomey, Gambia, etc. Ceylon. Yunnan. A large shrubby, entire-glabrous, 4-merous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 5-6, pet. 1-1 in. long. Rescues simple, compact, 1 in. long, from the previous year's or from the older wood. Petioles decurrent, glaucous long exserted. Fr. sessile, oval-glabrous 1-2 in. long. Most of this species *E. Rosea*, separating it from the Java *E. trichera* which is distinguished by large reticulate dots on the back of umbels. In *E. Nagaria* Burm. 1835 (1836) Khasi hills. A large shrub with divaricating often climbing branches at times 6 feet, similar to 2, differs by usually 4-merous, shorter petioles and by depressed globose, 1-2 in. diam. Max. height 10-12 feet. He identifies *E. Nagaria* Burm. with *E. trichera* Burm. He separates from it *E. Khasi* which is 4-merous.

3. *E. Gambelii*, Harx. Stalks 6-8000 ft. A powerful evergreen climber with thick woody bark, younger shoots rusty-tomentose, 4-merous, glabrous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 5-6, pet. 2-4 in. long, ven. n. 15-18 pairs, joined by finely reticulate veins. Leaves numerous 1-2 in. long in the axils of deciduous scales by the current year's umbels, then below a row of leaves. The fl. of this and allied species are white.

C. Petals thrust tubed, fl. 5-merous.

4. *E. argyrea* Wall. Nepal. Sikkim 4-7000 ft. Khasi hills. A climber shrub. Branchlets brown, 4-glabrous pubescent, shining, lanceolate, long acuminate, blade 5-6, pet. 1-1 in. long. Rescues in large axillary panicles, petals slightly overlapping.

5. *E. verna*, Burm. Nepal. Bhamo. Khasi hills. Branchlets glabrous, elliptic-lanceolate, entire, glabrous, blade 2-4, pet. 1 in. long, rescues simple, axillary, ovary-implorant, 1-3 in. long. 6. *E. nitens* Wall. Assam. Khasi hills. Similar to 4, younger shoots petioles and nodes rusty-pubescent, rescues 1-1 in. long. Ovary leaf 2 in.

7. *E. Gardneriana*, Wight L. f. 1858. Nilg. H. A large climber, branchlets darkened hairy, 4-merous, ovate lanceolate or ovate-acuminate, ven. n. and the finely punctate veins prominent on both surfaces. Blade 2-3, pet. 1 in. long. Corymb axillary, long hairy, almost umbelliform, petals pale yellow, ovary pink, beak.

4. ARDISIA, Swartz: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 518.

Shrubs, small trees or undershrubs, L. as a rule entire. Fl. bisexual, usually pentamerous, in axillary or terminal, simple or compound umbels or corymb, the lateral peduncles frequently in the axils of bracts instead of leaves. Fl. supported by bracteoles, calyx of 5 sepals connate at base, persistent. Corolla red, white or spotted, segments (petals) twisted, the right hand edge overlapping, stamens 5, filaments shorter than anthers, style cylindrical, stigma punctate, ovules in several tiers on the globose placenta. Fr. fleshy, globose, beaked, pedicels lengthening in fr., embryo horizontal in an oily albumen. Species 230, tropics of both hemispheres.

A. fl. nodis, excepting *A. Icara*.

A. Sepals broad, imbricated overlapping with the right hand edge. Style is but shorter than the petals. Inflorescence lateral, usually simple corymb or racemes and in the axils of bracts.

(a) Leaves glabrous.

1. *A. humilis*, Vahl, Wight *Jour.* 1812—Syn. *A. caldasana* (Baill.) G. Don, *Pl. Ind. Ind.* 7; *A. polyphylla* Wight, *Jour.* 1845; *A. attenuata* Ait., *Bot. Beech. F. Fl. Brit. Ind.* 119; *A. acrostichum*, Wall., *Vern. Jaltchoan*, *K. schum.* II ed. Kutschera, Burm.

A large shrub or small tree, attaining 100 ft. L. glabrous, entire, above and below, 4-8 in. long, narrowed into a short petiole. Fl. light pink in bud, white later, mostly axillary corymbs, pedicels 1-1 1/2 in. long, sepals slightly connate at base or almost distinct, more or less ciliate, sepals and petals with raised black dots, often confluent into longitudinal lines, anther cells naked or less transversely rugose.

Soiliana, from trees from the Juma mountains according to Baill. *J. Acad. Klausville*, Mandour, Cochin. Lower Bengal, Orissa, Mysore, Orissa, Northern Mysore. Dehra and West side of the Peninsula, chiefly on the banks of streams, Burma, Upper and Lower, on the sea coast and inland.—Fl. at all seasons, usually March-June. Cochin, on the South-Western Coast, Malay Peninsula, China, Mal Myriophorum 181 and 188, fig. 20 separates *A. suberosa* by fruit, but cilia on seeds and pedicels of *A. humilis*, in the littoral plant. He also recognizes *A. suberosa* as a separate species. 2. *A. Wallichii*, A. DC. (*A. suberosa* Wall.; Mar. 1, 1829) Bangkok, Prins, Upper Burma, with L. indentedly denticulate in the upper part, probably not specifically distinct from 1. 3. *A. polycephala*, Wall., Mandour, Upper Burma, common (Aitchison). L. obtusely-ovate, blade 3-10, narrowed into petiole 1/2-1 in. long, midrib prominent beneath, veins numerous, lower part distinct. Fl. large, dark rose, in elongate branched racemes, pedicels 2-4 in., petals 1 in. long. Closely allied and possibly not distinct to *A. arphylla*, Wall., Yunnan, Malay Peninsula, from which Martens separates *A. attenuata*, Wall. and *A. adocia*, A. DC.

4. *A. parviflora*, Talbot, *Jour.* 1861 and 1861, with distinctly ciliate and pointed petioles and small white fl., evergreen scrub jungle near the coast of North Borneo. There exists another *A. parviflora*, Martens, as a Java species.

5. *A. rynchophylla*, (Lam.) Klausville. A small shrub, branched and petioles pubescent, L. approx. long-ovate, blade 2-5, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, etc. as with 1, but L. has distinct beneath, as well as the reticulate veins. Fl. large, white in form of axillary corymbs, pedicels 1 in., petals 1 in. long. 7. *A. Khastant* Clarke, from which Martens separates *A. Theinowii*, Martens, Chittagong, a small shrub, branched and petioles pubescent hairy, L. glabrous, linear-lanceolate or oblanceolate, 4-6 in. long, narrowed into a very short petiole. Fl. in 2-3-6d. pedicels white axillary umbels, pedicels 1 in., petals equally long, petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, berry red, calyx 1-1 1/2 in. long.

8. *A. rivularis*, Murray. Mixed plain forest: Total and banks of streams in the lower hills according to Baill. Fl. in lateral racemes, pedicels white, 1-2 in. pedicels 2-3, bracts as many as pedicels, pedicels 1/2 in. long, fl. large, sepals waxy, corolla pink, petals 1-1 1/2 in. long, both with copious black tomentum, elongated ovary, sepals enlarged in fr. and bent over the berry.

(b) Leaves hairy beneath.

9. *A. Balfouriana*, Krae. Manipur, Yunnan. Branches L. and inflorescence densely rusty tomentose, L. elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-6, pet. 1 in., pedicels axillary, 1/2-1 in. long, bearing short and often numerous. Other species with L. hairy beneath, 10. *A. reflexa*, Wall. 11. *A. grandifolia*, A. DC. Cochin and Manipur. 12. *A. Koonant*, Clarke.—Martens separates specimens of *A. reflexa* with mostly glabrous L. as *A. Indochinensis*, A. DC.

B. Sepals narrow, open in bud. Style in bud longer than petals, usually exerted. Inflorescence usually (rare *A. rhomboides*) of compound corymbs or racemes, axillary or forming terminal panicles.

(a) Sepals and petals not papery.

10. *A. Soribunda*, Wall. in Roxb. *Pl. Ind. ed. Carey & Wall.* 272. Brandis *F. Fl.* 287; *Mex Myriophorum*, p. 107.—Syn. *A. sciffolia*, Wall. *Fl. Brit. Ind.* III. 522.

A large shrub or small tree, L. lanceolate, entire, upper side glabrous, under side with cross-lying minute thin rounded scales, blade 3-6, pet. 1 in. long.

Fl. pink in a large terminal panicle, its ramifications as well as the short pedicels minutely papillose. Calyx open in bud, segments ovate, anthers scarcely mucronate, style filiform  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Outer Himalaya from Garhwal eastward ascending to 5000 ft., often along streams. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipur, Chittagong. Fl. April-May. 14. *A. Icara*, Ham. (*A. pyralata*, Kurz). Assam, North-East Bengal, Burma. Similar to 13, but leaflets serrulate, calyx segments linear-lanceolate and anthers with a long terminal awn.

15. *A. depressa*, Clarke. Sikkim 4500 ft., Khasi hills, Singphuma, Upper Burma, L. lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 3-4 in. long. Fl. small, in axillary long pedunculate compound umbels, shorter than l. 16. *A. rhomboides*, Wight. In. t. 1243. Arunachal hills. Travancore and Thiruvalluvar 2-4000 ft. A small tree, L. elongate-rhomboid acuminate, 2-8 in. long, gradually narrowed into short petiole, petioles axillary 1-3 lin., shorter than l.

b) Sepals and petals distinctly punctate.

17. *A. pauciflora*, Heyne. Wight. In. t. 1214. A large shrub or small tree, common on the Nilgiris and other hills on the West side of the Peninsula. L. lanceolate, blade 2-5 in. long, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Racemes short axillary 1-3-did., petals acuminate, berries red. 18. *A. pedunculosa*, Wall. Assam, Khasi hills. L. lanceolate 4-8 in. long, narrowed into a short petiole. Fl. rose red, in many-did. axillary pedunculate compound corymbs, often forming a large drooping panicle at the ends of branches, buds very acute, pedicels slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

19. *A. quinqueangula*, A. DC. Bengal. L. similar to 18. Fl. in a large terminal panicle, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, drupes obviously 5-ribbed. 20. *A. Griffithii*, Clarke. Khasi hills. Similar to 18, but l. larger, elliptic-oblongate, 8-12 in. long, sec. n. numerous, parallel, slender but distinct, sepals oblong, drupes vertically striated.

c) Fl. small, in axillary and terminal panicles, petals less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

21. *A. colorata*, Roxb. (*A. naxos*, Wall. Kurz F. Fl. II. 107). Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, Martaban and Tenasserim. A small tree, branchlets and under side of l. covered with minute often shining scales. L. lanceolate-oblong, blade 8-12 in. long, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. numerous slender, almost at right angles to midrib. Fl. small, in axillary panicles, usually forming large terminal panicles, peduncles often flattened, d. unit, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., style much longer than petals. 22. *A. andamanica*, Kurz. Andaman. Morges. A small shrub, perfectly glabrous, branches slender. L. thin, lanceolate, blade 3-7, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. minute in axillary lax panicles, pedicels slender, divaricating,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., with copious black, more or less elongate dots, style a little longer than petals.

23. *A. amplicaulis*, Bodd. Jc. Pl. Ind. Or. t. 150; Manual t. xviii. Wainai, Travancore. L. thin, sessile, with an unequal-sided (almost amplicaulis) base, 5-6 in. long, with a belt of numerous raised dots along the margin. Fl. small, in lax terminal panicle, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

D. Fl. in terminal panicles, supported by a false whorl of leaves.

24. *A. paniculata*, Roxb. Assam, Khasi hills. Dacca, Tripura, Chittagong hills. A large shrub, l. oblanceolate, glabrous, 6-20 in. long, narrowed into a short stout petiole, midrib and sec. n. prominent beneath. Fl. middle-sized, rose-coloured, in ample pyramidal terminal panicles 8-12 in. long, supported at base by a false whorl of large l. rachis and ramifications angular, glabrous, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., style longer than petals, pedicels in fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sepals and petals not punctate. 25. *A. mistonii*, Wall. (*A. costalisensis*, Wight. In. t. 1215). Hills on the West side of the Peninsula from Coimbatore southwards. Ceylon, moist region, common. Similar to 24. Pedicels in fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sepals and petals black punctate, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, style as long as petals.

26. *A. rigida*, Kurz. Tenasserim, on the coast. Siam. L. elongate-elliptic, 5-7 in. long, narrowed into a very short petiole, sec. n. arching, prominent beneath, panicle contracted, 4-5 in. long, sepals and petals punctate, anthers with a long point. 27. *A. Karrii*, Clarke (*A. polycephala*, var. *acuminata*, Kurz F. Fl. II. 110). Pegu Yoma, eastern slopes. Hills east of Toungoo (D. B. Fehr, 1888). A large shrub, l. coriaceous, glabrous, lanceolate, blade 5-9, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. arching running out below the margin, into distinct intra-marginal veins. Fl. in pedunculate umbelliform corymbs, 3-d at the ends of branches, supported by a false whorl of large l.

II. Leaves crenate or serrate.

A. Branchlets and petioles glabrous.

28. *A. macrocarpa*, Wall. *Pl. Asiat. Novæ*, Sikkim 2: 1090. t. 114. f. 1. A small single-stemmed shrub, forming a large bushy tree. Leaves alternate-lanceolate, crenate, 5-6 in. long, narrowed into a very short petiole, a row of large raised dots on the margin. Fls. axillary, peduncled, in axillary pedunculata umbels, near the ends of long, thin, soft-stemmed & terminal panicles, sepals oblong, after flowering  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Berries bright red,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam., dried. 29. *A. crenata*, Hook. including *A. confusa*, Clarke (*Indo-china*, A. DC. *Man. Myrsin.* 144). Khasi hills, China, Japan, Malay Archip. Similar to 28, but covered with long raised dots all over, without a row of marginal dots, fl. smaller, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, berries smaller. 30. *A. bhutanica*, Clarke (*Indo-china*, *Man. Myrsin.* 144). Khasi hills, China, Japan, Malay Archip. Similar to 28, but covered with long raised dots all over, without a row of marginal dots, fl. smaller, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, berries smaller. 31. *A. bhutanica*, Clarke (*Indo-china*, *Man. Myrsin.* 144). Khasi hills, China, Japan, Malay Archip. Similar to 28, but covered with long raised dots all over, without a row of marginal dots, fl. smaller, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, berries smaller.

32. *A. virens*, Kurz F. Fl. B. 575. Assam, Khasi and Naga hills, Manipur, Cachar, Upper Burma, Yunnan. A single-stemmed shrub with horizontal branches. Lvs. alternate, elliptic-oblong, blade crenate, 5-7 in. long, narrowed into petiole, a row of dots arranged in a terminal glabrous or umb. sepals elliptic-oblong, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, both permanently black-dotted. Berries  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam., yellow, spotted. 33. *A. lachnantha*, Mez. Khasi hills, paleorate-triangular, as well as petals with black oblong dots. 34. *A. brandisiana*, Kurz. Thailand and Upper Salween forests. Lvs. ovate, elliptic, ovate, elliptic, obtuse or acute, blade 5-7, pet. 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sec. n. obtuse, strongly veined by prominent reticulate veins. Fl. large in axillary umbels on peduncles 2-3 in. long, sepals  $\frac{1}{2}$ , petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, not dotted.

#### B. Branchlets and petioles hairy.

35. *A. villosa*, Hook. f. *Sp. Pl.* Wall. *Man. Myrsin.* 141. Martaban and Tenasserim. A small shrub, hexmethyl, petioles, young l. and inflorescence rusty villous, l. membranous slightly crenate, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 5-7, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. in pedunculata axillary bipartite umbels with three lanceolate  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. petals hardly as long as sepals. 36. *A. scandifolia*, Mez (*A. villosa* var. *scandifolia*). Shavagerry hills, Western Peninsula, l. papillate, fl. in broad axillary panicles, rusty pubescent, like the ovipositor-lobes and sepals.

37. *A. odontophylla*, Wall. Khasi hills, Palihai range, Cachar, Malay Peninsula. A small shrub, branchlets, petioles, midrib and sec. n. beneath rusty pubescent or villous. Lvs. membranous, finely and sharply serrate, elongate-elliptic, blade 5-8, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fls. simple or compound, few-ld. racemes, pedicels slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long with minute hairs, petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Berry scarlet,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

38. *Tristania eugeniaefolia*, Hook. f. (*Sedirea eugeniaefolia*, Mez). Khasi hills, common. A shrub with scrambling horizontal branches, l. nearly glabrous, ovate-ovate-oblong, crenate, blade 4-10, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, veins very prominent beneath. Fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in short axillary branches, calyx and pedicel hairy, corolla campanulate, lobes shorter than tube, styles few in one horizontal line on the central placenta, berries bright red. Three other species in Assam and on the Khasi hills: 2. *F. Griffithii*, Clarke, *F. erecta*, Clarke and 3. *Sedirea solanifolia*, Mez.

*Hymenandra Wallichii*, A. DC. (*Ardisia Hymenandra*, Wall. Pl. As. Bur. 1: 175). Upper Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar. A low stout, usually simple-stemmed shrub, l. glaucous, serrate, crenate, nearly sessile, 6-10 in. long, from a narrow base gradually widening upwards, sec. n. spinous, parallel, joined by distinct intra-marginal veins. Fl. pink, in many-ld. umbels, several at the ends of short branches, supported by 2-4 floral l., umbels 2-3 in., peduncles 1, pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Sepals and petals punctate, sep. short, pet. lanceolate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, the right edge overlapping the left. Anthers connate into a tube by broad membranous edges, which terminate in a long thin membranous appendix.

*Amblyanthus glandulosus*, A. DC. Khasi hills. A small glabrous shrub, l. glabrous, membranous, narrow-lanceolate, slightly dentate, teeth often glandular-reticulate, raised dots on the underside, often a belt of such dots along the edge, blue 5-7, narrowed into slender pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Fl. minute, a cluster of small pedunculata umbels supported by 2-4 l. at the ends of long otherwise naked branchlets, peduncles slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, pedicels short. Buds obtuse, calyx and corolla punctate, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, segments obovate, emarginate, anthers connate by their edges into a tube, styles 3-4 in one line on the globose placenta. *Man. Myrsin.* 140; adds 2 species: *A. pomifera*, Mez, Khasi hills and *A. scandiflora*, Mez, Assam.

#### 5. ANTISTROPHE, A. DC. ; Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 531

Fl. bisexual, in sessile lateral umbels, pedicels slender. Calyx-lobes lanceolate, persistent. Corolla-lobes twisted in bud, the left edge overlapping. Anthers rostrate-connate. Ovaries 3-4, in one line around the globose placenta. Species 2.

1. *A. argentea*, Will. Khasi hills, Maler Pyngwala. A single stemmed shrub, with horizontal branches and very dark foliage. Lvs. ovate, glabrous, lanceolate, base 3-7, pet. slender 1-4, petals 4 in. long. Buds 5-6, sometimes sepals, petals and ovary glandular-toment. 2. *A. serratifolia*, Hook. f. (*A. serrata* Hook. f. Bot. Beechey, Bot. Voy. III, 110). Young shoots and l. beneath along the nerves rusty tomentose, l. sharply serrate, veins 4 in. long.

*Andryanthopsis membranacea*, Moench (*Andria membranacea*, Willd.). Khasi hills, Chokri. A small almost herbaceous shrub, l. thinly scabrous, glabrous, lanceolate, venose, underside with numerous black glandular dots. Fl. small, in pedunculate axillary cymes, corolla-tube minute, enlarged at lobes (free, flattened, filament at base of anthers, very obtuse).

1. **AEGICERAS**, Gaertn., Fr. wit. Ind. III, 532.

*A. majus*, Gaertn. (probably the only species); Wight II, t. 149; Bedd. Man. t. 115. — Syn. *A. caroliniana*, Blume. Vern. Kutai, *Kantoh, Kallala, Baga, Kanyala*, Mar.; *Betula*, Borneo.

A large evergreen glabrous shrub or small tree, gregarious, copious with dark grey, l. scattered, coriaceous, obovate, base 2-4, narrowed into pet. 1/2 in. long. Umbels many-fl. at the ends of branches usually naked below, with a few l. below the umbel, pedicels slender. Fl. white, fragrant, sepals and corolla-lobes twisted in bud, the right hand edge overlapping, corolla 1/2-1 in. long, lobes reflexed. Anther-cells transversely septate. Ovary numerous, in several tiers on the globose placenta. Fr. cylindrical, curved, acuminate, 1-2 in. long, seed one, same shape as fr., almost none. The seed germinates within the pericarp on the tree, sending down a long radicle.



FIG. 101.—*Aegiceras majus* Gaertn.

See coast and banks of tidal rivers, Sulu, Western Peninsula on both sides, Sulu-lan, Andaman, Borneo. Fl. Dec-May. See coast of tropical Asia, Australia and the South Pacific Islands. Most Murray, 47 describes a second species (*A. Scoblei*, Roon) or says it is from islands in the Pacific.

ORDER LXVIII. SAPOTACEÆ. Gen. Pl. ii, 650.

Tree, sometimes shrubs, Escentia, usually alternate and coriaceous, stipules rarely caducous or none. Fl. bisexual, as a rule in axillary clusters, bracts and bracteoles minute or 0. Calyx persistent, segments 4-8, almost distinct, corolla-tube short, lobes 4-24. Stamens inserted on the tube, as many as corolla-lobes and opposite them, or 2-3 times as many; filaments usually shorter than anthers. Ovary free, 1-12-celled, style filiform or cylindrical, stigma paniculate, ovules solitary in each cell. Fr. a 1-8-seeded berry, seeds with a castaneous shining testa, oily, exalbuminous with large fleshy cotyledons or albuminous with fat cotyledons.

... which are ...

- A. Ovary 4-5-celled
  - I. Calyx segments 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

2. SIDEROXYLON, Linn., Fl. Ind. Ind. 41, 1757.

... flowers ...

A. II large, ovate; ...

- 1. S. tomentosum, Michx. Oct. P. 1, 1818 - ...
- 2. S. ...

... and ...

*B. longepetiolatum*, King & Prain, Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 1901, p. 114, fig. 10. Fl. small, corolla less than 1/2 in. long, petals not as long as or longer than anthers.

*B. longepetiolatum*, King & Prain, Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 1901, p. 114, fig. 10. Fl. small, corolla less than 1/2 in. long, petals not as long as or longer than anthers.

*B. longepetiolatum*, King & Prain, Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, 1901, p. 114, fig. 10. Fl. small, corolla less than 1/2 in. long, petals not as long as or longer than anthers.



FIG. 102. *Balaia xylocarpum*, Benth.

King & Prain, 1901. Andaman, Narcondam, *Attapea* forest. A considerable tree, 10-20 ft. in height, in a primary forest. Fl. branches on anthers 1-4 in. long, petals not as long as or longer than anthers.

*B. ferrugineum*, Hook & Arn. *Saururus*, A. DC. (Wight & A. DC. *Malay. Penins. and Archip.*) South China, Young woods, young tree and pedicels rusty tomentose. Lvs. ovate, long, from a woody base elliptic or obovate, 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide. Petioles 1/2 in. long. *B. grandifolium*, Wall. *Klatsch*, *Mystic*, hills between Bading and Saling rivers. A large tree, 10-20 ft. in height, at the extremity of the thick, woody, chlorophyllous, chartaceous, from 1/2 in. to 1 in. in diameter. Fl. greenish, small, many together, the wood being the terminal clusters of small, reddish flowers the leaf being 1/2 in. long.

*B. O. umbellatum*, C. B. Clarke, *Saururus*, 1909. A large tree, 10-20 ft. in height, in a primary forest. Fl. small, corolla less than 1/2 in. long, petals not as long as or longer than anthers.

## CHRYSOPHYLLUM, Linn., Fl. Linc. 1753, p. 336.

Species 10, chiefly in tropical America.

*C. Roxburghii*, W. Dour. *Benth. Fl. Brit. Ind.* 234. *The Star Apple*, *Vern. Cat.*, *Amboina*, Macq., *Bull. Bot. Gard. Calcutta*, 1849, p. 101.

A middle-sized, at times a large evergreen tree, tree 10-20 ft. in height, much clothed with fine rusty hairs. Lvs. ovate, shining above, obscurely serrulate. Petioles 1/2 in. long, narrow and flattened, with a 2-angled, resembling *Colopodium*. Fl. small, greenish-white, in dense axillary cymes, 1/2 in. long, glabrous or rusty-pubescent, calyx 5-lobed, lobes broadly campanulate, 1/2 in. long, rounded, dilated near 2-lobed, villous. Berry rusty-tomentose when young, yellow when ripe, oblate, 1/2 in. long, obscurely when fresh, sharply when dry. Seeds 1-2 compressed, testa coriaceous.

Andam, King & Prain, *Benth. Fl. Brit. Ind.* 234. A tree, 10-20 ft. in height, in a primary forest. Fl. small, corolla less than 1/2 in. long, petals not as long as or longer than anthers.

*A. longipecta* Linn., *the name*. It was first recorded from the Western Ghats in India on account of the discovery of a very large number of the tree in a large clearing. (Dutt-Krishnamurti, *Ann. Bot. Soc. London*, vol. 34, p. 13, 1917.) It is now common in a clearing with *lanceolata* in a small clearing on the hills. The tree is very common in a clearing with *lanceolata* in a small clearing on the hills. The tree is very common in a clearing with *lanceolata* in a small clearing on the hills.

### 3. ISONANDRA, Wight: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii, 308.

L. alternate, coriaceous, glaucous. Fl. small, shortly pedicelled in small clusters, the more or less dense clusters, axillary or over the scars of fallen leaves, usually equal, corolla-tube short. Stamens 5, all perispermic, ovary included. Ovary villous, 4-celled, style linear. Fr. ellipsoid, 1-seeded, embryo large, cotyledons flat, or fleshy sublinear. Species 1, seen in the Santsab Islands.

1. *I. lanceolata*, Wight Ic. t. 369 (1844); Trimen, *Handb. Ceylon* iii, 77. — Syn. *I. Wightiana*, A. DC. *Prodr.* viii, 187 (1844); *I. culbosa*, Wight Ic. t. 369; *I. Cambodiana*, Wight Ic. t. 1229; *I. Perrottetiana*, Wight Ic. t. 1219.

A small or middle-sized tree, young shoots rusty-pubescent, L. very variable, from lanceolate to broadly and obtusely elliptic, blade 2-4 (rarely 5) in. long and 1-1 1/2 in. wide, arching, prominent beneath, tertiary n. slender, numerous, transverse, finely reticulate. Calyx rusty-silky, corolla 1/2 in. long, lobes obtuse, often small, fleshy, stamens included, anthers often hairy, style exerted. Fr. 1/2-1 in. long, scarlet, seed hard, palish.

Western Ghats, above 1000 ft. from Coorg southwards, common on the Western Ghats, from the coast region. Five species of *I. Brit. India* are here placed together. Gander, *Indian Timbers* Ed. II, 115, describes two species from the Nilgiris, *I. longipecta* and *I. lanceolata*, which, however, in the forest he saw, were indistinguishable to me. The subject demands further study. 2. *I. Borealis* is B. Clarke, *Gen. Stems*, not found by Talbot, *Fl. Brit. Ind.* iii, 308. — L. obovate-oblong, sessile or, rarely petioled, tree transverse. Fl. sessile on short lateral spines.

3. *I. apiculata*, C. B. Clarke, *Diagnose novae*, Wight Ic. t. 1226, an entirely unknown, imperfectly known species, probably from the Western Ghats. L. ovate-oblong, glaucous, veined, petals 5, stamens 10-12, 1-2-3-4.

### 4. PALAQUIUM, Blume: Trimen, *Handb. Ceylon* iii, 81.

*Dichopsis*, Thwaites: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii, 540.

Trees, fl. sessile, cal. segments in 2 series, the outer 3-5-lobed, the inner 4-lobed. Corolla-tube as a rule exerted in bud, stem 12-15 in. or two times as the corolla-tube, anthers extrorse or lateral, connective produced beyond anthers, sessile or long. Ovary villous, 6-celled, style simple. Fr. fleshy, seed 1, cotyled. 2 large, oily, albumen 0.

A. Western species.

1. *P. ellipticum*, Benth. *Dichopsis*. — Syn. *Bauhin elliptica*, Durr. *Bot. Fl. Sylv.* t. 43. Var. *brachyloba*, Kra. : *Kat. Illu.*, Tern.

A very tall tree, wood reddish-brown, durable, young shoots, pedicels and calyx minutely rusty-pubescent. L. approximate near the ends of branches elliptic or obovate-elliptic, blade 5-7, gradually narrowed into petiole 1/2-1 in. long. Fl. in axillary racemes of 2-8, pedicels 1-1 1/2 in., calyx 1/2, corolla 1-1 1/2 in. long, filaments hairy. Fr. slices of pulpy, 1/2 in. long.

Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards, common in Walsal. Fl. in 2-3-4-5-lobed inferior kind of Duttia Percha. 2. *P. Bourdillonii*, sp. nov. Tree very tall, green, trees up to 1000 ft. A small tree, L. rigidly ovate, pale glaucous, lower lobe or obovate, blade 5-7, narrowed into petiole 1/2-1 in. long, corolla 1/2-1 in. long, veined by inter-marginal veins, tertiary n. finely reticulate. Fl. in axillary racemes, calyx 1/2 in., sepals 1/2 in. long, lobes obtuse, the outer rusty-pubescent, the inner glaucous outside, tube 1/2-1 in. long, lobes fleshy, filaments rusty-hairy, connective obtuse.

B. Eastern species.

1. *L. velvety beneath.*

27. *P. suberectum*, Benth. (*Dioscorea*) *Hemipetal. suberecta*, Kunz. *Suberecta*, Walp. *Suberecta*, Aitken. *P. a. Thorey*. A well developed tree 1 or 2 feet high, with very few branches, hairy veins, glabrous, but hairy beneath, especially beneath the petioles and leaf-stems. Fl. fragrant, white, calyx 5-lobed, 5 axillary lobules, each 1/2 in. long; 2 in. corolla a little longer than the tube. Fr. smooth, 1/2 in. long.

28. *P. glabra*, Bur. f. in *Ann. Jard. Bot. Serres*, t. 21, p. 4. *Dioscorea glabra*, Benth. *Prostrata* (Guss., Hance). *The Great Pereskia*, etc. Malay Peninsula, especially in many places. A tall tree, branches & stem pubescent, glabrous beneath, with a few hairs underneath, with a soft ring, yellow-orange velvet. Blade 2-3, pet. 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. long, twice the length of calyx, 1/2 in. long. *P. elongatissima*, Bur. f. in *Ann. Jard. Bot. Serres*, Sumatra, Benth. is said to be the chief species yielding *gutt. Pereskia* in the East. Similar to 27, with a large, pale, long-stemmed, blade 2-3, pet. 1/2 in. long. Species 4 and 5 are very distinct, as they yield an impure latex, green when as a large tree in the Mergul district.

1. *entirely glabrous.*

29. *P. ovatum*, C. H. Clarke. (*Dioscorea*) *Tenasserim*, Yaly Pereskia. A rounded tree, the face of the thick branchlets, which are marked by the scars of pinnate, obscurely 3-5-nate leaves, blade 6-8, pet. 1/2 in. long, 10-12 pair, straight, parallel, secondary & tertiary n. obscure. Vt. few, like a pin, from above the scars of a petiole, petioles 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2 in. long, glabrous outside, more than twice the length of calyx, lobes lanceolate, margins serrated, twice the length of calyx. Fr. smooth, 1/2 in. diam. Yields an inferior kind of *gutt. Pereskia*. *P. Helferi*, C. H. Clarke. (*Dioscorea*) *Taylor*, Mergul. A middle-sized tree similar to 5. Young shoots intensely red, sometimes, pet. n. distant, 5-8 pair, with a distinct, parallel, slender but slightly flattened, possibly be *Pereskia obtusa*, Kunz. *P. F. H. 127*.

### 5. MIMUSOPS, Lam. : Fl. Brit. Ind. 18, 518.

Evergreen trees, rarely shrubs. Middle prominent, vert. n. numerous, line parallel. Fl. axillary, mostly fasciculate, calyx-segments 9-10, in two series, corolla 7-10, lobes 18-24 in 2 or 3 series. Stamens usually 6-8, inserted opposite the inner corolla lobes, alternating with staminodes, anthers lanceolate, exserted. Ovary hairy, 3-5-celled. Fr. fleshy, seeds compressed, two, hard, shining, cotyledons broad, flat, in fleshy albumen. Species 23, tropics of both hemispheres.

1. *M. Klengi*, Benth. *Cur. Pl. t. 141*; *Wight Ic. t. 1361*; *Benth. Fl. Straits*, t. 10. *Vern. Malawi, Moulanei*, Hind. : *Rokul*, Beng. : *Oula*, W. M. Mar. *Agasta*, Tel. : *Rokul*, *Puguda*, Kan. : *Mogor'ou*, Tam. : *Eienji*, Mal. : *Klengi*, Burm.

A large tree, prominent shrubs; petiole 1 and outside of calyx with a few rusty pubescence. L. scattered, wholly glabrous when full grown, shining, elliptic, broadly ovate, blade 3-4, pet. 1/2 in. long. Fl. white, fragrant, nearly 1 in. diam. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, calyx-segments 8, corolla-lobes in 2 series, stamens usually 8, opposite, lobes hairy beneath, densely hairy on the back. Fr. yellow, ovate, 1 in. long, 1/2 in. diam.

2. *Western Peninsula*, with seeds from the Kandian Garden, the island of the North of Ceylon to the east side. *Andamans*, *Marrakien* and *Yasowita*. Commonly planted, but not far in Malacca. Fl. Jan. April—October. Malay Peninsula and Archipel. 2. *M. Burburghiana*, Wight Ic. t. 1366. Occasional in the Low of the Nilgiris and elsewhere, and elsewhere on the West side of the Peninsula. Similar to 1 but 1. stems on both sides calyx-segments 6, staminodes glabrous, frequently jagged, as long as filaments.

3. *M. hexandra*, Benth. *Cur. Pl. t. 141*.—Syn. *M. indica*, A. DC. : *Wight Ic. t. 1367*; *Benth. F. Fl. Ind.* *Vern. Kharai*, Hind. : *Ranjana*, *Rathi*, Mar. *Pala*, Tel. : *Palla*, Tam.

A large tree, sometimes a shrub only, often gregarious, l. wholly glabrous, shining, generally crowded at the ends of branchlets, obovate-oblong, sometimes obovate, blade 3-4, pet. 1/2 in. long. Fl. 1/2 in. across, pale yellow, petioles 1/2-1 in. long, calyx-segments 6, stamens 6-8, staminodes glabrous, frequently bifid, leaf 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. sometimes 2-angled.

India: Eastern Ghats. Synonymy of *B. hirsuta* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. *Journal of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta*, vol. 10, part 1, Miscellaneous Papers, Scharboleta, (D. H. New, 1901), Pl. 10, fig. 17. *Fr. Indica*, C. Ind. dry region, t. 8, Kanki, Liban. Authors: Wall. *Journal of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta*, vol. 10, part 1, p. 14, fig. 17. *Fr. Indica*, C. Ind. dry region, t. 8, Kanki, Liban. Authors: Wall. *Journal of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta*, vol. 10, part 1, p. 14, fig. 17. *Fr. Indica*, C. Ind. dry region, t. 8, Kanki, Liban. Authors: Wall. *Journal of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta*, vol. 10, part 1, p. 14, fig. 17.



FIG. 169.—*Mimusca leucantha*, Koch.

5. *M. littoralis*, Kurz, F. Fl. iii, 123. *Andaman Buller wood*, Vern. *Katpali*, Burm.

A tall tree, quite glabrous, l. approximate at the ends of thick branchlets, obscure-odorous. Blade 5-8 pet. 4-1 in. long. Fl. small, solitary, pedicels 1-2 in. long, calyx lobes usually 6, corolla lobes 18, stamens twice the number of calyx lobes, alternating with small scale-like staminodes. Berry depressed-globose, 1-1½ in. diam., seeds 3-4.

*Andaman*: Coos and Nicobar islands, forming nearly pure forests. Upper Tenasserim (Kurz). Fl. June, July.

6. **BASSIA**, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii, 549.

(*Ulipa*, Kurz; *Kagler* & *Engler* in *Prant* iv, 1, 133.)

Leaves silky or tomentose beneath when young; stipules various. Calyx segments 4 or 5, imbricate, corolla tube cord or campanulate, 5-lobed, 1-2, contorted in bud, stamens usually twice the number of corolla lobes, anthers lanceolate acute. Ovary villous, 4-12-celled, style long exserted. Fr. a large, seeds 1-4. *Albuser*: O. cycloceras large, fleshy, radicle very small. Species 39, India, Malaya, Polynesia.

1. *B. latifolia*, Roxb. *Cat. Pl. t.* 19; *Bald. Fl. Sylv.* t. 41. Includes *B. villosa*, Wall.; Kurz, F. Fl. ii, 122. Vern. *Mabwa*, *Malwa*, Hind.; *Mak* & *da*, Kol; *Ippal*, *Sasra* *Ippal*, Tel.; *Kat* *Ilip*, Tam.

A large tree, usually with a short trunk and a rounded crown, young shoots young l., stipules and petioles hairy tomentose. Lf. firm, clustered near ends of branches, elliptic or oblong-elliptic, blade 5-8 pet. 1-1½ in. long. Fl. in dense clusters at the ends of branches, pedicels 1-2 in. long, calyx various, segments 4 or 5, densely tomentose outside. Corolla 4 in. long, cream-



young shoots are young leaves oblanceolate with distinct mid-veins. Leaves alternate, ovate to elliptic, long-ovate or elliptic, serrated, with 5-8 short petioles. Inflorescence terminal, with many flowers. Calyx lobes 5-6, spreading, petals inserted on the edge of the tube. Filaments 7-8, with double and rarely single. Ovary rounded with sharp mark between with rudimentary peduncle at the base, ovules 2-7, basal. Fr. fleshy, usually one-seeded. This genus is shown by R. Hooker to belong to *Spina* etc.

## Order LXIX. EBENACEÆ. Gen. Pl. ii. 602.

Trees or shrubs. Ls. alternate, rarely subopposite, entire, stipules 0. Fl. usually dioecious, calyx prominent, persistent and usually enlarged in ♀. Stamens 2-16 times the number of corolla lobes. Filaments often paired or in bundles, styles 2-8, ovules as many or twice as many as the styles. Seeds pendulous, a small axis embryo in a horny shell surrounded albumen.

Fl. 4-5 rays, ovary 4-5 or 8-10-celled.

1. Diospyros

Fl. mostly 4-5 rays, ovary 2 or 4-celled.

2. Miva.

Like *Sapotaceæ*, the Ebenes have considerable bands of wood, perpendicular, reaching the trunk, but they cross the secondary rays, but they are often interrupted and difficult to see. The wood fibres have minute beaded pits. The bark of many species is dark grey and in the stem of *persea* is when the irregular layers of beaded wood are cut or weathered, with a surface of lighter colour of wood. In the beaded wood fibres the vessels and wood fibres are filled with a like substance, the nature and use of which is not as fully understood.

### 1. DIOSPYROS, Lam.: Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 368.

Trees, rarely shrub. Ls. alternate, entire, subopposite in a few species. Fl. in most species white, rarely 5, in some species 5, rarely 6-10, usually 2-16, usually overlapping to the right. ♂ and ♀ usually on separate trees, often polyandrous, the ♀ fl. larger, with the calyx usually distinct towards the base. Stamens usually 8-20, often in pairs or otherwise regular, anthers basifixed, in most species linear, stamens in ♀ fl. ovary 4-celled. Fr. generally supported by the enlarged calyx, rind coriaceous, seeds embedded in soft or viscid pulp. Embryo small in horny albumen which often is rudimentary by the intrusion of the dark coloured testa. Species 180, tropical, the whole world, a few species beyond the tropics.

1. Female fl. solitary, sometimes in pairs.

A. Calyx of ♂ and ♀ fl. similar, stamens usually in pairs.

(a) Ovary of ♂ fl. hairy or tomentose, 1 or 2-celled.

a. ♂ fl. in short cymes or fascicles.

1. *D. milagrica* Rold. in Fl. Ind. Or. t. 136.

A middle-sized tree, young shoots and fruit glabrous, rusty-tomentose, l. thickly tomentose, glabrous when full grown. Lvs. 4-6, narrowed into petiole, acute, sessile or subpetiole, acute or less distinct. Fl. densely rusty-tomentose, of distinct compact fascicles, l. in long, calyx large, teeth broad as long as tube, edges reflexed; ♀ solitary, broad, 4-10 or long, ovary densely rusty-tomentose, style cylindrical, stigma 4. Fr. globose l. in diam., calyx not enlarged nor inflated.

Species 180, tropical. *Thespesia* consists of evergreen forest of *India* & *D. indica* Thunberg, B. P. L. 180. *Assiatia* Thunberg, Ceylon. A large tree with green shoots, tomentose when young. L. glabrous, blade 4-10, petiole long. Fl. mostly solitary, but some 2 or 3-celled. In some 2 solitary, 2 in pairs, 2 in 3's, or 4's in diam. supported by the enlarged calyx, forming a shallow cup.

1. *D. oocarpa*, Thunberg; *Trimes* Hooker, Ceylon, iii. 97.

A middle-sized tree, young shoots minutely puberulous, l. chartaceous,

FIG. 104. *Drosera rotundifolia*, Bodd. 1.

glabrous, shining, ovate, blade 2-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl.  $\sigma$  in small rusty tomentose cymes with large long-ciliate bracts, cal. cylindrical, nearly truncate, corolla tubular, tomentose outside;  $\gamma$  solitary, calyx enlarged, truncate, l. oval-cylindrical, 1 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., supported by the cup-shaped slightly enlarged calyx, albumen uniform.

Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards. Fl. Jan.-March. Ceylon. Heartwood regularly streaked with black bands, wood of the latter the wood, the produce of *D. rotunda*. There a large tree of the high country of Ceylon.

*D. rotunda* in pedunculate panicles.

1. *D. paniculata*, Dalz.; Bodd. Ic. t. 105.

A middle-sized, at times a full tree, glabrous, except inflorescence. L. chartaceous or coriaceous, elliptic-oblong, blade 4-7, pet. broad  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, closely reticulate raised veins between the sec. nerves, conspicuous on both surfaces. Fl. large, pentamerous, calyx of both sexes large with reflexed sides, corolla hairy.  $\sigma$  in long drooping bracteate pubescent panicle cymes, bracts large foliaceous, peduncle  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stamens 20, glabrous in pairs,  $\gamma$  solitary, sometimes in pairs, on bracteate pedicels  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fr. hairy white young, ovoid  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, supported by the enlarged leucaceous calyx.

Evergreen forests along the Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards. Common in Travancore. Fl. Dec.-March. Wood streaked with black.

2) Corolla of  $\sigma$  fl. hairy, l. hairy.

3. *D. pruriens*, Dalz.; Bodd. Ic. t. 105. Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards in evergreen forests, very common throughout the Wainad, Ceylon. A small or middle-sized tree, branchlets villous with long yellowish hairs, l. chartaceous, elliptic-oblong, 2-4 in. long when full grown, softly scabrous beneath, chiefly along midrib and sec. n., pet. short. Fl. 4- or 5-merous, calyx hairy on both sides, corolla



FIG. 495. — *Diospyros paniculata*, Walt.

1-1 1/2 in. long, densely silky outside, segments longer than tube. ♂ in the axils of the upper lvs., lvs. 2 together, stamens 14, glabrous, filaments on a fleshy torus, which surmounts the hairy ovary rudiment. Anthers unequal in length, the 5th longer ones (often variably connate) forming an inner circle. ♀ solitary, pedicels up to 1 in. long, ovary hairy. Fr. ovoid, 1-1 1/2 in. long, densely clothed with stiffening hairs; calyx scarcely enlarged.

6. *D. stricta*, Roxb. Sibth. Tipperah. A tall tree, trunk straight to the top, branchlets and petioles softly tomentose. Leaves more or less hairy, membranous, ovate-lanceolate, long-acuminate, blade 5-7, pet. 1/2 in. Fl. 4-merous, white, 2-3 small, in axillary hirsute branched cymes, calyx and corolla hirsute, stamens 14-16, glabrous, single, filaments as long as anthers. Fr. glabrous, ovoid, 1 1/2 in., on a stout stalk 1/2 in. long, supported by the small hairy 4-lobed calyx; albumen uniform.

(c) Corolla of ♂ fl. with lines of hairs along midrib of lobes, otherwise glabrous.

7. *D. Chloroxylon*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 49. — Syn. *D. capitulata*, Wight Ic. 1. 1924 ♂, 1888 (bis) ♀. Vern. *Nensi*, *Niui*, *Mar*; *Ullingi*, *Ullenda*, *Vallada*, *Tel*.

A shrub or small tree, axillary spines and spinescent branches frequent, branchlets densely rusty-tomentose. L. thinly coriaceous, upper side pubescent, under side rusty-tomentose, elliptic or obovate, blade 1-2, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. very small, white, 4-merous, sessile or nearly so, calyx cleft nearly to the base, strigose outside with stiff hairs, ♂ in small axillary clusters of 6-10 fl., corolla 1/2-1/3 in. long, glabrous outside, except 4 longitudinal lines of stiff hairs, segments erect, stamens 16, in 2 rows, slightly connate at the base in pairs.

arborescent, 3-10 m. tall as standard. Bark grey, furrowed. Joints of stem glabrous or finely denticulate. Rays, numerous, adpressed.

Wood: Bark: Male, young branches and flowers hairy and tomentose. *D. microphylla*, Boiss. J. E. 133. Wood: Bark: Female, young branches hairy. Male, *Palausalis* and *Diopsis*. A large tree, containing 100 flowers, elegant, but as well as the branch-like tree with large peltate leaves, *D. microphylla* in its leaves 1-2 in. long with long soft hairs along midrib and base, tomentose all over when young. Fl. small, mostly white, 2 in diam. 8 or 10-nd axillary. Stamens hairy along midrib and side of segments, 1-2 mm. long. Styles 4-5. Anthers 1/2 in. long. Filaments longer than the broad anthers. Ovary large, supporting 2-3 ovules. Fr. small, 2-3 mm. diam. 1-2 in. long, abundant number.

2. *Diopsis* of *D. glaberrima* or slightly pubescent, stamens in pairs, 1 glabrous present.

3. *D. montana*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 48. Wight Ic. t. 1225. - Syn. *D. cordifolia*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 30; Wight Ill. t. 148. Var. *Bistuloides* H. B. K. *Tenbrunzi*, Mar. *Dialia* Muell. *Mulla*, *Tenbrunzi*, Tel. *Lakshmi*, Tam. *Tenbrunzi*, Chh. Burma.

A large shrub or small tree, branches sometimes spinose. Branchlets and young leaves tomentose. L. little Kanjall, thin, chartaceous, ovate-oblong, base rounded or cordate, blade 2-4, pet. slender, 1-4 in. long, s. n. 4-5 pair slender. Fl. white, as a rule 4-nerous,  $\sigma$  in variety, shortly pedunculate or nearly sessile, usually 2-3-5d. cyanes, with small bracts and bracteoles, pedicels shorter than calyx, buds conical, calyx deeply 4-5d, segments obtuse, recurv. on both sides. Corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, campanulate, outside glabrous or pubescent, lobes short, spreading. Anthers 1/2, slightly hairy, in 8 pair, sessile, drooping on short pedicels, calyx-segments ovate  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, corolla nearly glabrous outside, ovary glabrous. Fr. bitter, not edible, 1-1 in. diam. yellow when ripe, supported by the enlarged lobaceous calyx-lobes, alburno exilimo.



FIG. 105. *Diopsis Cochinchinensis*, Boiss. J. E. 133.

2. *Diopsis* of *D. glaberrima* or slightly pubescent, stamens in pairs, 1 glabrous present.

3. *D. montana*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 47. Boiss. J. E. Pl. Ind. Oc. t. 121. Vern. *Diopsis*, Galla, Tel. *Kaku saruli*, Kan. A middle-sized, at times a large tree, branchlets nearly glabrous. L. chartaceous or thinly coriaceous, glabrous or slightly pubescent, elliptic, acuminate, blade 2-4, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long in coppice shoots much larger, s. n. slender, but distinct.  $\sigma$  buds nearly globose, cyanes pedunculate, many-5d, corolla white, nearly glabrous, arcuate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  solitary, calyx similar to but larger than in  $\sigma$ . Fr. globose, 1-1 in. diam., supported by the enlarged spreading tuberculous often striate calyx-lobes, alburno ruminato.

10. *D. sylvatica*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 47. Boiss. J. E. Pl. Ind. Oc. t. 121. Vern. *Diopsis*, Galla, Tel. *Kaku saruli*, Kan.

A middle-sized, at times a large tree, branchlets nearly glabrous. L. chartaceous or thinly coriaceous, glabrous or slightly pubescent, elliptic, acuminate, blade 2-4, narrowed into petiole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long in coppice shoots much larger, s. n. slender, but distinct.  $\sigma$  buds nearly globose, cyanes pedunculate, many-5d, corolla white, nearly glabrous, arcuate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  solitary, calyx similar to but larger than in  $\sigma$ . Fr. globose, 1-1 in. diam., supported by the enlarged spreading tuberculous often striate calyx-lobes, alburno ruminato.

Woods. The species, extending north as far as Boudley and Oress, (L. V. S., *Cordia*), grows low country. Fl. A tree with glabrous branches, l. glabrous, petioles glaucous, blade 4-6 in. long long, ovate, apex acute, base cuneate, length 1/2-1 1/2 in. disc, supported by the spreading petioles, glaucous, all glabrous, but has been collected in Java (Java) (Buddell) the species mentioned under *D. cordata* on p. 221 of his *F. Flora* in the *Fl. Ind. Néerlan.* (Gardner 1847).

c. Corolla of ♂ & ♀ tubous.

a. L. membranous.

12. *D. Lotus*, Lam.; Boudley F. Fl. t. 30. Vern. *lotka* Pers.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, branchlets and petioles of young l. with scattered hairs. L. membranous, elliptic-oblong, acuminate, blade 3-5, pet. slender, 1 in. long, apex rounded, 6-8 pair, tertiary not raised on the midrib, l. l. closely and sparsely, rather less. Fl. solitary or 2's. ♂ in small glabrous calyx similar in ♂ and ♀, lobed half-way down, slightly pubescent. Corolla glabrous outside, stem 10, anthers lanceolate, cuspidate, connective broad on both faces. ♀ solitary, slender hairy. Ovary glaucous, only hairy at apex. Fr. sweet, edible, globose or ovoid, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., dark purple when ripe, with a bluish bloom, supported by the enlarged flat calyx.

Woods Asia, extending as far as Hawaii and Kootana in the North West of Africa. Fl. April, May, China. Cultivated on account of its fruit in the French and in the Mediterranean Regions. In E. Ind. (Lam.) W. Ind. (L.) 115. Buddell, Burma, Khasi hills, Upper Burma, China and Japan, where numerous varieties are collected. Similar to 12 (membranous) and l. hairy petioles or membranous petioles, l. l. closely and sparsely hairy, corolla glabrous outside and apex of l. developed 1-1 1/2 in. diam., stem 10-15 filaments and connective hairy. Fr. red or purple when ripe. The variety in Asia in China is made into a medicinal water.

d. L. chartaceous or coriaceous.

13. *D. cuneata*, Wall. *Asiaticum* Bern. *Ind. Tem.* 111. A large tree with red with darker streaks. Reproductive and l. glabrous. L. l. chartaceous, membranous when dry, elliptic-lance rounded, blade 6-15, petiole with 1 in. long, venation in 12 pair distinct, anastomosing under the edge. Fl. 4-5, ovary 1-2 lobed, glabrous, 1 in. diam. 13. *D. cuneata*, Wight *D. cordata*, Boudley in Journ. Botany Soc. Ind. Soc. Ind. Khasi hills. *Cordia*, *Ind. Tem.* 111. *Ind. Tem.* 111. Boudley in Journ. Botany Soc. Ind. Soc. Ind. Khasi hills. A small tree, branchlets hairy, stem l. l. chartaceous, ovate-lanceolate, blade 2-4 petiole glabrous except the hairy petioles and midrib, apex rounded. Fl. white, 4 or 5, ovary hairy, calyx divided nearly to the base, segments glabrous or sparsely hairy outside, glaucous outside glabrous. Stem l. l. hairy, stem, corolla narrowly tubular, 1-1 1/2 in. long, stem 12-20, glabrous, anthers small, stem shorter than filaments, these separate in pairs and may or may not be united at base into short tubes. Fr. short, baccate, petiole, corolla ovoid, 1-1 1/2 in. long, ovary globose, 4-5-lobed. Fr. globose, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., calyx segments appressed, not enlarged in fr., slightly hairy outside. 14. *D. Topota*, Har., Bodd. l. t. 122. Syn. *D. sp. nov.* Bodd.; Wight l. t. 416. Khasi hills, China, Chingay, Tinnevely hills (Bodd.). Corolla, most common. An evergreen middle-sized tree, branchlets glabrous, l. chartaceous, glabrous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 1-3, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. closely reticulate raised veins conspicuous on both surfaces. Fl. white, tetramerous, long glabrous, glabrous, minutely tuberculate, the calyx completely closed in bud and expanding irregularly. ♀ in lax pedunculate cymes; corolla glabrous, corolla lobes ovoid-ovulate, teeth short, segments 8-10 in pairs, anthers linear, glabrous. ♀ sometimes in pairs, ovary hairy. Fr. 1-1 1/2 in. diam., seeds 4, albumen cartilag.

B. Calyx of ♂ and ♀ dissimilar.

(a) Corolla of ♂ fl. tubulose, stamens single.

15. *D. melanoxydon*, Reab. Cor. Fl. t. 45.—Syn. *D. Wintinaea*, Wall., Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 67; *D. Abida*, Wall.; Wight l. t. 1223; *D. ex-alpina*, Bodd. Fl. Sylv. t. 66 (probably). *The Ebony of Northern India*. Vern. *Trudu Abida* (the wood), Hind.; *Tuari*, Gend.; *Timburis* Mar.; *Tuntia*, Tel.

A middle-sized deciduous tree attaining 50 ft. and 6 ft. in girth, bark dark

leaf or leaflet, resembling a very angular scale, 3-8-angled at maturity. Young twigs grey or brownish tomentose. L. mostly opposite, thin, very young ones sometimes on both sides while young, later on glabrous on the underside when full grown, shining or scabrous. Blade 4-12, pet. 1/2-1 in., 5-10 pairs, as well as the reticulate tertiary n. raised on the upper side. Fl. 4-6-merous,  $\delta$  3 short, cymose, calyx woolly, campanulate or cup-shaped, corolla tubular, ferruginous woolly outside, stamens 12-16. Female fl. solitary, calyx broad, edges recurved, ovary densely hairy. Fr. globose or oval, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., yellow when ripe, supported by the thickly cartilaginous calyx, the segments with more or less recurved edges. Seeds 1-3, compressed, oblong, testa rugose, shining, all-vein cuneate.

Common in the woods between the Central provinces, Chota Nagpur, Bihar and the Western Peninsula. W. Australia—Corkin, near C. R. Clarke, in Fl. Brit. Isl. 1898, separates *D. Taper* from *D. malacota*. Type code, K. by smaller E. form of both ends, closely following *D. Taper* in *D. tomentosa*, Hook. & Arnot, in *Fl. Ind. 1858*, *Essential Fl. Ind.* 224. Type code H. 2. 8. 16. In the forest, Raj. P. Nepal. Eastern Highlands, Central provinces, Chota Nagpur, Bihar, Orissa, Southern Ghats, P. Ind. Sec. and tertiary n. composed of short branches or 15-20-angled full grown l. According to G. B. Indian Forests, Dec. 1892, the wood is less heavy than that of *D. Melanocarpa*. In my coll. P. I. I noticed 17 and 18, and I doubt whether they are really distinct. Both being very woody and thus uprooted, they differ in their numbers, they often occupy patches of considerable extent in the absence of other trees. In the woods of old stems are found (but not always) brown, fully shaped masses of jet-black elong. often with purple streaks.

10. *D. burmanica*, Kurz. Vern. *Te*, Burm.

A small or middle-sized deciduous tree, branches stiff and hard, almost spineless; branchlets, petioles on inside of l. and differences of density of the l. with less rusty tomentum, hairs frequently absent in the middle. L. chartaceous, smooth-shining when full grown shining and almost glabrous on the upper side, blade 3-5, pet. 1/2 in., sec. on a slender, joined by closely reticulate veins, both more conspicuous on the upper than on the underside. Fl. prothylaceous, lobes conical, calyx and corolla densely tomentose outside. Calyx of  $\delta$  cup-shaped, lobes 4, triangular, of 2 much broader, lobes 4-6, edges recurved, very woolly. Fr. 1-1 1/2 in. diam., globose, 2-4-seeded, all-vein cuneate.

Rangoon, Upper and Lower. Common in the open country with grass or scrub, as well as in the Sag forest. Fl. March-May. Throws up abundant root-suckers, the wood yields oil.

21. *D. annua*, Thwaites. Bull. 1894, 137. Thiruvelli Ghats, Cochin. A middle-sized tree, youngest shoots slightly glaucous, thickly tomentose, glabrous, shining, smooth-shining. Blade 4-6, pet. 1 in. long. Fl. 4-6, cymose,  $\delta$  pedicellate, in small but multifid cymes, calyx campanulate, segments short, corolla 4-6, single, globose, 2-4, pet. 1 in. long, calyx lobes near to the base, segments long, cuneate, segments 4. Fl. 1 in. diam., always 4-merous. 22. *D. crumpeata*, Thwaites; Bull. 1894, 138. Tall in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. vol. 1, 1892, 14. Kopyra forest of North Kanara, New Forest, Kas. A large tree attaining 160 ft. differs from 21 chiefly by large tomentose cymes 12-16, the  $\delta$  calyx segments apiculate, and fr. 2-2 1/2 in. diam. It would not be remarkable if 21 and 22 may eventually be united.

(11) Corolla of  $\delta$  4-merous, stamens 12 in calyx.

23. *D. macrophylla*, Kurz. Upper Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Manipur, Upper Tenasserim, Kera. A middle-sized tree, youngest shoots pubescent. L. coriaceous, glaucous-lanceolate, blade 4-6, pet. 1 in., midrib deeply impressed on the upper surface. Fl. 4-6-merous, sessile, calyx and corolla tomentose,  $\delta$  in few-rid axillary short p. calyx cup-shaped, segments triangular, corolla 4-7 in. long, lobes in pairs, glaucous and connective slightly hairy.  $\delta$  4-6-merous, calyx-segments broad, margin reflexed, fr. oval, 1 in. long, rusty tomentose, supported by the enlarged spreading calyx. 24. *D. maculata*, Wall. Tenasserim, Assam. A large evergreen tree, l. glabrous tomentose, white-shining, blade 8-11, pet. 1 in. long. Fl. 4-merous, tomentose,  $\delta$  pedicelled in short branched cymose cymes, calyx cup-shaped, segments triangular, hairy on both sides. Corolla 4-6 in. long, lobes in pairs, 10-14 midribs of ovary with long hairs. 1 axillary, fr. hairy, 4-11 in. long, supported by the thick woody fruiting calyx.

(2) On the leaf 3 glabrous stipules in pairs or in bundles.

24. *D. Ebenum*, Roemer & Wight Ic. t. 188; *Bull. Fl. Syst.* t. 12, 1889.

Large tree, bark dark grey, young stem shoots with fine soft hairs. L. thin, coriaceous, glabrous, elliptic-oblong, blade 2-4 pet. 1 in., minutely reticulate raised veins conspicuous on both surfaces. Fl. 4-merous, ♂ sessile 2-6 indistinctly stalked clusters, calyx cap-shaped, segments short, obtuse, ciliate, corolla glabrous, anthers about 16, glabrous, connate in pairs, sometimes in threes solitary, calyx-segments long, acute in fr. much enlarged and deformed. Fr. 2-4 in. diam., the enlarged calyx forming a shallow woody cup from the back of which project the thick woody segments, albumen uniform.

Hills of the Deccan, extending north to the Ghats and Karavalli districts, very common. Corolla chiefly in the dry region, common and often prostrate. Leaves used for thatch without sticks. In *B. australis*, *Bull. Fl. Syst.* t. 12, 1889. In *B. Kera* near Kera. Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from the Karavalli hills northwards. A moderate sized tree, heartwood or bark of *Phartocoma* without 24-30 rays in 8 bundles. Yields latex in Kanara and Travancore.

25. *D. Embryopteris*, Pers. & Bull. Fl. Syst. t. 69. Syn. *Euphyphorbia anti-paffens*, Roxb. *Gen. Pl.* t. 70; *Wight Ic.* t. 843-844. *Vern. Cat. K. P. India*, Hind.; *Flora*, Mac.; *Nip. Javanica*, Tel.; *Javanica*, Mal.

An evergreen middle-sized tree, buds silky with appressed hairs. L. distichous, coriaceous, glabrous, shining, oblong blade 2-8, pet. wrinkled when dry, 1-2 in. long, closely reticulate veins conspicuous on both sides. Fl. as a rule 4-5-merous, white or cream coloured, segs. calyx hairy, corolla glabrous, ♂ sessile large pedunculate cymes of 2-6 ill. calyx cap-shaped, segments 2-4, in pairs, anthers linear hairy, much longer than filaments. ♀ larger, usually solitary, sometimes in pairs, sepals cordate, dilated at the base, hairy hairy. Fr. yellow when ripe, 1½-2 in. diam., seeds 5-8, embedded in a viscid pulp, axonotyled ripe.

Substantially as fruct. from the Juncos to the Tada, chiefly in ravines and on a shady slope. Coastal India. Western Peninsula, common in the Northern Ghats, on the west side in the evergreen forest of the Ghats and evergreen and bushy woods on the coast, Malabar and Travancore. Fl. March-Aug. The pulp of the unripe fr. is used as gum and in the place of tar for paying the seams of boats. Common, but sparingly common in the dry region. Siam, Malay Archip. Very common in evergreen forests above 1000 ft. Travancore, Corom. India, with a slender stem, covered with black woody hair. 25. *B. mitchellii*, Wall. Syn. *B. calycosa*, *Bull. Fl. Syst.* t. 69 and 10. 123. Hills of Malabar and Travancore districts. A moderate sized tree, branched and glabrous. L. thin, coriaceous, lanceolate blade 1 pet. 1-2 in. long, reticulate raised veins conspicuous on both surfaces. Fl. ♂ in pedunculate cymes of 2-6, fr. as long as leaf, calyx small and the lower corolla bright yellow, anthers 12-16, in pairs, rudimentary, ovary 2-lobed, long acuminate, ♀ solitary, calyx of 1 sometimes 2 large cordate sepals, hairy hairy 4-angled. Fr. 1 in. diam. calyx often longer than fr.

II. Female fl. in short, 2-10-angled cymes in the axils of 1 or 2 leaves.

28. *D. Candolleana*, Wight Ic. t. 1221-2. Syn. *D. cuneata*, *Bull. Fl. Syst.* t. 69.

Small tree, young shoots and beneath of L. underneath with fine hairs, as a rule affixed in the middle. L. coriaceous, nearly glabrous, elliptic-oblong, blade 4-7, pet. ½ in. long, ve. n. faint, numerous, more visible on the upper than on the underside of L. Fl. 5-merous, densely tumentous, ♂ 1 in. long, numerous, in dense, often globose axillary fascicles, calyx-teeth short, edges not reflexed, corolla tubular, yellow tomentose without, stamens 10-12, filaments connate in pairs, connective long-cuspidate, ♀ in short axillary 2-10-angled cymes, fr. globose 1 in. diam., segments of fruiting calyx triangular, 2-3 outside, edges reflexed, albumen ruminant.

Scrub and evergreen forests along the Western Coast and foot of Ghats from the Konkan mountains, extending to 1000 ft. Fl. March-May. Also on Malabar coast.

in the forest of Sumatra No. 11716. In *D. ovalifolia*, Wright, No. 11717. Hills of the Malay Peninsula, chiefly on the West side, near the coast. A small-sized tree, branches crowded with black, triangular pubescence. Leaves ascending glabrous, elliptic-oblong, blade 1-2, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. sec. n. prominent beneath. Fl. cream-coloured, 2- or 5-nerved, sessile in clusters of 2-3 in the axils of fallen l. 4 sometimes solitary, calyx pubescent, edges of segments elliptic-ovoid, reflexed pubescent. 4 lobes, up-shaped, segments elliptic-oblong, blade, margins 14-25, free, glabrous, anthers linear, tube 2 longer than filaments. 4 lobes, to the base, densely pubescent within, very loosely webbed. Fr. glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., segments cylindrical, seeds 4, thick, reflexed, deeply imbricated on both sides, seed cavity 1, albumen uniform.

50. *D. Kurzii*, Hieron: *Andaman*. *Maile* or *Zebra wood*.

A large evergreen tree, bark grey, smooth, thin, heartwood streaked black and grey, branchlets, petioles and a muffled beneath minutely pubescent. L. chartaceous, drying black, elliptic-oblong, serrulate, blade 2-3, pet. slender, 2-nerved, sec. n. slender, numerous, close together. Fl. 2 only known, 4-5-lobed, in 2-3-lobed, short-peduncled cymes, calyx nearly glabrous, corolla 4-lobed, lobes velvety outside. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., albumen uniform.

Andaman, frequent. Similar. Core islands. Fl. May, June. In *D. Estheri*, Gilg, Clarke, Yessoensis or Andamanis, Cambodia. Branchlets pubescent, l. nearly glabrous, chartaceous, oblong, blade 4-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. 2 only known, sessile, 2- or 4-lobed, short-peduncled prothecium, calyx divided to the base into 5 spreading lobes, velvety at back, cor. hairy outside  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long.

III. Female fl. in many fld. compound cymes usually on the old wood.

51. *D. Brandiana*, Kurz. Evergreen forest on the hills between Yauvalin and Sapa, near 2000 ft. also in the Peninsula Malay, l. Upper Burma. A middle-sized evergreen tree, l. thinly chartaceous, slightly pubescent beneath. Fl. white, long and 4- or 5-nerved, the pedicels slender, free, irregularly woody protuberances on the trunk or branches, pedicels longer than calyx. Calyx erect to the base, segments lanceolate cordate 1-2 in. long, strongly tubular, pubescent outside, tube about as long as tube. 51. *D. sumatra*, Roxb. *Geputa* (Gadul), Beng. Wright, No. 11718. *Kiam* hills, Tipperah. A large tree, l. thinly chartaceous, glabrous, shining, blade 4-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. sec. n. striking slender, but 4-lobed. Fl. cream-coloured, 5- or 6-lobed, in dense compound cymes on the old branches, pedicels long-stalked, not longer than calyx. 4 calyx campanulate, thick cartaceous, lobe pedicels clothed with dark grey-coloured tomentum, teeth triangular, shorter than tube. Cor. 5 thick fleshy lobes, upper part  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, tomentose outside, corolla densely hairy. Fr. as large as an orange, on the thick tubular calyx, seeds 10-12 in a yellow elliptic pair. 52. *D. Burdickii*, sp. nova. Transverse evergreen forest below 1000 ft., common. A large tree, no black heartwood, youngest shoots arborescent with delicate hairs, woody when in the middle. L. glabrous, ovate-oblong, 2-lobed, short-serrulate, blade 2-4, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, nerves almost invisible. Fl. 5-nerved, 2 chartaceous, lobes in short-peduncled axillary cymes, calyx distinct beyond the middle, segments long-tubular, outside and inside along the edges, on the wood concentrically, tube 2-3 in. long, glabrous inside, tube broad-campanulate, 1-2 in. long, lobes spreading, 2 the length of tube, velvety on both surfaces. 2 on pedicels much longer than calyx in compound cymes on the old wood, calyx and corolla similar to 51, but slightly larger. Fr. operculum of 3 in. diam., supported by the hard woody pentagonal calyx. Fl. 2- or 3-lobed, cells 8-10. This is the species mentioned in *Baldwin's Manual* 186 (near the Anamalai and Tenasserim Ghats).

53. *D. Burdickii*, Hieron. Tenasserim (Kum) Malay Peninsula, Java. L. thickly cartaceous, glabrous, shining above, elongate-elliptic, blade 8-10, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. midrib vein and surface very prominent beneath, impressed on the upper surface. Fl. both 5 and 7 in compound cymes, the 5 cymes large, up to 4 in. long. 54. *D. densiflora*, Wall. Lower Burma, rare (Kurz), similar, l. smaller, nerves elevated on the upper surface.

IV. Not sufficiently known to be classified.

A. branchlets and l. glabrous.

55. *D. varicosa*, Hieron. Mergui, Malay Peninsula. A shrub or small tree, branchlets glabrous, l. chartaceous, glabrous, upper-surface beneath when dry, elongate-elliptic acuminate, blade 2-4, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Male fl. white, 4- or 5-nerved, calyx and corolla pubescent outside, bracts large foliaceous, calyx-tube ovate, acuminate, corolla slender, 2 in. long. 56. *D. exaltoides*, Kurz. Eastern slopes of Pegu Yoma. A middle-sized evergreen tree, branchlets hairy, branchlets glabrous, l. thickly cartaceous, glabrous, elongate-elliptic, blade 6-10, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. sec. n. joined by distinct inter-





with a series of nearly equal, cylindrical bracts, 1-2 in. long, the lower bracts cylindrical, crossed by the hairy axillary veins, 2-3 granulate. Style 1-1 1/2 in. long. Stamens 10-15. A small branched shrub, locally glabrous, glaucous, 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fl. white, solitary or 2-3 axillary. Br. cylindrical, 1-2 in. long. Fr. cylindrical, 1-2 in. long. Fr. white, cylindrical, 1-2 in. long. Fr. white, cylindrical, 1-2 in. long.

R. Fl. in axillary fascicles on short spikes or rays and over 1/2 in. long.

(a) L. octagona.

L. E. *stylisax*, Clarke. *Lal Chandra*, Nep. 2017th & 1218910. Bhamo, Yunnan. A small tree, l. glabrous, verrucosa, serrulate, blade 8-4, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Fl. in compound branched spikes, erect, persistent. Stamens 20-25, twice the length of ovule. Pet. 1 in. long, crossed by the branched axillary veins. L. & glaucous, Kunt. Sikkim. From the Terai to 5000 ft. Bhamo, Khasi and Naga hills, Manipur, Yunnan, Bhamo. A small tree, l. glabrous, verrucosa, glandular-serrate, blade 4-6, pet. 2-3 in. Fl. white. Axillary fascicles, 1-2 in. long. Fr. cylindrical, 1 in. long. Fr. white, cylindrical, 1-2 in. long.

L. E. *microphylla*, Wight & A. 1221. Nilgiris. A densely branched shrub, l. glabrous, slightly verrucosa, serrate, elliptic, blade 1-2, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. and bracts 1/2, persistent beneath. Fl. white, in racemes with long clusters of stamens. Bracts yellow, 1/2 in. long, crossed by the branched axillary veins. Petals 1-1 1/2 in. long. Stamens of 10-15, a few slightly curled up, with long filaments. Bracts 1/2 in. long, slightly verrucosa, shortly acuminate, nerves not prominent. Fr. in racemes, 1/2 in. long, bracts 1/2 in. long, disk glabrous, top of ovary and style 1/2 in. long. Fr. 1/2 in. long, bracts thin, straggling, embryo slightly curved. T. & stigma, both 1/2 in. long. Turanese Plateau. A small or middle-sized tree, 1-2 in. long. Fr. small, in very short spikes, 1-2 in. long, stamens 12-14, 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. long.

(b) L. montana, (c) nearly so.

L. E. *leucantha*, Kunt. Sikkim, lower Khasi valley. Fl. white, Bhamo. A small tree, l. glabrous, elliptic, serrulate, base slightly narrowed, blade 4-2, pet. slender, 1/2 in. long. Fr. white, fragrant, in compound branched racemes, 1 in. long, bracts 1/2 in. long, stamens 1-2 in. long, 1/2 in. long. L. & glaucous, Kunt. Sikkim. From the Terai to 5000 ft. Bhamo, Khasi and Naga hills, Manipur, Yunnan, Bhamo. A small tree, l. glabrous, verrucosa, serrate, blade 4-6, pet. 2-3 in. Fl. white. Axillary fascicles, 1-2 in. long. Fr. cylindrical, 1 in. long. Fr. white, cylindrical, 1-2 in. long.

C. Racemes or spikes multicausal, over 1 in. long.

(a) Fl. white or yellow, L. octagona.

(b) Fr. oval or cylindrical, less than 1 in. long.

(c) Fr. glabrous, L. more than 1 in. long.

10. *S. racemosa*, Hook. : Vern. *Leath*, *Hled.* : *Leath* pet. Bhamo.

A small evergreen tree, bark thick, spongy. L. glabrous, verrucosa, elliptic-lanceolate, obscurely serrate, blade 4-3, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Fl. yellow, fragrant, in simple hairy axillary more or less lax racemes, pedicels as long as calyx-tube, stamens about 100. Fr. cylindrical, nearly 1/2 in. long.

Sikkim, Nepal, India and other valleys, chiefly in the Himalayas, from the Ganges downwards, ascending to 10000 ft. and higher. Gault Forest, Chats Nagpur, Khasi hills, Manipur. Lower and Upper Burma, chiefly in the Khasi hills. L. and leaf used as astringent. Fl. Nov.-Feb. India. H. & *angulata*, Brand. L. c. 10. Nilgiris, *angulata*, Wight & A. 1221. Western Ghats from Malabar to Coorg. Sikkim, 10000 ft. and higher, perhaps and specifically distinct. H. & *Stockii*, Brand. L. c. 50. Khasi hills, India. *angulata*, 1-2000 ft. Ceylon, common in the upper mountain zone. A middle-sized tree, glabrous, excepting the villous branched calyx-tube. L. serrate, obscurely serrate, elliptic-lanceolate, slightly obtuse, blade 2-4, narrowed into pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Bracts 1-2 in. long, petals white, 1/2 in. long. Fr. cylindrical, ribbed with 10-12 ribs, Nov.

1. *S. reticulata*, Gray. See next page.



## 6. Fl. white or yellow, 1-2-merous.

## a. Racemes many-lobed, fr. obliquely or cylindrical.

22. *R. punctata*, Wall. Syn. *prostrata* Sieb. & Zucc. Kiu-siu hills, China; Japan. Upper Yunnan, Koko; China-Japan. A shrub or small tree, l. glabrous, mostly pubescent, branches minutely serrate or less serrulate; leaf 1-2, pet. 1-2. Racemes hairy, shorter than l. calyx glabrous, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long. Chinese specimens hairy below and lower down rather up to 1/2 in. long.

23. *R. ramosissima*, Wall. Illustr. 6: 100 f. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. sinensis* (L.) Sieb. & Zucc. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. sinensis* (L.) Sieb. & Zucc. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long.

## b. Racemes many-lobed, fr. cylindrical.

24. *R. grandiflora*, Wall. Annus Kiu-siu hills, Houtt. & Sieb. glabrous, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Racemes 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. Hookeri* (Clark) Kiu-siu hills, Yunnan. Racemes 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. sinensis* (L.) Sieb. & Zucc. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. sinensis* (L.) Sieb. & Zucc. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long.

## 7. Spikes many-lobed, fr. globose.

25. *R. brachyloba* Sieb. & Zucc. Annus Kiu-siu hills, China; Japan. A shrub or small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Racemes 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. sinensis* (L.) Sieb. & Zucc. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long.

## 8. Racemes 2-8-lobed.

26. *R. pedata*, Wight Pl. Ind. 1: 123. Nigritia 2: 400 f. A shrub, sometimes 1/2 in. tall, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Racemes 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. sinensis* (L.) Sieb. & Zucc. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long.

## 9. Fl. rose-colored.

27. *R. rosea*, Hook. & Th. Bot. Beechey 1: 115. Annapolis, Guatemala, Central America. Tree, 1-2 in. tall, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Racemes 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long. *R. sinensis* (L.) Sieb. & Zucc. (dark) in Houtt. Kiu-siu hills, Cash. Houtt. A small tree, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Flowers 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long.

## D. Racemes or spikes compound.

## a. Fr. globose or nearly so.

28. *S. crataegoides*, Hausskn. Bot. Beechey 1: 115. Annapolis, Guatemala, Central America. Tree, 1-2 in. tall, l. subglabrous, beneath serrulate, leaf 1/2, pet. 1/2. Racemes 1-2, l. 1/2 long, 1-2 pet. 1/2, petals 4-5, fr. 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long, or 2-3 in. long.

*Twidius*, a large shrub or small-sized tree, branches and l. hairy. Fl. pendulous, broad-elliptic or ovate, shortly acuminate, sharply serrate, lobes 2-3, pet. 1/2 in. Fl. snow-white, fragrant in terminal panicles. Racemes

connate in 5 bundles, ovary 2-celled. Fr. glabrous, smooth or nearly glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, calyx-tube small, much narrower than fr., embryo curved.

Himalaya, Kashmir to Assam 3-8000 ft. Khasi and Naga hills. Hill forests of Szechuan and Salween Upper Burma. Fl. March-June. Yellow dye from fr. and bark China, Japan.

88. *S. spicata*, Roxb.; Wight Ill. t. 150; Kurz F. Fl. ii. 145; Brandis F. Fl. 300. Vern. *Looh*, Hind.; *Dhaha*, Mar.

A middle-sized tree, l. coriaceous, glabrous, acuminata, serrulate, buds 4-7, pedicel  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. cream-coloured, sessile in paniculate axillary pubescent or glabrous spikes, each fl. supported by 3 ovate bracts, ovary 3-celled, glabrous, as well as calyx-segments. Drupe sessile, nearly globose, ribbed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, all tracts, Tenasserim, Western Ghats, Nilgiris, Shavany hills. Fl. Sept-Dec. Malay Peninsula, China, Japan. A remarkable form (Thunberg in D. B. 1807) with entire, thickly coriaceous l. see fl. indistinct, probably a new species. Brandis, etc. separates *S. attenuata*, Wall. Assam and Khasi hills, by smaller l. and more strictly globose fr. and *S. Oudotiana*, Vong and Atkinson by more pubescent inflorescence, larger bracts and a straight embryo. D. B. ferruginous, Roxb. (including *S. polytricha*, Wall. and *jacquese*, Kurz). Gatal, Kanton, Sikkim (4-6000 ft.), China. A small tree, branches rusty-villous, l. hairy on the nerves beneath, buds 6-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sep. n. 10-12 pair, prominent on the underside, fl. sessile in large compound axillary rusty-villous panicles, bracts longer than the short calyx-tube. Fr. globose, ribbed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., crowned by the enlarged calyx-segments.

(b) Fr. cylindrical, ellipsoid or conical.

89. *S. thasacta*, Lam. Kumaon, Nepal, Sikkim, 3-10000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills. A middle-sized tree, l. glabrous, buds 3-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., midrib raised, not impressed on the upper side. Fl. white, sessile in short dense compound spikes,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stamens 10-20, a little longer than corolla, disk densely clothed with long white hairs. Fr. ellipsoid-cylindrical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, umbels straight, calyx in fr. inconspicuous. Specimens with larger l. buds 8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Hills east of Tongass 2000 ft. D. B. Feb. 1867. 90. *S. Kurziana*, Watske. Comp. Singular, young shoots rusty-tomentose, l. hairy beneath, midrib impressed, spikes compound, 2-3 in. long. 91. *S. Warburgii*, Watske. l. n. 64. Nilgiris, stamens 25, twice the corolla otherwise like 10 just seen. 92. *S. oxyphylla*, Wall. (*S. pedicellate*, Kurz) Assam, Khasi hills. Forest east of Tongass. A large evergreen tree, l. elliptic-lanceolate, buds 4-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sep. n. slender, 17 pair, veined by intravascular veins. Fl. strictly pedicellate, in racemes, dimorphous branching from near the base, fr. terminal,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

II. Calyx-tube produced beyond ovary, petals connate into a tube, on which are inserted the stamens. L. glabrous.

93. *S. sessile*, Hook. Travancore evergreen forest 4-5000 ft. A middle-sized tree, approximate 10-25 in. Fl. sessile, solitary, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, fr. cylindrical  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 94. *S. pendula*, Wight l. t. 1237. Annual at the Pahn hills (Ceylon upper mountains). 95. *S. Thomsonii* (*S. parviflora*, Wight). A shrub or small tree, l. coriaceous, elliptic, 1-2 in. long, beneath. Fl. pendulous, fr. from the axils of fallen l. on 1-500, pedicels with numerous minute persistent bracts, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

## 2. STYRAX, Lam. - F. Ind. Ind. iii. 588.

Hairs often setulate, fl. white. Calyx campanulate, five or slightly adnate to base of ovary, truncate or 5-toothed. Corolla-tube short. Stamens 10, inserted in the corolla-tube, filaments short, anthers linear. Ovary incompletely 2-celled, the dissepiments reaching to the middle. Fr. dry, supported by the persistent calyx-tube, breaking up irregularly. Seed 1, rarely 2, embryo straight, cotyledons flat. Species 9, America, China, Japan, India.

1. *S. serrulatum*, Roxb. - Kurz F. Fl. ii. 142. Vern. *Shigriti*, Assam.

A shrub or small tree, l. serrulate, young shoots and under-side of leaves tomentose pubescent, inflorescence, calyx and outside of petals densely white stellately tomentose. Fl. mostly in short racemes, corolla  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Calyx near truncates with minute teeth.



Fls. pale yellowish, in axils of leaves. Flower buds fall off in winter or in spring, and the tree is covered with a light brown bark. Fls. open in spring throughout the year. Generally during the rains. Other species are found in the same region. One of the species to be employed when the tree falls for utilizing the wood. It is used for fuel and for the manufacture of charcoal.

3. FRAXINUS, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. iii. 165.

Tree, rarely shrub, l. opposite, imparipinnate, leaflets opposite. Fl. polygamous or dioecious. In racemes or umbels, rounded panicles. Calyx cup-shaped or wanting, petals 4 or 5, stigma bifid. Fr. indehiscent, winged at the end, peltate. Almond heavy or somewhat heavy, embryo cylindrical, radicle superior. Species 20, northern temperate regions of both hemispheres.

A. Petals 4, fl. appearing after the leaves.

1. *F. floribunda*, Wall. Fl. An. Bor. t. 27; Brachy P. fl. l. 37. York. Sp. Pl. Ind. Ag. N. W. Bengal.

A middle sized or large tree, leaves 2-4 pair, acuminate, hairy beneath white spray, ovate-oblong, acuminate, veins pinnate, 10-14 in. long, 2-3 pair, prominent beneath. Fl. white, in large compound terminal panicles. Petals linear-oblong, narrowed at both ends, 2-3 times the length of calyx. Fr. oblongate, 1-1.5 in. long, supported by the enlarged calyx.

Afghanistan. Trans Indus territory. Himalaya, 2-3000 ft. locally common and chiefly on or near the river. Kashmir, Shoo Hills at 4000 ft. Fl. April-May. F. Griseb. Chaco. W. Indies, hills both in mountainous, etc.

B. Petals 5, fl. appearing before the leaves.

2. *F. excelsa*, Linn. N. W. Himalaya, base of the Jhelam, Chenab and Ravi rivers.



F. 165. Fraxinus excelsa, Linn. Wall. l. 37.

1-1000 ft. Europe and Mountain of Western Asia. A tall tree, leaves 2-4 pair, ovate-oblong, acuminate, hairy beneath white spray, upper part slightly serrate. Fl. appearing before the leaves, in large compound racemes from above the stem of the previous year's l. 1-2 in. long.

from the same reference, and from Cassini's fl. in herb. in 1812, a pair of scales of scales. D. Bore from the Dore in 1812, and also in 1812, a pair of scales and by longer more slender ones. Described as *F. Bastardii* by Cassini in 1812, fl. 179, t. 7, arphyta, M. J. Sch. Haldimand, Afghanistan. Similar to *F. Bastardii* but, contrary to the name, without any scales on both sides.

3. *F. xanthoxyloides*, Wall. Syn. *F. macrostemon*, Przewitk. 7, fl. 304. Vern. *Sonjir*, Punjab; *Buldar*, Haz. Tehsil, Kullu.

A shrub in small trees. L. approximate at the ends of branchlets, very variable in size, both 3-5 pair, 1-2 in. long, sessile or nearly so, cuneate, pale marginate. Fl. in compact sessile lateral many-fl. panicles, supported by a number of undeveloped woody l. calyx cup-shaped, 4-6-lobed. Stamens linear-ovoid, 1-1 1/2 in. long, sepal part thick, ribbed and narrowed at the point by the persistent but not enlarged calyx.

Afghanistan, Haldimand, Tehsil Haz. Tehsil, N. W. Himalaya, 2300 ft., chiefly in the lower altitudes. Open grassy slopes. Fl. March, April.

## 7. SCHREBERA, Boiss. Fl. Ind. III, 611.

Species 1, of which 3 in Africa.

*S. swietenoides*, Boiss. ex P., l. 401; Wight III, t. 162; Bull. Fl. Syr. t. 248. Vern. *Bolha*, Dist. Haveli; *Halkodaj*, Tel.; *Kulquata*, Kas.; *Monglaga*, Tan.; *Thalas*, Lam.; *Bann*.



Fig. 17. *Schrebera swietenoides*, Boiss. 1.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, branches grey. L. alternate, sessile, opposite 3-4 pair entire, ovate, base often cuneate, sides black 3-5 pair. The branchlets thickened at nodes and corners, pinnately thickened at the insertion

*J. indica* V. Fl. yellowish-brown. Bark and stem bark reddish brown. Leaves glabrous or pubescent, ovate or elliptical, serrate, venation pinnate, secondary veins 10-15, on the upper side with numerous glandular raised dots. Capsules 5-6 lobes, pear-shaped, 2-3 in. long, 2-valved, seeds 8, 8 lines to long, surface lustrous, radicle short, superior, cotyledons fleshy, longitudinally divided.

Subfamily of trees from Himalayas and Java. Central India, Rajasthan, Western Ghats, Burma, Borneo and Java. Fl. Aug-April.

#### 4. SYRINGA, Lam.: Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 124

Leaves opposite, usually deciduous. Fl. numerous in a terminal axillary cyme. Cal. campanulate, 4-5 lobed, more or less persistent. Corolla lobes 4, calyx often 5-lobed. Fr. a cylindrical fruit or berry, cylindrical capsule, 2-valved, the valves separating. Seeds papulous, one pair from the apex, each cell with a mucous lining all round. Embryo straight in a fleshy albumen radicle superior. Species 10, Europe, Western Asia, Himalaya, China and Japan.

7. *S. Emodii* Wall., Royce III, t. 66. Vern. Sanyal, Bhami; Chana, Pangi; Shajarat, Jammu.

A large shrub, youngest shoots and inflorescence pubescent. Leaves pale beneath, blade 5-7 pet. 1 in. long. Fls. white or purplish, strongly scented, crowded in short compact cymes. Capsules cylindrical, 1 in. long, often curved.

*T. indica* (1897) p. N. W. Himalaya, Jammu to Srinagar, in the lower mountain as well as in the lower hills and tracts. 15,000-20,000 ft. 2-3 per cent. Linn. India, where it is from the Himalayas and Western Asia, introduced to Kashmir and at Jammu. It is also native to the Himalayas, capsule 1 in. long. 2-3-ovulate. S. Eastern Europe. 1 broadly ovate or cordate, long leafy.

#### 5. OSMANTHUS, Lam.: Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 496

Evergreen shrub or tree, glabrous, l. coriaceous, fl. tetramerous, usually polygamous, in axillary leafy bracts. Corolla lobes obtuse, tubular, 12-lobed. Drupe usually unseeded, albumen fleshy or bony, embryo cylindrical, radicle superior. Species 10-15, Eastern Himalaya, China, Japan, New Caledonia, the Sandwich Islands, Eastern North America.

1. *O. fragrans*, Lam. (1800) p. N. W. Himalaya, Jammu to Srinagar, from the lower mountain to 7,000 ft. in Garhwal and Kashmir, mostly in the Himalayas, though also in the lower hills. A shrubby tree 1-2 in. tall, the leaves are glabrous, entire, 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide, the flowers are arranged in the leaf axils. The fruit is a long slender, bony, unseeded drupe. Drupe 1/2-1 in. long and 1/4-1/2 in. wide. 2-3-ovulate. A tree 10-15 ft. tall. 7-10,000 ft. in the Himalayas. A small tree 1-2 in. tall, the leaves are glabrous, entire, 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide. The fruit is a long slender, bony, unseeded drupe. Drupe 1/2-1 in. long and 1/4-1/2 in. wide. 2-3-ovulate. A tree 10-15 ft. tall. 7-10,000 ft. in the Himalayas. A small tree 1-2 in. tall, the leaves are glabrous, entire, 1-2 in. long and 1/2-1 in. wide. The fruit is a long slender, bony, unseeded drupe. Drupe 1/2-1 in. long and 1/4-1/2 in. wide. 2-3-ovulate.

#### 6. OLEA, Lam.: Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 611

Tree or shrub. Leaves alternate or opposite. Fl. small, often subspherical, tetramerous, in axillary or terminal panicles. Calyx short, truncate or dentate. Corolla lobes short, lobes spreading, valvate to half-tubular or exerted, style short, stigma 2-lobed or bifid. Fruit a fleshy drupe, endocarp usually hard. Seed usually one, albumen fleshy, oil. Embryo straight, cotyledons foliaceous, radicle superior. Species 20-35, South Africa, India, Australia and Polynesia.

A. All with corolla.

1. *O. cuspidata*, Wall.; Benth. F. Fl. t. 38. Vern. *O. feruginea*, Royce III, t. 65. Vern. Zaita, Paktia; Achi, Achi, S.W. Him.; 10, Kulu.

A middle-sized to a large tree, often nearly black, often beautifully marked, extremely hard. L. lanceolate, cuspidate, entire, the upper surface glossy green, the under side, as well as branchlets and petioles clothed with a dense ferruginous or red, sometimes grey film of minute orbicular or reniform lobed scales, midrib prominent, sec. n. obscure, blade 2-4, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fl. whitish, bisexual, in axillary panicles, about half the length of L. Corolla rotate, lobes ovate, acute. Drupe oval, 1-2 in. long, black when ripe, supported by the remains of calyx, pulp scanty, oily, stone thick, hard, bony.

Palenchoth. A'chulstan. Sulimang range, Trans India. North West Himalayas ascending to 6,000 ft., also in the deep inner valleys. Fl. April-June. Common near the wood. Closely allied to *Olea integrata*, Linn. Also *Exoniensis* G. Don. The suggested tree has quite short branchlets, leaves grey above, smooth beneath, a more dense pubescence and larger fruit.

2. *O. glandulifera*, Wall.; Wight Is., t. 1238; Bodd. Fl. cycl. t. 208. Vern. *Gair, Gaili*, Jamsar, Gachwal.

A small or middle-sized wholly glabrous tree, trunk short, with a broad



Fig. 159. *Olea glandulifera*, Wall. 1.

umbrous crown, wood reddish, close-grained, hard. L. elliptic or ovate, long acuminate, sec. n. 6-8 pair, in their axils on the dorsalside small oval cavities, blade 4-5, petiole 1-1½ in. long. Fl. white, bisexual, in terminal and lateral compound pyramidal trichotomous panicles, corolla rotate. Fr. oval, ½ in. long, endocarp crustaceous.

Outer Himalayan ranges, Kachhar in Nepal 1200-6000 ft., scattered in mixed woods, often associated with *Acro salungata*. Batabudhan Hills, Coorg. Nilgiris, Anamalai, Fl. March-May. 3. *O. dentata*, Wall. Mishme and Khair hills. Hills of Looche and Upper Burma. Branchlets and panicles more or less pubescent, L. coriaceous, entire or entire-lanceolate, blade 6-7, pet. 2 in. long. Fl. dioecious in panicles as long as or longer than L. calyx hairy, corolla 1 in. long. 4. A large climber (Clarke 1207 Manipur 6,500 ft., Nov. 1893). Fr. coriaceous, lanceolate, caudate-acuminate, blade 5-6

and a few perianth segments, and a single stamen. In some specimens the ovary is 2 to 3 times as long as the style. The style is slender, with a flattened, slightly flattened, ovate, and a few perianth segments, and a single stamen. In some specimens the ovary is 2 to 3 times as long as the style.

*L. A. parviflora*, Wright in C. S. GARDNER, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Vegetation* (Hb. J. B. 1862). *Nights*, *Ceylon* (Hb. J. B. 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862).

*H. Simple and fl. without leaves.*

*L. O. dionca*, Wight in Hb. J. B. 1862. *Cera*, *Kanaka*, *Mary*, *Jurong*, *Cuba*, *Hull*, *Kitt*, *Amor*, *Tan*.

*L. Canadensis*, *and* *others*, *A large tree*, *glabrous*, *L. elliptic-lanceolate*, *and* *or* *obovate*, *with* *3-5* *lobes* *4-5* *in* *l.* *Fl.* *small*, *white*, *dioecious*, *in* *panicles*, *and* *in* *axillary* *panicles*, *manifestly* *double*. *Stamens* *2-3* *in* *the* *axillary* *panicles* *or* *colicines* *in* *l.* *Stam.* *elliptic*, *4-5* *in* *l.*

*L. Canadensis*, *and* *others*, *Wight*, *in* *Hb. J. B. 1862*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Cuba*, *Hull*, *Kitt*, *Amor*, *Tan*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862).

## 2. LIGUSTRUM, Linn. & El. Brit. Ind. III: 611.

*Tree* *or* *shrub*, *1-2* *m.* *Fl.* *terminal*, *tetramerous*, *in* *terminal* *panicles*. *Calyx* *5* *valvular*, *ovate*, *lobes* *rounded* *oblong*, *4-5* *in* *l.* *and* *4-5* *in* *l.* *Fl.* *small*, *white*, *dioecious*, *in* *panicles*, *and* *in* *axillary* *panicles*, *manifestly* *double*. *Stamens* *2-3* *in* *the* *axillary* *panicles* *or* *colicines* *in* *l.* *Stam.* *elliptic*, *4-5* *in* *l.*

*A. Deeply lobed and branched.*

*Fl. Calyx-tube shorter than or as long as calyx, rarely slightly longer. Eastern and HINDIAN species.*

*L. robustum*, *Blanco*, *in* *Wright*, *Hb. J. B. 1862*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Cuba*, *Hull*, *Kitt*, *Amor*, *Tan*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862).

*Fl. Calyx-tube of long as calyx, or slightly longer. Western species.*

*L. Karbarghii*, *Clarke*, *Exp. Bot.*, *Wright*, *Hb. J. B. 1862*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Cuba*, *Hull*, *Kitt*, *Amor*, *Tan*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862).

*Fl. Calyx-tube twice the length of calyx.*

*L. nuttallianum*, *Wright*, *Hb. J. B. 1862*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Cuba*, *Hull*, *Kitt*, *Amor*, *Tan*. *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862). *Woods*, *and* *others*, *Hill on the plateau of the Pacific Islands* (London, 1862).

... the ... of ...

L. ...

B. ...

C. ...

LINOCIERA ...

Tree or shrub ...

A. ...

L. ...

... tree ...

... sides of the ...

B. ...

L. ...

## JASMINUM, Herb.: Fl. Doc. Ind. 591.

Species of *Jasminum* are distinguished by the shape, number, and position of the leaves, and the form of the corolla, which is usually tubular, and the length of the tube. The leaves are usually alternate, and the flowers are usually axillary. The flowers are usually white, and the fruit is usually a berry. The species are distributed in tropical and subtropical regions, and are especially common in Asia and South America.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. pubescens*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

*J. sambac*, Willd. - Sp. Pl. Indica, Willd.: Wieg. Jb. 1841, p. 212.

10. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

11. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

12. Calyx-teeth shorter than twice the length of tube.

13. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

14. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

15. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

16. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

17. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

18. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

19. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

20. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

21. *Arachnoideum* ... (faded text describing morphology and classification)

*Q. variabilis* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. variabilis* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. variabilis* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. variabilis* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834.

*Q. macrocarpa* (Walt.) Wieg. in *Bot. Beechey*. *Quercus* in *Quercus* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. macrocarpa* (Walt.) Wieg. in *Bot. Beechey*. *Quercus* in *Quercus* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834.

*Q. agrifolia* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. agrifolia* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. agrifolia* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. agrifolia* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834.

*Q. trichocarpa* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. trichocarpa* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. trichocarpa* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834.

*Q. densa* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. densa* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. densa* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. densa* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834.

*Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834.

*Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834. *Q. macroloba* (Mill.) B.S.P. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinb.* 4: 246, 1834.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*J. ... ..*

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*J. ... ..*

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*J. ... ..*

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*J. ... ..*

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*J. ... ..*

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*Myrsine ... ..*

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

ORDER LXXII. SALVADORACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 37 680.

Globose shrubs or trees, l. opposite, entire, stipules minute. Fl. small, 5-merous, in panicle spikes or racemes. Ovary small, sessile, 2-lobed, usually 4-lobed or petals distinct, 1-lobed in bud. Stamens 4, filaments short, inserted at the base of corolla tube, alternating with lobes, disk hyaline, 4-lobed. Ovary from 1-2-lobed, stigma 2-lobed, 2-lobed, 2-lobed or 2-lobed cell ascending. Seed 1, cotyledons fleshy, 2-lot-tissue, albumen 0.

Fl. in the axils of the leaves. Calyx lobes 5, small. Petals 5, small, white, united at the base. Stamens 4, filaments short, inserted at the base of corolla tube, alternating with lobes, disk hyaline, 4-lobed. Ovary from 1-2-lobed, stigma 2-lobed, 2-lobed, 2-lobed or 2-lobed cell ascending. Seed 1, cotyledons fleshy, 2-lot-tissue, albumen 0.

1. SALVADORA, Lam.; Fl. Brit. Ind. in 119.

Evergreen, herb between coriaria and fleshy. Fl. in the axils of deciduous leaves. Ovary 1-lobed, fr. a small 1-seeded berry, supported by the persistent calyx, solitary or clustered. Species 2.

*S. persica*, Lam. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. Wight Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. Vgl. III. p. 187. *S. nigritana*, Phoca. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. Vgl. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. *S. indica*, Lam. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. Vgl. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821.

A large woody shrub or small tree, the trunk often attaining a considerable size, wood soft, whitish. Bark of old stems irregularly rugose, chaste branches shining, often almost white. Leaves spreading, opposite, simple, 1-2-lobed, green, ovate, rarely acute, varying from ovate to lanceolate, length 1-2 in. Fl. greenish-white, pedicels in the axillary positions, which often are nodding and longer than leaves, branches numerous, divaricate. Corolla lobes twice the length of calyx and fully opened. Berry red when ripe.

Common in the mountains of the Himalayas, also in the mountains of the West Indies near the coast. It is also found in the mountains of the East Indies near the coast. It is also found in the mountains of the East Indies near the coast. It is also found in the mountains of the East Indies near the coast.

*S. oleoides*, Pers. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. Vgl. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821.

A regular shrub or small tree, branches stiff, divaricate, dull grey. Leaves alternate, fl. greenish-white, small, erect, compact in the panicle spikes, shorter than l. Corolla as long as a little longer than l. Berry when ripe, reddish brown when dry.

Common in the mountains of the Himalayas, also in the mountains of the West Indies near the coast. It is also found in the mountains of the East Indies near the coast. It is also found in the mountains of the East Indies near the coast.

2. AZIMA, Lam. Fl. Brit. Ind. in 684.

Scrubby spines axillary, single or 2-7. Fl. globose, 5-merous, calyx campanulate, 4-lobed or irregularly 2-lobed, petals 5, oblong, imbricate in bud. Berry globose 1-2-lobed, 2-lobed, 2-lobed, 2-lobed or 2-lobed cell ascending. Species 2.

*A. strachana*, Lam. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. Vgl. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. *A. indica*, Lam. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821. Vgl. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1821.



III. Anthers 2-3 mm long by 1-2 mm broad, the stigma 2-3 mm long. The style is downward-curved or weakly curved. Ovary 2-celled, ovules 4-12, attached to the axis. Fr. of two tubular calyx lobes hairy at base or in tube.

Corolla 2-lip by valve with 5-11

Corolla 2-lip 1 in. long, lobes usually 4-5-lobed

PERUVIANA (P. 400)

Corolla 2-lip long, lobes 5-lobed

PERUVIANA (P. 401)

B. Corolla 2-lip overlapping to the left

Corolla 2-lip 1-2 in. long. Tube of corolla 2-lip

3. WASHINGTON

Corolla 2-lip 1-2 in. long. Climbing

PERUVIANA (P. 402)

C. Corolla lobes overlapping to the right

Anthers enclosed by also 2-lobed perianth

Corolla rotate, lobes 4 in. across

10. VALLARTA

Corolla 2-lip 1-2 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 403)

Anthers included, cup-like throat with 4-5 lobes

L. 2-lobed, lobes 2-3 in. long

11. SANTIAGO

Fls. sessile, lobes 2-3 in. long

11. SANTIAGO

Anthers included, 2-lobed throat

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 404)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 405)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 406)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 407)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 408)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 409)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 410)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 411)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 412)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 413)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 414)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 415)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 416)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 417)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 418)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 419)

Corolla 2-lip 2-3 in. long

PERUVIANA (P. 420)

### 1. *CARISSA*, Lam.; Fl. Berol. Ind. ed. 634

Shrub or tree, sometimes climbing, armed with opposite axillary spines. Corolla-tube cylindrical, slightly swollen round the anthers, lobes spreading, almost entire or shallowly cleft. Anthers included. Ovary 2-celled, ovules 4-12, all style filiform, stigma thickened. Fr. a berry supported by the persistent calyx, seeds 1-6, without hairs. Species 15, Africa, Asia, Australia.

Stipules straight.

1) *C. spinarum*, A. DC. — See *C. digitata*, Hook. & Wright, loc. cit. p. 47. Lam. Ind. Fl. 221. Vern. *Garna*, *Garon*, *Gan*, *Ph.*, *Amiranda*, *Hizl.*, *Garnad*, *Kronala*, *Mala*, *Garnal*, *Garnl*, *Kan.*, *Rahsi*, *Kouli*, *Tel.*

Herbaceous or woody shrub, tree, or climbing, sometimes growing on tall trees. Young shoots, leaves or twigs, underneath, always pubescent, with spines often forked or spinose. L. coriaceous, ovate or elliptic, glabrous above, pubescent beneath, blackish-green, pet. 1-4 in. long. Fl. white, sometimes with a pink tinge, axillary, in leafy or corymbose cymes at the ends of branches. Anthers long, ciliate, ovules rarely cylindrical 1 in. long. Berry dark purple, white, 1-4 in. long, seeds 2.

India: Malabar, on trees and on rocks, 1000-2000 ft. (C. G. F.). Forests of Northern India: Bengal, Central provinces, Assam, Peninsular. 1000-2000 ft. on the Deccan, Nilgiri, and under *Nerium* in Mysore to Madras. Occurs occasionally in clearings. Dry regions of the Godavari valley from Prasa, 9000 ft. (C. G. F.). Java: In generally wooded or mangrove. A single specimen from the island of Sumatra, Borneo, West. Ind. (C. G. F.). Telugu, Malay, Pagan, Great Britain and elsewhere. 2) *C. carissoides*, Hook. & Wright, loc. cit. p. 47. Lam. Ind. Fl. 221. Vern. *Garna*, *Garon*, *Gan*, *Ph.*, *Amiranda*, *Hizl.*, *Garnad*, *Kronala*, *Mala*, *Garnal*, *Garnl*, *Kan.*, *Rahsi*, *Kouli*, *Tel.*

*C. macrophylla*, Wall. (Linn. Bot. Beechm. 1793, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1).—Woods of the Ghats, North India. In the mountains of the Ghats, the leaves are large, ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet.

(B. Spines described.)

*C. macrophylla*, Wall. (Linn. Bot. Beechm. 1793, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1).—Woods of the Ghats, North India. In the mountains of the Ghats, the leaves are large, ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet.

2. MELODINUS, Forst. Fl. Brit. Ind. 35, 36.

Shrub, erect or climbing, glabrous. Corolla salver-shaped, usually 5-lobed, with the lobes overlapping. Anthers included, on very short filaments, at the base of the tube. Ovary 2-lobed, with 2 or 3 ovules. Fr. globose, perispermic, with a thick, fleshy albumen.

*M. inaequalis*, Hook. & Wight in A. DC. Voy. Bot. Himal. 1830, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. — Malabar, India. In the mountains of the Ghats, the leaves are large, ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet.

*M. inaequalis*, Hook. & Wight in A. DC. Voy. Bot. Himal. 1830, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. — Malabar, India. In the mountains of the Ghats, the leaves are large, ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet.

*M. inaequalis*, Hook. & Wight in A. DC. Voy. Bot. Himal. 1830, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. — Malabar, India. In the mountains of the Ghats, the leaves are large, ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet.

*M. inaequalis*, Hook. & Wight in A. DC. Voy. Bot. Himal. 1830, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. — Malabar, India. In the mountains of the Ghats, the leaves are large, ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet.

*M. inaequalis*, Hook. & Wight in A. DC. Voy. Bot. Himal. 1830, p. 104, t. 1, f. 1. — Malabar, India. In the mountains of the Ghats, the leaves are large, ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet. The leaflets are ovate, with a long petiole, and a long, narrow, pointed leaflet.

3. RAUWOLFIA, Desf. Fl. Brit. Ind. 33, 34.

Glabrous shrub, usually 3-4-metres high. Petioles in the axils of the upper part. Calyx 5-lobed. Corolla salver-shaped, with hairy lobes, included for the anthers, the lobes of which are rounded at the base. Disk large, cup-shaped or annular, with 5-lobed. Carpels 2, distinct, or annular, with 2-lobed. Fr. of 2 rounded or diam. 1-2-seeded drupes, with a thick, fleshy albumen.



Fr. drupe. Fl. large, white, axillary, in a long terminal panicle. The fruit is a large, white, globose drupe, 1-2 cm. diam., with a long, slender pedicel. The fruit is a large, white, globose drupe, 1-2 cm. diam., with a long, slender pedicel. The fruit is a large, white, globose drupe, 1-2 cm. diam., with a long, slender pedicel.

*Alstonia indica* (L.) Gaertn. Western Peninsula, Malacca, Ceylon, the Andaman and Nicobar. Fl. throughout the year. Fruit the size of a cherry, the Malacca fruit is green, the Andaman and Nicobar fruit is black.

*Alstonia verticillata* (L.) Gaertn. Tropical America, cultivated in Java, Ceylon, the Andaman and Nicobar. Fl. throughout the year. Fruit the size of a cherry, the Malacca fruit is green, the Andaman and Nicobar fruit is black.

*Alstonia eburnea* (L.) Gaertn. (Syn. *Alstonia eburnea* (L.) Gaertn.) Western Peninsula, Malacca, Ceylon, the Andaman and Nicobar. Fl. throughout the year. Fruit the size of a cherry, the Malacca fruit is green, the Andaman and Nicobar fruit is black.

*Alstonia indica* (L.) Gaertn. Western Peninsula, Malacca, Ceylon, the Andaman and Nicobar. Fl. throughout the year. Fruit the size of a cherry, the Malacca fruit is green, the Andaman and Nicobar fruit is black.

*Alstonia indica* (L.) Gaertn. Western Peninsula, Malacca, Ceylon, the Andaman and Nicobar. Fl. throughout the year. Fruit the size of a cherry, the Malacca fruit is green, the Andaman and Nicobar fruit is black.

*Alstonia indica* (L.) Gaertn. Western Peninsula, Malacca, Ceylon, the Andaman and Nicobar. Fl. throughout the year. Fruit the size of a cherry, the Malacca fruit is green, the Andaman and Nicobar fruit is black.

*Alstonia indica* (L.) Gaertn. Western Peninsula, Malacca, Ceylon, the Andaman and Nicobar. Fl. throughout the year. Fruit the size of a cherry, the Malacca fruit is green, the Andaman and Nicobar fruit is black.

**ALSTONIA, R. Green, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1830.**

Tree, rarely shrub, 1-2 m. tall, with a trunk 10-15 cm. diam. The bark is grey, smooth, and the wood is white, hard, and heavy. The fruit is a large, white, globose drupe, 1-2 cm. diam., with a long, slender pedicel. The fruit is a large, white, globose drupe, 1-2 cm. diam., with a long, slender pedicel.

*A. L. ...*

1. *A. scholaris*, H. B. ...  
 India, Ceylon, Hind., Malacca, Ass., Sumatra, Java, Malaya, Kanton, Borneo, Java, etc.

... with ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

2. *A. ...*  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

**HOLARRHENA, H. B.** Fl. Brit. Ind. 1818, p. 415.

Sp. in 7, tropical Africa and Asia.

*H. antidysenterica*, Wall. - *Roemeria*, F. Fl. t. 40. - *Sp. Pl. Codage*  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

**3. TABERNÆMONTANA, Linn.** Fl. Brit. Ind. 1818, p. 415.

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...



... young, petals ...

2. WRIGHTIA, D. DC. Fl. Bor. Ind. in Goe.

Tree or shrub, ...

1. W. tinctoria, D. DC. Wright J. Bot. 1: 443. Bull. Fl. Syst. 7: 241. Ver. Kew. Gard. India, Hill. Kolla Kow, Mar. Raja, Jolina, Jula, Tol. Tapani, Hale, Kan. Nila Pata, Tan.

A small ...

... of ...

3. W. tomentosa, D. DC. & Schult. Wright J. Bot. 1: 443. Bull. Fl. Syst. 7: 241. Ver. Kew. Gard. India, Hill. Kolla Kow, Mar. Raja, Jolina, Jula, Tol. Tapani, Hale, Kan. Nila Pata, Tan.

... of ...

... of ...

4. W. ...

... of ...

... of ...

... the ... ..

V. VALLARIS, Borg. Fl. bot. Ind. B. 330.

Spain & C. Ind. - Malaya - Africa

V. Heyata. Sprague. Journ. East Asiatic Soc. 1914. ... ..

A ... ..

Malesia ... ..

Fernia castanea. Hook. & Arne. Fl. Ind. ... ..

Maxim ... ..

II. STROPHANTHUS, C. Fl. Bot. Ind. B. 330

Strophanthus ... ..

A. Cymbella ... ..

A. C. Walcott ... ..

*Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20.

11. *Cochlosiphon* 1/2 in. and less.

*C. W. stricta* Wight, *Wight*, l. c. p. 212. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20.

*Panicum gracillimum* Wight, *Wight*, l. c. p. 212. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20.

## 12. CHONEMORPHA, G. Don: Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 694.

Stemling 1/2 inch, 2/3 large, at the terminal panicle. Oculis tubis narrow below, upper part wider, lobes broad, allques overlapping to the right, the middle ones widest. Disk truncate, auricles 2, cordate. Follicles long, straight, hard. Seeds slenderly beaked, some long. Species 2.

*C. macrophylla* G. Don, *Wight*, l. c. p. 212. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20.

*Chonemorpha Wallichii* Don, *Wight*, l. c. p. 212. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20.

*Chonemorpha Griffithiana* Wight, l. c. p. 212. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20.

*Chonemorpha paniculatum* A. N. S. (Zizania paniculata, Hook. & Wight), l. c. p. 212. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20. *Wight*, *Bot. Beechey*, *Flora Australasica*, (Kunth, Malay Archipelago), p. 212, t. 1, f. 20.

## 13. TRACHELOSPERMUM, Linnæus: Fl. Plin. Ind. II, 607.

Stemling slender, 1/2 opposite. Fl. compound usually axillary, some large and 2, ocellis saucer-shaped, lobes oblique, overlapping to the right.

...  
 ...  
 ...

A. ...

1. *T. fragrans* Hook. f. ...  
 ...  
 ...

*T. grandiflora* Hook. f. ...

B. ...

1. *T. ...* Hook. f. ...  
 ...  
 ...

14. AGANOSMA, G. Don; Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 613.

Shrub with green clusters. Sepals usually ...  
 Corolla silver-shaped, lower portion of tube ...  
 ...  
 ...

A. Sepals ...

1. *A. marginata*, G. Don; Wigt. In a ...  
 ...  
 ...

B. Sepals ...

1. *A. ...* G. Don; Wigt. In a ...  
 ...  
 ...

2. *A. ...* G. Don; Wigt. In a ...  
 ...  
 ...

15. ICHNOCARPUS, R. Br.; Fl. Brit. Ind. III.

Herbaceous ...  
 ...  
 ...

1. *I. ...* R. Br.; Wigt. In a ...



1. Cryptolalpis, sp. n.
... (Detailed description of Cryptolalpis species, including morphology and distribution notes)

1. CRYPTOLALPIS, R. SP. 1, Fl. Behav. Ind. p. 30.

Twisting palpi; chelicerae slender. Fl. is lax slender, ... (Detailed description of Cryptolalpis characteristics)

... ..

1. C. Buchananii, Boiss. & Heldr. Wright, Bot. Beechey, III, t. 182, f. 2. Vera. *Deless. Karstii*, HBK.

... ..

... ..

PERIPLOCA, Linn. : Fl. Bot. Ind. ex. H.

... ..

1. P. aphylla, Desai; Brandegee, Fl. 320. Vera. *Stalot. Gledit.*, *Harms. Gledit. 279*, Fl.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... of the ...

TOXOCARPUS, WOOD & ALLEN, 1917

Genus under examination in America, Part 1, p. 2, 1917

Fl. small in axillary disposition. Corolla lobes... (faded text)

A. The filaments of the base of the ovary... (faded text)

B. The filaments of the base of the ovary... (faded text)

C. The filaments of the base of the ovary... (faded text)

D. The filaments of the base of the ovary... (faded text)

GYMNEMA, R. B. & F. H. & D. S.

Fl. in axillary or interaxillary position... (faded text)

A. The filaments of the base of the ovary... (faded text)

B. The filaments of the base of the ovary... (faded text)

C. The filaments of the base of the ovary... (faded text)

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

5. MARSDENIA, H. B. K. Fl. Brit. Ind. 11. 11.

Twining, many seeded shrub. Fl. tubular, 5-lobed, in some species small  
Corolla tube adnate to the base of the staminal-tube. Filamentous  
anther. Style 2-lobed, very rarely 3-lobed.

A. Corolla-tube longer than as long as or a little shorter than the  
lobes.

- (a) Corolla 4-lobed or 5-lobed.
- (b) Style 2-lobed or 3-lobed.

1. *M. tenacissima*, Wight & Arn. Wight Is. 4. 1840. Kew. Catalogue  
Indicum, Bot. Voy. Pl. 203. Vind. Ind. Mart. Ind. Ind.

A large twining shrub, bark grey, very deeply furrowed in older  
branches, l. and p. very smooth. L. cordate, serrulate, 1-2  
in. long, 1-2 in. wide, nerves 5-6. Fl. greenish-yellow, the  
lobes somewhat longer than fl. in some individuals drooping. Corolla  
tube compound, 5-lobed. Calyx 5-lobed, lobes 1-2 in. long,  
lobes as long as or longer than tube of corolla within. Corolla-tube  
longer than lobes. Filamentous anther. Style 2-lobed or 3-lobed.  
Based on Arn.

2. *Marsdenia* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..

B. Style 2-lobed or 3-lobed, U. gasteris or rarely 4.

3. *M. ...* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..

Corolla 5-lobed, tube globose, lobes trifidous within, corolla-tube a little much longer than staminal-column.

Style longer than staminal-column, apex round.

6. *M. lucida*, Edgew. Vern. *Dolla* Hind. Kumaon, mostly valleys, small flowers. A large, upright, slender, branched, pet. 2-3, beneath and interior more finely pubescent. L. thinly coriaceous, elliptical ovate, pale beneath, blackish pet. 1-1½ in. Fl. purple, ventral, equal, densely striate, less than half the length of corolla. Corolla tube long, lobes hairy within shorter than tube. Follicles 5 in. long, stout, peltate, thickly cartaceous. 7. *M. cristata*, Hook. & Th. Hind. hills. Glabrous except the lightly pubescent cyathes, the greenish calyx, equal, elliptical, half the length of corolla.

(b) Corolla much less than 1 in. long.

8. *M. tinctoria*, R. Br. Wight B. G. 489. Sikhim 2, 1849. B. Assam, Khasi hills, Prome hills, Nepal, Tonkin, China, Java, Patna and Arabia. A tall slender, nearly glabrous, L. membranous, turning dark blue when dry, as if from a loss of the essential base. Blade 1-8, pet. 1-3 in. Fl. small in a dense corymbose umbel, the corolla one third the length of corolla-tube which is ½ in. long, clothed with white silky hairs, lobes shorter than tube. Staminal-column slender, cartaceous, with a tube as long as or a little longer than exterior. Follicles slightly pubescent. The species kind of *Indigo*. 9. *M. stricaria*, Hook. & Th. Peltate, one of a leaf yellow with long spreading hairs. 10. *M. leucocarpa*, King & Poep in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal vol. 179. Kachin hills, Upper Burma. A large slender, nearly glabrous, L. ovate lanceolate, blade 3-6, pet. 1-1½ in. long, follicles only one of a pair, 4-6 in. long, quite glabrous.

B. Cyathes scales very short, like spurs or teeth at the base of anthers.

11. *M. Galeata*, Wight. Sub-Himalayan tract of Nepal and Sikhim, ascending to 2000 ft. Branchlets, petioles, L. beneath and cyathes pubescent, L. membranous, cartaceous, blade 2-6, pet. 1-2 in. long. Cyathes large, much branched. Corolla small, obtuse, less than ½ the length of corolla hairy on both sides. Corolla 1-1½ in. long, bifidous outside, glabrous within, lobes shorter than tube. Staminal tube cylindrical, pentagonal, 5 teeth at the base, prolonged upwards as narrow ridges alternating with the webbed teeth, terminating at the tip in a sharp tooth. Follicles 6, by 2 in. long, terminating at the tip in a sharp tooth. 12. *M. thyrsoidea*, Hook. C. Assam, Khasi hills, Jessam, Decca. A powerful climber, L. small in cymose clusters arranged in slender racemes on a flexuous rachis 4-5 in. long, the upper clusters in fruit, while the lower are open, corolla 1 in. long, green and yellow, the lobes erect, follicles cartaceous, 1 in. long, base turgid.

13. *M. barbata*, Collett & Hems. In Journ. Linn. Soc. xviii. 87. Malacca, Upper Burma. A trailing shrub, softly pubescent, L. rhomboid leaf, blade 2-3, pet. 1-1 in. long. Cyathes axillary on short peduncles, 10-12-lobed, setae in each lobular margin. Corolla of white, corolla purple, globose, 4 in. diam., glaucous outside, hairy within, dense tuft of hair between the lobes. Staminal column pentagonal.

*Congrocarpa nepalensis*, Dene. Himalaya 2-1100 ft. Inan, Kumaon to Sikhim, Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong. Pet. 2-3, white. L. glaucous, striate, rough beneath with out-creases in the raised L. membranous, pet. 1-1½ in. long, pet. 1-1½ in. long, pet. 1-2 in. long. Petioles axillary, L. long, branching into a long divaricate cymose, bearing many-lobed racemes or umbels. Corolla yellow, prominent at the base, lobes 5, narrow. Follicles about 1½ in. long.

### 6. CALOTROPIS, R. Br., Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 17.

Large shrubs, wood very soft or branches herbaceous, L. large. Fl. large in umbelliferous, pinnulate cyathes, equal, glandular within, corolla broad campanulate, lobes calvar. Corona of 5-crested fleshy appendages, acute to sub-radiating from the staminal column, the lower end free and incurved. Anthers with a broad membranous tip, inserted on the stigma, pollen-mass 10, in pair, stipitate, stigma large, flat, pentagonal. Follicles broad, short, oblique, seeds flat ovate with a long silky coma.

A. L. sessile or nearly so.

1. *C. gigantea*, R. Br. Wight B. G. 489. Vern. *Hi. Hastar*, Hind. *Khola*, Hind. *Mar.* *Jelcolia*, *colia*, *Gun.* *Nalla*, *Jellia*, *Tal.* *Yorita*, Mal. Common in the forests of Northern India and in the Peninsula. Singlestem, when erect, stems. Lower Burma (Karr), Borneo, Malaya, Peninsular and Arabia. Young shoots 2-3 in. long, underside of L. clothed with soft white appressed or only tomentose. L. 1-8 in. long, alternate, obtuse-oblong, serratedly narrowed into a cordate, often unplexural base.

... (faint text describing botanical characteristics) ...

*H. Javanica*, wood-fern, Pacific.

A. C. Sm. Has been ... (faint text describing the species) ...

7. LEPTADENIA, B. Bz. Fl. Bor. Ind. 1897.

Fl. small, in cyme ... (faint text describing the flower) ...

1. *L. spartea*, W. & A. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1840. ... (faint text describing the species) ...

2. *L. revoluta*, W. & A. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1840. ... (faint text describing the species) ...

*Orthocentrus* ... (faint text describing botanical characteristics) ...

8. HETEROSTEMMA, W. & A. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1840.

Fl. very showy ... (faint text describing the flower) ...

A. W. ... (faint text)

1. *H. ...* W. & A. Journ. Bot. Soc. Lond. 1840. ... (faint text describing the species) ...

*... with a large stout ...*  
 H. K. Walling, N. W. ...  
 ...

*... with a large stout ...*  
 H. K. Walling, N. W. ...  
 ...

*... with a large stout ...*  
 H. K. Walling, N. W. ...  
 ...

Order LXXV. LOGANIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. n. 789.

Trees, shrubs, vines climbing, or herbs. L. opposite, whorled, generally collected by interpetiolar stipules or by a raised line. Fl. regular, usually bisexual, 4- or 5-merous, tubular, usually cyano. Corolla hypogynous, tubular, inserted on the corolla-tube, alternating with the lobes. Ovary free, 2-celled, ovules one or more in each cell. Embryo straight, in equatorial plane.

As regards the anatomical structure two groups may be distinguished. *Bellisia* and allied few Indian genera have collateral vascular bundles and the structure of their root is unusual. The other genera have scattered bundles and consequently pinnate or fan-shaped roots. The outline of the subfamily and species of *Strychnos* in this work on a taxonomic system as indicated under *Strychnos*. See *Smith and Britton, Botany and History of Strychnos*, Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. (1899) 216.

- Strychnos* (1) *Strychnos*  
 (2) *Strychnos*  
 (3) *Strychnos*  
 (4) *Strychnos*

1. STRYCHNOS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. 1, 81.

Trees or woody climber with short axillary twigs, evergreen or deciduous. L. alternate, simple, ovate, with 3-5 lateral nerves. Fl. pentamerous, calyx generally hairy, corolla 5-lobed, valvate in bud, striate. A filaments usually 5, spread, anthers elongate. Ovary 2-celled, the upper, or 1-celled in the upper portion. Berry woody with a hard rind, seeds large, compressed, embedded in a fleshy pulp, embryo small, albumen horny. Species 12-15, tropics of both hemispheres.

- A. Knot trees, anthers and ovary globose.  
 1. *S. Nux-vomica*, Linn.; Herb. Cor. Pl. 1, 4; Bot. Pl. Syst. 1, 211. Viet. Kw. Ma. Anjen, Hink; Kuching, Orissa; Mar. Mal. Nanchang, New Kani, Kan.; Meant, Tel.; Yetti, Tara; Anjil, Mal.; K. S. S. S. S.



flowers, mostly white, & large, 1-2 inch in diameter, generally with 5-6 petals, sometimes 7 or 8. The corolla tube is usually 1-2 inch long, and the lobes are usually 1-2 inch long. The fruit is a small, round, capsule, usually 1-2 inch in diameter, and is often covered with a thick, waxy, substance. The fruit is often eaten by the natives, and is said to be very nourishing. The fruit is often used as a food for the natives, and is said to be very nourishing. The fruit is often used as a food for the natives, and is said to be very nourishing.

Corolla tube notched 5-10 times the length of the lobes.

*A. stenosperma*, Thunberg, Wigt. Is. 4. 1794. Travancore, and other parts of India. The fruit is a small, round, capsule, usually 1-2 inch in diameter, and is often covered with a thick, waxy, substance. The fruit is often eaten by the natives, and is said to be very nourishing. The fruit is often used as a food for the natives, and is said to be very nourishing.

3. BUDDLEIA, Linn.; Fl. Ind. 161. 1751.

Shrub, usually clothed with stiff or glandular hairs or scales, with or without a stipular line. Fl. 4-5 in diameter, and is often arranged in panicles or spikes and racemes, calyx persistent. Corolla tubular, 4-5 lobed, the lobes usually nearly equal. Corolla opening usually 5, leaving the segments free in the centre, valves 2 entire or lobed. Sepals small, numerous, long, often expanded when near the point. Sp. in 10. South Africa, India, and subtropical countries of Asia and America.

A. Fl. small or middle-sized.

*B. asiatica*, Linn.; Bot. Musc. 21. Syn. *B. Indica*, Roth. Wigt. Is. p. 54. *B. Nevada*, Koch. Voss. *B. Indica*, Poir. *B. Indica*, Kunth. *B. Indica*, A. DC. *B. Indica*, Less. *B. Indica*, DC. *B. Indica*, DC.

A large shrub, branches, underside of leaves, beneath and calyx clothed with dense grey felt of glandular hairs. Leaves alternate, entire, or 3-nerved, ovate, long 2-4 in. long, usually glaucous above, and glaucous above, beneath. Fl. white, usually small, 4-5 in diameter, and is often arranged in panicles or spikes and racemes, calyx persistent. Corolla tubular, 4-5 lobed, the lobes usually nearly equal. Corolla opening usually 5, leaving the segments free in the centre, valves 2 entire or lobed. Sepals small, numerous, long, often expanded when near the point. Sp. in 10. South Africa, India, and subtropical countries of Asia and America.

*B. paniculata*, Vahl; Bot. Beech. St. p. 11. Fl. Ind. 161. 1751. Syn. *B. Indica*, Roth. Wigt. Is. p. 54. *B. Nevada*, Koch. Voss. *B. Indica*, Poir. *B. Indica*, Kunth. *B. Indica*, A. DC. *B. Indica*, Less. *B. Indica*, DC. *B. Indica*, DC.

A shrub or small tree, with glandular hairs, and calyx persistent. Fl. white, usually small, 4-5 in diameter, and is often arranged in panicles or spikes and racemes, calyx persistent. Corolla tubular, 4-5 lobed, the lobes usually nearly equal. Corolla opening usually 5, leaving the segments free in the centre, valves 2 entire or lobed. Sepals small, numerous, long, often expanded when near the point. Sp. in 10. South Africa, India, and subtropical countries of Asia and America.

A shrub or small tree, with glandular hairs, and calyx persistent. Fl. white, usually small, 4-5 in diameter, and is often arranged in panicles or spikes and racemes, calyx persistent. Corolla tubular, 4-5 lobed, the lobes usually nearly equal. Corolla opening usually 5, leaving the segments free in the centre, valves 2 entire or lobed. Sepals small, numerous, long, often expanded when near the point. Sp. in 10. South Africa, India, and subtropical countries of Asia and America.

A shrub or small tree, with glandular hairs, and calyx persistent. Fl. white, usually small, 4-5 in diameter, and is often arranged in panicles or spikes and racemes, calyx persistent. Corolla tubular, 4-5 lobed, the lobes usually nearly equal. Corolla opening usually 5, leaving the segments free in the centre, valves 2 entire or lobed. Sepals small, numerous, long, often expanded when near the point. Sp. in 10. South Africa, India, and subtropical countries of Asia and America.

spines. Corolla tube 1 in. long, usually 2-3 lobed, lobes villous, a 14-16 long, villous  
tube-like part of corolla tube as long as tube.

B. Fl. large.

1. *C. Corallia*, Hook. & G. R. Sims. *PL. ZEALANDIA*. A large shrubby climber, 1-2 m. high,  
leaves opposite, serrate, glabrous above, glaucous below, mostly lower leaves  
glabrous beneath. Midrib 7-8 mm. broad, midrib 1-2 in. long. Maxima of 1-2 in. long,  
terminal drooping raceme, pedicels 1 in. long. The fruit small, somewhat  
obovate, brown, papillate, 1-2 in. long, lobes hairy, corolla funnel-shaped, 1-2 in. long,  
anthers on short filaments. Capsule lanceolate, sometimes 1-2 in. long.

*Coloclema elegans*, Benth. Manihar. Hooker's valley (1841). Hill-side of  
Dhara 4500 ft. Mogh. P. by Mincidi. Lat 4000 ft. Kulu district, in Tibetan  
border, 2200 ft. Southern State, Sikkim. China, Yunnan, Burma, Khasi  
Khasi. A climbing climber overgrown shrub, bark corky, wood porous, leaves  
numerous, uniformly distributed. L. ovate to elliptic, venate, glabrous, petiole 1-2  
in. long. Fl. bright yellow, in terminal compound umbels, pedicels 1-2 in. long,  
2 in. margin usually elliptic, corolla funnel-shaped 1-4 in. long, lobes 1-2 in. long,  
lobes numerous, each cell, style filiform, at the apex with 4 short, slightly  
brachiate. Capsule inflated, 4-angled, seeds numerous, compressed by a hard brown  
wing. Roots and leaves very poisonous, a decoction of the root or leaves kills fish in 10  
G. *complanata* Hook. & G. *reticulata* M. Don, of the southern states of North America  
and of Mexico, contains two poisonous alkaloids, Coloclema and Coloclemin, which in  
small doses, are used medicinally.

3. FAGRÆA, Thunb.: Fl. Beit. in l. v. 84.

Trees or shrubs, glabrous, evergreen, sometimes scandent, often epiphytic,  
branchlets with persistent leaf-scars. Leaves usually ovate, petioles 3-lined at  
base, auriculate or notched by a short stalk-like sheath. Fl. supported by a  
part of branchlets, in bracteate cymes, rarely solitary, axillary, 2-3-lobed,  
lobes thick, broad, much imbricate, persistent in fr. Calyx funnel-shaped,  
lobes 2, twisted in bud, the right hand edge overlapping. Stamens 6, filiform,  
anthers elliptic. Ovary 2-celled, compressed, 4-angled in two upper portions,  
style filiform, stigma capitate, ovules 2. Seeds numerous, narrow, the pap.  
testa reticulate, embryo straight, small, in horny albumen. Species 31,  
Indo-Malayan region, China, Japan, Australia, Pacific Islands.

A. Fl. large, more than 1 in. long.

1. *F. obovata*, Wall. Kurr. Fl. p. 25. — *Sen. F. malabarica* Blume, *Fl. Boer.*  
Wight l. 1. 1847. *F. obovata* Wight l. 1. 1846. *Becht. Fl. Syst.*  
l. 244. Vinn. *F. obovata*, Tel. *Theobaldia* in, Burma.

A shrub or small tree, often epiphytic on Teak, Terminalia and other trees,  
terminating on the branches, and then climbing the stem with its inflexed  
aerial root. Leaves ovate, sometimes elongate elliptic, blade 5-7, inflexed into  
petiole 1-2 in. long, stipules thick, more or less white to petiole, 2-3 in. long,  
scarcely visible. Fl. white or cream coloured, axillary, in terminal cymes,  
calyx lobes blunt, as long as tube, corolla tube 1-1 1/2 in. long, upper part  
papillate, tube 1-1 1/2 in. long. Berry 2-3 in. long, thin white rind  
1-1 1/2 in. long.

West side of the Peninsula, from the coast to 6000 ft. Nilgiris. Western Ghats,  
Khasi hills, Cachar, Manipur, Chittagong, Upper and Lower Burma. Fl. Mar. 1846.  
Malay Peninsula, 2. *F. crassa*, B. & T. *Fl. Transj.* An epiphytic shrub  
1-2 m. high, leaves ovate, serrate, blade 1-4, narrow, inflexed, 1-2 in. long,  
solitary, terminal, yellow, shortly corolla tube cylindrical 4-6 in. long. *F. obovata*,  
Thunb. West side Peninsula, Ceylon, slender, corolla white, yellowish-green, tube  
1-2 to 3 in. long. *F. auriculata*, Jack. *F. auriculata* Benth. l. *Fl. Transj.* Malay  
Peninsula. A large shrub, 1-2 m. high, leaves ovate and oblanceolate, blade 1-2, narrow,  
inflexed, 1-2 in. long, stipules white to petiole, axillary, 2-3 in. long, white, turning to  
terminal, solitary cymes 2-3 in. long, calyx 1-2 in. long, funnel-shaped, tube 1-2  
in. long, 4 in. wide at the mouth, lobes 2-3 in. long, anthers elliptic, 1-2 in. long. *F.*  
*Khasi*, Benth. in Khasi Hills. A small, much branched tree, 1-2 m. high, leaves  
obovate 5-7, petiole 1 in. long, stipules white. Fl. in compound umbels, pedicels  
1-4 in. long, calyx 4-way down, lobes funnel-shaped, tube 1-2 in. long, with a  
rind 1 in. long.



Order LXXVI. BORAGINACEÆ. Gen. Pl. II, 882  
(Hemipetal.)

As a rule herbs: trees and shrubs in a few genera only. Leaves alternate, rarely opposite, usually undivided, stipules 0. Fl. bisexual, as a rule regular, mostly pentamerous, is similar to spikes or racemes; the nodes called back when young, and often dichotomous. Calyx free, persistent, lobes valvate, in bud 5-6 bracts have 5-6 stamens; gamopetalous, numerous inserted in the tube, alternating with 5-6 stamens. Ovary free, of 2 carpels entire or 4 rarely 2-lobed, style simple or 2-4-fid, terminal or inserted between the lobes. Endosperm straight, radially short, superior. Albumen none or scanty.

*Microscopic characters.*—Stem or leaflets have a row of climbing cells on the outer, thick and granular base often large and rounded, are similar in position to those of other orders. Corolla and allied organs have a row of thick and branched, sometimes glandular cells. In many cases the rough surface of the leaf, formed by cells of silica, contains crystalline excrescences usually consisting of Calcium Carbonate. Crystalline scales are found in the hairy places of many and not rarely species of the order, in groups of epidermic cells, which appear as white dots, mostly on the upper surface of leaves.

Style 1, or forked, drupe with an oblong style-bud to the middle of lower lobe, 4-5 with 2-3 prisms.  
Style bifurcated stigma 2-lobed, lobes 2-3-angled  
Style short, undivided, gemmae none

- 1. Cordia.
- 2. Laportia.
- Ruscus, p. 154.
- 3. Anacardium.

1. CORDIA, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 130.

Trees or shrubs, usually deciduous, gum issues from wounds, rich in resin. Medullary rays broad, 3-5 cells wide prominent on a radial section, rays large, up to 0.2 mm. diam.; transverse often broad bands of wood perpendicular at right angles to med. rays. L. ven. ret. alternate. Fl. polygamous, usually 2- and 3- in dichel. cymes cymes panicle or racemes. Calyx 5-merous, gamopetalous or tubular, enclosing the st. until they open, teeth short, 4-5 often irregular. Corolla funnel-shaped, lobes 4-8. Stamens 4-8, filaments 2-6 hairy at the base, anthers shortly exserted. Ovary glabrous 3-lobed, 1 ovule in each cell, style terminal, twice forked. Fr. a drupe partly enclosed in the enlarged and hardened calyx, endocarp hard, often perforated at the apex, seed usually one, albumen or vitellaceous plaited lengthwise. Species over 300, tropical countries of both hemispheres, chiefly America. Species 1, 2, 3, 10, 11 deserve attention on account of their beautiful timber.

1. Fl. small or middle-sized, white, corolla-tube as long as or shorter than calyx.

A. L. alternate, basal nerves 6-8.

B. Crystalline cells not conspicuous on upper surface of leaves.

1. C. Myxa, Linn.; Wight Ill. t. 108; Deffl. Fl. Sylc. t. 245. — Syn. C. collina, Willd. Vern. *Laccora*, *Bhairava*, *Basalla*, Hind.; *Baba*, Beng.; *Saba*, *Bhakar*, Mar.; *Ikki*, *Nakkari*, Tel.; *Challe*, Kan.; *Tala*, Ass.; *Havashan*, Mal.; *Thant*, Burm.

A middle-sized tree, branchlets glabrous, wood soft, light grey, no heartwood. L. entire or slightly dentate, glaucous, but more or less rough when full grown, variable in shape, from elliptic-ovate to broad ovate, often with a rounded or cordate base, basal n. 3, rarely 5, blade 3-6, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fl. small, in large lax terminal and axillary panicles almost always cymes, peduncles 1-2 in., buds nearly globose. Drupe 1-1.5 in. long, white, ripe

yellowish-brown, pink or nearly black, shining, but generally furrow, and very porous, very hard, in a sweetish viscid, almost transparent pulp.

Sublimation tract and other ranges extending to 4000 ft. Punjab, Solan, Nagpur, Central India and Centr. Prov., Western Peninsula, Assam hills, Burm., largely cultivated in gardens and avenues. Fl. March-May. Fr. and seeds eaten, the strips fr. as a vegetable and pickled.—Ceylon, Jeddah to the S. coast. Malay Peninsula and Philip. China, Formosa, Cutch, and possibly India, grows in Western Assam. 2. A species mentioned by Kurz *F. Fl.* 3. 239 *H. Indico*, Burm., Pegu. A small tree, l. ovate, acuminate, a few large teeth in the upper part, blade 5-10, pet. 1-2 in. long, short hairs on the underside, ably about not very, rather rough with distinct cystolith cells, fl. pinkish, fr. greatly perked ascending leaf of the Boraginaceæ.

3. *C. Walliana* H. B. K. *Beid. Pl. Sol.* 1. 241; *Erubis* F. 74-237; *Talbot List* of B. 343; probably *C. alba* of Wight *Pl.* 2. 1078; Syn. *C. alba*, WILD. *cat. Wall. Ind.* C. B. Clarke *Ind. Fl. Brit. Ind.* 1. 117; *Sesbania*, *Pisca* *Ind.* Western Peninsula in Indian forest. A widely-spread tree, 10-12 ft. high, l. ovate, acuminate, beneath with white hairs, otherwise similar to 1. or 2. It may possibly be a distinct variety. 4. *C. Lowiana*, sp. nov. *Merrill* *Ann. D. P. B. Ind.* 1874; A. E. Lowrie *Oct.* 1881; *Durbin* No. 4754, Jan. 1882. A slender small tree, 10-12 ft. high, beautifully mottled on a radial section, foliage bright green. Whole glabrous, excepting the minutely hairy inflorescence, leaflets elliptic, acuminate, acute at both ends, base even or base unequal sided, deeply 3-5-7-lobed, the upper half blade 2-3, pet. 3 in. long, sep. 1-1.5, the lower part 4-6 pair, the lowest part 1-2 pair, the base. Fl. nearly throughout the year, in small compact pedunculate cymes from the axils of the uppermost l. calyx tube in fl. more cylindrical than of *W.* Very similar to *C. ceylonica*, DeRoi, cultivated in Egypt.

5. Cystolith cells conspicuous as raised, generally white lines on upper surface of l.

a. Calyx not distinctly ribbed.

6. *C. monosa*, H. B. K. *Bot. Bor.* Pl. 1. 38; Syn. *C. peltata*, Koch. Western Peninsula, from the Coast, 1700, southwards. L. ovate or elliptic with a cuneate base, slightly pubescent beneath, rough above with numerous raised dots, blade 1-4, pet. 1-1.5. Calyx small, calyx obscure, 4 in. long. 7 and 8, fl. on separate branches. 8. *C. grandis* H. B. K. *Assam*, Chittagong, Burma (Kun). L. ovate, underside generally glabrous with white hairs along nerves, upper side rough with numerous white raised dots, blade 4-8, pet. 1-1.5. Fl. in compact cymes arranged in large rounded panicles.

7. *C. fragrans*, Kurz. *Ko'sat*, *Tanay*, *Tanay*, Burma; *Ko'ok*, *Kar*, Pegu and Malacca. *Buanglin*, forest, D. B. Jan. 1852; Hill, east of Tanay (P. Fl. May 1853). Heartwood brown, beautifully mottled in structure resembling *C. Madag.*, but fragrant. L. ovate, serrate when young with furcated, up to 1/2 in. long, rather rough with numerous white dots, underside glabrous with a soft downy pubescence, numerous of white hairs, blade 5-10, pet. 1-1.5 in. long. Fl. alone, axils, in axillary racemes, arranged in dichotomous panicles. 8. A small tree, 10-12 ft. high, C. B. Clarke, 1878, *Assam*, *Chittagong*, *Burma*, *India*, *Malacca*, *Java*, *Sumatra*, *China*, *Havry*, 214, similar to 7, but l. broadly elliptic, h. pedicellate and sessile, not markedly axillary.

B. Calyx distinctly ribbed and furrowed.

9. *C. Macleodii* Hook. f. & Thoms.; *Bombis* F. Fl. 41. *Vera*, *Dhauca*, *Dhauca*, *India*, Hind. *Dhauca*, *Mar*; *Gudia*, *Sjmare*; *Peldu*, *Baltaca*, *Tal*.

A middle-sized tree, blade of wood parenchyma narrow, heartwood reddish-brown, beautifully mottled. Branchlets, underside of l. indurated, and calyx clothed with dense grey or tawny tomentum of collate hairs. L. sometimes embossed, coriaceous, firm and hard when full grown, rough with raised groups of cystolith cells, blade 5-7, pet. 2-3 in. long, the base as well as secondary and transverse tertiary nerves prominent on the underside of natural.

10. I have adopted this as a distinguishing character of species 5-11 with white hedges, as it is not impossible that the appearance of the cystolith cells on the upper surface of leaves may vary. The species of this doubtful but important genus require further study in the forest.

... small tree or shrub in moist places, ...

... C. Rothii, Boiss & Schmidt, *Voyage en Algérie*, 1844, p. 211, t. 1, p. 211, f. 211.  
*Quercus Rothii*, Boiss & Schmidt, *Atlas de Botanique Algérienne*, 1844, p. 211, t. 1, p. 211, f. 211.  
 ...

... C. Rothii, Boiss & Schmidt, *Voyage en Algérie*, 1844, p. 211, t. 1, p. 211, f. 211.  
*Quercus Rothii*, Boiss & Schmidt, *Atlas de Botanique Algérienne*, 1844, p. 211, t. 1, p. 211, f. 211.  
 A small or medium-sized tree, ...



Fig. 172. *Quercus Rothii* Boiss. & Schmidt.

... aculeate leaflets, ...  
 ...

... *Quercus Rothii* Boiss. & Schmidt, *Voyage en Algérie*, 1844, p. 211, t. 1, p. 211, f. 211.  
 ...

... II. Fl. large, white, ...  
 ...

... *Q. serrata*, A. DC., *Quercus*, *Atlas de Botanique Algérienne*, 1844, p. 211, t. 1, p. 211, f. 211.  
 ...

2. *EHRETIA*, Lag., Fl. Bor. Ind. 3: 111.

... *Ehretia*, ...  
 ...

A. Leaves serrate or with a few teeth at the apex, ...

*E. acuminata* T. & G. - See *E. acuta*, Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102.

Stems branched, woody, green, young with brownish pubescence. Leaves ovate, rounded, mostly sessile. Nests globose, on stems and on the soil, weathered logs, surrounded by a silken lining. Cells 2-3 in diameter, 2-3 in length, 1-2 in width. Walls 1-2 in thickness. Cells 2-3 in diameter, 2-3 in length, 1-2 in width. Walls 1-2 in thickness.

*E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102. - *E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102.

*E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102. - *E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102.

Cells 2-3 in diameter, 2-3 in length, 1-2 in width.

*E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102. - *E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102.

Cells 2-3 in diameter, 2-3 in length, 1-2 in width. Walls 1-2 in thickness.

*E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102. - *E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102.

*E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102. - *E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102.

Cells 2-3 in diameter, 2-3 in length, 1-2 in width.

*E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102. - *E. acuta* Hesse, *Weg. III*, 1901, *Beibl. Z. Naturf. Wiss.*, *Nachricht. Naturh. Vereins Harz*, *Heft 1*, p. 102, *Abt. 1*, p. 102.









LETTISOMIA (Linn.) F. H. Linn. p. 100

Shell large, irregularly rounded, with a prominent beak. ...

- 1. *L. aggregata* (Linn.) ...
- 2. *L. ...* ...
- 3. *L. ...* ...
- 4. *L. ...* ...
- 5. *L. ...* ...
- 6. *L. ...* ...
- 7. *L. ...* ...
- 8. *L. ...* ...
- 9. *L. ...* ...
- 10. *L. ...* ...

Beak ...

- 11. *L. ...* ...
- 12. *L. ...* ...
- 13. *L. ...* ...
- 14. *L. ...* ...
- 15. *L. ...* ...
- 16. *L. ...* ...
- 17. *L. ...* ...
- 18. *L. ...* ...
- 19. *L. ...* ...
- 20. *L. ...* ...
- 21. *L. ...* ...
- 22. *L. ...* ...
- 23. *L. ...* ...
- 24. *L. ...* ...
- 25. *L. ...* ...
- 26. *L. ...* ...
- 27. *L. ...* ...
- 28. *L. ...* ...
- 29. *L. ...* ...
- 30. *L. ...* ...
- 31. *L. ...* ...
- 32. *L. ...* ...
- 33. *L. ...* ...
- 34. *L. ...* ...
- 35. *L. ...* ...
- 36. *L. ...* ...
- 37. *L. ...* ...
- 38. *L. ...* ...
- 39. *L. ...* ...
- 40. *L. ...* ...
- 41. *L. ...* ...
- 42. *L. ...* ...
- 43. *L. ...* ...
- 44. *L. ...* ...
- 45. *L. ...* ...
- 46. *L. ...* ...
- 47. *L. ...* ...
- 48. *L. ...* ...
- 49. *L. ...* ...
- 50. *L. ...* ...
- 51. *L. ...* ...
- 52. *L. ...* ...
- 53. *L. ...* ...
- 54. *L. ...* ...
- 55. *L. ...* ...
- 56. *L. ...* ...
- 57. *L. ...* ...
- 58. *L. ...* ...
- 59. *L. ...* ...
- 60. *L. ...* ...
- 61. *L. ...* ...
- 62. *L. ...* ...
- 63. *L. ...* ...
- 64. *L. ...* ...
- 65. *L. ...* ...
- 66. *L. ...* ...
- 67. *L. ...* ...
- 68. *L. ...* ...
- 69. *L. ...* ...
- 70. *L. ...* ...
- 71. *L. ...* ...
- 72. *L. ...* ...
- 73. *L. ...* ...
- 74. *L. ...* ...
- 75. *L. ...* ...
- 76. *L. ...* ...
- 77. *L. ...* ...
- 78. *L. ...* ...
- 79. *L. ...* ...
- 80. *L. ...* ...
- 81. *L. ...* ...
- 82. *L. ...* ...
- 83. *L. ...* ...
- 84. *L. ...* ...
- 85. *L. ...* ...
- 86. *L. ...* ...
- 87. *L. ...* ...
- 88. *L. ...* ...
- 89. *L. ...* ...
- 90. *L. ...* ...
- 91. *L. ...* ...
- 92. *L. ...* ...
- 93. *L. ...* ...
- 94. *L. ...* ...
- 95. *L. ...* ...
- 96. *L. ...* ...
- 97. *L. ...* ...
- 98. *L. ...* ...
- 99. *L. ...* ...
- 100. *L. ...* ...

6. PORANA (Linn.) F. H. Linn. p. 100

Young ...

... ..

**1. P. panzaniata, Rehb. Ost-Fri. 1865. Griseb. K. 19. 312. ... ..**

... ..

... ..

... ..

**2. IPOMOEA, Lamour. 1. 207. 1811. 184**

... ..

... ..

... ..

In the year 1664 the University of Leuven was reformed  
 and the Faculty of Theology was divided into two  
 sections, the first of which was devoted to the study of  
 Sacred Scripture and the second to the study of  
 Theology. The first section was headed by the  
 Professor of Sacred Scripture and the second by the  
 Professor of Theology. The first section was  
 divided into two sub-sections, the first of which  
 was devoted to the study of the Old Testament  
 and the second to the study of the New Testament.  
 The second section was divided into two sub-sections,  
 the first of which was devoted to the study of  
 Dogmatic Theology and the second to the study  
 of Moral Theology. The first section was  
 headed by the Professor of Sacred Scripture and  
 the second by the Professor of Theology. The  
 first section was divided into two sub-sections,  
 the first of which was devoted to the study of  
 the Old Testament and the second to the study  
 of the New Testament. The second section was  
 divided into two sub-sections, the first of which  
 was devoted to the study of Dogmatic Theology  
 and the second to the study of Moral Theology.

6. BREWERIA DE B. V. 1664-1665

The above is a full and complete list of the  
 members of the Breueria de B. V. for the year  
 1664-1665. The list is arranged in alphabetical  
 order of the names of the members. The names  
 are given in Latin and are followed by the  
 names of the parents of the members. The  
 list is divided into two sections, the first of  
 which is devoted to the names of the members  
 who were born in Leuven and the second to  
 the names of the members who were born  
 elsewhere. The first section is headed by  
 the name of the Professor of Theology and  
 the second by the name of the Professor of  
 Sacred Scripture. The list is a valuable  
 record of the members of the Breueria de B. V.  
 and of their parents. The list is arranged in  
 alphabetical order of the names of the members.  
 The names are given in Latin and are followed  
 by the names of the parents of the members.

PLANT SOLANACEAE

... ..

... ..

SOLANUM

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]*

### WITHANIA, Pongratz, Fl. Brit. Ind. p. 223.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

### LYCIUM, Lamour., Fl. Brit. Ind. p. 224.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

Order LXIX. SCROPHULARIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. II. 181.

(In opposition to)

Order LXVIII. LABIATÆ. Gen. Pl. II. 180. To which the present Order is referred, as being a natural order, and not a contrived one, as the Labiatae are. The present Order is a natural one, and is distinguished from the Labiatae by the following characters.

Stems woody, or herbaceous. Leaves opposite, simple, entire, or serrate. Flowers axillary, or terminal, tubular, with a bilabiate corolla.

Stamens four, or six, inserted in the throat of the corolla, and adnate to the corolla-tube. Anthers two-lobed. Filaments short, or long. Style long, slender, with a bifid stigma. Capsule two-celled, or four-celled, opening by a lid, or by a slit.

Order LXIX. SCROPHULARIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. II. 181. This Order is distinguished from the Labiatae by the following characters. The corolla is tubular, and the lobes are adnate to the tube. The stamens are four, or six, and are inserted in the throat of the corolla. The style is long, and the stigma is bifid. The capsule is two-celled, or four-celled, and opens by a lid, or by a slit.

Order LXX. BIGNONIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. II. 182.

Stems woody, or herbaceous. Leaves opposite, simple, entire, or serrate. Flowers axillary, or terminal, tubular, with a bilabiate corolla. Stamens four, or six, inserted in the throat of the corolla, and adnate to the corolla-tube. Anthers two-lobed. Filaments short, or long. Style long, slender, with a bifid stigma. Capsule two-celled, or four-celled, opening by a lid, or by a slit.

Order LXX. BIGNONIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. II. 182. This Order is distinguished from the Labiatae by the following characters. The corolla is tubular, and the lobes are adnate to the tube. The stamens are four, or six, and are inserted in the throat of the corolla. The style is long, and the stigma is bifid. The capsule is two-celled, or four-celled, and opens by a lid, or by a slit.

- |                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| 1. <i>Bignonia</i> | 2. <i>Albizia</i>   |
| 3. <i>Albizia</i>  | 4. <i>Albizia</i>   |
| 5. <i>Albizia</i>  | 6. <i>Albizia</i>   |
| 7. <i>Albizia</i>  | 8. <i>Albizia</i>   |
| 9. <i>Albizia</i>  | 10. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 11. <i>Albizia</i> | 12. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 13. <i>Albizia</i> | 14. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 15. <i>Albizia</i> | 16. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 17. <i>Albizia</i> | 18. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 19. <i>Albizia</i> | 20. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 21. <i>Albizia</i> | 22. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 23. <i>Albizia</i> | 24. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 25. <i>Albizia</i> | 26. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 27. <i>Albizia</i> | 28. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 29. <i>Albizia</i> | 30. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 31. <i>Albizia</i> | 32. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 33. <i>Albizia</i> | 34. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 35. <i>Albizia</i> | 36. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 37. <i>Albizia</i> | 38. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 39. <i>Albizia</i> | 40. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 41. <i>Albizia</i> | 42. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 43. <i>Albizia</i> | 44. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 45. <i>Albizia</i> | 46. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 47. <i>Albizia</i> | 48. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 49. <i>Albizia</i> | 50. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 51. <i>Albizia</i> | 52. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 53. <i>Albizia</i> | 54. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 55. <i>Albizia</i> | 56. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 57. <i>Albizia</i> | 58. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 59. <i>Albizia</i> | 60. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 61. <i>Albizia</i> | 62. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 63. <i>Albizia</i> | 64. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 65. <i>Albizia</i> | 66. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 67. <i>Albizia</i> | 68. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 69. <i>Albizia</i> | 70. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 71. <i>Albizia</i> | 72. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 73. <i>Albizia</i> | 74. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 75. <i>Albizia</i> | 76. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 77. <i>Albizia</i> | 78. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 79. <i>Albizia</i> | 80. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 81. <i>Albizia</i> | 82. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 83. <i>Albizia</i> | 84. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 85. <i>Albizia</i> | 86. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 87. <i>Albizia</i> | 88. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 89. <i>Albizia</i> | 90. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 91. <i>Albizia</i> | 92. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 93. <i>Albizia</i> | 94. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 95. <i>Albizia</i> | 96. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 97. <i>Albizia</i> | 98. <i>Albizia</i>  |
| 99. <i>Albizia</i> | 100. <i>Albizia</i> |

TECOMARIA

TECOMARIA

1. *T. pedunculata*, (L.) ...

A shrub ...

...



TECOMARIA

...

...

...  
 ...  
 ...

**DOLICHANDRONE** *Sonn.*, Fl. Ind. Ind. 17, 274.

...  
 ...  
 ...

**D. Indica**, *Sonn.* ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...



...  
 ...  
 ...

*...*

*...*

*...*

2. HETEROPHYKAGMA, DC., Fl. Bor. Ind., p. 101.

*...*

1. *H. Koberghii*, DC. — *...*

*...*

*...*

2. *H. adenophyllum*, DC. — *...*

*...*

*...*

3. PAJANELIA, DC., Fl. Bor. Ind., p. 101.

*...*

STEREOSPNUM

1897. - *Dasyscypha* ... *Dasyscypha* ... *Dasyscypha* ...

*Impatiens* [...]  
*Lupinus* [...]  
 [...]  
*Phlox* [...]  
*Delphinium* [...]  
*Penstemon* [...]  
 [...]  
*Verbena* [...]  
 [...]  
*Thlaspi* [...]  
 [...]  
*Crucifera* [...]  
 [...]

ORDE LXXXI - ACANTHACEÆ. Gen. Pl. R. 1008.

Herbaceous plants, some woody, in tropical and subtropical regions. Leaves opposite or whorled, mostly in the axils of leaves, each supported by 2 long, fleshy, white bracts, called sepals, which are white at first, but later become colored. Flowers large, tubular, 2-lipped, with a 4-lobed corolla. Stamens four, inserted in the calyx-tube. Ovary 2-lobed, style bifurcated, with a beak. After the style separates from the tube, the lobes are curled and the style is bent. Capsule 2-lobed, with a beak. Seeds small, with a beak. Some species are cultivated as ornamentals.

The fruit of most species is a 2-lobed capsule, with a beak. The capsule is often 2-lobed, with a beak. The seeds are small, with a beak. Some species are cultivated as ornamentals.

- |  |               |
|--|---------------|
| I. Calyx of 4 sepals, the 2 sepals below   | I. The common |
| II. Calyx of 2 sepals, the 2 sepals large  | II. American  |
| III. Calyx of 2 sepals, the 2 sepals small | III. American |

- 19. Calyx of 5 lobes, in 2's or 3's at base of each.
  - 20. Calyx of 5 lobes, in 2's or 3's at base of each.
  - 21. Calyx of 5 lobes, in 2's or 3's at base of each.
  - 22. Calyx of 5 lobes, in 2's or 3's at base of each.
  - 23. Calyx of 5 lobes, in 2's or 3's at base of each.
- 1. HEDYSAURA
  - 2. HEDYSAURA
  - 3. HEDYSAURA
  - 4. HEDYSAURA
  - 5. HEDYSAURA
  - 6. HEDYSAURA
  - 7. HEDYSAURA
  - 8. HEDYSAURA
  - 9. HEDYSAURA
  - 10. HEDYSAURA
  - 11. HEDYSAURA
  - 12. HEDYSAURA
  - 13. HEDYSAURA
  - 14. HEDYSAURA
  - 15. HEDYSAURA
  - 16. HEDYSAURA
  - 17. HEDYSAURA
  - 18. HEDYSAURA
  - 19. HEDYSAURA
  - 20. HEDYSAURA
  - 21. HEDYSAURA
  - 22. HEDYSAURA
  - 23. HEDYSAURA

1. THUNBERGIA, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 288.

Herbaceous or shrubby climbers, fl. of the sp. mentioned in brackets. ... Calyx an oblique indistinctly crenulate ring. ... Species 20-30, Africa to Australia.

- 1. Thunbergia, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 288.
- 2. Thunbergia, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 288.
- 3. Thunbergia, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 288.

2. ACANTHUS, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 45.

Herb or shrub, sometimes twining l. often synoecious. Sepals 3, the 2 largest corolla-tube short, hairy, limb expanded into a ... Calyx compressed sinuate ... Species 20, parts of the Old World and Australia.

- 1. Acanthus, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 45.
- 2. Acanthus, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 45.
- 3. Acanthus, Linn. : Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 45.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

**BARLERIA, Lindl. & Murray, Ind. J. 85.**

Herb or subshrub, a few shrubs. Fl. large, usually singly or in short spikes, axillary, in 2 opposite pairs, those of the upper pair larger, usually 2. One of the lower pair usually of 2, one ascending to the tip. Corolla lobes 2, nearly equal, tube elongate. Stamens 2, anthers 2 on each cell. Stachyid. 10, branches of the Old World, a few in America. Of the 22 species described from British India the following only can be mentioned.

A. *Barleria* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

B. *Barleria* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

C. *Barleria* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

D. *Barleria* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

E. *Barleria* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

F. *Barleria* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

**DEDALACANTHUS, T. And. Fl. Brit. Ind. 417.**

*Dedalacanthus* L., Linn. in Rayler & Panton, 6. 334.  
Perennial herb or large herbaceous shrub. ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

lobes ovate, twisted in bud. Stamens 2, anthers very spurred. Style 1  
long, hairy. Species 17, Ind-Malaya & Java.

A. Lower half of corolla-tube cylindrical, upper half ventricose.

1. *pendula* T. And. Sikkim, eastern Nepal, Himalayas, ascending to 10,000 ft.  
Upper Burma. L. entire or nearly so, glabrous, 2-3 in. long, corolla tube 2-3  
long. Corolla 1 1/2 in., purple or lavender.

B. Corolla-tube slender, narrowly cylindrical.

2. *stramonium* T. And. Schimshalee tract, 6000 ft. high, 10-15 from the base, 10-  
15 in. long, 2-3 in. diam. to base. Sikkim, eastern Nepal, Himalayas. L. entire, 2-  
3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla  
tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.  
3. *tetragona* T. And. Upper Ind. Java. L. entire, 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.  
Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.

*Petalium heterotoma* T. And. Schimshalee tract, 6000 ft. high, 10-15 from the base, 10-  
15 in. long, 2-3 in. diam. to base. Sikkim, eastern Nepal, Himalayas. L. entire, 2-  
3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla  
tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.

STROBILANTHES. Blume: Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 428

Herb. or shrub, often prostrate. The l. of the same pair long unequal,  
cuneate cells linear, broader at one end, conspicuous on the upper surface.  
Fl. mostly capitate or in strobiliferous spikes. Calyx persistent, more or less  
2-3 lobed. L. or one recurrently larger than the other. Corolla tubular,  
5-6 lobed. L. or one nearly equal, connected in bud. Anthers numerous, slender,  
linear, slight of one long, lanceolate branch, the other minute. Spikes  
erect, only a single. Many species of this and allied genera are eminently pro-  
strate, rather covering open hill sides or forming a dense underwood under the  
forest, covering the ground so completely as to impede regeneration by self-seeds.

Some of these prostrate species flower annually, but the majority flower  
periodically at intervals of 2 years or longer. After ripening their seed, the  
stems die, giving a chance for the seeds of the forest trees to come up.

A. Stamens 2. Fl. in dense heads, calyx-segments equal.

1. *Kanchara* T. And. Pithoragarh, Garo, Khasi, West. White. L. entire, 2-3  
in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla  
tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.  
2. *hypoceras* Baker. Hills of the Western  
Himalayas in China. A large shrub, 1-2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long,  
1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long,  
1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.

B. Stamens 4. Fl. in heavy or short spikes, calyx-segments nearly equal.

1. *heteromera* T. And. Nigeria. A large hairy shrub, 1-2 in. diam. to base. Corolla  
tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.  
2. *Wightiana* New. Wight Is. l. 1. Nigeria. A large hairy shrub, 1-2 in. diam. to base.  
Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base. Corolla tube 2-3 in. long, 1/2 in. diam. to base.



*Chamaecrista* (Kunt.) B. & P. Bunches of flowers, of 2-3 pairs, axillary, tubular, 5-lobed, in, with red or purple. The long hypanthium is 2-3 times longer than the corolla, the lobes being 1-2 times longer than the tube. The calyx is 1-2 times longer than the tube. The fruit is a capsule, 2-3 times longer than the tube. The seed is small, 1-2 times longer than the tube.

*Chamaecrista* (Kunt.) B. & P. Bunches of flowers, of 2-3 pairs, axillary, tubular, 5-lobed, in, with red or purple. The long hypanthium is 2-3 times longer than the corolla, the lobes being 1-2 times longer than the tube. The calyx is 1-2 times longer than the tube. The fruit is a capsule, 2-3 times longer than the tube. The seed is small, 1-2 times longer than the tube.

*Chamaecrista* (Kunt.) B. & P. Bunches of flowers, of 2-3 pairs, axillary, tubular, 5-lobed, in, with red or purple. The long hypanthium is 2-3 times longer than the corolla, the lobes being 1-2 times longer than the tube. The calyx is 1-2 times longer than the tube. The fruit is a capsule, 2-3 times longer than the tube. The seed is small, 1-2 times longer than the tube.

## PHLOGACANTHUS, N. & P. Bot. Ind. in Ind.

Fls. borne in panicles, 1-2 inches or more in length. Corolla-tube of pink, white, or other color. Calyx lobes 5. Corolla tubular, curved, limb 5-lobed. Stamens 5, many or less exerted, anthers 2-lobed. Capsule elongate, pointed at both ends, with many seeds. Species 11, all Indian.

A. Fls. in a dense cylindrical terminal panicle.

*P. thymifolius* N. & P. Fls. in a dense cylindrical panicle, 1-2 inches long. Calyx lobes 5. Corolla tubular, curved, limb 5-lobed. Stamens 5, many or less exerted, anthers 2-lobed. Capsule elongate, pointed at both ends, with many seeds. Species 11, all Indian.

B. Fls. in a loose cylindrical terminal panicle.

*P. thymifolius* N. & P. Fls. in a loose cylindrical panicle, 1-2 inches long. Calyx lobes 5. Corolla tubular, curved, limb 5-lobed. Stamens 5, many or less exerted, anthers 2-lobed. Capsule elongate, pointed at both ends, with many seeds. Species 11, all Indian.

*Chamaecrista* (Kunt.) B. & P. Bunches of flowers, of 2-3 pairs, axillary, tubular, 5-lobed, in, with red or purple. The long hypanthium is 2-3 times longer than the corolla, the lobes being 1-2 times longer than the tube. The calyx is 1-2 times longer than the tube. The fruit is a capsule, 2-3 times longer than the tube. The seed is small, 1-2 times longer than the tube.

*Chamaecrista* (Kunt.) B. & P. Bunches of flowers, of 2-3 pairs, axillary, tubular, 5-lobed, in, with red or purple. The long hypanthium is 2-3 times longer than the corolla, the lobes being 1-2 times longer than the tube. The calyx is 1-2 times longer than the tube. The fruit is a capsule, 2-3 times longer than the tube. The seed is small, 1-2 times longer than the tube.

*Chamaecrista* (Kunt.) B. & P. Bunches of flowers, of 2-3 pairs, axillary, tubular, 5-lobed, in, with red or purple. The long hypanthium is 2-3 times longer than the corolla, the lobes being 1-2 times longer than the tube. The calyx is 1-2 times longer than the tube. The fruit is a capsule, 2-3 times longer than the tube. The seed is small, 1-2 times longer than the tube.



... throughout the ...

2. VITEX, Linn., V. Brit. Ind. 10. 153.

Tree or shrub ...



Fig. 13. Vitex (L.)

The ...

V. Negundo, Linn.: Wildt. II. 513. Vorn. Madag. ...

A large shrub or small tree ...

Common, but growing chiefly in very low hills or on the hills of the surrounding mountains. In the N. West Himalaya, extending to the N. Frontier, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. May-Dec. Dried, low bushy shrub.

9. *V. trifida*, Linn. f. *Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Western Himalaya, Burma, Lower and Upper Assam, N. West Himalaya, including the N. Frontier, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. May-Dec. Dried, low bushy shrub.

10. *V. agria*, Vahl. *Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Western Himalaya, Burma, Lower and Upper Assam, N. West Himalaya, including the N. Frontier, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. May-Dec. Dried, low bushy shrub.

11. *V. altissima*, Linn. f. *Wight* in *Bot. Beech.* Fl. Sib. 1, 233. Vern. *Noshi* (Sungu, Tai); *Kanaka* (Kashmir, Khasi); *Mirba*, *Tam*; *Margella*, *Mak*.

A very large tree, young shoots villosa with soft hairs. Leaves rarely serrate, rather imbricate, nearly sessile, heavily veined, when full grown opposite, pubescent (especially beneath), indented, pubescent, petiole 1-2 in. long, often with a narrow wing, widening upwards, inflorescence 1-8 in. long, branched, corymbose, interrupted. The calyx with a fringe of long, villous-hair, short, triangular, ovules mostly 2 and ciliate at apex. Ovary and style 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. diam.

Western Himalaya, extending to the N. Frontier, including the N. West Himalaya, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. B. S. 1. *V. alta*, Hook. & Thunberg, *Bot. Beech.* Fl. Sib. 1, 233. Vern. *Noshi* (Sungu, Tai); *Kanaka* (Kashmir, Khasi); *Mirba*, *Tam*; *Margella*, *Mak*. *V. agria*, Vahl. *Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Western Himalaya, Burma, Lower and Upper Assam, N. West Himalaya, including the N. Frontier, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. May-Dec. Dried, low bushy shrub.

12. *V. pubescens*, Vahl. *Syn. Fl. Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Vern. *Noshi* (Sungu, Tai); *Mirba*, *Tam*; *Margella*, *Mak*.

A large woody tree, young shoots villosa, very short, branches quadrangular, striate, pubescent, underside of leaf pubescent, petiole 1-2 in. long, often with a narrow wing, widening upwards, inflorescence 1-8 in. long, branched, corymbose, interrupted. The calyx with a fringe of long, villous-hair, short, triangular, ovules mostly 2 and ciliate at apex. Ovary and style 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. diam.

Western Himalaya, extending to the N. Frontier, including the N. West Himalaya, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. B. S. 1. *V. pubescens*, Vahl. *Syn. Fl. Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Vern. *Noshi* (Sungu, Tai); *Mirba*, *Tam*; *Margella*, *Mak*. *V. agria*, Vahl. *Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Western Himalaya, Burma, Lower and Upper Assam, N. West Himalaya, including the N. Frontier, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. May-Dec. Dried, low bushy shrub.

13. *V. leucocylon*, Linn. f. *Syn. Fl. Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Vern. *Noshi* (Sungu, Tai); *Mirba*, *Tam*; *Margella*, *Mak*.

A large deciduous tree, bark white, young shoots slightly pubescent, petiole 1-2 in. long, often with a narrow wing, widening upwards, inflorescence 1-8 in. long, branched, corymbose, interrupted. The calyx with a fringe of long, villous-hair, short, triangular, ovules mostly 2 and ciliate at apex. Ovary and style 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. diam.

Western Himalaya, extending to the N. Frontier, including the N. West Himalaya, including the N. West Khasi States. Fl. B. S. 1. *V. leucocylon*, Linn. f. *Syn. Fl. Indica*, Hort. Kew. 1800, 209, 210. Vern. *Noshi* (Sungu, Tai); *Mirba*, *Tam*; *Margella*, *Mak*.



erect, leafy, by a hard, long stem, crowned by a thick, woody, horizontal, ascending, of a dense belt of branched leaves, from 1 to rarely 2 1/2 feet in length, having the appearance of a shrub. When the seed is sown, the early growth of each root seems off nearly like a corn cob with many roots. The mature calyx, which encloses the lobes of the corolla, is generally about 1-2 in. diam., subglobose, and more or less corrugated.

The Teak tree is indigenous to both the coast and inland in the north-eastern region of the island by the entrance of the Indian Archipelago. In Western India, it extends to the western coast in the Western Archipelago at 24° 42' N. lat. (A. L. Janssen), and extends inland to the north point of the Isthmus of the Malay Peninsula, and from that point to the southern limit of the mountain range which runs from the Malay Peninsula to the Chinese Province of Fook. It is reported to have been introduced in 1804 by the Dutch, however, it has uniformly distributed over this large area, for there are many districts where it is entirely absent. It is reported to have been introduced to Northern India as far as Dehra Dun.

Teak grows in a great variety of soils, but requires a rich soil in the mountainous districts, and is the staple tree of the hills of the mountainous districts of India, and the North-Western Provinces, and throughout the Eastern provinces, and in the mountains, and in the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. On the hills of the mountains generally it is found on a high rocky hillside.

It is a tree, though in some alluvial soil small trees of about 4 to 5 feet tall, and occasionally forms a bushy tree, sometimes in a mountainous district. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range.

Teak is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range.

The tree is a large tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range.

T. Hamiltoniana, Wall. Pl. Ind. Bar. t. 241; Kurz Fl. Burm. 1857, p. 104, t. 104, f. 104.

A much branched tree, branched 4-5 angular. Leaves mostly alternate, ovate, sometimes opposite or in whorls of 4 or 6, base of a petiole 1/2 to 1 in. long. The greenish white, sessile, very hairy at the throat. Br. tightly enclosed in the flask shaped calyx.

By country of the Indian Archipelago, from Sumatra to Java, Fl. Mar. to May, in the rainy season.

Robert & Co. Singapore, Fl. Ind. Burm. 1857, p. 104, t. 104, f. 104. The tree is a large tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range. It is a tree, and grows to a large size, and is the staple tree of the hills of the Himalayas, and the Patna range.

1. CLERODENDRON, Linn.: Fl. Borl. Ind. 1753, 384.

Tree or shrub, sometimes herb. Lf. single, opposite or whorled, from 3 to 6 in. long. Ell. ovate, acute, calyx persistent and enlarged. Br. often oblong. Corolla tube slender, usually long, filiform, with 4 or 5 lobes, lobes equal, anthers long, exerted, cells parallel. Ovary inferior, 4-celled, styles 4, style filiform, shortly bifid. Drupe succulent or fleshy, the sarcarp in the centre, by separating into 2 or 4 cells or 2 or 4 seeds.

3. *C. ...* occurs about 1800 in the warm regions of the Old World.

*C. ...* (under ...)

*C. ...* (under ...)  
 ... the ... leaves ...

*C. ...* (under ...)  
 ... the ...



5. GAELENA Lam., Fl. Brit. Ind., 3: 241.

Tree 7-8 m tall, leaves usually entire, 7-10 cm long, 2-3 cm broad, ...

A. Unarmed trees.

G. arborea, Lam., Bot. Jav. Pl. 1: 246. Wight, Ic. t. 1479. Benth...

... (faded text describing botanical details)

6. PREMNA Lam., Fl. Bor. Ind., 3: 241.

Tree 3-4 m tall, leaves mostly elliptic or ovate, 1-2 m long, ...

... (faded text describing botanical details)

Woods, 2500 ft. altitude, Khasi hills. To the same locality, Ficus sp. II. H. Mar. 3, 1909. Umbels, 1 glabrous, pet. 1-2 in. base minutely hairy, involucre of the male buds, rather flattened. *F. pyramidata*, Wall. Khasi hills, 4500 ft. altitude. *F. pyramidata* large shrub and terminal thyrses, which usually exceed 100 ft. in length.

B. Inflorescence corymbiform, 4-entire or undulate.

(1) Calyx distinctly 2-tipped or truncate. L. as a rule glabrous or nearly

a. Petiole longer than leaf.

1. *F. cuneata*, Clarke. Chabul, Assam, Mar. 1897; to the west of the Western Ghats, from North Kanara southward, Nilgiri, Khasi hills, Nilgiri, and other localities. Khasi hills 4000 ft. A large rounded shrub, generally climbing, often epiphytic. L. ovate, acute or slightly, base 3-5, pet. 1-1.5 in. long, stellate, nerves parallel. Gynoecia large, ped. on petiole, ovary white, style truncate. *F. hastata*, Clarke. Khasi hills. Similar to 5, but smaller. *F. villosa*, Clarke. Coorg, Waddi, Nilgiris. Petiole 1/2-1 in. long, leaf 1-2 in. long.

2. *F. scandens*, Hook. & Thunbergian tract, Sikkim, West Duars, mixed forest, on bank of stream, Assam, Khasi hills, Hillayan of Thungay. A large climbing shrub, l. elliptic-oblong, long-ovate, acuminate, glabrous, base 1-1.5, pet. 1-1.5 in. long. Fl. small, in large cymes which become globose, 1-1.5 in. diam., calyx cup-shaped, nearly entire. *F. confertiflora*, Hook. Assam. Sepals 10-12, lobes 2-3, ovary 1-1.5 in. long, style 1-1.5 in. long, stigma length of calyx. *F. longicaulis*, Hook. Assam, Bengal. A tree, l. ovate, base 1-2, pet. 1-1.5 in. long.

B. Petiole 1 in. or less.

11. *F. integrifolia*, Lam. Wight Ic. 1463. Syn. *Baccarifolia*, Lam. Fl. Ind. Orient. Wall. Cat. 4, 1830. Khasi-Norway, Assam, Mar. 1897; to the west of the Western Ghats, from North Kanara southward, Nilgiri, Khasi hills, Nilgiri, and other localities. Khasi hills 4000 ft. A large rounded shrub, generally climbing, often epiphytic. L. ovate, acute or slightly, base 1-1.5, pet. 1-1.5 in. long, stellate, nerves parallel. Gynoecia large, ped. on petiole, ovary white, style truncate. *F. villosa*, Clarke. Coorg, Waddi, Nilgiris. Petiole 1/2-1 in. long, leaf 1-2 in. long.

(2) Calyx usually 4-5-toothed. L. hairy or tomentose.

a. Hairs stellate.

10. *F. tomentosa*, Willd. Wight Ic. 1468; Bodd. Pl. Selc. 4, 201. Vaya, Narva, Nuzur, Nuzur, Tel. *Pl. Ind. Kan.* *Palaquaria*, Turrill.

A middle-sized tree, dense, tree, branchlets, leaves and involucre strongly clothed with soft grey tomentum of stellate hairs. Leaves ovate, acuminate, entire, base often cordate, base 5-8, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl. yellow, calyx 5-toothed, short, ovary none or less bilobate, very hairy in the throat. Ovary very hairy, style minutely 2-fid.

Regional flora. Ghats Nilgiris, Coorg, Deccan and Karnataka. Fl. Mar. 1897, April with the same. *F. cuneata*, Clarke. *F. pyramidata*, Wall. *F. integrifolia*, Lam. *F. villosa*, Clarke. *F. hastata*, Clarke. *F. scandens*, Hook. & Thunbergian tract, Sikkim, West Duars, mixed forest, on bank of stream, Assam, Khasi hills, Hillayan of Thungay. A middle-sized tree, dense, tree, branchlets, leaves and involucre strongly clothed with soft grey tomentum of stellate hairs. Leaves ovate, acuminate, entire, base often cordate, base 5-8, petiole 1-2 in. long. Fl. yellow, calyx 5-toothed, short, ovary none or less bilobate, very hairy in the throat. Ovary very hairy, style minutely 2-fid.

1. *P. caribaea*, Jacq. *Wag. Bot. Trav. Surinam*, II, t. 1, p. 10, f. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

2. *P. caribaea*, Jacq. *Wag. Bot. Trav. Surinam*, II, t. 1, p. 10, f. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

3. *P. caribaea*, Jacq. *Wag. Bot. Trav. Surinam*, II, t. 1, p. 10, f. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

4. *P. caribaea*, Jacq. *Wag. Bot. Trav. Surinam*, II, t. 1, p. 10, f. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

5. *P. caribaea*, Jacq. *Wag. Bot. Trav. Surinam*, II, t. 1, p. 10, f. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

6. *P. caribaea*, Jacq. *Wag. Bot. Trav. Surinam*, II, t. 1, p. 10, f. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

**CALLICARPA**, Jacq., *W. Ind. Ind.*, p. 59.

Herbs, generally clothed with soft villous tomentum. Leaves opposite, petioles short or exserted, with sometimes branched druse-like glands at the base. Flowers small, campanulate, usually 4- or rarely 5-merous, corolla tube short limb spreading, lobes 4- or rarely 5-merous, segments 4- or 5-lobed. A small persistent drupe, the endocarp of a distinct rounded pyrene. 2 seeds. 10. In India, Malabar, China, Japan, Australia, islands of the Pacific, north and Central America.

1. *Calliandra*, Jacq. *W. Ind. Ind.*, p. 59, f. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

tree, attaining 40 ft., branches, petioles, underside of l. and inflorescence densely rugo-pubescent, with short soft stellate hairs. L. ovate or elongate elliptic, acuminate, glabrous above, blade 6-12, pet. 1-2, in long, sec. 4-5-12 pair. Fl. lilac or pale purple, with an unpleasant smell, cymes large, spreading, peduncle 1-2 in. long, calyx stellately pubescent.

Kinnou, Oudh forests. Nepal. Singbhum in valleys, not common. Sikkim, foot of the hills and ascending to 2000 ft. (common in clearings). West of Deary. Khas hills, Maripur. Burma, Upper and Lower to 4,500 ft., common on degraded Young's Hill. April-May. 2. *C. vestita*, Wall. Nepal. Sikkim 1-6,000 ft. Khas hills, glabrous l. mainly on the lower part, densely matted with long silky hairs, peduncles 2 or long calyx in fl. heavily glandular. *C. lanata*, Lam. & Syn. *C. Wallichiana*, Walp. Bull. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 1: 21 fig. 6; Wright Bot. 173; fig. 5, l. 6, 1160. Vern. Khasia, Maru, Yitahat parts, Tamu; *Thapsocladia*, Mal. West side of the Peguins from Bantay country, common on grass lands by the Tamu hills, ghats. Ceylon. A large shrub or small tree, branches, petioles underside gl. and inflorescence densely tomentose. L. ovate or ovate-lanceolate, base often rounded, blade 8-15, pet. 1-2 in. peduncle 1-1 1/2 in. long, bracts and corolla pale purple or red, calyx stellately pubescent.

B. Petiole long, l. broadly cordate, lobed.

1. *C. lobata*, Clarke. Sikkim 10-11,000 ft. L. 12-15 in diam., peduncles 5-7 in long.

C. Petiole short, under 1 in., l. sharply serrate.

3. *C. macrophylla*, Vahl. *Isner*, Hb. Sub-Himalayan tract, from Hanchi westwards, ascending to 8,000 ft. Nepal. Abundant in the plains of Bengal, Singbhum, Lower and Upper Burma. A tall shrub, branches, petioles underside of leaves and inflorescence clothed with heavy or grey stellate tomentum. L. from an acute base elliptic-lanceolate, blade 6-10, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, sec. 4, 12-19 pair. Cymes from branches, glabrous, 1-2 in diam., peduncles 1-1 1/2 in long, fl. numerous, pink, very white.

4. *C. rubella*, Lamour. Sikkim 2-8,000 ft. Khas hills, Maripur. Hills between Singbhum and Salween. L. oblong or oblong-ovate 3 by 1 1/2 in. base cordate, pet. very white, peduncle straight 1-1 1/2 in.

7. *C. longifolia*, Lamour. Assam (Nahbar Forest, D. H. March 1859). Khas hills, Chitlanging. Nicobar, Tenasserim (Anaraz, D. H. Aug. 1858). Mal. Peninsular, Anup. North Australia. L. thinly membranous, lanceolate, blade 3-7, long, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, upper side glabrous, under side thin or quite pubescent, calyx white, stellate-tomentose, fl. white. 8. *C. pilocalyx*, Clarke. Khas hills, Maripur. A small tree, branches stellate-tomentose, l. thinly membranous, elliptic-lanceolate, blade 4-8, pet. 1 in. long, upper side glandular, not hairy, fr. glab.

*Glossocarya malha*, Wall. Tenasserim. A climbing shrub, branches and peduncles densely pubescent, fl. in simple terminal corymbiform compound cymes grey villous, calyx capitate cylindrical, 4-5-lobed, 1/2 in long, clothed with long patent hairs, usually twice the length of the campanulate 5-toothed calyx.

### 8. CARYOPTERIS, Rango: Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 587.

Shrubs, l. opposite, more or less toothed, on both surfaces with minute yellow clustering glands (glaucous trichomes, consisting of several cells filled with essential oil). Calyx 4-5-lobed, sometimes 6- or 7-lobed, slightly enlarged in fruit, corolla tube short, glabrous, limb spreading, lobes 5, indistinct in bud, 3-5-lobed, the 5th interior largest. Stamens exserted, anther-cells 4 or 5, 1 at base. Ovary imperfectly 4-lobed, 4-lobed, style filiform, shortly 2-lobed. Capsule dividing into 4 valves with incurved margins, holding the 4 two-seeded slightly winged pyrenes. Species 10, India, Mongolia, China, Japan.

A. Corolla 1/2 in. long.

1. *C. Wallichiana*, S. Baker; Collett Shale Fl. 281, fig. 121. Vern. *Chitrophi*, Khasia hills, Mal. Sub-Himalayan tract and other ranges, ascending to 7,000 ft. Bengal Salt range; Oudh forests. A shrub with 4-lobed glabrous branches, cymes dense, narrow, etc. L. lanceolate, serrate, blade 2-4, pet. 1 in. long. Fl. pink or red, 5-lobed, purple, in compact branched cymes, bearing cylindrical axillary and terminal fls. 1/2 in. long. Calyx segments lanceolate with a distinct web-like fruit.

B. Corolla 1/2 in. long and less.

2. *C. grata*, Benth. Oudh Hills, Jangarod, Nepal, to 6,000 ft. *C. flaccida*, and pubescent, cymes lax, axillary, segments of fruiting calyx strikingly enlarged. 3. *C.*



whiting, in 1 to 1 1/2 long, calyx glabrous, mouth individual fruit with 5 long processes, tooth alternating with the others. *S. Griffithiana*, Wight & Boiss. 1871 (under the plant *S. Andamanensis*) - Syn. *S. andamanensis* perianth long. Kurz, Tenasserim: *S. Griffithiana*, Wight & Boiss. 1871, calyx divided with long lobes, a reflexed tooth in each sinus of the lobes.

6. Involucral bracts shorter than calyx, heads sessile or nearly so in axillary sometimes branched spikes.

7. *S. erythroides*, Kurz - Syn. *S. andamanensis* Griffithiana, Kurz. Very Andam. Burm. Lower Burma, common on the banks of streams and in damp places. A large evergreen shrub or small tree, often climbing, 1-2 palmated or tomentose beneath. Heads diffuse tomentose.

11. SYMPHOREMA, Roxb.: Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 369.

Large woody climbers, hairs stellate. Fl. sessile, in racemose pedunculate 7-8d. heads, involucre of 6 bracts, much enlarged in fr. The 7-th bract is a dichotomous cyme with 3 central and 4 lateral, the one pair of bracts supports the primary, while 2 pairs support the two secondary inflorescences. Calyx tubular, tooth 4-8; short, corolla small, white, tube cylindrical, lobes 4-10, narrow, oblong, equal. Stamens 4, anthers 4-lobed, anthers exserted, ovate cells parallel. Ovary imperfectly 4-celled, ovules 8 in each cell, suspended from the top of a central placenta, style bifid, shortly bifid. Fruit 2-3-angled, includes in the calyx, 1-seeded. Species 3, one in the Philippines.

1. *S. involucratum*, Barb. Des. Pl. t. 156; Wight & Boiss. 1871, Negeret, Lower, Siam, Upper Burma. E. Ind. Wavara, Peninsular. Burma Upper and Lower. Branchlets petioles and underside of l. pubescent. L. ovate, usually toothed, blade 2-3, pet. 1-2, cyma 1-1 1/2, sinets of involucre in fr. slightly pubescent, thinly membranous, primary mostly 5-lobed. 2. *S. polyandrum*, Wight & Boiss. 1871, III. 4. 178 by fig. 7. Malabar forest, Chanda district, Singbhum, Decan. Stems with long from July to 1890. L. ovate, tomentose, blade 4-8, pet. 1-2 in. cyma 1 in. long. Bracts of involucre densely grey-tomentose.

12. AVICENNIA, Lam.: Fl. Brit. Ind. iv. 64.

Species 3 on the sea coast within the tropics of both hemispheres.

*A. officinalis*, Lam.: Bot. Man. t. 22, fig. 2 - Syn. *A. tomentosa*, Willd. Pl. As. Bor. t. 271, det. Jacq.; Wight & Boiss. 1871, Kurz F. Pl. 6, 270. Yerb. Theor. Mar.; *Ipoti*, Kan.; *Baw*, *Banc*, *Bini*, Sundrian; *Thoum* and *Thoum-pyu* Burm. The true *A. tomentosa*, Jacq., is limited to South America and has white fl. Schimper, Indo-Mal. Strandflora 16.

A large evergreen shrub or tree, in the Sundrian attaining 60 ft. and a great girth. Branchlets, petioles, underside of leaves and involucre clothed with a dense white or silvery tomentum of very minute hairs. Fl. yellow, sessile, in bracteate heads or sterete cymes, which are arranged in trichotomous corymba. Calyx divided to the base into 5 imbricate equal corolla-tube short, limb 4-5-lobed. Stamens 4, in the throat of the tube, anther-cells parallel. Ovary hairy, imperfectly 4-celled, ovules 4, suspended from a central 4-winged placenta. Capsule compressed, dehiscing into two thick valves. Seed one, chylodons large, folded lengthwise, hypogeyal (radicle) villous.

Often gregarious, in tidal forests or on tidal sandy flats along the coasts of the Peninsula, the Sundrian, the Andamans and Burma. Fl. R. S. - 1890, East Africa, the Malay Archipelago, New Guinea, Australia, Polynasia, New Zealand. The long aerial roots, which run horizontally through the mud, send up numerous erect filiform suckers, the ends of which stand above the surface of the water. They facilitate the ascent of air to the roots, but sometimes they produce leaves and grow up into bushes. The seed often germinates before it falls. The hairs of the hypogeyal are stiff and recurved, they aid the seedling to fix itself in the mud.

*Avicennia coccinea* Presl: On a transverse section the wood shows alternating layers concentric ring of xylem and phloem (wood and bark), which often shatter off. A. L. Washington reports (Ind. Forester xlv. 59) that coppice shoots 25 and 30 months old

# LANCELETTES

... 1-2 per ... Whole ...

*... ..* ... ..  
*... ..* ... ..  
*... ..* ... ..  
*... ..* ... ..  
*... ..* ... ..  
*... ..* ... ..

## 1. PLECTRANTHOS, L. Heric. Fl. Bor. Ind. 3. 1763

Mainly herbs, a few shrubs. Fl. small, cyathia arranged in a distinct usually compound raceme. Calyx tubed 5-10, corolla 2-lipped, not 4-lipped, recurved, lower lobe linear, boat-shaped, narrowed at base. Stamens 4, included in the lower lip. Species 20, tropical and subtropical Asia and Africa. Australian Polynezia.

*P. ... ..* Sub-Himalayan tract and lower hills, ... ..  
*P. ... ..* ... ..

*Osteogon ... ..* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*Leptocarpus ... ..* ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

*... ..* Sub-Himalayan tract and lower hills, ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

## 2. COLQUHOUMIA, WALL: Fl. Bor. Ind. 3. 1763

Erac. in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 62. 30

Tall, rambling or climbing shrubs, branches terete. Whole glabrous or forming lax felt scales. Fl. pink, orange, scarlet or lavender. Calyx 10-12, equal, 5-toothed, throat naked. Corolla 2-lipped, tube narrowed, longer than calyx, throat inflated. Stamens 4, anther-odds divergent. Siliques 2-3, apical tip produced into a wing. Species 2.

*C. ... ..* ... ..



... of the ... ..

Order LXXXIV. NYCTAGINACEÆ. Gen. Pl. III. 1.

(Nyctaginæ)

Mostly herbs, a few genera of shrubs and trees. Fl. usually opposite, stipular. Flowers ... ..

The ... ..

... ..

PISONIA, Lamour., Fl. Ind. Ind. 311

Tree ... ..

A. ...

... ..

B. ...

... ..

Order LXXXV. AMARANTACEÆ. Gen. Pl. III. 20.

Mostly herbs, all opposite and ... ..

leaves alternate, ovate, ...

- Leaves alternate, ovate ...

- 1. Leaves ...

1. DEERINGIA, R. & S. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 711

Sp. no. 5-6, from Malabar to Queensland

D. calosoides, Rob. Brown, Wight in c. 738. Vireo, 6-8, ...

A large scrambling shrub ...

Said to be the tree ...

Small, ...

... ..

Order LXXXVI. CHENOPODIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. Ind. 31

Mostly herbs ...

Nearly all plants of this order are ...

- Leaves alternate, ...

SALSOLA, Hance, Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 17

Stems ...

A small tree with ... roots ... in Africa ... West Indies ... Brazil ...

SILADA, Perska: Fl. Brit. Ind. 7. 13.

Small tree ... roots ... leaves ... flowers ...

HALOXYLON, Burp.: Fl. Brit. Ind. 7. 16.

Small tree ... roots ... leaves ... flowers ...

GENUS LXXXVII. POLYGONACEÆ. Gen. R. 10.

Herb ... leaves ... flowers ...

rayous, semi-burnt, usually on base of the rays, seed apex, which is very flattened, blackish-brown.

Perianth 4-5 segments.

Not trigonous or hexagonal, included in the mass of the  
usually enlarged perianth segments.

Style enclosed by 2 to 4 setulate scales (bracts)

Sublimens densely covered with long branching setae  
placed in vertical lines

Not with 6 lateral wings in 2 rows

Perianth of 6 segments, not trigonous, included in the 3 or 4  
small enlarged central rays with 1 or 2

1. POLYGONUM.

ARABICA 10, 27, 30

2. CALLIGONUM.

PERSIANA 27, 30

RUSSIA 10, 30

## 1. POLYGONUM, Linn.: Fl. Bot. Helv. v. 20.

Stipules tubular, membranous. Fl. small, clustered, bracts and leaflets  
membranous, chryse. Serrations of a glandular leaf often alternating with  
stamens. Ovary usually trilocular, style 2 or 3. Nut in 2 rows in the  
leaf-axils, perianth. Species 15, in both hemispheres.

A. Perianth  $\frac{1}{4}$  in across. Hairy.

1. P. ovalis, Linn. Bot. Suec. v. 1, p. 469. (f. Bot. Helv. v. 20, p. 20.)  
A very prostrate trailing shrub, branching freely, with a dense covering of  
white hairs. Fl. elliptical, white, with a yellowish tinge. 2. P. rufum, Nees.  
Kunz. and Linn. of Voger Botan. Samml. v. 1, p. 170, p. 183, p. 184.  
A small

B. Perianth  $\frac{1}{2}$  in across. Glands glabrous.

1. P. pensilvanicum, Moench, Charact. v. 2, p. 109, (f. Bot. Helv. v. 20, p. 20.)  
A large, upright, branching shrub, with a dense covering of  
white hairs. Fl. elliptical, white, with a yellowish tinge. 2. P. rufum, Nees.  
Kunz. and Linn. of Voger Botan. Samml. v. 1, p. 170, p. 183, p. 184.  
A small

C. Perianth  $\frac{1}{4}$  in across.

1. P. polystachyum, Walp. Cat. Hort. Vind. v. 1, p. 15. Fl. Bot. Helv. v. 20, p. 20.  
A small, upright, branching shrub, with a dense covering of  
white hairs. Fl. elliptical, white, with a yellowish tinge. 2. P. rufum, Nees.  
Kunz. and Linn. of Voger Botan. Samml. v. 1, p. 170, p. 183, p. 184.  
A small

## 2. CALLIGONUM, Linn.: Fl. Bot. Helv. v. 22.

Species 20, desert regions of Africa (Western and Central Africa).

C. polygonoides, Linn.: Vindob. P. Fl. 372. Syn. C. crinitum, Linn.  
Vern. 1, p. 2, p. 10, p. 11.

A rigid, glabrous, almost leafless shrub with a small tree, 3-5 ft.  
high, heartwood dark brown, very hard, branches grey, robust,  
numerous and twisted, branchlets grey, mostly fasciated, slender, with  
thin linear subsulate leaves. Fl. small, pink, in fascicles of 2-5 from the  
axils, the sheathing thin transparent stipules. Perianth deciduous, with  
small 4-lobed lobes, 5 segments, red with broad white  
serrations 10 filaments dilated and pubescent at base. Nut oblong,  
densely clothed with long filiform branching styles placed in 2 rows  
lines, bases thickened and confluent along these lines, so as to form  
shield-shaped crusts.



... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..

ARISTOLOCHIA, Lam. Fl. Bot. Ind. v. 54

... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..

A. ... ..

... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..

A. ... ..

... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..

A. ... ..

... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..

Order LXXXIX. PIPERACEÆ. Gen. Pl. II 135

... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..  
 ... ..

PIPER, Lam. Fl. Bot. Ind. v. 75

... ..  
 ... ..

leaves several pairs alternate opposite, ovate, serrated, ... Spikes ...

8. Spikes simple.

8a. Fruiting spikes opposite, dense.

1. P. ... Will ...

8. Fruiting spikes loose, glabrous.

8a. Spikes ...

2. P. ...

8. Spikes ...

3. P. ...

8. Fruiting spikes ...

4. P. ...

8. Spikes ...

5. P. ...

Order XC. MYRISTICACEAE. G. p. Pl. III. 135. Martiana.

(Warming: Monographie der Myristicaceen, Halle, 1862.)

1. Description ...

with some circumscissile ones, perhaps as a rule 5 lobed, but some are 4 lobed. Anthers usually sessile, 1-2, but a small set of sessile ones of 2 cells, 1-2, is also seen. Style short or moderately long. Seed capsule of less than 10 lines, rarely to 15 lines, usually red within. Embryo erect, surrounded by a white, mucilaginous albumen.

Many specimens show a quantity of the root or stem, especially from the old trees, but not in the fruit. The bark, like that of other trees, is covered with a thin, white, papery, or slightly fibrous, substance, of variable width. The inner bark is usually 2-4 lines, sometimes 5-6 lines, thick, and is often 1-2 lines or more thick. The wood is 1-2 lines thick, and is often 1-2 lines thick. The bark of the stem is 1-2 lines thick, and is often 1-2 lines thick. The bark of the stem is 1-2 lines thick, and is often 1-2 lines thick.

MYRISTICA, Lam: Fl. Brit. Ind: v. 402.

(George King, description of Myristica of British India, Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. vol. 3, 1881.)

*M. magnifica*, Lam. in part: Warburg 1871. Fl. prolatens campanulata, sulcata, 10-20, linear, adnata ad columnam, which is often stipitate and frequently prolonged beyond the anthers, stigma sessile. Filament appressed to the perianth. Arillus lacinate to the base. Seed 8-10, linear, lacin to tropical Australia.

A. of *M. zanzibari*, on a thick woody tuberous.

*M. magnifica*, Lam. in part: King Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. vol. 3, 1881. Warburg 1871. Fl. prolatens campanulata, sulcata, 10-20, linear, adnata ad columnam, which is often stipitate and frequently prolonged beyond the anthers, stigma sessile. Filament appressed to the perianth. Arillus lacinate to the base. Seed 8-10, linear, lacin to tropical Australia. *M. magnifica*, Lam. in part: King Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. vol. 3, 1881. Warburg 1871. Fl. prolatens campanulata, sulcata, 10-20, linear, adnata ad columnam, which is often stipitate and frequently prolonged beyond the anthers, stigma sessile. Filament appressed to the perianth. Arillus lacinate to the base. Seed 8-10, linear, lacin to tropical Australia. *M. magnifica*, Lam. in part: King Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. vol. 3, 1881. Warburg 1871. Fl. prolatens campanulata, sulcata, 10-20, linear, adnata ad columnam, which is often stipitate and frequently prolonged beyond the anthers, stigma sessile. Filament appressed to the perianth. Arillus lacinate to the base. Seed 8-10, linear, lacin to tropical Australia.

B. of *M. in perianth* grass, peduncles slender.

*M. magnifica*, Lam. in part: King Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. vol. 3, 1881. Warburg 1871. Fl. prolatens campanulata, sulcata, 10-20, linear, adnata ad columnam, which is often stipitate and frequently prolonged beyond the anthers, stigma sessile. Filament appressed to the perianth. Arillus lacinate to the base. Seed 8-10, linear, lacin to tropical Australia. *M. magnifica*, Lam. in part: King Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond. vol. 3, 1881. Warburg 1871. Fl. prolatens campanulata, sulcata, 10-20, linear, adnata ad columnam, which is often stipitate and frequently prolonged beyond the anthers, stigma sessile. Filament appressed to the perianth. Arillus lacinate to the base. Seed 8-10, linear, lacin to tropical Australia.



... (faint text describing botanical characteristics) ...

B. ... (faint text)

... (faint text describing botanical characteristics) ...

ORDER XXI. LAURACEAE. Over PL in. 116

Aromatic trees or shrubs with alternate, sometimes opposite, ...  
 ... (faint text describing botanical characteristics) ...

... (faint text describing botanical characteristics) ...

- A. Flowers solitary, here or gradually geminate.
  - a. Anthers 2-lobed, perfect stamens 2.
    - Perianth-segments 5, perfect stamens 2. 1. CRISTATA.
    - Fruit enlarged at base, not the fruit ...
    - Perianth-segments 5, lobed, colored ...
    - Perianth-segments 5, colored not the same as fruit. 2. BACCHARIS.
  - b. Anthers 2- or 4-lobed, perfect stamens 4.
    - Perianth-segments 6, perfect stamens 5. ENCLAVATA.
    - Perianth-segments 4, perfect stamens 4. STRATA.
  - c. Anthers 4-lobed, perfect stamens 4 or more.
    - Perfect stamens 4, with 4, persistent, spreading or reflexed filaments. 3. MENTHA.
    - Perfect stamens 4, fruit or the tubercled pedicel, persistent segments deciduous. 4. ALBOVIRENS.
    - Perfect stamens 10-12, fruit or the tubercled segments 4. 5. ...
- B. Flowers solitary, polygamous or ...
  - Segments of perianth-segments enlarged at base of fruit. 6. ...
  - Fruit enlarged at base, tubercled segments usually deciduous. 7. ...

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

**CRYPTOCARYA, Roy. Bot. H. Bot. Ind. 117.**

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...



FIG. 177. *Cryptocarya Wightiana*, Thunberg.



ovary 2-3-angled and ovary hairy. In ... of B. Brandt, Hook. f. ...  
 ... *P. ...* ... *... macrophylla*, Michx. Mexica ...  
 ... *B. ...* ... *... puberula*, Hook. f. ...

(b) Terminal buds  
 enclosed in large glabrous  
 cartilagenous scales.  
 Inflorescence ...

*B. Wrightii* Torr.  
 ... *B. ...* ...  
 ... *B. ...* ...



FIG. 17. *Dalbergia* in ...

(c) Terminal buds and inflorescence pubescent.

*L. ...* ...  
 ... *L. ...* ...

3. MACHILUS. Nees; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 108.

Evergreen trees, leaves alternate, often clustered at the ends of branchlets, ...  
 ... *M. ...* ...

of it nearly always red. *M. ab. H.* persistent sepals spreading or reflexed in fruit. Anthers 4-celled. Berry oblong or globose, as far as known, the outer wall remains adpressed. Stems 15-30 from India to Japan.

The beautiful and very durable scarlet flower of *Nerium oleiferum* (L.) Desf. (China) is the product of *M. glabra* (L.) Desf. *Nerium oleiferum* (L.) Desf. is a species of this genus.

A. *Sepals glabrous, fl. oblong or sigmoid*

- 1. *M. odoratissimum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause, *Nerium* HBK. (Other Linnaeus on ranges and valleys from the north coastwards 2-7000). Khasi hills, India, Malaya, Ceylon, Ceylon, Burma. A moderate sized tree, 1-2 m. tall, dark green with shining upper surface, blackish beneath. Panicle about 1 m. long, terminal, about 2 m. diameter, with many flowers. *M. odoratissimum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause, *Nerium* HBK. *M. odoratissimum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause, *Nerium* HBK. *M. odoratissimum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause, *Nerium* HBK.
- 2. *M. parviflorum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause, *Nerium* HBK. (Other Linnaeus on ranges and valleys from the north coastwards 2-7000). Khasi hills, India, Malaya, Ceylon, Burma. A moderate sized tree, 1-2 m. tall, dark green with shining upper surface, blackish beneath. Panicle about 1 m. long, terminal, about 2 m. diameter, with many flowers. *M. parviflorum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause, *Nerium* HBK. *M. parviflorum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause, *Nerium* HBK.

B. *Sepals tomentose or silky, fl. globose*



Fig. 15. *M. odoratissimum* (Nees) Kuhn & Krause.

of the young and also ripe the just as a leafy, persistent, linear.

1. *M. indica* (L.) Desf. *Nerium* HBK. (Other Linnaeus on ranges and valleys from the north coastwards 2-7000). Khasi hills, India, Malaya, Ceylon, Burma. A moderate sized tree, 1-2 m. tall, dark green with shining upper surface, blackish beneath. Panicle about 1 m. long, terminal, about 2 m. diameter, with many flowers. *M. indica* (L.) Desf. *Nerium* HBK. *M. indica* (L.) Desf. *Nerium* HBK.

2. *M. glabra* (L.) Desf. *Nerium* HBK. (Other Linnaeus on ranges and valleys from the north coastwards 2-7000). Khasi hills, India, Malaya, Ceylon, Burma. A moderate sized tree, 1-2 m. tall, dark green with shining upper surface, blackish beneath. Panicle about 1 m. long, terminal, about 2 m. diameter, with many flowers. *M. glabra* (L.) Desf. *Nerium* HBK. *M. glabra* (L.) Desf. *Nerium* HBK.



pubescent, 1-1 1/2 in. long. The lobes of the fruiting perianth hairy, as well as the lobes of the perianth. Fl. 1/2 in. across, to bracts, which are 1/8 in. across, and the stem beneath minutely hairy. The stem, or clavate 1-1 1/2 in. long, yellowish, and the lobes of the ovule calyx tube.

#### 6. PHOEBE, Nees; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 141.

Evergreen trees or shrubs, leaves alternate, often clustered. A single leaf branchlets, pinnately. Fl. bisexual or polygamous, paniculate. Segments of perianth-tube great, hard, keeping the lines of fruit. Anthers 2-celled. Species about 60, those of section I. Indian and Malayan, those of section II. with two exceptions American. Of the Indian species 2 are common to the tree Peninsular, the rest belong to the Eastern region.

I. Lobes of fruiting perianth appressed, rigid, almost horny.

A. Perianth glabrous.

1. *P. lanceolata*, Nees; Wight in v. 1821, *Trans. Bot. Soc. London*, 1821, p. 107. India: Kolar, Kolar, Kolar, Subhimalayan tract and outer ranges from the Blackwood range, ascending to 8,500 ft. On the hills of Kolar hills, Chittoor, Mysore, Bellary, Warrangal, Anaparthi, Tanjore and Travancore. A small upright tree, 1-1 1/2 in. tall. Perianth axillary, pedicellate, pedicel 1/2-1 in. long, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long. 2. *P. angustata*, Nees; Kuhn in v. 1821, *Trans. Bot. Soc. London*, 1821, p. 107. India: A small or small tree, 1 year generally, linear-lanceolate, 6-10 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long.

B. Perianth silky or pubescent, 1/2 in. long and wider.

3. *P. pallida*, Nees; Subhimalayan tract, outer ranges from the Blackwood range, ascending to 8,500 ft. A small tree, 1-1 1/2 in. tall, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long. 4. *P. attenuata*, Nees; *Journal of the Botanical Society of London*, 1821, p. 107. India: A small tree, 1-1 1/2 in. tall, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long. 5. *P. latifolia*, Nees; *Journal of the Botanical Society of London*, 1821, p. 107. India: A small tree, 1-1 1/2 in. tall, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long.

II. Lobes of fruiting perianth coriaceous, not appressed. Perianth 1/2 in. long.

6. *P. hirsuta*, Brande in Hook. in Fl. v. 1841, *Journal of the Botanical Society of London*, 1841, p. 107. India: A small tree, 1-1 1/2 in. tall, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long. 7. *P. hirsuta*, Brande in Hook. in Fl. v. 1841, *Journal of the Botanical Society of London*, 1841, p. 107. India: A small tree, 1-1 1/2 in. tall, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. long, lobes 1/2-1 in. wide, fruiting perianth 1/2-1 in. long.

#### 7. CINNANOMUM, Hance; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 148.

Evergreen trees or shrubs, leaves opposite or alternate, tomentose beneath, pinnately. Fl. in large axillary panicles, often from the axils of the uppermost











... before opening, as well as a short exserted style, ...

26. *L. glaberrima* Hook. - ...  
 27. *L. ...* ...  
 28. *L. ...* ...

29. *L. ...* ...  
 30. *L. ...* ...  
 31. *L. ...* ...

32. *L. ...* ...  
 33. *L. ...* ...  
 34. *L. ...* ...  
 35. *L. ...* ...

36. *L. ...* ...

FL. heads in axillary racemes.

Eastern species.

37. *L. ...* ...  
 38. *L. ...* ...





antennae 3-jointed, 1st joint 2-3, 2d joint 1 1/2, 3d joint 1 1/2. Head with 2 ocelli. Thorax with 3 pairs of legs, 1st pair 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed. Wings with 1-2 veins, 1st pair 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed. Tarsus with 5 joints, 1st joint 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed. Body with 10 segments, 1st joint 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed. Head with 2 ocelli. Thorax with 3 pairs of legs, 1st pair 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed. Wings with 1-2 veins, 1st pair 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed. Tarsus with 5 joints, 1st joint 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed. Body with 10 segments, 1st joint 2-jointed, 2d and 3d 3-jointed.

*L. ...* (Description of a species, mentioning head, thorax, wings, and body segments.)

**B. Larva feraciter punctata.** (Section header for a larval species.)

*L. ...* (Detailed description of the larva, including its color, shape, and behavior.)

**C. Larva ...** (Section header for another larval species.)

*L. ...* (Detailed description of the larva, including its color, shape, and behavior.)

**D. Larva ...** (Section header for another larval species.)

*L. ...* (Detailed description of the larva, including its color, shape, and behavior.)

*L. ...* (Additional notes or references at the bottom of the page.)



usually alternating with deeply dimpled, striated, and are spreading in 2 lateral valves. Perianth of 4 unequal segments, stigma broadly elliptical, ovary of 2 locs, terminated by two wing-like lobes, style 2-3 in. long. A strobilous compound stalk in the axils.

See Vol. V and for the last name of the genus of the Proteaceæ, and for the name of the genus, see Vol. V. Through all the sections.

### Order XIII. PROTEACEÆ. Gen. Pl. iii. 166.

Trees or shrubs, rarely herbs, l. hard, mostly alternate, stipulate. Fl. bisexual, perianth inferior, consisting of 4 segments, in bud valvately covering into a cylindrical tube, glabrous, the tube with two recurved lips. Stamens 4 filamentous, short, inserted on the perianth segments, anthers erect, 2-lobed, introrse. Ovary 1, subglobular oblique. Seeds few, cotyled. in often unequal, abundant.

The perianth tube, and style are very hard and woody, and in the bud are covered with a thin layer of brownish, resinous, or waxy substance, which is often rigid and brittle, the rays alternating with broad, flat, or narrow, and often very hard.

Fr. a hard, globose nut, seed case. 1. Helicia,  
Gardner & Moore

#### 1. HELICIA, Lour. Fl. Bor. Ind. v. 182.

Trees or shrubs, l. entire or toothed, in some species punctate. Fl. hermaphrodite, in pairs on short peduncles, arranged in axillary racemes. Perianth regularly 4-segmented, at length revolute. Anthers oblong, 4 hypogynous scales. Involucre of the ovary a cup-shaped or annular disk. Ovary sessile, ovules 2, in 2 slender, stigma terminal. Fr. a hard globose nut, seed case. Species 20, tropical Asia, Japan, Australia.

A. *H. glabra* G. Don  
L. *petiolata* G. Don

1. *H. stricta* Hook. f. — syn. *H. rotundifolia* Kurz. F. Pl. H. B. 186. Vern. *Dandak* in Java, *Situa* in Sumatra, *Khadak* in Malacca, *Hilim* in Penang, *Kampong* in Malacca, *Chintang* in Sumatra. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a thick, woody stem, 4-6 in. diam. Bark 1/2 in. thick, smooth, grey, with a thin, white, resinous, or waxy, substance, which is often rigid and brittle. The leaves are alternate, ovate, 4-6 in. long, 2-3 in. wide, with a short petiole, 1/2 in. long. The flowers are in pairs, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a short peduncle, 1/2 in. long. The fruit is a hard, globose nut, 1-2 in. diam. The seed is 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, with a short stalk, 1/2 in. long.

L. *stricta* G. Don

2. *H. stricta* Vahl — syn. *H. peltata* G. Don. F. Pl. H. B. 186. Vern. *Dandak* in Java, *Situa* in Sumatra, *Khadak* in Malacca, *Hilim* in Penang, *Kampong* in Malacca, *Chintang* in Sumatra. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a thick, woody stem, 4-6 in. diam. Bark 1/2 in. thick, smooth, grey, with a thin, white, resinous, or waxy, substance, which is often rigid and brittle. The leaves are alternate, ovate, 4-6 in. long, 2-3 in. wide, with a short petiole, 1/2 in. long. The flowers are in pairs, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a short peduncle, 1/2 in. long. The fruit is a hard, globose nut, 1-2 in. diam. The seed is 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, with a short stalk, 1/2 in. long.

B. *Helicia* of the tree or shrubby species.

3. *H. stricta* Blume — syn. *H. stricta* G. Don. F. Pl. H. B. 186. Vern. *Dandak* in Java, *Situa* in Sumatra, *Khadak* in Malacca, *Hilim* in Penang, *Kampong* in Malacca, *Chintang* in Sumatra. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a thick, woody stem, 4-6 in. diam. Bark 1/2 in. thick, smooth, grey, with a thin, white, resinous, or waxy, substance, which is often rigid and brittle. The leaves are alternate, ovate, 4-6 in. long, 2-3 in. wide, with a short petiole, 1/2 in. long. The flowers are in pairs, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a short peduncle, 1/2 in. long. The fruit is a hard, globose nut, 1-2 in. diam. The seed is 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, with a short stalk, 1/2 in. long.

4. *H. stricta* Blume — syn. *H. stricta* G. Don. F. Pl. H. B. 186. Vern. *Dandak* in Java, *Situa* in Sumatra, *Khadak* in Malacca, *Hilim* in Penang, *Kampong* in Malacca, *Chintang* in Sumatra. A small tree, 10-15 ft. high, with a thick, woody stem, 4-6 in. diam. Bark 1/2 in. thick, smooth, grey, with a thin, white, resinous, or waxy, substance, which is often rigid and brittle. The leaves are alternate, ovate, 4-6 in. long, 2-3 in. wide, with a short petiole, 1/2 in. long. The flowers are in pairs, 1-2 in. long, 1-2 in. wide, with a short peduncle, 1/2 in. long. The fruit is a hard, globose nut, 1-2 in. diam. The seed is 1/2 in. long, 1/2 in. wide, with a short stalk, 1/2 in. long.

Species with entire and pinnatifid, 10-20 in. long, serrulate fls. or leaves; the latter one 1/2 to 2 in. from a petiole 10" high. In Persia and W. India. The genus, *Strobil.* *India.* Upper Burma (near ...). Sumatra (F. H. ...). *H. ...* ... of Java, but is quite different.

*Gentiana rosea*, A. N. ... (like ...). Indigo ... (South ...). South Wales, cultivated in ... the Nilgiris and ... . A ... young ... .. The plant ... 4-12 in. long, leaves ... that ... are almost opposite, sometimes ... .. Fr. orange coloured ... .. Petioles ... .. Fr. an oblique oval ... ..

### Order XCIV. THYMELEACEÆ. Gen. Pl. iii. 156.

Herbs or trees, rarely bushes, leaf length ... .. alternate or opposite, simple, ovate entire. Fls. usually bisexual, perianth tubular or campanulate, lobes 4 or 5, persistent in ... . A few genera have whorls alternating with the lobes, regarded as petals by some Hanceans, while the lower portions of the perianth is regarded as a hollow receptacle or torus, on the edge of which are inserted stamens and, in some cases, pistils. Gills or Eglers or Prank ... .. Engrin's Jahrbuch ... 1894, p. 491, fig. 1. Stamens inserted on the inside of the perianth usually twice as many as lobes, those of the outer whorls opposite to the lobes. Disk annular, cupular or ... .. Ovary superior, usually 1-2 celled, ... in each cell, pendulous from the disk. Fr. usually subspherical, seeds ... ..

Fls. thus are ... in the back, and ... ..

A. Lobes of Perianth 4, distinct.

- |   |                              |
|---|------------------------------|
| 1. <i>alternata</i> , stigma nearly sessile.              | 2. <i>diversa</i> .          |
| 3. <i>alternata</i> , style long, stigma lobed.           | <i>Eschscholzia</i> (n. 54). |
| 4. as a rule, ovules, style short, stigma large, globose. | 4. <i>Wittmannia</i> .       |

B. Lobes of Perianth 5.

- |   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| 1. usually opposite, n. to base glabrous.   | 1. <i>Linum</i> (n. 54). |
| 2. opposite nearly to base, compound gland. | 2. <i>Linum</i> (n. 54). |
| 3. alternate, 5, sessile.                   | 3. <i>Ajuga</i> .        |

#### 1. DAPHNE, Linn., Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 193.

Shrubs, mostly evergreen, alternate, mostly carinose. Fl. generally in terminal heads, perianth colour, ... .. Anthers 8 on short filaments. Style ... .. Fr. carinose or fleshy, mostly enclosed until near maturity in the tubular perianth-receptacle. Tests thick, carinate. ... Europe, N. Africa, temperate Asia, Himalaya.

A. Fl. heads sessile, bracts of or partly deciduous.

1. *indica*, ... .. *D. ...* ... ..

2. *D. cannabinus*, Wall.; *D. ...* ... .. *D. ...* ... ..

A small shrub, ... ..



*Fl.* Umbelliferous, bracteose, axillary, or terminal, usually solitary or in pairs. *Fr.* A 2-angled, dry, circumscissile capsule, with a long, from a linear to a cylindrical seed. *Stems* Pubescent, 4-angled, rarely 6-angled, in some species the lower part of a woody or herbaceous stem with a corky bark. *Fr.* A 2-angled, dry, circumscissile capsule, with a long, from a linear to a cylindrical seed.

#### 4. AQUILARIA, Linnæus, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 192.

*Tree*, 1. Alternate. *Fl.* Axillary or terminal, usually solitary or in pairs, circumscissile, the corolla woody, lobes in the mouth like a narrow ear. *Stems* 4-angled, 6-angled, rarely 8-angled, woody. *Capitula* compressed, horizontally spreading. *Seeds* oval or oblong, flattened, alveolate, brown, *Fr.* A 2-angled, dry, circumscissile capsule, with a long, from a linear to a cylindrical seed.

4. *Agallia*, Hook. in Journ. Bot. Soc. London, 1: 211. *Fl.* Brit. Ind. 1: 192. *Tree*, 1. Alternate. *Fl.* Axillary or terminal, usually solitary or in pairs, circumscissile, the corolla woody, lobes in the mouth like a narrow ear. *Stems* 4-angled, 6-angled, rarely 8-angled, woody. *Capitula* compressed, horizontally spreading. *Seeds* oval or oblong, flattened, alveolate, brown, *Fr.* A 2-angled, dry, circumscissile capsule, with a long, from a linear to a cylindrical seed.

### ORDER XCV. ELEEAGNACEÆ. Gen. Pl. iii. 203.

*Shrubs* or trees, often spinescent, with opposite, lacy or twice simple leaves, and flowers with stellate hairs. *Fl.* In the 4-lust genus alternate, quite axillary, stipular. *Fr.* Biscinal or polygamous. *Ovary* 1-angled, or 2-angled. *Fr.* Indurated, either persistent within the lower part of the perianth, which is fleshy when the seed ripens. *Karpyo* straight, with indurated lobes, alveolate, 2-angled or 3.

*Fl.* In the 4-lust genus alternate, quite axillary, stipular. *Fr.* Biscinal or polygamous. *Ovary* 1-angled, or 2-angled. *Fr.* Indurated, either persistent within the lower part of the perianth, which is fleshy when the seed ripens. *Karpyo* straight, with indurated lobes, alveolate, 2-angled or 3.

#### 1. ELEEAGNUS, Linnæus, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 192.

*Fl.* Axillary or terminal, pedicellate, solitary or in axillary fascicles, above the perianth lobes, or opposite, axillary, deeply entangling the corolla limb. *Fr.* A 2-angled, dry, circumscissile capsule, with a long, from a linear to a cylindrical seed. *Stems* 4-angled, rarely 6-angled, woody.

A. *Edwardsii*, Lindl. & Gray.

1. *E. nortoniai*, M. Hutch. & Gray. *E. argenteiflora*, Linnæus, Fl. Brit. Ind. 1: 192. *Tree*, 1. Alternate. *Fl.* Axillary or terminal, pedicellate, solitary or in axillary fascicles, above the perianth lobes, or opposite, axillary, deeply entangling the corolla limb. *Fr.* A 2-angled, dry, circumscissile capsule, with a long, from a linear to a cylindrical seed. *Stems* 4-angled, rarely 6-angled, woody.

A small, deciduous tree, the annual rings in the wood marked by a broad band of vessels, spiracles and a silvery-grey, leathery, shining, reddish-brown. L. lanceolate, often ovate or ovate-triangular, acute, often 1-2-angled, 1-2 long, indurated, covered entirely by a clear, shining, somewhat crystalline, cells, upper side 6-angled, green, lower side 6-angled. *Fr.* Indurated, usually 1-angled, 1-3 together, often appearing below the flowers, branches having the appearance of grass. *Perianth* silvery, sometimes pinkish and yellow with it, the upper lobe, rather emarginate, 1-2-angled, 1-2 long, sometimes smaller and globular, 1-2-angled, and when ripened.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

HIPPOPHAE, Gen. Pl. 396, tab. 3, 361.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

OTHER NOVI. LORANTHACEÆ. Gen. Pl. 396.

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... and ... petals ...

... petals ...

- 1. Leaves ...
- 2. Yawns ...
- 3. ...
- 4. ...

L. LORANTHUS. Lam. p. FL. Bor. Ind. v. 333.

L. opposite, in some sp. both alternate & opp. ...

... names used in the ...

- 1. No branches, or few ...
- A. Entirely glabrous ...
  - 1. L. ...
- B. Petals more or less connate ...
  - 10. Racemes or spikes many ...
    - 1. L. ...
    - 2. L. ...
    - 3. L. ...
    - 4. L. ...

18. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 19. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 20. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

19. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 20. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

20. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

21. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 22. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 23. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

23. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 24. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 25. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 26. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 27. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 28. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 29. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 30. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

31. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 32. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

33. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

34. *L. ...* (faded text) ...  
 35. *L. ...* (faded text) ...

The shell is similar to a *Palaemonetes* shell, but the siphon is shorter and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed. The siphon is short and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed. The siphon is short and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed. The siphon is short and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed.

The shell is similar to a *Palaemonetes* shell, but the siphon is shorter and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed. The siphon is short and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed. The siphon is short and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed. The siphon is short and the siphonal tube is not so strongly developed.

(1) *M. gracilis*, siphonal tube as long as the length of siphon.  
12. *L. tenuis*, Iran. Siphon oblong, thin, brown. Weight 1.0 mg. Siphon 1.5 mm. Siphonal tube 1.5 mm. Siphon 1.5 mm.

(2) *M. gracilis*, siphonal tube as long as or longer than siphon. Western species.  
13. *L. tenuis*, Iran. Siphon oblong, thin, brown. Weight 1.0 mg. Siphon 1.5 mm. Siphonal tube 1.5 mm. Siphon 1.5 mm.

(3) *M. gracilis*, siphonal tube as long as or longer than siphon. Western species.  
14. *L. tenuis*, Iran. Siphon oblong, thin, brown. Weight 1.0 mg. Siphon 1.5 mm. Siphonal tube 1.5 mm. Siphon 1.5 mm.

(4) *M. gracilis*, siphonal tube as long as or longer than siphon. Western species.  
15. *L. tenuis*, Iran. Siphon oblong, thin, brown. Weight 1.0 mg. Siphon 1.5 mm. Siphonal tube 1.5 mm. Siphon 1.5 mm.

(5) *M. gracilis*, siphonal tube as long as or longer than siphon. Western species.  
16. *L. tenuis*, Iran. Siphon oblong, thin, brown. Weight 1.0 mg. Siphon 1.5 mm. Siphonal tube 1.5 mm. Siphon 1.5 mm.

(6) *M. gracilis*, siphonal tube as long as or longer than siphon. Western species.  
17. *L. tenuis*, Iran. Siphon oblong, thin, brown. Weight 1.0 mg. Siphon 1.5 mm. Siphonal tube 1.5 mm. Siphon 1.5 mm.

(7) *M. gracilis*, siphonal tube as long as or longer than siphon. Western species.  
18. *L. tenuis*, Iran. Siphon oblong, thin, brown. Weight 1.0 mg. Siphon 1.5 mm. Siphonal tube 1.5 mm. Siphon 1.5 mm.

... (faded text) ...

(II) Each filament of 1 long and 2 bristled. *L. plurima*, species ...

(III) In short ...

*L. ...* ...

*L. ...* ...

*L. ...* ...

*L. ...* ...

(IV) ...

(V) ...

*L. ...* ...

(VI) ...

*L. ...* ...

*L. ...* ...

VISCUM, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 233

... (faded text) ...

... (faded text) ...

... (faded text) ...



A. K. B. ... the ... of the ... (P. L. ...)

O. 194 XCVII. SANTALACEÆ. Gen. Pl. iii. 217.

The ... of ... on the ... some ... of the ... of ...

- 1. ... 2. ... 3. ... 4. ... 5. ... 6. ... 7. ... 8. ...

1. SANTALUM. Libos. & Rev. Ind. v. 271.

S. album ... in ... Australia, Pacific islands ...

A small, woody, glabrous tree, with slender drooping branches, ...

... from ... in ...

Wright, *Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).

### 2. HENSLOWIA, Rimm.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 2: 2

Shrubby glaucous plants, usually a perennial root perennial, 1-2 dm. tall, a rhizome, sometimes with fibrous roots. Leaves 2-ranked, alternate, simple or pinnate, with serrated margins, with a prominent midrib and secondary veins. Inflorescence a panicle or raceme. Flower with 4 sepals and 4 petals. Fruit a globose capsule with 4 or 5 chambers, rarely 2 or 3. Seed with 4 or 5 lobes, the lateral lobes being the largest. (See also *Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).)

*H. heterophylla* Rimm.; *Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).

*H. indica* (W. & A.) Rimm.; *Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).

*H. elliptica* (W. & A.) Rimm.; *Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).

*H. striata* (W. & A.) Rimm.; *Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).

### 3. PHACELLARIA, Rimm.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 2: 235

Small leafless parasitic plants, usually growing on *Isocarpha*. Fl. minute, white, sessile or weakly stalked. Perianth tube of 1-2 whorls, 5-6 lobes to the ovary, lobes 4 or 5 whorled, valvate, entire or ciliate. Style 2-3-lobed.

A. Stems under 5 cm. long.

*P. compressa* Rimm. (Stems 1/2-1 cm. long).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).

B. Stems over 5 cm. long, branched.

*P. articulata* Rimm. (Stems 1-2 dm. long).—*Journal of the Royal Botanic Society, London* 17: 408 (1852).

Order XVIII. EUPHORBIACEÆ. Gen. Pl. iii. 299.

Herbaceous or tree, rarely very tall; in some genera. In alternate branches: *Mimulus, Malvastrum, Toxicaria, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c. In *Mimulus, Toxicaria, Malvastrum, Conium, species of Malvastrum and Ficus*, &c.

KEY TO EUPHORBACEAE

1. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 2. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 3. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 4. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 5. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 6. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 7. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 8. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 9. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 10. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 11. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 12. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 13. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 14. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 15. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 16. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 17. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 18. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 19. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 20. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 21. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 22. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 23. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 24. Style 2-lobed, ...  
 25. Style 2-lobed, ...

III. Flowers 5's united in heads (except in *Tuberosa* pair with 4's with a protractile ovule in each cell).

- A. Petals present; inflorescence terminal.  
 El. in androgyneous compound cyma.  
 L. perianthoid, stamens 5. THURASIA (p. 675).  
 Basal nerves 2-7.  
 Sepals 5, lobed; stamens 5-11. 19. JATEORHIZA.  
 Ovary lobes 2-8, subovate, stamens 2-20. ALEXANDRIA (p. 674).  
 El. in androgyneous spikes or cymes; stamens 5-10-20; filaments inserted in bud. 20. GAMBIA.  
 El. in unisex. racemes; stamens 10. 21. GAMBIA.  
 B. Petals present; racemes or a style solitary.  
 7 sepals lobed, etc., petals 5-lobed, fr. 5-lobed. 22. GAMBIA.  
 C. 4 sepals, indicate petals from 1, 2, 3, 4.  
 3 sepals large, lobed in fr.  
 Stigma broad, sessile, ovary 2-5. PLECTOPHYLLA (p. 675).  
 Style short 2-lobed.  
 El. in racemes; stamens, stam. 10. MICRANTHUS (p. 674).  
 El. in racemes or panicles.  
 Anteres 2, sessile on a cylindrical column.  
 Stamens 2-3. 23. TAMARITACEAE.  
 24. GAMBIA.  
 Style slender, sessile, obovate.  
 Ovary as a tube enlarged in fr. 25. GAMBIA (p. 674).  
 25. GAMBIA.  
 (c) 4 sepals valvate.  
 Filament attached to distinct perianth. 26. TAMARITACEAE.  
 Stellately umbellate, anther cells contain  
 one pollen. 27. ALEXANDRIA.  
 28. GAMBIA (p. 674).







*Hugetosa*, Spreng., *Beaug. & Savat.* 291; *Ros.* III, 171; *Benth. & Hook.* *Prodr.* 227; *Walt.*, *Exalt. Flor. Ind.* 42; *Willd.*, *Exalt. Flor.* 172; *Yerm.* *Flora*, 100; *Hook. & Thunb.*, *Flora* 302; *Roemer & Schomburgk*, *Bot. Beechey* 100; *Willd.*, *Exalt. Flor.* 172; *Yerm.* *Flora*, 100; *Hook. & Thunb.*, *Flora* 302; *Roemer & Schomburgk*, *Bot. Beechey* 100; *Willd.*, *Exalt. Flor.* 172; *Yerm.* *Flora*, 100; *Hook. & Thunb.*, *Flora* 302; *Roemer & Schomburgk*, *Bot. Beechey* 100.

A large or moderate sized deciduous tree, bark black, not used; heart-wood reddish-brown. Young stems spinous, branched, and underneath shortly scaly, shortly pubescent. Lvs. rigidly, firmness, elongate-ovate, pet. 2-4, base obtuse, 15-25 pair, blade 5-10, pet. 1-2 in., stipules ovate-lanceolate. Ll. glabrous, veins, crowded in lateral axillary clusters, base commonly arranged in axillary or terminal stem-pinnate veins. Disk of female fl. double, the outer lining the calyx-tube, the inner lobed. Ovary deep purplish-black, rather translucent, supported by the slightly enlarged calyx.

*Sabulodendron* tract from the Ghats, westward, ascending to 2,000 ft. Occurs in the hills of Mysore and the Forest of Sikkim, Manipal, Central Provinces, Ghats, Nagpur, and Behar. Western Peninsula and Burma. Fl. May-July. Fr. seeds and the ovary are freely distributed by the cross region. The lvs. are falling taken, pinkish brown with a tinge of yellowish, *Cytis* 2, *R. acuminata*, Hook. & Thunb. 111. Branches sparsely pubescent, lvs. elongate, minutely serrulate beneath, blade 5-12, pet. 2-4 in., veins slightly arching 10-20 pair. A. sessile, or minute 2-3 lobed, linear, 1-2 in. long, cordate, on the undulate calyx. *R. montana*, Willd. 171. The calyx, *Hook. & Thunb.* (111), *Gooden.* *Hort. Sublimis*. A tract from Indian woodlands ascending to 2,000 ft. Khasi hills, Central Provinces, Pegu, Orissa, Upper Burma. A subshrubbed tree, glabrous, branches pubescent, l. usually obscure, shining above, pale beneath, margin serrulate, blade 5-7, pet. 1-2 in., base small, ovary axillary clusters. Fr. elongate-oval, 2-3 mm. diam. at both ends, lobed, with a small calyx. *R. bormantia*, Hook. & Thunb. *Flora* 302. *R. bormantia*, Hook. & Thunb. *Flora* 302.

*R. Sec.* n. few, usually 6-12 pairs.

(2) L. pubescent or tomentose beneath.

*R. kappurka* Burm.—Syn. *Clusia scabra*, Hook. & Thunb. *Flora* 302; *Yerm.* *Flora*, 100; *Hook. & Thunb.*, *Flora* 302. Subshrubbed tree from the Ghats, ascending to 2,000 ft. Abundant in the Sal forests of Ghats, Jajpatti, and the Western Ghats, Behar, Bengal, West Peninsula, Fl. May-July. Fr. seeds and the ovary are freely distributed by the cross region. The lvs. are falling taken, pinkish brown with a tinge of yellowish, *Cytis* 2, *R. acuminata*, Hook. & Thunb. 111. Branches sparsely pubescent, lvs. elongate, minutely serrulate beneath, blade 5-12, pet. 2-4 in., veins slightly arching 10-20 pair. A. sessile, or minute 2-3 lobed, linear, 1-2 in. long, cordate, on the undulate calyx. *R. montana*, Willd. 171. The calyx, *Hook. & Thunb.* (111), *Gooden.* *Hort. Sublimis*.

*R. dasyphylla*, Hook. & Thunb. *Flora* 302. *R. dasyphylla*, Hook. & Thunb. *Flora* 302.

(3) L. glabrous, or nearly so.

*R. Hamiltoniana*, Will. Behar, Chanda district. Korian. A straggling shrub, branchlets glabrous, l. glabrous or minutely hairy beneath, elongate, or obovate, elliptic, obtuse, venation, pet. 2-4, base obtuse, 15-25 pair, blade 2-4, narrowed into pet. 1-2 in. long, stipules linear-lanceolate. Fr. globose 1 in. diam. Pegu, Bengal, Malay, 27 writes this with *R. scabra*, Willd. *Exalt.* *R. Kurra*, Hook. & Thunb. *Flora* 302; *Nicolson*, Malay Peninsula, Glabrous, l. simple-oblong, obtuse, base rounded, blade 2-4, pet. 1 in. long, serrulate veins distinct on both sides. Fl. sessile, in

... of the stem, of 3-5, sometimes 6-8, ...

*Hydnorhiza punctata* Wall.—Syn. *H. pallidula* Tripl. ...

### 5. CLEISTANTHUS, Hook. f., Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 27.

Trunk or branch, 4-angled, quite entire. Petals minute, ovary 3-celled, style 3-lobed, ...

A. Ovary quite glabrous.

1. *C. collinus*, Benth.—Syn. *Leptocarpus orbicularis*, Moell. Arg. ...

A large shrub or small tree, wood red, heartwood darker, small, lvs. ...

... *C. chartaceus* Moell. Arg. ...

B. Ovary illate or pubescent.

1. *C. macrocarpus* Moell. Arg. ...

... *C. ...* ...

### 6. ACTEPHILA, Bl.: Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 282.

... quite entire, stipules deciduous. Fl. in racemes, ...

1. *A. ...* ...

small tree, young shoots markedly hairy. Branches glabrous, pubescent at base; pet. 1-1.5 in., rarely longer; st. depressed, minutely glandular; lvs. alternate, 1-2 in., or several on a short petiole. A. Thevenin, *Monit. Arg.* 2, p. 201. *Exposit. Bot.*, probably referring to this species. A. A. *Palmeria*, *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* 3, p. 100. A shrub, base of l. rounded or slightly cordate, pet. 1-1.5 in.

*Andrachne cordifolia*, *Monit. Arg.*, *Colloq. Nich. P.*, in *Bot. Mag.*, N. W. 1861, p. 100. *Exposit. Bot.*, 3, p. 200. *Cham.* A small shrub with slender leaves, the young shoots, petioles and underside of lvs. hairy. L. tapering towards base, rounded long apices, base 1-2, petiole slender 1-1.5 in. Fls. numerous, cymes on long slender pedicels, calyx segments obscure, petals hardly dip of lvs. but both strictly opposite in diam., supported by the enlarged petiole.

### 7. *BACCAUREA*, Loos. | *Fl. Brit. Ind.* v. 367.

Evergreen trees, l. alternate usually entire. Fl. generally dioecious, epistemonous, heavy at first, later, in long spiracular racemes or racemiform panicles, after the fall of the old wood. High 10-20 feet. St. terete, 4-6 in. diam., pubescent, striate, flaccid. Leaves alternate, ovate, 4-8 in. long, 2-4 in. broad, apex acute, base cuneate, venation pinnate, nerves 2-3 in each cell. Fruit globose, pericarp coriaceous, seeds 2-3, imbedded in a fleshy arillus. Species 40-50, nearly 1-2 in Malacca, a few in tropical Africa and Polynesia.



*B. sapida*, *Monit. Arg.*, *Vern. Latin. Hort.*, *Leiden, Arg.*, *Palmeria*, *Sup.*, *Konink. Bat.*

A small tree, 10-15 feet high, flowers white, calyx obscure, numerous, opposite, elliptic, 2-3 in. long, base 4-10, and resembles the shape of aciculate, 1-2 in. long, petals 5, narrow, short, pubescent, and by division of the lobes, fragrant, from the base of the leaf, the seeds 2-3, imbedded in a fleshy arillus, larger than the seeds. The clusters, appearing in the young, bracts united, 1-2 in. diam., very dense, imbricate. Fl. yellow, variety: 1-2 in. diam., long branches, flowers down usually from the

FIG. 861. *Baccaurea sapida*, *Monit. Arg.*

trunk and branches, p. hairy, leathery, seeds 3, imbedded in pale, resinous, delicious pulp, the arillus of the seeds.





7 *A. glaberrimum*. Leaves alternate, long petioled, quite entire, usually glaucous beneath, approximate near the ends of branches. Fl. in axillary cymes. Petals 4-5, sepals 4-5, long. Stamens 2-4, circular, yellow. Anthers 2-4, small, dark. Ovary 2-4, small, dark. Style 1-2, long. Fruit 1-2, long.

8 *A. glaberrimum*. Leaves alternate, long petioled, quite entire, usually glaucous beneath, approximate near the ends of branches. Fl. in axillary cymes. Petals 4-5, sepals 4-5, long. Stamens 2-4, circular, yellow. Anthers 2-4, small, dark. Ovary 2-4, small, dark. Style 1-2, long. Fruit 1-2, long.

9 *A. glaberrimum*. Leaves alternate, long petioled, quite entire, usually glaucous beneath, approximate near the ends of branches. Fl. in axillary cymes. Petals 4-5, sepals 4-5, long. Stamens 2-4, circular, yellow. Anthers 2-4, small, dark. Ovary 2-4, small, dark. Style 1-2, long. Fruit 1-2, long.

10 *DAPHNIPHYLLUM*, Blume: Fl. Beit. Ind. v. 353  
*Glaberrimum* trees, l. alternate, long petioled, quite entire, usually glaucous beneath, approximate near the ends of branches. Fl. in axillary

IV. ...

... species ...

I. H. ...

II. PUTRANJIVA, Wall: Fl. Brit. Ind. 7, 287.

Species 2, India and Ceylon.

P. Roxburghii, Wall: Fl. Brit. Ind. 7, 287, 1830. ...

... description of Putranjiva Roxburghii ...

III. HEMICYCLIA, Wight & Arn: Fl. Brit. Ind. 6, 302.

Evergreen tree or shrub ...

A. Western species. I. H. ...





unicellular, 2-lid. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

*B. Crotocarpus*. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

*B. quadrangula*. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

### 16. FLUGGEEA, Willd.; Fl. Berol. Ind. v. 38.

Leaves alternate, quite entire. Fl. minute, discolorous, apetalous, on short slender pedicels, sepals 5, imbricate in bud.  $\sigma^7$  in dense clusters, stamens 5, alternating with small round disk glands, filaments free, exserted, subtended by long slender  $\sigma^2$  in the fascicles, ovary usually 3-celled, disk angular, not imbricate, truncate at base, limb as outlined, sometimes entire. Fr. very reflexed, supported by the persistent calyx, seeds trigonous, the ventral one curved as level sutured, 3-seedy. Allerman. Species 6, tropics of the Old World.

*F. trichocarpa*. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

### 17. PHYLLANTHUS, Linn.; Fl. Berol. Ind. v. 285.

Herbs, trees or shrubs, usually deciduous, l. alternate, distichous, quite entire, but on dichotomous branchlets, petioles very short. Fl. small, uniserial, usually monocious, apetalous. Sepals 4-6, in two series, imbricate in bud, disk of distinct glands, alternating with sepals, sometimes wanting.  $\sigma^2$  Stamens central, 2-5, filaments free or connate. Ovary 3-15-celled, styles free or connate, usually 2-6d, ovules 2 in each cell. Fruit usually 3-celled, and supported by the persistent sometimes enlarged sepals, seeds trigonous, in each cell testa crustaceous, albumen fleshy. Species 350-400, in all tropical and subtropical countries.

1. *P. Perseus* Aubert.

2. Stamens 5-6, sepals 4-6.







in. Fl. 2-4. 1-limbed or 2-limbed, ovary and style exserted, ovary with 2-5 ovules, stigma of ovary (the style) usually 10-15-lobed. Capsule usually 2-5-lobed, 1-2 in. diam.

a. Ovary 2-5-lobed, style exserted in fl.

*G. latifolium*, Muell. Arg. (non) Dalziel, *Syn. Bredia* (unpubl.), Hook. & Greville, *Illustrationes Florae Arg.*, *Glechiasia latifolia*, Willd. in A. DC. *Voy. Bot. Hong. Salsburgh, ex herb.* and other valleys from the Juncos and south of Pokor, Sikkim Sikkim, Sikkim, Omeas and the Caucasus (Gardner, *Wild in China*, *Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* 30). *Assam*, Sikkim, Chittagong, Pegu, Yunnan, and elsewhere (Kuhn). Upper Burma on banks of streams and in deep valleys. A middle-sized tree with very branched, bushy, glabrous, l. coriaceous, deeply elliptic or elliptic-obovate, base acute, blade 4-6, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fl. in axillary fascicles of 3-5, ovary perfectly glabrous on pedicel  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sepals 1 in. long, anthers 4-5, connective 1 the length of anthers. Capsule nearly in the upper axillary position with the 2 sepals glabrous, rigidly coriaceous, ovate, usually usually 7- or 8-lobed, lobes rounded gradually into the ovary-cylindric style which is quite glabrous near the 4-lobed apex, and in fl. is a little longer than the ovary. Capsule orbiculate, very depressed, usually 6-lobed and 10-lobed  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. *G. cuneatum*, Hook. f. *Kanun*, along streams and near coasts, Malabar, Bala-har, Mysore. A shrub or small tree, branchlets fl. and l. beneath pubescent, l. ovate-oblong elliptic, base rounded to acute, blade 4-6, pet. 1-2 in. long. Capsule orbiculate, obscurely lobed. *G. calocarpum*, Kuhn, Andamans and Nicobars. Ovary glabrous, l. obliquely ovate, blade 4-7, pet. 1-2 in. long. Ovary glabrous, 4-5-lobed, style and into the central style, capsule  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. 5-10-lobed.

*G. bambusa*, Hook. f. *Vern. Ind. Nep.* Sikkim, Terai and lower hills. A small tree, glabrous, exserted ovary, l. lanceolate, blade 4-5, pet. 1 in. long, 3-lobed, fl. usually in separate flowers, style twice the length of sepals, ovate, contracted above in the middle, very apex truncate but 4-5-lobed. Capsule 1-2 in. diam. depressed, 5-lobed. *G. Dermogyna*, Hook. f. *Tenasserim*, Bhamo, a beneath and above leaves pubescent underneath, l. lanceolate, ovary with style exserted, twice the length of ovary-cylindric style. Capsule orbiculate, sessile, or shortly stalked, 4-lobed, the style divided terminal with the glabrous cylindrical 2-lobed style. *G. Belleri*, Hook. f. *Tenasserim*. Nearly glabrous, l. ovate-lanceolate, blade 4-6, pet. 1 in. long. Ovary with style glabrous, twice the length of sepals. Capsule globose, obscurely ribbed, 4-lobed. *G. ryanicum*, A. Juss. *Trat. Euphorb.* 307, C. B. including *G. adpressum*, *Trat. Euphorb.* and *Chamaecrista*, *Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* 30. *Chanda district* (Dutt), Dec. 1890. West side of the Patnaia from the Kanun southwards. Hills of the Northern Ghats—Ceylon, lower low country. A small or middle-sized tree, almost entirely glabrous, l. oblong, ribbed, or ovate-oblong, base rounded, sometimes cordate, usually oblong, blade 5-7, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. 3 and 4 usually in axillary monochlorous pedunculate clusters, fl. numerous, pedicelled. Sepals ovary and style glabrous, style long exserted, apex curved, apex 5-lobed. Capsule stalked, nearly globose, 1-1 in. diam., usually 4-lobed, obscurely 10-lobed.

b. Ovary 2-5-lobed, style not exserted in fl.

*G. strictum*, Muell. Arg. *Syn. Bredia* *stricta*, Hook. (publication from Sikkim) eastwards. *Assam*, Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, Arizeth, Malabar, Pegu. A small or middle-sized tree, branchlets, petioles and l. beneath softly tomentose, l. elliptic-oblong, base rounded or truncate, blade 5-7, pet. 1 in. Fl. 3 and 4 usually in the same axillary or supra-axillary flowers, which often are on short stem pedicels. Capsule 1-2 in. long, sepals 1-2 in. long, petals 1-2 in. long, anthers 4-5, connective very short. Capsule obscurely pedicelled, style 6, the outer slightly broader, ovary globose, glabrous or hairy, narrowed into the short central style, which is shorter than the sepals and often with the capsule 4-lobed, lobes obscurely lobed. *G. strictum*, as here defined, includes the *Assam* and *Sikkim* specimens of *G. strictum*, *Fl. Brit. Ind.* v. 310. *Assam* specimens of *G. strictum* (possibly a distinct species) have 2 larger outer and 4 smaller inner sepals, the ovary glabrous, the style slightly exserted with 4 distinct teeth. *G. cotinum*, Hook. f. *Sahimalayan tract* from Sikkim eastwards. Khasi hills, Cachar. A small tree, branchlets finely tomentose, l. lanceolate, planar and above thin pubescent, at beneath, blade 2-4, pet. 1 in. long, ovary very slender, stipules 2-4, form. Fl. 2-3 pubescent, sepals spatulate, 2 minute, nearly sessile, distinctly tomentose, style not exserted. Capsule on short stout pedicels, orbicular very depressed, obscurely lobed, pubescent, crown unistrated.

B. Antlers 3, sepals 5-6, distinct or only connate at the base.

(a) Style exserted in fl.

a. Fl. pedicelled, branchlets glabrous.

18. *S. Toulou* Hook. f. Fl. Bor. Beech. Indrag. gibbera, l. ...  
*S. Toulou* Hook. f. Fl. Bor. Beech. Indrag. gibbera, l. ...  
*S. Toulou* Hook. f. Fl. Bor. Beech. Indrag. gibbera, l. ...  
*S. Toulou* Hook. f. Fl. Bor. Beech. Indrag. gibbera, l. ...

19. *S. voluatum* Wicks. In. 1897. ...  
*S. voluatum* Wicks. In. 1897. ...

20. *S. Dattou* Kurz. ...  
*S. Dattou* Kurz. ...  
*S. Dattou* Kurz. ...  
*S. Dattou* Kurz. ...  
*S. Dattou* Kurz. ...

21. *S. malabaricum* Hook. ...  
*S. malabaricum* Hook. ...  
*S. malabaricum* Hook. ...  
*S. malabaricum* Hook. ...  
*S. malabaricum* Hook. ...

22. *S. curvatum* Hook. f. ...  
*S. curvatum* Hook. f. ...

23. *S. ellipticum* Wight & Hook. ...  
*S. ellipticum* Wight & Hook. ...  
*S. ellipticum* Wight & Hook. ...  
*S. ellipticum* Wight & Hook. ...





... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

... (faint text) ...

10. *C. substrata* Kurz. Inwardly hairy. A small tree, young shoots with...  
11. *C. substrata* Kurz. Inwardly hairy. A small tree, young shoots with...  
12. *C. substrata* Kurz. Inwardly hairy. A small tree, young shoots with...

7. L. penninervial.

(1) Inflorescence 1-verticillate.

13. *C. wallichii* Wall. Arg. Per. Journ. Trav. 1844. A middle-sized tree...  
14. *C. wallichii* Wall. Arg. Per. Journ. Trav. 1844. A middle-sized tree...

(2) Inflorescence glabrous.

15. *C. substrata* Kurz. Inwardly hairy. A small tree, young shoots with...  
16. *C. substrata* Kurz. Inwardly hairy. A small tree, young shoots with...  
17. *C. substrata* Kurz. Inwardly hairy. A small tree, young shoots with...

B. Ovary glabrous, sepals much enlarged in fr.

18. *C. laxiana* Nimmo. Babulodan Hills, Mysore. A small tree, bark blue and...  
19. *C. laxiana* Nimmo. Babulodan Hills, Mysore. A small tree, bark blue and...

21. GALEARIA, Zollinger & Moritz. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 477.

20. *G. rotleriformis*, Griff. (the only species); Wight Ic. t. 1880. Bold...  
21. *G. rotleriformis*, Griff. (the only species); Wight Ic. t. 1880. Bold...  
22. *G. rotleriformis*, Griff. (the only species); Wight Ic. t. 1880. Bold...

22. GIVOTIA, Griff. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 396.

23. *G. rotleriformis*, Griff. (the only species); Wight Ic. t. 1880. Bold...  
24. *G. rotleriformis*, Griff. (the only species); Wight Ic. t. 1880. Bold...  
25. *G. rotleriformis*, Griff. (the only species); Wight Ic. t. 1880. Bold...

Stems 1-3 in. as a rule tomentose, sometimes tomentose at base, hairy below.  
LEAVES 5-10. Disk circular, very flattened, hairy, 2-3 cells wide in  
each cell. Fruit a subglobose drupe, 1-1.5 in. diam. Seeds 2, cotyledons 2,  
lateral, in a fleshy albumen.



Fig. 122. *Myrtus rostrifolia*, Griff. 1.

The forests of the Western Ghats and on the hills of the Western Ghats and  
Karnatic. Fl. Br. Ind. v. 393. Ceylon, dry region. Myrtaceae

*Myrtus myrticarpa*, Hook. & Arn. Bot. Beechey, Hook. J. 1767. 811. Branches  
with pinnately trifoliate leaves pubescent; l. alternate, coriaceous quite entire,  
dark green, pet. 1-1.5 in. Fl. discous, sessile or shortly pedicelled, in short axillary  
racemes or panicles, 1-2 in. diam. sepals 5, imbricate, pet. 4-5 serrate, valvate, stamens 10, long-  
serted, anthers very short, anthers parallel. Fr. in stout pedicel; sepals 5  
broadly ovate, imbricate, pet. 0, ovary rusty-tomentose, 1-celled, ovule 1, stigma sessile  
thick, broader than ovary.

*Myrtus carolinensis*, Pennant. Transac. Bot. Soc. Lond. v. 1. 1767. 811. Branches  
with pinnately trifoliate leaves pubescent; l. alternate, coriaceous quite entire,  
dark green, pet. 1-1.5 in. Fl. discous, sessile or shortly pedicelled, in short axillary  
racemes or panicles, 1-2 in. diam. sepals 5, imbricate, pet. 4-5 serrate, valvate, stamens 10, long-  
serted, anthers very short, anthers parallel. Fr. in stout pedicel; sepals 5  
broadly ovate, imbricate, pet. 0, ovary rusty-tomentose, 1-celled, ovule 1, stigma sessile  
thick, broader than ovary.

23. TRIGONOSTEMON, Blume: Fl. Br. Ind. v. 393.

Evergreen shrubs or small trees, l. alternate, pinninerved. Fl. monocious,  
in racemes or panicles, as a rule lateral or axillary. Sepals 5, imbricate,  
petals 5, sometimes more in 5, disk of 5 glands, often united in a lobed cup.

Scapes of inflorescence cylindrical, column pedicels 1/2-1/3 in. long, pedicels arising from 4 to 6 nodes.

A. Anthers at the end of a cylindrical column.

1. *T. separata*, Thwaites, *Bull. J. Gard. & Forests* 3: 116 (1861). Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 2. *T. longistylis*, Thwaites, *Bull. J. Gard. & Forests* 3: 116 (1861). Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*).

B. Anthers at the end of a cylindrical column.

3. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 4. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 5. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 6. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 7. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 8. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 9. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 10. *T. lateralis*, Wright, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*).

## 24. OSTODES, Binné, Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 409.

Tree, l. alternate, pinnately. Fl. dioecious or polydioecious, branched on long racemes, usually arranged in terminal or axillary panicles. Sepals 4-5, imbricate, petals usually 3-4; stamens 8-35, filaments short, inserted on a truncate hairy at base, which often lengthens out into a column, anther cells furnished uniovule by fl. ?; ovary 3-celled, styles short, 2-lobed. Species 4-8, India-Malayan region.

### A. l. coriacea.

1. *O. veriana*, Muell. Arg., *Bull. Fl. Soc.* 1: 274. Wood: fibrous, grey, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 2. *O. veriana*, Muell. Arg., *Bull. Fl. Soc.* 1: 274. Wood: fibrous, grey, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*).

### B. l. membranacea or chartacea.

3. *O. parviflora*, Binné, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*). 4. *O. parviflora*, Binné, *J. Linn. Soc.* 1850. Young shoots striate, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*).

*Codium variegatum*, Binné. Native of the Malacca, often cultivated for its green, etc. (as the seeds of *Translucida*), but more irregularly and distally serrate; leaves large, late in autumn fall, etc. (as *separata*), but the leaflets are 1/2-1/3 in. long, etc. (as *separata*).

## 25. BLACHIA, Bailh., Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 42.

Glabrous shrubs or small trees, l. entire, eglandular, pinnately. Fl. usually uniovule, 3 in terminal pedunculate racemes or corymba peduncles and pedicels slender; sepals 4-5, ovate, membranous, imbricate; petals



... stems, branched at the ends, ...

*Sumbavia macrophylla*, Muell. Arg. ...

*Manihot Glazovii*, Muell. Arg. *Coccoloba* ...

*Hevea brasiliensis*, Muell. Arg. ...

28. GEI.ONIUM, Roxb.; FL Brit. Ind. v. 458

Evergreen, glabrous ...

*G. lanceolatum*, Willd.; Wight ...

*Conocarpus castaneocarpus*, Thwaites ...

**HALIOSPERMUM**, DC. Fl. Ind. Ind. v. 97.

Stems alternate, leafy or leafless. Fl. small, usually dioecious, axillary or terminal. Sepals 5-6, imbricate, disk-labiate, tubular. Petals 5-6, imbricate, glabrous. Stamens 5-6, anthers 2-3, filaments 1-2. Ovary 1-2, ovules 2-3, anatropous, axillary. Style 1-2, stigma 2-3, lobed. Fruit 1-2, globose, persistent. Seeds 1-2, globose. Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.

*H. malayanum* (Lour.) Merr. Fl. Ind. Ind. v. 97. Fl. small, usually dioecious, axillary or terminal. Sepals 5-6, imbricate, disk-labiate, tubular. Petals 5-6, imbricate, glabrous. Stamens 5-6, anthers 2-3, filaments 1-2. Ovary 1-2, ovules 2-3, anatropous, axillary. Style 1-2, stigma 2-3, lobed. Fruit 1-2, globose, persistent. Seeds 1-2, globose. Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.

*H. malayanum* (Lour.) Merr. Fl. Ind. Ind. v. 97. Fl. small, usually dioecious, axillary or terminal. Sepals 5-6, imbricate, disk-labiate, tubular. Petals 5-6, imbricate, glabrous. Stamens 5-6, anthers 2-3, filaments 1-2. Ovary 1-2, ovules 2-3, anatropous, axillary. Style 1-2, stigma 2-3, lobed. Fruit 1-2, globose, persistent. Seeds 1-2, globose. Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.

*H. malayanum* (Lour.) Merr. Fl. Ind. Ind. v. 97. Fl. small, usually dioecious, axillary or terminal. Sepals 5-6, imbricate, disk-labiate, tubular. Petals 5-6, imbricate, glabrous. Stamens 5-6, anthers 2-3, filaments 1-2. Ovary 1-2, ovules 2-3, anatropous, axillary. Style 1-2, stigma 2-3, lobed. Fruit 1-2, globose, persistent. Seeds 1-2, globose. Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.

**DALECHAMPIA**, Linn. Fl. Ind. Ind. v. 107.

Stems alternate, leafy or leafless. Fl. small, usually dioecious, axillary or terminal. Sepals 5-6, imbricate, disk-labiate, tubular. Petals 5-6, imbricate, glabrous. Stamens 5-6, anthers 2-3, filaments 1-2. Ovary 1-2, ovules 2-3, anatropous, axillary. Style 1-2, stigma 2-3, lobed. Fruit 1-2, globose, persistent. Seeds 1-2, globose. Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.

*D. indica* (L.) Benth. Fl. Ind. Ind. v. 107. Fl. small, usually dioecious, axillary or terminal. Sepals 5-6, imbricate, disk-labiate, tubular. Petals 5-6, imbricate, glabrous. Stamens 5-6, anthers 2-3, filaments 1-2. Ovary 1-2, ovules 2-3, anatropous, axillary. Style 1-2, stigma 2-3, lobed. Fruit 1-2, globose, persistent. Seeds 1-2, globose. Species 6, Indo-Malayan region.



*E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam. *E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

*E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

*E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

*E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

*E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

A small tree with glabrous, deciduous tree, usually small but in places attaining 20 ft. branching in thick milk sap, branches thick, foliage bright green. Lvs. elliptic, acuminate, serrate, blade 6-16, pet. 1-2 in. long. Fl. in terminal corymbose spikes, 3-10 in. long, ♂ & ♀ sessile in round clusters, the stamens 2-3, sepals 2-3 shortly pedicelled, sepals ovate, imbricate, styles very short. Fr. a spike 6, numerous oval capsules on a thick stalk, the capsules 2-3-lobed, fleshy at first, dry and irregularly lobed when ripe.

Found in open areas and on rocky hills from the hills eastwards to the hills westwards. In the hills westwards, on dry rocky soil near the coast and in evergreen forest on the hills. Also on hills of Kerala and Cochin. Kambhambull (D. B. Nov. 1901). Fl. June, Rajahmundry, with the tree in bloom.

EXCECARIA, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 472

Tree or shrub with aerial milk. L. in some species opposite, in some opposite, in some opposite, in some opposite. Fl. 1-3 in each leaf, sepals 4, small, stamens 2, anther-cells contiguous, parallel. Ovary 2-lobed or partite, styles stout, shortly connate, spreading or recurved, rarely. Capsule 1-2-lobed, separating from the persistent axis.

*E. alburnata*.  
*E. agallocha*, Linn.; Wight Ic. t. 185. 6; 1-5 left-hand corner. Vern. Gope's wood; Beng. Gope, Sarna, Noreed, Mar.; Kambhambull, Mal.; Kopee, Tapan, Burm. Total height 8-10 ft. Anthers and on the coast of Burma. On the coast and near the waters of the Western Peninsula. Fl. H. S. H. S. Sea coast. India, Malay Archipelago, North Australia, New Guinea. A small evergreen tree, 10-15 ft. tall, with a thick, woody stem, 1-2 in. diam. Lvs. elliptic, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

*E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

*E. repens* (L.) Merr. & Rolfe. Tree 10-15 ft. tall. Bark smooth. Leaves opposite, ovate, serrate, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. wide. Flowers small, white, axillary. Fruit globose, 1-2 in. diam. Seed 1-2 in. diam.

10-12 in. long, erect, branched, ...  
 11. *C. ...* ...  
 12. *C. ...* ...  
 13. *C. ...* ...  
 14. *C. ...* ...  
 15. *C. ...* ...  
 16. *C. ...* ...  
 17. *C. ...* ...  
 18. *C. ...* ...  
 19. *C. ...* ...  
 20. *C. ...* ...

32. ADENOCHLÆNA, Baill. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 417.

Tree or shrubs. Fl. racemose, in spikeform racemes, 2 clustered, 2 low at the base of spike, disk 0.  $\sigma$ : Balls globose, sepals 4-6, valvate, sometimes 4-6 filaments free exerted round a columnar pistillode, anthers dorsifixed, versatile, cells parallel, adnate to thick connective.  $\rho$ : Sepals 5-8, narrow, unequal, ovary 3-celled, styles long, connate below, spreading, bifid with recurved plumose multifid apices. Capsule of 3 two-valved cocci.

1. *A. indica*, Baill.—syn. *Cyrtolobos indica*, Baill. Fl. Sylv. t. 201. North Korea, Ujung, Amakata and Teraura in evergreen forest, 1500-1800 ft. A shrub or moderate-sized tree, young shoots and inflorescence pubescent, 1-20 ft. high, pet. 1-2 in. (telecord at the top, see n. 1-3) pale prominent beneath. Spikes interrupted, 2-4 in. ovary and style tomentose. Capsule 1/2-1 in. diam. 2. *A. edithiana*, Baill. Khasi hills. Branchlets, petioles and nodes of racemes finely tomentose, 1-grooved at the ends of branches, thinly coriaceous, sheath of young branches gradually narrowed into a point at base.

*Cedrelopsis calycium*, Baill. Fl. Sylv. t. 221. Vern. *Katpin*, Tam. East of the Khasi hills. A small tree, wood very hard, young shoots with decussate tomentose hairs.  $\sigma$ : alternate, thinly coriaceous, ovate-ovate, elongate-elliptic, venation like 24, net, very short, stipules subulate, linear.  $\rho$ : spikes 1-2 ft. long, sepals 4-5, filaments 4-5, filaments thick flat, adnate to the pistillode, anthers versatile, styles short, bifid, sepals 5, connate, tomentose, ovary hairy. Capsule 3-lobed, 1/2 in. diam., stellately hairy, sepals in fr. enlarged, broadly ovate.

33. CLAOVVI ON, A. Juss. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 419.

Tree or shrubs rarely herbae, l. alternate parvally long-petioled. Fl. small or minute, usually dioecious, in axillary or lateral spikes or racemes, balls globose, sepals valvate.  $\sigma$ : Stamens few or many, inserted on or around the central receptacle, often not united with glands or long linear ciliate scales, filaments free, anthers erect, cells distinct, connate at the base only. Ovary 3-celled, styles short entire, densely plumose. Terae crustaceous, cylindrical broad flat in fleshy albumen.

A.  $\sigma$  &  $\rho$  without hypogynous scales.

1. *C. indica*, Baill. Tenasserim, Malay Peninsula and Andhra, China. A shrub or small tree, branchlets pubescent, l. elliptic, blade 1-1 1/2 in., pet. 1/2-1 in.  $\sigma$ : racemes 1-2 ft. long,  $\rho$ : minute, clustered, pedicels very short, filaments mixed with ciliate scales.  $\rho$ : racemes shorter, pedicels longer. Capsule bicocci- or trilocular, 1/2 in. diam., stellate. This is possibly *C. leuciflorus*, Kurz F. M. B. 184. 2. *C. khasiana*, Baill. Assam, Khasi hills, Garo. Similar to 1. filaments mixed with mucoscales.  $\rho$ : 1-globose membranous hairy capsule. 3. *C. stenolobum*, Hook. f. Contraband. D.  $\rho$ : 1-globose, lanceolate, high 4-6, pet. 1-2 in., anthers sessile, imbricating, reflexed, the tip of a flat naked receptacle.

B.  $\sigma$  &  $\rho$  with 3 oblong hypogynous scales alternating with the carpels.

Three little known plants of the Tenasserim and Tenawelli hills: 4. *C. wightii*, Hook. f. scarcely soft-leaved, l. lanceolate, blade 2-3, pet. 1-1 1/2 in., racemes very slender, anthers 6-8 nearly sessile, capsule 1/2-1 in. diam. 5. *C. edithiana*, Hook. f. similar to 4, anthers 15-20 nearly sessile, capsule strabonous, 1/2 in. diam. 6. *C. plectranthum*, Hook. f. 8-12 nearly sessile, stamens 8, filaments longer than anthers.

## ACALYPHA, Lour., Fl. Brit. Ind., v. 141.

Herbs, or low shrubs or trees. L. alternate, petioled, serrate. Usually sessile, usually 2 or axillary spikes, calyx splitting into 4 valvate segments usually 2, or a longer protractile anther with divaricate, 2 or the base of the stamens or its separate process or lobes, sometimes solitary. Sepals 2-4, ovary 2-celled, styles filiform, generally long, branched or bifurcate, often bright-colored. Capsule of 2 small crustaceous cocci. Species 22, tropical and subtropical.

1. *A. trichomanis*, (L.) Poir. Western Peninsula. Pegu and Martaban (Kurz).—Tree. A shrub, young with a finely hairy, 1-urate, pubescent, with numerous whitish, spreading glands, blade 1-3, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Nodes hairy, 1/2-1 in. long, the upper portion crowded by densely crowded minute  $\sigma$ , while the lower portion bears isolated  $\sigma$ . In the axils of basal foliaceous branches and radially ribbed leaves, small 4-lycelate, solitary, erect, densely hairy, styles with numerous lateral branches. Capsule sessile, 2-3-celled. 2. *A. acmophylla*, Benth. in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxvi, 498. Upper Burma—Hance. Similar to 1, young shoots and young l. clothed with long tangled hairs. L. glandular, long, acuminate, blade 2-4, pet. slender, 1-2 in., spikes usually 2, 1-2 in. long. 3. *A. solitary*. 4. *A. alata*, Kuhn. Western Peninsula. Branches and petioles woolly pubescent. L. tomentose while young, more or less hairy when full grown, glandular, ovate, blade 1-2, pet. 1-1 1/2 in., styles 2, 2-3 in. long. 5. *A. terminalis*, Kuhn. In axils of short spikes, lobes 1-4, styles pink, glaucous with capillary branching, sessile. 6. *A. Dalmeida*, Hance. 7. *A. Dalmeida*, glandular, l. finely deep lustrous, ovate-lanceolate, obtusely apiculate, blade 2-3, pet. capillary, 1-1 1/2 in. long. 8. *A. l. l.* in pairs on long filiform peduncles in the axils of one large sessile, ovate-lanceolate, 1-1 1/2 in. diam. Ovary glabrous. 9. *A. nigra*, Burm. New Guinea. Cultivated in India and the Malay Archip. A shrub, l. lanceolate, 2-ranked, petioles, nerves, 12-15 in. long, styles deeply pentatifid, segments linear, glaucous.

## 8. ALCHORNEA, Swartz, Fl. Brit. Ind., v. 420.

Trees or shrubs, l. alternate, il. dioecious or monoecious, small, apetalous. In clusters on slender or panicled terminal spikes or racemes, bracts minute, disk 0 or 2-3 valvate glabrous, splitting into 2-4 valvate segments.  $\sigma$ ? sepals 3-6, imbricate. Capsule of 2-3 two-valved crustaceous cocci. Species about 30, tropical.

1. *A. mollis*, Moell. Arg. Outer valleys of Nepal and Sikkim, ascending to 2000 ft. Leaves Northern Circars. A small tree, branchlets petioles underside of l. and in some finely tomentose. L. broad ovate, dentate, serrulate, base emarginate or slightly cordate, blade 1-3 in. long and nearly as broad, pet. 3-5 in. basal n. 2. Capsule 1-2 diam., faintly 2-lobed, smooth, densely pubescent, styles short spreading. 2. *A. elliptica*, Moell. Arg. Sikkim foot of hills, ascending to 1000 ft. Assam. Khaw hills, south of Assam (Kurz). Similar to 1 but l. hairy along nerves only, serrate. 3. *A. terminalis*, Moell. Arg. Sikkim, foot of hills, ascending to 1000 ft. Assam. Khaw hills, south of Assam (Kurz). Similar to 1 but l. hairy along nerves only, serrate. 4. *A. rugosa*, Moell. Arg. Tenasserim—Malay States. China. L. serrulate, l. elliptic-lanceolate or obovate, 1-1 1/2-4-6, pet. 1 in. long, sepals glabrous and smooth, 1 1/2 in. diam.

5. *A. elliptica*, Moell. Arg.—Sikkim. *Hymenocallis pinnata*, Kurz. Pegu, Martaban and Tenasserim in rocky forests and on low ground in the Saravali forests (Kurz). A small tree or shrub, branchless and petioled with rusty pubescent, obovate-lanceolate, serrately acuminate, repand-crenate, blade 1-6, pet. 1-1 in. long, nerves in dense network with valvate articular scales,  $\sigma$ ? n. minute in distinct masses on long slender axillary racemes. 6. *A. solitary* on short peduncles in racemes 1/2 in. long, ovary trilocular.

## 9. MALLOWUS, Lour., Fl. Brit. Ind., v. 427.

Shrubs or trees, l. mostly evergreen and alternate, in some species opposite, usually long. Fl. monoecious or dioecious, apetalous, disk usually 0.  $\sigma$ ? sepals 2-5 or more, valvately 3-5-partite, stamens 8-30, crowded on a central protractile anther-tube adnate to and often widely separated by the long connative. Pistilode 0 or minute.  $\sigma$ ? Calyx usually valvately 3-6-lobed. Ovary 2-4-celled, styles spreading or recurved. Capsule 2-3-celled, dehiscent loculicidally, 2-3-valved. Species 70-80, chiefly Indo-Malayan.



19. *M. glabra* Hook. f. Vana Ja-vana hills, Burma. Branchlets glabrous, petioles and buds pubescent. L. alternate or opposite, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 2-3 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, glabrous. 20. *M. wickhamii* Muell. Arg. Western Ghats from North Kanara to Mysore. A small shrub, branchlets and inflorescence more or less pubescent. L. lanceolate, serrate or sinuately serrate, base 1/2-1 in. long, rounded with scattered short, soft hairs beneath. 21. *M. maritima* (L.) Merr. Ceylon & Malacca & Wight Is. 18-20 ft. Shrub, but quite glabrous and smooth. L. 1/2-1 in. long.

2. Eastern species, branchlets hairy.

22. *M. thibetana* Hook. f. Vana Ja-vana hills, Burma. Branchlets hairy. Upper Burma. A shrub, branchlets pubescent, inflorescence more or less pubescent with soft hairs. L. elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex rounded or slightly notched, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 23. *M. thibetana* Hook. f. Vana Ja-vana hills, Burma. Branchlets hairy. Upper Burma. A shrub, branchlets pubescent, inflorescence more or less pubescent with soft hairs. L. elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex rounded or slightly notched, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 24. *M. thibetana* Hook. f. Vana Ja-vana hills, Burma. Branchlets hairy. Upper Burma. A shrub, branchlets pubescent, inflorescence more or less pubescent with soft hairs. L. elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex rounded or slightly notched, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence.

Of the following 11 species from Tenasserim the 7-9 only are known. 15. *M. Wallichiana* Muell. Arg. also known from Bangkok. Branchlets and leaf with decumbent tomentose hairs, alternate or opposite, elongate-elliptic, serrate, blade 1-3 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 16. *M. Wallichiana* Muell. Arg. also known from Bangkok. Branchlets and leaf with decumbent tomentose hairs, alternate or opposite, elongate-elliptic, serrate, blade 1-3 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 17. *M. Wallichiana* Muell. Arg. also known from Bangkok. Branchlets and leaf with decumbent tomentose hairs, alternate or opposite, elongate-elliptic, serrate, blade 1-3 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence.

18. *M. decipiens* Muell. Arg.—Syn. *Cedrelina echeocarpoides* Kuhn. Tenasserim. A shrub, branchlets pubescent, underside of L. chiefly along n. as well as in veins and midrib tomentose. L. often in unequal pairs, elliptic, acuminate, repand-nerved, base 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence.

3. Eastern species, branchlets glabrous.

19. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 20. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 21. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 22. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 23. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 24. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 25. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 26. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 27. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 28. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 29. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous. 30. *M. Khastiana* Hook. f. Khasi hills. Mu valley, Upper Burma. A small tree, branchlets pubescent. L. thick coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, glabrous.

4. Branchlets smooth, basal nerves 3.

5. Petiole less than 1/2 the length of blade. Western species.

31. *M. Andra* Muell. Arg. Three-hill glats. A struggling shrub, branchlets pubescent, petioles and buds of L. and inflorescence softly stellate tomentose. L. opposite or sub-opposite, elliptic, base 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 32. *M. Andra* Muell. Arg. Three-hill glats. A struggling shrub, branchlets pubescent, petioles and buds of L. and inflorescence softly stellate tomentose. L. opposite or sub-opposite, elliptic, base 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 33. *M. Andra* Muell. Arg. Three-hill glats. A struggling shrub, branchlets pubescent, petioles and buds of L. and inflorescence softly stellate tomentose. L. opposite or sub-opposite, elliptic, base 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 34. *M. Andra* Muell. Arg. Three-hill glats. A struggling shrub, branchlets pubescent, petioles and buds of L. and inflorescence softly stellate tomentose. L. opposite or sub-opposite, elliptic, base 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence. 35. *M. Andra* Muell. Arg. Three-hill glats. A struggling shrub, branchlets pubescent, petioles and buds of L. and inflorescence softly stellate tomentose. L. opposite or sub-opposite, elliptic, base 1/2-1 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide, base rounded or slightly notched, apex acuminate, serrate, hairy, 1-2 in. long, 1/2-1 in. wide. Petioles 1/2-1 in. long, flattened, hairy, as well as the inflorescence.

6. Petiole 1/2 the length of blade or longer.

20. *M. philippinensis*, Merritt, *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.*, Fl. Sulu, 1884—See *Hort. Boctoria*, *Botch. Soc. Pl. C. 185*, *Vern. Journ.*, *Kohal. Koh. Revu.*, *Ind. Kasala*, *Haliobell.*, *Kan.*, *Kapsia*, *Trop.*, *Java*, *Mal.*, *The. Nat.*, *Garten.*

A large shrub or small tree, branchlets young 4 and indurates or rusty-pubescent, l. alternate, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, entire, glabrous above, underside pubescent and with numerous minute red glandular glands, blade 4-8 pet., 2-3 in. long, lobes n. 3, midrib prominent. Fl. numerous, in terminal often panicled panicle or brick-red spikes. Ovary 2-lobed, beakless, styles 1/2 in. long, thickly papillose. Capsule 3-lobed, axillarily 3-angled, densely covered with a bright red powder consisting of resin mixed with minute stellate hairs.

Sabinbaccab insect, from the Malay archipelago, according to A. 240 p. *Boiss.*, Central India, Both Peninsulas, Fl. July-January. Never quite leafless. The powder which covers the capsule (*Kasabi, Kasala*) is used for dyeing silk. — *Ceylon*, Malay Peninsula and Archip. — *Australia*, China, 2. *M. repandus*, Merritt, *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.*, *Silhet*, *Bengal*, *Chinagoong*, *Burma*, *Upper and Lower*, *Western*, *Polovuta*, *Dechen*, *Malay Peninsula and Archip.*, *China*, *New Caledonia*. A large straggling or climbing dioecious shrub, stem often lined with very rough bark, and Talook, large often lacinial apices 1-6 in. long. Staminate, petioles, underside of l. and inflorescence with many stellate tomentum. l. usually triangular-ovate, blade 2-4 pet., slender 1-1 1/2 in. long, 3 basal n., underside with minute shining glandular scales. l. racemes panicled, anther cells of the inner stamens often quite separate, attached at different levels of the connective. Capsule 3-lobed, clothed with dense stellate tomentum.

ll. Disk glandular in both sexes. Seeds with a thick fleshy coat.

21. *M. Kurzii*, Hook. f. — *Syn. Blumeana*, *Talbot*, *Kurz*, *Apinensis*, *Penal.* A large evergreen tree, perfectly glabrous. l. opposite or nearly so, elliptic or rhombic-ovate, obtuse, blade 6-8 pet., 1-2 in., with a prominent leucous, 4-6 pet., the lower pair basal, leaf n. obscure, 4-6 in. short racemes, hypogynous glands (disk) minute, thick.

### 22. TREWIA, Linnaeus Brit. Ind. v. 477.

Soft-wooded deciduous trees, l. opposite or nearly so, quite entire, 5-7 basal nerves. Fl. often appearing before the l. dioecious, apetalous, disk 1/2 in., panicled in lateral panicles. Racemes, calyx globose, 4-5, splitting into 3-4 broad concave, often reflexed segments. Stamens 2 or 3 on a convex receptacle, filaments free, pistillate 2, 2-4 petals 3-5, caducous, anthers 2, 2-4-angled styles connate below, long, entire, parallel base all over. Fr. densely 5-angled. Species 2.

*L. T. nudiflora*, *Linn.*, *Wight*, *Bot.*, *1824*, *Vert.*, *1827*, *1828*.



Fig. 181.—*Trewia nudiflora*, *Linn.*

*Gambora, Antimony, Burma, P'lofi, Beng., P'lovi, Man., Stralera, Khowa, Mal., S. Kow, Upper, Yehow, L'zaw, Burma.*

A woody shrub, for large trees, young shoots thin, pubescent and sometimes full grown stems clothed with tomentum or soft wool. L. ovate from a rounded base, serrulate, blade 1-4, pet. 1-3 in. long. Female fl. on long peduncles, solitary or 2-3 together, styles yellow,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fr. globose 1-1½ in. diam., pericarp thick, almost woody.

Shrub in forest tract, from the Juma enclosure, ascending to 3000 ft. Assam, K'p'oi, Upper Bengal, Bora, Singphum, Central India, both Peninsular. Ecology in open places and on river banks, sometimes abundantly from rock sinks. Fl. June-Aug. - O'ha. Malac. Peninsular and Archipelago. Closely allied and perhaps only slightly distinct by Austin & T. polycarpa, Benth. in G. B. 19: 10, 918 (T. and Green, Bot. B. 2: 27, 290; Wright, 1951), Western Peninsular, 2 in many-ft. short rooted fr. 1-2 ft. diam., primary crustaceans thin.

### 39. CELODISCUS, Baill.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 425.

Shrubs or small trees with stellate hairs, l. opposite, dentate or serrately lobed, base n. 3-7. Fl. digynous, small, in axillary bracteate spikes or racemes, ♂ clustered in the bracts, ♀ solitary, disk 0. ♂: sepals 3, valvate, stamens 20-22 surrounding a naked central receptacle, filaments free, pistillode 0. Capsule of ♀ two-valved wood, tomentose or clothed with soft prickles and separating from a central axis. Species 5 or 6, Indo-Malayan region.

*C. lappaceus*, Kurz, Upper Burma, Yunnan, branchlets, pedicels, underside of leaf and under surface densely clothed with soft stellate tomentum, 5-6 rays, often broad, appressed, rough with raised dots and distant stellate hairs. Blade 4-6, pet. 1-2½ in. long, stipules orbiculate. Racemes short, bracts linear. Capsules enclosed 1 in. diam., densely covered with long soft hairy bristles. *C. longipes*, Kurz, King and Dry Forest of P'lovi and Martaban. A small deciduous undershrub the aerial stem of 1-2 m. tall, with thick woody roots, mature l. nearly glabrous, orbiculate 2-5 in. diam., pet. 2-3 in. long. Yuccoides numerous, 5-7 in. long, arising mostly from the base of the rootstock, capsules auriculate, pedicel 2-4 in. long. Two deciduous small shrubs or undershrubs, of which 7 fl. only are known. *C. himalaicus*, Kurz, P'lovi, pet. 1-2 in. and *C. glaberrimus*, Kurz, P'lovi Yoma and Martaban, near summit, pet. 1-2 in. long.

### 40. MACARANGA, Thunberg; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 445.

Trees or shrubs of rapid growth but not long lived, wood soft spongy, l. alternate, often large and peltate, underside with numerous orbicular scales. Fl. axillary, usually digynous, in axillary panicles, rarely racemose, bracts often large, ♂ fl. numerous, clustered, minute, sepals 2-4, valvate, stamens 1-10, central anther, calyx 4-peltate, 3-4-celled, the connective shorter than the anther-cells, pistillode 0. ♀: Calyx 2-4-lobed or toothed, ovary 1-3-celled, styles entire, 1 ovule to each cell. Capsule mostly didymous, often pubescent, of one coccos only. Embryo small, cotyledons flat, in fleshy albumen. Species 80-90. Tropics of the Old World.

*M. grandis* fl. in much branched panicles, styles short, recurved.

A. Branches of ♀ panicles not enclosing the fl. clusters.

(a) L. peltate.

1. *M. denticulata*, Moell. Arg.; Kurz P. Fl. n. 387. Vern. *Burna*, Beng. *Tung, petron, Lower; Petarion*, Upper Burma.

A mobile stem of large evergreen tree. Young shoots and l. rusty-tan to red with long slender thin-walled hairs, branchlets and petioles glabrescent, glaucous. L. broadly ovate, acuminate, denticulate while young, blade 6-10, pet. 4-6 in. long, underside pale, densely covered with minute orbicular scales, often pubescent, base n. numerous, midrib with 10-12 pair sec. n. prominent beneath, stipules small, fugacious. ♂ fl.: clusters pubescent, approximate,

most continuous on the ramifications of panicle, bracts minute. Sepals 2-3, stamens 6-8. ♀ panicles short, fl. or about thick pedicels, bracts minute. Sepals 3-4, ovary 2-celled, styl. 4 short. Capsule didymous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., blackish.

Sublimals can tract from Sikkim eastwards, ascending occasionally to 5,000 ft., mixed forest and on grass lands. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Burma, Upper India, Wight Ic. t. 185 and 1949 f. 2; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 287a. Vern. *Bijay*, Dehra Dun, outer hills, Singhbhum, in damp valleys, rare. Assam, Khasi hills, Andamans, Nicobar, tree, often gregarious, branchlets stout, glaucous, young shoots and young l. hairy, a very minutely hairy or softly tomentose beneath, with numerous orbicular subulate scales, blade 5-12 in. diam., pet. 3-8 in. long, basal n. numerous, sec. n. from midrib in the axils of a thick fleshy bract, which terminates in a quadrangular or elliptical shining glaucular blade, sepals 2-3, stamens 6-10. ♀ panicle hairy, bracts small, sepals usually 4, ovary mostly 1-celled, densely covered with round resinous yellow glands, capsule as a rule globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

(b) L. not peltate.

3. *M. pustulata*, King. Vern. *Kallata*, Nepal. Himalaya from Kumaon eastwards, 3-6,000 ft., chiefly on old clearings. A small often gregarious tree, youngest shoots rusty tomentose. L. entire, broadly ovate, base truncate, blade 4-7 in. long and often broader than long, pet. as long as blade, underside pale, with numerous minute orbicular glands. ♂ panicles glandular. Capsule didymous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., densely tomentose, each cocoon with a large glabrous glandular patch on the back. 4. A sp. nearly allied to 3, collected at Bernardinoy, Upper Burma 5-6,000 ft., by J. W. Oliver. ♂ only, has branchlets, underside of l. and inflorescence softly tomentose, l. ovate, slightly lobed, base truncate or broadly cuneate, blade 4-8, pet. 2-4 in. long, fl. in dense custers on long interrupted racemes, pedicels short, sepals 5,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long hairy on both sides, stamens  $\infty$ , glabrous. 5. *M. gmelinaefolia*, King. Karsong 4-5,000 ft. Similar to 3, base of l. broadly cuneate, ♂ panicles with minute decumbent stellate hairs. 6. *M. Gamblet*, Hook. f. Dulkohar forest, Darjeeling terai. A small tree, l. lanceolate, blade 2-5, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., orbicular glands on underside of l. few, scattered, ♂ panicles pubescent.

B. Bracts of ♂ fl. large, concealing the fl. clusters.

(a) L. peltate, entire.

7. *M. Roxburghii*, Wight Ic. t. 1849 fig. 4. Syn. *M. tomentosa*, Wight Ic. t. 1949 fig. 4; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 287; *M. peltata*, Muell. Arg. ; Prain Bengal Plants 161. Vern. *Chand*, Mar.; *Uppilgi*, Kan.; *Patta*, Tam. Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards, common in evergreen forest. Hills of Orissa and the Circars. Ceylon, up to region, very common. A small or middle-sized tree, branchlets stout, youngest shoots glabrous tomentose, l. deltoid or orbicular, broadly peltate, entire or minutely toothed, basal n. numerous, blade 5-10, pet. 3-8 in. long. Panicles rusty tomentose, bracts tomentose, large, dentate, veined, bracteoles concave. ♂ clusters enveloped by bracts and bracteoles, sepals 3, stamens 2-3. ♀ ovary 1-celled, style lateral. Capsule  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam., covered with hairs and glands. 8. *M. Tanarius*, Muell. Arg. Syn. *M. andersonii*, Wight Ic. t. 310. Andamans, Nicobars, Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China. Branchlets stout, young shoots and young l. softly pubescent, bracts 1-4 in. long, tomentose, acute, toothed or pectinate, capsules 2-6-lobed  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam., densely covered with orbicular scales, with 6-12 subulate soft bristles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

(b) L. not peltate.

9. *M. minutiflora*, Muell. Arg. Tenasserim. Branchlets underside of l. and inflorescence softly tomentose, l. ovate, emarginate-acuminate, denticulate, blade 4-5, pet. 1-3 in. long, basal n. 2. Male panicles sessile, falcate, shorter than pedicels, bracts villous ovate, pectinately toothed,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, stamens 2.

11. ♂ fl. in few-fld. racemes, styles long and slender, l. not peltate.

10. *M. Brandisii*, King. Mulevit, Tenasserim, 2-5,000 ft. Quite glabrous, l. lanceolate, penninerved, blade 4-5, pet. 1-1 in. long. Capsules didymous, with a few soft bracts, in long-pedunculate 1-3-fld. racemes, in the axils of large ovate-lanceolate leafy bracts.

*Cleistanthus javanicum*, Blume; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 272. Vern. *Vallare*, Tam. Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards in evergreen forests. Outer hills of the eastern Himalaya from Sikkim eastwards. Chittagong, Manipur, Burma, Upper and Lower, Ceylon.



Corolla lobes 5, from rather less than the sepals. No leaf-stipules visible.

A. Fruit a winged samara.

1. Sepals 5, reflexed, hair

2. Petals 5, reflexed, folded

B. Fruit a drupe.

3. Sepals imbricate.

Stipules free, usually chartaceous.

Stipules connate, or connate, & reflexed.

4. Sepals imbricate, valvate.

1. *Ulmus*.

2. *Platanus*.

3. *Ulmus*.

4. *Ulmus*.

5. *Ulmus*.

### 1. ULMUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind., v. 480.

Trees, mostly deciduous, in some caducous; fls. in most Indian sp. before the leaves, usually bisexual, in lateral racemes or fascicles, supported by deciduous coriaceous bracts, pedicel articulate, the lower portion (peduncle) hairy, the upper (pedicel proper), usually glabrous. Perianth campanulate, generally persistent, 4-5-lobed, segments imbricate in bud, stamens adnate to perianth tube. Ovary 1-2-celled, styles 2, papillose on the inner face. Achenes solitary or 2, as a rule produce seeds. Fr. indehiscent or flat samaras surrounded by a broad membranous wing. Species 16, temperate regions of the Northern Hemisphere.

A. Pedicels longer than perianth.

(a) Articulation near the base of pedicel, the lower hairy portion shorter than the upper glabrous one.

1. *U. Wallichiana*, Planchon; Brandis F. Fl. Ind. 51. Vern. *Kom* (Huz.); *Murchi*, *Naray*, *Talchi*, *Enrol*, N.-W. Himal.

A tall tree, often attaining a large diameter, bark rough, grey, & scabrous in diamond-shaped scales, branchlets and underside of lvs. usually softly pubescent, lvs. elliptic or obovate, long-acuminate, upper side rough, blade 4-8, pet. 1-2 in. long, straight, parallel, 15-20 pair, each terminating in a large serrature, the outer edge of which is serrulate, veins minutely reticulate. Fls. numerous, densely fasciated on short racemes, forming globose heads in the axils of the leaflets. Pedicels supported at the base by coriaceous pubescent bracts. Perianth  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, narrowed into a glabrous pedicel as long as itself, which is articulated with a hairy peduncle  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, lobes 5 obtuse, ciliate along the edge, ovary slightly hairy. Samara thinly membranous, elliptic,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, seed in the centre of the samara.

North-West Himalaya, India to Nepal, 2,500-10,000 ft. Fl. March, April. Bark grey when erect. Often planted and lopped for cattle fodder every other year.

(b) Articulation of pedicel near the perianth, the lower hairy portion much longer than the upper glabrous one.

2. *U. lasiocarpa*, Boiss.; Wall. Pl. Asiat. 200. Vern. *Tigla*, *Lawan*, *Talchi* (Huz.), *Ulm*, *Ulm*, *Burma*, *Sikkim*, foot of hills ascending to 8,000 ft. *Ulm*, *Assam*, *Khasi*, *Chittagong*, *Burma*, Upper and Lower. A large tree, bark thick and reticulate, usually hairy, lvs. ovate, lanceolate, serrate, blade 1-2, pet. slender, 1 in. long, very serrulate, nearly as prominent as in 1. Perianth 5-lobed, lobes 1 in. long, very oblique. Generally leafless during part of the fl. season when flowers are in fl.

B. Fl. nearly sessile, pedicel in fl. shorter than, rarely as long as, calyx.

3. *U. villosa*, Brandis in Ind. For. xv. 219. Vern. *Mausan*, *Hazara*, *Bura*, *Kulu*, *Sutlej* and the *Pabar* valley; *Mahlaug*, *Kunawar*.

A large tree, branches drooping, branchlets and lvs. glabrous. Lvs. ovate-oblong, blade 11-1 in., pet. slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, serr. n. 14-18 pair, each terminating in a large serrature, the outer edge of which is serrulate, the meshes of the reticulate veins larger than in 1. Fl. 10-15, in dense sessile fascicles. Perianth  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, sessile and articulate on a short hairy peduncle.

The leaflets are long-petioled, and after flowering are glaucous beneath, lobes 3-5, rarely not ciliate, acute and sides densely woolly with long hairs. Samara ovate, densely villous, truncate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

*C. reticulata* (Himalaya) 7000 ft. Fl. white. March. Blue seed not seen. (L. H. Barrett reports that in Hazara the seed falls before opening.) *C. U. cinnamomea*, South Malabar, Eastern India, 7000 ft. Indigenous in China and South Korea and Western Asia (Himalaya and Afghanistan) and India (to the Punjab). A large tree bark used for tanning, and in seed-stuffing.

*C. U. parvifolia*, (Siam) — Syn. *C. cinnamomea* (Hornem.) J. G. Rose, 1889. (Barrett) One tree into the Dept. of the Calcutta, possibly wild in Nubia (North Sudan). An evergreen shrub.

Leaves rigid, 1-2 in. long, 3 and 5-7 lobed, petioles pubescent. Samara with prominently reticulate veins.



FIG. 103.—*Ulmus villosus*, Brande.

2. HOLOPTELEA, Planch. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 481.

*H. integrifolia*, Planch. (the only species); Wight Ic. t. 1908. — Syn. *Clusia integrifolia*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 78; Bell. El. Sylv. v. 310. Vern. *Pamp*, *Kamra*, *Hind*, *Kash*, *Hiscuda*, *Omih*; *Kudaya*, *Kataga*, C. P.; *Hil*, *H. Pamp*, *Mam*; *Tupani*, *Tal*, *Kam*; *Ach*, *Tam*; *Hypnikia*, *Pam*, *Malak*, *Bam*.

A large deciduous tree, young shoots and inflorescence pubescent, otherwise mostly glabrous. L. elliptic, entire, those of seedlings and coppice shoots usually serrate, base 3-5, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, sec. n. 5-7 pair. Fl. in short lateral cymes compound corymbs, ♂ and ♀ fl. fused, perianth cleft nearly to the base, segments 5-hairy. ♂ Stamens 8, anthers hairy, no rudiment of ovary. ♀ Stomium 4, ovary compressed, 1-celled, stalked, the stalk lengthening as the seed ripens, sometimes with the remains of calyx at its base. Samara nearly orb. cuneat, 1 in. diam. on a long slender stalk.

Naturalized in Kashmir to Nepal, according to DC. Fl. Asiat. Burm. I. v. 101 and 102. — Genesl Province, Berar and the Peninsula. Upper and Lower Burma. — One of 2 between Sept. and January, first fl. with about 10 fl. which come out in March. — One, *Gehlotia*.

3. CELTIS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 481.

Trees or shrubs, l. triple-nerved. Fl. small, polygamous, solitary or cymes. Stam. 4-5, unilocular, stamens 4-5, stam. erect in bud. Ovary on a hairy disk, stigma 2, sessile, deciduous. Drupe oval or globose, endocarp hard. Pith on 6 or 8 rays, cycloisous oily, hard, surrounding the upcurved radicle. Species 50-60, temperate and tropical.

1. Leaves serrate or crenate, base unequal-sided; fl. fascicled in compact dichotomous panicles.

2. Fertile fl. on long axillary peduncles, solitary or in pairs.

1. *C. australis*, Linn.; Brandes Fl. tab. 50. — Syn. *C. caucasica*, Willd. Vern. *Tophar*, *Pranta*; *Botkar*, *Haz*; *Khorik*, *Kharuk*, *Khorik*, N-W. Hind.; *Ka*, *Kan*.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, bark smooth, bluish grey, striate with horizontal wrinkles, branchlets, petioles and young stems tomentose. Leaves alternate, lanceolate, acuminate, base very obtuse, sharply serrate, serrations coarse, blade 3-5, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, the lateral basal n. extending  $\frac{1}{2}$  beyond the middle but not to the tip of the leaf. Fl. with or before the l. Drupes 1-2 in. long. Two distinct varieties, a fr. large purplish-black nearly 1 in. long (A. N. Scharf), a fr. yellow or red  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long (T. B. Poir., N. Scharf).

Himalayan, Solomon range, Salt range, North-West Himalaya, from sea level to 5,500 ft. Often planted also in the plains of the Punjab. Fl. March-May. Pollinated by middle-sized flies in the plains of the Punjab. Fl. March-May. Leaves pubescent drupes. 2. *C. torrandra*, Hook. & Arn. Syn. *C. serotina*, Planch.; Wright Ic. p. 1070. *C. trisericata*, Burck. & Hall, Fl. Siam, p. 312; *C. Hamiltonii*, Planch. Ocul. Nepal. Shrub from foot of hills to 5,000 ft. India: Central Prov., Mysore, Orissa, Southern Circars and hills of the Eastern Decan. Western Ghats, Central and Khasi hills, Chittagong, Manipur, Burma, Upper (Tibet) and Lower. Young called by 1. often entire in the lower half, sepals usually 4. *C. acuta*, Wall. usually pubescent 4. in Upper Burma.

3. Fertile fl. in axillary dichotomous panicles.

4. *C. cinnamomea*, Lindl. Sikkim, lower hills to 2000 ft. Chittagong, Pegu, Malabar, Konkan, Ceylon, moist region, common, the wood when fresh very strongly lacy. Branchlets usually rusty-pubescent, l. long-acuminate, serrate and often indistinctly crenate, test. n. and veins obscure, sepals usually 5.

5. B. Leaves almost entire, base equal-sided.  $\sigma$  and fertile fl. in axillary dichotomous panicles.

1. *C. Wrightii* Planch.; Wright Ic. t. 1958. Syn. *Selenicarya Wrightii* Miq. Hills of the Northern Circars, the Decan and Mysore, Nilgiris, Tinnevely, Anaimalai, Nilgiri, Ceylon. *Thalic. Kala-Mudali*, Tel.; *Holonea*, Nilg. A small or middle-sized evergreen tree, l. rigidly coriaceous, entire or very sparsely crenate-serrate, blade 2-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, young foliage pink, panicles usually twice the length of petiole, fr. scarlet,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

#### 4. GIRONNIERA, Gaud.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 485.

Evergreen trees or shrubs, l. coriaceous, penninerved, entire or serrulate at the tip, sec. n. impressed on the upper and very prominent on the underside. Fl. dioecious.  $\sigma$ : Sepals 5, broad, obtuse, imbricate, striate,  $\sigma$ , erect in bud, patillode woolly.  $\gamma$ : Sepals narrow, acute, ovary sessile, style central, arms 2, filiform, ovule pendulous. Drupes usually 2-keeled, endocarp hard, embryo contorted. Species 8-10, Indo-Malayan region, China.

1. *G. subaequalis*, Planch. Syn. *G. acerosa*, Planch. var. *subaequalis*, Kurz F. Fl. B. 470. Andaman, Tenasserim-Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archip. China. A middle-sized tree, lanceolate, stipules, petioles, underside of l. and young strigose with long hairs, l. elliptic, acuminate, rough beneath, blade 3-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, young branches and veins strongly reticulate.  $\sigma$  cymes 1-2 in. long.  $\gamma$  fl. solitary or a few together. Drupe ellipsoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, compressed, minutely keeled. 2. *G. reticulata*, Th. Burck. Fl. Siam, p. 312. Syn. *G. cuspidata*, Kurz F. Fl. B. 470. Shrub, other hills to 2000 ft. Khasi and Naga hills, Upper Burma. Eastern slopes of the Pegu Yoma (Khasi). Evergreen forests of the Western Ghats from Nepal, Naraca scholowants, Khasi of South Mysore (D. B. 1886). Ceylon. Java. A tall tree, stem tomentose. Youngest shoots minutely strigose, otherwise glabrous. L. elliptic, acuminate-lanceolate, serrulate, veins minutely and elegantly reticulate. Drupes glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 3. *G. lurida*, Kurz. Andaman. A middle-sized tree, quite glabrous, l. elliptic, serrate, entire, rigidly coriaceous, entire, sec. n. arching, test. n. and veins obscure.

#### 5. TREMA, Lour. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 488.

Shrubs or trees, l. serrate, basal nerves 2-7, stipules lateral, transdeciduous. Fl. unisexual and bisexual, in small axillary cymes, sepals 4-5 imbricate-valvate.  $\sigma$ : Stamens 4-5, erect in bud, patillode small glabrous. Drupes supported by the persistent sepals, endocarp hard. Albumen fleshy, embryo curved, cotyledons narrow. Species 28-30 tropical and subtropical.



1. Unarmed, fr. sessile, 2-4 pair, small  
 Hairs sparse, long, curved in the  
 axillary region.
2. Ribs very pendulous on long leafy  
 stalks.
- (B) Armed (including *Ficus verna* and *capitata*)  
 Stipules lateral, ovate-cuneate, many-seeded  
 Stipules erect, synchronous few-seeded.
- D. Each the result of one flower.
- (a) Unarmed trees or shrubs.
- Glabrous, L. quite entire, fr. enclosed by 2  
 orbicular concave acuminate cuneate  
 sepals. PUNJAB 1934 (p. 111)
- Hairy, L. entire or serrulate.
- A. tall tree, young shoots velvety, L. 2-4  
 in. 7 perianth 6, fr. velvety, en-  
 closed in a fleshy involucre of com-  
 plete bracts. S. Assam.
- A. rigid shrub or small tree, L. 2-4 in.,  
 very rough, 7 perianth of 1 sepal,  
 fleshy in fr. S. Siam.
- (b) More or less armed.
- L. rigidly coriaceous, spinulose-dentate, fl.  
 2 in catkin-like spikes, 2 in racemes. Himalayas (p. 115)
- L. membranous, serrate.
- Fl. 2 in clustered involucre leaflets 1  
 solitary berry enclosed in the en-  
 larged imbricate sepals. Punjab (p. 116)
- Fl. 2 minute in short axillary cymes  
 racemes, 7 in lax few-fl. axillary  
 and terminal racemes. fr. glabrous  
 velvety. Tamil Nadu (p. 117)

### 1. FICUS, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 191.

Trees or shrubs, often epiphytic, sending out aerial roots, many species creep-  
 ing and climbing by means of adventitious roots on stems, on the ground and over  
 rocks, at times subsequently developing an erect stem with a spreading  
 crown. Juice milky. Narrow undulating concentric bands of latex tubes  
 in the wood. L. usually alternate, stipules deciduous in most species, leaving  
 scarious scars. Fl. minute together with numerous thin bracts, enclosing the  
 inner surface of a hollow globose or pear-shaped receptacle for which sometimes  
 lengthens out into a stalk, supported by 3 or 4 basal bracts, the mouth of  
 the receptacle closed by numerous scales in several rows, the inner scales turned  
 down, and those of the outer row being erect or spreading. Fl. 2 kinds:  
 1. with 1-3 anthers, 2. without, 3. with a rudimentary pistil, 4. with 2-3  
 fl. 2 with a short style, 3. staminate fl. consisting of a pedicellate perianth  
 without stamens or pistil. Perianth of 2-3 sepals, 2-3 gamopetalous, 2-3  
 partite. In the species of one section (*Urostigma*) 7 anthers, 2-3 fl. 1  
 and 2-3 fl. in the same receptacle, in the other species 2 and 3 fl. 1 and 2-3 fl. in  
 the same set of receptacles. In some species 1 fl. 1 and 2-3 fl. 1 are  
 mixed with the others, as a rule they are only found near the mouth  
 of the receptacle, in some species few, in others numerous covering half the  
 inner surface. The gall fl. do not usually develop an ovary, but are visited  
 by Hymenopterous insects (*Blastophaga*) which lay their eggs in them. The  
 perfect insect on leaving the receptacle, takes away the pollen of the 2 fl.  
 and thus fertilizes the 1 fl. in another receptacle. The 2 receptacles  
 generally require several months to ripen, the 1. as a rule becomes fleshy and  
 across numerous minute achenes. Embryo curved, in a scanty albumen.

The following key to the species of this large genus may be found useful.

1. *Leaves* axillary or basal, the latter 1/2 fallen; solitary or in pairs, rarely in the axils; I. *Whorl-shaped*, III. *ovate*, IV. *obovate*, VI. *ovoid*.
- A. *Lanceolate* or oblong, width as a rule less than one third the length:  
 (a) *L. ovata*, 1, *L. elliptica*, 23, *L. ovata*, 32, *L. elliptica*, 34, *perfoliata*, 35, *obovata*, 36.  
 (b) *L. ovata* or lobed: 37, *quercifolia*, 38, *chrysocarpa*, 39.
- B. *L. ovate* or obovate, width as a rule more than one third the length:  
 (a) *L. ovata* or nearly so: 37, *collicarpa*, 38, *leptocarpa*, 39, *erecta*, 40, *glaucoflora*, 41, *clavata*, 42, *retusa*, 43, *retusa*, 44, *retusa*, 45, *retusa*, 46, *retusa*, 47, *retusa*, 48, *retusa*, 49, *retusa*, 50, *retusa*, 51, *retusa*, 52.  
 (b) *L. denticulate*, *dentate* or lobed: 4, *longicaulis*, 42, *aspericaulis*, 43, *retusa*, 44, *retusa*, 45, *retusa*, 46, *retusa*, 47, *retusa*, 48, *retusa*, 49, *retusa*, 50, *retusa*, 51, *retusa*, 52.
- C. *L. very obt.*, frons *lan. ovate* to broadly ovate: *L. heterophylla*, 53, *Alata*.
- D. *L. ovate*, deeply lobed: *M. Malacca*.
- E. *L. very unequal-sided*: *L. obscura*.
- F. *L. as a rule cordate-acuminate*, tertiary nerves very prominent: *L. glabra*, 3, *scopulifolia*, 28, *elastica*, 34, *retusa*, 37, *auriculata*, 39, *scandens*.
- (II) *Aggregates* (axillary pairs, racemes, thyrsoids). Large trees, epiphytic when young, often stem-climbing; I. *strobilifer*; II. *fructifer*; (pp. 4-56).
- (III) *Strobilifer* in dense clusters on tubercles or on leafless racemes or panicles, branched from the trunk or larger branches: *L.* sometimes opposite: *L. Chittagong*, (pp. 48-54), *V. L. Nepalensis* (pp. 72-73).

*SECT. I. Trichostemoides.* ♂ fl. monoandrous, containing a rudimentary pistil, in the same receptacles with gall fl. ♀ fl. in separate receptacles.

1. *F. gibbosa*, Blume; Kuhn, Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, I, p. 2.—Syn. *F. heterophylla*, Benth.; Wight, Ic. t. 650; *F. Anaploa*, Roxb.; Wight, Ic. t. 652; *F. Guleriata*, Benth.; Wight, Ic. t. 651; *F. parvifolia*, Kuntze; Benth. F. Fl. Ind. p. 126; *F. var. var.*, Vahl; Kunz, F. Fl. ii, 451. *Veru. Canachal*, Gorkhal, Jalpaiguri, Jalpaiguri; *Chittagong*, Satpara range; *Dufuri*, *Dufuri*, *Muz*, *Muz*, *Ima*, *Nyctea*, *Thaly*, *Burm.*

A small tree, or a large tree, often epiphytic or climbing, enclosing the trunk of trees in a perfect network of branches, or creeping along walls and on the sides of wells. *L.* thinly coriaceous, smooth above, rough beneath, elliptic-ovate or less acuminate, often very unequal-sided, angular and with a few large teeth. Blade 3-5, pet. 1/2 in., sec. n. 4-6 pair, joined by arching intra-vascular veins, the lowest pair from the base usually running near the edge, lateral veins and tertiary a. distinct. Receptacles minutely hairy, 1/2-1/3 in. diam., pedicels up to 1/2 in. long, bracts at base of pedicels. Ovary in fourth fl. axils. Fr. yellow when ripe. A variable species, two varieties: a. *perfoliata*, *L.* elongate, acuminate, nerves pellucid. b. *perfoliata*, *L.* 1/2-1/3 in. diam., nerves opaque.

*SECT. II. Trichostemoides.* ♂ fl. monoandrous, containing a rudimentary pistil, in the same receptacles with gall fl. ♀ fl. in separate receptacles.

1. *F. scandens*, Blume; Kuhn, Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, I, p. 2. *Chittagong*, *Andamans*, *Java*, *Burma*, *Bihar*, *Central Nagpur*, *Central Prov.*, *Western Peninsula*, *Fr. Ind. Mal.*—A tree, or a shrub, common. Malay Peninsula and Archip. *Blume*, *F. scandens*, Blume; Kuhn, Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta, I, p. 2. *Chittagong*, *Fr. Ind. Mal.*, eastern slopes, *Malabar*—*Malay Peninsula*, *Archip.*, *China*. A large dioecious shrub, the ♀ tree being climbing, young shoots minutely pubescent. *L.* membranous, glaucous, entire, marginate, ovate, elliptic-lanceolate or subcordate. Blade 4-10, ret. 1/2-1/3 in. long, 1/2-1/3 in. wide, pet. 1/2-1/3 in. long. Fl. ♂ containing a rudimentary pistil in the same receptacles with gall fl. ♀ fl. in separate receptacles on different plants, perianth green, yellowish, with yellow lobes. Fr. orange-yellow with white dots. 3. *F. scopulifolia*, Wall. (Eng. Ann. t. 9. *Assam*, *Etal Hills*, *Chittagong*, *Burma*—*Malay Peninsula*, *Andamans*, *Java*, *Burma*, *Bihar*, *Central Nagpur*, *Central Prov.*, *Western Peninsula*, *Fr. Ind. Mal.*—A small tree, dioecious, ovate-elliptic, the apex with small teeth, narrow, blade 2-4, 1/2-1/3 in. stipules minute. Receptacles shortly pedunculate, scarious, yellowish yellow when ripe. Very similar to *F. retusa*, Lamk., which is also longer, larger, and ♂ fl. without a ♀ fl.

*SECT. III. Trichostemoides.* ♂ fl. as a rule monoandrous, in the same receptacles with ♀ fl. and gall fl., stigma elongate, usually acute and feathery. Large trees, the majority of species evergreen, as a rule epiphytic when young, frequently producing aerial roots, which either descend straight into the ground, developing into secondary stems, or form a network, enclosing the trunk of the tree.

in which the lig. has a prominent, often ascending, rib, or none at all, and the leaf is glabrous. Externally the surface is often killed by the rust, *Puccinia colligata* of the Nyss. L. in wh. alternate, entire, or imbricate, glabrous, rarely never rough, stipules broad, as a rule minutely hairy, stipular scars minute. Br. pairs are mostly sessile, in pairs, axillary, below the scars of the leaf, and supported by 3 broad bracts.

A. Sep. n. prominent, distant, not more than 10 pair.

g) Petioles short, less than one-third the length of blade.

h. Mature L. glabrous.

1. *F. bengalensis*, Lam. : King, Ann. L. t. 13—Syn. *F. Dalzielii* Hook. f., *Neotigium bengalense*, Gray : Wright, l. c. 1909; *Banyan*, Sans. Pat. Vern. Bot. Bur., Bengal, Hindi; *Wool. Mar.* : Murray, *Tal. Mal. Camb.*, *Alph. Kan.* : *Py. Mysore*, Lam.

A large tree, branches spreading, leaning down to the ground numerous aerial roots, which afterwards become trunks. Young shoots pubescent, L. glabrous when mature, approximate near the ends of branches, ovate, usually obtuse, base cordate or pointed, basal n. 3-5; the midrib with 4-9 pair of setae; blade 4-8, pet. 1-2 in. Fr. globose, pubescent, 1/2-1 in. diam., sessile, somewhat woody tips, supported by 2-4 broad obtuse bracts.

Indigenous in the Arakan, Assam tract and the Western Peninsula. Commonly planted by Hindus throughout India as far north as Peshawar and in the Outer Himalaya as high as 4000 ft. Sapling roots often have a crown 8-500 ft. in diam., supported by numerous often more than 100 roots. Fr. Apr.-July. 5. *F. altissima*, Burser : King, Ann. L. t. 19, 21—Syn. *F. ferruginea* Roxb. Wright, l. c. 554. Outer Himalaya, from Nepal southwards, ascending to 5000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Andamans, Lower Burma—Siam, Malay Peninsula and Archip. China. A tall tree, aerial roots few, young shoots and outside of stem minutely hairy when quite glabrous. L. elliptic, sometimes ovate, base rounded, but not 4-5 pair, stem, branched, 1-2 in. stipules 1-2 in. long. Fr. sessile, oval, 1/2-1 in. long, rarely flattened, woody tips.

6. *F. Balfourii* King, Ann. Bot. 31—Syn. *F. Eleani* Gray, B. Griffith in Journal Bombay Natural History Society xiii, 158. *Tinocallium Balfourii* in evergreen forests 1-2000 ft. A large tree, wholly glabrous, trunk strongly shaped, branches wide spreading. L. shining, dark green when old, pale when young, base cordate, sharply serrulate, blade 5-12, pet. 1-1 1/2 in., setae 12-16 pair, the lowest pair basal, stipules golden yellow, often several in long. Anthers sessile. Fr. oval or subglobose, 1 in. long, with several pairs of broad distinct vertical ridges, green with yellow spots when ripe, basal bracts 3 small, petioles up to 1 in. long. 7. *F. travancoricum*, King, Ann. L. t. 21. North Travancore hills, 3500 ft. A large tree, branch 1, lanceolate, base attenuate, blade 5-9, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Fr. globose 1 in. diam., petioles shorter than fr.

8. *F. glauca*, Blume; King, Ann. L. t. 25—Syn. *F. senilis* Wall. Tenasserim, Hill. A large slender, 1-elliptic-oblong, shortly cuspidate, blade 3-7, pet. 1 1/2 in., setae 7-10 pair, the lowest basal, stipules up to 2 1/2 in. long. Fr. globose, truncate, 1-1 1/2 in. diam., petioles short.

9. *F. glaberrima*, Blume; King, Ann. L. t. 18—Syn. *F. Theobaldi* Miq. Var. *Kabir*, *Dale*, *Hind.*—in hills with forest, ascending to 2000 ft. from the Assam southwards, Khasi hills, Chittagong—Meyay forest, Tenasserim (D.B. March 1867). *Andaman*, Malay Archip. A large tree, at times a large epiphytic shrub (D.B. Roy, *Ind. Journ. Nat. Hist. Mysore* 1878). As a rule quite glabrous, minute hairs sometimes on young shoots, 1 and petioles. L. oblong-lanceolate, acuminate base, usually ovate, blade 3-7, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long, setae 8-10 pairs at an angle of 80° to the midrib, the lowest pair basal, remaining near base, size of l. Fr. 1 in. diam., orange-brown, 5-6 ribs, basal bracts deciduous, petioles slender, as long as fr. 10. *F. Rockii*, Miq. King, Ann. L. t. 42. Sikkim, lower hills—Khasi hills, Chittagong. L. broad-oblong, blade 6-12, pet. 2 1/2 in., setae 8-10 pair, the lowest pair from the base, stipules up to 1 in. long, caducous. Fr. sessile, 1 1/2 in. diam., the lower third in an entire cord-like shape, consisting of the obovate basal bracts.

11. *F. persea*, Roth, King, Ann. L. t. 86. Var. *Jaba*, *Mal.*—Siam, Assam, Burma, Assam, Cachar, Chittagong, Lower Burma, China, Nagano, Japan with Galvarri. Evergreen forests of the Western coast, ascending to 4000 ft. from North Kanara southwards.—Malay Peninsula and Archip. China. A very large unbranched tree, in a dry climate smaller, trunk 6 in. dia., an elevated young



A large garden tree, often stem-boring, entirely glabrous. L. small, ovate, acuminate or truncate and narrowed into the petiole, 2-4 in. long, 1-2 in. broad, 3-5 pairs. Fr. sessile, 4 in. diam., black, shiny skin, basal bracts small. S. P. ARUNACHAL, Miao-KING, Ann. I. 1928. Yunnan, P. Sino-Burma Pipe, Hind. T. 2000 ft. Insects. 1920 ft. Garhwal. Assam, Central Provinces, Lower Chittagong, Western Peninsula, in the Deodar and near the coast. A large shrub or small tree, often epiphytic, also creeping over rocks. L. broad-ovate, base cordate, pet. 1-2, 1-1 in. long, basal 2-3 pair, stipules large. Fr. stem peduncled, 4-4 in. diam., stem densely striated, basal bracts membranous.



FIG. 186.—*Ficus tuberculata*, Roxb.

of rocks. Subhimalayan tract and outer hills, ascending to 5000 ft. Common in Northern India, the Central Provinces, Berar and the Western Peninsula. Dry woods of Tenasserim (Kanchi). Fr. Peter. Java.—Ceylon, Malaya, China (Var. *Lambertiana*, and broader), and larger fr. on pubescent pedicels. 22. *F. goulamata* (Wurm.) King, Ann. I. 1928. Yunnan, Nansen, Madag., Burma, Sikkim, hot valleys, Indian, Khasi hills, Chittagong. Lower Burma.—Malay Peninsula and Archip. A large deciduous, rarely epiphytic tree, branchlets stout, prominently marked with the scars of lenticels, eximities and stipules minutely silky. L. oblanceolate, glabrous, shining, slightly serrate, blade 4-7, pet. 2-3 in., long. Fr. sessile or nearly so, 1-1 in. diam., yellow when not spotted when ripe. Basal bracts broadly ovate. 23. *F. insignis* Kunt. Dry banks of the Pannalochet. A middle-sized tree, probably evergreen, smaller fr., branchlets, stipules and receptacles grey or brown tomentose. Fr. 1 in. diam., greenish-white with pink dots on short thick longish peduncles.

21. *F. infectoria*. Roxb. Wight Ic. 1. 1837. King, Ann. I. 1928. 78-79. Yunnan, Patank, P. Sino-Burma, Punjab, Kashmir, Bihar, Hind. Kd., Thana, Java, Tel., Borneo, Kanchi, Jant, Tam., Ceylon, Mal.

A large widely spreading deciduous fast-growing tree, young shoots at first glabrous, minutely hairy. L. thinly coriaceous, glabrous, shining, ovate or ovate-oblong, shortly acuminate, base cuneate, rounded or cordate, blade 3-6, pet. 1-3 in. long, 2-4 in. diam. 8-10 pair, the lowest pair from the base. Fr. sessile or shortly peduncled, 4-4 in. diam., basal bracts minute.

Subhimalayan, Tenasserim, Malaya, India, Kanchi, common in woods



forming branches, rank supported by high, branching buttresses. L. shining glaucous above and shortly acuminate, blade 5-10, pet. 1-2 in. stipules pink, up to 1/2 in. long. Receptacles enclosed, white, young, by located in hollows which fall out, leaving a sun or shaped base under the fr. Fr. smaller greenish yellow when ripe, ovate-oblong, 1/2 in. long.

Outer Himalaya from Nepal eastwards ascending to 5000 ft. Assam. Upper Burma south to 21° N. Fr. H. S. The tree is a tree-germination on the branches of tall forest trees, grows very slowly at first, but soon begins to shed buttresses, and when these have taken root begins to make rapid progress. Early in the tree stands on its own legs, and attains a height of 100-200 ft. with a diameter of 10-20 in. Cultivated on a large scale for the yield of India Rubber latex shown at 100-200 ft. Cultivated in Assam. 1874 in Assam. 1875 F. Benavente, Lima. 1876 Var. *clavata* Kunz. Kunz. Ann. 1. 2. 182. Syn. F. *clavata*, Koch. Coc. Pl. 2. 129. Wight. Journ. Bot. Ind. 1837. Nep. *Galla Bur. Assam*. Vol. 1. Mal. *Nyssa glabra* Burma. For. of the Eastern Himalaya. Assam. Calcutta. Andaman. Paga. Martaban. Travancore. China. Nepal. Northern China. Transvaal. 1000-2000 ft. summit of Mount Himal. Malay Archip. China. A large tree with a spreading crown and drooping branches, perfectly glabrous. L. thickly coriaceous, shining, elliptic-obovate, acuminate, blade 3-5, pet. 1/2 in. Fr. sessile, yellow or red when ripe. 1/2 in. diam. (in *Singhiana* Hance), basal bracts small. (5) F. *Benavente* (under fr. small pet. 1/2 in. diam. Assamians (Kunz) Malay *Banania* cultivated, Amalago. 1837. The size of the tree is however varied greatly. (6) F. *Trinani* King. Barua. Bharua. Bellary. Ceylon. A very large tree, entirely glabrous, L. glabrous, elliptic, blade 3-5, pet. 1/2 in. Fr. sessile, 2 lobes, orange yellow or red, not dotted. 1/2 in. diam., basal bracts small, ovate-ovate.

Sect. III. *Synecia*. 2 fl. monandrous in the same receptacle with gill fl. and 1 outer fl. in separate receptacles. Neuter fl. consist of 3 linear sepals and long pedicel without any trace of either anther or pistil.

27 F. *calcarata*, Miq.; King. Ann. 1. 1. 181. Syn. *Mypopyrum*, Kunz. Transvaal (Kunz). Malay Peninsula Archip. Climbing stem often 2 in. 20 ft. long, bearing to the base of stem by innumerable slender branching rootlets. L. glabrous, rigidly coriaceous, ovate, blade 3-4, narrowed into pet. 1/2 in. sec. n. 3-4, pet. 1/2 in. the underside of the l. the surface raised between the two lateral veins. Fr. on the stem sessile, solitary, pale yellow or orange when ripe. 1-1 1/2 in. diam., 1-2 in. long.

Sect. IV. *Sycolisma*. 2 fl. monandrous with gill fl. in one set of receptacles, 1 in another set. L. in most species small and rough.

A. Erect shrubs or trees.

(a) L. entire or nearly so, caudate-acuminate.

28 F. *clavata*, Wall.; King. Ann. 1. 1. 181. Syn. F. *trichocarpa*, Miq. Var. *Kiamoy*, Jans. *Kiamoy pale*, Burma. An erect shrub or small tree, sometimes attaining a large size, branchlets rough. L. rigidly membranous, lanceolate, sometimes oblanceolate or ovate, upper part dentate, caudate-acuminate, tail tapering, 1-1 1/2 in. blade 4-8, pet. 1/2 in. sec. n. 5-10 pair, the lowest pair from the base of l. running as lateral marginal nerves to the apex, tert. n. and reticulate veins prominent beneath, stipules 1/2 in., lanceolate, caducous. Receptacles solitary and axillary, of two kinds, globose, 1/2 in. diam. and obovoid, up to 1/2 in. long smooth or warty, the 2 receptacles smaller than those with 2 and gill fl. peduncles 1/2 in. basal bracts small, fr. yellow.

Himalaya, lower hills ascending to 5000 ft. from the Sikkim eastwards. Nepal. Western parts of Bhairah (Duthie). Khasi hills. Manipur. Upper Burma. Fr. April-June. Malacca. China. (3) F. *sikkimensis*, Miq. Sikkim 2-1900 ft. Erect hills. A small tree, sometimes epiphytic, l. membranous, nearly glabrous, entire, lanceolate or oblanceolate, tail 1-1 1/2 in. blade 3-7, pet. 1/2 in. Recept. solitary or clustered, nearly sessile, 1/2 in. diam.

(b) L. denticulate, crenate, serrate or deeply lobed, not caudate-acuminate.

(9) F. *brevicarpa*, Miq.; King. Ann. 1. 1. 181. Amalago. Java. A shrub, branchlets scarcely hispid. L. elongate-elliptic or oblong, slightly denticulate, blade 5-10, pet. 1-2 in. Receptacles globose, 1/2 in. diam., peduncles solitary, axillary or from the base of l. (10) F. *obscura*, Blume; King. Ann. 1. 1. 181. Sikkim. From the base of hills. (11) F. *obscura*, Blume; King. Ann. 1. 1. 181. Sikkim. From the hills and valleys ascending to 5000 ft. Khasi hills. Burma King. Malay

Archip. Gardens. A small tree 10-15 ft. high, with dense, glaucous foliage. In India common on the hills of the Western Ghats. Branchlets with small, pale, glaucous, tomentose hairs, chiefly along the nerves. Fls. 1-2 in.



FIG. 187.—*Sicus elevata*, Wall. (The form with glaucous tomentose hairs.)

diam. with 1 or 2 cartilag. bracts on the outer surface, as basal bracts reddish or orange when dry, peduncle 1/2-1 in. 22. *F. asperifolia*, Roeb.; Wight in. t. 629; King Ann. t. 1, 185. Rocky hill of Pranhita river, Chanda district. Hills of the Western Peninsula. Frs. more or less common. A shrub or small tree, aerial roots 1/2-1 in. diam. with short stiff hairs. F. rough on both sides with raised dots, upper or less densely pubescent beneath, elliptic, crenate in the upper part, blade 3-5, st. 1-1 1/2 in. diam. 4-5 pair, the lower pair basal, often extending beyond the half of 1-2. Fr. globose, diam. 1-1 1/2 in. diam. with the peduncle 1/2 in. long. 23. *F. obtusata*, King, Ann. t. 1, 185. Eastern Ghats, Assam. A small branchlets and peduncles with pubescent, membranous deeply lobed. Fr. in axillary pairs 1/2 in. diam. 1 in. long.

#### B. Creeping, straggling or decumbent shrubs.

24. *F. striata*, Linn. King Ann. t. 1, 185. Syn. *F. rotunda*, Roeb.; Wight in. t. 629. 25. *F. angustifolia*, Wall. Bluff. Assam. Khasi hills. Assam. Chittagong. Lower Burma. Malaya Peninsula. Climber, or creeping, rooting at the nodes, growing on trees and walls. Lf. thickly coriaceous, elliptic or oblong-elliptic, apex abruptly retuse or emarginate, often with a few coarse irregular teeth in the upper part, leaf diam. 1 1/2 in. diam. blade 4-10, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. diam. 4-6 pair, prominent beneath, terminating in arching intranervial nerves, which extend from the base to the tip of the leaf, intermediate and tertiary as well as reticulate veins conspicuous, beneath stipules minute. Receptacle 1/2-1 in. diam., pedunculate or sessile, sessile, 1/2-1 in. diam. 2-3, axillary or above the axils of fallen l. Ovary stalked, stigma orbiculate. 26. *F. guineensis*, Roeb.; Wight in. t. 629; King Ann. t. 1, 185. Syn. *F. angustifolia*, Hooker Wight in. t. 629; *F. asperifolia*, Wall. Tenasserim. Malaya Peninsula and Assam. A creeping or decumbent shrub. Branchlets glaucous with short hairs, 1/2-1 in. diam. 4-6 pair, elliptic, coarsely crenate or lobed, blade 2-3, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. diam. 2-3, axillary or above the axils of fallen l. 27. *F. nigrescens*, King Ann. t. 1, 185. Malaya and Neg. I. A small creeping shrub, rooting at the nodes, 1/2-1 in. diam. beneath, minutely hairy above, crenate, toothed, blade 1-2, pet. pale-rose, 1-1 1/2 in., stipules

*F. indica*, Lamour. King, Ann. 1, p. 154, 155. - Syn. *F. apiculata*, Hook. & Grev. Bot. Beechey, Voy. Pac. 1, p. 154. - Wight Ic. 1, 618. King, Ann. 1, p. 154. - Vern. *Khial*, *Khanna*, *Akha*, *Hind.*; *Kauiya*, *Nep.*; *Ye An On*, *Lower*, *Thantet*, *Upper* Burma. - A small or moderate-sized tree, usually evergreen, branchlets, young shoots and midrib pubescent. L. alternate, entire or serrate, rough above, more or less pubescent beneath, semicordate, the lower half of the base larger, rounded, sinuate and size very variable, blade 8-16, pet. 1-2 in., stipules 1-1 in. long, base cordate, near annular. Receptacles 1/2 in. diam. in pairs or clusters on leafless scaly branches from the trunk near the base, often ripened under shade.

**Sect. V. *Copellia*.**  3 fl. monoecious, in the same receptacle with pistillate flowers, or in separate receptacles, perianth none or small, or very thin and translucent. Receptacles on leafless racemes or unisexual branches from the old wood, generally on the trunk.

**A. Leaves mostly opposite.**   
*F. bispida*, Lamour. King, Ann. 1, p. 154, 155. - Syn. *F. apiculata*, Hook. & Grev. Bot. Beechey, Voy. Pac. 1, p. 154. - Wight Ic. 1, 618. *F. cuneata*, Roemer, Wight Ic. 1, 619. - Vern. *Khial*, *Khanna*, *Akha*, *Hind.*; *Kauiya*, *Nep.*; *Ye An On*, *Lower*, *Thantet*, *Upper* Burma. - A small or moderate-sized tree, usually evergreen, branchlets, young shoots and midrib pubescent. L. alternate, entire or serrate, rough above, more or less pubescent beneath, semicordate, the lower half of the base larger, rounded, sinuate and size very variable, blade 8-16, pet. 1-2 in., stipules 1-1 in. long, base cordate, near annular. Receptacles 1/2 in. diam. in pairs or clusters on leafless scaly branches from the trunk near the base, often ripened under shade.

**B. Leaves mostly alternate.**   
*F. cuneata*, Lamour. King, Ann. 1, p. 154, 155. - Syn. *F. apiculata*, Hook. & Grev. Bot. Beechey, Voy. Pac. 1, p. 154. - Wight Ic. 1, 618. *F. cuneata*, Roemer, Wight Ic. 1, 619. - Vern. *Khial*, *Khanna*, *Akha*, *Hind.*; *Kauiya*, *Nep.*; *Ye An On*, *Lower*, *Thantet*, *Upper* Burma. - A small or moderate-sized tree, usually evergreen, branchlets, young shoots and midrib pubescent. L. alternate, entire or serrate, rough above, more or less pubescent beneath, semicordate, the lower half of the base larger, rounded, sinuate and size very variable, blade 8-16, pet. 1-2 in., stipules 1-1 in. long, base cordate, near annular. Receptacles 1/2 in. diam. in pairs or clusters on leafless scaly branches from the trunk near the base, often ripened under shade.

*F. cuneata*, Lamour. King, Ann. 1, p. 154, 155. - Syn. *F. apiculata*, Hook. & Grev. Bot. Beechey, Voy. Pac. 1, p. 154. - Wight Ic. 1, 618. *F. cuneata*, Roemer, Wight Ic. 1, 619. - Vern. *Khial*, *Khanna*, *Akha*, *Hind.*; *Kauiya*, *Nep.*; *Ye An On*, *Lower*, *Thantet*, *Upper* Burma. - A small or moderate-sized tree, usually evergreen, branchlets, young shoots and midrib pubescent. L. alternate, entire or serrate, rough above, more or less pubescent beneath, semicordate, the lower half of the base larger, rounded, sinuate and size very variable, blade 8-16, pet. 1-2 in., stipules 1-1 in. long, base cordate, near annular. Receptacles 1/2 in. diam. in pairs or clusters on leafless scaly branches from the trunk near the base, often ripened under shade.

1. *Fig* and *Fig* are edible, ripe Nov. - Sept. - Bark. *F. quadrata*, Willd.; King Ann. 1833. Sikkim, Sikkim, ascending 5000 ft. Kashmir. Caucasus. *A. glaberrima*. Branchlets entire, long serrulate, blade 9-10, pet. 2 in. stipules as long as pet. base sessile. In the axils of branches solitary or in short racemes long prostrate leaves. *F. Ribes*, Reinw. & King, Ann. 1. t. 114. *Salmia* *Laubachii* (Kurz). Malay Peninsula, M. Archip. New Guinea. Branchlets to 52, sheath 1/2 in. diam. Petioles 1/2 in. diam. This and some allied species are described by Salmia-Laubach in Bot. Zeit. 1882, 184. *F. Ratulosa*, Reinw. & King, Ann. 1. t. 156. *F. Khasi*, Kurz. Chittagong, Assam, Burma (Kurz). Malaya, Penang, and Arquip. *F. Khasi* probably also includes *F. Miquelii* King in Malay Annals. A shrub or small tree, branches stout, often to 1/2 in. diam. of young shoots to 1/2 in. diam. of old wood, pubescent, hairy, or sometimes glabrous, slightly serrate, along serrulate blade 1-2, pet. 1-2 in. long, stipules sessile. Receptacles 1-1 in. diam. axillary, or on the old wood, often 1/2 in. diam., pedicels 1/2 in. long.

FIG. 188.—*Ficus Gumia*. Ram. 1.

St. VI. *Avyoc*. 3 fl. as a rule, *Andromeda*, *leptocoma* 1, *hista* 1-3, *acuticulis* and *laeta* 2 or 3. *Cochia* generally 3, sometimes in the same receptacle with gill fl. ?

fl. in 6-stam. receptacle. L. alternate, receptacles axillary.

A. Foot shrubs or trees.

α. Branchlets and underside of l. densely hairy; l. dentate, serrate or lobed.

*F. palmata*, Persk.; Collett Simla Fl. 460. Sp. 14; King Ann. 1. t. 186. Syn. *F. grandis*, Roxb.; *F. Lyata*, Roxb.; Wight Ind. 7. 649. Vern. *Bela*, *Khars*, Hind.; *Pachira*, Har.; *Phala*, Jains.; *Aeseri*, Merr. Baluchistan. Eastern slopes of the Sulaiman range, Salt range and plains of the Punjab. Mt. Abu, Merwatta, North-West Himalaya from the foot to 5000, on the Sutlej to 9000 ft., eastwards as far as Nepal. Cultivated in North India. A small or middle-sized tree, bark smooth, grey, branches solid with a large pith, branchlets, petioles, young shoots and underside of leaf-oblanceolate. L. rough above, broad-ovate, dentate, at times deeply lobed, base truncate or cordate, sometimes abruptly narrowed to the petiole, blade 3-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, 3-5 long nerves, ax. to 1/2 in. diam. Perianth ciliate with long hairs. Receptacles axillary, more or less ear-shaped, 1-1 in. diam., usually pubescent, yellow, edible when ripe, basal bracts deciduous at the base of the stalk, which often lengthens out to 1 in. in the fr. ripens, peduncle 1-1 in. *F. fulva*, Reinw. & King, Ann. 1. t. 187. *Andromeda* and *Nepenthes* - Malay Peninsula, and Archip. L. ovate, denticulate, often deeply lobed. Receptacles sessile, 1 in. diam., densely hairy, perianth glabrous. *F. carica*, Linn.; *Hamley* in Trans. Linn. Soc. III. (1838) t. 46; *Salmia-Laubachii* in Bot. Zeit. 1882, 162. The Fig tree. Vern. *Asfir*, Hind. Indigenous in Baluchistan, Afghanistan, Western Asia and the eastern Mediterranean region. Cultivated in N. W. India and the Deccan. A shrub or small deciduous tree, branchlets and under-





petals. Median lobes 1-2, 2-3, 4-5, or 6, spreading widely from junction of leaf with stem, glabrous. In the younger stages, veins are diffuse, but in older plants, they are more distinct. Length 8-12 in. Second growth the lowest pair being cut off together in the axillary nodes (see in Bot. Zool. 1887, and in King Ann. 1, 173). Frequently glabrous, but often clothed on lower branches with thick and larger branches, rarely axillary. L. removed between stem and branch when the tree is sometimes bare for a short time.

(c) L. as a rule entire, lanceolate or oblong, pet. short.

*F. lanceolata*, Ham. & Wight in C. 549; King, Ann. 1, p. 234. Khasi hills, Bhamo region in Chittagong and Sikkim. A procumbent, nearly glabrous shrub, usually prostrate, L. lanceolate, entire, base usually rounded, blade 4-6 in. long, stipules long as petiole, base broad, very unequal. Bracteoles glabrous, pointed, depressed, 1-2 in. diam., purple-rosea ripe. In fruit, 2-3 in. diam., on short stem, bracteoles on the all wood, often near the ground. Ovary and style glabrous. Fl. white. *F. Carlet*, King in Ann. 1, p. 236. Almost like. A tall tree, nearly glabrous, L. oblong, acuminate, base acute, entire or with a few large teeth near the stem, venation distinct, blade 8-12 in. long, pet. 4 in., sep. 8-10 pair, the lowest pair basal, running close under the edge of L. Stamens 2-4. Fr. pericarp. red, white, 1 in. diam., contracted into a long stalk, at the base of which are 2-4 large lanceolate bracts.

**B. Climbing shrubs, leaves entire, broadly-ovate, 3-5-lobed.**

*F. gutata*, Wight in C. 1566 (G. 547); King, Ann. 1, p. 233. Nilgiris, 4-5 feet. Lower hills, pet. and underside of L. minutely pubescent, L. sparsely and minutely hairy above, blade 3-6 in. long, pet. 1-2 in. diam., on short stem, base and side of leaf glabrous, the all wood. *F. macrocarpa*, Wight MSS.; King, Ann. 1, p. 234. Nilgiris, 10-12 feet. *F. macrocarpa*, Wight in Wight in C. 1566. Nilgiris, 10-12 feet. L. glabrous above, beneath with a few hairs. Fr. 1-2 in. diam., in large clusters on the all wood.

*Hallethia cristata*, King. Syn. *Dioscorea Cristata*, Kurz. Prodr. 1867. An evergreen shrub, branches stout, branched, pubescent, L. slightly hairy, pet. glabrous, and glossy, under beneath. L. ovate, entire, with a few hairs, base acute or rounded, and is joined by primary lateral veins, the all wood. Fl. white, in clusters of axillary pedicels, pedicels funnel-shaped, 1-2 in. long, with a distinct tubular 2-lobed calyx, 2 filaments connate into a column, a distinct calyx, ovate, nearly round. Ovary 1-2, ovule erect. Fruiting resembles velvet, 1-2 in. diam.

*Conocarpus macrocarpa*, Wight. Syn. *C. macrocarpa*, Boxb.; Wight in C. 547. Sikkim, 10-12 feet. Branches stout and rather hairy from all sides, upwards. A small Khasi hills, Chittagong, Burma, Upper and Lower Malay Peninsula. A large woody climber, L. glabrous, broadly ovate or elliptic, cuneate, with prominent, minute, raised whitish dots on the upper and a raised whitish line on the lower surface, blade 6-14 in. long, pet. 1-2 in., sep. 8-12 pair, the lowest pair basal, all pale, large, ovule erect. Fl. bright, disc long, in dense globose heads, 2 heads 1 in. diam. in bud and 1-2 in. in fruit. L. dichotomous, symet. fl. axillary, tubular, including the free ovary, style erect, ovule erect, shortly peduncled, pericarp tubular, including the free ovary, style erect, ovule erect. Heads at the bifurcation of both 2 and 3, or opposite, leaves entire, venation distinct.

## 2. ALLÆANTHUS, Thwaites; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 467.

Species 3, Indo-Malayan region.

**A. Kurzii**, Hook. f. Syn. *Melastoma kurzii*, Kurz F. Fl. 1, 466. Vera Malacca, Burma; Pegu, Shan.

A large deciduous climber, stem attaining 2 ft. in girth, glabrous, young shoots minutely pubescent, L. ovate-oblong, acuminate, demarcate, venation distinct, blade 3-5 in. long, pet. 1-2 in. long, stipules broad, ligulate. Fl. dense, 2 in. long, peduncles fascicled spikes, 1-2 in. long, sepals 4, thin, each 2, supported by 3-4 hyaline bracteoles. 2 in. globose heads, 1 in. diam., on lateral minutely pubescent peduncles, sometimes solitary, bracteoles and perhaps a few flowers with a fleshy base, in which the ovaries are embedded, style erect, long, slender, stamens from the base. Syncarpium fleshy, 1 in. diam., seeds 2-3, elliptical, long as cotyledons.

A warm, Burma, Upper and Lower. Fl. Feb-April. Paper and cardboard in wood from the inner bark. Cultivated in the Khasi district.

**ARTOCARPUS**, Pers.: Fl. Ind. Ind. v. 39; King, Annals Royal Bot. Garden Calcutta, vol. in 1.

Trees with milky sap, 1 alternate, in the majority of species entire, with opposite leaflets of seedlings and coppice shoots often deeply lobed or pinnatifid. Flowers in  $\sigma$  and  $\gamma$  closely packed, as a rule together with scales, which are often tubercled or peltate at the apex, in unisexual globose or cylindrical heads.  $\sigma$  1 or 2;  $\gamma$  1 or 2, usually 2-fld., segments concave, obtuse, stigma 1.  $\gamma$  perianth 5-lobed, adjacent with each other and the receptacle, in 5th minute. Fr. heavy and, or less globose or cylindrical, consisting of the receptacle and the fleshy perianth, most of which are sterile, enclosing a small number of seeds. The tips of the perianths are hard and often firm, appearing as spines or tubercles. Species about 40, from India to the islands of the Pacific Ocean.

A. Fr.  $\gamma$  2-5, stipules amplexicaul, having annular scars on branchlets.

1. *A. hirsuta*, Link. & Wight, Ic. t. 1357; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 368; Ann. Cal. Bot. Soc. Vern. *Banyan* or *Pul-plumbay*, Mar.; *Heb. Kalcutta*, Kan.; *Arilla*, Tam.; *Agave*, Mal.

A tall evergreen tree attaining 50 ft., young shoots, petioles and peduncles hairy with long shaggy hairs. L. broadly elliptic or ovate, blade 6-10 in. long, 1-1½ in. long, of receptacle cylindrical, slender, pendulous, 4-6 in. long. Fr.  $\gamma$  2-fld. in, segments hispid, 1½ in. long.

Common along the coast to 4000 ft., from the Khasi hills southwards. Fl. Jan. to Feb. in the Western Ghats, Malabar, etc.—Syn. *A. indica*, Burck.; *Wickett*, *Ann. Bot. Soc. Calcutta*, 1840, p. 107; *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Arch.* 4-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, undulate with shaggy hairs. *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Arch.* 4-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, undulate with shaggy hairs. *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Arch.* 4-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, undulate with shaggy hairs. *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Arch.* 4-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, undulate with shaggy hairs.

B. Fr. tubercled, stipules amplexicaul, annular scars on branchlets.

2. *A. integrifolia*, Lam.: Beck. Ger. Pl. t. 250; Wight, Ic. t. 378; *Jack*, *Ann. Vern. Koolah*, Koolah, Hind.; *Phanna*, Mar.; *Prinosi*, Tel.; *Balsai*, Kan.; *Pilla*, Tam.; *Pélong*, Burm.

A large evergreen tree, glabrous, youngest shoots and midrib with soft stiff hairs. L. 3½-4½ in. coriaceous, shining above, elliptic or ovate, entire, blunt to notched, blade 4-8 in. long, narrowed into pet. 1-1½ in. long, stipules large, early deciduous. Fl. heads in bud enveloped in large stipular deciduous bracts.  $\gamma$  2-fld. cylindrical, 2-3 in. long. Fr. 12-30 by 6-12 in. hanging on short stalks from the trunk and larger branches, the rind with conical protuberances, seeds numerous.

In some woods along the Western Ghats up to 4000 ft., with *Baldern*, *Gambel*. In Burma it has often formed a large forest, but only in the vicinity of the coast. Cultivated throughout Burma and India, with various names. *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Arch.* 4-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, undulate with shaggy hairs. *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Arch.* 4-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, undulate with shaggy hairs. *Blume*, *Fl. Ind. Arch.* 4-5, pet. 1-2 in. long, undulate with shaggy hairs.

3. *A. Chaplasha*, Beck. & Wight, Ic. t. 382; Ann. Cal. Bot. Soc. 12. Vern. *Latta*, Nep.; *Chaplash*, *Chayita*, Beng.; *Thung pinak*, Burm.

A large deciduous tree, young shoots and stipules densely clothed with long stiff hairs, branchlets, petioles and underside of L. rough with minute stiff hairs. L. dull trees finely coriaceous, broadly ovate or elliptic, entire, blade 6-10 in. long, those on young trees and coppice shoots almost membranous, oblong serrate, lobed or pinnatifid, blade up to 1 in. long, stipules large, amplexicaul. Fl. heads  $\sigma$  and  $\gamma$  globose, peduncles 1½-2 in. long. Fr. globose, pubescent, tuberculate, 3-4 in. diam., seeds few.

Small evergreen trees and under-woods from Nepal eastwards. Khasi hills, Chitwan, Chitwan, Andaman, Lower Burma, Fl. March, April, 7. A tree, 10 ft. tall. The *Deep-shit* tree, Native of the South Sea islands, introduced into most tropical countries. Cultivated on the western coast and in Burma. L. deeply ribbed, 1-1½ in. long, of the club-shaped style.

C. Fr. sessile, tip of the ovary flat. Stipules not apparent.

3. *A. Lakucha*, Roxb.; Wight *et* al. (68), *Ann. Cal.*, n. s. 15.—Syn. *A. mollis*, Wall. Vern. *Dhon-Dhon*, *Lakuch*, Hindi *Dhona*, Beng.; *Dhon*, Ass.; *Vakro-maw*, Tel.; *Mouit lal*, *Leung*, *Mouit lalang*, *Up*, *or* *Burnia*. A middle-sized, at times a large deciduous tree, young shoots, petioles and beneath densely clothed with soft grey, tomentose or rusty tomentum. Lf. petioles entire, elliptic & ovate, blade 6-14, pet. 1 in. Fl. sessile, axillary, globose, 3 nearly sessile, perianth of 2-4 sepals, 2 pedunculate. Fr. white or yellow when ripe, 2-4 in. diam, irregularly lobed, seeds oblong. Subhimalayan tract and outer hills, Assam, Khasi and Jaintia mountains, the Khasi hills, Burma, Upper and Lower, Malay Peninsula, Evergreen forest of Western Ghats from the Konkan southwards. Fl. H. S.—Ceylon. 1. *A. sumatana*, Wall. *Ann. Cal.*, n. s. 11. Andaman. *Tamara*, Malay Peninsula. Fr. similar, entirely glabrous, oblong ovoidate, fr. globose or oval, 1-1½ in. diam.

#### 4. MORUS, Linn.: Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 491.

Trees or shrubs, l. with 3-5 basal nerves, stipule deciduous. Plant monoecious or dioecious, ♂ in deciduous spikes, sepals 4 unilobate, stamens 4, indurated in bud, pistillode minute. ♀ in spikes or heads, sepals 4, sacrovent and unilobate in fruit. Styles 2, more or less connate. Fr. a compound berry, consisting of the succulent perianths, each enclosing a one-seeded carpel, persistently afterwards gelatinous. Embryo curved in a fleshy albumen. Species 4-8, tropical and temperate.

a. A. Spikes short, under 2 inches.

(a) Perianth of ♀ fl. of 4 sepals, the 2 inner flat, the outer 2 very broad, keeled.

1. *M. alba*, Linn.; Brandis *F. Fl.* 1, 47. *Mulberry*. Vern. *Tat*, *Tutal*, Hindi.

A middle-sized deciduous tree, young shoots, petioles and underside of l. along n. slightly pubescent. Lf. ovate, dentate, frequently lobed, base often cordate, blade 2-5, sometimes larger, pet. 1-1½ in. long, basal nerves 3-5. Fl. monoecious, the sexes often on distinct branches; 3 sepals elliptic, 2 spikes ovoid, pedunculate, styles free. Fruit white or red, sweet.

Extensively cultivated in Baluchistan, Afghanistan and the north-west part of the Trans-Indus territory. Also in the Punjab plains, Kashmir and the North-West Himalaya. Fl. March, April. Fr. April-June. Cultiv. in Europe, Western and Central Asia and in China. The following species are closely allied or specifically distinct: 2. *M. nigra*, Linn. Cultivated in Baluchistan (Slat. 100). Lf. broader, firm, the 2-3-veined sepals and styles densely hairy, fr. purple. 3. *M. strapparva*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. n. s. 10. China, cultivated in India, fr. cylindrical, 2 in. long, dark purple.

4. *M. indica*, Linn.; Wight *et* al. (67). Vern. *Tat*, *Ph.*; *Sok lal*, Hindi; *Tat*, Beng.; *Aso*, Barm.

A deciduous tree, for silk worms grown as a shrub, l. ovate, serrate-serrulate, coarsely and unevenly serrate, blade 2-5, pet. 1-1½ in.; 5 nerves lax, on short slender peduncles, ♀ spikes short ovoid, styles connate-high up very hairy. Fr. dark purple.

Wild in the subhimalayan tract in dry forest from the Kullu mountains westwards to Kulu. Fl. Feb. March. Extensively cultivated to feed the silkworm in Bengal and Burma. In the Punjab plains the Mulberry grows up mostly in 10 or 15 ft. trees. In December 1870 I first noticed an underwood of Mulberry in these plains above an island of the Jhelum river. Since then the Mulberry has grown up in all places mentioned in the Punjab plains. Gangetic Ind. Timbers, v. 1, p. 111, thinks it to be *M. indica*. Specimens collected by me in Charga Mung, with a few well-preserved ones.

(b) Sepals thin, hyaline, equal, oblong, 3 or 4.

5. *M. serrata*, Roxb. Vern. *Karūn*, *Krūn*, *Chūn*, *Kūn*, N-West Hindi.



stems, style pale, bifid. Albumen staining brownish, hard, fleshy, starchy. Cystoliths oblong, abundant. Scarcely.

Valley of the Mue-chan. A. S. in an former tributary of the Salween river, north of the National boundary (D. B. Cole, DSO and Marshall 1889). Paper and the other parts (Lathyrus) used like dates in schools. Are made of the inner bark in Java and Burma. In Java paper, and in the South Sea Islands Tapa cloth is made of it. The tree is cultivated at Delhi, India. It is hard in Kuron and in a few other localities of a tree which thrives in temperate and tropical climates. Cypripis, root and stem, up abundant root-suckers.

### 6. CUDRANIA, Trévis.: Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 318.

Straggling or climbing shrubs, armed with stout axillary spines. L. alternate, quite entire, penninerved. Fl. in naked globose heads, dense very much, with few scales inserted on a globose receptacle. Sepals free, not numerous, stamens included, anthers oblong, filaments short, stamens straight, style terminal, often appearing simple, through the abortion of one of its branches. Fr. a compound irregularly shaped many-sided berry formed of the enlarged fleshy ovary and perianth, each perianth enclosing a one-seeded nut. Species 7. From India to China, Japan, New Caledonia and Australia.

1. *C. javanica*, Trévis.: Syn. *Clusia javanica* Kunt. Fl. B. Ind. v. 318. (Synonym: *Pterocarpus javanicus*: Bell. Manual 1. 27. Vern. *Manda*, Hindi *Pongol*, etc., large Sal-himalayan tree from the Java mountains. *Javanica* Gleditsch, Upper Burma, Orissa (Yam), Ceylon, East Africa, Mal. Penins. and Archip. Australia, China, Formosa. A straggling or scandent shrub, armed with stout one-seeded axillary spines, bark very milky, beneath pubescent. L. large elliptic or oblanceolate, blade 1-4, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. Fl. heads rather small, axillary, solitary or in pairs, 2 1/2 in. diam., 2-3 in. long. Perianth green with silvery ring. L. 1-2 in. diam., 1-2 in. long. 2. *C. frutescens*, Wight: Kunt. Fl. B. Ind. v. 318. *Kan*, Hindi *Chilifong*, Burma, Upper and Lower. Branchlets glabrous, pubescent. L. elliptic, abruptly and thinly serrulate, blade 1-4, pet. 1/2 in. long, with 2-4 quadrangular seeds beneath. 3. *C. pubescens*, Trévis. Poga Yoma, mountainous, Malaya, Java, Borneo and under side of J. softly pubescent, see specimens etc.

### 7. PLECOSPERMUM, Trévis.: Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 40.

Trees or shrubs, L. alternate, quite entire, penninerved. Fl. dioecious perianth gamophyllous, ♂ closely packed, ♀ 2-nate in dense globose heads. Stamens long-exserted, anthers globose, styles 1 or 2. Fr. an irregularly shaped fleshy syncarpium 1- or few-seeded. Albumen (it) cylindrical thick, very unequal, the large enclosing the smaller, which is lobed lengthwise. Species 2.

1. *P. apocynum*, Trévis.: Wight L. v. 1033. Vern. *Kwid*, Tel. Salt range, sub-himalayan tract from the Punjab westwards. Western Himalayas, China, low mountain. A large shrubby stem bark peeling off in thin scales, beneath minutely pubescent, young stems axillary, straight. L. glabrous, alternate or opposite, pet. 2-3, narrowed into pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. L. blade 1/2 in. diam., petioles 1/2 in. long, often horizontal. Fr. pubescent, Kwid, 1 in. diam. Resembles *Clusia* in general, differs by the long exserted stamens and the few-seeded fr. 2. *P. andamanicum*, King: Andaman, Tenasserim, Sumatra, young stems minutely pubescent. L. glabrous, alternate or opposite, elliptic-oblong, blade 4-6, pet. 1-1 1/2 in. long. Fr. 1/2 in. diam., with 1 or 2.

*Pterospermum indica*, Hook. f. Kunt. hills. A glabrous tree, bark milky, L. alternate, with veins quite entire, elliptic-oblong, blade 4-6, pet. 1/2 in. long, slender, margins straight, forest by a distinct intramarginal nerve. Fl. dioecious, axillary. L. 1-2 in. long, ♀ solitary or mixed with the ♂, sepals 4, orbiculate ovary, 4-6-seeded, enclosing the fr.

### 8. ANTIARIS, Leschen.: Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 337.

Species 5-6 Indo-Malayan region.

*A. toxicaria*, Leschen.: Syn. *A. maculosa*, Wight L. v. 1068. *C. maculosa*, Bitter: Bell. Fl. Syst. v. 307. *The Upa tree*: Vern. *Kriwil*, *Chandera* Mar. : *Mil*, Tam. : *Arupil*, Kan. : *Huytschik*, Burma.

A vertical tree, attaining 250 ft. trunk often buttressed, young shoots, petioles and venation of leaves glaucous or hairy beneath, elliptic-oblong, acuminate, entire or serrate, blade 2-4 in., petiole 1/2 in. Fl. axillary, 1-2 in. enclosed in the axillary or dist. pedunculate and usually fasciated bracts, which are supported by indurating bracts, usually 2-4, diameter 3-8, 2 solitary, enclosed in a yearly sheath of bracts, numerous, persistent bracts, beneath the ovary adhere to the involucre. Fr. red, solitary, 1/2 in. diam.

Collected leaves of the Western Ghats from Khamul, Khamul, Wamul, Lohit District, Eastern slopes of the Western Ghats. Fl. Sept. Oct. 1900. In the lower Himalayas this tree occurs from the base of the Himalayas to the foot of the Himalayas, which have a mean height of 2000 ft. *Botan. Atlas, India, 1901, p. 50.* The tree is much used in the hills and mountains of the Himalayas, where it is used as a source of the latex.



Fig. 126—*Apollaris lacustris*, Ledeb.

1862. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20.

**9. STREBLUS, Lour.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 480.**

*S. asper*, Lour. (probably the only species; Todd's Man. 1: 29.—Syn. *Epidendrum ciliatum*, Blume; Wight Ic. 1: 1861. Vern. *Siron*, Nubara, *Danda*, Hindi; *Do*, Khasi, *Phryga*, Mar.; *Phyll*, Tel.; *Milla*, Kan.; *Pampala*, Pina, Tam.; *Cham*, Bama.

A small shrub or small scraggy tree, all parts full of milky juice, branches hairy. L. elliptic or obovate, pinnately, irregularly dentate, rough on both sides with minute raised round dots, blade 2-4 in., petiole very short, stipules slenderly lanceolate. Fr. numerous, 2 in globose heads, perianth campanulate, deeply lobed, pale red outside, segments imbricate, stamens long, attached to tube, 2 solitary, on axillary usually fasciated peduncles, 1/2 in. long, beneath of 4 decussate, closely imbricating sepals, styles 2 filiform, exserted at base. Fr. a yellow, 1-seeded berry, enclosed in the enlarged fleshy sepals.

*S. asper*, var. *asper*, from the Western Ghats, Oudipur, Bengal, Bihar, Bhojpur, *Wight Ic.* 1: 1861. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20.

*S. asper*, var. *asper*, from the Western Ghats, Oudipur, Bengal, Bihar, Bhojpur, *Wight Ic.* 1: 1861. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20.

*S. asper*, var. *asper*, from the Western Ghats, Oudipur, Bengal, Bihar, Bhojpur, *Wight Ic.* 1: 1861. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20. *Ann. Bot. Soc. Lond.* 29: 20.

*Castanea vesiculata*. Many flowers and bracts. A small cluster of glomerous flowers, each flower with a prominent, long, slender, tubular, sessile style. Lvs. alternate, lanceolate or elliptic, serrulate, long-petioled, venation pinnate. Fl. dimorphic, in clustered nearly sessile panicles, the female flowers with a long style, each enclosed in a thin, tubular, procybea, and the male flowers without.

*Taxotrophis oxyantha*, Thwaites: *Bomb. Mus. (C. B.)*, p. 10, 1841. *Siam. Exped. Bot.* (Laport. & DC.), t. 1, 1845 (the lower half of the figure). *Stratfordia oxyantha*, Kurz: *Western Dunes*, in places forming thickets at the base of the hills. Upper Burma-Ceylon. A large rigid shrub, woody at the base, with axillary leaves, alternate, petioliferous, membranous, serrate. Fl. glomerous, in obliquely subglobular umbels, by sepals, crowned by the lateral 2-petaled style.

**GENUS CII. URTICACEÆ.** Engler in Engl. u. Prantl, *Bot. Jahrb.*, 1, 98.

(*Urticaceae*, tribe VII. *Urticeae*. *Gen. Pl.* 16, 318.)

Mostly herbs, in a few genera shrubs and trees, sap watery. Lvs. alternate, stipulate, with 3 basal nerves. Fl. unisexual, sessile, as a rule in compact heads or clusters, stamens 4-5, opposite to sepals or perianth segments, filaments inflexed in bud; ♀ perianth campanulate, ovary tubular, free, with 3 locules, often succulent in fr., rarely 6. Ovary erect, or half pend.

Stems often strongly developed in the herb. often very hard. Cylindrical, with numerous in the epidermis. No induriferous tubes. Stinging hairs very common.

I. Hanceolata, petals and calyx weakly armed with stinging hairs. *Laportea* (p. 315).

II. No stinging hairs.

A. ♀ perianth tubular, axillary or campanulate.

Fruiting head solitary.

Stigma filiform, persistent.

Stigma filiform, deciduous.

Fruiting heads axillary.

Style long-exserted, curved.

Stigma sessile, dilatate pedunculate.

Perianth obliquely campanulate.

Perianth erect, mouth narrow.

L. white or grey beneath, outermost parallel prominent.

L. green beneath, primary not prominent.

B. ♀ perianth 0.

*Laportea crenulata*, Gaud. & Bond. *Pl. Siam.*, t. 361, 1854. *Trotter in Gaud.*, *Fl. Siam.*, Wright in Gaud. *Vern. Charpette*, *Bomb. Mus. (C. B.)*, t. 1, 1841. *Stratfordia* Malay Peninsula, Java, Subhimalayan tract from Nepal eastwards. *India*, Sikkim, China, Malacca, etc. Lower Burma, Hump hills, Northern China, Western Siam, according to 5000 ft. on the Ganges—4000 ft. A woody small tree, base above pubescent and hirsutous, the leaf with hairs of the kind which is not so much as in elliptic, serrulate lobes, upper part of leafly entire, blade 1.5-2.5 in. long, with a few long hairs, obscurely glabrous, round raised exserted style prominent with 3 lobes. Fl. minute, green, dioecious, in axillary panicles, ovary erect, 3-lobed, perianth deeply 4-5. Anthers oblique, 1 in. diam. seated on long very slender perianth and crowned by the style. The stinging of this *Nettle* is very bad and the effects last for many days.

**I. BŒHMERIA.** Jacq.; *Fl. Brit. Ind.*, v, 575.

Shrubs or small trees, a few herbs, l. opposite and alternate, 3-nerved, 3-lobed, stipules usually free. Fl. in unisexual sessile clusters. ♀; perianth half-partite, valvate, pistillode clavate or globose. ♀; perianth tubular, 4-lobed, including the ovary; stigma filiform, long-exserted, persistent.

A. Fl. clusters axillary or from the axils of fallen l.







dis-pinch) separating the 2 lobes along the outer swelling (only into 2 lobes. The outer lobes remain violet-green) — but germinating.

Indigenous trees in the Khasi valleys, the North-West Himalaya, Sikkim and the hills of Upper Burma. Cultivated in the North-West Himalayas, Java, West Sumatra, Thailand, also in the larger and valleys. Fr. esp. South Mountain of Upper and Western Asia. Cultivated in China.

## 2. ENGELHARDTIA, Lamour. — Fl. Belg. Ind. 8, 585.

Species 6. India, Malaya, China.

1. *E. spicata*, Blume, including *E. Khasi caliana*, Lindley, *E. acerrifolia*, Blume, *E. Cochinchinensis*, Lindl. in Wall. Pl. As. Ray. 1, 213 and *E. allisoni*, Kurz. VERN. *Moga*, *Gaduvina*, Hind.; *T'iaul*, *T'ithanaka*, Upper; *Thung-tanahit*, Lower Burma; *Pynath*, Mergul.

A large, in places a small, deciduous woody tree, often very green, wood pink-green with a satiny lustre on the radial section. Branchlets, petioles and underside of fl. from glabrous or slightly hairy to densely tomentose, usually with numerous shining orbicular glands. L. as a rule paripinnate by aborting of the terminal leaflet, leaflets 6-14, single or shortly petiolate, rarely opposite, 3-10 in. long, usually entire, by young plants venose. P. fl. in alternate often panicle catkins, 3-7 in. long from the previous year's wood. Perianth of 4-5 variously shaped scales, outer 2 to 3 generally 2-lobed bract. Anthers 4-12, hispid, mucronate, nearly sessile, inserted in the upper surface of the bract. 2-d. in bractlets pedunculous spikes 6-12 in. long, often in the same panicle with the ♂ catkins. Bracts cup-shaped, with 3 lobes, marginal lobes enclosing the base of the glabrous or hairy calyx, which is adnate to the ovary. Lobe 4-dentate, petals 6, style divided into 2-4 densely papillose branches. Fr. a small globose, monochrome, 1-seeded opt. adnate to the greatly enlarged scarious reticulate 3-lobed bract, the base of which is densely tomentose with long hairs. Lobe spatulate-oblong, obtuse, with a conspicuous midrib, the middle one 1-1½ in. long, the 2 lateral half that length. Dorsal end foliose, much folded and twisted.

Southwestern coast and outer hills, ascending to 6000 ft., trees 10-15 ft. high, white, Arun. Khasi hills, Manipur, Chittagong — Burma, Upper and Lower, ascending to 6000 ft. Leaves only a very short time, 1 in. different from May to May. Coppices well and reproduces readily from all wood used. Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, China. Three different species are distinctly recognizable in fl. and leaf venation. *E. spicata*, Blume, Nepal to Burma, Java, Cochinchina. Leaves petiolate, pubescent beneath, with slightly glabrous. *E. Khasi caliana*, Blume, Pratihung, Upper and Lower Sikkim to Burma, Yunnan, Ind. Archipelago, Cochinchina. *E. acerrifolia*, Blume, Lower, Gamble Ind. Trees 10-15 ft. tall. From the Himalaya to Burma — China. Leaves petiolate, serrate, beneath glabrous and petioles tomentose. *E. allisoni*, Kurz, in Sitoum, *Spica* 4, Koenig, Bryon, Malacca 4. *Wahpach*, Metten, Phytol. Class. 1878, 865. East Bengal (Graham No. 402) is apparently *E. spicata*, glabrous beneath, but with reddish petiole glands.

GENUS XIV. MYRTACEAE. — MYRTEAE 2-5, Thunb. Collect. Sinch. Fr. G. 151. — Syn. *M. spida*, Wall.; *M. acerrifolia*, Benth; *W. sp. Ind. 764*, Thunb. (China, Burma) a tree of the East coast arch. 3-6000 ft., is known from Sikkim, Khasi hills, Manipul and Transversim. — Malay Peninsula, and Archipelago, China, Japan, Java, Khasi hills. A moderate-sized evergreen aromatic maculose 4-6 ft. high tree, branches pubescent. L. alternate, serrate, lanceolate or oblong-ovate, entire, on young plants membranous, with large and sharp serratures, beneath reticulate-veined, with nervous dots, stipules 0. 2-d. in cylindrical catkins, with 12-20 small scales in the axils of broad bracts. Filaments short. 2-d. by solitary slender axillary catkins, 1-3 seeded berries, surrounded by glandular bractlets in the axil at main burst, style 2-lobed, incurved, style 1 erect, with 2 branches. Fr. small, red or brown, sessile, few or axillary peduncles, globose or ovoid, tubercled, 1-1½ in. long, ripening 2, pericarp fleshy. Albumen a few slender filamentous hairs.

GENUS XV. CAMARINACEAE. — *Camarinus arietinus*, Pers. VERN. *Chaha*, Tai. *Thau*, *Hah-Kahse*, Burm. Some hills on the coast of Chittagong, Transversim and



- A. Stamens 4-12 on pedicels, or 2 or less distinctly arranged in a 4-angled whorl with a remnant of 2nd whorl; anthers with 2 or 4 cells of hairs, 1st or 2nd without perianth.
- Another cell distinct, 1, or 2 or 3 scales thin, the 1st or 2nd.
- Another cell distinct or obscure, scales of 3 or 4, or few perianth mostly in fr.
- B. Ova 2-4, anthers 2 on each bract without perianth; another cell with a pair of hairs. 1 thin perianth scales to ovary.
- F. small to drooping spikes, in the axil of large woody, or reticulate bracts.
- F. a large nut enclosed in a thick, but indurated, somewhat spongy involucre.

1. BETULA, Turcz.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 599

Pith oblong, often lobed, med. rays all narrow, of 1-4 rows. Stamens 4-8, inserted on the stalk or on the inside of the bract and more or less distinctly arranged into diandrous fl., each with 2 or 4 perianth leaves, one of which is much larger than the others. Anthers on very short filaments, the 2 cells distinct to the base. 2 fl. in dense cylindrical spikes, 3 ovaries in the axil of a large woody bract, which usually is 3-lobed. Nuts winged. Species 33. Northern hemisphere.



FIG. 131.—Betula utilis, DC. 1

*B. utilis*, DC. — Syn. *B. Bhulpatra*, Wall.; *B. Jirpucha*, DC. *Synedra* Jacquemont Voy. Bot. t. 188. Vern. — *Bhoj*, *Bhoj patra*, N. West. Himal.; *Shuk*, *pat*, *Kanawat*, *Bhoj pat*, Nep.

A moderate-sized tree, attaining at times 90 ft., a shrub near its upper limit; bark smooth, with white horizontal lenticels, the outer bark consisting of numerous thin papery layers, alternating in broad horizontal cells, youngest above pubescent. L. ovate, acuminate, and equally serrate, slightly hairy

above, whitish soft nerves, blade 2-3, pet. 1 in. long. Bracts of 2 nearly glabrous, anther-cells with a few hairs at the tip. Stipules solitary, broad pale out, lobed down to the base. Nuts with a narrow wing; bracts in fr. coriaceous, deeply 3-lobed, broader than the wings of the nuts.

Kurusu valley, 10-11,000 ft. Himalaya, 10-14,000. In the Punjab as low as 7,000 ft. also in the lower hill regions. Often propagated at the upper limit of the vegetation zone, usually with *B. schindleri* or *B. utilis*, and with an underwood of *Alnus* and *Salix*. — Mountains of China and Japan. The outer bark is used as paper, for writing and packing, for umbrella covers and for the roofing of houses. — *B. sinensis*, DC. — Syn. *B. schindleri*, Wall. Fl. As. Bar. v. 108; *Bretsch* 7, Fl. v. 20. *B. schindleri*, DC.; *B. schindleri*, Wall. Vern. — *Shuk*, *pat*, *Kanawat*, *Bhoj pat*, *Nep*. — Garhy, Nepal, Himalaya from the Sikkim mountains, 5,000 ft. — Khasi hills, Manipur. — Hills of Upper and Lower Burma above 5,000 ft. At these elevations in patches. — China. A moderate-sized tree, wood grey, the outer bark dark or in thick rolls, the lenticels shorter than in *B. utilis*, and tubercles of young l. white pubescent, the woody and barkier parts densely tomentose. L. ovate, acuminate, serrate, both cuspidate, often serrate. Bracts of 2, elliptic pubescent,

with 3-4 pairs on the middle, a pair of "berry-bark" spikes, sometimes with a pair on the middle. About 1000 ft. In the mountain districts near the mouth of the Salween River in western China.

Found by G. S. H. B. and others at about 4000 ft. in the mountains near the mouth of the Salween River. The young hills are the forest to 2000 ft. A large tree 10-15 ft. high, bark peeling off in large vertical flakes, wood red, the same as *B. utilis*. This species merits careful study.

## 2. ALNUS, Gaertn., Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 620.

Ribs similar to *Betula*, men. rays in most species of two classes, a few compound with numerous narrow rays. L. on the underside often with soft hairs in the axils of the sec. n.  $\sigma$  catkins pendulous, usually 12 stamens in the axil of a membranous bract, more or less distinctly arranged in 3 tetradra. fl. the stamens opposite to the 4 L. of the perianth, filaments usually short, anther-cells distinct or more or less coarsely.  $\eta$  spikes short, erect, 3-5 pairs in the axil of the bract, each ovary with 3 bracteoles. Fruit a small cone, bract and bracteoles enclosing and becoming woody, covering the small crustaceous 1-celled nuts. Species 18, Northern temperate zone.

1. *A. nepalensis* Don, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. 1. 161. Vern. Pak. Chander; Keok, N. Nep. Himal. Keok, Nepal; 7000 ft. Himalaya 8-1000 ft. from the Thakuri river. Khasi Hills, Upper Burma 4000 ft. Yunnan. A large tree, bark smooth, glaucous, lenticular, glabrous. L. elliptic, entire or slightly serrulate, base 1/2-1/4 in. pet. 1/2-1/4 in. v. 10-12 pair.  $\sigma$  bracts serrulate. Densely hairy, glabrous, 1/2-1/4 in. long, 1/2-1/4 in. wide. Nut with 3 narrow scales, triangular, membranous, with 3-4 pairs of rays. Himal. F. Pl. 1. 167. Vern. Shw. H. Keok, Keok, Nepal. Himal. Himal. Himal. North-West Himalaya, extending eastwards to the Indian subcontinent, the glaucous fringing the banks of rivers, not uncommonly ascending with other trees into the hills, in places, however, ascending to 10000 ft. On the Salween river in the Khasi Hills of Keok as far as 8000 ft. to the Khasi Hills on the left bank. A large tree, bark blackish, with thin quadrangular scales, lenticular, red, and pubescent. L. glabrous, elliptic, entire or serrate, base 1/2-1/4 in. pet. 1 in. Anther-cells nearly distinct. Ovary 1/4 in. long, three 1/4 in. erect lateral raylets, nut with a narrow thickened edge.

## 3. CARPINUS, Turrill, Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 625.

Ribs glaucous, usually 5-sided, leaf-base elongated, protected by imbricating scales,  $\delta$  membranous, serrate.  $\sigma$  catkins lateral, sessile, drooping. In the axil of a small ovate scale 4-6 stamens on short filaments, anther-cells distinct, shortly stipitate,  $\eta$  spikes terminal, pairs of fl. in the axils of deciduous bracts, each fl. supported by a persistent often 3-lobed inner bract or involucre, which in fl. is much enlarged, prominently veined and reticulate. Perianth usually 5-7, more or less serrate. Species 12, Northern hemisphere.

1. *C. stanka* Wall. Pl. As. Bar. 2. 108. Vern. Shw. H. Keok, Nepal. Himal. Nepal; 7000 ft. Himalaya 2-7000 ft. from the Chinese mountains Khasi Hills, Nepal, Upper Burma 4000 ft. Hills between Salween and Salween rivers, 2000-4000 ft. common near streams in the Upper Yunnan (H. B. March, Nepal, Yunnan). A moderate-sized tree, stems stout, bark of young trees whitish, smooth, 1/2-1/4 in. pet. 1/2-1/4 in. v. 10-12 pair.  $\sigma$  bracts ribbed, shining, but scales glaucous, with anther-cells with a tuft of long hairs at the tip. Fruiting bracts membranous, with 3-4 pairs of rays, serrate on the outside, base 1/2-1/4 in. pet. 1/2-1/4 in. v. 10-12 pair.  $\sigma$  bracts ribbed, shining, but scales glaucous, with anther-cells with a tuft of long hairs at the tip. Fruiting bracts membranous, with 3-4 pairs of rays, serrate on the outside, base 1/2-1/4 in. pet. 1/2-1/4 in. v. 10-12 pair. A moderate-sized tree, bark smooth, young l. and petioles clothed with soft silky hairs. L. thinly serrate, oblongate-elliptic, normally serrate, serrate, base 1/2-1/4 in. pet. 1/2-1/4 in. v. 10-12 pair. Fruiting bracts thinly membranous, serrate, very obscurely 3-lobed, above glaucous, base 1/2-1/4 in.

## 4. CORYLUS, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 28.

Pith pure or less circular, buds with imbricate scales, lepidotelets and papillae often with elongular hairs,  $\sigma$  serrate, basal  $\alpha$  2-5.  $\sigma$  stalks hairy, drooping, headed or 2-5 on a common 1-1-inch, stamens 4 with buds on the inside of a broad bract, supported by 2 bracts, which are rather more than half adnate to the bract, Elements either with 2 contiguous but distinct anther-cells, or more or less irregularly bifurcating, each anther bearing an anther-cell, tufts of hairs at the apex of anther-cells.  $\sigma$  spikes small, lateral, sessile, ovoid, leaf-like, consisting of numerous imbricate bracts, the fl. in pairs in the axils of a few of the uppermost bracts. Perianth  $\sigma$  adnate to the ovary, minutely toothed, soon obliterated. Each fl. surrounded by 2 or more minute scales (involucres) which enlarge in fr. and form a leafy densely felted sheath, the lobes sometimes spinose-ent. Nut hard, woody or leavy. The thick fleshy cotyledons remain underground in the fr. when germinating. Species 2, Northern hemisphere.

*C. Calymna*, Linn.—Syn. *C. Javanica* (G. Don) in Journ. Voy. Bot. v. 111. *C. Javanica* Wall. Vern. *Thon* (Tamsat), Pangl. *Khari*, *Sharoh*, *Bandula* (Linn.), *Khari*, *Khari*, *Khari*, North-West Himalaya 5-10,000 ft. in places great trees and sometimes associated with *Thon*. On the South as far as Pangl on the right and Pangl on the left bank—South-East Burma and Asia Minor. China. A modern wood from the south of the park often detaching themselves at the base and falling upwards, but without nearly hemispherical. L. pubescent with a mature, ovate, shortly acuminate leaf, serrate, irregularly serrate, and often slightly lobed, blade 5-6, pet. 1-1½ in.  $\sigma$  long, ovate, acute, bearing along the midrib 8 one-celled rather on short stalks or less equally stamens. Fr. usually is cloven, involucre sometimes clothed in linear-lanceolate lobes with glandular hairs, much longer than nuts, supported by large lacinate bracts. *C. c. frax* Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 57. Nepal. Sikkim 8-10,000 ft.—China (see above). A small tree, bark silky, elongated. L. ovate-lanceolate, serratures crenulate, unequal, blade 4-5, pet. 1-1½ in long, hairy.  $\sigma$  scales bearing at their base 2 minute stamens, each with 2 distinct contiguous anther-cells. Fr. in clusters of 2-4, lacinate, thick, almost fleshy, lobes pinnatifid, the segments bifurcating in slender scales  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

## ORDER OVIL. FAGACEÆ. Prantl in Engler u. Prantl III. 1. 47.

(*Capulifera*, tribe III. *Quercineæ*, Gen. Pl. III. 431.)

Monocious trees, rarely shrubs, L. alternate, simple, but often deeply lobed, pinnatifid, stipules deciduous.  $\sigma$  fl. in drooping catkins or in erect spikes, anther-cells not separate.  $\sigma$  fl. in spikes, each fl. or group of 2-3 fl. enclosed in an involucre of numerous bracts, coalescing in fr. Perianth minute in the ovary, limb minutely toothed. Ovary more or less completely 3-4-celled, scales 2 in each cell, pendulous. Nuts induplicate, one or several supported by or enclosed in the enlarged coriaceous, crustaceous or woody involucre, the cellments of the abortive scales at the base or at the apex of the seed. Pericarp coriaceous or woody, cotyledons thick fleshy, albumen 0.

Ovary 2-celled.

One  $\sigma$  fl. in each involucre, nuts supported by a cup or enclosed in an involucre not clothed with leafy scales.

1. QUERCUS

Usually 2-3  $\sigma$  fl. in each involucre, nuts enclosed in the enlarged involucre, which usually is spinous.

2. CASTANEA

Ovary 6-8-celled.

Usually 2-3  $\sigma$  fl. in each involucre, nuts enclosed in the enlarged 2-4-valved spinous involucre.

3. CORYLUS (in part)

## 1. QUERCUS, Linn. Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 100.

(*Ilex* and *Quercus*, Prantl in Engler u. Prantl III. 1. 50)

Trees, rarely shrubs, pith in most species pentagonal, the angles often projecting. Med. rays of two classes based or very broad and narrow.

Several species of Sect. *Purshia*: *lappacea*, *acuminata*, *pachyphylla* and *foucaurensis* have uniform very fine rays, numerous and equidistant. Wavy soft, more or less concentric bands of wood-parenchyma (often very narrow) in most species. Wood-fibres with bordered pits. ♂ fl. in drooping catkins or erect spikes, perianth of 3-8 segments, more or less connate at the base, stamens as many as or twice the number of segments, a rudimentary ovary in some species. ♀ fl. on erect axillary, often very short spikes, each fl., or in a few species a pair of fl., in an involucre of numerous bracts or scales, which in fr. coalesce and form a cup or a bag entirely enclosing the nut and are often connate into concentric belts. Ovary 3-celled, styles 3, stigmatose on the inner surface or at the apex only, often red. Cotyledons thick fleshy, remain underground when germinating, starch as a rule the reserve substance. Species about 300, Europe, Mediterranean region, Asia, North America. *Thitcha*, Burm. and in Upper Burma *Zayat* and *Mellein* are used indiscriminately for several species.

Sect. I. *Lepidobalanus*. Spikes unisexual, ♂ simple, lax, mostly pendulous, deciduous, usually fascicled. Fruiting spikes short, often with 1 or 2 acorns only, rachis softly hairy, not ribbed. Cup hemispherical, bracts imbricate, tips free. L. usually serrate or lobed.

A. Mature l. hairy or tomentose beneath.

1. *Q. semecarpifolia*, Smith; Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 174; Brandis F. Fl. t. 64; King in Ann. Gard. Calc. ii. t. 15a; Collett Sunda Fl. 474, fig. 152. Vern. *Banyar*, Hax.; *Kharshu*, Hind.; *Mara*, *Kree*, Chamba; *Khor*, Bashi.

A large gregarious tree, sometimes leafless for a few weeks in spring, bark dark grey, cut by shallow cracks into small more or less 4-sided scales, shoots and young l. softly rusty-tomentose. L. rigidly coriaceous, glabrous and dark green above, generally hairy on the underside, entire or (on young trees always) dentate with long spine-point teeth, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, blade 2-5 in., pet. very short, sec. n. generally bifurcating and branching. ♂ catkins fascicled, 2-6 in. long, perianth-segments obtuse, ciliate. ♀ spikes short, few-fl., styles 3-5 linear, recurved. Fr. usually solitary, on the previous year's wood, glabrous, 1 in. diam., black when ripe, base enclosed by the thin concave cup.

Kurur valley 9-11,000 ft. Himalaya, 8-10,000 ft. occasionally descending to 6,500 and ascending to 12,000 ft. East Manipur on the Burma frontier 8-10,000 ft.—China. New l. and fl. April-June. The fr. ripens Aug-Sept. of the next year, 15 months after flowering. Seeds profusely every second year, but a few trees here and there bear acorns every year. Trees that bear acorns do not shed l. that year, whereas those which produce ♂ fl. are generally leafless by the middle of May (Ranjal 388). 2. *Q. Rex*, Linn.—King Ann. ii. t. 17.—Syn. *Q. Dalson*, Griff. Vern. *Ba'at*, Afg.; *Bek*, Kun. Kurur valley 6,500-8,000 ft. common. Hills north of the Peshawar valley at 3,500 ft. Central, 6-8,000 ft. Arbi valleys of the inner Himalaya, on the upper Jhelam, Chenab, Ravi and Sutlej, 3-8,500 ft. In the Sulej valley the lower limit. Chergaon and Parwi, the upper; Teling and Purina—Mediterranean region. Afghanistan. A middle-sized evergreen tree, often only a shrub, branchlets, petioles and underside of l. densely grey-pubescent with stellate hairs. L. coriaceous, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, entire or with large spine-point teeth, blade 2-5 in. long, pet. short, sec. n. not prominent. Anthers hairy. Acorns 2-3 on a peduncle 1-2 in. long, nuts at first nearly enclosed in the cup, scales hairy, closely appressed. Gamble p. 572, mentions a tree from the Chumbi valley which, he thinks, may possibly be this species.

3. *Q. Griffithii*, Hook. f. & Thoms.; King Ann. ii. t. 18. *Thitcha*, *Lowat*, *Mellein*, Upper Burma.

A large deciduous gregarious tree, bark silvery grey, branchlets and young l. pale, often rusty-tomentose. L. coriaceous, underside usually pubescent, ovate or oblanceolate, blade 6-9, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., stout; sec. n. 14-18 pair, prominent, nearly straight, terminating in large triangular serratures. Fr. solitary or in short spikes, cup hemispherical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., scales closely appressed, nut  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, nearly cylindrical.

Bhutan, Khasi and Nagp hills, Manipur. Hills of Upper Burma, east of the Irrawaddi. Hills between the Sitang and the Salween, south as far as Lamet, common.

on the upper Yumalle at about 5,000 ft. Fl. Oct.-March. Wood similar to that of *Quercus aculeifera*. Remarkable galls on the branches, consisting of densely packed subulate scales, up to  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Var. *oblonga*, Khasi and Naga hills, has nearly entire l. *Q. officinalis*, Blume, of Japan and several other sp. of Japan and China will probably eventually be united with this sp.

4. *Q. incana*, Roxb.: King Ann. ii. t. 20; Collett Simla Fl. 475, fig. 154. Vern. *Rhin*, Haz.; *Shiddar*, Kashm.; *Bau*, *Bauj*, Hind.

A middle-sized or large evergreen gregarious tree, foliage grey, branchlets, petioles and underside of l. white-tomentose. L. coriaceous, elliptic-lanceolate, serrate, teeth sharp, untruncate, base acute, blade 3-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., stipules linear, scarious,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, early caducous. Catkins hairy, bracts obtuse, scarious, perianth of 4-5 short unequal segments, anthers glabrous. Fr. mostly solitary, ripe nuts ovoid-conical, 1 in. long, half enclosed in the rough woody cup.

Outer North-West Himalaya, eastwards as far as Nepal, 4-8,000 ft., occasionally lower (Mothronwala swamp, in the Dooar 1,800 ft.). Generally associated with *Rhododendron arboreum* and *Androseda*. The Doodar, often self-sown, readily comes up under its shade. Leaves renewed in March and April, the young foliage coming out with a lilac shade. Leaves renewed in March and April, the young foliage coming out with a lilac and purple tinge. Fl. about the same time, but occasionally irregularities occur; thus at Simla the *Bau* flowered abundantly in July 1902. Fr. in autumn, 15-17 months after fl. Coppices freely. Wood splits and warps, but makes excellent fuel, bark rich in tannin. 5. *Q. lanuginosa*, Don: King Ann. ii. t. 19. Kumaon, 4-8,000 ft., gregarious in patches, often associated with *Q. incana*. Nepal.

Blutan. Vern. *Bauj*, *Bianj*, *Bai Bauj*, Kumaon; *Baujo*, Nep. A large evergreen tree, branchlets and underside of l. densely clothed with rufous or tawny wool. L. coriaceous, upper surface rugose, midrib often hairy, serratures distant, blade 4-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fr. solitary or in short spikes, cup  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, scales thin, appressed, not woolly with a short cylindrical umbo.

B. Leaves glabrous when mature.

6. *Q. serrata*, Thunb.; King Ann. ii. t. 16. A middle-sized straight-stemmed deciduous tree, annual rings conspicuous by numerous very large pores in the spring wood, concentric bands of wood - parenchyma obscure. Youngest shoots and young l. clothed with soft hairs, l. thinly coriaceous, glabrous when mature, shining, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 5-7, pet. 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$



FIG. 192.—*Quercus serrata*, Thunb. 4.

in. long, slender, sec. n. straight 10-20 pair, each nerve terminating in a sharp serrature, up to  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Fr. on the previous year's wood, nearly sessile, cup  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., scales spreading, hoary, up to  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, nut shining, globose to cylindrical,  $\frac{3}{4}$ -1 in. diam.

Himalaya, from Kumaon eastwards, 8-8,000 ft. Khasi hills, Manipur, Shan hills, Upper Burma. Fl. March-May.—China, Japan, Korea. One of the species of Oak on which the Yamaoaki silkworm in Japan is raised. 7. *Q. dilatata*, Lindley; Boyle III. t. 84 fig. 2; King Ann. ii. t. 15; Collett Simla Fl. 474 fig. 153. Vern. *Bacassi*, Haz.; *Mars*, Punj, Hind.; *T'konj*, Garhw. Kumaon valley, 7-8,500 ft. N.W. Himalaya, 6-9,000 ft. In the zone below that of *Q. semiserrata*, often associated with the Himalayan Spruce and Silver fir. In Kumaon as far as Jani.—Afghanistan. A large tree, nearly evergreen, bark dark, peeling off in longitudinal scales. Compound med. rays, similar to *Corylus*. Youngest shoots nearly glabrous. L. glabrous, shining, coriaceous, entire or with sharp spinose teeth, blade 2-3, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.  $\sigma$  catkins fascicled,  $\rho$  spikes short. Fr. mostly solitary, nearly sessile, the lower half enclosed in the cup  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, scales closely appressed. Fl. April, May, fr. O. S., 10-18 months after fl. 8. *Q. calathiformis*, Skan in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxvi. 598. Vern. *Nols*, Burm. Ruby Mines district, Upper Burma, 4-5,000 ft.—Yunnan 4-6,000 ft. A shrub or small tree, branchlets ridged and furrowed with a few minute stellate hairs. L. thinly coriaceous, obtusely serrate or crenate, elongate-elliptic, blade 4-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., upper side shining, underside pale, sec. n. slightly arching, 15-20 pair.  $\sigma$  spikes from the axils of the uppermost l. often branching, 2-3 in. long, rachis ribbed, glabrous, with a few very minute stellate hairs, 6-8 fl. in compact oblong clusters in the axils of small bracts. Stamens glabrous, surrounding a hairy pistillode. Acorns sessile, solitary on spikes 4-6 in. long, cup pubescent hemispheric,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, nut ovoid-cylindric  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Differs from the other species of *Lepido-balanus* by the rachis of the  $\sigma$  spikes being ribbed, nearly glabrous, not softly hairy, and by the rudimentary ovary.

9. Sect. ii. *Cyclobalanopsis*. Male spikes as in 1. Cup hemispheric or campanulate, bracts connate into concentric belts (lamellae). L. more or less serrate.

A. Mature nut exerted, less than half enclosed in the cup.

9. *Q. semiserrata*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 211; King Ann. ii. t. 22. *Thitcha*, Lower; *Zayat*, Upper Burma.

A middle-sized evergreen tree, youngest shoots and l. clothed with soft deciduous tomentum. L. coriaceous, glabrous when mature, elliptic-lanceolate, upper portion serrate, lower entire, blade 5-10, pet. 1 in. long, sec. n. straight, faintly anastomosing close under the edge. Fr. on short thick stalks, solitary or in pairs, cup  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, belts 5-8, thick, velvety, enclosing one-third of the nut, which is cylindrical-ovoid,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Assam, Garo and Khasi hills, Cachar, Manipur, Burma, Upper and Lower, often in Eng forest. Fl. H. S. Var. *Masali*, Assam. Khasi hills. L. with a long canescent base, cup with the edge densely velvety and turned over.

10. *Q. glauca*, Thunb. (1781); King Ann. ii. t. 23; Collett Simla Fl. 475 fig. 155.—Syn. *Q. annulata*, Smith (1819); Brandis F. Fl. t. 65. Vern. *Baria*, Haz.; *Banni*, Hind.; *Phandt*, Knm.; *Phalat*, Nep.

A large evergreen tree, leaf-buds usually 4-sided, youngest shoots silky. L. thinly coriaceous, on the underside glaucous and often minutely pubescent with appressed hairs, upper side and petiole glabrous, blade 3-6 in., upper half sharply serrate, base entire, sec. n. 12-18 pair, straight, excurrent into the serratures, tert. n. slender, parallel, pet. slender, 1- $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Bracts of  $\sigma$  catkins long, early deciduous. Fr. sessile, on axillary, short, often only 1-fruited spikes, cups hemispheric, belts thin, thinly silky, crenate, often divided into broad truncate teeth, nut ovoid, apiculate, shining,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long.

Valleys of the outer Himalaya, ascending to 6,000 ft. Coppice woods of this and of *Q. laevis*, with standards of *Azadirachta indica* in the Kangra valley, Khasi hills, Fl. March-June. Fr. 15-17 months after fl.—China. Closely allied: 11. *Q. lineata*, Bl. (1825); King Ann. ii. t. 26, 27. Eastern Himalaya from Nepal eastwards 6-9,000 ft., common near Darjeeling, Khasi and Naga hills, Arakan, Hills of Upper Burma.—Mal. Archip. China. L. often tomentose beneath, sec. n. 15-20 pair. Nut hemispheric, often broader than long. The full Indian varieties of *Q. lineata* are described by King in Ann. ii. 83: *Argolas*, *Lobii*, *Griffithii*, *Thomsoniani*, *Hildebrandii*.

B. Half the mature nut enclosed in the cup.  
 12. *Q. Brandisiana*, Kurz; King Ann. II. t. 25 A. Shan hills, Upper Burma. Hills east of Toungoo, in hill Eng forest. Innat range 2-5,000 ft., Tenasserim. A



FIG. 193.—*Quercus semiserrata*, Roxb. 4.

in hills-sized evergreen tree, young shoots thinly pubescent, l. rigidly coriaceous, glabrous when mature, from elliptic to obovate, undulate, or with a few shallow serratures, blade 4-7, pet. 1-1½ in. long, sec. n. straight, 10-12 pair, midrib, sec. n. and often tert. n. prominent on the under and impressed on the upper side. Fr. on spikes 2-3 in. long, cup softly velvety within and without, shallow, ½-¾ in. across, nut nearly globose, apiculate. 13. *Q. velutina*, Lindl. Chittagong hill tracts. Pegu, frequent in Eng forest. A large tree, young shoots rusty-tomentose, l. serrulate near apex, nearly glabrous, thin, lanceolate, blade 5-8, pet. ½ in., sec. n. slender curved, 10-14 pair. Cup densely tomentose, 1½ in. across, lamellae crenate, nut depressed, velvety. 14. *Q. xanthactata*, Drake in Journal de Botanique 1868, 149, t. III, fig. 1. Wundab district, Upper Burma, 1,500 ft. (Dawson, Burm. l.—Tonkin. A large tree, branchlets, petioles and axillary buds tawny-tomentose. L. coriaceous, minutely serrate near the apex, elliptic, blade 4-6, pet. slender 1 in. long, upper side glabrous, underside glaucous with scattered thin hairs, sec. n. 10-12 pair. Cup densely fulvous-velvety, 1-1½ in. across. 15. *Q. Heteriana*, A. DC.—King Ann. II. t. 25 B. Manipur. Ruby Mines and other hills of Upper Burma east of the Irawadi, also hills east of Toungoo and on headwaters of Yunnalin 3-5,000 ft. A large tree, stunted in exposed situations, branchlets and under side of leaves densely tawny-tomentose, l. coriaceous, glabrous above, except midrib, sec. n. 10-14 pair, impressed above, prominent beneath. Fr. on spikes 2 in. long, peduncle stout, cup almost flat, the edge incurved, 1 in. across, lamellae 8, very regular, denticulate, not velvety, depressed, hemispheric. This might perhaps be included under A.

C. More than half the nut enclosed in the cup.

16. *Q. lamellosa*, Smilh; Wall. Pl. As. Rar. t. 149; Hook. l. III. Himal. Pl. t. 20; King Ann. II. t. 20. Vern. *Shalshi*, *Budgrat*, Nep.; *Bak*, Lepcha.

A very large evergreen tree, wood very hard and heavy. Buds silky, young shoots with tawny deciduous pubescence. L. elongate-elliptic, acute at both ends, sharply serrate to near the base, upper side glabrous, underside glaucous, with deciduous pubescence while young, blade 8-18, pet. 1-2 in. long, sec. n. 18-25 pair, straight, impressed on the upper, very prominent on the underside. Fr. sessile on short spikes, peduncles thick, cup very large, up to 3 in. across, woody, with 10 thin broad loose lamellæ, enclosing the greater part of the nut.

Nepal: Sikkim, 6-9,000 ft. Bhutan - Manipur, 7-9,000 ft. Fl. April, May.

17. *Q. mampiffatta*, Wall.; King Ann. II. t. 28. Manipur. Hills of Upper Burma.

18. *Q. otocarpa*, Kerth.; King Ann. II. t. 21 A. Tenasserim (F). Malay Peninsula. A tall tree, l. glabrous elliptic-lanceolate, the upper fourth serrate, blade 5-7, pet. slender  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., sec. n. 19 pair, arching. Cup deep, covering  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  of the nut, lamellæ pubescent, appressed, more or less crenate, nut ovoid,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long.

19. *Q. spicata*, Smith; Wall. Pl. As. Rar. t. 46.—Syn. *Q. squamata*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 213. Vern. *Arasulia*, Nep.; *Bara chakma*, Beng.

A large or middle-sized evergreen tree, glabrous excepting the hairy  $\delta$  spikes.

L. shining, variable in shape.  $\delta$  spikes hairy, stout, 2-8 in. long, usually in dense terminal panicles, fl. closely packed in oblong woolly clusters in the axils of acuminate bracts. Fr. more or less confluent in clusters of 3-6, on stout divergent spikes, 3-9 in. long, cup  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. across, embracing one-third part of the shining nut, scales more or less confluent, tips usually free. Nut adnate to the cup with the circular base only.

Eastern Himalaya, from Nepal eastwards, 2-5,000 ft. Assam. Khasi and Naga hills. Manipur. Fl. at different times, Sept. to May. Fr. ripens in autumn of the following year.—China. Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Bangka.

Two principal forms may be distinguished: (a) *spicata* proper. King Ann. II. t. 41 l. coriaceous, from elliptic to obovate, lower part usually narrowed towards the rounded or cordate base, blade 5-12, pet. 0- $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. prominent, nut globose, often depressed. (b) *Colletia* (*Chittagong*). Ann. II. t. 42. l. thinly coriaceous, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, narrowed to both ends, blade 3-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., sec. n. mostly slender, nut ovoid. Regarding the distribution of these 2 forms in Chittagong and Burma, the following may be mentioned: (a) *spicata*: Upper Burma, hills east of the Irawadi, 2-5,000 ft. Yechon, Burma; Martaban and Tenasserim, sometimes in Eng. forest. (b) *Colletia*: Chittagong. Upper Burma, hills west of the Irawadi, 1-2,000 ft. (*Zapat*, *Zapat pnanng*, Burma). Hills east of the Irawadi, 3-7,500 ft. (*Tait-t*, Burma; *Wodan-pun*, Kachin). Tenasserim. These two forms merit careful study in the forest, chiefly in regard to their biological characters. They may prove to be distinct species, analogous to the European *Quercus acutiflora* and *pedunculata*.

20. *Q. Lindleyana*, Wall.; King Ann. II. t. 55. Hills of Upper Burma, east of the Irawadi river. A middle-sized tree, branchlets, petioles, underside of l., upper side of midrib, and sometimes the entire upper surface, softly grey- or tawny-tomentose, l. thickly coriaceous, obovate, edge undulate, blade 6-9, pet. stout  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 19-15 pair, as also tertiary n. impressed on the upper surface. Male spikes softly tomentose, axillary and in large terminal panicles. Fr. connate in clusters of 3-6, on spikes 8-12 in. long, peduncle stout and woody, cup enclosing one-fourth of the nut, which is cylindrical-conic, indistinctly angular.

21. *Q. lappacea*, Boxb.; Wight Ic. t. 220; King Ann. II. t. 33. Assam, Khasi hills. Tenasserim, near the great falls of the Salween, in evergreen forest (R. B. April 1859).—Malay Peninsula. A middle-sized tree, branchlets rusty-tomentose. L. hairy along midrib and nerves, elongate-elliptic, acuminate, sec. n. 12-18 pair, anastomosing under the margin, blade 5-9, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

22. *Q. lappacea*, Boxb.; Wight Ic. t. 220; King Ann. II. t. 33. Assam, Khasi hills. Tenasserim, near the great falls of the Salween, in evergreen forest (R. B. April 1859).—Malay Peninsula. A middle-sized tree, branchlets rusty-tomentose. L. hairy along midrib and nerves, elongate-elliptic, acuminate, sec. n. 12-18 pair, anastomosing under the margin, blade 5-9, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

23. *Q. Lindleyana*, Wall.; King Ann. II. t. 55. Hills of Upper Burma, east of the Irawadi river. A middle-sized tree, branchlets, petioles, underside of l., upper side of midrib, and sometimes the entire upper surface, softly grey- or tawny-tomentose, l. thickly coriaceous, obovate, edge undulate, blade 6-9, pet. stout  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 19-15 pair, as also tertiary n. impressed on the upper surface. Male spikes softly tomentose, axillary and in large terminal panicles. Fr. connate in clusters of 3-6, on spikes 8-12 in. long, peduncle stout and woody, cup enclosing one-fourth of the nut, which is cylindrical-conic, indistinctly angular.

2 spikes softly tomentose as long as l. filaments long. Fr. 2-8 on spikes 3-5 in. long. cup enclosing the base of the nut, bracts hairy, long-acuminate, appressed and spreading, nut ovoid-conic, velvety. 22. *Q. acuminata*, Roxb. Chittagong Hill tracts. Donat



FIG. 191. *Quercus spicata*, Smith. 4

Java, Tenasserim (D. B. April 1850). Similar to 21, but entirely glabrous, l. on both sides shining, cup hemispheric, velvety, bracts confluent, tips free. Nut broad-ovoid with a flat base.

23. *Q. polystachya*, Wall.: King Ann. ii. t. 41. Manipur. Hills of Upper Burma, 1500-2000 ft. Martaban hills near Lemaree. A middle-sized tree, l. glabrous, glaucous beneath, elongate elliptic, narrowed to both ends, blade 4-7, pet. 1-1 in. 2 spikes in large terminal panicles. Fr. 2-3 together, often with small abortive acorns, in shortly stalked clusters, cups shallow, 1/4 in. across, nuts ovoid, shining. 24. *Q. Amherstiana*, Wall.: King Ann. ii. t. 32a. Pegu Yoma, near streams or in evergreen forest. Bihoko range, near Halgy (2000 ft.), Martaban (D. B. 1859). Amherst. A large evergreen tree, entirely glabrous, l. thinly coriaceous, lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, blade 6-12, narrowed into pet. 1-1 in., ven. n. slender. Spikes 6-9 in. long, fr. solitary or in groups, cup embracing lower half of nut, wings thick, reflexed, bracts indistinct, nut ellipsoid with rounded ends, 1 1/2 in. long. 25. *Q. Falconeri*, Kurz: King Ann. ii. t. 24. Tenasserim. Similar to 21, l. shining, coriaceous, oblong-lanceolate, blade 12-15, pet. stout, 1/4 in., ven. n. arching, impressed above, prominent

beneath anastomosing near the edge. Cup shallow, edge thin, undulating, much wider than nut, bracts distinct. Nut nearly globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

B. More than half the mature nut enclosed in the cup.

26. *Q. pachyphylla*, Kurz; King Ann. ii. t. 38. Vern. *Sungre Katia*, Nop.

A large tree, l. elliptic-lanceolate, long-secuminate, glabrous above, underside pale, with minute stellate hairs, midrib and nerves glabrous, blade 5-8 pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 8-10 pair, impressed above, arching and anastomosing under the margin. Spikes sometimes androgynous. Cups  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -2 in. across, always con-



FIG. 195.—*Quercus pachyphylla*, Kurz.  $\frac{1}{2}$

fluent, forming large irregularly shaped masses, nuts glabrous shining, nearly globose, almost entirely included. Var. *fruticosa*, Manipur, a shrub or small tree, l. smaller, upper portion of nuts free.

Sikkim, 5-10,000 ft. common on the Singalila range. Manipur 8,000-9,500 ft. 27. *Q. magnifica*, sp. nova. Kachin hills east of Ithano. Southern Shan States 5,200 ft. in evergreen forest (*Molinsia pos-anna*, Shan. Montague Hill, Oct. 1906). A large tree, l. entire, glabrous, rigidly coriaceous, elongate-elliptic, blade 6-9, pet. 1 in. long, upperside shining, underside dull, sec. n. 10-12 pale, prominent. Pr. on stout woody spikes 3-7 in. long, clustered, but cups hardly confluent, cups enclosing  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the nut, leaving a circular mouth open, walls woody,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick, bracts thick, hard, triangular, acuminate. Nut globose, lower half rough, upper half polished, pericarp woody, in the upper half  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. in the lower half  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick. Cotyledons thick fleshy, plano-convex. Several other species have an unusually thick pericarp: *Q. Rex* and *Ferdiana*, Hemsl., of China, and *Q. cornea*, Lour., of China and Tonkin. These 3 species have lobed cotyledons, like the Walnut. The acorns mentioned under *Q. Javanica*, Benth., in Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 618 also have a very thick-walled nut. They however belong to sect. v. The nut is entirely included in an ovoid involucre 2 in. long, tips of bracts large, pyramidal. *Q. polchra*, King Ann. ii. t. 81. Bercea, differs from 27 by the flat, not shining top of the nut; *Q. epicata*, Smith, by smaller confluent cups, and the nut adhering to the cup with its circular base only, pericarp  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick; *Q. pachyphylla*, Kurz, has acorns as large but they are confluent, the base only of the nut is rough, while the greater part is polished, the pericarp in this portion being  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick.

28. *Q. venestrata*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 219; King Ann. II. t. 39. Vern. *Pala Katsa*, Nep. Sikkim 5-8,000 ft. Khasi hills, Manipur. Upper Burma, east of the Irawadi, ascending to 5,000 ft. Martaban and Tenasserim, not known from Pegu. A middle-sized or large tree, young shoots often with deciduous hairs. L. coriaceous, lanceolate, blade 6-8, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, upper side glabrous, underside often clothed with a dense felt of very minute stellate hairs, sec. n. 10-16 pair.  $\sigma$  spikes gray-pubescent, in dense terminal panicles, bracts long acuminate, deciduous.  $\nu$  spikes long, generally branching. Fr. crowded, but not confluent, cup  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., crustaceous, usually thin, enclosing  $\frac{1}{2}$  or more of the mature nut, scales connate, apex free, triangular, acuminate, nut globose, polished, pericarp  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. thick. This somewhat variable species merits careful study in the forests. One form with l. up to 12 in. long at 4,000 ft. in the southern Shan States (*Moile*, Shan, Mont. Hill, Oct. 1903). Another with l. thickly coriaceous, 5-8 in. long, grey beneath, tert. n. conspicuous, cup almost closed, very thin, as well as pericarp, in the hills east of Bhamo 8,000 ft. (*Let sleep pass*, Kachin, Mont. Hill, Feb. 1902), also in the Buby Mines district; 29. *Q. dealbata*, Hook. & Thoms.; King Ann. II. t. 46. Bhutan. Khasi hills (*Kawing*), Manipur. A shrub or small tree, similar to 28, branchlets and underside of l. minutely tomentose, l. smaller, sec. n. 8-12 pair, cup and nut hoary.

Sect. iv. *Cyclobalanus*. Male spikes stiff, erect. Bracts of cup connate into concentric ridges or belts. L. entire.

30. *Q. Thomsoni*, Miquel; King Ann. II. t. 69a. — Syn. *Q. turbinata*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 221. Khasi hills, Chittagong (Roxb.) Hills east of Bhamo, 9,000 ft. in evergreen forest (*Wesol pass*, Kachin). Hmangin, west of the Irawadi 1,500-2,000 ft. (*Zogel*, *Wesol*, Burm.) Bithoko range near Hatgyi 3,000 ft. A large tree, l. thinly coriaceous, upper side glabrous, underside grey or silvery with very fine stellate hairs, lanceolate, blade 5-8, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Fr. tightly packed in clusters of 3-12, cup thin, shallow,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. across, nuts depressed, grey, velvety. 31. *Q. eumorpha*, Kurz; King Ann. II. t. 51b. Martaban and Tenasserim hills; Nattaung, 6-7,000 ft., in stunted hill forest. Mooleyit 6,500 ft. A small evergreen glabrous tree, l. elliptic-lanceolate, margin undulate, blade 3-4, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., sec. n. slender. Cup velvety,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, concentric belts more or less distinct.  $\sigma$  fl. unknown.

Sect. v. *Chlamylobalanus* and vi. *Lithocarpus*. Male spikes erect, stiff. Involucre ovoid or globose, enclosing the whole nut, marked on the outside with concentric belts or densely clothed with acuminate scales, tip sometimes free. L. quite entire.

A. Involucre with concentric belts and a few scales or tubercles.

32. *Q. lanceifolia*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 212; King Ann. II. t. 74. Vern. *Pala Katsa* Nep. Subhimalayan tract from Sikkim eastwards, ascends to 5,000 ft. Assam. Khasi hills, Chittagong, Shan hills 5,000 ft. A small evergreen tree, fine male rays numerous and equidistant, broad rays very few. Branchlets and l. glabrous, l. pale beneath, lanceolate, blade 5-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. Female spikes hairy, involucres mostly solitary. Acorns 5-10, distant on spikes 4-7 in. long, on short thick stalks, involucre thin, enveloping the whole nut, marked outside with 4-6 wavy rings (tuberculate in var. *semicristata*). Nut silky, obliquely-ovoid. 33. *Q. truncata*, King Ann. II. t. 80. Naga hills, Manipur. Upper Burma, hills east of the Irawadi river 4-8,000 ft. (*Moicheng*, Shan.) A middle-sized (at times a large) tree, branchlets ribbed, glabrous. L. glabrous, thinly coriaceous, pale beneath, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, blade 6-12, narrowed into pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, sec. n. 10-12 pair, arching. Acorns on spikes up to 6 in. long, in sessile clusters of three, cups confluent. Cups hoary or pubescent, urceolate, almost turbinate, marked in the lower portion with uneven more or less concentric belts, and on the flat truncate top with triangular scales. Nuts entirely included or tips free, ovoid or obovoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, the lower three-fourths adhering to involucre, rough, the upper fourth depressed, hoary, not polished, pericarp thin, scotyledons plano-convex. Some acorns from Upper Burma, possibly a new species, have the involucre clothed with flat appressed scales, more or less arranged in concentric belts. 34. *Q. oha*, Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 44, 107 tab. (fig. 9. Assam (acorns only known). Fruit spikes stout, 1 in. long, acorns distinct with 1 or 2 abortive ones adnate to the base, cup very thick-walled, woody, campanulate, but narrowed at the mouth, scales broad, appressed, abruptly acuminate, arranged in regular vertical rows. Nut depressed globose, polished, the apex only free. In Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 619 this is supposed to be near *Q. truncata*. Kurz thought it to be near *Q. spicata*.

B. Involucre densely covered with acuminate scales  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long.

35. *Q. xylocarpa*, King Ann. II. t. 79. Naga hills, Manipur 6-7,000 ft. A large evergreen tree, youngest shoots thinly hairy. L. pale beneath, lanceolate finely

acuminate blade 4-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 10-12 pair, arching, prominent beneath. Acorns confluent in axillary clusters of three, involucre  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam., completely enclosing the nut, scales tapering from a pyramidal base into a long acuminate, walls woody  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick, adhering tightly to the nut. Nut depressed-globose, diam.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.; the upper fourth polished, the lower three-fourths rough, pericarp  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick, intruded into the cavity, cotyledons probably lobed. *Q. zeyheriana*, Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 41, 186, tab. 14, figs. 5-8, Arakan hills east of Akyab, 5-6,000 ft., is probably this species, but the scales are blunt and the apex of the nut is stated to be free. 36. Acorns only, similar to 35, from the hills east of Bhamo 7,500 ft. (*Sals pax*, Kschin, Mont. Hill, Feb. 1902), nut almost hemispherical, polished, except the flat circular base, pericarp thin. 37. *Q. Wrayi*, King Ann. II. 1. 191. Meign. (Manson).—Perak, Branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and nerves on the upper side tomentose. L. lanceolate, blade 6-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. slender, 15-20 pair, near the edge curving and anastomosing. Caps sessile, on spikes 4 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam., scales soft, densely tomentose, up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

2. **CASTANOPSIS**, Spach; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 619 (included in *Castanea* by Prantl in Engler u. Prantl iii. 1. 54).

Evergreen trees, path usually quadrangular, med. rays of most species uniform, very fine and equidistant.  $\sigma$  catkins erect, mostly in terminal panicles.  $\rho$  fl. 1-3 in one involucre, nuts wholly enclosed in the involucre, which is covered with spines or tubercles or marked with more or less concentric tubercled lines. Species 28, one in Pacific North America, the rest in Eastern Asia. *Kyauzo*, Burm. and *Thit-e* in Upper Burma, are used indiscriminately for several species.

- I. Involucre ovoid or globose, dehiscent, spinous.
- A. Leaves sharply serrate.



FIG. 196.—*Castanopsis indica*, A. DC. 4

1. *C. indica*, A. DC.; King Ann. II. t. 83.—Syn. *Castanea indica*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 417. Vern. *Dalac katō*, Nep.; *Tūt-t*, Burma.

A middle-sized or large tree, bark silvery-grey. Vessels in irregular radial bands of wood parenchyma. Narrow tangential lines of wood parenchyma. Branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and inflorescence rusty-tomentose. l. coriaceous, elliptic-oblong, sharply serrate, blade 5-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., sec. n. 15-20 pair, prominent beneath. ♀ involucre mostly solitary. Fruiting spikes 4-6 in. long, often branching, involucre thin-walled, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., spines crowded, concealing the surface of the involucre, slender, simple, straight, hairy, unequal, the longest  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

Valleys and outer Himalayan ranges, from Nepal eastwards, 1-4,000 ft. Assam-Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong. Hills of Upper Burma east of the Irawadi river, 2-4,000 ft. Fl. Nov.-Dec., Sikkim, Feb., March, Burma. Coppice wood, the wood splits easily, used for shingles.—Tonkin. 2. *C. Clarkii*, King Ann. II. t. 83 bis. Khasi hills, Bhutan 5,000 ft. Hills of Upper Burma east of Irawadi. A large tree, nearly allied to 1, l. pale beneath, thinly pubescent, chiefly along nerves, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Spikes slender pubescent, ♀ solitary, axillary. Ripe involucre 1-1 in. diam., spines slender, in tufts, leaving the velvety surface of the involucre exposed. Specimens from the Ruby Mines district, 4,000 ft., have petioles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

B. Leaves usually entire.

(a) Surface of involucre more or less concealed by the crowded spines.

a. Branchlets, petioles and underside of l. pubescent or tomentose.

3. *C. Hystrix*, A. DC.; King Ann. II. t. 84.—Syn. *C. coccifera*, Hook. t. & Th. Vern. *Bora Katō*, Nep.; *Hingoes*, Ass. Sikkim, 6-8,000 ft. Bhutan, Assam, Khasi Hills, Ruby Mines hills, Upper Burma. Upper Yunnan 3,500 ft., Martaban.—Malay Peninsula, Yunnan. A tall tree, young shoots and inflorescence pubescent. l. lanceolate, underside clothed with minute ferruginous tomentum, blade 3-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. Spines of involucre stellately branched. Seed edible. 4. *C. diversifolia*, King Ann. II. t. 85a.—*Castanea diversifolia*, Kurz. Vern. *Kaung*, Burma. Hills east of Tonngoo 3-4,000 ft., common. Branchlets tawny-tomentose, l. rigidly coriaceous, entire, broadly ovate or elliptic, greatly varying in shape and size on the same branch, blade 5-9, pet. thick  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., petioles, midrib and sec. n. thinly pubescent. Sec. n. 10-12 pair, as well as the stinging,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 5. *C. javanica*, A. DC.; King Ann. II. t. 85.—Syn. *Castanea javanica*, Blume.—Malay Peninsula, Tonkin and Archip. Branchlets, petioles and underside of l. from rusty-pubescent to tomentose. According to Kurz frequent in Pegu, Martaban and Tenasserim, but Kurz describes it as glabrous, the leaves beneath with minute indistinct tomentum. This has to be cleared up by studying the tree in the forest.

B. Branchlets, petioles and l. glabrous or nearly so.

6. *C. argentea*, A. DC.; King Ann. II. t. 82.—Syn. *Castanea argentea*, Blume; *Castanea martinicensis*, Wall. Pl. As. t. 107. Hills east of Bhamo, 7,000 ft., Upper Burma, wood used for building (*Kyisan*, Kachin, Mont. Hill, Feb. 1907). Hills of Pegu, Martaban and Tenasserim.—Malay Peninsula and Archip. A large tree, bark smooth, light grey, branchlets and l. glabrous. l. thinly coriaceous, pale beneath, oblong-lanceolate, serrulate, blade 6-10, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikes pubescent, ♀ fl. solitary. Spines of involucre pubescent,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in dense tufts on short woody stalks. 7. *C. castanocarpa*, Spach; King Ann. II. t. 81.—Syn. *Castanea Buchbergii*, Litell; *Quercus castanocarpa*, Roxb. Pl. Corou. t. 206. Chittagong. A large evergreen tree, young shoots minutely silky. l. thin, glabrous, oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, blade 6-12, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. 8-10 pair. Female involucre solitary on axillary spikes, 6-8 in. long. Fr. ovoid, pubescent, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., spines  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long tufted by their base into tufts.

(b) Spines in tufts or belts, not completely concealing the surface of involucre.

8. *C. argyrophylla*, King Ann. II. t. 83b.—Syn. *Castanea tribuloides*, var. *ferox*, Kurz P. Fl. II. 481. Vern. *Tūt-t*, *Tūt-tat*, Burma; *Makōe*, Shan. Upper Burma, Ruby Mines hills 5-6,000 ft. Shan hills, 4-5,000 ft. Arakan, Pegu, Martaban and Tenasserim. A middle-sized tree, branchlets minutely pubescent. l. thinly coriaceous, glabrous, pale beneath, blade 5-9, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., sec. n. 10-12 pair. Fr. nearly globose, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., with stout short simple spines in tufts or on short ridges, nut adnate high up to the inside of the involucre, tomentose where free.

9. *C. tribuloides*, A. DC.; King Ann. II. tt. 94, 95, 96.—Syn. *Castanea tribuloides*, Wall.; *Quercus ferox*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 218. Vern. *Tumari*,

*Katonj*, Khamti: *Musey Kutra*, Nep.: *Kyanza*, Lower, *Thitè ni*, *Thitèggin*, Upper Burma.

A middle-sized (rarely large) evergreen tree, young shoots pubescent. L. coriaceous or thinly coriaceous, entire, sometimes serrate near the apex, lanceolate, long acuminate, blade 4-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., upper side glabrous, under side pale or reddish, sometimes pubescent. Involucres distant, solitary or in pairs, styles long, linear. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam., on spikes up to 10 in. long. Involucres not confluent, tomentose, spines up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, usually on short ridges, often stellate or branched, as a rule leaving portions of the involucre uncovered, nuts 1-3, glabrous when mature, cotyledons ruminated.

Outer Himalaya from the Ganges eastwards, ascending to 8000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipur, Cachar, Chittagong. Hills of Upper Burma and Martaban.—Furzees. Fl. March-May, sometimes later. More or less gregarious (Garibol). King l. c. 102 recognizes the following varieties: (a) *typica*. L. entire, pubescent striatose, spines numerous, long, slender, covering the walls of involucre, nuts usually solitary. (b) *ferax*. Involucres larger than in (a), spines stouter but fewer. (c) *longispina*. L. large, spines stout curving, often  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. (d) *reticulocarpa*. Pubescence ferruginous, involucre smaller than in (a), less covered by the spines, which are fewer and shorter, nut one. (e) *Wittii*. Manipur, also Khasi hills and Sikkim. Involucres small, almost woody, densely clothed with short often rufous spines, nuts 2-3.



FIG. 107.

*Castanopsis tribuloides*, A. DC. 4.

10. *C. armata*, Spach: King Ann. II. t. 93.—Syn. *Quercus armata*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 29;—Wight l. t. 770; *Castanea tribuloides*, var. *armata*, Kurz F. Fl. II. 481. Vern. Nohor, Beng.: *Kanta Singar*, Assam; *Singhar*, Tipperah; *Kanta-lal butana*, Chittagong. Assam, Khasi hills, Tipperah, Chittagong, Maymyo, Upper Burma, 4000 ft. A large tree, branchlets thinly pubescent, l. entire, lanceolate, blade 6-9, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., sec. p. striking, 6-9 pair. Involucres solitary. Fr. 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., grey pubescent, spines pubescent, conical, very sharp, in stellate stalked clusters, arranged in imperfectly concentric ridges. Nuts single, pubescent.

11. Involucre irregularly ovoid, usually indehiscent, tuberculate or with short conical spines.

11. *C. rhamnifolia*, A. DC.: King Ann. II. t. 100a.—Syn. *Castanea rhamnifolia*, Kurz Southern Pegu Yoma, Paunglin, one of the most common trees in the evergreen forest (Kasson, D. B. Jan. 1892). Mergui (Wet thitta, Mauser, March 1892).—Malay Peninsula and Archip. A tall tree, bark greenish-grey, youngest shoots minutely puberulous, branchlets and l. glabrous, l. thinly coriaceous, ovate or elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate, blade 5-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Spikes pubescent, in terminal panicles,  $\nabla$  involucre frequently at the base of spike. Fr. obliquely ovoid or obovoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, grey-velvety, the side towards the rachis flat, uneven, the rest densely covered with short conical or pyramidal spines with sharp tips, nut one. 12. *C. Sumatrana*, A. DC.: King Ann. II. t. 67.—Syn. *Castanea incana*, Lindl. Hills east of Toungoo (Kurz)—Malay Peninsula and Archip. L. glabrous, thinly coriaceous, lanceolate, blade 4-7, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., spikes pubescent. Fr. irregularly ovoid, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, with 3 or 4 irregularly concentric tuberculate lines.

*Castanea sativa*, Miller (1766).—Syn. *C. vulgaris*, Lamarck (1788); *C. vesca*, Gaertner (1798). Sweet Chestnut, Mediterranean region, China, Japan. Cultivated with

some success in the Dôn and elsewhere. A long-lived deciduous tree, growth rapid while young, coppices readily, mesh rays uniform, very fine. L. sharply serrate, spikes erect, axillary, the lower 4, the upper androgynous, the ♀ fl. at base. 3 fl. 3 or more in the axil of one bract, stamens numerous. ♀ fl. usually 3 in one involucre, ovary 6-celled, styles 6. Ripe involucre 1-2 in. diam., densely spinous, dehiscing into 2-4 valves. A variety in China with l. densely tomentose beneath. Chestnuts are imported from China into Upper Burma.

ORDER CVIII. SAUCACEÆ. Gen. Pl. iii. 411  
(*Salicineæ*).

Deciduous, fast growing, as a rule not very long-lived trees or shrubs, with scaly barks. L. alternate, simple, stipulate. Fl. dioecious in catkins, which are similar in both sexes, each bract bearing one fl. in its axil. Perianth 0, a more or less developed disk at the base of stamens and ovary. ♂: stamens 2 or more, filaments usually free, no rudimentary ovary in normal fl. ♀: ovary 1-celled, ovules  $\infty$  on 2-4 parietal placentas, style short, 2-4-fid. Capsule usually 2-valved, the valves spreading or rolling back. Seeds  $\infty$ , minute, embryo straight, radicle minute, inferior, albumen 0.

Wood soft, medullary rays narrow, vessels small, uniformly distributed, wood-parenchyma not much developed, wood fibres wide, walls not thick, pits simple. Petioles short, disk of 1 or 2 separate glands, stamens 2-12, in most species 2, long-exserted.

Petioles long, disk flat or cup-shaped, stamens 4-10.

1. SALIX.

2. POPULUS.

1. SALIX. Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 626.

Leaves lanceolate, ovate or elliptic, petioles short, as a rule less than one-fourth the length of leaf. Bracts of catkins entire, disk of 1 or 2, rarely more, glands or scales. Stamens 2-12, in most species 2, filaments long, filiform. Valves of capsule generally rolled back, placentas near the base of valves. Species about 160, nearly all in the Northern Hemisphere.

Sect. I. *Piciandra*. Stamens 3-12, filaments free, villous at the base.  
1. *S. tetrasperma*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 97; Wight Ic. t. 1954; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 322; Brandis F. Fl. t. 58. Vern. *Bias*, Haz.; *Bed. Bains*, Hind.; *Nilwa*, *Biru*, Gaud.; *Bai*, Ass.; *Bilawa*, *Waboj*, Mar.; *Niranji*, Kan.; *Fanti*, Mal.; *Mocaka*, Lower, Yess, Upper Burma. Subhimalayan tract and outer ranges, ascending to 6,000 ft. Common and in places gregarious on river banks and in moist places throughout India, in the Himalaya ascending to 6,000, in the Nilgiris to 7,000 ft. On the Aravalli hills, but not known from the arid region of Sind and the southern Punjab. Burma, Upper and Lower, China, Malay Bains, and Archip. Not in Ceylon. A middle-sized tree, sometimes a shrub, wood reddish, bark rough with deep vertical furrows, the lower 2-3 ft. of stem, if subject to inundation, often covered with numerous small rootlets. Young shoots and young l. silky, branchlets and underside of l. sometimes pubescent. L. glaucous beneath, lanceolate, rarely ovate-lanceolate, as a rule minutely and regularly serrate, leaf blade 2-6, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Fl. after the l., catkins ♂ 2-4, ♀ 3-5 in. long, bracts pale. Stamens 3-12, capsules glabrous or puberulous, often in groups of 3-4, pedicel as long as capsule, or nearly so, style short, stigmas 2 spreading, generally entire, seeds 3-6. In Burma often leafless during the rains. Remarkable varieties: (a) *agria*, Kumaon, Nepal. Branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and rachis of catkins pubescent, l. nearly entire. (b) *calophylla*, Pegu, Tenasserim. Glabrous, l. broadly lanceolate, pet. long. 2. *S. ichnostachya*, Lindl.; Wight Ic. t. 1863. North Kanara and the Konkan, along river banks. Mysore, Shevaroy hills. L. lanceolate, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Capsule broadly ovoid, densely woolly, nearly sessile. 3. *S. acmophylla*, Boiss. Vern. *Bod*, *Bola*, Hind., Punj.; *Jalsada*, Dän. Baluchistan, wild and cultivated, Kuram valley, Kashmir. Subhimalayan tract east to the Ganges. Northern Punjab, often cultivated.—Western Asia. A middle-sized tree, young shoots and l. silky. L. linear-lanceolate, as a rule entire, blade 1-5, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. after the l., catkins on leafy peduncles. ♂ compact 1-2 in. ♀ lax 1 in. long, bracts pale. Stamens 4-6, capsule glabrous, ovoid-conical, pedicellate, style short.

Sect. II. *Diandra*. Stamens 2, filaments free (see 4. *degeni*).

## A. Trees or large shrubs.

(a) Fl. with or after the l. catkins as a rule on leafy peduncles.

1. *S. elegans*, Wall.; Collett Simla Fl. 479, fig. 156. Vern. *Bashal*, *Kalichon*, *Sutlej*. North-West Himalaya 6-11,000 ft., very common, extending to the inner arid valleys.—Turkistan. China. A gregarious shrub, young shoots very minutely pubescent, branchlets glabrous. L. glabrous, often drying black, elongate-elliptic or obovate, entire or minutely serrate, blade 1-2½, pet. ½-1 in. long. ♂ catkins slender, 1-1½ in. long, bracts ovate, at times emarginate, filaments hairy in the lower portion, sometimes more or less cohering, glands 2. ♀ fl. frequently occupying the upper portion of ♂ catkins. ♀ catkins 2-4 in. long, leafy peduncles longer than half the catkin, capsule glabrous, styl. short. 2. *S. alba*, Linn. Cultivated in the North-West Himalaya, indigenous in Europe, Western and Northern Asia. A large tree with grey foliage. L. white beneath with appressed silky hairs, narrow-lanceolate, denticulate, stipules lanceolate, deciduous. Capsule pubescent, subsessile, style short bifid, each branch bearing a 2-lobed stigma. 6. *S. fragilis*, Linn. Cultivated at Aikhel in the Kuram valley, in Gilgit, Ladak and Lahaul, indigenous in Europe and Western Asia. A fast growing middle-sized tree, foliage green, branches divergent, easily breaking off at the junction. L. glabrous or nearly so, lanceolate or oblanceolate, crenate or serrate. Catkins 1½-2½ in. long. Capsules glabrous, narrowed into a short bifid style. Specimens coll. by Less, Pashu 5293, Quetta 5,000 ft., named *S. triandrea*, var. ? in Journ. Linn. Soc. xxviii, 319, being to this species. 7. *S. babingtonia*, Linn.; Brandis F. Fl. 1, 52. Weeping Willow, *Maisaw*, *Pung*. Cultivated in Baluchistan, Northern India, the Punjab and (less commonly) in the plains further east, also in the Himalaya. Indigenous in Northern China, also reported from Northern Persia and Kurdistan. The female tree was introduced into Europe about the 16th century, and has since that time been propagated by cuttings. In Northern India the ♂ is more common than the ♀ tree. A large tree, usually with drooping branches, branchlets glabrous, shining, buds thin, acute. L. glabrous, linear-lanceolate, 3-6 in. long, finely serrulate, stipules falcate, serrate. ♂ catkins short, cylindrical, ½-1 in. long. Capsules sessile, conical, glabrous or slightly hairy at the base, stigmas 2, sessile.

8. *S. hastata*, Linn. North-West Himalaya, chiefly in the inner dry and arid valleys, 8-15,000 ft. Also less and there on the outer ranges, Kashmir, Hattu, Siakim, high up the Lachen river, 11,500 ft.—Alps and mountains of Central Europe, also in Scandinavia. Northern and Western Asia. A small shrub, branchlets glabrous, dark coloured, l. elliptic or elliptic-oblong, glabrous or minutely hairy beneath, blade 2-4, pet. ½-1 in., stipules broadly ovate or semicordate. Fl. with the l. catkins 2-4 in., ♂ 2-6 in. long. Capsules stipitate, glabrous, style filiform.

9. *S. Daltoniana*, And. Lachen and other inner valleys of Sikkim, 9-14,000 ft. Bhutan. A small tree, shrubby at high elevations, branchlets black, glabrous. L. lanceolate, 1-3 in. long, underside silky and coppery. Catkins slender, ♂ l. ♀ 1-6 in. long, filaments hairy below. Capsule sessile, ½ in. long. 10. *S. longifera*, And. Inner Sikkim Himalaya, 9-10,000 ft. A small tree, branchlets and petioles thinly silky, l. glabrous when mature, lanceolate, entire, blade 1-2, pet. ½ in. ♀ catkins very slender, nearly glabrous, 2-3 in. long, on leafy peduncles, bracts minute. 11. *S. eriostachya*, Wall. Nepal. L. oblanceolate, entire, sparsely silky on both sides. ♀ catkins pubescent, 1½-2 in. long, bracts hairy, broadly ovate. Capsules sessile, style 2-cleft, stigmas long filiform, quite entire. The Bhutan specimens doubtfully referred to this in Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 638 f. before the l.

(b) Fl. before the l. catkins sessile or nearly so.

12. *S. Wallichiana*, And.; Brandis F. Fl. t. 61.—Syn. *S. virens*, Wall. Vern. *Blaisdre*, *Jains*. Kuram valley 10-12,000 ft., common. Himalaya, common 7-8,000 ft., descending to 2,000 and ascending to 9,000 ft.—Afghanistan. China. A large shrub or small tree, young shoots grey-silky, branchlets, petioles and underside of l. silvery pubescent. L. lanceolate, quite entire, blade 2-3, pet. 1-1½ in. Catkins densely silky, on very short peduncles, supported by a few rudimentary l. ♂ l. ♀ 2-4 in., ♂ bracts black. Capsules downy, slender, ½ in. long, shortly stalked, stigmas subsessile. Regarding projections of the wood into the bark see Garbale Ind. Timbers ed. II, 687. 13. *S. daphnoides*, Vill.; Brandis F. Fl. t. 62. Vern. *Bashal*, *Sats*, *Bash*; *Bashrol*, *Jains*. North-West Himalaya, 2,500-15,000 ft., common in the inner arid tract.—Alps and mountains of Central Europe, descending into the plains along river valleys. Russia, Siberia, China. A tall shrub or small tree, wood reddish, branches usually covered with glaucous bloom, youngest shoots silky, branchlets glabrous or hairy. L. lanceolate or linear-lanceolate, glabrous, glaucous beneath, serrate. Fl. before the l. catkins densely silky, ♂ 1-1½, ♀ 3-4 in., bracts black at apex, fringed with long silky hairs. Capsules glabrous or minutely silky, subsessile, style long, slender. 14. *S. insignis*, And. Kashmir, 6,800 ft. *Pung*; 12,000 ft. (Less, Aug. 1859. Pitt 11,000 ft. (T. Thomson, Sept. 1847). A large shrub, branchlets tomentose, stipules semi-cordate, ♀

bracts black, obtuse, capsules hairy. 15. *S. Caprea*, Linn.: Brandis F. Fl. t. 67. *Salix*. Cultivated in the Punjab (*Bed musak*). Wild in Europe, Northern and Western Asia. A shrub or small tree. L. crenate, broadly elliptic or obovate, glabrous and more or less rugose above, gray-tomentose beneath, stipules large, reniform. Catkins densely silky, nearly sessile, ♂ sweet-scented, erect, 1-1½ in. long, bracts tipped with black. Capsules downy, stigmas subsessile.

16. *S. viminalis*, Linn. Kashmir, Chamba, Labaul, 5-9,000 ft. Baspa valley, Kunawar 9,000 ft. (D. B. Sept. 1864).—Europe (one of the principal kinds in Osler beds). Northern Asia. China. A shrub, branchlets and underside of l. densely matted with gray silky hairs. L. linear-lanceolate, margin revolute, blade 4-5 in., narrowed into a short pet., stipules lanceolate. ♂ catkins 1, ♀ 2-4 in. long, bracts brown or black at the apex, fringed with long silky hairs. Capsule gray tomentose, narrowed into a long slender style. 17. *S. obscura*, And. Lachen, Sikkim 9-14,500 ft.—China. A diffuse shrub, young shoots silky, l. lanceolate, 2½ in. long, glabrous or slightly silky beneath, midrib pubescent above. ♀ catkins sessile, bracts minute.

18. *S. eriophylla*, And. Khasi hills, probably also Sikkim.—China. A spreading shrub, branchlets and underside of l. with dense silvery tomentum. L. lanceolate, 2-4 in. long, sec. n. conspicuous. Catkins supported by a few small l., ♂ slender 1 in., ♀ 1½-2 in., capsule ½ in. long, sessile, woolly.

19. *S. Sikkimensis*, And. Inner Sikkim, 9-14,000 ft. A tree, shrubby at high elevations, common in stream-beds.—China. Branchlets stout, angled, shining. L. lanceolate, underside densely silky and coppery. ♂ catkins supported by a few small deciduous l., stout, 1-2 in. long. Capsules sessile, densely silky, nearly hidden by the villous bracts. 20. *S. yllia*, And. Inner arid valleys of the North-West Himalaya, 10-15,000 ft. A stout much-branched shrub, branches glaucous. L. rigid, glabrous on underside silky, pale beneath, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, 1-1½ in., veins finely reticulate, catkins ½ in. long.

B. Small, usually prostrate shrubs, the the ground. L. small, usually coriaceous; the l., terminating leafy branches.

g stem often half buried in ngly nerved. Catkins after

(a) L. narrow, width less than one-third the length.

21. *S. ...* All. Himalaya, Kashmir to Sikkim, 10-15,000 ft.—Yunnan. L. glabrous denticulate, elliptic-lanceolate 1-1½ in. ♂ catkins 1-1½ in. long, rachis, bracts and filaments glabrous. 22. *S. furcata*, And. in DC. Prodr. 16, p. 291 (*S. frutescens*, And. in Journ. Linn. Soc. iv. 53 is older, but is described: foliis integris, capsulis dense cinereo-villosis). Bashahr, Garhwal, Kumaon 10-12,000 ft. Young shoots, rachis of catkins and filaments with long thin hairs, l. glabrous, glaucous beneath, serrate, elliptic-lanceolate or oblanceolate, 1-1½ in. long. Catkins: ♂ 1-1 in. long, bracts purple, glands of disk 3-4, red. ♀ 1 in., two long styles, ending in clavate stigmas, early deciduous. Capsules glabrous. 23. *S. Serpyllum*, And. Sikkim 10-14,000 ft. Branchlets hairy, l. glabrous, oblanceolate, 1-1½ in. long. Bracts of catkins black, obtuse, with long white hairs. 24. *S. Thomsoniana*, And. Inner Sikkim, 8-10,000 ft. A dwarf shrub, l. 1-1 in., lanceolate, white-silky beneath, sec. n. oblique, prominent. ♂ catkins villous, 2-3 in. long.

(b) L. comparatively broad, width one-third the length of blade or more.

25. *S. sabellaris*, And. Himalaya, chiefly in the inner arid valleys, 11-15,000 ft., but also in the outer ranges, Hazara, Kashmir. Branchlets angled, glabrous, l. glabrous, crenulate, elongate-elliptic or obovate, blade 1-1½, pet. 1-1½ in. 26. *S. calyculata*, Hook. f. Lachen valley, Sikkim, 12-15,000 ft. Young shoots and young l. silky, with long hairs, l. obovate, blade 1-1½, pet. 1 in. 27. *S. oreophylla*, Hook. f. Sikkim, 14-16,000 ft.—China. L. 1½-1 long, deeply serrulate at the apex, catkins minute, hidden among the foliage.

Sect. iii. *Synandra*. Stamens 2, filaments connate entirely or to about the middle.

28. 3. *pycnostachya*, And. Inner dry valleys of the North-West Himalaya, 12-15,000 ft., growing in clumps in dry stream-beds, cultivated in Ladak. Generally a shrub, at times a small tree, 16 ft. high with a trunk 2 ft. girth and divaricate branches. Young shoots silky, branchlets smooth, shining. L. lanceolate or linear-lanceolate, entire or serrulate, 1-3 in. long, sometimes slightly hairy beneath. Fl. after the l., ♂ catkins on leafy peduncle 1 in., ♀ 2 in. long, bracts yellow or brown. The l. turn red before falling. 29. *S. ...* a, And. Outer and middle ranges of the North-West Himalaya 6-11,000 ft. A shrub or small tree. Similar to 28, l. larger, lanceolate, serrate, fl. with or a little before the l., bracts of ♂ catkins black, of ♀ brown. ♀ catkins 2-3 in. long. 30. *S. angustifolia*, Willd. Inner dry valleys of the North-West Himalaya, 7-15,000 ft.—Western Tibet, Yarkand, Kashgar, Songaria. North

Persia and the Caucasus. A shrub or small tree, branchlets glabrous. L. very narrowly linear, rigid 1-3 in. long. Fl. after the l. ♂ catkins  $\frac{1}{2}$  -  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, bracts glabrous, capsule sessile, silky. *Sl. & divergens*, Arel. Kishwar. Baluchistan-Zaskar, 13-15,000 ft. A small, much-branched shrub, l. oblong or obovate-oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$  -  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Catkins  $\frac{1}{2}$  -  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, ♀ longer, capsules densely silky.

## 2. POPULUS. Link. ; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 637.

Leaves as a rule broad, petioles generally exceeding one-fourth the length of blade. Bracts of catkins caducous, crenate or lobed. Stamens 4-20, inserted on the cup-shaped oblique disk, filaments generally less than twice the length of anthers. Capsule usually supported by the flat membranous circular or lobed disk, 2-4-valved, the valves spreading, a placenta along the median line of each valve. Species 18, northern temperate regions.

A. Leaves more or less lobed, buds pubescent, not viscid.

1. *P. euphratica*, Olivier, Brandis F. Fl. t. 63. Vern. *Pudar*, Bal.; *Bahan*, Sind; *Bhan*, *Safedar*, Punj.

A middle-sized, usually gregarious tree, extremities sometimes hoary, buds



FIG. 108. *Populus euphratica*, Olivier. ♀

slightly pubescent, not viscid. L. most variable in shape, those of seedlings, young trees, pollard- and coppice-shoots linear, short petiolate, 3-6 in. long, those of older trees on branches with short internodes, as a rule broad-ovate, rhomboid or cordate, blade 2-3, pet. 1-2 in. The broader l. are dentate, cut or lobed, while the narrow l. are generally entire. Intermediate forms frequent on the same tree and on the same branch. ♂ bracts oblanceolate, disk flat, 8-cleft, on a long slender stalk, stamens 8-12. Capsule lanceolate, 3-valved,  $\frac{1}{2}$  -  $\frac{3}{4}$  in., on a long slender pedicel.

Common in the forest belt of Sind along the Indus, particularly in upper and middle Sind, where it forms standards over the underwood of Tamarisk. Not uncommon in the valleys of Baluchistan and the Suliman range on small feeders of the Indus, up to 3,000 ft., also here and there on the main river below Attock. On the lower course of the Sutlej river. Nubra along the Shayok river 10,000-12,500 ft. forming pure woods, often of considerable extent. Fl. Febr., nearly leafless Jan. to March. Coppices vigorously and throws up abundant root-suckers. Where subject to inundation the

lower part of the trunk often gets covered with short horn-like roots, and short, hard, spine-like processes are found projecting from the wood into the bark.—On the banks of rivers in Afghanistan, Turkestan, Persia, Kurdistan and Central Arabia. Along the Euphrates and Tigris as well as along the Jordan in Palestine. Northern China. Algeria, on the hills of Oran. Within tropical East Africa. 2. *P. alba*, Linn. Vern. *Siddi*, Bal., Afg.; *Safala*, Haz.; *Mot. Bash.* North-West Himalaya, 4-10,000 ft. wild and cultivated. Planted in Baluchistan, Sind, Trans Indus and the Punjab—Europe, North Africa, Northern and Western Asia, China. In India a middle-sized, in Europe a tall tree. Buds, branchlets, petioles and underside of l. densely clothed with white tomentum. l. deeply lobed, blade 2-4, pet. 1-2 in., basal n. 5, midrib penninerved. Catkins hairy, stamens 4-10.

B. Leaves not lobed, buds viscid.

3. *P. ciliata*, Wall.; Boyle D. t. 84.—Syn. *P. rotundifolia*, Griff. in Pl. As. t. 546. Vern. *Pulach*, Haz.; *Cham. Krammel*, Bash.; *Chelawa*, Simla; *Pahari Pipal*, Hind. North-West Himalaya 4-10,000 ft., not known from the inner arid valleys, though not uncommon near Chini and Pangri in Kumaon. Sikkim 3,500-9,000 ft. Bhutan. A lofty tree, buds lanceolate, viscid, the yellow resinous gum sometimes secreted in large masses. l. as a rule finely ciliate along the edge, pale and often minutely pubescent beneath, denticulate, usually cordate, blade 3-7, pet. 2-4, basal n. 3-5, midrib penninerved, 2 catkins 6-12 in. long, pedicels as long as fl. Capsule glabrous or nearly so, ovoid, 2-4 in. long, 3-4-valved, supported by the lobed disk. Gamble, Ind. Timbers ed. ii. 690, mentions a species evidently distinct in woods about Kalimpong and Damsong, 3-4,000 ft. l. quite glabrous, base not cordate, but rounded or truncate, bracts of 2 fl. long, not early deciduous, capsule 2-valved, valves bifid at the apex. Haines sends specimens (826) Tonglu, Pankasari, 7,000-10,000 ft. of a large tree with thick fluted bark, branchlets cottony, young l. densely tomentose, mature glabrous, base straight or cordate, sec. n. bright red above, petioles compressed, red. Capsules 2-3-valved, valves densely tomentose. This as well as the tree mentioned by Gamble merit careful study in the forest. *P. ciliata*, it must be remembered, is a very variable species. 4. *P. microcarpa*, Hook. f. & Thoms. Bhutan 7,000 ft. Quite glabrous, l. orbicular, sinuate, base rounded or subcordate, capsule 4 in. long, nearly sessile. 5. *P. nigra*, Linn. The pyramidal (rather cypressiform) variety (Lombardy Poplar) is frequently planted in the North-West Himalaya, particularly in Kashmir, in Ladak as high as 12,000 ft. Also occasionally in the plains of the Punjab, and of late years in Baluchistan. The variety with spreading branches is indigenous in Europe, in Northern and Western Asia and Northern China. A large tree, buds viscid, branchlets and l. glabrous. l. almost triangular, acuminate, crenate, blade 2-4, pet. 1-2½ in. long, basal n. 3, midrib penninerved. Catkins glabrous, 2 pink, stamens 15-30, 2 lax, drooping, disk shallow, pedicel short. Fruiting catkins 4-6 in. long. *P. cascadensis*, Moench (*P. deltoides*, Sargent Silva t. 494), the cotton wood of North America, differs chiefly by ribbed branchlets, more deeply toothed l. and more numerous stamens. 6. *P. balsamifera*, Linn. Indigenous on the Shiyok river in West Tibet and in arid valleys of the inner N.-W. Himalaya 8-14,000 ft. Afghanistan.—Northern Asia. China. A large tree, buds viscid, resinous, branchlets angular. l. glabrous, pale beneath, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, dentate, blade 2-5, pet. 1-3 in. Fr. spikes 3 in. long, capsule nearly sessile, valves 2-4, usually 3, thick, almost woody, rachis pubescent. The North American *P. balsamifera* (the *Balsam Poplar* or *Toconmatoc*), usually united with this, is considered by Sargent, Silva tt. 490, 491 as a distinct species.

## ORDER CIX.

## LILIACEJE.

Gen. Pl. iii. 748.

Perennial herbs, with a creeping rootstock, bulbs or fibrous roots. Shrubs or trees in a few genera. Fl. as a rule bisexual. Perianth usually 6-merous in 2 series, imbricate in bud. Stamens 6 in most genera, ovary 3-celled, style 1, ovules 2 or more, rarely one, in the inner angle of the cells. Embryo small, surrounded by the horny or fleshy albumen.

The stems of *Dracops* and *Geophila* have a regular bark, and as they grow older they increase in diameter by means of a concentric layer of cambium cells, in which additional pith-cells and fibre-vascular bundles are formed.

Stem simple or slightly branched, erect or procumbent, l. lanceolate or linear, with numerous longitudinal nerves, basal or at an acute angle from the midrib.

Ovule 1 in each cell.

Ovules numerous in each cell.

I. DRACOPS.

CORDYLINA (p. 641).

Mostly climbing, stems much branched.

L. broad, 3-7 basal n. joined by reticulate veins

Z. SMILAX.

Narrow linear cladophylls in the place of leaves . . . E. ASPIDAGNÆ.

### 1. DRACÆNA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 327.

Stem erect or procumbent, usually annulate, simple or forked, sometimes with a large branching head (*Dracena Draco*, L., of Teneriffe). L. usually crowded, forming a terminal crown, lanceolate or linear, with a midrib often faint, and  $\alpha$  longit. n., transverse veinlets oblique. Fl. in terminal panicles. Perianth tubular or campanulate, 6-cleft, lobes narrow. Stamens 6, inserted at the mouth of the perianth-tube, anthers versatile. Ovary 3-celled, style filiform, 1 ovule in each cell. Berry 1-3-seeded, albumen horny, embryo small. Species 35, tropical and sub-tropical regions of Africa, Asia, and Australia. Besides the two following, a number of smaller species in India.

1. *D. angustifolia*, Roxb.—Syn. *D. varifolia*, Wall. Vern. Kwalisset, Burma. Khasi hills. Andaman. Tebasserim. Malay Archip. New Guinea. Australia. China. Stem 8-30 ft. high, l. linear, sessile with a broad base, 12-24 by 1-1½ in. Fl. white or with purple tips, ½-1 in. long, in large spreading panicles. 2. *D. spirata*, Roxb. Assam. Khasi hills. Cachar. Chittagong. Andaman. Western Ghats and Nilgiris. Stem 10-15 ft. high, l. elliptic-lanceolate, narrowed into a broad-based petiole, 12-15 by 1½-2 in., the midrib conspicuous towards the apex. Fl. greenish-yellow, scented, slender, in a long, contracted, racemiform panicle. Berry crimson.

*Cordylina terminalis*, Kunth. Cultivated in gardens, and run wild in India and Burma, original home probably Malaya. Attains 8-10 ft., stem slender, l. lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, narrowed into a broad-based petiole, nerves branching off from the midrib at a very acute angle, blade often variegated purple and black, var. *sericea* 12-24 pet. 3-6 in. long. Fl. white or purple, in an ample terminal panicle. Ovary 3-celled, ovules several in each cell, bicarinate.

### 2. SMILAX, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 303.

Climbing shrubs, stems slender, from a creeping rootstock, a few herbs. L. persistent, basal n. 3-7, joining at the apex, with a system of reticulate veins, petiole usually with 2 tendrils at the base. Fl. umbellate, dioecious. Perianth-segments 6, free. Ovary trigonous, 3-celled, 1 or 2 pendulous ovules in each cell. Berry globose, seeds usually 2, hemispheric. Species 180, cosmopolitan in the tropics and temperate regions. Of the Indian species only three, large and widely distributed, can be mentioned.

#### A. Umbels sessile.

1. *S. aspera*, Linn.; Gillett. Simla Fl. 522, fig. 175.—Syn. *S. maculata*, Roxb.; Wight l. t. 238. Outer Himalaya from Kashmir eastwards, ascending to 6000 ft. Khasi Hills. Upper Burma. Nilgiris. Palnis.—Ceylon, montane zone up to 7000 ft. Mediterranean region. An extensive climber, branches armed or unarmed, l. often blotched, triangular or ovate, base more or less cordate, blade 2-5, pet. 1 in., basal n. usually 7. Inflorescence spiciform, umbels numerous sessile. Berry ½ in. diam. in large pendulous bunches, red, finally blue-black.

#### B. Umbels pedunculate.

2. *S. prolixa*, Roxb. Vern. *Bam-datona*, Dehra Dun; *Sesambou*, Burn. Subhimalayan tract and outer hills, from the Jumna eastwards, ascending to 4000 ft., common in Sal forest. Dioecious bushes in the moister parts of India and Burma. Ceylon moist region to 3000 ft. A stout climber, stem prickly, up to 1 in. diam. L. rigidly coriaceous, ovate to orbicular, the 2 inner nerves separating from the midrib some distance above the base, blade 4-8, pet. 1 in., usually 5-ribeled. Umbels in large axillary panicles, fl. pale-green. Berry ½ in. diam., red when ripe.

3. *S. macrophylla*, Roxb. Vern. *Kandata*, Hind. Subhimalayan tract from Kumaon eastwards. Behar. Chutia Nagpur. Central Provinces, common. The Konkan. Assam. Chittagong. Pegu. Cooch islands. A large prickly climber, l. ovate to orbicular, blade 6-18 in. diam., basal n. 5-7, pet. narrowly sheathing, not 5-ribeled. Umbels 2-3, alternate on a common peduncle. Berries large.

3. **ASPARAGUS**, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 314.

Stems straggling or climbing. Minute scales, often spinescent, in the place of leaves, bearing in their axils tufts of needle-like branchlets, "cladodes," which have the function of l. Fl. rarely unisexual, pedicels jointed. Perianth deeply 6-lobed, ovary 3-gerous, cells 2- or more ovuled. Berry globose, seeds 2-5. Species 100, temperate and tropical regions of Europe, Africa and Asia. Only two of the larger and more common species can here be named.

1. *A. racemosa*, Willd.; Wight l. c. 224. Vern. Satawal, Dehra Dun, Sar-wal, Sata-wal, Hind. Sub-Himalayan tract and outer hills ascending to 5,000 ft. Common in most parts of India, not reported from Burma.—Ceylon, mostly in the dry regions. Tropical Africa. Java. Australia. A tall, much branched, rambling and climbing vigorous undershrub on a tuberos rootstock, prickles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., cladodes  $\frac{1}{4}$ -1 in. long, in tufts of 2-6. Fl. white, fragrant, in racemes 1-4 in. long. 2. *A. filicina*, Ham. Outer North-West Himalaya, Kashmir to Kumaon, 4-5,000 ft. Blutan. Assam. Khasi hills. Manipur. Upper Burma.—China. Erect unarmed, cladodes flat,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -1 in. long, in tufts of 2-5. Fl. white, single or in pairs, on long slender pedicels.

ORDER CX. **PALMÆ**. Gen. Pl. iii. 870.

Stem solid, either an underground perennial rhizome, producing flower-stalks and tufts of leaves, or more commonly above ground, erect or climbing. The stem above ground is in a few instances forked or sparingly branched: as a rule it is cylindric, simple and without leaf-bearing side branches. As regards the surface of the trunk two great classes may be distinguished. The stem of the first class is smooth and shining, annulate with raised rings (the scars of the leaf-stalks), and according to the length of the internodes these rings are at greater or less distance from each other. Many species of this class have the l. close together at the top of the trunk (*Arcaea*, *Coccoloba*), while in others (*Calamans*) the internodes are longer, the l. stand at some distance, often occupying a considerable length of the stem. The species of the second class (*Borassus*, most sp. of *Phoenix*) always have short internodes, and the surface of the stem is covered with the persistent base of petioles or their scars, which are arranged around the stem in a series of close spirals.

The l. of seedlings, as a rule, are undivided, while the l. of mature plants are either pinnately or palmately divided, the pinnae or segments being mostly folded longitudinally, provided with numerous longitudinal nerves and transverse veins, which in the dry leaf are conspicuous in many genera. The petiole is always broad-based and generally amplexicaul or sheathing. The l. here designated as pinnate are in reality pinnatifid, the segments not appearing as distinct protuberances in the young bud, but being united in the youngest stage (Eichler, *Palmenblätter*, in *Abhandlungen d. Königl. Preuss. Akademie d. Wissensch.* Berlin, 1885). The pinnate l. of *Phoenix* and other genera have a more or less pronounced spiral twist.

The inflorescence is terminal in a few species, but as a rule lateral, in the axils of existing or fallen leaves. It generally is a panicle enclosed in bud by large sheathing bracts (spathes), the common peduncle (spadix) being often thick and sometimes woody. The species of several genera are monocarpic, not only those with terminal (*Corypha*) but also some with axillary inflorescence (*Caryota*, *Arenga*) the stem of which dies after the last spadix has ripened its seed. The fl. are usually sessile on the last ramifications (spikelets) of the spadix, and they are supported by one or several bracts (spathels), which are often cup-shaped or tubular. They are dioecious, monoecious, or polygamous, rarely bisexual. Calyx and corolla, as a rule, consist of 3 segments or leaves each, the perianth of the fertile fl. being commonly persistent in fr. Stamens 6, rarely 8, 9 or numerous, anthers 2-celled. Ovary 3-celled, one ovule in each cell, sometimes 3 distinct 1-celled carpels. Seed with a small embryo and a large endosperm, the cells of which are either filled with oil or have their walls much thickened,

forming a hard, bony substance, which, when the seeds germinate, is converted into sugar.

The base of petioles as a rule occupy the entire circumference of the trunk, and consequently the leaf-traces (fibro-vascular bundles) of each leaf enter the stem from all sides. If we follow their course downwards we find that in their upper portion they bend towards the centre of the stem, while lower down they gradually bend outwards, and (frequently uniting with the traces of earlier leaves) run down near the circumference of the trunk. In their upper portion each leaf-trace consists of a few vessels, which in *Calamus* and other scandent palms (as in *Fixis* and other climbing) are very large, over 0.5 mm. diam., with thin-walled phloem, tracheides, and parenchyma, as well as a large mass of thick-walled wood-fibres, whereas the lower portion almost entirely consists of thick-walled wood-fibres. The space between the fibro-vascular bundles is occupied by parenchymatous tissue, which as a rule predominates in the centre of the trunk. Hence it follows that the hardest portion is near the outside of the trunk, consisting mainly of closely packed bundles of wood-fibres. Near the centre the tissue is softer, and hence in some species old stems are often hollow.

Preparatory to the production of flowers and seed the parenchyma in the trunk of *Phoenix* and other genera (analogous to what we find in the Beech before a seed year) is full of starch, which at the time of flowering is transformed into sugar. The starch of many species is utilized as *Sago*, while the sugary sap is obtained either from the cut spadix or (in the case of *Phoenix*) from the trunk below the crown of leaves.

I. Leaves pinnate or pinnatifid.

A. I. simply pinnate, leaflets induplicate, no midrib, fl. drooping

1. *Phoenix*.

B. I. simply pinnate, leaflets in the species here described, linear or lanceolate with midrib and reduplicate sides, the terminal leaflets often confluent as a plaited limb

(a) Spadix axillary, on the stem below the leaves.

a. Terminal spikes with  $\sigma$  only.

$\sigma$  fl. infinite, stamens 3 or 6, anthers basifixed

2. *Areca*.

$\sigma$  fl. in the axils of broad bracts, stamens 6, anthers versatile

*PITHORAPHIS* (p. 647)

$\sigma$   $\gamma$  fl. in upper portion of spikes, both sexes in lower portion, fl. sunk in cavities of the spike

3. *BENTHOSKIA*.

$\gamma$  Clusters of  $\beta$  fl. (1  $\gamma$  between 2  $\sigma$ ) all along the spike, stamens numerous

4. *PIRANGA*.

(b) Spadix among the leaves.

a. Erect, unarmed, spadix usually unisexual, fr. sessile, epicarp smooth, naked.

(1) Stems tall, stout.

Leaflets pinnate, auricled, stamens 2

5. *ARECAL*.

Leaflets acute, stamens 6

6. *Coccothrinax*.

(2) Tufts of large l. from a creeping rhizome

*NIPA* (p. 648)

$\beta$ . Mostly climbing, armed, epicarp clothed with scales, usually shining

(1) Stem short or none

7. *ZALIZIA*.

(2) Stem elongate.

Spikelets concealed under large spathe

8. *PLECTOCOMIA*.

Spikelets in the axils of large cylindrical or open deciduous spathe

9. *DACRODORIS*.

- Spikelets in the axils of tubular or tubulobelliform spathe.
- Upper leaves reduced to a sheath without leaflets.
- All l. with leaflets, rachis mostly without flagellum.
10. *CALAMUS*.
- C. Leaves pinnate or decomposed, leaflets rhomboid or ovate, etc.
- (a) L. decomposed.
- (b) L. simply pinnate.
- (1) Fl. bisexual, fr. covered with scales.
- (2) Fl. unisexual, fr. naked.
- ♂ calyx tubular or of 3 connate sepals, stamens 6 or more.
- ♀ calyx cup-shaped, stamens 10-30.
11. *CARYOTA*.
12. *WALLICHIA*.
13. *DIDYMOSPERMA*.
14. *LYCOSTOMA*.
15. *LICTALA*.
16. *TRICHOCARPUS*.
17. *BORASSICA*.
18. *CORYPHA*.
- II. Leaves spathe-like.
- A. Spadix axillary, among the leaves.
- (a) Petiole unarmed.
- (b) Petiole spinous.
1. Fl. bisexual, carpels 3, distinct.
- Leaf-segments connate to the middle.
- Leaf-segments free.
2. Fl. polygamo-monoecious, drupe 1-3.
3. Fl. dioecious, drupe large, with 1-3 fleshy pyrenes.
- B. Spadix terminal, tree monocarpic.
- NANNORHIZUS* (p. 635).

### 1. PHENIX, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 424.

Tall trees or low shrubs, the entire stem or the upper portion only closely covered by the more or less rhomboid bases of the petioles, stems occasionally branched. The first l. of seedlings, and sometimes the first l. of root-suckers are lanceolate, entire. Leaves pinnate, leaflets entire, linear, folded longitudinally and attached obliquely with their folded base to the woody common petiole, the lowest pinnae usually transformed into spines. No midrib, a slender nerve on either side of the fold, nerves longitudinal, parallel, stout and slender, the slender n. often obscure. Transverse veinlets present, but as a rule only visible under the microscope in thin sections, cut parallel with the surface of leaf. In the majority of species the leaflets in the lower portion of the petiole stand in fascicles of 4 or 6, two or three on each side of the petiole, while the upper leaflets are usually alternate or opposite. Common petiole semiterete or flat, often widening at the base into a sheath, which frequently expands into a mass of tough reticulate fibres. Fl. dioecious, sessile on the ends of long glabrous undulating spikelets, usually supported by one or two minute subulate or triangular bracts, the ♀ fl. often approximate in pairs. The spikelets are inserted in horizontal or oblique lines on both sides of a flat woody peduncle. Calyx cup-shaped, 3-toothed and often 3-keeled, petals 3, in ♂ oblong, valvate, and much longer than calyx, in ♀ rounded, much imbricate and usually less than twice the length of calyx. Anthers as a rule 6, almost sessile, carpels 3, distinct. Peduncle often lengthening after flowering, fr. a single oblong 4-seeded berry, seeds with a deep longitudinal groove dilated inwards. Endosperm horny, embryo small, usually dorsal. Species II, Africa and Asia. *Thibaurung* applies to all species indigenous in Burma.

A. Leaflets in the lower portion of the leaf markedly fascicled and often quadrifarious.

1. *P. sylvestris*, Roxb.; Griffith *Palms* t. 228. *The wild Date Palm*, Vern. *Khajur*, *Khaji*, *Salasa*, *Thakal*, Hind.

An erect tree, attaining 40 ft., trunk densely covered with the bases of leaf-stalks, and near the ground often with a dense mass of rootlets, no root-suckers. L. greyish-green, 7-12 ft., spines up to 4 in. long, leaflets 6-18 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Common petioles at base  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. broad, the fascicles of leaflets up to 5 in. apart. Male inflorescence white, scented, compact, on a short peduncle. Fruiting peduncle 2-2½ ft. long, 1-1½ in. wide, terminating in large bunches of spikes, spathe thick, almost woody. Fr. 1-1½ in., from yellow to reddish-brown when ripe. Seed  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

Indigenous and gregarious in many parts of India, not in Burma. On the low ground along the Manganga river in Behalkhand, in the subhimalayan tract, and along river banks and on stretches of low ground in the Deccan and Mysore. Planted largely. Fl. H. S., Fr. Sept. Oct. Mats and baskets made of the L. The sugary juice is extracted in the cold season by removing in one place the lower sheaths, and by cutting a notch into the trunk, a thin slice being taken off daily from the surface of the cut.

2. *P. acutellata*, Linn. *The Date Palm*, Vern. *Khajur*, *Khaji*, Hind. (Fr. *Karasa*); *Saw-hola*, Burm. Cultivated and self-cult in Sind and the southern Punjab also Trans-India. Attempts to grow it have been made in other parts of India. Believed to be indigenous in the Euphrates and Tigris basins, and in the oases of the great African Sahara. A tall tree, attaining 100-120 ft., the foot often surrounded by a dense mass of root-suckers. L. grey, longer than those of 1, leaflets making a very acute angle with the common petiole. Fr. 1-3 in. long, pulp sweet. Many varieties not cultivated.

3. *P. humilis*, Royle; Kanjilal *F. Fl.* 500.—Syn. *P. patauculata*, Griff. *Palms* 130; *P. Guadalupeana*, Griff. Vern. *Khajur*, Hind.; *Thakal*, *Kumson*; *Konda Ita*, Tel.

Stem 4-12 ft. long, diam. up to 9 in., densely covered with the stumps of leaf-stalks, more or less spirally arranged. Root-suckers develop frequently, when the primary stem has been burnt or injured. L. 4-8 ft., leaflets pliable, 10-20 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. wide, fascioled, more or less quadrifarious, the uppermost sometimes confluent, base not thickened and not decurrent on the common petiole, which is 1 in. broad at the base, spines up to 3 in. long. Fruiting peduncle 2-4 ft. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, orange, then black, edible.

Subhimalayan tract, Siwaliks and outer valleys from the Jumna eastwards. Assam and Khasi Hills (stems short). Upper Burma, Central Provinces. (Stems short in the Jabalpur district, long on the Pachmarhi). Singhbhum, North Kanara, Nilgiris, Shencrova, and other hills in the Peninsula (stems long slender on the Bahambullik hills). Grasshills of Travancore, up to 6 ft. high. Fl. C. S. Dehra Dun. Nilgiris H. S.—China. Closely allied, and probably not specifically distinct, are the two following, with tall and robust stems:—4. *P. robusta*, Hook. f. *Parasit* 400 ft. Stem 15-20 ft., diam. 12-15 in., 6-angled with short persistent rhomboidal leaf-bases. 5. A species found by G. Marshall Woodrow on the western Ghats, near Naulgaon, gregarious on the flat top of trap hills (Siam, Mur), and described by him in "Notes of a Journey from Poona to Nagotma; Records of the Bot. Survey of India," t. 1, pt. Stem 25-30 ft. high, diam. 15 in., marked with very closely and spirally arranged leaf-bases. Leaflets broader than *P. humilis*. Spathe fringed with brown wool on the keel. A *Phœnix*, with tall stems, is reported by Gamble on the western side of Mahendragiri, Northern Circars (Indian Timbers, Ed. II. 731).

6. *P. strictifera*, Roxb. *Cor. Pl.* t. 74. Vern. *Saxas Ita*, *Chitta Ita*, Tel. Commanded coast, south as far as Madras. Trunk short, not over 4 ft., diam. 6-8 in., gregarious, forming dense masses, very difficult to pass through. L. shining dark green, 3-5 ft. long, leaflets quadrifarious, the upper sometimes opposite, 9 in. long, stiff and very pungent, with a hard yellow cushion at the base. Inflorescence 1-2 ft., fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, black when ripe, edible. In this as in other species of *Phœnix* the soft tissue in the centre of the stem is full of starch.

7. *P. acaulis*, Buch. Ham. Vern. *Thakal*, *Khajur*, *Khajeria*, Hind.; *Chindli*, *Gond*; *Chinnita*, *Konda Ita*, Tel.; *Thinbaung*, Burm.

Stem thick ovoid, like a bulb, densely covered with the persistent bases of petioles, the ends of which are often bristly with the protruding hard fibro-

vascular bundles. L. 2-6 ft. long, leaflets stiff, fascicled, the base thickened and decurrent, 10-30 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. wide, spaces 2-6 in. long. Fruiting peduncle short, generally concealed among the L. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, edible, blackish when ripe.

Sub-Himalayan tract from the Jumna westwards, common in grasslands and in forests of Sal and *Pinus longifolia*. Chitina Nagpur, Belari. Sal forests of the Sarpura hills. Common in the Eng. forests and grasslands of Upper and Lower Burma. Fl. C. S. Dehra Dun, H. S. Burma.

R. Leaflets nearly bifarious, not distinctly fascicled.

8. *P. rufescens*, T. And. Sticking on steep cliffs near the Tista and Mahanadi rivers. (Schiep. Lapcha). Trunk 12-20 ft. high, 8-10 in. diam. L. up to 10 ft. long, spiral twist very marked, leaflets 18 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., not stiff, bifarious, alternate or nearly opposite, transverse veins faintly visible in the green leaf. Fruiting peduncle 3-4 in. shining, yellow, astringent but eaten. Seed  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. *P. pauciflora*, Roxb. Griff. Bot. t. 229H. Common in the tidal forests of Bengal, the Andamans and Burma.—Malay Peninsula, Siam and Cochin China. Gregarious, stems tufted, slender, 2-3 in. diam., 6-20 ft. long, upper portion densely covered with the long pointed leaf-bases, lower portion clear and annulate. L. 4-10 ft., leaflets 12-18 in. long, glaucous beneath, flexible, bifarious, fine nerves very distinct.  $\sigma$ -fl. with 6 stamens. Fruiting peduncle long, spathe scurfy outside. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, black when ripe, embryo at the base of the albumen.

10. *P. Roebelenii*, O'Brien. Siam, abundant on the rocky banks of the river Mekong, may possibly be found in Upper Burma. Stem tufted, 4 ft. high, slender, almost annulate, leaf-bases deciduous. L. 2-3 ft. long, rachis thin, leaflets bifarious, in the lower portion irregularly grouped, thin, 8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in.

11. Mr. Gilbert Rogers informs me that a species similar to 8 forms forests on Cinque Island, Andamans, and is also found on the north-east corner of Rutland Island. Stem single, not annulate, L. bifarious, base of petiole with much dark brown fibre. Spadix and fr. orange. He thinks that this may possibly be the *Phoenix* mentioned by Kurz in "Report on the Andaman Islands, 1870," 50.

## 2. ARECA. Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 405.

Stem erect, smooth, green in the upper portion, annulate, L. pinnate, base of petiole expanding into a smooth green amplexicaul sheath, leaflets thin, often confluent, with several midribs, attached to the rachis in a vertical line. Spadix androgynous, below the L. branched, bearing numerous close-set spikes, spathe several.  $\sigma$  fl. many, minute, occupying the upper portion of the spikes, petals much longer than calyx, stamens 5 or 6, filaments short.  $\text{f}$  fl. larger, few at the base of spikes, sepals and petals broad, imbricate. Carpels connate into a one-celled ovary, stigmas 3 sessile, ovule 1 basal, erect. Fr. ovoid or oblong, supported by the persistent perianth, mesocarp fibrous. Seed with a truncate base, endosperm deeply ruminated, embryo basal. Species 24, tropical Asia and Australia.

1. *A. Catechu*, Linn.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 78. The *Areca Palm*. Sans *Garcala*. Vern. Sapori, Hind.; Gas, Beng.; *Pala*, Tel.; *Adile*, Kan; *Kes*, Burm. Cultivated in the tropical and subtropical regions of India and Burma, in gardens and orchards on the West Coast and in North Bengal; in extensive woods, usually irrigated, in the Martaban hills between the Sitang and Salween. A graceful, single-stemmed palm, attains 100 ft., diam. 6-9 in., L. 4-6 ft. long. Leaflets quite glabrous, straw-coloured, parallel veined, upper confluent. Lowest spathe large, glabrous, pale, parted by the persistent perianth, orange or scarlet, used in the upper half of fr. The seeds (betel nuts) are an important article of trade, the spathe are used to wrap upon, to wrap up parcels, and as covering leaf of sheaths in Burma.

2. *A. triandra*, Roxb. Vern. *Banyoa*, Beng.; *Tachwa*, Burm. Kha-hills. Cachar, Chittagong, Andamans, Martaban, Tenasserim.—Malay Peninsula and Archip. Stems usually in tufts of 4-8, 12-25 ft. high, 1-3 in. diam. Spadix large, much branched, spreading or erect, spikes terminating in long deciduous fringes, the seat of the fallen  $\sigma$  fl. fr. few at the base of the spikes, ellipsoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. *A. magnata*, Griff. Naga hills. Vern. *Tatpat*, Naga. Similar to 2, but larger, attaining 40 ft., fr. elongated, 1 in. long, used by the Nagas instead of Betel nut.

*Ptychocarpus angusta*, Becc. Syn. *Arceus angusta*, Kurz in "Journ. of Botany," 1875, tab. 170. Nicobars, frequent. A tall slender palm, stem 80-100 ft. high, 1 ft. diam. L. 8-12 ft., leaflets narrow-linear, 2-3 ft. long, the lowest pair much longer. Spadix deflexed, bearing numerous long spikes, 2 fl. at the ends, supported by broad bracts. Fr. 1 in. long, scarlet.

### 3. BENTINCKLA, Berry; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 418.

Tall unarmed slender palms, stem annulate, L. pinnate, pet. short, base amplexicaul, leaflets linear, not confluent, midrib distinct. Spadix androgynous, on the stem below the L. much branched, the spikes bearing in their upper portion ♂ fl., while the lower portion is occupied by groups of one ♀ with one or several ♂ fl., spathes numerous. All fl. are sunk in cavities of the spike and supported by several bracts. Fr. exserted, oblique, trace of stigma near the base. Seed spherical, grooved, pendulous, embryo basal, endosperm uniform. Species 2.

1. *B. Coddappanna*, Berry. Vern. *Vāca Kanden* (Bect *Arceus*). Mal. South Travancore, 2,500-5,000 ft., on precipitous cliffs, local, but very common within its restricted area. Stem annulate, 20-30 ft. high, 6 in. diam. L. 3-5 ft., leaflets 30-40 pair, 24-30 by 1-1½ in. Spathes enclosing the young inflorescence, 12 by 2 in., pale brown, stands out horizontally from the stem. Spadix, after emerging from the sheathing spathe, much ramified, bears numerous short spikes, 9-15 by ½ in., the entire inflorescence red, 2 ft. long and 3 ft. broad, 2 fl. L. ½ in. diam. Fr. bright chocolate coloured when ripe, 1-1½ in. diam.

2. *B. nicobarica*, Becc. Syn. *Orontia nicobarica*, Kurz in Journ. Bot. xiii (1875), t. 171. Kamorta, Nicobars. Common, associated with *Arceus Catechu*, *Pinnanga Meisii* and *Ptychocarpus angusta*. Stem 50-60 ft. high, 8 in. diam. L. 6-8 ft., leaflets 6-24 in. long. Inflorescence 1½-2 ft. Fr. 1 in. long, scarlet.

### 4. PINANGA, Blume; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 406.

Similar to *Arceus*, but spathe usually one, spadix sometimes simple, fl. along the spike as a rule in clusters of 3, one ♀ between 2 ♂ fl., ♀ fl. smaller than ♂. Stamens more than 6. Fr. ellipsoid, pointed at the ends. Species 24, India and Malaya.

#### A. Fruits in 3-6 rows on the spikes.

1. *P. gracilis*, Bl.; Syn. *Arceus gracilis* Griff. Palms t. 292 A. C. Vern. *Bam gae*, Beng.; *Tarlow*, Burm. Sikkim, subhimalayan tract and valleys up to 2,000 ft., common. Assam. Khasi hills. Cachar. Chittagong. Arakan Yoma. Pegu. Martaban, Tenasserim, in damp evergreen forest, ascending to 3,500 ft. A graceful palm, stems usually in tufts of 4-8, 6-20 ft. high, 1-1½ in. diam. L. 3-4 ft. long, the upper leaflets confluent. Fruiting spadix stout, 6-12 in. long, pendulous, often simple, fruits in 3 rows, 1-1½ in. long, scarlet or orange. 2. *P. griffithii*, Becc. Khasi hills. Fr. in 4 rows on the spike. 3. *P. hexasticha*, Schef. Southern end of the Pegu-Yoma. Stem 25-30 ft. high, 4-5 in. diam. Spadix simple, reflexed, fl. spirally arranged in 4-6 rows, rachis thick fleshy.

#### B. Fruits in 2 rows on the spikes.

4. *P. Dicksonii*, Blume. Syn. *Arceus Dicksonii*, Hook. Western Ghats in evergreen forest up to 3,000 ft., from North Kanara southward. Slender, scabelliferous, often gregarious, stem smooth, 16-25 ft. high, 1-3 in. diam. Leaflets confluent. Spikes distichous on a short stout spadix, enclosed in bud by a thick rigid compressed spathe. Sepals nearly as long as petals, stamens 20-30. Fr. 1-1½ in. long. 5. *P. Hookeriana*, Becc. Khasi hills. Stem slender, 3-4 ft. high, internodes clavate, scurfy while young, as also petioles and leaflets. Leaflets thin, opposite, 12 by 1 in., obliquely acuminate, the uppermost pair connate at base. Spikes distichous, 4-8 in. long, on a short spadix. Fr. 1 in. long, edible.

6. *P. Kuhlii*, Blume. Syn. *P. costata*, Bl.; Kurz F. Fl. II. 638. Andamans—Sumatra, Java. Stems tufted slender, 20-30 ft., 1½-2 in. diam. L. 3-4 ft. long. Spikes numerous, 6-15 in., on a stout spadix 3-10 in., fr. 1 in. long. 7. *P. Manii*, Becc. Andamans and Nicobars. Stem solitary, 50 ft. high, 5½ in. diam. L. 15-20 ft., leaflets 31 by 5 in., leaf sheaths 4 ft. long, clasping the stem. Spikes numerous, slender pendulous. Fr. broadly oval. 8. *P. hymenospatha*, Hook. C. Tenasserim. Stem slender 1 in. diam., petiole and leaf-rachis scurfy. L. 12-15 in. long, leaflets numerous, alternate, not confluent, 3-4 by 1-1½ in., finely acuminate, slender n. obscure, no stout n. besides the prominent midrib. Spike simple, stamens 8, spathe membranous, 1½ in. long.

## 5. ARENGA, Labill.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 421.

Tall, stout palms, upper portion of trunk densely clothed with the black fibrous remains of the leaf-sheaths. Leaflets linear, usually pinnate, with a midrib and numerous longitudinal nerves, and one or two auricles at base. Spadix large, much branched, peduncle clothed with numerous imbricating spathes, branches pendulous, slender, fl. sometimes in groups, one ♀ between 2 ♂. Male: sepals 3, orbicular, petals oblong; stamens 2, filaments short, anthers apiculate. Female: subglobose, petals triangular, ovary 3-celled. Seeds 2-3, compressed or plano-convex, endosperm uniform, embryo dorsal. Species 10, tropical Asia and Australia.

1. *A. saccharifera*, Labill.; Griseb. Palmae 1. 255 A. *Malay Sugar Palm*. Vern. *Tumpang*, Burm. Assam; Martaban and Tenasserim, occasionally on the Paga Yama. Commonly cultivated in India—Malay Peninsula and Archip. Trunk 20-40 ft. high, l. 20-25 ft. long, forming a dense crown, leaflets very numerous, white beneath 2-3 ft. long, denticulate, towards the tip pinnate and slightly lobed. Spadix several, axillary, 6-10 ft. long, those of the uppermost axils flowering first, and having often mature fr. when the lowest come into fl. 2 and 3 fl. together on most branches one or generally preponderating. ♂ oblong-club-shaped, up to 1 in. long, petals three times the length of sepals, small unpleasant. ♀ one in. diam., petals coriaceous, and enclosed by the persistent stigmas, pericarp coriaceous, endocarp gelatinous, adhering to the seeds, acrid, and becoming in raphides. After all spadices have matured their seed, the tree dies. The black fibre of the petioles makes excellent cordage, the sap which runs from the cut fl. stalk yields sugar, and the heart of the stem yields large quantities of sago. The trunks of trees which have died after seeling are almost hollow, and are used as water-pipes. 2. *A. Wightii* Griseb. Palmae 1. 255 E. Vern. *Idadom*, Kan.; *Alau pawai*, Tam. North-Kanara, evergreen forest of the Ghats, very common near the falls of Gairappa. Nilgiris. Travancore 600-3000 ft. Locally gregarious, with numerous root-suckers, trunk stout, 8-30 ft. high, covered with the bases of the leaf-sheaths, l. 18-28 ft. long, leaflets alternate, linear, auricles large unequal, the lower 1-2 in. long. Spadix 4, common peduncle 2 ft. long, quite concealed by the sheathing lacinate spathes. The cut fl. stalks yield toddy.

## 6. COCOS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 482.

Species 30. American.

*C. nucifera*, Linn. Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 73. *The Cocoa-nut tree*. Sans. *Narikera*. Vern. *Narel*, *Nariyal*, Hind.; *Narikel*, Beng.; *Tenkaya*, *Kollari*, Tel.; *Tengina*, Kan.; *Tenani*, *Tenkai*, Tam.; *Ca*, Burm. Trunk annulate, often curved, rarely branching, base thickened with a mass of rootlets. l. 6-12 ft. long, leaflets equidistant, linear lanceolate. 2-3 ft. long, petiole stout. Spadix stout, androgynous, divided into numerous drooping spikes bearing at their base ♀ with a few ♂ fl., the upper portion being densely covered with ♂ fl. Male fl.: sepals small, valvate, petals 1 in. long, stamens 6. Female fl.: ovary, supported by several broad bracteoles, perianth accrescent, sepals 1 in. diam., round, concave, petals similar to sepals, but smaller. Fr. 3-cornered, 10-15 in. long, pericarp thick, fibrous, endocarp bony with 3 basal pores, indicating the 3 cells of the ovary. Cavity of endosperm before maturity large, filled with the cocoa-nut milk. The cut fl. stalks yield toddy.

Cultivated throughout the tropics, chiefly in the vicinity of the sea, but also inland. Original home uncertain. Abundant on the Ceylon and other uninhabited islands in the Bay of Bengal (on the Andamans locally), but possibly not originally wild. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 69, 332. In India fl. in the dry season, the nuts require 8-10 months to ripen.

*Nipa fruticans*, Wurm.; Griseb. Ic. Pl. As. Bar. 1. 244-247. Vern. *Galpa*, *Gabor*, Beng.; *Loai*, Burm. Estuaries of rivers and tidal swamps, Sundriban, Andamans, Chittagong and the Burma coast, Ceylon, Malay Peninsula and Archip. Australia. From a stout branching rhizome, creeping, either underground or along the surface, and rooting on the underside, spring tufts of huge plumate l. 15-30 ft. long, leaflets numerous, coriaceous, 2-4 ft. long, many longitudinal n. on both sides of

midrib. Fl. monoecious, densely crowded, the ♂ in cylindrical spikes, the ♀ on a globose head, the spadix of both sexes with sheaths and bracts on the peduncles. Male: sepals and petals uniform, linear, valvate, anthers 3, adnate in their entire length to a cylindrical staminal-column. Female: 3 distinct 1-celled carpels, surrounded by a few scales. Fruit a large nodding head, 1 ft. diam., consisting of numerous densely crowded angular one-seeded drupes, the exocarp fibrous fleshy, the mesocarp hard, fibrous, and the endocarp spongy. Seed erect, the size of a hen's egg, grooved on one side, endosperm horny, with a central cavity, embryo basal, obconic. L. used extensively for thatching.

## 7 ZALACCA, Reinw.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 472.

Stemless, scabrous, armed. L. pinnate, leaflets linear-lanceolate, longitud. n. numerous, transversa veinlets conspicuous. Spadix usually unisexual, having cylindrical, pendulous, catkin-like spikelets, in the axils of, and at first enveloped by, persistent spathes, fl. densely crowded. ♂: calyx 3-fld. stamens 6, inserted on the tubular rigidly coriaceous corolla, at the base of the 3 segments. ♀: sepals 3, more or less cohering, membranous, petals cohering, rigidly coriaceous, ovary densely clothed with stiff hairs, which (as the fr. ripens) develop into scales, the tip of which is brittle and often breaks off. Seeds 1-3, outer coat fleshy. Species 9 or 10. India and Malaya.

1. *Z. Wallichiana*, Mart.—Syn. *Z. edulis*, Reinw.; Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 222-224 (*Rumphii*); Griff. Palms t. 176; *Z. macrostachya*, Griff. Palms t. 178 A. B. C. Vern. *Yingon*, Burm. Pegu, Martaban, Tenasserim, common in evergreen forests.—Malay Peninsula and Archip. L. 15-20 ft., petiole half the L. or longer, leaflets lanceolate, margin distantly spinulose ciliate, approximate in groups of 2-4, 12-20 by 1½-2½ in., the upper confluent, 4-6 stouter n. on either side of midrib. Sheaths and petiole densely armed with fine sharp spines in oblique half whorls, on the rachis gradually becoming solitary. Spadix nearly as long as petiole, spreading and often touching the ground, bearing distant cylindrical, villous, pale rose-coloured, all but the lowest sessile, spikelets 2-3 in. long, enclosed by long spathes, which, as the fl. develop, split up into long shreds, rachis decidedly rusty-woolly. Fr. obliquely obovoid, 1-3 in. long, densely clothed with retrorse scales, terminating in a reflexed brittle bristle. 2. *Z. Beccarii*, Hook. f. Pegu. Leaflets strict, 18-24 by 1½ in., shining on both surfaces, margins with numerous strong sharp bristles, stouter n. 2-4 on either side of midrib. 3. *Z. secunda*, Griff. Palms t. 186, Upper Assam, Naga hills. Spikelets peduncled, much longer than spathes, fr. clothed with spreading lanceolate scales.

## 8. PLECTOCOMIA, Mai t.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 477.

Lofty climbers, stem up to 100 ft. long, L. pinnate, leaflets linear-lanceolate, petiole spiny, rachis prolonged into a thorny flagellum. Inflorescence terminal in *P. himalayana*, in the other species as far as known axillary. According to Hooker Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 465, *Plectocomia* and *Plectocomiopsis* are monocarpic. Fl. dioecious on short, spikelets, each spikelet in the axil of and concealed by large, usually imbricating distichous bracts (spathels). ♂: calyx cup-shaped, 3-toothed or -lobed, petals lanceolate, valvate, stamens 6-12, filaments connate below. ♀: ovary 3-celled, surrounded by 3 staminodes, perianth accrescent. Fr. globose, usually 1-seeded, protruding beyond the spathels, pericarp thin, clothed with slightly appressed scales, which terminate in pointed, soft or stiff, spreading or recurved appendages.

1. *P. himalayana*, Griff. Palms t. 219. Vern. *Tukri Bet*, Nep.; *Rasul*, Lepcha. Sikkim 4-7,000 ft., common. Leaflets alternate, green on both sides, linear-lanceolate, narrowed into filiform tips 2-3 in. long, 2 stout longitud. n. on either side of midrib, rachis armed with stout hooked prickles, confluent at the base. Inflorescence a terminal panicle, clothed with rust-coloured tomentum, branches drooping, the lower supported by perfect L., the upper in the axils of sheaths and flagella, without leaflets, bracts (spathels) distant, not markedly imbricating, 1-2 in. long, cuneate, with a triangular apex, 2 fl. ½ in. long, supported by 3 narrow bristle-pointed bracteoles, spikelets half the length of spathels. Fr. ½ in. diam., scales shining, fimbriate.

2. •: *kha^yana*, Griff. Palms t. 218.—Syn. *P. assamica*, Hook. Bot. Mag. t. 5100.

Khasi hills. Stems 10-20 ft. long, as thick as the arm. L. including the flagellum 20 ft. long, leaflets pale beneath, 5-16 by 2-3 in., stouter n. 3-5 on either side of midrib, the underside of rachis armed with short digitate spines. Male spadix branched from the lower branches 2-3 ft. long, drooping, bearing numerous spikelets enveloped by the oblong imbricating distichous spathe, 1-2 in. long, which are white with a green tip and a brown band across. Fr. 1 in. diam., scales smooth or with ciliate margins. A. P. *macrostachya*, Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 13, p. 16 ff. Vern. *Kawaboa*, Burm. Bithola range, between the Yonzalia and the Salween at Great Rapids. (D. R. April 1880.) Probably not uncommon elsewhere in Lower Burma. A lanky climber, internodes short, L. 10, flagellum 2 ft. long, leaflets approximate in pairs 4-6 in. across, white-farinoso beneath, lanceolate, 8-24 by 1-3 in., midrib and two longitudinal nerves close under the edge very stout, sheath and rachis with straight slender spines up to 3 in. long, in groups of 2 or 3 or in half whorls, appendage of scales stiff linear. Branches of male spadix 4-5 ft. long, pendulous, closely covered with broadly obovate distichous imbricating spathelets, brown with black border, in the axils of which are the spikelets, shorter than bracts with alternate distichous fl. Calyx very shortly 3-toothed, limb woolly or ciliate, petals rigid, lanceolate, anthers 5-stamens 6. Fr. 1-1 in. diam.

4. P. *assamica*, Griff. Assam. Leaflets white-furfuraceous beneath, 9-20 by 1-2 in., margins thickened, stouter longitudinal n. numerous on either side of midrib but not very conspicuous, pet. stout, 1 1/2 in. broad, armed with clusters and oblique lines of straight slender spines on a thick central base. Branches of fruiting spathe 4-5 ft. long, rachis rusty-tomentose, spathelets 2 1/2 in. long. Fr. globose, 1 in. diam., bright rusty-red, villous from the long-ciliate recurved points of the scales.

### 9. DÆMONOROPS, Blume; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 462.

Included under *Calamus* by Drude in Engler u. Prantl ii. 3, 52.

Leaf rachis produced into a long flagellum. Spathes large, at first concave and completely enclosing the branches of spadix, the outer largest, declivous, 7 ft. pedicelled. A red resin (Dragon's blood) exudes from the fruit of several species. Species 80, India, Malay Peninsula and Archip.

1. D. *Jenkinsianus*, Mart.—Syn. *Calamus extantiformis*, Griff. Palms i. 278. Vern. *Gala* leaf, Ass. Sikkim Terai, locally common. Assam. Khasi hills. Cachar. Tippera. Chittagong. Climbing, stem stout, L. large, leaflets linear, equidistant, 20-30 by 1-4 in., the midrib and the 2 stouter n. sparsely setose with long bristles. Sheath armed with long, petiole rachis and flagellum with short spines. Fl. densely crowded on the branches of the much ramified unisexual spadix, spathe flat, lanceolate, cartaceous, the outer 1-2 ft., densely armed with spines 1-1 in. long, the inner unarmed. Fl. singly on the bends of a flexuose rachis, 1 1/2 in. long, sessile, calyx campanulate, elegantly ribbed, ciliate along the edge, chiefly near the tooth base of filaments connate with the 3-toothed pedicel into a fleshy mass, 9 pedicelled, supported by an acuminate bract, pedicel enclosed in 3 tubular, overlapping sheaths, calyx campanulate nearly truncate, petals narrow. Fr. 1/2 in. diam., brown, scales trapezoid, deeply channelled. 2. D. *Maria*, Bosc. Andaman. L. light yellow-green, flagellum 2 ft. long, leaflets narrow. Fr. pedicel 1/2 in. long, scales slightly channelled. 3. D. *Kurzianna*, Hook. f.—Syn. *Calamus grandis*, Kurz (non Griff.). Andaman. A lanky climber, the sheathed stems as thick as the arm, the lower sharp spines about an inch long (Kurz). L. 4-8, leaflets 1-2 ft. long, linear, equidistant, rachis stout, angular, 1 1/2 in. broad. Fr. 1/2 in. diam., pale brown, scales slightly channelled, calyx and petals explosive.

*Plectocaulis paradoxus*, Bosc.—Syn. *Calamus paradoxus*, Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 48, pt. 24, 34. Thankyghat forests, Toongoo. An extensive glabrous climber, the sheathed stems 1-2 in. diam. L. 5-7 ft. long, terminating in a flagellum with hooked thorns, the sheath armed with sharp flat spines in half whorls, petiole and rachis with stout recurved thorns, often connate in claws. The upper L. reduced to sheaths with long flagella and no leaflets. Leaflets thin, inequidistant, 12-18 by 1-1 1/2 in., stouter longitudinal n. 4-6 on either side of midrib. Male spadix decumbent, simple, drooping, spathe and spathelets tubular, limb truncate, shortly acuminate, spikelets 1-1 1/2 in. long, few-fl. Calyx striate, deeply 3-lobed, petals rigid, 1/2 in. long, stamens 6.

### 10. CALAMUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 436.

Armed, rarely erect, usually climbing by whip-like thorny prolongations (flagella) of the rachis, or of the spadix, or of the leaf-sheath, stem simple, in

some species attaining 3-400 ft., annulate, the upper internodes clothed with spinous leaf-sheaths. L. pinnate, leaflets linear or lanceolate, with a midrib and numerous longitudinal nerves, some of which are stouter and prominent. Transverse veins conspicuous. Fl. usually unisexual, dioecious, monocious or polygamous, spadix often unisexual, peduncle and branches sheathed by more or less tubular spathes, often with a lanceolate blade, the fl. in the axils of one or several, more or less concave or sheathing bracts (spathelets). ♂ spikelets often varying in length in the same species, calyx campanulate or tubular, 3-toothed, usually membranous, petals rigidly coriaceous, valvate, stamens 6, anthers dorsifixed, filaments dilated and frequently connate at base, pistillode 3-toothed. ♀ perianth often more or less accrescent, staminodes connate into a cup. Fr. globose or ellipsoid, beaked, pericarp clothed with appressed closely imbricate deflexed polished scales, seed one, endosperm hard, bony, uniform, or ruminant. Species 160-170. India. Malay Archip. South China. North Australia. A few in tropical Africa.

### I. Leaf rachis without flagellum.

#### A. Leaflets few, 20 or less.

1. *C. erectus*, Herb.; Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 43, t. 23, 24. Syn. *C. schizospathus*, Griff. Palma t. 187; *C. edulis*, Griff. Palma t. 186; *C. macrocarpus*, Griff. Palma t. 186 a, fig. 1, 2. Vern. *Kalam let*, Beng. *Tholey*, Burm. Hills. Java from Nepal eastwards, ascending to 3000 ft. Assam. Khasi hills. Manti-ler. Chittagong. Pegu, in evergreen forest. Stems erect, annulate, densely tufted, 12-15 ft. high, 1-2 in. diam., internodes short. L. 12-18 ft., leaflets 18-24 in. long, leaf-sheaths petiole and rachis armed with flat sharp pale spines, up to 1 in. long, semi-vericillate below, single above, leaflets green beneath, 18-24 in. long. ♂ spikelets 4-8 in. long, 1 in. broad across the imbricating spathelets, fl. 1/2 in. long. Fr. oval, 1 1/2 in. long, dark brown, scales truncate, endosperm ruminant. 2. *C. platyspathus*, Mart. Trav. Leaflets alternate, rigid 10-12 by 1-1 1/2 in. ♂ spadix long, very slender, sparsely armed, spikelets 1-4, fl. 1/2 in. long, spathes with long flat lanceolate blades. 3. *C. acanthospathus*, Griff. Palma t. 186 AB. Vern. *Gauri let*, Nep.; *Das*, Lepcha. East Nepal. Sikkim 3-4000 ft. Khasi hills. Forms dense thickets mixed with *Medusaia*. Leaflets few, inequilateral, lanceolate, 8-15 by 1 1/2-2 in., sheath stout, densely armed with long and short spines, pet. long, very stout, armed with short spines on a conical base. Flagella on sheath and spadix. Fr. stipitate, shining, chestnut-brown, 1/2 in. diam., scales slightly channelled, fruiting calyx cupular, 1/2 in. diam., seed deeply pitted. 4. *C. Feanus*, Becc. Tenasserim. Similar to 3, but fr. epiaxis, scales not channelled. 5. *C. torquatus*, Griff. Palma t. 197. Upper Assam. Khasi hills. Sikkim. Chittagong, sheaths densely armed with bristles and long spines, rachis with long spines and short curved prickles. Leaflets bright green, linear-lanceolate, few, the uppermost crowded and often connate. Spadix long, decomposed, spikes distichous, short, spreading and recurved, flagellum on the spadix long, armed with simple or compound recurved spines. Spikelets numerous, short, recurved. Fr. globose, 1/2 in. diam., shortly beaked, scales pale yellow, channelled down the back.

6. *C. Brandii*, Becc. Coartallum. Stem slender, leaflets few, fascicled, sheath with solitary or aggregate slender flat straight spines, mouth with long needle-shaped spinules, pet. slender with few very long straight slender spines. ♂ spadix elongate, shortly flagelliferous, spathes narrow, tubular.

#### B. Leaflets numerous, equidistant.

##### (a) Fruiting calyx not pedicelliform.

7. *C. arborescens*, Griff. Palma t. 185a, s; Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 45, t. 22. Vern. *Zonia*, *Danda*, Burm. Pegu Yoma, southern part, common and gregarious in evergreen forest. Stems erect 15-20 ft. high, annulate, green and glossy, stoloniferous, internodes 7 in., leaves 6-8 ft. long, no flagellum on sheath or spadix. Sheaths and pet. armed with more or less oblique whorls or half whorls of brown or black broad sharp spines, up to 1 1/2 in. long, the spines on the rachis smaller and less numerous. Leaflets white beneath, nearly opposite, 1-2 ft. long, black bristles along the edges and here and there on the stouter nerves. Spadix 5 ft. long, pendulous, spathes tubular, the lower armed with scattered spreading black spines. ♂ spathelets short, closely imbricate, truncate, fl. nearly 1/2 in. long. 8. *C. Flagellum*, Griff. Palma 48. Syn. *C. Jorkissensis*, Griff. Palma t. 186 a, fig. iii. Sikkim, ascending to 3,000 ft. Assam. Khasi hills. Cachar. East Bengal. Somewhat resembles 1, but scandent and 1 smaller, 6-7 ft., leaflets numerous, equidistant, 24-30 in. long. Petiole deeply channelled, armed along the back with a solitary row of large hooked, along the edge with fascicled spines,

leaf-sheaths armed with solitary and few 3-to 5-br. bristles, leaf-sheaths bearing a whip-like tendril armed with spines and bristles. Spathe erect, peduncle long, armed with stout club-shaped prickles. Fr. 1 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., scales deeply furrowed, pale with a dark band down the middle. 9. *C. Guraha*, Harms.—Syn. *C. Mollis*, Griff. Palms t. 29. Vern. *Sauhit*, Ass.; *Kyissal*, Burma. Assam. \* Khasi hills, Cachar. Mouth of Megra. Chittagong. Burma, in evergreen forest. Slender, climbing, 1-3-4 ft. long, petiole and rachis pubescent when young, armed with reddish-brown spines, leaflets equidistant, linear, 6-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., usually 3-nerved. Thorny flagella on sheath and spathe. Spathe long slender, spathe tubular, terminating in long flat brown or green blades, the lower spathe arched, the upper often unarched. Male and female fl. on separate spikes, spikelets distichously alternate on the slender ramifications of the spathe. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., scales pale, narrow brown. My old notes of April, 1859, say: "Sheath, rachis and flagella purple. 10. *C. nitida*, Mart. Tansanian. Similar to 9, spathe distichous, terminating in long leafy blades. Possibly not distinct. 11. *C. leptospathis*, Griff. Palms t. 104. *C. Sikkim*, in damp places along rivers, spreading to 2,000 ft. Khasi hills Manipur. Scandent, forming tangled thickets, stems slender, foliage leathery. L. 2-4 ft. long, leaflets very numerous, thin, 8-10 in. long, narrow, acuminate, 2-striate, as prominent as the midrib, rachis armed with single recurved claws, spikelets slender, pendulous, flagellum very long, armed with recurved claws, spikelets numerous, recurved,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, spathe white, membranous, in globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

12. *C. pseudocinnam*, Bosc. Western Ghats and adjoining hill ranges from Neph Agara southwards—Ceylon, low country. Extensive climber, stems slender. Leaflets finely acuminate, 10-15 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., scouter nerves on either side of midrib 2-5. Petiole and lower part of rachis with straight spines up to 1 in. long, upper part of rachis with single stout recurved spines. Spathe with long flagella, armed with short stout recurved spines, usually several, connate into a claw.  $\frac{1}{2}$  fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, closely packed on short recurved spikelets up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long with 10-15 fl., sometimes packed on short recurved spikelets with beak  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, scales short and shy with 2-3 d. Fr. nearly globose, with beak  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, scales pale, edge of basal appendix dark brown. 13. *C. Thwaitesii*, Bosc.—Ceylon, North Kanna, in evergreen forest, and near the sea coast at Marmagao, 300 ft. long, near low country below 2,000 ft. A large climber, stems stout, 10-15 by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., forming impenetrable cane brakes, leaflets sharply acuminate, Petiole and lower part of rachis with straight flat (often fasciated) spines, upper portion of rachis with claws of short recurved spines. Spathe with flagella, 15-20 ft. long, armed with 2-6 in. long. Fr. ellipsoid, including beak,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, scales furrowed, pale brown with dark beak, endosperm uniform.

(b) Fruiting calyx pedicelliform.

14. *C. tenuis*, Baker, Griff. Palms t. 195 A. B. C.—Syn. *C. Ropyensis*, Griff. & 191. Vern. *Bot. Best*, Hind. Damp places in the subhimalayan tract locally abundant from the Dehra Dun eastwards. Assam. East Bengal. Sundrihan. Chittagong. Paga. A slender climber, forming extensive cane brakes, stem without the leaf-sheaths not thicker than a common quill. L. 11-2 ft., pet. 5-9 in. long, leaflets usually 3-nerved, 6-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., pet. and rachis with single thorns. Thorny flagella from leaf-sheaths and spathe. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. distichous, usually on separate spikelets, 11-2 in. long, often on the same spathe with  $\frac{1}{2}$  spikelets, sometimes 2 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  fl. on the same spikelet. Fr. straw-coloured, nearly globose, with stalk and beak  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, endosperm uniform. Called *C. Latang*, Linn. in *Reandis* F. Fl. 529. 15. *C. melanacanthus*, Mart. Tansanian. Rachis with a single row of short recurved black spines, fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, ellipsoid, scales pale, channelled, endosperm ruminant, embryo lateral. 16. *C. Rotang*, Linn.—Syn. *C. Ropyensis*, Griff. Palms t. 192. Vern. *Botanica*, Tel.; *P. wala*, Tam. Occasional coast. Palmet. Gourallum.—Ceylon, dry region, common. Closely allied to *C. tenuis*, differs by shorter petioles,  $\frac{1}{2}$  spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fr. subglobose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., pale yellow with a shallow median channel.

17. *C. Hugeliana*, Mart.—Syn. *C. Wightii*, Griff. Palms t. 216. *C. Nilgiris*. Leaflets equidistant, pale beneath, linear, long acuminate, 12-18 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., pet. and rachis armed with very stout short recurved spines. Spathe erect, spathe tubular, truncate. Fruiting spikes recurved, fr. globose, black, shining,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., seated on the pedicelliform calyx with spreading lobes. 18. *C. Gambler*, Bosc. Nilgiris. Leaflets 20-30 in. long, fr. pale brown, scales deeply channelled, pedicel, including the campanulate calyx,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long.

C. Leaflets numerous, more or less fasciated.

(c) Fruiting calyx not pedicelliform (fr. unknown in 21 and 22).

19. *C. viminalis*, Willd.—Syn. *C. fasciculatus*, Roxb.; Griff. Palms t. 195 A. B. Vern. *Buru*, Beng.; *Paga*, Tel.; *Kyissal*, Burma. Lower Bengal, common in the village

Bamboo jungles Orissa, Ganjam, Chittagong, Andamans, Lower Burma.—Malay Peninsula, Coochinchina. Tufted, erect while young and in the open, usually climbing, stems long, without the sheaths  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., the younger parts and sheaths covered with white powder. L. 3-5 ft. long, leaflets fasciated, linear-lanceolate, stouter longitudinal nerves 2-3 on either side of midrib, nerves midrib and edge of leaf with sharp by-sties, pet. and rachis armed with straight sharp spines  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, sheaths with flat whorled or single spines. Spadix 1-2 ft. long, much branched, drooping, terminating in a long flagellum. Fr. globose, mucronate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam., endosperm uniform. 20. *C. concinna*, Mart. Mergui (De. Hoffer, Jan. 1839). Climbing, leaflets glossy, nearly equidistant, 12-20 by 1-1½ in., 4-6 stout n. on either side of midrib. 21. *C. hypoleuca*, Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 43, t. 18.—Syn. *Dacnodytes hypoleuca*, Kurz. Thauogyin. L. 2-3 ft. long, leaflets fasciated, lanceolate, white beneath, 6-9 by ½ in., stouter n. numerous, sheaths densely shiny, rachis with short sharp recurved spines, 2 spadix short slender, spathes large, oblong-lanceolate. 22. *C. myrianthus*, Booc. Tenasserim. Leaflets 20 by 2 in., white beneath, stouter n. numerous. 2 spadix long, slender, much ramified, spikelets ½ in. long.

(b) Fruiting calyx pedicelliform.

23. *C. longisetus*, Griff. Palms t. 189 AB.—Syn. *C. tigrina*, Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 43 t. 25, 26. Andamans, Coco Islands (*C. tigrina*, Kurz; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 60, p. 532). Pegu Yoma, eastern slopes in evergreen forest, Martaban, Tenasserim. Stems scabrous (erect, stemless, Griffith), surrounded by tufts of leaves. Pet. and rachis armed with black broad sharp spines up to 1½ in. long, in oblique whorls or half whorls in the upper portion less numerous and often single, leaflets green beneath, thorny whip-like tendrils from the leaf-sheath. Spadix decumbent, nodding, terminating in a long flagellum. Fr. ovoid, beaked and stipitate, 1 in. long, with yellow and brown horizontal bands, scales produced downwards into a large membranous lacinate appendage, endosperm uniform. 24. *C. gracilis*, Roxb.; Griff. Palms t. 189. Vern. *Mopoi best*, Beng. Upper Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong. Climbing, slender. L. 2-3 ft. long, leaflets lanceolate, in opposite groups of 2-5 on either side of the rachis, sheath the short petiole and rachis armed with short hooked spines. Flagella on sheath and spadix. Spadix slender, drooping, spathes tubular, sparingly spinous, spathe not imbricate. Fr. oblong, ½ in. long, seated on the campanulate calyx, scales straw-coloured. 25. *C. Helleriana*, Kurz. Tenasserim. Slender, climbing, sparingly armed, rachis slender, trigonous, leaflets 8-12 by ½-1 in., in series of 2-6 on one side. Spadix very slender, spathes narrow, tubular, 2 ft. ½ in. long, sheaths smooth, not striate.

26. *C. travancorica*, Bodd. Vern. *Teyera teyera*, Mal. Malabar, Travancore. Climbing, stem very slender. L. 18-24 in. long, leaflets in distant opposite groups of 3-5, 4-6 by ½-1 in., the greatest width at or above the middle, thence tapering to a capillary point, stouter n. not very prominent. Spadix long, slender, spathes with a long lanceolate blade, 2 spikelets ½-1 in. long. 27. *C. Rhoads*, Griff. Vern. *Kata teyera*, Mal. Malabar. Leaflets in very distant groups of 3 linear-lanceolate, longer than in 26. Fr. ellipsoid or oblong, endosperm ruminated.

II. Leaf rachis produced into a long flagellum.

A. Fruiting calyx pedicelliform.

28. *C. latifolius*, Roxb.; Griff. Palms t. 189.—Syn. *C. macrocarpus* et *C. borealis*, T. And. Vern. *Koek best*, Beng. *Fanada*, Burm. Subhimalayan tract from Sikkim eastwards, ascending to 2000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, Lower Burma. A powerful climber, stem more than 100 ft. long, without the sheaths up to 1 in. diam., 1-8-12 ft. long, leaflets usually in pairs on the same side of the rachis, lanceolate, 10-20 by 1-4 in., stouter n. 2-5 on either side of midrib, margins spinose-ciliate, n. naked. Sheaths densely armed with short spines and large broadly triquetrous ones up to 1 in. long, rachis and flagellum armed with claws of stout recurved thorns. Spadix very large, fr. nearly 1 in. long, pale, seated on the broadly campanulate rigid calyx to be, endosperm ruminated. On the Salween in Tenasserim, in 1859, this species was esteemed most for rafting, and the ropes at the Kyodan were mostly made of it. Other rattans considered useful in those days were: *C. Garcke*, Ham. (*Kyodan*), and *Korthalsia laciniata*, Mart. (*Wapo Kyelo*). *Pholocoma macrocarpa*, Kurz (*Kyodan*) was pronounced to be useless. 29. *C. Deriant*, Booc. Burma. Fr. oblong, ½-1 in. long.

B. Fruiting calyx not pedicelliform.

30. *C. andamanicus*, Kurz. Andamans, Nicobars, Coco Islands. A bold climber, not tufted, the sheathed stems as thick as the arms, the canes up to 1 in. diam. L. 6-8 ft. long, leaflets equidistant, alternate, linear, 24-30 by 1 in., margins and n. on the underside with scattered long spinose-ent bristles, sheaths reddish-brown armed with oblique

half whorls of slender black spathe which break off readily, rachis stout as well as sheath, armed with about recurved spinous points in groups (claws). Spadix large, spreading, bearing spikelets on naked peduncles partly enclosed by the spathe. Fr. numerous, distichous, ovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, pale brown, scales convex, not furrowed, apically spinulose. The base large some of the Andamans. III. *C. palustris*, Griff. Palmæ Ind. Andamans. Tenasserim—Malay Peninsula, Ceylon, C. *palustris*. Foliage similar to *Latifolia*, with which Kurz makes it. Fr. smaller, calyx-tube not polliciform.

Imperfectly known:—

III. *C. quinquevittata*, Roxb. Subet. III. *C. dilacerata*, Dec. Nicobars. III. *C. nicobarica*, Dec. Nicobars.

11. CA RYOTA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 422.

Tall Palms, 1 few, broad, bipinnate, leaflets (pinnules) green beneath, very obliquely cuneate, tip procurved or rounded. Spadices large, axillary, much branched, the branches pendulous, spathe 3-5, tubular. Fl. usually in groups of three, the central and lowest being ♀, the two others ♂. Male: sepals rounded, imbricate, petals coriaceous, oblong, valvate, stamens numerous. Female: fl. subglobose, sepals imbricate, petals triangular, valvate, ovary 3-celled. Fr. globose, seeds 1-2, endosperm ruminated, embryo dorsal. Species 10, from India to Australia.

1. *C. urens*, Linn. The *Mhar palm* of Western India. *Vern. Muri*, Hind. *Birli*, Mar.; *Baini*, Kan.; *Jiluga*, Tel.; *Konda panai*, *Thippai*, Tanj. *Chunda panai*, Mal.; *Minbar*, Burm. Trunk annulate, attaining nearly 50 ft. and a diam. of 2 ft., no root-suckers. L. 18-20 by 10-12 ft., outer margin of leaflets produced into a narrow triangular point, terminal leaflets 2- or 3-lobed. Spadix 10-12 ft. long, the uppermost flowering first, and so on, until that next the ground has flowered and seeded, when the tree dies. Peduncle stout, curved, entirely covered with large coriaceous spathes, branches long pendulous, resembling a huge horse-tail. ♂ fl. half in. long or more, stamens 40-45, tip of anthers bifid or emarginate. Fr. reddish,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam.

Subhimalayan tract from Nepal eastwards, ascending to 5000 ft. Assam. Khasi hills. Manipur. Chittagong. Upper Burma. Pegu. Western Ghats, in evergreen forest. Orissa. The Circars. Shady valleys of the hills on the east side of the Peninsula.—Ceylon. Malaya. Fl. H. and B.S. The *Kita* fibre from the leaves, sugar from the interior of the stem, sugar and toddy from the cut spadix.

2. *C. obtusa*, Griff. Palmæ t. 236 A, a (*obtusidensata*). Mishmi hills 3400 ft. Similar to 1, but leaflets obtuse, outer margin not tailed, ♂ fl. smaller. *S. C. mitis*, Lour.—Syn. *C. sublyrata*, Wall.; Griff. Palmæ t. 236 C. Arakan Yoma. Martaban. Andamans—Malay Peninsula and Archip. Tufted, trunk 8-10 ft. high, 4-6 in. diam., with numerous root-suckers. L. 8-9 ft. long, leaflets (pinnules) obliquely procurved, the outer margin acuminate. Fl. not regularly arranged in groups of 3, ♂ & ♀ in. long, flesh-coloured, stamens 17.

*Kortalsia lactiflora*, Mart.—Syn. *K. scaphigera*, Kurz (non Mart.) Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 43 t. 20. 21.; *Colomesogyne lactiflora*, Griff. Palmæ t. 188. *Vern. Waga*. Khasi Burma. Andamans. Tenasserim. Climbing, often forked, the cane (without sheath) up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. L. pinnate, 2-4, sheath stout, 2 ft. long, leaflets narrowed into a short petiole, equidistant, alternate, ovate or cuneate-rhomboid, prominent, to flabellate, scouter 8-12, transverse, venule numerous, sheath produced into a tubular cochlea 4-5 in. long splitting up into fibres. Spadix stout, piercing through the back of the leaf sheath, branched, fl. bisexual, densely crowded on catkin-like cylindrical tawny tomentose spikelets, in the axils of tubular persistent spathes. Ovary imperfectly 3-celled. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, 1-seeded, clothed with retrose imbricate scales on the leaf-sheath, inhabited by ants. In the Mergui district may probably be found *K. poly-stachya*, Mart., with slender spikelets 5-7 ft. long.

12. WALLICHIA, Roxb.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 418.

L. pinnate, leaflets white or pale beneath, with numerous longitudinal n. separating at acute angles from the prominent midrib, the terminal leaflets

confluent, pet. angular, the edges separating into dark brown or black fibres. Fl. monocious, ♂ and ♀ either on a distinct spadix, or the ♀ at the ends of branches with ♀ fl. Spathes numerous, sheathing, enclosing the peduncle of the much branched drooping spadix. ♂ fl.: calyx tubular or of 3 concave sepals, petals 3, stamens 6 or more, anthers linear. ♀ fl. not sunk in the substance of the spadix; calyx shallow cup-shaped or flat, 3-toothed or of 3 sepals, petals 3. Ovary 2- or 3-celled. Seed plano-convex, endosperm uniform, embryo dorsal.

A. Stemless, ♂ calyx tubular, stamens always 6.

1. *W. densiflora*, Martineq. Bot. Mag. t. 4561. — Syn. *Borassia obtusifolia*, Griff. Palma t. 237, A. B. C. Vern. *Kala cussa*, *Guruleasa*, Kani; *Talera*, Nep. Subhimalayan tract, ascending to 4000 ft., from Garhwal (Patthian) eastwards, in shady and moist valleys, often gregarious, forming extensive thickets. Khasi hills, Chittagong. Stemless, thick tufts of large l. 16 ft. long or more, arising from the rhizome. Pet. nearly as long as the leaf-bearing pedicel, leaflets lanceolate, slightly lobed, lobes prominent, the nerves terminating in sharp points. ♂ calyx truncate, ribbed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, petals linear, twice the length of calyx. ♀: sepals 3, petals concave, not ribbed.
2. *W. caryotoides*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 255. Vern. *Soleppo*, Burma. Chittagong. Upper Burma, hills west of Katha, 2-4000 ft., in evergreen forest. Mataban and Tenasserim. Stemless, tufts of l. from the rhizome 4 ft. long, leaflets fringed in the lower part of the petiole, cuneate, lobed, the lobes large, prominent. ♂: calyx tubular, striate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, petals linear, twice the length of calyx. ♀: sepals spreading, striate, petals ribbed. Ovary 2-3-celled.

B. Trunk 5-10 ft., ♂ calyx of 3 concave sepals, stamens numerous.

3. *W. disticha*, F. And. — Syn. *B. Yoma*, Kurz. Vern. *Mislow*, Upper, *Zawng Leta*, Lower Burma. Gonda hills, Oudh (D. B. March, 1875). Valleys of Sikkim Himalaya to 2000 ft., Makim forest, Assam (D. B. April, 1879). Upper Burma, ascending to 4000 ft., in the hills east of Bhamo. Paga Yoma, chiefly on the eastern slope. Trunk 15-20 ft. high, 6-12 in. diam., in the upper portion covered with the *Eleocharis* leaf-bases, 1-6 ft. long, leaflets fasciated, linear-cuneate, prominently lobed. Spadix stout, drooping, 3-4 ft. long, ♂ fl. mostly at the ends of branches, calyx small, fleshy, consisting of 3 concave sepals, petals ovate acute,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, with 4-5 longitudinal or more than twice the length of calyx. ♀: pet. broad-ovate, prominently ribbed. Ovary usually 3; sometimes 2-lobed.

### 13. DIDYMOSPERMA, H. Wendl. and Drude: Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 490.

Small, leaflets few, similar to those of *Wallichia*. Spadix erect, simple or branched, spathes numerous, fl. larger than in *Wallichia*, monocious or dioecious. ♂: calyx cup-shaped, 3-lobed, petals coriaceous, valvate, longer than calyx, stamens 10-30, anthers linear. ♀: subglobose, sepals rounded, coriaceous, petals thick, triangular. Ovary 2-4-celled. Species 6. India and Malaya.

1. *D. nana*, H. Wendl. & Drude; Bot. Mag. t. 6836. — Syn. *Harisa nana*, Griff. Palma t. 236 A. B. Assam and Khasi hills. Stem 2-5 ft., clothed with the rusty-hairy leaf-sheaths, leaflets about 5, trapezoid or cuneate, the lateral 7-10 in. long. Spadix stout, simple or sparingly branched, mostly scurfy, dense-lobed. Fr. white, oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.
2. *D. gracilis*, Hook. f. Daphia hills, Assam. Stem 2 ft., slender, leaflets 6-8, broadly cuneate, fruiting spadix 2 in. long, sparingly branched.

*Sannernope Ritchiana*, H. Wendl. — Syn. *Chamerops Ritchiana*, Griff.; Vern. *Pisa Pasa*, *Pfava*, Sind; *Mares*, *Trans Indus*; *Kala*, *Kabis*, Salt range. Stud on arid hills, Trans Indus, Salt range. Gregarious, usually tufts of l. from an underground much-branched rhizome, at times an erect branching stem, up to 20 ft. high. Petioles unarmed, concave, shortly produced into the blade, base with a mass of rust-colored wool, blade cuneately lobulate, greyish-green, consisting of 8-15 linear rigid segments, 12-15 in. long, lobed, bipartite. Fl. polygamous, male and bisexual in a large erect pyramidal much-ramified panicle, the branches in the axils of coriaceous sheaths, narrowed into a lanceolate blade, pairs of fl. in the axils of hyaline bracts in pairs, distinct or connate and bicarpelate. Calyx and petals thinly membranous, calyx flat, 3-toothed, petals cuneate at base, stamens 6 (sometimes 9 in the male fl.), anthers sagittate, dorsifixed, filament dilated below and ainate to petals, ovary 3-celled, narrowed into the filiform style. Fr. beaded, globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

• 14. LIVISTONA, Robt. Brown; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 434.

Trunks tall, annulate, l. nearly orbicular, segments linear, connate to the middle, each with a midrib, pet. spinous. Fl. bisexual, spadix axillary, sheathed by numerous tubular spathes. Sepals rounded, imbricate. Corolla coriaceous, 3-lobed. Stamens 6, filaments short, their dilated base united into a ring, anthers versatile. Carpels 3, globose, free, styles free or cohering. Drupes 1-3, seed one, ventral face hollowed, endosperm uniform, embryo dorsal. Species 13, tropical Asia and Australia.

1. *L. speciosa*, Kurz in Journ. Ac. Soc. Bengal 43 t. 12, 14. Vern. *Tany tan*, *Tan* (see Burma). Evergreen forests in Pegu and Upper Tenasserim. Trunk 40-50 ft. tall, covered with dark-colored, curved sharp spines, up to  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad at base, blade 6-7 ft. diam., segments sharply 2-cleft at apex, transverse veins prominent. Spadix panicle, 2-4 ft. long, drupe dark blue,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, 1-seeded. 2. *L. Jenkinsiana*, Griff. Palms t. 226 A. B. Sikkim, lower hills and outer valleys. Assam. Vern. *Tan*, *Tan* (see Burma). Trunk 30-50 ft. high, 6-7 in. diam. Leaf-blade 5-6 ft. across, segments 70-80 obtusely 2-lobed at the apex, transverse veins prominent. Spadix 2-3 ft. long, the peduncle entirely covered with chestnut-red coriaceous spines. Drupe laciniate blue,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam. 3. *L. chinensis*, Robt. Brown. China and Japan, cultivated in gardens, trunk 25 ft., l. reniform, segments deeply 2-fid., long no annulate, drooping.

15. LICUALA, Rumph.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 430.

L. nearly orbicular, divided to the petiole into numerous mostly cuneate segments, each with several main longitudinal nerves, pet. spinous. Fl. bisexual, spadix axillary, branches adnate to or beyond mouth of the coriaceous tubular persistent spathes, calyx tubular, 3-fid., corolla-lobes coriaceous, valvate. Stamens 6, anthers with a cordate base, filaments dilated below, bifid, cohering. Drupes one, by the abortion of 2 carpels, supported by the persistent calyx-tube. Carpels 3, triquetrous, free or nearly so, styles oblique. Species 15, trop. Asia, Australia and Pacific islands.

A. Fl. large  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long.

1. *L. peltata*, Roxb.; Griff. Palms t. 222. Vern. *Karad*, *Beng.*; *Patti*, *Ass.*; *Sole*, *Burm.*; *Sikkim*, deep hot valleys near the Teesta river. Assam. Khasi hills. Cachar, Chittagong. Andamans. Burma. Upper and Lower, common in damp ravines of the Pegu Yoma. Trunk 3-10 ft. high, sometimes thicker in the upper portion due to the persistent petiole bases. Pet. up to 8 ft. long, blade peltate, orbicular, horizontal, segments cuneate, 16-20, pinnate and 6-10-dentate at the apex. Spadix erect, longer than l., simply branched, with 3-5 drooping spikes, densely covered with greenish-white l. rachs and fl. tumentose. Fr. red,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

B. Fl. small.

2. *L. longipes*, Griff. Palms t. 224 A. B. Mergui, Malay Peninsula. Nearly stemless, pet. stout, 4-5 ft. long, blade 2 by 3 ft., peltate, segments 20-22, the lateral 2-4-lobed, the venation broader, cuneate. Spadix erect, shorter than l., much branched, the branches in the axils of large sheathing spathes, lacinate at mouth, spikes and fl. pubescent. 3. *L. spinosa*, Wurm. - Syn. *L. peltata*, Kurz. Andamans, tidal forests. Nicobars. Malay Peninsula. Tutul, trunk 8-15 ft. high, 2-4 in. diam., pet. up to 4 ft. long, blade reniform lacinate, 4 ft. across, segments 14-21, linear-cuneate. Spadix a little longer than l. Fr. red,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

16. TRACHYCARPUS, H. Wendl.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 435.

Trunk tall, l. reniform or suborbicular, segments linear, connate to the middle or nearly so, each with a midrib, pet. semi-cylindric, upper surface flat, edges spinous, separating near the base into a network of stiff fibres. Fl. polygamo-monoecious. Spadix axillary or from the axils of fallen leaves, stout, much branched, spathes numerous, coriaceous, tomentose, sheathing. Sepals 3, ovate, petals broadly ovate, valvate, stamens 3, filaments free, anthers dorsifixed. Carpels 3, distinct, stigmas recurved. Drupes 1-3, seeds erect,

ventrally grooved, endosperm uniform; etnbi'yo dorsal. Species 2 or 3, Himalaya, China, and Japan.

1. *T. Martiana*, H. Wendl.—Syn. *T. thasiana*, H. Wendl.; Bot. Mag. t. 7128; *Chamaecarpus Martiana*, Walp. Bot. Beechch. Rep. t. 211; *Ch. Khasiana*, Griff. Palms t. 227. A. B. Vern. *Jhangra*, *Jhaggar*, *Tal*, *Takil*, Kumaon; *Pakha*, Ass. Central Himalaya, Kumaon and Nepal, 5-8,000 ft. Khasi hills, Manipur, 6,000 ft. Kachin hills, Upper Burma. Forests of *Pinus Khasya*, Martaban hills, 4-6,500 ft. (Kurz). Trunk slender attaining 50 ft., but often stunted, obscurely annulate. Pet. 3 ft. long, the lower sheathing portion separates into brown tough fibres, forming a close network of rhomboid meshes, the upper portion half round, the edges slightly denticulate. Blade orbicular, segments 30-40, linear, 15-20 in. long, connate to one-third or one-half their length. Spadix stout, drooping, clothed with dark rust-coloured down, branches stout, in the axils of large coriaceous sheathing bracts. Petals ovate, concave, white filaments longer than anthers. Ovary and the rudiment of ovary in ♂ fl. hairy. Drupe one of oblong, yellow at first, dark glossy blue when ripe. Beccari regards the Kumaon trees as distinct and describes it as *T. Takil* in Webbia 52, fr. reniform, similar to *T. excelsa*. 2. *T. excelsa*, H. Wendl.—Syn. *Chamaecarpus Fortunei*, Hook. in Bot. Mag. t. 5221. Upper Burma.—China, Japan. Trunk mostly clothed with old leaf-sheaths, fl. 2-4 clustered on tubercles. Fr. reniform, hollowed on one side.

### 17. BORASSUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 481.

*B. flabellifer*, Linn. (the only species). *The Palmyra*.—Syn. *B. flabelliformis*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 71, 72. Sans. *Trinaraja*. Vern. *Tal*, *Tilr*, Hind.; *Tad*, *Tamar*, Mar. *Patu Tadi*, the male; *Penti tadi*, the female tree, Telugu; *Tien*, Burm. Trunk attains 100 ft. and 2 ft. diam. at the ground, with a dense mass of long rootlets; white young covered with dry l. of the base of petioles, old stems marked with the black narrow scars of the petioles. L. 3-5 ft. diam., segments 60-80, shining, folded along the middle, linear-lanceolate, pet. 2-4 ft. long, semiterete, edges with sharp horny spinescent serratures. Fl. dioecious, spadix simply branched, sheathed with numerous open spathes, ♂ spikes 1-3 at the ends of branches, cylindrical, densely clothed with thick closely imbricating bracts, numerous minute unilateral spikelets concealed by these bracts, so as to appear immersed in the spike, the fl. coming to the surface one by one, as they successively open, stamens 6, filaments connate with the corolla into a stalk. ♀ spikes terminating the branches of spadix fl. globose, 1 in. diam., sepals imbricate, petals convolute, ovary 3-4-celled. Fr. subglobose, 6 in. diam., enclosed by the enlarged and partly fleshy perianth. Pyrenes 1-3, obovate, fibrous outside, ends of horns, hollow.

A native of tropical Africa. Cultivated and self-sown throughout India and Burma, as far north as Lat. 30°. The leaves are used for writing upon, the cut fl. stalks yield sugar and toddy, the fr. is roasted and eaten. Fl. March, April.

### 18. GORYPHA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 428.

Tall, monocarpic, dying after their seed, at the age between 17 and 20 years. L. very large, orbicular, innate, flabellately multifid, segments folded lengthwise, pet. stout concave, spinous at the edges. Spadix terminal, erect, paniculate. Fl. bisexual, small, calyx 3-lobed, petals 3, connate at base, stamens 6, filaments subulate, anthers dorsifixed, ovary 3-lobed. Fr. usually one globose drupe 2-1½ in. diam., with 2 abortive carpels at the base. Seed erect, embryo at the summit of the uniform hard horny endosperm. Species 6, tropical Asia.

1. *G. umbraculifera*, Linn. *The Talipot paha*. Sans. *Tali*. Vern. *Tara*, *Tarit*, Beng.; *Tali*, *Sari-tali*, Kan. Indigenous on the Andamanas and in the moist forests of the Kumaon and Honavar talukas of North Kanara, covering extensive areas near Gairsoppa and Yena, Talbot List, ed. ii. 943. Not wild in Travancore. Cultivated in tropical India, Ceylon and Burma. Trunk annulate, attains 80 ft. and 2½ ft. diam., pet. stout, 5-10 ft. long, shortly bifid at the base, blade 8-10 ft. diam., cleft to about the middle into 80-100 linear segments up to 6 in. broad. Spadix pyramidal, 10-20 ft.

high, the broad sheathing bracts often pierced by the primary branches, drupes large. The broad leaf-segments of this and the following are highly prized for writing upon. Umbrella made of the l. are largely exported from Kanara.

3. *C. Talera*, Roeb. *Cor. Pl.* t. 255, 256. (*Taliera*, Roxb. *Fl. Ind.* ii. 174; *Fl. Brit. Ind.* vi. 426). United with 1 by Prain in *Bengal Plants* 1891 (1893), but kept distinct by the same author in *Records of Bot. Survey of India* (ii. 298 (1905)). Cultivated in Bengal, home uncertain. Trunk 30 ft., rough from the scars of the fallen petioles, pet. entire at base, segments united beyond the middle. Spadix 20 ft. high or more, primary bristles in the axis of the broad sheathing bracts, drupes large.

4. *C. elata*, Roeb. *Griff. Palms* t. 220 n. Vern. *Bajar*, Beng. Cultivated in Bengal. Trunk 60-70 ft., strongly marked with spiral ridges, the scars of the spirally-arranged petioles. Pet. slender, 6-12 ft. long, segments united to the middle, narrow. Panicle small, compact, drupes small. To this species Prain in *Journ. As. Soc. Bengal* (2), 1891, had referred *C. macrospora*, Kurz *F. Fl.* ii. 325 and *C. Gebanga*, Kurz *ibid.* (non Blume), which is very common in Little Cooch, and is also found on Great Cooch. Later information however has induced him to refer the Cooch as well as the Andaman tree to *C. usbraculifera*, L.

ORDER CXI. PANDANACEJE. Gen. II. 949.

Warburg in Engler's *Pflanzenreich*, iv. 9.

Dioecious trees or shrubs, some scandent with aerial roots, the stem often forked and supported, as if standing on stilts, by numerous adventitious roots. Leaves coriaceous, linear or lanceolate, sessile with a sheathing base, in tristichous spirals, edges and midrib usually spinous, the spines on the edges erect, those on the midrib usually retrorse, transverse n. prominent. Spadix axillary or terminal, simple or branched, clothed with leafy spathes, fl. small, crowded, perianth 0, no bracts or bracteoles. Stamens numerous, filaments either free, on the axis of the catkin, or connate below into a staminal-column, anthers basifixed. Ovary consisting of 1 or numerous carpels, free or connate. Syncarpium consisting of numerous more or less obovoid fruits, the apex of each fruit or carpel distinct, pyramidal conical or convex, crowned by the hardened style or stigma, either drupaceous, or a many-seeded berry. Endosperm oily, abundant, embryo minute, basal.

A transverse section through the stem shows numerous fibro-vascular bundles, each consisting of a great hard horny mass of wood-fibres with one or several groups of vessels and sieve-tubes. The leaf-traces bend inwards from the leaf-basis and join on to other fibro-vascular bundles, but they do not show a regular bend outwards as is the case in Palms.

Erect or procumbent, syncarpium drupaceous, pyrene as many as fertile ovaries.  
Climbing, carpels connate, forming a 1-celled ovary. Syncarpium a berry, seeds numerous, small.

1. PANDANUS

2. PANDANUS

t. PANDANUS, Linn. f.; *Fl. Brit. Ind.* vi. 483.

Erect or procumbent. Ovary of 1 or several one-celled carpels, 1 ovule in each. Carpels free or connate, no staminodia. In fr. the upper half of each carpel hollow or filled with spongy, pith-like tissue, seeds large, testa membranous. Syncarpia as a rule solitary. Species 156, tropical Africa, Asia, Australia, and Polynesia.

A. Carpels distinct.

(a) Filaments free, on the axis of the catkin.

1. *P. tozoides*, Roeb.; Kurz in *Seemann's Journal of Botany* v. (1867) 101, t. 62, fig. 4-6. Vern. *Koor Inate*, Hind.; *Kochi Inate*, Beng.; *Thoyet*, *Thothagget*, Burm. Khasi hills, Cachar, Central and East Bengal, Chittagong and coast of Burma in thal forests. Prostrate, subdiferous, 3-5 ft. high, l. glabrous-green, linear, 4-6 ft. long. Spathes yellow, glossy, short sharp spines along the edges. Fl. luteid, stamens free, on a fleshy axis, filaments short, connective long, mucronate. Syncarpium solitary, 2-5 in. long, drupes 5-6-gonous, apex pyramidal, terminating in a long spinosecent

style 2. A sp. mentioned by Talbot (Lig. 346) as an "evergreen prostrate thin-stemmed solidiferous gregarious shrub, found in some of the North Kanara evergreen forests of the Siddapur subdivision, which may be *P. foetidus*, Roxb.," will perhaps be found to be identical with Habetacker's No. 303 from Bantwalle, South Kanara, ♀ only. This seems to be the same as specimens from Ceylon which have been described as *P. Thorelii* by Ugolini Marcelli, in Webbia 369. The ♂ spadix is very dense, the spikes 2-3 and the anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

(b) Filaments connate into a column, bearing a number of umbellate anthers at the top.

a Style forked.

3. ? *tttt* Roxb. Vern. *Jayilo*, Nep., *Satticoe*, Burm. Sikkim, outer hills up to 1100 ft., Khasi and Manipal hills, Chittagong, Lower Burma, frequent. Malay Penins. and Archip. Erect, branched, aerial roots from the lower portion of trunk, stem 10-20 ft. high, up to 6 in. diam. L. dark green, 8-15 ft. by 4-8 in., short stout and sharp spines on edge and midrib. Spathes inodorous, the lowest of the ♂ spadix up to 3 ft. long. Staminal-column  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, with 3-5 anthers at the apex. Syncarpium usually solitary, orange-red when fully ripe, up to 18 in. long (occasionally racemose and smaller, Kurz), drupes connate, nearly cylindrical, apex convex, styles spiny, shining, deeply 2-3-forked. Talbot, Last ed. p. 345, states that this sp. is common in the Ghats forests of Belgaum and North Kanara, a low gregarious tree, forming dense almost impenetrable thickets in marshy places near watercourses. 4. *P. canarum*, Warb. Mangalore, S. Kanara, in marshy places. The lower spathes of the ♂ spadix produced into a long spinulose flagellum, staminal column  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Drupes clavate, slightly forked.

B Style not, or only slightly forked.

5. *P. minor*, Ham.—Syn. *P. angustifolius*, Hook. f. in Bot. Mag. t. 6347. Subhimalayan tract of Sikkim, ascending to 3000 ft. Khasi hills, Chittagong. A dwarf shrub 2-3 ft. high, with long prostrate densely-matted stems and roots. L. lanceolate 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 ft., terminating in a narrow tail, 1-3 in. long, stout sharp spines up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long along the edges. Syncarpium solitary, 5 in. long, drupes smooth, clavate, apex convex, style sharp, entire or slightly forked. 6. *P. Scopula*, Warburg Lc. 76. Burma, *Satticoe*, Burm., fr. only known. Syncarpium ovoid, 5 in., carpels 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, the outer surface of each pyrene splitting up into numerous fibres giving the fr. the appearance of a hard brush. 7. *P. graminifolius*, Kurz. Tenasserim. L. narrow linear, 12-18 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., glaucous beneath, edges and midrib finely spinulose.

B. Ovary of 4-12 connate carpels.

8. *P. tectorius*, Solander; Warburg Lc. 46.—Syn. *P. fascicularis*, Lam.; Prain Bengal Plants 1101; *P. odoratissimus*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 94-95. Includes *P. laris*, Kurz F. Fl. II. 598. Vern. *Keuro*, *Keoro*, Hind.; *Keo*, Beng.; *Koide*, Kan.; *Megaki*, Tel.; *Talai*, Tam.; *Satticoe*, Burm. Sundrihap. Sea coast of the Peninsula on both sides. On sand along the coast of Burma. Andamans, Coco islands, common on the sea shore. —Ceylon on the coast, "usually forming a belt above high water mark, very common." Mascarenes and Seychelles, Malay Penins. and Archip. China, Polynesia. Much cultivated. Gregarious, much branched, stem bent, sometimes up to 25 ft. high, but more often shrubby, resting on strong aerial roots. L. glaucous-green, 3-5 ft. long, ciliate-acuminate, usually with strong spines on edges and midrib (var. *laris* unarmed or nearly so), ♂ spadix with numerous sessile cylindrical spikes 2-3 in. long, enclosed by long white fragrant ciliate-acuminate spathes, staminal-column  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, anthers cuspidate, inserted along the whole length of the upper portion. Syncarpium solitary, drooping, scarlet, drupes numerous (30-60), each consisting of 3-12 carpels, the apex of each carpel distinct, more or less convex with a small, variously-lobulate stigma.

9. *P. Leram*, Jones in Asiatic Researches III. 163, with 2 plates. Nicobars, (*Larus*.) Stem branched, 30-50 ft. high, supported by long strong aerial roots. L. dark green. Syncarpium solitary, yellow when ripe, 20-30 in. long, weighing 30-40 lb., drupes 4-12-celled, lower portion fleshy, edible. 10. *P. andamanicum*, Kurz. Andamans. Stem simple or shortly forked, 40-50 ft. high, 8-14 in. diam., L. 8-15 ft. by 4-5 in. Syncarpium solitary, drooping, the size of a man's head, scarlet when ripe.

## 2. FREYCINETIA, Gaudichaud; Fl. Brit. Ind. vi. 487.

Slender climbers, stems annulate, attached to supports by adventitious rootlets. Ovary 1-celled, of 1-10 carpels, often surrounded by minute staminedia, ovules numerous on parietal placentas as many as carpels.

Synacrydium, a globose or cylindrical berry, seeds small, numerous, testa crustaceous. Species 62, Ceylon, Andamans, Malay Peninsula and Archip., Australia, Polynesia, New Zealand.

1. *E. angustata*, Blume, Trav. Malay Peninsula and Archip. Scandent, stem slender, articulate, attaching itself to supports by adventitious roots, L. linear, 12-18 by 1-1 in., terminating in a trigonous, spinulose serrate tail, base sheathing, inflorescence a short terminal raceme bearing 2-3 spikes in the axils of large cylindrical bracts, the outer narrowed into a spinulose serrate tail. 2 spikes pedunculate, 8-10 in. long. Stamens short thick. 3-5-12 in long, ovary surrounded by minute stamens, stigma 2-4. 2. *E. insignis* Blume, Andamans Java. L. 12-20 by 1-1 in., spinulose-serrate on the margin and on the midrib beneath. Inflorescence terminal, consisting of 2-3 peduncled spikes, bracts concave, the inner pink, the outer green, stigma 2-3. *Synacrydium cylindricum*, 24 in. long.

ORDER I MI. GRAMINE&

TRIBE XIII. BAMBUSEJE. Gen. PL. iii. 1094.

With the assistance of C. B. SmaFes, Indian Forest Dept.

(Munro, A Monograph of the *Bambuseae* in Trans. Linn. Soc. xxvi. 1. 1818.—Gamble, The *Bambuseae* of British India in Annals Royal Bot. Gard. Calcutta vii. 1893.—Brandis, Biological Notes on Indian Bamboos in Indian For. xv. 1, 1890.)

Perennial grasses, as a rule of extremely gregarious habit. A woody rootstock or rhizome, consisting, in the case of tufted species, of short twisted and entangled branches, producing a large number of more or less closely-packed woody stems (culms), or, in the case of single-stemmed species, with long creeping branches, producing a number of culms standing 1-3 ft. apart. The culms are jointed, hollow between joints, rarely climbing, usually erect, the outer culms of the clumps often overhanging, in some species the culms almost lying on the ground. The young shoots which come up in the rainy season, either in the midst of dense clumps or, in the single-stemmed species, separately from the ground, have the full diameter of the culm, but are quite soft. They are enclosed in large, generally coriaceous sheaths, often hairy outside, which arise from the joints or nodes and as a rule terminate in a more or less imperfect blade. These sheaths, like those which bear the ordinary green l. of the Bamboos, are strictly alternate, there is an angle or interval of 180° between the axillary buds of two successive sheaths. The shoots grow with great rapidity, usually attaining their full length in less than a month. As the internodes lengthen out telescopically and the nodes separate, the green surface of the internodes appears between the sheaths, which usually are yellow or brown, often producing a remarkable contrast. The general appearance, length, texture and shape of these sheaths and their blade afford good characters for distinguishing the different species. In many species the internodes, while young, are covered with minute silky hairs. After the culms have attained their full length, the buds, which are in the axils of the sheaths, develop, in the upper portion of the culm, into leaf-bearing, jointed, woody branches, which generally stand in half-whorls. In many species the buds in the lower portion of the stem develop not at all or only very sparingly, while in others they grow into half-whorls of branches, one or a few of which often are much stouter and larger than the others, or they grow out into short stiff, sometimes spinose branches, leafless or with a few leaves. At the nodes two rings may generally be distinguished, the lower is the scar of the culm-sheath, while the upper ring, which is not always clearly marked, corresponds to the node itself. Above the lower ring is the axillary bud, and in the lower portion of the culm not unfrequently a ring of rootlets. The rootlets, as well as the branches, when they develop before the culm-

sheaths have fallen, pierce through the sheath at its base. These rootlets rarely reach the ground, and often become hard and spinouscent.

The leaves are distichous, and consist of a tubular sheath, split to the base, and a linear-oblong or lanceolate blade with a midrib and numerous longitudinal veins (fibro-vascular bundles), usually of two classes, stout or coarse and thin, generally 5-9 thin between two stout nerves. The blade is joined to the sheath by a short petiole. Half-way between two longitudinal nerves and parallel to them is a transparent band, due to several lines of large cells, belonging to the upper epidermis, which are frequently, but not in all cases, filled with bright colourless masses of Silica (Silicon dioxide). All Bamboo leaves have transverse veins, consisting of wood-fibres, which run across from one longitudinal nerve to the next, straight, oblique, or with a bend in the middle. In many species these transverse veins are conspicuous, particularly on dry leaves, but they can usually be distinguished, under the lens or microscope, as bright translucent dots at the point where they cross the band of Silica cells. (Translucent glands, Gamble.) Pieces of dry l. boiled in water, and examined in glycerine, often show the transverse veins; they can be made more conspicuous by bleaching reagents or by scraping off part of the tissue filled with chlorophyll. On the underside of the leaf the epidermis has numerous solid protuberances or hairs, which usually are short and thick-walled, in some species long and soft. The leaves being distichous, an inner and an outer edge may be distinguished; on the inner edge (in many species on both sides) we find as a rule a colourless band, fringed with longer or shorter thick-walled sharply-pointed hairs, while the outer edge is often rough on the upper side, with lines of short rigid hairs along the outermost veins.

The identification of many species, when leaves only are available, may be facilitated by counting the number of longitudinal nerves on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. In most genera the number varies between 20 and 50. *Dendrocalamus* and *Melocalanx* have 20-50, and the following species have less than 24: *Arundinaria Walkeriana* (leaf 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide), *A. Hookeriana* ( $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.), *Bambusa khasiana* (1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.), *B. Griffithiana* (3 in.), *Pseudostachyum polymorphum* (1-2 in.), *Dinodichon McClellandii* (2-4 in.), *D. andamanica* (1-2 in.), *Trinostachyum Helferi* (1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -3 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.), *T. Wightii* (1-3 in.), *Cephalostachyum capillatum* (1-2 in.), *C. latifolium* (2-4 in.), *C. Fuchsianum* (2-4 in.), *Mecanum bambusoides* (1-4 in.). As may be expected, many broad-leaved species have the longitudinal n. far apart, but there also are broad-leaved species with the longitudinal nerves close together. For most species the number of n. on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. has here been stated. Conspicuous transverse veins are found in *Phyllostachys*, in the majority of *Arundinaria*, in *Pseudostachyum polymorphum*, and a few other species. When close together they form squares or short rectangles with the longitudinal nerves (*Phyllostachys*, *Arundinaria densifolia*, *racemosa*, *elegans*, *janusarensis*, *hirsuta*). In counting the number of nerves on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in., only full-grown l. should be selected, and the nerves must be counted in the middle, half-way between base and tip. If this is done the results will be found to be fairly uniform, whether the leaf selected is broad or narrow. Leaves grown under exceptional conditions, for instance, in a hothouse, are apt to be irregular, and should be avoided. The nerves are often closer together near the edge of the leaf, hence an average should be struck between the countings near the edge and the midrib. Care must be taken to count the nerves only, not the translucent lines of silica cells, a strong lens or a small microscope should be used; and in the case of dry leaves it is advisable to boil a small piece in water and place it in glycerine.

Fl. mostly bisexual, in distichous spikelets, usually arranged in large panicles. The spikelet consists of a number of distichous bracts (or glumes), the lower and sometimes the upper being empty. Each flowering glume bears in its axil the palea, a membranous, usually transparent bract, which has its back appressed to the axis of the spikelet and which, except when

terminal, is 2-keeled as a rule and strongly ciliate along the keels. Enclosed by palea and flowering glume is a one-celled ovary with 4 terminal styles, with 2 or 3 linear plumose stigmas, surrounded by 3 or 6, rarely more, stamens, and in most genera by 2 or 3 membranous, often ciliate scales (lodicules). Anthers 2-celled, cells parallel, contiguous, opening longitudinally. Fr. in some genera with a thick, more or less fleshy, but more usually thin crustaceous or membranous pericarp (caryopsis). Seed as a rule with a large mealy endosperm, embryo small, basal on the outside. Embryo with a broad fleshy cotyledonary body (scutellum) contiguous to the endosperm. Some genera (*Dimorphandra*, *Melocalamus*, *Melocanna* and *Ochlandra*) have no endosperm in the ripe seed, and the germinating embryo derives its nourishment through a very large scutellum from the pericarp.

In regard to their habit of flowering, Bamboos may be divided into three great classes. *First*, those which flower annually or nearly so, the flower panicle terminating leaf-bearing culms.\* Instances: *Arundinaria Wigatii*, *Bambusa lineata*, *Ochlandra strictula*. In these cases the plant does not die after flowering. *Second*, those which flower gregariously and periodically, all culms of one clump and all clumps in one district flowering simultaneously. The leaves fall, and the whole culm is one huge flowering panicle. In these cases the culms die after ripening their seed, and usually the underground rhizome also dies. Instances: *Bambusa polymorpha*, *Arundinacea*, *Melocanna bambusoides*. The area over which these species flower simultaneously is circumscribed. In different districts they flower at different times. (Ind. For. xxv. 10.) *Third*, irregularly flowering species. One or a few culms in one clump, or a few clumps in one locality, are in flower at any one time, while at other times all culms of one clump and all clumps in one district are simultaneously covered with flowers. Instances: *Oxytenanthera albociliata*, *Desmodolamium strictus*, *D. Hamiltonii*, *Cephalostachyum pergracile*. The majority of species belongs to the third class. Some species may be considered to hold an intermediate place, but as a rule it will be found convenient to maintain the three classes here indicated. It should here be mentioned that offsets taken from a clump some time before it flowers come into flower at the same time as the parent clump. There are indications, that in dry stony places and in exceptionally dry seasons Bamboos flower earlier and more abundantly.

In districts where clearings are made for purposes of temporary cultivation (Taungya, Dhya, Kauri) in Bamboo Forest, it will be found that in the secondary growth, which springs up after the crop has been reaped and the fields have been deserted, different species of Bamboo show a different behaviour. In a forest consisting of tufted species a mass of tall grasses and large herbs, together with the coppice shoots of trees and some seedlings will usually form the second growth, in which the slender shoots coming up from the burnt Bamboo clumps, only gradually assert themselves. The huge and intricate mass of rhizomes of a tufted species is close to and often partially above the surface, and hence suffers more damage from the Taungya fire than the long branches of the rhizome of a single-stemmed species, which as a rule are at some depth underground. As a matter of fact, when Taungyas are cut in forests of single-stemmed species, the second growth frequently consists entirely of a dense mass of Bamboos. There are however exceptions; thus in the Shan States east of the Salween river the second growth over large areas is reported to consist entirely of *Oxytenanthera albo-ciliata*, a densely-tufted species (H. N. Thompson, in Forest Report Southern Circle Upper Burma, 1900-1901, p. 50).

When after the flowering of Bamboos in a certain district the fires of the hot season have swept away the tangled mass of dry stems, the next rainy season produces millions of seedling Bamboos, which soon grow up into slender plants, 2-3 ft. high, forming dense waving green masses on the ground. Among these millions of plants the stouter gradually get the upper hand, and these in course of time develop into these remarkable rhizomes, consisting in tufted species of innumerable stout twisting and interlaced branches, which produce the leaf-bearing culms. The development of Bamboo seedlings into a clump is a most remarkable process, which has not yet been sufficiently studied (cf. Brandis, in Ind. For., xv. 4). Nor has it yet been ascertained how many years a seedling requires to form a clump consisting of full-sized stems. In the case of *Bambusa polymorpha* and *Arundinacea* the period is

probably, between 5 and 12 years. Offsets from mature clumps produce full-sized culms in 2 or 3 years.

The mature culms of Bamboos as a rule are hollow, with transverse dissepiments at the nodes. The tissue of the culm is very firm, consisting of closed fibro-vascular bundles and, chiefly near the surface, large masses of sclerenchymatous cells and fibres. The branches of the rhizomes are solid. As mentioned above, the young shoots of Bamboos are solid, consisting of extremely soft tissue. They grow with extreme rapidity up to their full height in the first part of the rainy season. During this period the young culm would not be able to stand without the support of the culm-sheaths which at first entirely envelope it. At a later period the tissue of the culm hardens, the internodes become hollow, and branches with leaves are formed in the upper part. The nodes of Bamboos are rich in silex. In culms a few years old some internodes are full of a watery fluid, which doubtless contains Potassium silicate in solution. This probably is the origin of the Silica (Tabasheer), which is often found in the internodes of old Bamboos culms (Brand's on Tabasheer, Ind. For. xiii. 107. Also Sir Wm. Thisleton-Dyer's note on Tabasheer, p. 185 of the same volume). It has been found in *Desclenzolepis stricta*, *Bambusa arundinacea* and *Oryzanthura nigrescens*, and is doubtless found in many other species.

- I. Culms as a rule not over 20 ft. Stamens usually 3, pericarp thin, membranous, adnate to seed.
  - A. Branches terete, transverse veins conspicuous in most species, dividing the leaf into rectangles or squares. Spikelets often pedicelled, 1- to many-fl., empty glumes 1-2. . . . . 1. ARUNDINARIA.
  - B. Branches flattened on the inside, transverse veins always conspicuous, close together, usually dividing the leaf into minute squares. Spikelets sessile, supported by prominent sheathing bracts, often with a leafy blade. Fl. 1-4, empty glumes 2-3. . . . . 2. PSEUDOSTACHYS.
- II. Culms tall, as a rule erect. Stamens 6, pericarp thin, membranous, adnate to seed.
  - A. Filaments free.
    - (a) Paleae entire or slightly 2-dentate, all prominently 2-keeled . . . . . 3. BAMBUSA.
    - (b) Paleae deeply 2-dentate, the teeth awned, the uppermost nearly entire, indistinctly keeled . . . . . 4. THYRSOSTACHYS.
  - B. Filaments connate.
    - (a) Spikelets many-fl., paleae all prominently keeled . . . . . 5. GIGANTOCHLOA.
    - (b) Spikelets few-fl., paleae of upper fl. indistinctly or not at all keeled . . . . . 6. GYTTANANTHERA.
- III. Culms tall, sometimes climbing. Stamens 6, in *Ochloides humiliora*.
  - A. Fruit small, pericarp crustaceous, endosperm large.
    - (a) Single-stemmed, culms overhanging, transverse veins conspicuous . . . . . 7. PSEUDOSTACHYUM.
    - (b) Tufted, transverse veins as a rule not conspicuous.
      - α. Lodicules none, spikelets 2-3-fl. in large globose heads . . . . . 8. DESUDROCALANUS.
      - β. Lodicules 3, conspicuous.
        - (1) Spikelets in long, narrow spikes.
          - \* Spikelets 2-3-flowered . . . . . 9. THYRSOSTACHYS.
          - \*\* Spikelets 1-flowered . . . . . SCHIZOSTACHYUM (p. 679).
        - (2) Spikelets crowded, in globose or obconical heads . . . . . 10. CEPHALOSTACHYUM.
  - B. Fruit large, pericarp fleshy or ultimately coriaceous, no endosperm in the ripe seed.
    - (a) Stamens 8, sometimes 4 or 5.
      - α. Lodicules none. Climbing culms zigzag, gunculate. Spikelets 1-fl., minute . . . . . 11. DIPOCHLOA.

L. Lodicules 2 or 3

- (1) Loosely tufted, culms spreading, often ultimate near large trees. Spikelets small, in distant compact glabrous heads.
- (2) Usually single-stemmed. Spikelets in large panicles.

12. MELICACANTH.

13. MANDIACA.

14. OXYLARIA.

- (H) Stems 6-120. Tufted, stems often grass-hanging.

1. A. RUNDINARI A. Michaux; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 376.

Usually tufted and erect, rarely single-stemmed or climbing, culms slender, terete, branches in half whorls. Ls. small, n. as a rule 21-36 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., noteworthy exceptions: *A. falcata* 36-48, *microphylla* 48, *juncea* 33-42; transverse veins in most species conspicuous, in the Indian species usually forming long rectangles with nerves. Spikelets often pedicelled, in racemes or panicles, 1- to many-31, empty glumes 2, palea two-keeled, lodicules 3, ciliate. Stamens as a rule 3-6 in *A. Pruri* and *Clarkii*, style short, stigmas 2 or 3, plumose. Species 50, 15 in America, 1 in South Africa, the rest Asiatic.

- 1. Erect, unarmed, bracts of inflorescence small.
- A. Inflorescence usually at the end of leafy culms, mostly flowering annually, transverse veins conspicuous as a rule.

(a) Western species.

1. *A. Wrightiana*, Nees; Gamble, *Bambusa* 1, 2. Bedd. Man. 1, 28. Nilgiris above 6,000 ft., common as underwood in Sholas, but also in the open. Palghat. Tinnevely. Tufted, 8. annually, culms slender 6-10 ft., internodes 10-14 in. long, cold sheaths papery, straw-coloured, in the lower part with stiff golden hairs ribs prominent, blade subulate 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Ls. thin, 5-7 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., n. 27-33 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins oblique, distance between them more than twice the interval between 2 nerves, a few bristles at the mouth of leaf-sheath. Panicles leafy, branchlets capillary, as well as the long pedicels, spikelets purple,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, perilla 2, 2-4. 2. *A. Walkeriana*, Munro; Gamble 1, 1. Palnis—Ceylon. L. thick, elliptic-lanceolate, 5-11 by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 18-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., margins cartilaginous, thickened and recurved, serrulate.

3. *A. densifolia*, Munro; Gamble 1, 7. Anjalais 8,500 ft.—Ceylon. A small prostrate shrub,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -3 ft. high, stiff densely leafy culms arising from a thick rhizome, internodes 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. L. densely imbricate, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins close together, making horizontal narrow rectangles with the n. Panicle dense, leafy, consisting of spikes bearing 3-5 1-3-4, spikelets. Style short, soon branching into 2 feathery stigmas.

(b) Eastern species

4. *A. racemosa*, Munro; Gamble 1, 8. Vern. *Maling*, Nep. *Phing*, Bhutia. East Nepal and Sikkim 6-8,000 ft. Gregarious, single-stemmed, culms 10-30 ft. high, internodes rough in the upper portion, 12-15 in. long, ligule fimbriate, sheaths 7-10 in., prominently ribbed, blade subulate 2-3 in. long, ligule fimbriate, L. 5-7 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., n. 27-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transv. veins forming rectangles with nerves. This low-level species, which is common about Darjeeling, and is largely used for mat-making, for the roofs of houses, for fences and as fodder for cattle and ponies, apparently flowers at long intervals. According to the Bengal Forest Report for 1903-4, p. 3, a small patch of it flowered that year in the Darjeeling division, but I have not seen it. Gamble writes of it with a small high-level bamboo ascending to 12,000 ft. in Sikkim and the adjoining districts of Nepal, stems 3 ft. high, reddish, L. 3 by 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 21-29 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins close, forming with n. squares and short rectangles, which has a leafy panicle, the branches of which are supported by persistent sheaths, spikelets 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 4-8-fl., anthers purple, bifid at top, style short, stigmas 2 or 3, papillose. 5. *A. elegans*, Kurz; Gamble 1, 4. Nag's hills, 5,500 ft. *Jalla*. Hills east of Teungoo (Nawang), 5-7,500 ft. Tufted, 8. annually, culms slender, 12-20 ft. high, L. 4-5 in. long, n. 27-33 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins close, forming squares or short rectangles. Spikelets 1 in. or longer, 7-8-fl., anthers purple, stigmas white, plumose, separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 6. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 7. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 8. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 9. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 10. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 11. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 12. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 13. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 14. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base. 15. *A. polytachya*, Kurz MSS.; Gamble 1, 5. Sikkim 3-5,000 ft. Khasi hills. L. soft, 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., transv. veins none or separate, sessile each on a thick bulbous base.

B. Flowering culms leafless, transverse veins not conspicuous.

7. *A. falcata*, Nees; Brandis in Ind. For. xii. 206; Gamble t. 11, 12; Collett Simla Fl. 684; fig. 199. Vern, *Ringal*, Hind.; *Go Ningal*, Jauns. Erect, densely tufted, more or less gregarious, flowers irregularly, at times gregariously over large areas, while a few clumps may be found in flower almost every year, fl. stems leafless. Culms slender, 6-10 ft. high, often glaucous with a waxy covering, rims of sheath-nodes swollen, pubescent or velvety, internodes 6-12 in. long, walls thin. Culm-sheaths thinly membranous, as long as or longer than internodes, gradually narrowed from the middle to a narrow truncate tip, blade subulate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 in. long. L. thin, 4-5 by  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 36-45 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transv. veins obscure. Spikelets 1-2 in. long, some sessile, others on long slender pedicels, in long densely-whorled racemiform panicles, each with 1-3 fertile and one terminal sterile fl., style short, stigmas 2, long, plumose. Caryopsis  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

North-West Himalaya. Chamba to Nepal, 4-7,500 ft., often as underwood in forests of *Quercus incana*. Fl. May-Oct. 8. A. Khasiaia, Munro; Gamble t. 13. Khasi hills, 5-6,000 ft. (*Nawlang*). Similar to 7, but stems stronger and harder, L. broader, transverse veinlets often faintly visible, n. 27-11 on 1 in., inflorescence more dense. 9. *A. Intenneilla*, Munro; Gamble, t. 14. Vern. *Titi Ningal*, Nep.; *Purmiok*, Lepcha. 31. Kham lower hills to 7,000 ft. Erect, tufted, gregarious, culms 8-12 ft. high, internodes 5-10 in. long, culm-sheaths as long as internodes, l. 3-5 by  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 27-36 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. (24 in specimens cult. at Kew, l.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide), transverse veins faintly visible, leaf-sheaths prominently striate, terminating in fuscate auricles with numerous long cilia. Fl. stems leafless, spikelets 1-1 in. long in racemes varying in length and often compound, crowded in compact half-whorls, each spikelet with 3-4 fertile fl. 10. *A. Hootcertana*, Munro; Gamble, t. 15. Vern. *Singhani*, Nep.; *Prong, Pyong*, Lepcha. 32. Kham and West Bhutan 4-7,000 ft. Culms 12-30 ft., glaucous, with whitish scurf when young, internodes 8-12 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam., culm-sheaths 12-24, blade 3-6 in. long. L. 6-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., n. 21-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transv. veins just visible. Fl. stems leafless, spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long with 1 fertile fl. Caryopsis  $\frac{1}{3}$  in. long. Fl. in Sikkim and British Bham 1848, 1855, 1892, and 1908.

II. Erect, a ring of thorns at the nodes, bracts of inflorescence striate, transverse veins prominent.

1. *A. Griffubiana*, Munro; Gamble t. 9. British Bhutan. Kham faint in hills (*Kham*), Chin hills, Upper Burma. Tufted, gregarious, culms 10-30 ft., internodes 6-9 in. long, 1-1 in. diam., thorns short, stout, conical. Culm-sheaths as long as internodes, coriaceous, hairy outside, a thick belt of long soft tawny hairs at the base. L. 4-5 by  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 21-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Panicle large, terminal, leafy, branches in the axils of sheathing bracts, spikelets 1-1 in. long on slender peduncles, fl. rather distant, glumes mucronate. Found in fl. at Mollong 1835 (Griffith). 2. *A. callosa*, Munro; Gamble t. 10. *Daphla* ami Kims; lili (*Uko ty, Itpa r*, Khasi). Similar to 1, culm-sheaths thin, striate, glabrous. L. 8-9 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., n. 21-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Panicles axillary, spikelets 1-1 in. long. Found in fl. at Shillong 1885 (C. B. Clarke). 3. This I am disposed to refer a thorny Bamboo sent from the Kala Naga hills, Manipur, above 4,000 ft., by Mr. Inanada Charan Sen. Culms in thin clumps 15-20 ft., internodes 7-9 in., diam. 1 in., thorns  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Culm-sheaths as long as internodes, very thin, almost hyaline, ribbed, transverse veins prominent, also on blade, blade narrow, 2 in. long. L. 8-12 by 1 in., n. 18 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 4. *A. aimata*, Gamble t. 119. Bernardmyo, Upper Burma, 5,500 ft. (*Maitut*, Shan, J. W. Oliver, Feb. 1894). Single stem 21 ft. high, internodes 8 in., diam., 1-1 in., walls thin, culm-sheaths thinly coriaceous, straw-coloured, 4-8 in. long, base 2-4 in. wide, tapering to a very narrow tip. L. 6-9 by  $\frac{1}{4}$ -1 in., n. 24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. unknown. Possibly of this group: 5. *A. Pantungii*, Gamble t. 118. British Bhutan 11,000 ft. (in fl. 1895). Similar to 11, but doubtfully spinescent. L. 5-7 by  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 27-36 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets 6-1 in. long, on long slender peduncles.

III. Unarmed, bracts of inflorescence large, sheathing.

15. *A. spathiflora*, Triebner; Brandis in Ind. For. xii. 16; Gamble, t. 16. Syn, *Tjifimv calamus spathiflorus*, Munro; Brandis l. Fl. 563. Vern. *Ringal*, Nagal, Hind.; *Go Ningal*, Jauns.

Erect, densely tufted, gregarious, fl. periodically] probably in intervals of 11 years (Nepal 1821, Wallicke; Jaunsar 1881 and 1882, Brandis, Fisher; Deoban 1892 and Kodarkanta 1893, Gamble). Culm- 20-30, sometimes

40 ft. high, internodes 6-15 in. long. Culm-sheaths glabrous, thin, straw-coloured, very smooth and shining within, 6-8 in. long, sides parallel to near the apex, where they are narrowed to a truncate-rounded apex  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, blade caducous, 2-4 in. long. L. 3-5 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., narrowed into a short petiole, which is articulate with the sheath, n. 21-30 in  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins conspicuous, dividing the area of the leaf into long rectangles, leaf sheaths coriaceous, straw-coloured, ribbed, fimbriate at the apex, persistent after the l. fall, forming an acute angle with the branch. Flowering distinct from the leaf-bearing stems, but the former always with a few l. Spikelets 1-2 in. long, with 4-8 fertile fl. often 2-3 together in the axil of a large membranous ribbed sheath 2-3 in. long, fimbriate at the apex like a leaf-sheath; sometimes bearing a green, but usually terminating in a short dry early deciduous membranous blade. Fl. glumes long-acuminate. Stigmas 3, long, plumose, sessile.

North-West Himalaya, Sulej to Nepal 7-10,000 ft., often forming underwood under Deodar, Cypress, the Himalayan Spruce, Silver Fir, and *Quercus semicarpalis*, but also forming forests of its own with a few scattered trees among the Bamboo. The clumps generally stand close together, forming extensive thickets, so that adjoining clusters cannot often readily be separated. The culms die after ripening their seed. The stems are exported largely to the plains for hookah tubes, fishing rods and other purposes. 16. *A. aristata*, Gamble, t. 17. Vern. *Rato-sigala*, Nep.; *Babus*, Lepcha; *Bhobang*, Bhotia. Sikkim and British Bhutan 9-11,000 ft. Culms 8-12 ft. high, shining yellow when mature, internodes 8-12 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., walls thick, nodes prominent through the persistent cup- or ring-like base of the fallen sheath, culm-sheaths prominently ribbed. Branchlets purple. L. approximate at the ends, n. 24-33 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins like 15, leaf-sheaths loose, strongly ribbed. Inflorescence with numerous large spathaceous bracts, often with a leafy blade, enclosing clusters of 3-5 spikelets on short pedicels. Spikelets 1-2 in. long, with 4-8 fertile fl., fl. glumes long-acuminate. Caryopsis linear-oblong, acute. Flowered on the Singalila range in 1868, 1869, 1890, and (over a small area) in 1900. 17. *A. Falconeri*, Benth. and Hook. f.; Gamble, t. 18; O. Stapf in Bot. Magazine t. 7947, and in Gard. Chron. xxxv. (1904) 305; Gilbert Rogers in Ind. For. xxvii. 285. Syn. *A. sabilla*, Milford. Himalaya from Jaunsar eastwards, 9-10,000 ft. Chakrata 6,000 ft. (D.B. in fl. April 1881). Loosely tufted, stems 20 ft., culms  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam., not glaucous, sometimes striped, yellow and green, nodes rim glabrous, internodes 8-15 in. long. Culm-sheaths oblong, shortly narrowed towards the apex with convex margins. L. 3-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., thin, transverse veins obscure, but often visible on the underside of dry l., n. 21-27 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets 1-2 in. long, with an elongate slender sterile rachilla, fl. glumes shortly mucronate. Racemes of 5-7 spikelets in the axile of sheathing bracts,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, usually truncate. Fl. gregariously. Maiden found it in seed near the Pindari glacier, Sept. 1846, and in 1847 sent quantities of the seed to England, which was the origin of the plants that flowered all over Europe and in Algeria in 1875 and 1876. In Sikkim it fld. in 1876 and at Darjeeling in 1900. Readily distinguished from *A. fulcata* by the distant longitudinal nerves, l. resembling those of *A. Hookeriana*.

#### IV. Mostly climbing, transverse veins not conspicuous.

18. *A. Prainii*, Gamble, t. 19. Syn. *Miconocalamus Prainii*, Gamble in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 56. 267. Vern. *Sowpat*, Nagp. Naga and Jaintia hills 2,500-5,000 ft. A small wiry climber, culms up to 30 ft. long, internodes usually 8-9 in. long, walls thick, often quite solid, l. thin, 2-4 in. long, n. 33-39 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins faintly visible. Spikelets 3-6 fld., 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, rachis flexuose, on lax slender racemes in leafy panicles, fl. glume broad-ovate acute, stamens 6. In fl. Naga hills 1890 (Prain). 19. *A. Mannii*, Gamble, t. 20. Khasi hills (*Beneng*). Slender tufted wiry climbing culms up to 30 ft., internodes 3 ft. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., quite solid, culm-sheaths 12-18 in. long, thin and slender, blade continuous with sheath, linear, 9-10 in. long. L. thin 6-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. n. 24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins few, bent, not prominent, fl. unknown. 20. *A. Clarkii*, Gamble MSS. Manipur. A slight shrub 10 ft. high, l. 4-7 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 24-33 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Stamens 6, hence placed here.

#### V. Fl. unknown.

##### A. Transverse veins conspicuous.

##### (a) Single stemmed.

21. *A. Jaunsarensis*, Gamble, t. 22; Kanjial F. Fl. 363. Tutnagadh, Mundali, Jaunsar 7-8,000 ft. Ranni and Dudulohi, Garhwal, 8,500-9,000 ft. Strachey and Winterbottom. Culms single, 10-15 ft. high, arising from a long creeping rhizome, internodes 9-11 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. L. 4-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 33-42 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transv.

veins close together, forming squares or short rectangles with the n., if unknown. L. similar to *A. spatulifera*, but the venation quite different. 22. *A. Relloana*, Gamble, t. 23. Naga hills 5-7,000 ft. Culms 8 ft. high, distant culms creeping rhizomes, internodes 8-12 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. L. 6-8 by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 21-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 23. Lading wa. Burma. Hills east of Bhamo, 6,500 ft., Montague Hill 1891. Single-stemmed, erect. Culms 21 ft. high,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., nearly solid. L. 4-5 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., fine hairs on the underside, n. 27-42 in. on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transv. veins mostly close, forming short rectangles and squares with longitudinal nerves. Similar to *A. elegans*, Kurz, but reported to be single-stemmed.

(b) Tufted.

24. *A. hirtuta*, Munro; Gamble, t. 23. Vern. East. Khasi. Khasi and Naga hills, 5-6,000 ft. Tufted, 3-5 ft. high, culms, culms spicose, tufted, Hook. f. in north. New stems solitary from the culms, (Gamble) 1.2-7 by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 21-33 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transv. veinlets forming with the n. squares or horizontal rectangles, leaf-sheaths clothed with long stiff hairs, auricles at the mouth bearing long stiff bristles. 25. *A. microphylla*, Munro. Bhutan 6-10,000 ft. Gregarious, 2-4 ft. high, forming large patches in wet places, l.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., the inner edge with very long pointed hairs, appressed at the edge, n. 48 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins forming squares and rectangles with the n. 26. *A. gallatya*, Gamble, t. 21. Muleyit 6,000 ft., Tenasserim. Gregarious, stems thin, l. 3-4 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., whitish beneath, sheath with about 3 long stiff bristles at the mouth (not seen).

B. Transverse veins not conspicuous.

27. *A. suberecta*, Munro; Gamble, t. 24. Khasi and Jaintia hills, 3-5,000 ft., gregarious by the river, stems densely tufted, erect, thin, 10-20 ft., internodes 6-10 in. long,  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. diam., cavity very small. L. 2-4 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 33-42 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Specimens coll. by Gustav Mann in 1880 on the banks of the Mahedi river below Jowal 3,200 ft. (Lambert) referred to this sp. by Gamble have l. 3 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 43-51 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 28. *A. Karzi*, Gamble, t. 25. Coasts of Tenasserim, the only low-level sp. known from India. L. very thin, 2-4 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., on numerous long wiry filiform branchlets (not seen).

2. PHYLLOSTACHYS Sieb. et Zucc.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 386.

Usually tufted, but the rhizome often with long creeping branches which send up tufts of culms at a distance from the parent clump. Principal branches flattened above the axillary bud, hence angular, branches few (2-3) from each node. L. tessellated with numerous prominent transverse veins, forming squares with the n., sheath loose. The Indian species frequently have the uppermost l. apparently in pairs, the internodes between these l. being very short. Panicle terminal, leafy, spikelets sessile 1-4-fl., in the axils of large imbricating bracts, the bracts often with a small leafy blade. Empty glumes 2-3, palea 2-keeled, many-nerved, often bicarinate, stamens 3, style long with 3 long feathery stigmas. Species about 30, Eastern Asia.

1. *P. assamica*, Gamble MSS. Mishmi hills, forming extensive patches covering the hillside, 10-11 ft. high, makes excellent walking sticks (Griffith MSS. Notes and Journals, p. 35). Namdang, Lakhimpur district, Sadiya. Also cultivated near Silnagar. Culm-sheaths straw-colour, at the base of the narrow blade with narrow oblong auricles, covered with long bristles, transverse veins prominent on the inside of culm-sheaths. L. thin, linear-lanceolate, 4-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., pet. slender  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, n. 30-42 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheaths long bristly-ciliate at mouth. Fl. unknown. Following Munro, Gamble in *Bambuseae* united this with *Phyllostachys bambusoides*, Sieb. et Zucc.; Gamble t. 27, but he has since informed me that in his opinion the Indian plant is distinct.

2. *P. Mannii*, Gamble t. 28. Cult. at Shillong, said to have been brought from the Naga hills. Cult. at Bernardmyo, Upper Burma, brought from China. *Mai pang* pak (imported Bamboo), Shan. Culm 15-20 ft., internodes up to 10 in. long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Culm-sheaths thin, without auricles at the apex, transverse veins not prominent, ligule long-fimbriate. L. similar to 1, but thicker, and pet. longer  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, leaf-sheaths with few or no bristles at mouth. 3. Similar to 2, and possibly identical are specimens in leaf only (Montague Hill 1891). Hills east of Bhamo, 6,500 ft., Sodea, Burma. A small Bamboo, internodes 5 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., used for pipe stems; the stems are flat on one side, and some of the l. are in pairs, pet. slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, n. 30-42 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. To this I also am inclined to refer a specimen mentioned by Gamble under *Arundinaria elegans*, collected by J. Anderson on the Yunnan expedition at Pongshue in 1868, l.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide, n. 45 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. A specimen mentioned by Gamble in the same place, collected by G. Gallatya (716), Tenasserim 3,000 ft., I have not seen.

## 3. BAMBUSA, Schreber: Fl. Brit. Ind. cill. 393.

Tufted, a few species (*tutans*, *Khasiana*) nearly single-stemmed, culms tall, erect, rarely overhanging or climbing. Transverse veins of l. net conspicuous, n. 21-40 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Exceptions: *nana* (45-54), *polymorpha* (40-45), *Dinghiani* (42-45), *Khasiana*, *Griffithiana* (18-21). Spikelets sessile, palea 2-keeled, not cleft or only slightly. Stamens 6, ovary oblong or obovate, tip hairy. Caryopsis on one side grooved, pericarp thin, adherent to the seed. Species about 50. Eastern Asia, 1 in Australia.

## I. Unarmed.

## A. Fertile fl. numerous, spikelets terete, not flat.

## (a) Culm-sheaths with large auricles.

1. *B. Tulda*, Roxb. Gamble t. 29. Vern. *Pela*, *Chan*, Hind.; *Tulda*, Beng.; *Deo-baux*, *Jati*, *Joo*, Ass.; *Mitengu*, Chittagong; *Thaik-wo*, Burm.

Gregarious, densely tufted, culms 20-70 ft. high, lower branches stiff, horizontal, often leafy, internodes 1-2 ft., 2-4 in. diam., walls thick. Culm-sheaths 6-9 in. long, and as broad at the base, polished within, blade triangular, cuspidate, slightly hairy within, base decurrent into large rounded long-fringed auricles or into a wavy band along the upper edge of sheath. L. 6-10 by 1 in., glaucescent and usually softly hairy beneath, n. 30-43 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheath glabrous, ligule narrow, inconspicuous. Flowering culms usually quite leafless, each stem being converted into an immense oblong waving panicle, composed of innumerable supra-decompound ramifications (Roxb.). Spikelets glossy, sessile, in length between 1 and 3 in., in distant clusters or half-whorls on the glabrous branches of the panicle. At the base of each spikelet 1 or 2 bracts, then 2-4 empty glumes, then 4-6 fertile, and at the end 1 or 2 imperfect fl. Fl. glume distinctly many-nerved,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, palea shorter, with long white cilia on the keels, penicillate at the tip, 3-5 n. between the keels. Anthers long-exserted, purple, blunt at the tip or emarginate. Caryopsis cylindrical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, apex obtuse and hirsute.

Bengal, Assam, Chittagong. Burma, common on flats and along streams. Northern Circars. Cultivated around villages in Bengal and further north as far as Oudh. At times flowers gregariously, while at other times single clumps will be found in flower. The specimens from Upper Burma (Bhamo and Ruby Mines district) have the l. always hairy beneath. 2. *B. longispiculata*, Gamble MSS. Vern. *Mitengu*, Chitt.; *Thaik-wo*, Burma. Chittagong hill tracts, Ruby Mines district, 3200 ft. Tufted, culms 40 ft. high, 3 in. diam. Differs from 1 chiefly by the very long slightly compressed spikelets, up to 6 in. long. L. 7-12 by 1-2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 24-34 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets polished, in the axils of long coriaceous sheaths without a blade, in half whorls on erect often branching spikes 11-13 in. long. Glumes empty 2, fertile 6-12, 1 in. long.

3. *B. nutans*, Wall.; Gamble t. 31. Vern. *Malla*, Sikkim. Subhimalayan tract from Kangra eastwards (probably cultivated west of the Sarda), ascending to 5000 ft. Assam. Tufts loose, the culms not crowded, otherwise similar to 1, n. 30-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheaths hairy when young, auricles falcate with a few long bristles, ligule elongated, obtuse, hairy. Spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, glumes with prominent long radial and often with transverse nerves, anthers apiculate or slightly penicillate at apex. As far as known flowers periodically at long intervals. 4. *B. teres*, Ham.; Gamble t. 31. Assam. Densely tufted, culms attaining 60 ft., internodes 20 in. long, 3 in. diam. L. 12-14 in., n. 33-40 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets up to 2 in. long, fl. glume ovate-lanceolate from a broad base, many-nerved, sometimes with a foliaceous blade. 5. *B. burmanica*, Gamble t. 33. *Thaik-wo*, *Thaik-wo* sp., Burma. Katha district, Upper Burma, on dry hill slopes. Culms dull green, nearly solid, nodes marked by a white ring of hairs below them. L. of mature culms 8-10 by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., whitish and pubescent beneath, pet. very short, n. 24-27 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., l.-sheaths of young plants very hairy, of full-grown nearly glabrous. Spikelets up to 1 in. long, narrow, 5-6-8 l., distant clusters supported by long truncate bracts (sheaths without a blade). Palea obtuse white-ciliate along keels, rachilla short, stout, glabrous, anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, apiculate. Caryopsis cylindrical,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, hairy at top, very short.

6. *B. Khasiana*, Munro; Gamble t. 37. Vern. *Serin*, *Turak*, *Khasi*; *Terrak*, Naga. *Elakh Jaintia*, and Naga hills. Manipur. Culms single, from a creeping root-stock, 30-40 ft. high, internodes clothed with appressed golden hairs when young, 3-15 in.

long, 1-1½ in. diam., walls thin. Culm-sheaths 5-6 in. long, top part little narrower than the base, blade from a broadly cordate auriculate and almost amplicaul base narrowed into a subulate point, middle portion thick, ribbed, lamellate, outer membrane wing-like. L. pale, 4-6 by 1-1½ in., ending in a subulate hairy point, n. 15-21 on ½ in. Spikelets partly short-sterile, partly long fertile, in distant often nearly globose heads on long spikes, arranged in leafy panicles. Two to three fertile fl. in the middle with 1-4 empty glumes at base and 1-2 imperfect fl. at the apex. Keels of palea with minute cilia, ovary attenuated into a short style. L. resemble *Melocoele bambusoides*, but culm-sheaths quite different. Has been found in fl. 1850 and 1855.

7. *B. polymorpha*, Munro; Gamble, t. 34. Vern. *Kyethowag-wo*, Burm. Pegu Yoma, abundant about 500 ft. Rare in Martaban. Tufted, gregarious, culms 50-80 ft. high, erect, lower part naked, upper part gracefully bent, the leaf-bearing branches in half-whorls, internodes 12-30 in. long, 3-5 in. diam., walls thin, rings of rootlets at the lower nodes. Culm-sheaths about ½ the length of joint, blade concave, mucronate, extending below into elongate falcate auricles, fringed by strong pale-brown bristles. L. 4-6 by ½-¾ in., n. 40-45 on ½ in. Spikelets sessile, clustered, ½ in. long, empty glumes several, acuminate, often with a distinct blade separated from the sheath by a hairy callus, fertile fl. 3, with a terminal imperfect fl. on a long slender rachilla, palea not or very slightly ciliate along the keels, anthers emarginate, style short. Flowers at long intervals. Coll. in fl. by Dr. McClelland in Pegu in 1854. In 1858, '57, '56 I found it in leaf in the Pegu Yoma. In 1850 it fl. on the west side of the Pegu Yoma in its southern and 1850 in its northern portion. Gamble in Ann. Calc. Gard. vii. 87 states that flowering specimens were collected by me in the Zamayee forests in 1862 and by Kurz in the Thankyghat forests in 1871, and (in Nature, vol. 70, p. 428) that since then flowers have been once reported from Bassein. To this Gamble, *Bambusa*, 37, refers *Betou*, Beng., and doubtfully *Jei*, Beng., both from Sylhet. *Betou* was coll. in fl. Dec. 1863 in Sylhet. 8. Specimens (fl. and seedlings) sent by Troup from the Bawben forests, Pegu (*Kyethowag-wo*, Burm., similar to *B. polymorpha* and *Talida*, some near to 7. Tufted, 50-60 ft., internodes 11-2 ft. long, densely clothed with white silky hairs, walls ½ in. thick, often nearly solid, nodes with a ring of rootlets like *B. Talida*. Spikelets polished 3-4-fld. purple at the apex, palea not or very slightly ciliate at the keels, lodicules broad, base fleshy, anthers purple, emarginate, ovary obovoid, hairy, stigmas 3, long, plumose, sessile or nearly so. The seedlings resemble those of *B. Talida*, but the n. are closer together, 33-35 on ½ in.

(b) Culm-sheaths with small auricles or without auricles.

9. *B. affinis*, Munro. Vern. *Thide*, Burm.; *Wabou*, Kar. In an old Tanagra between Wipaga and the Bithoko range, Yuncaita (D.B. May, 1856). Tufted and somewhat scrambling, internodes under 2 in. diam. L. 4-8 by ½-1 in., n. 33 on ½ in., sheaths ribbed, perfectly glabrous, loose, baggy, not tightly enclosing the internode. Spikelets sessile, coriaceous, polished, 1 in. long, supported by large bracts, in distant clusters on long spikes, forming terminal leafy panicles. Empty glumes 4-8, not ciliate, the lowest ½ in. long, often consisting of a distinct sheath and blade. Some male and a few fertile fl., palea much smaller than flowering glume, with very long cilia in the upper half of keel, 7 nerves between keels. Ovary obovoid, glumes in the lower portion. Kurz F. Fl. B. 551 states that *B. affinis*, Munro grows in the Eng forest of Mangalan, east of the Sitang river. Gamble, *Bambusa*, 33, t. 30, identifies with this a low bush growing in the Calcutta Botanic Garden on the edge of the muddy river bank. The specimens of this in Herb. Kew, however, have entirely different l., 1½ in. wide, n. 18-21 on ½ in., with a different structure. The l-sheaths are sharply beaked and tightly appressed to the internode, and the ligule is large. 10. *B. pallida*, Munro; Gamble, t. 35. Vern. *Pak*, Lepcha; *Djib*, *Wolkhai*, *Mekal*, Ass.; *Uden*, *Sakien*, *shien*, *Khasi*; *Gyeco*, Burm.; *Mospor*, *Kachin*. Indigenous in Sikkim, Bhutan, up to 6000 ft., the Khasi, Jaintia, and Naga hills, Bhama district, in evergreen forest. Cultivated in Assam, the Khasi hills, and in the plains of Essegu Bengal. Tufted, culms 40-60 ft. high, olive-green, the young shoots covered with white powder, internodes 18-30 in. long, 2-3 in. diam. Culm-sheaths 7-12 in. long, blade as broad as, and usually longer than sheath. L. 4-8 in. long; n. 33-42 on ½ in. Spikelets pale, 1-1½ in. long, fertile fl. 3-5, at the end 3-5 imperfect fl. gradually decreasing in size. Ovary gradually narrowed into a short hairy style. Gamble, *Bambusa* 35, identifies with this *Dioscoreolimus criticus*, Kurz, Kambalu Tsung, Pegu Yoma, 3000 ft. *Gyeco*, Burm., is also applied to *Trinostachya Dulloo*, Gamble. 11. *B. nana*, Roxb.; Gamble, t. 35. A native of Japan, cultivated in India and Burma, often as a hedge plant. *Phopinsang-wo*, Burm. Densely tufted, culms 6-10 ft. high, internodes 8-10 in. long, ½-1 in. diam., culm-sheaths glabrous, 4-6 in. long, green first, afterwards yellow, blade 2-3 in. long, hairy beneath. L. 2-4 by ½ in., n. 45-54 on ½ in. Spikelets sessile, distichous, ½-1½ in. long, many-fld. in a poor

diffuse leafy panicle, palea minutely ciliate at the tip only, anthers exserted, yellow, ovary obovate, pubescent above, stigmas almost sessile.

B. Fertile fl. numerous, spikelets flat, more or less distichous.\*

12. *B. Balcooa*, Roxb.; Gamble, t. 39. Vern. *Bhalkua*, Beng.; *Daluka*, *Dodatus*, Ass.; *Wama*, Garo.

Densely tufted, culms 50-80 ft., lower branches stiff, leafless, internodes 8-18 in., 3-6 in. diam., walls thick. Culm-sheaths with ciliate edges, auricles narrow, not falcate, the upper 10-14 in. long, blade 6-8 in., lower culm-sheaths smaller. L. 6-12 by 1-2 in., pet. very short, sheath with long white hairs, ligule membranous, broadly triangular, n. 21-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets ovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, conspicuous by the protruding fimbriate keels of palea, 4-6-fld., in compact half-whorled heads, on long spikes in large compound, sometimes leaf-bearing panicles. Anthers apiculate, yellow. Ovary ovoid, narrowed into a long hairy style.

Assam. Lower Bengal, Behar. Gorakhpur. Flowers at long intervals. Highly esteemed in Bengal for scaffolding and building. Commonly cultivated near villages. (Upendra Nath Kanjilal, the *Bhalkua* Bam of Bengal, Ind. For. xvii. 52.) 13. *B. vulgaris*, Schrader; Gamble, t. 40. Syn. *B. Thonensis*, Kunth. Vera *Bariola*, Chittagong; *Fassa Kallaba*, Bombay. Home uncertain. Cultivated in tropical India. Tufted, but clumps not dense, culms polished, often striped green and yellow, 20-50 ft. high, internodes 10-18 in. long, diam. 3-5 in., culm-sheaths clothed outside with brown hairs, when young often streaked with green and yellow, 6-10 in. long, top concavely truncate, blade triangular with falcate ciliate auricles at the base, L. 16-32 by 1-2 in., hairy beneath when young, n. 21-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins visible on the lower surface, leaf-sheath appressed, white hairy. Spikelets compressed,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., 6-10-fld., palea thin, nerves between the keels indistinct, style long hairy, stigmas 2, plumose. 14. *B. Kingiana*, Gamble, t. 42. *Thak-icab*, Burm. Katha district, Upper Burma. Culms 60-70 ft. long, up to 4 in. diam. L. 10-12 by 1-2½ in., n. 27-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transv. veins indistinctly visible. Spikelets purple,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in clusters of 1-6, fertile fl. 4-6, empty and fl. glumes ciliate along the edges, anthers with a tuft of penicillate hairs. 15. *B. lineata*, Munro; Gamble, t. 43. Syn. *B. Macgregoriae*, Kurz in Ind. For. 1. 341. Rutland Island, Andamans.—Marshy coast forests of Amboina and other islands of the Malay Archip. Tufted, internodes 16-24 in. long, ½-1 in. diam., walls thin, branches single, not whorled, culm-sheaths about 6 in. long, clothed when young with golden-brown hairs, blade as long as sheath, ovate cuspidate. L. 10-15 by 1-3 in., pale beneath, n. on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 24-37, pet. broad, very short, leaf-sheaths ribbed, keeled, fringed at the mouth with long stiff bristles, ligule stiffly fimbriate. Fl. annually, panicle leafy, branches as well as spikelets in the axils of truncate sheaths. Spikelets sessile,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, fertile fl. about 10, glumes empty and flowering—long mucronate, edges ciliate. Lodicules 0. 16. *B. Binghami*, Gamble, t. 41. *Nepel-wo*, Burm. Nyanungdaung forest, Tenasserim. L. 3-6 by ½-¾ in., a few white stiff cilia at the mouth of sheath, n. 42-45 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets often in the axils of truncate sheaths,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, fertile fl. 5-6, glumes mucronate, keel cilia of palea conspicuous.

C. Fertile fl. 1-1.

17. *B. Olivertiana*, Gamble, t. 416. Vern. *Hepessua*, Burm. Upper Burma, hills west of the Ien-wadi north of Mandalay, 1-2,000 ft., in moist declivities forest in patches. Tufted, culms 20-45 ft., branched from the base upwards, internodes about 44 in. long, 1-2 in. diam. Culm-sheaths thin, nearly glabrous, striate, 8-10 in., top convex, blade triangular, 4-6 in. long. L. thin, glabrous, 4-7 by ¾-¾ in., n. 33-39 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheaths striate, glabrous. Spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 1-5 together in bracteate clusters on drooping one-sided spikes. Fertile fl. 2-4, with an imperfect fl. on a long glabrous rachilla, lodicules 0, obovate, long fimbriate, anthers obtuse, long-exserted, striped red and yellow, afterwards dull purple. Ovary hairy, style short, stigmas 2, plumose. 18. *B. schizostachyoides*, Kurz; Gamble, t. 44. Syn. *Cephalostachyum schizostachyoides*, Kurz F. Fl. II. 565. South Andaman. Tufted, culms 20-30 ft., internodes 18-24 in. long, 3-4 in. diam., walls very thin. L. 1-7 by ½-1 in., n. 36-39 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets ½ in. long, sessile in lateral clusters supported by truncate bracts (sheaths without a blade), fertile fl. 2-3, palea narrow, membranous, acuminate, anthers apiculate, base unequal. 19. *B. Griffithiana*, Munro; Gamble t. 45. Syn. *Dendroctenium Griffithiana*, Kurz, F. Fl. II. 562. Manipur. Near Mogaung, Upper Burma. Subcaudant, culms slender, 1-15-18 by 3 in., pale beneath, n. 18-20 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheath at the mouth with large auricles, fringed with long bristles. Branches of panicle thick, hollow, walls

thin, bearing lateral heads of spikelets at intervals of 3-4 in. Spikelets cylindrical, acute, fertile fl. 1, anthers bifid at the apex, stigmas long, plumose, sessile.

II. Branchlets spinescent.

20 *B. arundinacea*, Willd.; Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 79; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 321. Gamble t. 48. Syn. *B. spinosa*, Roxb. Vern. *Kanta Bans, Kattang*, Hind.; *Kata, Kato*, Assam; *Kalak, Puthai*, Konkan; *Kates Tokar*, Thana; *Bidru, Hethidru, Bidungulu*, Kan.; *Bongu, Mundia Vedurn, Mjogil*, Tam.; *Mala, Ili*, Mal.; *Kyakot-ica*, Burm.

Gregarious, densely tufted, culms 50-120 ft., internodes 12-18 in. long, 4-6 in. diam., walls 1-2 in. thick, the nodes in the lower part of the culm bearing dense half-whorls of stiff almost leafless branches, the upper part of the culm bending over, with large distichous leafy branches, alternating at even distances, resembling Prince of Wales' feathers. Culm-sheaths coriaceous, 9-12 in. long, shorter than the full-grown internodes, outside hairy and orange-yellow while young, shining and prominently-ribbed on the inside, blade triangular, shorter than sheath, upper side clothed with a dense brown felt of bristly hairs. Branchlets with short sharp spines at the nodes. L. thin, not exceeding 8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., often hairy beneath, leaf-sheaths usually hair, n. 39-45, usually 33-39, on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets sessile,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, glabrous, shining, glumes as a rule not ciliate, palea slightly longer than fl. glume, the ciliate keels prominently protruding, anthers yellow. Ovary almost cylindrical, style glabrous, with 3 long plumose stigmas. Grain  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. enclosed in the persistent glume and palea.

Indigenous in both Peninsulas in the plains and lower hills, ascending to 3000 ft. In Burma chiefly along the banks of rivers and in valleys on alluvial soil. Cultivated largely in Northern India. Cultivated in many parts of China. Flowers periodically and simultaneously in one district, when all buds on each culm develop into flowers, exceptionally with a few leaves. At that time as a rule all clumps in the district come into fl., a few clumps flowering in the preceding and others in the following year. The following data seem to justify the assumption that a general flowering takes place in periods of 30-32 years in one district. Malabar, South Kanara, the Wainad and Coorg 1854, 1886, and 1860. On the Nerbudda river near Jabalpur 1882, at Jabalpur 1870. (See list of the flowerings of this species in Ind. For. xxv. 11.) Reede, Hortus Malabaricus i. 26 t. 16 (1678), however, states that this Bamboo flowers when 60 years old. A remarkable Bamboo found on the Javadi hills, Salem district, Jewara (D.B. Jan. 1882), the culms not crowded in the clumps, branches single, thorns few, culm-sheaths short, leaves like *B. arundinacea*.

21 *B. Copelandi*, Gamble MSS. Vern. *Waggi*, Burm. Largely cultivated in the Northern Shan States. A large species of uncertain position in the genus, resembling *Dendrocalamus latiflorus* in general appearance. Culm-sheaths thick, scabby black hairs outside, polished inside, 15 in. long, top rounded towards the short and narrow blade. L. ovate-lanceolate, 12-15 by 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 21-25 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets glabrous, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, empty glumes 2-4, with conspicuous transverse veins, flowering 2-3, longitudinal, n. 25, transverse veins obscure. Palea keeled and shortly bidentate at apex, lodicules lanceolate, hyaline. Anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, mucronate at tip. Ovary and style hirsute. Caryopsis  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  in. long, contracted towards the apex.

4. THYRSOSTACHYS, Gamble; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 397.

Panicles consisting of numerous compound pedunculate spikes, in the axils of sheathing bracts, peduncles bearing coriaceous sheaths, usually without a blade. Branches of compound spikes short, in the axils of sheathing bracts, bearing perfect and imperfect spikelets in the axils of membranous sheaths. Paleae hyaline, keeled, ciliate along the keels, those of the lower fl. in each spikelet deeply bifid, that of the uppermost fl. entire, or nearly so. Species 2.

1 *T. Oliveri*, Gamble, t. 50. Vern. *Thasaw*, Burm.; *Maitong*, Kachin. Upper Burma, on low hills, not in the northern malar districts. Flowered in 1891, and, sporadically, in the Ruby Mines district in 1902. Bruce in Ind. For. xxx. 270. Tufted, culms erect, 50-80 ft., lower half naked, internodes 14-24 in. long, 2-3 in. diam., bright green with white bloom on young stems, afterwards dull green. Culm-sheaths green

on young shoots thin, persistent, tightly appressed to stems, half to three-fourths the length of internode, blade caducous, 3-6 in. long. L. 7-10 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., n. 27-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sheaths keeled, minutely ciliate along the edges. Compound spikes 6-10 in. long, branches with a few perfect and numerous imperfect spikelets in the axils of sheaths, which frequently bear well-developed green triangular blades up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, perfect spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, fl. 2-3,  $\sigma$  and  $\gamma$ . Fl. glumes with transverse nerves, minutely hairy on the back, anthers yellow, connective produced into a blunt point, filaments purple, long-exserted. Grain  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, cylindric, beaked. At the base of culms frequently large tufts of thin filiform much ramified branches resembling fine grass, clothed with membranous sheaths, with or without blades. **2. *T. diamensis*,** Gamble, t. 51. Syn. *Bambusa regia*, Thoms. Vern. Tico, Ti-po-ou, Burm. Indigenous in small side valleys of the Salween river between the Solo and Kénapu Chaungs (D. B. May 1859). Also in Siam. In Upper Burma cultivated largely in monastery gardens. Tufted, culms 25-40 ft., straight, naked below, with dense hair-whorls of branches near the top. Internodes 8-13 ft. long of uniform length in the same culm, diam. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -3 in., nodes straight and elegant, walls thick. Culm-sheaths deciduous, as long as internodes, blade narrowly triangular. L. 2-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., n. 33-48 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Branches of panicle slender, drooping, glumes clothed on the back near the base with long soft hairs. Fl. periodically, cult. at Royal Gardens, Calcutta, where it flowered in 1892. In 1893 tufts of thin wiry branchlets appeared with small l. and a few fl. The handles of the best class of Burmese umbrellas made of the culms.

& GIGAN: FOCHLO<sup>a</sup>, Kurz; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii: 398.

Erect or scandent, stems brancaleless in the lower portion. Fertile fl. 2-4, glumes ciliate along the edge, palea of all fl. 2-keeled, keels ciliate. Filaments connate into a tube, ovary hairy. Species about 11, Eastern Peninsula and Malay Archip.

1. *G. macrostachya*, Kurz; Gamble, t. 54. Vern. Wapayggi, Burm. Hills east of Shwegyin between the Sitang and Boeling rivers (D.B. March 1862). Also further east on the feeders of the Salween river. Clumps lax, not compact, culms with white longitudinal stripes, 20-30 ft. high, 4 in. diam., walls  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick. When Tsangya clearings have been made in the forest of this species, the Bamboo shoots spring up immediately after the harvest, instead of the usual mass of till grasses and herbaceous plants. L. pale beneath, 4-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., n. 30-35 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., mouth of sheath with long bristles. Long fertile and short sterile spikelets in heads 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -3 in. apart, up to 3 in. diam. Fertile spikelets linear, sharply subulate, 1-2 in. long, glumes with a conspicuous black fringe on the edge and a few black stiff hairs on the back. Caryopses narrowly cylindric, tipped with the persistent style. I adopt the above name, as it is supported by Gamble's t. 54, the main portion of which is taken from the specimens at Herb. Cal. collected by me in 1892.

Here may be mentioned the following chiefly Burmese Bamboos, which have some resemblance to *Gigastachya macrostachya*, though the flowers being unknown, it is quite uncertain whether they belong to this genus:—

A. Single stemmed.

(a) *Tabinlasing*, Burm. Karen hills south-east of Toungoo (D. B. Feb. 1860, see Brandis, Suggestions regarding Forest Administration in British Burma, 1881, p. 141). Culm-sheaths 9 in. long, gradually narrowed from a base 8 in. wide to an apex 4 in. wide, a broad undulated band on both sides of the 2 in. broad base of the triangular blade. L. 8 by 6 in., glaucous and hairy beneath, n. 30-35 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. The Tsangya clearings made in forests of this species mostly grow up in Bamboo, and the period which in 1860 was allowed for the Bamboo forest to grow up, before it was cut again, varied from 7 to 16 years. To this probably belongs Kurz's No. 156, from Burma, without locality.

(b) *Tabinlasing*, Burm.; Hsi-pai, Hsi-pai, Karen. Hills on the headwaters of the Maitharank river, ascending to the crest of the Bithoko range, also in the Sinway forest of the Yunzalin valley. (D.B. March 1860, see Brandis, Suggestions, etc. pp. 154, 169, 156, 167.) Culms 2-3 ft. apart, bright green, often with yellow stripes, lower half naked, culm-sheaths thick, clothed outside with black irritating hairs. L. 8-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., n. 30-40 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. It is possible that Kurz may have based his *B. (?) ciliolata* upon specimens collected by me of this Bamboo at an earlier date.

(c) *Tabinlasing*, Burm. Mogaung Forests, Upper Burma (J. W. Oliver, Feb. 1895). Culms single, long-spaced on the rhizomes. Culm-sheaths and l. similar to (b), n. 29-3 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

(d) *Tabinlasing*, Wuntho, Upper Burma, in cool evergreen forest, 500 ft. (Smiles

Jan., 1902). Culms 2 ft. apart, naked below on  $\frac{1}{2}$  of their length, 50 ft. high, internodes 18 in. long, diam. 3-4 in., walls  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., nodes not prominent, hence the culms smooth, cylindrical. Culm-sheaths 5-8 in. long, from stems to orange-colour, contrasting with the light green colour of the culms; blade 2-4 in. l., glabrous, glaucous beneath, 8-12 by 1-2 in., n. 25-35 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Accidental branches on the lower portion of the culm, and partially suppressed branchlets have leaf-sheaths with long bristles at the mouth, while the normal l. on the upper portion of the stem are without such bristles, and have keeled naked sheaths.

(c) *Takindalay*. Hills west of Katha, 2000 ft., in cool evergreen forest (Joseph Meiser, March 1901). Culms 1-2 ft. apart, naked more than half-way up, 75 ft. high, a few conspicuous rings of arrested nodlets on the lowest 3 or 4 nodes. Culm-sheath very large at base, 6, blade 2-3 in. long. Internodes 1-2 ft., 4 in. diam., nodes thick with a conspicuous arrested nod (angulus) at every node, 1-1 in. diam. l. bluish-white underneath, 10 by 1½ in., n. 29-37 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheaths keeled, ligule large, triangular.

B. Tufted or probably so.

(f) *Wawet*. Shwegu, Upper Burma (Poeckl, 1902). Culms tufted, stems branched in the lower half, culm-sheaths thick, not much narrowed towards the truncate mouth, with broad, wavy fimbriate auricles. L. pale beneath and slightly velvety, 12 by 1½-1¾ in., ligule conspicuous, n. 30-40 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

(g) *Wawet*. Kasha hills, Bhamo district, in moist forest, 1500 ft. (Oliver, April 1893). Culm-sheaths woody, 8 in. long, blade triangular, as long as sheath, tip spinose, l. 9-12 by 1½-2 in., glaucous and finely-pubescent beneath, n. 28-35 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule very small.

(h) *Takewok*, Garo hills (G. Mann, 1880). Culm-sheath broad, 6, blade 8 in. long, blade membranous, glabrous, conspicuously ribbed, continued into a broad fimbriate band on the top of sheath. L. hairy beneath, 3 by 1½ in., narrowed into pet. 1-½ in., apex running out into a long hairy point, n. 40-45 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule minute.

Of the Bambuses here mentioned, e, f, g, and h are included by Gamble under *G. macrostachya*. He also includes *Madi* or *Maday-so* from Chittagong, of which I have seen no specimens.

2. *O. Kurzi*, Gamble, t. 56. South Tenasserim. Malay Peninsula. L. 8-13 by ½-1½ in., n. 35-38 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Panicle leafy, half-whorls of 2-6 lanceolate spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, marked by the dense fringe of long brown hairs along the edge of the glumes, style long, ending in a single plumose stigma. 3. *G. verticillata*, Munro; Gamble, t. 52. Syn. *G. arcuata*, Kurz, Ind. For. t. 318. Cultivated and wild in the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, forming large forests in Java. China. Probably also in Tenasserim. Tufted, culms 80-120 ft., light coloured, with yellow stripes when young. Internodes 18 in., 4-6 in. diam., culm-sheaths 12 in. long, densely clothed outside with golden-brown stiff hairs, rounded to a top 1-1½ in. broad, blade small reflexed. L. 10-15 by 1-2 in., pet. 1-½ in. long, n. 21-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Panicle leafy, compound, branches long, slender, bearing distant half-whorls of ovate spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, stamens exerted, tube long, membranous, anthers yellow.

## 6. OXYTENAN'IEHA. Munro; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 400.

Spikelets narrow-cylindric, acuminate, fl. 1-3. Palea of the lower fl. 2-keeled, that of the uppermost slightly or not at all keeled. Stamens 6, filaments united into a thin membranous tube. Caryopsis grooved, terminated by a beak. \*As far as known the species fl. frequently, some probably annually, inflorescence often leafy. Species the following, one in New Guinea, and one or two in tropical Africa.

A. Panicle large, branches long, with distant half-whorls of spikelets. Eastern species:—

1. *O. albo-ciliat*a, Munro; Gamble, t. 61. Syn. *Gigantochloa albo-ciliata* Kurz. Vern. *Wappugale*, *Wanwe*, *Wagök*, *Wagauk*, Burm.

Very gregarious, tufted, generally deciduous, culms 20-30 ft., not erect, but bending over in all directions, forming dense low masses of nearly horizontal stems, branches in the lower part single, stout, often erect, higher up smaller, leafy, half-whorled. Internodes of culms and larger branches 24 in. long, 1-1½ in. diam., nodes oblique. Culm-sheaths thick, hard, one-third the length of internode, clothed with dark appressed hairs, blade often as long as

sheath, ligule large,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. Lower internodes of leaf-bearing branchlets 6-7 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 27-34 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., set. very short. Fl. irregularly, at times in single clumps, at others gregariously over large areas. Branches of panicle long, slender, fistulose, spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, slender, curved, in compact half-whorls, glumes conspicuously white-ciliate. Grain cylindric, glabrous, beaked.

Upper Burma. Shan States east of the Salween river. Martaban and Tenasserim abundant, less common in Pegu. A local companion for Teak as the tangled masses of low arching stems tend to smother and break down the saplings, while those which survive are not drawn up by the Bamboo and not forced to form tall and clean stems. Tree growth does not generally flourish where the species is abundant (cf. H. N. Thompson in Forest Report Northern Circle, Upper Burma, 1900-1901).

2. *O. nigroclivata*, Munro; Gamble, t. 60. Syn. *O. auriculata*, Prain, Bengal Plants 1234; *Gigantochloa andersonii*, Kurz, and *auriculata*, Kurz; *Bambusa auriculata*, Kurz; Gamble, t. 49. Vern. Kasia, Beng.; *Talaja* var. *Burni* (Kurz). Garo hills (Hassle). Sikkim. Chittagong. Lower Pegu (Kurz). Tenasserim. Andamans in the semi-deciduous forest, often associated with Padouk; also on banks of streams forming the lower fringe of the evergreen forest. Nicobars.—Singapore. Densely tufted, evergreen, gregarious, culms erect, straight, 30-50 ft., internodes 18-20 in., diam. 2-4 in. Culm-sheaths 6-16 in., densely covered with black hairs, which readily come off on the middle line, leaving two longitudinal hairy belts, apex  $\frac{1}{2}$ -3 in. wide, convexly truncate, blade triangular or lanceolate, shorter than sheath, with two small round auricles. L. 8-10 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., thin hairs up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long on the underside, chiefly on young l. n. 24-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins distinctly visible, leaf-sheaths terminating in 2 small thick glossy auricles. Panicles large, leafy, branches pubescent, fertile spikelets narrow, cylindric-lanceolate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, with numerous smaller sterile ones, in distant half-whorls, supported by broad sometimes elongate coriaceous bracts. Fl. 1-8, glumes conspicuously fringed along the edge with stiff black or brown hairs, longitud. n. 15-27, transv. veins few or none. Empty glumes usually 4, ovate, mucronate, palea bristly bifid at apex, lodicules 0. Staminal-tube in the young fl. as long as ovary, thick, 6 fibre-vascular bundles leading to the teeth which bear the anthers, growing out rapidly into a thin hyaline tube up to 1 in. long, elegantly marked by 6 lines of torn spiral vessels, the remains of the fibre-vascular bundles. Anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, purple, inserted, terminating in a sharp hispid apiculus. Ovary and style densely clothed with stiff hairs. Caryopsis cylindric. Easily propagated by cut pieces of culms with the sheaths on, which, if pegged down upon the ground, root at the nodes. Fl. frequently. To this Mr. Gamble refers *Balangi Bass* of Klorida, Orissa. Specimens (i. culms and culm-sheaths) received from Southern Pegu as *Talaja* may possibly belong to this. They differ in the following points: Internodes softly velvety when young, walls thick, ring at the nodes slanting, l-sheaths beaked, elegantly ribbed, apex rounded not auriculate. 3. *O. parvifolia*, Brandis; Gamble, t. 61. Vern. zulu. *Thakira-epiata*, Burm.; *Wasa*, Kar. (D. B. March, 1880). Culm-sheaths coriaceous, 8-10 in. long. L. 3-5 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., set. slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, n. 31 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 3-10 in. one half-whorl, lower glumes minutely ciliate along the edges, the upper glumes not ciliate, empty glumes 3-4, fertile 2-3, palea in the upper part minutely ciliate along the keels, staminal-tube long, base of ovary glabrous.

B. Spikelets in dense globose heads on erect usually panicked spikes. Western species.

4. *O. monostigma*, Beld. Lc. Pl. t. 234; Gamble t. 63. Vern. *Chica*, *Chona*, *Chawa*, Kan.

Gregarious, culms single, erect, when young clothed with deciduous tawny or whitish velvet, grey when old, 10-30 ft. high, internodes 15-18 in. long, 1 in. diam., cavity small, culm-sheaths nearly as long as internodes. L. 5-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 18-36 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule long, leaf-sheaths striate. Heads of spikelets usually approximate on short leafy spikes, spikelets glabrous, long apicescent-acuminate, fertile  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, sterile shorter, style glabrous, stigma usually undivided.

Western Ghats and adjoining hill ranges, from the Ponn district to the Anamalais, often forming underwood in Teak—and other deciduous forests. A soft Bamboo, not valued along the coast of North Kanara, rare on the ghats. Commonly cultivated almost wild, used for punt-poles. L. 4-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 33-39 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fertile spikelets 2-4d.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, style hairy. 5. *O. Thawlessii*, Munro; Beld. Pl. Syst. t. 322; Gamble, t. 64. Western Ghats and adjoining hill ranges from the Bababudan hills

southwards. Kernel hills. Gregarious, straggling or climbing, culms 10-15 ft. long, branched from the base, branchlets whorled, ending in pilate whips with whorls of small branchlets and very small l. internodes 12-18 in. long, diam. 1 in., walls thin. Culm-sheaths  $\frac{1}{2}$  or  $\frac{3}{4}$  the length of internode, at the apex with large falcate auricles, which are thickly set with long stiff curved bristles, l. 4-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., n. 18-35 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheaths with bristles at the mouth while young. Panicle large, often leafy, spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, usually 1-2d., anthers long-apiculate, style hairy, stigmas 3, short, pappose. 7. O. Bourdillon, Gamble, t. 57. Vern. *Kamba*, Tam.; *Arasida*, Mal. Travancore glats, 3-4000 ft., rare, found only on rocky cliffs. Tufts loose, not compact, culms 20-30 ft. high, internodes 3 ft. long, walls thin, culm-sheaths 6-12 in., blade triangular, sharply mucronate. L. thin, 6-8 by 1- $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 18 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule long, serrate. Heads  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. in long spikes, spikelets polished,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, mucronate, 3-5d., ovary hairy, style hairy, stigmas 3. Fl. at long intervals, Travancore in 1867.

### 7. PSEUDOSTACHYUM, Munro; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 400.

P. polymorphic i, Munro, the only species; Gamble, t. 85. Vern. *Filling*, Nep.; *Dajal*, *Basol*, *Nal*, *Tolli*, Ass.; *Wachall*, *Garo*; *Bacca*, *Baukwa*, *Burm.*; *Wana*, *Kachin*.

Single-stemmed, culms 25-50 ft., overhanging, often supported by neighbouring trees, lower part branchless, internodes 8-15 in. long, 1-2 in. diam., walls thin. Culm-sheaths loose, much shorter than internodes, blade early deciduous, ribbed and often with transverse veins, lanceolate or triangular, often longer than sheath. L. thin, 6-15 by 1-2 in., usually glabrous, sometimes fine hairs on the underside, pet. varying in length up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 18-22 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins conspicuous, often bent, where they cross the band of silica cells. Flowers frequently, in most cases fl. deformed and sterile, usually appearing as large round masses of hairy glumes. Spikelets solitary,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in the axils of narrow bracts on the slender branches of a large leafy panicle. One fertile fl., palea convolute 2-keeled, keels not ciliate, lodicules large, ciliate, anthers apiculate. Caryopsis depressed-globose, surmounted by the base of style and supported by the persistent glumes, palea and lodicules.

Sikkim and Bhotan, from the foot of the hills to 5000 ft. Garo hills, Assam, Manipur. Moist districts of Upper Burma.

### 8. DENDROCALAMUS, Nees; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 403.

Tall unarmed Bamboos, in dense clumps. Culm-sheaths often very large, L. mostly large, n. 20-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., usually 24 or 25 (*membranaceus* 30-40), transverse veins, if not obscured by hairs, more or less visible in dry leaves on the underside. Spikelets ovate, fl. few, rarely more than 6, usually bisexual. Glumes many-nerved, empty 2-3. Palea of lower fl. 2-keeled, ciliate, only those of the terminal fl. rounded on the back and not keeled. Lodicules as a rule none, sometimes 1-2 in *D. patellaris*, *Brandisii*, and *flagellifera*. Stamens 6, filaments free. Ovary hairy in the upper part, style long hairy, undivided, in a few species 2-3-5d. at the apex. Seed enclosed in a hard crustaceous pericarp. Species 16, South-Eastern Asia.

A. Spikelets numerous, spicuous, in dense, usually globose heads, rachis of spike solid or nearly so.

1. *D. strictus*, Nees; Bedd. Fl. Selv. t. 325; Brandis F. Fl. t. 70, Gamble, t. 98, 69. *Male Bamboo*, Vern. *Baus*, Hind.; *Karail*, Beng.; *Halpa*, *Wadar*, Gaud.; *Jodo*, Kurku; *Maucel*, *Bundi*, Thana; *Sanna Veduru*, *Kanka Veduru*, Tel.; *Kib-Bilaru*, Kan.; *Kal-Mungil*, Tam.; *Myinga*, *Burm.*

Middle-sized, deciduous, culms greyish-green, often blotched, closely packed in dense clumps, the lower portion with short stiff spreading generally leafless branches, one of which is much larger than the others, those on the upper portion slender, and leafy. Internodes 10-15 in. long, 2-3 in. diam., in dry

districts almost solid, in a moist climate hollow with thick walls. Culm-sheaths a little shorter than internodes, glabrous or with yellowish-brown hairs, narrowed into the elongate-triangular blade which is hairy, especially within. Leaves densely clothed on both sides with deciduous hairs, linear, 4-10 in. long, n. 27-33 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets hairy,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long,  $\alpha$  in dense globose heads, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Glumes spinescent, empty numerous, fertile 2-3. Caryopsis shining, hairy only at the apex,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, ovoid, beaked, a large portion of the style persistent, embryo distinctly visible on the outside.

Widely spread and very common throughout India and Burma, up to the borders of the arid tract of North-Western India. Saff range. Subhimalayan tract from the Indus eastwards, ascending to 3,500 ft. Aravalli hills. In lower Burma common on dry ridges and in Euphrating. In Upper Burma, not beyond 24° N., the climate further north being probably too moist. Flowers irregularly, that is, a few culms lift a clump here and there or a few clumps in one locality come into flower, while at times it flowers gregariously over large areas. Bence, Ind. For. xxx. 200 reports, that in the Ruby Mines district, 1902, this Bamboo had flowered on the most exposed situations, and in the hottest localities, while the clumps growing in sheltered and cooler areas had remained green. An abnormal case of seedlings 13 months old coming into fl. is recorded in Ind. For. xxv. 22. Muriel, Ind. For. xxix. 567, describes (Pyinmana district) longitudinal partitions in the hollows of this species, which thicken in the higher internodes, until the upper portion of the bamboo becomes quite solid. *D. sericeus*, Munro; Gamble, t. 70. Paraspath, spikelets densely silky, has in Gamble, Ind. Timb. ed. II. 761, been reduced to a variety of *D.* but is maintained as a distinct species by Prain, Beng. Plants, 1235.

2. *D. membranaceus*, Munro; Gamble, t. 71. Vern. Wappa, Burm.; *Mishong*, *Maimag*, *Mai-sai-lau*, Shan. Upper Burma; Martaban (Kurz). A most useful Bamboo, gregarious, clumps very loose, of about 6-12 stems, culms 60-70 ft., white-powdery when young, smooth, bright green when older, branches in the lower part numerous, short, stiff, internodes 9-20 in., 1-5 in. diam., walls thick, nodes prominent, culm-sheaths early deciduous, longer than internodes, narrowed into dark brown, waved and fringed auricles, blade narrow, ligule  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, hairy and roughly serrate. L. glaucous below with a few hairs near base, 5-10 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 30-40 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins often faintly visible. Spikelets nearly glabrous,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, empty glumes 2, fertile 2-3. Grain  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, broadly ovoid, ending in a sharp point, the persistent base of style. Groups of 5-12 or more shorter internodes, 2-6 in. long, not uncommon, caused by the attack of an insect. The name Wappa (white Bamboo) is applied to other species besides this in Burma. A Bamboo similar in mode of growth and other characters sent (I. only) by the late Mr. Messer as *Wawel*, Burm. Cool Hill forests, Kachin hills, Kaiba, 5,000 ft. L. 5-7 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 40-50 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

B. Spikelets numerous, in large soft dense usually globose heads, rachis of spike hollow, usually green.

(a) Spikelets blunt, culm-sheaths glabrous or nearly so.

3. *D. Hamiltonii*, Nees et Arn.; Brandis F. Fl. 570; Gamble, t. 74. Vern. *Kajhai bans*, Hind.; *Tawa*, Nep.; *Paw*, Lepcha; *Kotaha*, *Kokura*, Ass.; *Wah*, Mochi; *Wabo myetsungye*, Burm.; *Mak-hak*, Shan; *Uya Kauca*, Kachin.

Culms attaining 80 ft., white-pubescent when young, mostly overhanging and often horizontal, branching, the branches often single and as long as the main stem. This species forms impenetrable thickets, the inner stems of a clump are often upright and clear of branches, somewhat resembling *Dendrocalamus giganteus*. Internodes 12-20 in. long, 4-5 in. diam., walls  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. thick. Culm-sheaths stiff, persistent, often as long as internode, convexly truncate at top, blade ovate-lanceolate, up to 12 in. long. The branches on the nodes in the lower portion of the stem are usually seated on woody knobs as large as a fist, and at these nodes when the branches have not, or have only imperfectly developed, are large very conspicuous swellings (arrested or half-developed buds), covered with brown shining undeveloped sheaths. These buds are above the lower oblique node ring (scar of the fallen culm-sheath) and below the upper ring, on which often abortive rootlets appear, their shape is lenticular and they often extend over half the circumference of

the culm. The Burmese name indicates the resemblance of this swelling to an eye. L. glabrous, but rough beneath, on vigorous shoots up to 18 by 5 in., on ordinary branches smaller, n. 18-28 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. transverse veins faintly visible, leaf-sheaths with stiff appressed hairs, ligule long, oblique. Like *D. strictax*, this species flowers sporadically and at times gregariously. Fl. heads semiglobose,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., supported by broad leathery shining bracts, on a stout very hollow rachis 1-3 in. apart. Spikelets glabrous, purple, ovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, glumes broad, spiculate, long-ciliate along the edges, empty 2-3, fertile 2-4, anthers purple on long glabrous filaments, ovary and style hairy. Caryopsis broadly ovoid,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, beaked, hairy at apex.

Garchal 4000 ft. (indigenous B.). East Himalaya, lower hills and valleys, ascending to 3000 ft. Assam, Garo, Khasi and Naga hills. Burma, Upper and Lower, chiefly near streams and in hollows, ascending to 3000 ft. Cultivated in the Duma and outer hills of the North-West Himalaya, north as far as Kangru. *Bambusa Falcata*, Munro, was based upon the l. of this and fl. of *Bambusa satana*. 4. Allied to 3, but quite different is *Wala*, a valuable large Bamboo, found in cool valleys and on the high evergreen Kachin hills in the Kacha district, fl. l., and notes sent by the late Joseph Meiser, after whom it should be named, when more perfectly known. Tufted, culms 85-100 ft. high, internodes 12-21 in. long, 5 in. diam., walls  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. thick, branches all the way up, near the base thickly set and sometimes 20 ft. long, conspicuous rings of arrested rootlets far 8-10 ft. from the ground, beds of undeveloped branches smaller and less prominent than in 3. Culm-sheaths 14 in. long, ligule serrate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad, blade as long as sheath, blade and ligule hairy. L. 8-9 by 1 in., n. 25 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. Spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, numerous in dense nearly globose heads, branches of inflorescence very hollow, up to  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam. Glumes glabrous, edges minutely ciliate, the 2 lowest empty, fl. 8-10, of which the lowest are usually 4. Ovary broad, entire, hairy. 5. *D. patellaris*, Gamble, t. 75. Vern. *Pagial*, Lepcha; *Patsay*, Middle Hills. Sikkim and British Bhotan 2-5000 ft. Makir and Naga Hills. Tufted, culms 20-30 ft. high, internodes 12-18 in. long, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., walls thin, a broad softly hairy ring below the nodes. Culm-sheaths persistent, 19-22 in. long, upper part narrowed and furnished with a pale long-fimbriate fringe, ligule conspicuous, fringed like the sheath. L. 8-10 in. long, n. 28-30 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. Fl. similar to 3, but sometimes 1 or 2 helical.

(b) Spikelets acute, culm-sheaths usually very hairy.

6. *D. Hookeri*, Munro; Gamble, t. 74. Sikkim (*Tsi* base, Nep.; *Pats*, Lepcha). Daphle Hills 2-3000 ft. Khasi and Jaintia hills (*Naeijong*), Huama, Cultivated near Naini Tal, Kumaon (E. E. Fernandez 1881). Tufted, branches overhanging. Culms 50-60 ft., naked below, internodes 18-20 in. long, diam. 4-5 in., walls 1 in. thick. Culm-sheaths gradually narrowed from a broad base to a truncate top, 8-12, blade 3-7 in. long. L. 12-15 by 2-3 in., pet. short, n. 15-25 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. Spikelets often minutely pubescent,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in dense globose heads  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam., rachis  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., hollow, but walls firm. *D. Parvifl.*, Munro; Gamble, t. 82, probably belongs to this species, but spikelets glabrous. 7. *D. sikkimensis*, Gamble, t. 72. Vern. *Pagrawa*, Lepcha; *Wadab*, Garo. Sikkim and Bhotan, 4-5000 ft. Tura peak, Garo hills. Tufted, but culms few, 50-70 ft. high, naked below, internodes 18 in. long, 3-7 in. diam., walls thick. Culm-sheaths 12 in. long, densely clothed with a dark golden-brown felt of matted hairs, blade decurrent on each side into a large long-fringed auricle. L. 6-12 by 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -3 in., strigose beneath with long appressed hairs, n. 20-24 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. in specimens cult. at Kew as low as 12, leaf-sheaths glabrous, shining, keeled, ligule short hairy. Spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long in dense red-brown globose heads 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Grain obovoid, with a few hairs at apex.

C. Spikelets usually few (exceptions: *D. Brandisii*, *Collettianus*, and 15), in small heads, rachis of spike usually solid.

(a) Spikelets short,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and less.

8. *D. longispax*: *hus*, Kurz; Gamble, t. 78. Vern. *Ora*, Chittagong; *Khang*, Beng.; *Wayu*, sometimes *Talagu-wa*, *Wanet*, Burm.

Tufted, culms 60 ft., glaucous or nearly white when young, lower half naked, often with a ring of rootlets at the nodes, internodes 18-30 in. long, 3-5 in. diam., walls  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick, node line horizontal, undulate, hardly thickened. Culm-sheaths densely clothed on the outside with dark (almost black) stinging hairs, thin, fragile, but long persistent, 14-30 in. long, overlapping

the internodes, blade recurved, narrow, early deciduous, a little shorter than sheath, ligule a broad band of closely-packed long hairs. L. 6-9 by 1 in.; underside soft to the touch, with extremely minute hairs, base cuneate, narrowed into a very short petiole, n. 25-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.; l. sheaths keeled, striate and with minute deciduous appressed hairs. Spikelets glabrous, blunt,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 2-3, sometimes more, in distant heads,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across or less, supported by broad, polished coriaceous bracts. Glumes conspicuously nerved, minutely ciliate at edges, palea minutely pubescent. Caryopsis broadly ovoid.

Silhet. Chittagong. Arakan. Pegu, common near streams in the upper mixed forests. Martaban. Tenasserim. Flowers frequently, known to have flowered in Pegu: 1892 (D. B. Zamayi), 1871 (Kurz), 1875 (D. B. Tharawalli), 1861 (Carter). The name *Wassai* (black Bamboo) is applied to other species besides this in Burma.

9. *D. Brandisii*, Kurz; Gamble, t. 73. Vern. *Kyello-ua*, *Walo*, Burma; *Wakli*, Kar.

Tufted, evergreen, culms erect, 80 to 120 ft., near the ground often with a tuft of branches, otherwise naked in the lower portion, but with rootlets at the nodes. Internodes 20-27 in. long, 5-7 in. diam., walls thick. Culm-sheaths thick, coriaceous, 15-24 in. long, blade linear-lanceolate, contracted at base, often green, longer than sheath. L. 9-15 by 2-3 in., very minutely hairy beneath, n. 20-28, usually 24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule conspicuous. Spikelets broad-ovate, nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in dense heads, fertile spikelets few, sterile numerous, heads  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam., on long flagelliform spikes, rachis solid, distance between heads  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. Sometimes 1 or 2 lodicules. Caryopsis ovoid-cylindric,  $\frac{1}{10}$ - $\frac{1}{8}$  in. long.

Upper Burma: Katha (*Thakha's*) Rhano. Ruby Mines district, 2,400 ft. Lower Burma: Eastern slopes of the Pegu Yama, Salwin, Yunzalin, Thauogyin, common on limestone. Attaran. South Andaman.—Singapore. Fl. frequently. 10. *D. flagellifer*, Munro; Gamble, t. 80. Nooleyit, Tenasserim 2,000 ft.—Malay Peninsula. L. 10-14 by 1-2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 21-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets few, heads small on long whip-like spikes, the uppermost nodes bearing leaf-sheaths only, with a small blade. Sometimes 1 or 2 lodicules. 11. *D. longimbristata*, Gamble, t. 81. *Kyauksat ara Mali*, on forest, Mergui district. (Happoo, Burma.) Leaf-sheaths hairy, with long falcate and amplexicaul auricles, thickly set with stiff curved bristles, transverse veins distinctly visible.

b) Spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. and longer, ovate, acute.

12. *D. giganteus*, Munro; Gamble, t. 75. Vern. *Walo*, Burma.

Densely tufted, evergreen, culms erect, 80-100 ft. high, usually naked in the lower portion, internodes 15-20 in. long, diam. 6-8 in., walls  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick. Culm-sheaths hard, shining within, thinly hairy outside, 15-20 in. long, blade shorter than sheath, ligule stiff, dark brown,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. broad. L. 9-20 by 2-4 in., glaucous and minutely hairy beneath while young, n. 20-28 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets ovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 2-5 in a head, on long spikes, which are often leafy at top, distance between heads  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., rachis solid, glumes mucronate, 1-2 empty, 3-6 fertile, the top fl. consisting of a long, involute glume. Caryopsis oblong,  $\frac{1}{8}$  in. long.

Probably indigenous in the hills of Martaban. Cultivated largely in Burma, in India (north as far as Makim, Assam, D.B. Agr. 1879), and in most tropical countries. The plantations of *Walo* near Myanong (Ind. Agr. II. 311) probably are of this species. Used for building and for carrying water. Does not split well (M. Hill). 13. *D. latiflorus*, Munro; Gamble, t. 117. Southern Shan States (*Waw*, Burma), possibly introduced from China.—Tonkin. China. Formosa. Tufted, internodes short, 5 in. diam., walls thin. L. 7-10 by 1-3 in., n. 24-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. (Burma specimens). Spikelets broadly ovate,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, 3-6 in reddish-purple heads, on long spikes, often leafy at top, rachis often hollow. Glumes pubescent on the back, ciliate along the edge, empty 2 fl. glumes 6-8, the lowest and uppermost sometimes sterile. 14. *D. calostachyus*, Kurz; Gamble, t. 77. Rhano and lower Kachin hills. Culm-sheaths clothed with appressed lanky hairs, ligule narrow. Spikes long flagellate. Not seen. 15. *D. Collettianus*, Gamble, t. 83. Fort Steilman, Southern Shan States. Fl. only known. Spikes often compound, heads  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. diam. with 6-12 fertile and a few sterile spike-

leaves. Spikelets 4-4 in. long, softly pubescent. Not seen. 18. Wabo, Burma. Cultivated in villages, southern Shan States, 1500-2100 ft. (Montague Hill). Culm-sheaths 18 in. long, thick, hard, shining within, thinly hairy outside, L. thin, grey, 6-6 by 1-1½ in., scabrid on both surfaces, n. 20-24 on ½ in., petiole very short, sheath glabrous, edges ciliate. Heads of 10-20 spikelets, approximate, nearly confluent, spikelets ½-1 in. long, nearly glabrous, tip hard, pungent, fl. 2-8, ♂, ♀, and bisexual. Palea long-ciliate at base, between lewls 2-5 n., ovary and style densely hairy.

### 9. TEINOSTACHYUM, Munro; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 410.

Culms thin, overhanging, sometimes climbing. Spikelets up to 3 in. long, slender, many-fl., sometimes pedunculate, in bracteate whorls on the spiciform branches of a leafy panicle, upper and lower fl. imperfect, rachilla elongate between the fl., glumes mucronate, palea convolute, keeled, keels ciliate near the apex. Lodicules fl. 3-9-nerved. Style enclosed in and partly adnate to a cylindrical sheath. Caryopsis ovoid, beaked, pericarp crustaceous. Species 5, of which one in Ceylon.

1. *T. Wightii*, Beld. Fl. Sylv. t. 223; Gamble, t. 67. Vern. *Nay-yro*, Tam. Western Ghats from North Kanara southwards, 3-3,000 ft. Nilgiris, Anamalais, in the undergrowth of high tree forest. Culms 10-20 ft. long, supported by the neighbouring trees, branches flexuous, internodes 14-18 in. long, diam. 1-1½, walls thin. Culm-sheaths thin, nearly as long as internodes, brownish-black hairs on the back, blade narrow, half the length of sheath or more. L. 6-15 by 1-2 in., pet. ½-¾ in. long, n. 18-20 on ½ in. Panicle large, contracted, drooping, consisting of long slender spikes. Fl. at long intervals. Travancore in 1867. 2. *T. Griffithii*, Munro in Trans. Linn. Soc. xxxi. t. 3; Gamble, t. 89. Syn. *Cephalostachyum Griffithii*, Kurz. Assam (Beld.). Chittagong. Burma (Kurz.). Straggling or subscandent, culms 25-50 ft., internodes 12-24 in. long, diam. ½ in. L. 6-10 by ½-1½ in., glabrous beneath, pet. short, n. 20-30 on ½ in. Spikelets pubescent, 2-3 in. long. 3. *T. Dalmonii*, Gamble, t. 89. British Bhutan 2,000 ft. (Taktse base, Nepal). Garo hills (Woods). Assam (*Dala, Dala, Dala, Dala*). Sikkim. Cachar (*Bajoni*). Chittagong (*Do's*). Upper Burma: Kasha. (Theilacker). Manipal (Woods). Tufted, more or less scandent, culms 20-30 ft., internodes 15-30 in. long, diam. 2-3 in. Culm-sheaths 6-12 in. long, blade very narrow, recurved, often as long as sheath, edges convolute. L. 5-12 by 1-2½ in., pet. ½ in., n. 21-30 on ½ in. Spikes softly hairy. *Gama* (Bhama), which may possibly belong to this, is described by Montague Hill as a tall straight-growing graceful Bamboo, growing in clumps, but each stem very distinct, internodes 30-44 in. long, diam. 2-4 in. 4. *T. Helferi*, Gamble, t. 90. Syn. *Pseudostachyum Helferi*, Kurz. Assam. Garo (Hill), Khasi (Tosadi), and Jaintia hills. Pegu Yoma, chiefly on the east side (Woods). Hills east of Toungoo, 4,000 ft. Salween hills, 2,000 ft. (*Thechi, Kafen*). Evergreen, exultantly gregarious, forming impenetrable thickets of large extent, culms 20-40 ft. long, bending over in all directions and more or less climbing, internodes greyish-green, while young with appressed whitish bristles, 20-30 in. long, 1-1½ in. diam., walls very thin. Culm-sheaths thick, persistent, 8-10 in. long, blade narrow, recurved, nearly as long as sheath. L. 6-18 by 1½-3½ in., pet. broad, ½-¾ in. long, n. 12-21 on ½ in.

*Schizostachyum Rogersii*, sp. nov. Andamans (*G. Rogers*). Tufted, culms weak, up to 30 ft. long, to ½ in. diam., overhanging or supported by trees, walls thin. Culm-sheaths much shorter than internodes, thin, 3-4 in. long, hairs very fugacious, base 2-3½ in. broad, tapering to ½ in., with two small auricles at the apex, blade narrow, reflexed, as long as sheath. L. 7-9 by 1-1½ in., long fine hairs on the underside, n. 21 on ½ in., transverse veins prominent, oblique and bent. Inflorescence long spike, terminating leafy branchlets, with distant half-whorls (supported by bracts, which are often furnished with a blade) of 1-fl. glabrous spikelets, the fertile 1 in. long, the sterile shorter. Empty glumes 2-4, palea convolute, minutely 2-dentate, lobe indistinct. Lodicules 3, unequal, anthers yellow, obtuse, ½ in. long. Ovary glabrous, continued into a thick cylindrical hollow style, terminated by a long plumose stigma. Caryopsis ellipsoid-cylindrical, crowned by the long, persistent style, endosperm farinaceous. Somewhat resembles *S. chilianthum*, Kurz; Gamble, t. 101 of the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra and Java.

### 10. CEPHALOSTACHYUM, Munro; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 411.

Tufted, in most species the stouter nerves very broad, transverse veins often visible, but not conspicuous. Fl. heads dense, broadly obconical or

nearly globose, consisting of numerous short spikes, each spike with several spikelets, the lowest spikelets usually sterile with numerous empty glumes, the uppermost with one fertile and several empty glumes. Palea thin, convolute, many-nerved, the two keels close together. Caryopsis glabrous, beaked, supported by the persistent glumes and lodicules and imbedded in a densely-packed mass of dry sterile spikelets. Species 7.

A. Heads along elongated spikes, forming a large panicle.

1. *C. pergracile*, Munro; Gamble, l. 96. Vern. *Tauca*, Burma; *Wabli*, Kar.; *Maikyang*, Shan.

Tufted, but not densely, culms erect, 30-40 ft. high, nodes in the lower part with dense half-whorls of rigid, simple green, usually leafless branches, spinescent at the ends. Internodes near the base 6, higher up 12-18 in. long, diam. 2-3 in., walls  $\frac{1}{4}$  in., nodes horizontal. Culm-sheaths thick, one-third the length of internode, polished orange-brown, the lower part densely clothed with black stiff deciduous hairs, on young shoots forming a marked contrast with the green internodes, as they, while gradually lengthening out, emerge from the sheaths, blade triangular, cuspidate, on both sides with a fimbriate fringe, bordering the top of sheath. L. green beneath, 6-14 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 n. 27-30 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in.; prominent but deciduous cilia at the mouth of sheath. Fl. frequently, at times gregariously over large areas. Heads globose, to broad obconical, clothed with long soft hairs, supported by sheathing bracts 1-11 in. long, on long slender, but wiry pendulous branches of a large leafless panicle, distance between heads 2-3 in. Caryopsis cylindrical, grooved,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, beak hairy, straight, as long as caryopsis, pericarp coriaceous, embryo visible on the outside.

Burma, Upper and Lower, common, chiefly in the lower hills, in declivous forest near streams. One of the most useful Bamboos, made into houseposts, walling, mats, shingles and baskets. Rice is cooked in the joints, the outer green layer of the stem may be split very fine. Gamble refers to *C. pergracile* a Bamboo cultivated in the Sibang district of Assam (*Lalang*, Naga; *Khamla*, Singpho), said to be wild on the lower Naga hills, as well as specimens coll. by himself in 1861 in the Singphoo district. F. Dalton communicates *Tauca*, Burma, from Myitkyin, Upper Burma, which has the same culm-sheaths and L. as *C. pergracile*, but is stated to have isolated stems and a few leaf-bearing branches in the lower part of the culm. 2. *C. faveolosa*, Kurz; Gamble, l. 91. Introduced from Pegu into the Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta (Kurz). Culms 10-20 ft. high, internodes long, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., culm-sheaths grey or golden-hairy, 4-5 in., blade triangular, 1-2 in. long, base decurrent into a broad wavy fringe, bordering the top of sheath and extending beyond it into auricles fringed with long bristles. L. linear, 5-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 48 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in., leaf-sheaths produced into long narrow auricles. Panicle leafy, heads smaller than in 1, hairy, on rigid spikes. 3. *C. virgatula*, Kurz; Gamble, l. 97. Upper Burma, Mogaung, Griffith (July 1867), and Indawgyee lake, in evergreen forest (J. W. Oliver, March 1865). (Wabli, Burma; *Lakra*, Kach). Middle-sized, culm-sheath thick, hard, 3-8 in., blade triangular, cuspidate, 3-5 in. long, decurrent along the top of sheath into a narrow band bordered with stiff bristles. L. softly hairy beneath, 6-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 in., n. 21-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., sheaths ciliate, ligule hairy. Panicle large, leafless, heads obconical, often approximate, and nearly confluent.

B. Heads usually single, terminal.

1. *C. capitatum*, Munro; Gamble, l. 91. Sikkim and British Bantua 2-8000 ft., forming dense thickets on the hillsides (*Gobio*, *Gopa*, Nep.) Khasi hills (*Sillen*, *sullen*), Hills east of Bhamo 5,500-6,000 ft. (Mount. Hill). Gregarious, densely-branching, more or less scandent, culms 12-30 ft., yellow, internodes 2-3 ft. long, diam. 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Culm-sheaths thin, 6-12 in., blade long. L. pale green, ovate-lanceolate, blade 6-8 by 1-2 in., pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. 13-21. Leaf-sheaths glabrous, shining. Fl. heads not hairy, usually single, at the ends of leaf-bearing branches, which often stand in dense half-whorls, sometimes axillary and then forming large panicles (var. *decussata*). Empty and flowering glumes convolute, concave below, ending in a long scabrous awn, lanceolate  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 2. *C. pallidum*, Munro; Gamble, l. 92. Bhutan, Mishmi hills, Khasi hills, Manipal and Patkoi range. Small, shrubby, culms 5 ft. high, l. 3-6 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 24-27 on  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. Fl. heads single at the ends of leafy densely-

whorled branchlets, palea bifid at apex. 6. *C. latifolium*, Munro; Gamble, t. 93. Burma, Manipur. Shrubby, culms 6-10 ft. high, culm-sheaths thin papery, l. 10-14 by 2-4 in., n. 13-21 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. heads globose, up to 2 in. diam. Caryops large, chestnut-brown, shining, ovoid, not grooved,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, pericarp crustaceous, and adhering to the testa, striate, not visible on the outside. 7. *C. Pachtanum*, Gamble, t. 94. British Burma, 6-8000 ft., in dense thickets with *Pterocarpus*, Daphila hills. Scandent, culms small, soft, thin-walled, culm-sheaths thin, top concave, sinus fringed, l. blade 6-8 in. long, subulate, reflexed. Lorate-lanceolate, 6-14 by 2-4 in., n. 13-21 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., the leaves immediately below the fl. head shorter. Long white bristles on top and margin of leaf-sheath. Fl. in globose terminal heads,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., or in a short densely-packed spike of superposed heads.

### 11. DI-NOCHLOA. Bâse; Fl. Brit. India vii. 414.

Evergreen, climbing, culms zigzag, geniculate. Transverse veins often visible on the underside of the dry leaf. Spikelets minute 1-fld., with 1-4 empty glumes, palea convolute, not keeled, lodicules 0. Fr. ovoid, mucronate. Dr. Stapf has kindly informed me that the mature seed\* of *D. Tjankorrek*, which is enclosed in a leathery pericarp (fleshy while immature) has no endosperm, but consists mainly of a large and hard scutellum, traversed by fibro-vascular strands, its cells having much thickened walls. Species 3, possibly 5.

1. *D. andamanica*, Kurz.—Syn. *D. Tjankorrek*, Bâse, var. *andamanica*, Gamble, t. 93. Andaman (the most generally distributed Bamboo in the islands). Nicobar. Culms single, green, glaucous, up to 300 ft. long, creeping along the ground (rooting at the nodes) or climbing over the tallest trees. Branches geniculate, single, as long and as stout as the culm, from which they spring, branchlets slender, numerous, in whorls, hanging down with their dense foliage. New main branches develop annually, at first leafless, curved, tendril-like, later in the season covering themselves with a dense mass of foliage, which hangs down from the supporting trees and eventually smother them. Where no large trees exist, this Bamboo forms an impenetrable tangled mass, spreading over shrubs and saplings. Internodes 3-13 in. long, 1 in. diam., walls thin, culm-sheaths green, less than one-fourth the length of internodes, as well as culms covered, while young, with a fugacious white bloom, blade leafy, deciduous, nearly as broad as sheath. L. 8-12 by 2-3 in., n. 13-21 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., upper side polished, ligule short, entire. Panicle terminal, narrow, often leafy, spikelets minute, glossy, straw-coloured. The Malayan *D. Tjankorrek*, Bâse, Munro, Bambusaceæ, t. 5, has smaller leaves and the nerves closer together, 27-31 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule often long, fimbriate. The fr. is described as fleshy,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. or more. The fr. of the Andaman species is unknown.

2. *D. McClellandii*, Kurz, F. Fl. II. 571; Gamble, t. 99. Vern. Wassei, Hurm. Chittagong. Paga Yona, common on slopes with northerly aspect, chiefly where the heads of the strata crop out. Marlabon, Tenasserim. Evergreen, climbing over tall trees and forming extensive thickets, culms greyish-green, while young silvery from minute appressed fugacious bristles, internodes 3-4 ft. long, up to 1 in. diam., walls thin, branches often single. Culm-sheaths more or less persistent, shorter than internodes, rounded at the mouth and bordered by a thickened, polished green margin, blade leafy, often longer than sheath. L. 12-15 by 2-4 in., n. 13-21 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. not known. The l. are very similar to those of *Teixoachyris Hofferi*, Gamble. Two species, of which the fl. are unknown, placed by Munro under *Bambusa*, may possibly, when more perfectly studied, find their place in *Dinocloa*, as suggested by Gamble for one of them. 1. *B. Masterni*, Munro. Vern. Beutibasi, Assam; Dibrugarh, Assam. An extensive climber, like *Colocasia Rotundifolia*, l. 10-13 by 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 21-27 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. 2. *B. Marginata*, Munro. Vern. Wassei, Karen. Dumat range between Thauogyin and Haundrow, 5000 ft. D.B. April 1859. A climber, interlacing stems and branches of oak and chestnut trees, culms dark coloured, branches almost solitary. L. 9-7 by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., the edges in the upper part densely shaggy, with long silky hairs, n. 24-27 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

### 12. MELOCALAMUS. Benth.; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 409.

*M. compactiflorus*, Benth. The only species, Gamble, t. 24. Syn. *Pseudostachyum compactiflorum*, Kurz, Ind. For. i. t. ii. fig. 13; F. Fl. II. 567. Vern. Darul, Beng.; Latha, Cachar; Lota, Chitt.; Wauicé, Baria; Nachinwa, Kachin.

Loosely tufted, spreading and climbing over tall trees, culms 50-80 ft. long, nearly solid, internodes 12-24 in. long, diam.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Culm-sheaths

thick coriaceous, shorter than internodes, blade linear-lanceolate, recurved, l. 9-12 by 1-2 in., pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., n. 24-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fl. frequently, panicle large often leafy, branches fistulose, bearing half-whorls of long hairy spikes, with globose compact fl. heads  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., like the heads of a rosary,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 in. apart. Spikelets small,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and as broad, fertile fl. 2, lodicules large, ciliate, ovary glabrous, style short, stigmas 2 or 3. Fr. 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., the pericarp fleshy while immature, ultimately coriaceous, the embryo has a large scutellum without endosperm. The seed often germinates while attached to the branch, putting forth a shoot and tuft of roots before falling to the ground.

Sikkim, Cachar, Chittagong. Upper Burma: hills N.E. of Bhamo 4000 ft., Baly Miao district 4000 ft. Lower Burma: Arakan Yoma, Thayetwary district and hills east of Toungoo 4-6000 ft. A flowering on a large scale on the hills e. of Bhamo reported in Ind. For. xxviii, 182. In Yunnan capitals are made of the outer fibrous layers of the internodes.

13. **MELOCANNA**, Trinicus; Fl. Brit. Ind. vii 417. Dr. Otto Stapf on the fruit of *Melocanna* in Trans. Linn. Society, ser. 2, Botany, vol. vi 401, 1901.

Spikelets usually 2-5 on an arrested axis, so as to appear fascicled, in the axils of large bracts, each spikelet with numerous empty glumes and one rarely bisexual, usually 3 with a rudimentary pistil or 2 with stamens and anthers. In the axils of the lower empty glumes, or rather bracts, frequently buds which develop into short branchlets with a spikelet at the end. The fascicles of spikelets are on unilateral spikes, which are 1-6 in. long and are arranged in long narrow pedunculate more or less unilateral panicles. The peduncle of these panicles consists of several often elongated internodes, at the nodes with sheathing bracts, rarely with well-developed l. The panicles are of unequal length (the longest up to 3 ft.) and stand in dense lateral fascicles at the nodes of the culm. Most of these panicles are androdynamous, that is predominantly or exclusively male, while others, chiefly the shorter panicles, are gynodynamous, that is, predominantly or exclusively female, bisexual fl. occurring occasionally in either. In some cases the spikelet is 2-fl., and the palea of the lower fl. has one or two pairs of nerves. Fr. large, pyriform, beaked, the cells of the thick fleshy pericarp filled with starch. Seed when ripe, without endosperm, the embryo with a large scutellum, which is separated from the pericarp by a thin layer of thin-walled more or less crushed cells. When the seed germinates the embryo derives its first nourishment from the starch of the pericarp. (This description relates to *M. bambusoides*, fl. and fr. of the other species not being known.)



Fig. 163. *Melocanna bambusoides*, Trin.: the right-hand figure represents the germinating fruit.

1. *M. bambusoides*, Trin.; Kurz F. Fl. ii 569, Gamble t. 105.—Syn. *Bam-*

*bambosifera*, Roxb. Cor. Pl. t. 243. Vern. *Muli*, Beng.; *Farat*, Ass.; *Watarai*, Garo; *Wati*, Cachar; *Kayung*, Arakan; *Kayinca*, *Tabindaingca*, Burm.

Rhizome with long creeping scaly branches, which turn upwards at the end to form new culms. Culms distant, erect, 40-70 ft. long, the lower two-thirds bare of branches, sometimes with a few short branchlets at the lowest nodes, internodes 10-22 in. long, 1-3 in. diam., smooth, walls thin. Buds (myetsan) small, flat. Culm-sheaths firmly coriaceous, persistent, brown, contrasting with the bright green of the young internodes, 5-7 in. long, upper third wavy, not appressed to the culm, sparsely hairy outside, top concavely truncate with rounded auricles, blade recurved, narrow ( $\frac{1}{2}$  the top of sheath), longer than sheath, evenly narrowed into a long convolute apex, glabrous and striate on both sides. L. 6-14 by 1-4 in., underside glaucous, glabrous or with a few scattered hairs near the base, n. 18-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., inner edge closely set with fine hairs on a broad colourless band. Transverse n. visible as evenly-distributed pellucid dots, tip long acuminate with a flat brush of rigid hairs below the scabrid point, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Sheaths keeled, glabrous with ciliate edges, white soft deciduous bristles  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long at mouth, ligule short.

Garo, Khasi, and Lushai hills. Chittagong forests. Forms extensive forests in Arakan and the Upper Chindwin. Fls. at long intervals; Kurz (Ind. For. 1: 237) states that in Arakan it flowers every 30 to 35 years. The data at present available are as follows: they are not sufficient to justify any definite conclusions: Garo and Khasi hills, 1838, 1863, 1892. Chittagong, 1801, 1892. Arakan, 1864-1865, 1892. Bot. Garden, Calcutta, 1863, 1869. The fruit is 3-4 in. long, it hangs on a short peduncle clothed with sheathing bracts, and frequently germinates on the tree. *S. M. humilis*, Kurz; Garbutt t. 106. Arakan. Pegu, Paunglin valley near Wanet village (Kurz). Tufted 6-15 ft. high, l. 4-6 by 1-1 in., subulate-acuminate, glaucous and minutely roughish pubescent beneath (not seen). *S.* A species found by G. B. Clarke in 1886 on the high road from Manipal town to Silchar, near the Icaug river. There was a large pure forest of this Bamboo, and he was in that forest for two days' march. The culms were solitary, distant, 29 ft. high, unbranched below, but on the lower nodes with sharp thorns 1-3 in. long, which rendered the forest very difficult to penetrate. L. similar to those of *M. 10* by 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., narrowed into a long tip with long stiff hairs, n. 24-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., inner edge closely set with fine hairs on a colourless band. This species has not been found again, since 1885 the forest along that road has been plumed, twice by the Nagas. A thorny Bamboo brought from that locality in 1885 is *Arundinaria culmifera* or near it.

4. *Tabindaing*, Attaran (Manson, Dec. 1893). Branches of rhizome 4 in. diam., bending upwards and terminating in a culm nearly naked in the lower part, internodes striped 25-30 in. long, diam. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., nodes hardly swollen, walls  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Culm-sheaths sometimes green, very thick, persistent, 8-10 in. long, truncate, blade reflexed, long, striate, 3 in. broad at base, decurrent on both sides into a wavy fringed band  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. broad. L. 15-20 by 2-2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., pale beneath and sometimes minutely velvety, transverse veins visible, n. 20-25 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule prominent. This probably is the single-stemmed Bamboo mentioned on p. 30 of my Attaran Report. (Selections from the Records of the Govt. of India, Foreign Dept. xxxii. Calcutta, 1891). "Abundant in the Attaran, frequent near limestone rocks." From *M. bambosoides* this species is distinguished by the longer culm-sheaths, tightly appressed to the internodes, blade broad not convolute, decurrent into a broad wavy band, tip of leaf without a brush, sheath quite glabrous, ligule large. From the single-stemmed Bamboo enumerated under *Gigantochloa macrostachya*, it differs by larger leaves and the distant longitudinal nerves. It has been mentioned under *Melocanna*, because an entry in Herb. Kew. shows that a flowering specimen labeled "Falcner, Moulinein" was sorted out because it was identical with a flowering specimen of *Melocanna bambosoides* from Hort. Bot. Calc., and this possibly was the single-stemmed Attaran Bamboo. It is not mentioned in Falcner's Report on the Attaran Forests. Kurz (F. Fl. II. 570) and Gamble mention *Tennisgrin* as a locality of *Melocanna bambosoides*.

Here may be mentioned a single-stemmed Bamboo (*Tabindaing*) found by me in March 1899, in the upper Salween forests, of which I have no specimens, but a description with sketch in my Notes.—Culms very tall, branches from the lower nodes simple, stiff, leafless, in dense half-whorls, the upper part of the culm with leaf-bearing branches. Internodes 12-16 in. long, 3-4 in. diam., node-rings horizontal. Sheaths glabrous outside, ciliate on the edges, deciduous, 20 in. long, top truncate. L. 5 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., glaucous beneath.

11. *OCHLANDRA*, Thwaites; \* Fl. Brit. Ind. vii. 116.

Tufted, gregarious, culm-sheaths thin, persistent. Spikelets mostly arrested in their growth, remaining small, with a few large fertile ones, the latter consisting of 2-6 empty and one flowering glume, the glumes as a rule with conspicuous transverse veins. Palea thinly membranous, convolute, often emarginate, longitudinal nerves numerous, two often stronger than the rest. Lodicules 2-12, stamens 6-120, filaments free or more or less connate, anthers long exserted, linear, usually mucronate. Style elongated, stigma 4-8, linear, plumose, usually closely twisted before expanding. Fr. beaked, large, supported by the persistent glumes, pericarp thick, fleshy, filled with starch, endosperm in the immature fr. soft, fleshy, probably crushed by the expansion of the scutellum, as the seed ripens. Some species flower annually, others at long periods, as far as known the inflorescence always bears leaves.

## A. Filaments free.

1. *O. Rheedii*, Benth.; Gaubler, t. 107. Vern. *Beesha*, *Amunt*, Mal. Malabar, Cochin and Travancore, low country near rivers. Culm 10-15 ft. generally mottled dark and light green, internodes about 17 in. long, 1 in. diam., walls  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick. Culm-sheaths 4-6 in. long, purplish green, hairy while young. L. 4-10 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., ending in a long setaceous point, n. 30-45 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets in distant whorls on long fasciated pedunculate spikes, the peduncles consisting of several long internodes, the fertile spikelets 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Lodicules 2, lanceolate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Stamens 14-17, anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. oblong,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long,  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. diam., crowned by the persistent indurated style. Flowers annually and does not die down after flowering.

2. *O. stridula*, Thwaites; Gamble, s. 103. Ceylon, low country, very common in the south of the island. May possibly be found in the Peninsula. Gregarious, culm erect, 6-18 ft. high, internodes 12-14 in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam. L. 8-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 13-22 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets 1 in. long, lodicules lanceolate, 6-12, persistent round the fr. Stamens numerous, up to 30. Fr. 1 in. long; beak as long. Flowers annually.

3. *O. Talboti*, sp. nova. Vern. *Hada*, Mar.; *Westwaly*, Kan. North Kanara. Culms numerous, in dense clumps, slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam., hollow, sometimes scabrous, nodes thickened, shining, glabrous. L. glabrous, pale, lanceolate, long-acuminate, 8-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., sheath glabrous, bristles at mouth early deciduous, n. 20-30 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Spikelets in half-whorls on a terminal erect spike, 4-8 in. long, glabrous or nearly so, a few soft hairs at the tip of glumes, fertile spikelets few, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Empty glumes 3-6, lodicules 6, linear, veined. Stamens 20-40, anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, connective minutely apiculate, filaments long, slender. Fr. ovoid, 2-3 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., narrowed into a long beak, supported by 4 persistent glumes. Fl. 1856 throughout North Kanara, had not been seen in it for many years in that district. (This species had been identified with *O. Horda*, var. *virgata* and with *O. stridula*, but Talbot, List 318, justly states that it differs from both.) 4. *O. Beldamii*, Gamble, t. 110, Walp. Western slopes of the Nilgiris below Sîpara, 3-4,500 ft. Gregarious. L. ovate-lanceolate, long acuminate into a twisted scabrous, setaceous point, 8-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., n. 15-24 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., leaf-sheaths minutely pubescent, with numerous erect stiff bristles at the mouth and decurrent bristly auricles at the sides. Spikelets in few approximate half-whorls in erect terminal spikes 1-3 in. long, clothed with long brown hairs, fertile spikelets 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Empty glumes 2-4, lodicules 5,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, lanceolate, 3-7-veined. Stamens 20-35, anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, tip tricuspidate, the anther-cells and connective being apiculate. Fl. on the Sîpara ghat in 1875 and 1876, died down after flowering; had not been known to flower for 20 years previously.

5. *O. Brandisi*, Gaubler, s. 113. Vern. *Ira-Koff*, Tinnevely ghat above 3,200 ft., with *O. transcurica*, which it greatly resembles. Leaves smaller on short pet., n. 24-27 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., ligule long, membranous. Lodicules 3, lanceolate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Stamens about 100, filaments free, anthers  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, apiculate. In fl. Feb. 1882 D.B.

\* In this genus I have had the kind assistance of Dr. Otto Stapf, who will I hope at an early date publish the result of his researches regarding flowers and seeds of *Ochlandra*, *Melocanna*, and *Dioschloa*, in continuation of his paper on *Melocanna bambusoides*.

## B. Filaments monadelphous.

6. *O. travancorica*, Poeth. : Gamble, t. 111. Syn. *Bambusa travancorica*, Bedd. Fl. Sylv. 221. *The Deyshul Grass*. Vern. *Jual, Ito Kadi*, Tam. Ghats between Travancore and Tinnevely above 2000 ft., covering immense areas, often to the exclusion of almost all other vegetation, with impenetrable thickets up to 15 ft. high, from which stand out a few scattered trees of *Fernandus*, *Eugenia*, and other kinds. Culms erect or straggling, internodes 2-6 ft. long, 1-2 in. diam., walls thin. Culm-sheaths thin, 6-8, blade narrow, subulate, 1½-3 in. long. L. 6-24 by 2-6 in., pet. thick ¼-½ in. long, n. 18-21 on ¼ in. Fl. panicles leafy, fertile spikelets few, 2 in. long, with numerous sterile ones in distant heads on fasciated spikes, which are arranged in large leafy panicles. Lodicules usually 3, lanceolate, more or less unequal, one dentate, sometimes 2nd. Stamens up to 120, anthers ¼-½ in. long, with a long point, filaments monadelphous, free at apex. Fr. ovoid, 3-4 in. long, 1½ in. diam., fleshy, surrounded by the persistent glumes and palea. Lodicules collected in fl. about 1895. I found it in fl. on the Tinnevely ghats in Feb. 1898, and in Travancore the species was reported to flower in 1905. Believed to die down after flowering. Var. *hirta*, Gamble, t. 112, spikelets thickly clothed with light brown velvety pubescence.

Fl. unknown.

7. *O. astigera*, Gamble, t. 115. Ravines above Gudalur, Nilgiris 3000 ft. Culms 20 ft., internodes 10-12, diam. ¼-½ in. Culm-sheaths persistent, 6-7 in. long, thin, gradually narrowed to a subulate hair-like blade. L. 6-9 by ½-1 in., n. 30-33 on ¼ in. sheath at mouth with long bristles.

Bambos from Upper Burma, the flowers of which are unknown:—

1. *Wakka*, Burm. On Hmangin dam, 2500 ft., gregarious in *Taungya* pinzo (C. B. Smiles, March 1902). Tufted, stems 35 ft. long, weak, widely overhanging, often breaking when without support, internodes 9 in. long, slightly swelling in the middle, diam. 1-1½ in., walls very thin, ⅓ in. Culm-sheaths light buff-coloured, thin, closely sheathing the stem, brown hairs outside in the lower portion, blade early deciduous glabrous, finely ribbed, 3-3½ in. long. Young shoots olive-brown just above and olive-grey just below the nodes. L. glabrous, light green, 10 by 1½ in., n. 19-21 on ¼ in.; transverse veins conspicuous, distant, mostly oblique, sheaths green with a few scattered brown hairs on the margin. Similar to *Pseudostachya palmarum*, Munro, but reported to be tufted. 2. *Sinthana*, Burm. Pyinayang forests, Meiktila district, along banks of streams and on low, moist ground (Troup, June 1902). Culms erect, clothed with light brown silky hairs, which are matted together like felt near the nodes, 50 ft. high, internodes 15-24 in. long, diam. 3½-4 in., walls ¼ in. thick, rootlets at the lowest 3 or 4 nodes. Culm-sheaths 7-10 in. long, brown-hairy outside, blade persistent, ribbed on the outside. L. densely clothed with fine hairs beneath, 6-8 by ¾-1 in., n. 21 on ¼ in., transverse veins distant. 3. *Thalaw-wa*, Burm. Cultivated in the Northern Shan States, 2-4000 ft. (Troup, June 1902). Tufted, culms light green, with minute white silky hairs, erect, 40-50 ft., internodes 14-24 in., 3-4 in. diam., walls ¼ in. thick, small branchlets at most of the nodes. Culm-sheaths thick, nearly glabrous, 5-6 in. long, 12 in. wide at base, the sides curving to a slightly concave top, 4 in. broad, with a brown fringe, blade triangular, on the inside densely clothed with brown hairs, sharply cuspidate, base 1½ in. L. 7-9 by 1 in., n. 23 on ¼ in., transv. veins visible, oblique, distant. 4. *Wamin*, Burm. Cultivated in gardens in the Northern Shan States, said by some to have been brought from China, by others from Chengmai, in Siam (Troup, May 1902). Culms loosely tufted, erect or bending stiffly up to 40 ft., usually smaller, dark green, shining and perfectly glabrous. Internodes 4-6 in. long, rarely longer, much swollen in the lower half, the swollen part 4-5 in. diam. Rootlets on the lowest 3 or 4 nodes. Culm-sheaths resembling those of *Bambusa vulgaris*, brown hairy outside, 5 in., blade 2-3 in. long with two rounded ciliate auricles at the base. L. 7-9 by ¾ in., n. 30-33 on ¼ in., sheaths keeled, edges minutely ciliate. The short swollen internodes may be a deformity analogous to that described by Kurr in Ind. For. t. 252, t. 1.

## ORDER CXIII. GNETACEÆ. Gen. Pl. iii. 417.

(E. Strasburger, Die Coniferen und die Gnetaceen, 1872.)

Stem and branches jointed at the nodes. L. opposite, whorled, or reduced to a short, sometimes 2-4-dentate sheath. Fl. unisexual, ♂ with 2-8 anthers. ♀: one erect ovule with one integument, prolonged into a tube, which

has the functions of a style, and enclosed by a single or double perianth. Perianth or bracts supporting the ♀ inflorescence become fleshy in fr.

The general structure of the wood resembles that of normally built Dicotyledons, it consists of vessels, wood-fibres, wood-parenchyma and medullary rays. No resin canals. *Gnetum scandens*, like many dicotyledonous timbers, shows on the transverse section concentric bands of wedge-shaped masses of xylem and phloem, separated by medullary rays.

Membranous sheaths at the base of internodes  
Leaves evergreen opposite

1. *LEUCODIA*.  
2. *GNETUM*.

### 1. EPHEDRA, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 640.

(Dr. Otto Stapf, Die Arten der Gattung *Ephedra*, Wien, 1889. Dr. Paul Jaccard, Recherches sur l'*Ephedra helvetica*, Lausanne, 1894.)

Rigid shrubs or undershrubs, a few species climbing; old stems often ribbed, branches terete, striate, opposite or whorled, with membranous sheaths at the nodes, which often bear 2-4 narrow leafy blades. Fl. usually dioecious, ♂ in short bracteate spikelets, which are whorled or in pairs, perianth of two opposite, compressed membranous sepals, anthers 2-8, on a central column, cells 2, opening by a short slit at the apex; ♀ fl. usually in pairs, sometimes 3 or solitary, each fl. consisting of one ovule with a single integument, prolonged into a tube, which has the functions of a style (tubillus) and enclosed in a bag, which may be regarded as a perianth. Each ♀ inflorescence (spikelet) supported by several pairs of decussate bracts. Fr. in the species here described fleshy, consisting of the succulent bracts enclosing 1 or 2 seeds. Species 31, dry regions of Europe, North Africa, Asia and America.

A. Tall, scandent, with slender branchlets.

1. *E. foliata*, Boiss.—Syn. *E. alta*, Brandis F. Fl. t. 69 (non C. A. Meyer), *E. peduncularis*, Boiss. Baluchistan, Sind. Kuram valley. Punjab plains, excepting the North-East, ascending in the Salt range to 3,000 ft. Probably in Rajasthan.—Southern Arabia. Persia. Afghanistan. Vern. *Kachan*, Punj. A tall scandent shrub, often gregarious, forming dense thickets, stem 3 in. diam., bark exfoliating in fibrous shreds, branches slender, flaccid, generally whorled, branchlets often filiform, internodes 1-4 in. long, leaf-sheath short, bearing at the upper nodes 2-4 small linear leafy blades. Fl. often monoecious, male fl. in strictly decussate pairs, 4-12 pairs in one spikelet, bracts rounded, obtuse, edge thinly fimbriate, anthers 3 or 4. Female spikelets pedunculate, often in small terminal cymes, tubillus short, straight, Fr. globose,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam., semitransparent, red or milky-white, showing two dark-coloured seeds.

B. Rigid erect shrubs, generally numerous stems from a woody rootstock.

2. *E. Gerardiana*, Wall.; Collett Sindh Flora 481.—Syn. *E. vulgaris*, Brandis F. Fl. Ind. Kanthal F. Fl. 246. Vern. *Tatoumka*, Jauns. Hariab district, Kuram valley 11,000 ft., common. Himalaya 8-14,000 ft., also in the inner arid tracts, ascending in Sikkim to 16,500 ft.—Pamirs. Yarkand. Tibet. A rigid, nearly erect shrub, up to 1-2 ft. high. Tufts of short branches with opposite or whorled branchlets from a woody much-branched usually creeping rootstock, internodes about 1 in. long, under  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Male spikelets ovate,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, solitary or in pairs, rarely in whorls of 3, fl. 2-4 pairs, anthers 5-8. Female spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, usually solitary, bracts 2-3 pairs, tubillus straight. Fr. sweet, odid, red when ripe. 3. *E. nebrodensis*, Timoc. Baluchistan, Juniper tracts, 7-10,000 ft. (*Quash, Umah*). Balti. Lahaul.—Mediterranean region, Western Asia and Caucasus. Internodes smooth, slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. Male spikelets few-fld., solitary or 2-3 together, female solitary short-pedunculate, tubillus straight. Fr. globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. 4. *E. intermedia*, Schrank u. Meyer.—North-West Himalaya, chiefly in the inner arid valleys. Chitral 4-5,000 ft. on dry rocky slopes (*Sarosa*). Gilgit, Zaskar, Upper Chenab, Kunawar (*Khausa*). Persia, Turkistan, Bokhara. Western China. A small erect shrub, often glaucous, internodes rough,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam. Fl. sometimes monoecious, male spikelets  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, numerous, in dense whorls at the nodes. Female spikelets shortly pedunculate, whorled at the nodes, tubillus twisted. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, fleshy, red when ripe. 5. *E. pachyclada*, Boiss. Baluchistan, Kaker Lera valley, 5,500-6,000 ft.—Southern Persia. Afghanistan. A small gregarious shrub, internodes 1-2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diam., anthers 6-8, sessile, crowded, large.

## 2. GNÉTUM, Linn.: FL. Brit. Ind. v. 341.

(Lour., Life history of Gnetum in Annales du Jardin Botanique de Buitenzorg, tvi. 46, 1889.)

Climbing, one species erect, branches jointed and thickened at the nodes. Lvs. opposite, quite entire, penninerved. Fl. unisexual, usually dioecious, whorled in the axils of a cup-shaped bract, usually surrounded with multicellular hairs (a belt of (always?) imperfect  $\sigma$  fl. frequently above the ring of  $\sigma$  fl.), on spikes, which are solitary or in dichotomous panicles, axillary or terminal. Male fl.: perianth fleshy, clavate, more or less 2-5-l.; anther-cells 2, opening by terminal slits. Female fl.: one ovule with a single integument, prolonged into a tube, which has the functions of a style, with a lacinate mouth, enclosed in two bags, which may be regarded as an inner and outer perianth, the inner perianth wanting in flowers that remain sterile. Fruit resembling a drupe, consisting of the fleshy perianth, enclosing a hard seed. Species 15, tropical Asia, Africa, America and Pacific islands.

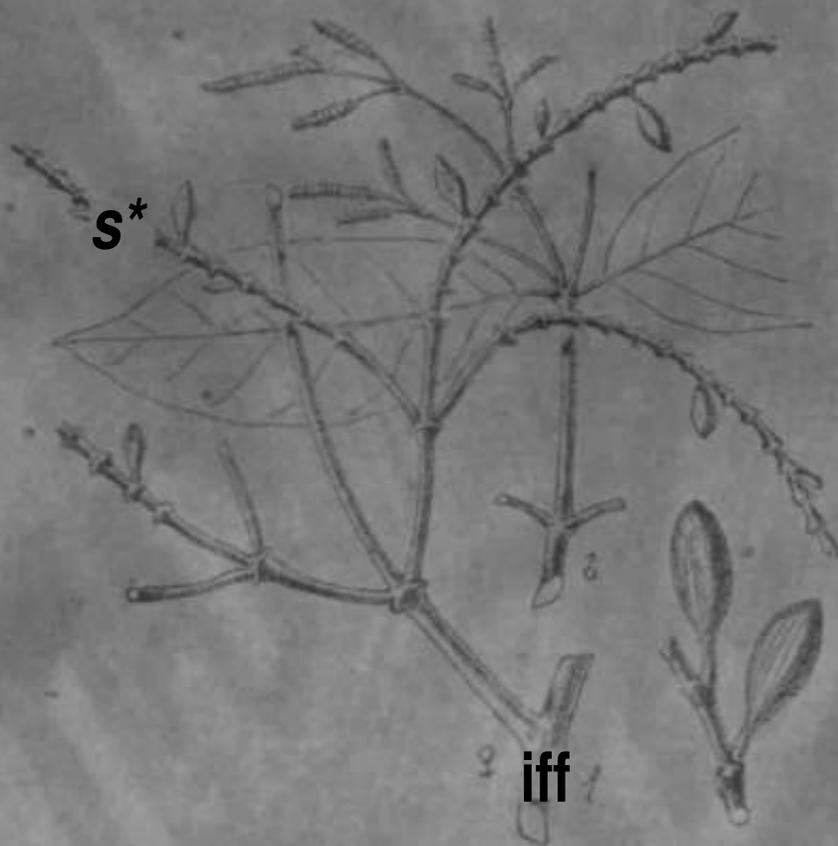


Fig. 291.—Gnetum scandens, Roxb.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

## A. Ovary and fruit sessile.

1. *G. Gnemon*, Linn.—Syn. *G. Bennonianum*, Griff. Cachar, Manipur, Mogaung, Upper Burma, Tenasserim, Nicobars.—Malay Peninsula and Archip. A small or middle-sized evergreen tree, l. elongate-elliptic or elliptic-oblong, acuminate, blade 4-8, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. dioecious, female and pseudo-androgynous spikes on different trees, the imperfect female fl. of the latter without an inner perianth. Fr. oblong, apiculate,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, glossy, orange-coloured or red when ripe. The tree cultivated in the villages of Java is dioecious. According to Karsten and Lour. the  $\sigma$  fl. in the pseudo-androgynous spikes, though often attaining a considerable size, are not fertilized, and do not produce mature seed. It is, however, for inquiry whether the Burma and Indian tree is not, as stated by Kurz, monoecious. 2. *G. neglectum*, Blume. Mergui.—Malay Peninsula and Archip. A climber, l. rigidly coriaceous, blade 4-5, pet.  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long.

B. Ovary and fruit stalked. Climbers.

309b).—Syn. *G. edule*, Blume; *G. funiculare*, Wight  
; *G. scandens*, I. C. 1953. Vern. *Kumbal*, *Umbli*, Bombay; *Mūṅandi*, Kol; *Gyut-awē*,  
Burma.

An immense dioecious evergreen climber, trunk often flattened, 9-12 in. broad, branches dichotomous. L. elliptic, blade 3-9, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{2}{3}$  in. long, reticulate veins lax, thin. Spikes in stiff panicles, often on the old wood. A single whorl of (imperfect?) ♀ above a double whorl of ♂ fl., surrounded by a mass of transparent hairs. Fr. covered with silvery scales when young, orange-coloured, edible when ripe,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in., stalk thick,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long.

Western Ghats in evergreen forest, from the Konkan southwards, ascending to 7000 ft. Hills of the Northern Chiears, Sikkim, ascending to 8000 ft. Assam, Khasi hills, Chittagong, Burma, Upper and Lower, Andamans, common.—Not in Ceylon, Malay Peninsula, and Archaia (China). A *G. macropodum*, Kurz, Nicobars, closely allied to it differs by fruit-stalk  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long. 5. *G. funiculare*, Blume, Chittagong, Lower Burma. A large climber, stem as thick as the arm. L. elliptic, rigidly coriaceous, reticulate veins close, prominent. Fr. glabrous, stalk slender,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.

ORDER CXIV. CONIFERS. Gen. Pl. iii. 420.

Trees, sometimes shrubs, usually resinous, monoecious or dioecious. Leaves rigid, linear, subulate or scale-like, rarely with a broad blade. Fl. without perianth, ♂ (catkins) consisting of more or less numerous antheriferous scales (stamens) bearing 2 or more anther-cells on the back (underside). ♀ (cones) consisting of ovuliferous scales (open carpels, often with a second or supporting scale), either numerous, spirally or decussately arranged around the axis and at maturity concealing the seeds (perfect cones), or few (up to 20 in *Cephalotaxus*) not concealing the seeds (imperfect cones). In the case of most species a considerable time (sometimes more than a year) intervenes between the shedding of the pollen and fertilization of the ovule. \*Eudospermi fleshy and oily (in *Araucaria* farinaceous), cotyledons 2 or numerous.

The trunk of Coniferous trees shows the same general arrangement of tissues which we find in normal Dicotyledons, but the wood is without vessels, hence on a transverse section without pores. It consists of medullary rays and of long thick-walled tracheides, arranged in radial lines, with large bordered pits, usually on their radial walls only. In the earliest formed wood, contiguous to the pith, the tracheides have a spiral or annular thickening of their walls. The annual rings are distinctly marked by belts of very thick-walled tracheides in the outer (autumn) wood and of thinner-walled tracheides in the spring wood of the succeeding year. Resin canals, lined by small thin-walled secreting cells (as in *Diplazocarpus*) are found in the leaves, the bark and the wood, in the wood they are vertical among the tracheides, and horizontal in the medullary rays.

1. Seeds concealed by the scales of a perfect cone.

A. Ovules reversed, scales of cone numerous, spirally arranged round the axis. Pollen-grains winged, excepting *Larix* and *Taxus*.

(a) L. persistent, in clusters of 2, 3, or 5, scales of cone more or less thickened at the apex . . . . . 1. PINUS.

(b) L. persistent, in large tufts at the ends of arrested branchlets, scales of cone broad with a thin edge, deciduous . . . . . 2. CEDRUS.

(c) L. persistent, single.  
α. Cones cylindrical, erect, scales deciduous, l. flat, more or less distichous . . . . . 3. ABIES.

β. Cones cylindrical, pendulous, scales persistent, l. 4-sided, all round the branchlets . . . . . 4. PICEA.

γ. Cones ovoid, small, scales persistent, l. flat, distichous . . . . . TAXUS (p. 660).

(d) L. deciduous in large tufts at the ends of arrested branchlets . . . . . LARIX (p. 660).

- B. Ovules erect, scales of cone few. Pollen grains not winged (*Cupressaceæ*).
- (4) Scales of cone opposite, in several tiers.
- α. Scales of cone woody, seeds with an orbicular wing . . . . . 5. CUPRESSUS.
- β. Scales of cone succulent, forming a berry-like fruit, seeds not winged . . . . . 6. JUNIPERUS.
- (5) Scales of cone spirally arranged on the axis, pectinate at apex, supporting scales adnate to them . . . . . CRYPTOMERIA (p. 685).
- II. Cones imperfect, seeds 1 or few, not concealed by the scales (*Taxaceæ*).
- A. Ovules reflexed; pollen-grains winged . . . . . 7. PODOCARPUS.
- B. Ovules bent down, seeds erect. Two anther-cells at the base of the male catkin scales. Pollen-grains winged . . . . . DACTYDIUM (p. 686).
- C. Ovules erect, solitary, seed enclosed in a red fleshy cup. 3-8 anther-cells on the underside of a peltate male catkin scale. Pollen-grains not winged . . . . . 8. TAXUS.
- D. Ovules erect, in pairs at the base of scales. Male ♀. in involucrate heads (compound catkins). Pollen-grains not winged . . . . . 9. CEPHALOTAXUS.

TAXACEÆ are treated as a separate order by Pilger in Engler's *Pflanzenreich* IV. 5.

### 1. PINUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 651.

Monocious trees, the branches generally in whorls. Leaves dimorphous, those of seedlings and elongating shoots single, those of ordinary branches in clusters of 2, 3, or 5, on arrested branchlets, consisting of a short tubercular axis with a number of membranous sheathing scales surrounding the leaves. Axillary buds as a rule develop into branches only at the end of each year's terminal shoot, one whorl of side branches being formed annually, so that the age of a tree may be determined, not only by counting the annual rings in the wood, but in the case of young trees also by the number of whorls on the stem. There are however exceptions: *Pinus excelsa* sometimes forms 2 whorls in one season, and *P. Gerardiana* is apt to throw out scattered side branches, not in regular whorls. The male fl. (catkins) are in crowded whorls in the axils of membranous bracts at the base of the current year's shoot, hence on those branches, which habitually bear ♀ fl., there are breaks in the foliage, which indicate the position of previous year's catkins. Antheriferous scales numerous, imbricate, each scale with 2 anther-cells on its under-surface, prolonged beyond them into a membranous crest. Female fl. (cones) on separate branches, solitary or in whorls, often pedunculate, peduncles with scaly bracts. Ovules reversed, in pairs at the base of the carpellary scales, each carpellary with a supporting scale, which disappears before the cone ripens. Cones formed of the enlarged woody carpellary scales, which are spirally arranged around the axis and are more or less thickened at the apex. Seeds in shallow excavations at the base of the scales, oily with a hard woody testa, usually winged.

A. Leaves in clusters of five, cones cylindric, scales not much thickened at apex.

*P. excelsa*, Wall. Fl. As. Rar. t. 201; Griff. Ic. PL As. t. 366, an. t. 365 (*P. Griffithii*, MacClell.); Collett Simla Fl. 485 fig. 157. *The Blue Pine*. Vern. *Chitoch*, Chitral. *Biâr*, Haz. ; *Kail*, Hind. ; *Chil*, Jumna ; *Lim*, Kunawar.

A tall tree, attaining 150 ft., bark smooth, slate-coloured on young, rough with shallow fissures on mature trees, foliage bluish-green, at high elevations greyish-green. L. slender, 6-8 in. long, sheaths deciduous. Male catkins ovoid,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Cones generally 2 or 3 together, 6-12 in. on peduncles 1-3 in. long, erect while young, pendulous afterwards, scales spatulate,

2-2½ in., seed ½ in. long, wing obliquely truncate, about 3 times the length of seed, cotyledons usually 9.

Kuram valley 8-11,000 ft. Saifed Koh, Kafiristan, Himalaya, also in some of the more arid valleys, such as Lahaul, Kanasar. Eastwards as far as Nepal, not in Central and North-West Kumaon ter (indigenous) in Sikkim, but (in alpine alliasmitis, Wallich) in Bhutan—Afghanistan. The original home of this tree is at high elevations up to 12,500 ft., where it forms extensive forests with the Himalayan Spruce and Silver Fir. As the seed comes up in open grass-lands without shelter and as it is readily carried about by the wind, there is abundant second growth of it at lower elevations down to 5,000 ft. Whenever the trees grow at lower elevations the shoots are very luxuriant, often bent and irregular. The leaves remain 3-4 years on the branches. Fl. April-June, the cones ripen in the autumn of the second year. *P. Paver*, Griseb., mountains of Montenegro and Macedonia is closely allied.

B. Leaves in clusters of three; cones ovoid or ovoid-conical, scales much thickened at the apex.

2. *P. longifolia*, Roxb.; Royle Ill. t. 85; Griff. Ic. Pl. Asiat. t. 369, 370; Collett, Simla Flora 486 fig. 158. Vern. *Chil*, *Chir*, Hind.; *Satl*, Bash; *Sarel*, *Sirli*, Jaunsar; *Dhup*, Nep.; *Nyit*, Lepcha.

A tall eminently gregarious tree, branches symmetrically whorled, high up the trunk, forming a rounded head of light foliage. Bark 1-2 in. thick, cut by deep fissures into large plates. Leaves 9-15 in. long, slender, nearly triquetrous, sheath ½-1 in. long, greyish-brown, fimbriate, persistent. Male catkins ½ in. long, cones (a short stiff stalks, spreading or recurved, solitary or in whorls of 2-5, 4-8 in. long, diam. 3-5 in., scales 1-2 by ¾ in., beak thick, pyramidal, pointed and somewhat recurved. Seeds ½ in. long, wing thin membranous, rather longer than seed. Cotyledons about 12.

Subhimalayan tract and outer Himalaya. Abundant as far east as Nepal forming extensive pine forests 1,500 to 6,500, occasionally to 7,500 ft. Not in the inner arid valleys, on the Sutlej its upper limit is at Wangta. Further eastwards less common, in Sikkim usually on dry southern slopes between 1,000 and 3,000 ft. on the north side of the Great Ranjit and Tista rivers, often mixed with Sal. It is supposed (see Gamble, Darjeeling List ed. ii. 85) that the rainfall in the subhimalayan tract here is too heavy for this species. Fl. Febr.-April, there is some uncertainty whether the cones require 15 or 29 months to ripen. The leaves remain 2-3 years on the branches.\*

3. *P. Khasya*, Royle\*; Griff. Ic. Pl. As. t. 367, 368. Vern. *Dingsa*, Khasia; *Twayu*, Burm.; *Sija*, Kar.

A tall tree, 100-150 ft., branches more or less whorled, bark thick, deeply cracked, resin-ducts numerous in the outer and middle belt of each annual ring. L. 6-10 in. long, slender, back convex, sheath persistent, grey, lacerated at apex. Cones solitary or in pairs, sometimes in threes, ovoid, 2-3 in. long, greatest diam. 2 in., beak of scales depressed-pyramidal, with a blunt knob at the end, wings four times the length of seed.

Khasi and Naga hills. Manipur. Hills on the Upper Chindwin. Shan hills. Mountains on the head waters of the Yunnan and further north on the watershed between Sitang and Salween, 2,500-7,000 ft. Fl. Febr.-March, the cones require 2 years to ripen. Cones of several years, also empty cones remain long on the tree. The L. persists 1-2 years on the branches. *P. insularis*, Endl., of the Philippines and *P. Yunnanensis*, Franchet, of China, are very similar and possibly not specifically distinct.

4. *P. Gerardiana*, Wall.; Royle Ill. t. 85, fig. 2; Brandis F. Fl. t. 67. Vern. *Chajja*, Chitral (*Jalghaca*, seed); *Miri*, Pangi; *Rhi*, Kunawar.—The seed: *Nears*.

A middle-sized tree, branches not whorled, bark grey, smooth, thin, peeling off in large flakes, on old trees rough and cracked, foliage dark green. Leaves stiff, 2-4 in. long, back rounded, sheath deciduous. Male catkins ½-¾ in. long. Cones ovoid-oblong, glaucous when mature, 6-9 in. long, diam. 4-5 in.

\* The name given by Royle to this Pine was *Kesiga* (Gordon in Gardener's Magazine xvi. 8, 1840). Parlators (DC. Prod. xvi. 2) called it *P. Khasya*, Royle. The above name is that adopted in the Fl. of Brit. Ind., and should be: *P. Khasya*, Hook. f.

Scales broad, beak stout, recurved, obtusely triangular. Seeds irregularly cylindrical, 1 in. long, edible, wing short caducous.

Kashmir. Hariab district in the Kuram valley, 7-11,000 ft. North-West Himalaya, in the inner valleys with a dry climate, 5-10,000 ft. Chitral, Gilgit, Indus, between Asce and Isharba. Upper Chenab. A few trees on the Upper Ravi, Kunawar, occupying the lower slopes of the mountain sides near the river above Chergap and Junal. British Garhwal, below the Niti pass. Fl. June and July, the cones ripen in the autumn of the second year. The l. remain 3-4 years on the branches. The cones of the Hariab tree have not the stout recurved beak of the scales.

C. Leaves in clusters of two.

3. P. Merksall, Jungh. Vern. Tiegaleh, Burma. Thauogyin valley above Mirawail on stretches of high ground, 500-1,500 ft., associated with *Dipterocarpus tuberculatus* (first reported by Capt. Jatter in 1843, Selections from the Records of the Bengal Government, ix., Calcutta 1852, p. 154). Shan States of Burma, in forests of *Protium*, *Sterea obtusa*, *Melastomaceæ*, and occasionally *Dipterocarpus tuberculatus*.—Sumatra. Cechinchina. Philippines. Attains 100 ft., the trunk 5 ft. diam., branches forming a flat umbrella-like crown, somewhat resembling *P. Placa*, wood very resinous. L. green, 8-10 in. long, back convex, beneath grey with white fimbriate edge. The new L. appear (in the Thauogyin) Feb. March, and the old L. fall early in their second year. Cones usually in pairs, 2-3 in. long, cylindrical-conical, peduncle  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, scales with a thick but flat pyramidal beak, the faces of which are sulcate. Seeds small, many times shorter than the unequal-sided wing.

2. CEDRUS Link; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 653.

Three local forms, which come true from seed, here classed as species, viz., 1. *C. atlantica*, Massali. Atlas mountains, forming extensive forests at 4-7,000 ft. Leading shoot stiff erect, l. short. 2. *C. Libani*, Barr. Taurus and Anti-Taurus in Asia Minor 4-6,400 ft., forming forests with *P. Laricio*. Mountains of Cyprus. Lebanon chain. Extremities of branches stiff.

3. *C. Deodara*, London; Brandis F. Fl. 516.—Syn. *C. Libani*, var. *Deodara*, Hook. f.; Collett, Simia Flora 486, fig. 159. *Pinus Deodara*, Griff. Ic. Pl. As. t. 341. *The Himalayan Cedar*, Saus. *Deodarum*. Vern. *Rogh*, Chitral; *Dhor*, *Kelu*, N.W. Himah; *Kelwang*, Kunawar.

A tall tree, attaining 250 ft. under favourable circumstances, the leading shoots and extremities of branchlets drooping, heart-wood yellowish-brown, strongly scented, very durable. Foliage (in its native home) usually dark green, sometimes bluish-green. L. 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, triquetrous, single on elongated shoots and on seedlings, otherwise in dense fascicles on arrested branchlets. Catkins cylindrical, single, at the ends of arrested branchlets. Cones erect, 4-5 in. long, 3-4 in. diam., obtuse, scales closely imbricate, broadly concave, upper edge thin and rounded, broader than long, deciduous, leaving the axis of the cone standing erect on the branches. Seeds  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., wing triangular,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Cotyledons usually 10.

Afghanistan, Kuram valley 7,500-10,000 ft. Chitral, N.W. Himalaya 4-10,000, ascending in places to 12,000 ft. in the basin of the principal tributaries of the Indus, of the Toan, Jumna and Bhaghrati rivers. On two feeders of the Alaknanda. Cultivated in Kumsan and in Nepal. Fl. Sept., Oct., the cones ripen in the autumn of the following year, about 18 months after flowering.  $\sigma$  and  $\varphi$  fl. generally are on different trees, sometimes on different branches of the same tree. Young Deodar requires shelter and staves a great deal of shade, self-sown seedlings readily come up under Oak and other trees, and in spite of the soft and drooping terminal shoots they pierce with great vigour through thickets of other trees. At Kew the Deodar is the first of the 3 Cedars to come out with a flush of young leaves, the Lebanon Cedar usually follows a fortnight later, and the Atlas cedar comes last, after an interval of a few days. Old trees of all three kinds, when growing isolated, particularly in exposed situations, are apt to form tabulated tops.

3. ABIES, Juss.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 654.

Tall trees, leaves more or less bifarious, linear, 1-nerved. Cone erect,

cylindric, scales thin, deciduous, leaving a woody axis, supporting scale free under the ovuliferous scale and sometimes produced beyond it. Species about 20, Northern temperate and Arctic zone.

1. *A. Pindrow*, Spach; Royle Ill. t. 86; Collett, Simla Flora 488, Fig. 161; Gamble, Ind. Timb. ed. II. 719; Nicholson, Dictionary of Gardening, i. 2. *The Himalayan low level Silver fir*. Vern. *Paludar*, Haz; *Risar*, Kagan; *Kachal*, Kunch valley; *Rai*, Chamba; *Tos*, Kulu; *Span*, Krok, Kunawar; *Pindraw*, Hattu; *Morinda*, Jaunsar.

A tall tree, attaining 250 ft. under favourable conditions, with a dense cylindric crown of dark-green foliage, bark smooth on young stems, greyish-brown, deeply cleft in vertical fissures, when old. L. distichous, 2-3 in. long, apex with two sharp teeth, underside with two faint lines on either side of the raised midrib, upper side dark green shining. Male catkins axillary, numerous,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long. Cones cylindric, 4-7 in. long,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -3 in. diam., dark purple when ripe, scales obovate, edge rounded, thin. Seeds  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in., wing twice as long.

Kuram valley 8-11,000 ft. Chitral. Outer Himalaya, 8-10,000 ft., eastwards as far as Nepal. Fl. April, May. Fr. autumn of the same year. As shade-enduring as *Abies pectinata*, the Silver Fir of Europe.

2. *A. Webbiana*, Lindl.; Gamble, Ind. Timb. ed. II. 718; Nicholson, Dict. of Gard. i. 2. *The high level Silver fir*. North-West Himalaya 10-14,000 ft., often with the Birch and *Rhododendron campenulatum*. Usually stunted and gnarled, l. all round, the branchlets,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long on raised rough, prominent leaf-cushions, emarginate, cones shorter and thicker than 1.

3. *The East Himalayan Silver Fir*. Vern. *Gobee Salla*, Nep.; *Dawshing*, Bhutia. Sikkim 10-13,000 ft. on the Singalila range, in the Chumbi valley and in Bhutan 8,000-12,500 ft. (*Abies densa*, Griff., Notula iv. 19). A tall gregarious tree, forming dense forests, l. crowded, more or less distichous, 1-2 in. long, retuse or emarginate, underside silvery-glaucous on either side of the raised midrib, catkins purple before opening (G. Rogers), cones cylindric, bracts long-acuminate in a young state, protruding beyond the scales, scales broader than in 1. *Pindraw*. This form might be called by the name given by Griffith to the Bhutan tree, if further study on the spot should show it to deserve specific rank.

I doubt whether the three Himalayan Silver firs here enumerated should be regarded as distinct species. The eastern form I have kept separate at the suggestion of Professor Heinrich Mayr of Munich, who visited the North-West Himalaya and Sikkim in 1887. As regards the 2 western forms my own experience is to the effect that, as you ascend to the higher ranges, the low level long-leaved form, with a tall trunk and a dense cylindric crown, gradually changes into the stunted tree with spreading branches and short leaves of the high level form. I have never seen the two growing together. The high level spruce of the Alps is analogous, it is a stunted tree with stiff branches and shorter leaves than the low level spruce, yet both are justly regarded as one species.

There is, however, this remarkable fact, that hitherto the seed of the two Silver firs of the Western Himalaya has come true, whenever cultivated in England and Ireland, and hence gardeners and arboriculturists in this country regard them as distinct species, in the same way as the three Cedars, *C. Deodora*, *Libani* and *atlantica* are regarded as distinct species. In his Flora of British India v. 633, Sir Joseph Hooker calls the Himalayan Cedar: *C. Libani*, var. *Deodora*. In this case I venture to think that it is more consistent to abide by the old-established practice and to regard the 3 Cedars as distinct species. They most probably are ideal forms of a tree, which in remote ages, when the climate of the Mediterranean region and Western Asia was moist and cool, extended from the Atlas to the Himalaya, but they have been separated so long that they have acquired distinct though not very important characters. In deference to Mr. Gamble and to English arboriculturists, I have in this Book separated the 2 West Himalayan Silver firs, but I wish it to be distinctly understood that their case is quite different from that of the 3 Cedars. Seeds of the high level *A. Webbiana* should be cultivated in Jaunsar to see whether there also the tree comes true from seed.

#### 4. PICEA, Link; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 653.

Species 12, Northern temperate and arctic zone.

*P. Morinda*, Link; Collett, Simla Fl. 487, fig. 160.—Syn. *Abies Smithiana*, Forbes; Brandis, F. Fl. 525; *Pinus Smithiana*, Wall. Pl. As.

Bar. t. 246; *P. Khatrou*, Royle III. t. 84; *Abies spinulosa*, Griff. Ic. Pl. As. t. 303. *The Himalayan Spruce*. Vern. Achara, Chitral; *Kachal*, Haz.; *Rai*, Kulu to Jaunsar; *Rau*, *Rajang*, Satalaj; *Tes*, Kangra, Chamba.

A tall tree, usually 100-120, sometimes over 200 ft. high, branches horizontal, branchlets hanging tassel like, foliage dark green, bark greyish-brown, divided by shallow cracks into small rounded or 3-sided scales. L. spirally arranged all round the branches, stiff, pungent, 4-sided, 1-1½ in. long, readily deciduous when dry, articulate on a persistent ultimately woody base or cushion, the young shoots often capped by the old bud-scales. Male catkin usually single, cylindric, 1 in. long, sessile, antheriferous scale with a broad rounded denticulate apex, anthers linear. Cones cylindric, obtuse, 4-6 in. long, pendulous, dark brown, scales with a thin edge, seeds ½ in. long, wing broad, obliquely spatulate, ½ in. long.

Kuram valley 8-12,000 ft., associated with *Pinus excelsa*. Kafiristan. Chitral. Gilgit. Himalaya, common from Kashmir to Garhwal, 7-11,000 ft., often associated with *Quercus dilatata* and *semicarpifolia* and other broad-leaved trees, as well as with *Deodar*, *Pinus excelsa* and the Himalayan Silver fir. Does not extend far into the arid region; in Knapwar, Pangl is its limit on the right and Rispa on the left side of the valley. In Sikkim and Bhutan it grows in the inner valleys 8-15,000 ft. Fl. April-May, the cones ripen in the autumn of the same year. Specimens from the Chumbi valley have harder wood, but do not seem otherwise to differ from *Picea Merinda*. (See Addenda.)

*Tinga Brunoniana*, Carr.—Syn. *Pinus Brunoniana*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 247; *Abies densa*, Loudon. Vern. *Tangre Salla*, Nep.; *Tangshing*, Bhutia. North-East Kumaon, forming forests at 9-10,000 ft. Nepal. In the Srikaha valley, tributary of the Bille Rangit and elsewhere in the middle and inner ranges of Sikkim, forming extensive forests below the Silver fir at 6-10,000 ft. Bhutan. A tall tree, attaining 120 ft., branches spreading, branchlets pendulous. L. distichous, ½-1 in. long, white-mealy beneath. Cones oval, ½-¾ in. long, scales broadly elliptic, obtuse, supporting scales not projecting in the mature cone. Fl. May, June, cones ripen the same year.

*Larix Griffithii*, Hook. f. & Thoms.; Hook. Him. Plants t. 21. Vern. *Sak*, Sans. Sikkim. Inner ranges of East Nepal, Sikkim and Bhutan, 8-12,000 ft. Tibet, 9-12,500 ft. A moderate-sized tree, heart-wood red, branches long, pendulous, foliage pale green. L. deciduous, slender, 1 in. long, single on elongated shoots and seedlings, otherwise in dense fascicles on arrested branchlets. Cones cylindric, 2-3 in. long, erect (reversed) on the pendulous branchlets, scales persistent, supporting longer than ovuliferous scales, tips reflexed cuspidate.

## 5. CUPRESSUS, Linn.; FL Brit. Ind. v. 645.

Leaves small, scale-like, closely appressed, opposite, mostly imbricate, those of seedlings (juvenile form) needle-like, spreading, in whorls of 3 or 4. Fl. monoecious at the ends of short branchlets, male catkins cylindric, numerous, stamens stipitate, peltate, bearing on their lower edge 2-4 subglobose anther-cells. Scales of ♀ cones few, decussate, those at the base and at the apex sterile, the others bearing above their base 4-8 erect ovules, supporting scales none. As the cones mature the scales become woody peltate and angular, each with 4 or more small compressed winged seeds, cotyledons 2-3.

1. *C. torulosa*, Tra. *The Himalayan Cypress*. Vern. *Devi diar*, Ravi; *Galla*, Satalaj; *Lauri*, Jauns.; *Surai*, *Raisal*, Garhwal, Kumaon.

A large tree, branches horizontal, whorled, with drooping branchlets, forming a broad pyramidal crown, bark peeling off in long thin strips, heartwood light brown, fragrant. L. closely imbricate, triangular. Cones clustered, ½ in. diam.

Outer range of the Himalaya from Chamba to Nepal, 6-9,000 ft., chiefly on limestone, in places abundant, but more local and less common than most other Himalayan Conifers. Fl. Feb-Apr., fr. ripens in the autumn of the second year, and is often long persistent on the tree. 2. *C. sempervirens*, Liban. Planted in gardens in Afghanistan and North West India, as well as throughout the Mediterranean region. A tall tree, stem distich, branches erect, forming a narrow dense cylindric crown of dark green foliage. Cones few, 1 in. diam., scales rough, with a projecting, convex or keeled,

point or less. *J. c. glauca*, Lamk. (*J. Issitania*, Mill.) commonly cultivated in Western India above Ghat, foliage and cones bluish, may belong either to 1 or to 2.  
*J. c. lanata*, Endl. The weeping *Cupressus* (Chandani), Bhutia. Indigenous on the hills about Ichang, China. Cultivated, chiefly near Buddhist temples and monasteries, in Nepal, Sikkim, and Bhutan. A large handsome tree, branches pendulous, branchlets distichous, cones  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam., seeds small, broadly winged.

\* JUNIPERUS, Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 646.

Shrubs or trees, with distinct, generally red and fragrant heart-wood. Leaves either all linear or subulate, in whorls of 3, or dimorphous, viz. (a) scale-like, imbricate, usually opposite and decussate, (b) subulate and spreading. Fl. monoecious or dioecious, axillary or at the ends of short branchlets,  $\frac{1}{2}$  small cylindrical or ovoid catkins, stamens broad-ovate, whorled, imbricate, with 3-6 anther-cells at its base. Cone ripening the second year, fleshy, nearly globose, consisting of 3-6 connate carpellary scales (the lower sterile), the tips of which are often visible on the surface of the ripe fruit. Seeds 1-3, testa coriaceous.

A. All l. linear, pungent.

1. *J. communis*, Linn. Vern. *Betar*, *Bithal*, Chamba; *Pans*, *Tails*, Kunawar.—Almost throughout the temperate and subarctic regions of the Northern Hemisphere. Kuram valley, 11-13,000 ft. North-West Himalaya, 5,400-14,000 ft., as far as Garhwal and Kumaon, east of the Sutlej restricted to high elevations. Werang pass, Kunawar. A dense diffuse shrub, sometimes a small tree, procumbent at high elevations. L. in whorls of 3, spreading,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, pungent, whitish above, convex or obtusely keeled beneath, with a more or less prominent cushion on the branchlets, persistent 2-4 years. Fl. axillary, supported by small imbricating bracts, the male catkins ovoid, yellow, antheriferous scales broad-ovate, acuminate, the  $\frac{1}{2}$  small, resembling leaf-buds. Berries blue-black,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam., the tips of the carpellary scales visible at the apex, pulp sweet, resinous, seeds generally 3. A dwarfed variety at high elevations with broader l. and very pronounced leaf-cushions may perhaps be identified with *J. communis*, Willd., the dwarf Juniper of Europe. *Bhiterail*, Chitral (prostrate, Barnst).

2. *J. recurva*, Ham. The weeping blue Juniper, Hook. Hb. Journ. II. 28. Vern. *Bettar*, Puni; *Bhakra*, Kaghan; *Guggal*, N.W. Himal. Kuram valley; 10-12,000 ft. Himalaya, Kashmir to Bhutan, 7,500-12,000 ft. Occasionally planted near temples in Tibet. A gregarious shrub, often covering large areas, either pure or mixed with *J. communis*, the stems decumbent, at times 6 in. diam., very long, forming underground or along the surface. From these creeping stems rise numerous short erect branches, which make these thickets almost impenetrable. In Sikkim and Bhutan, a graceful tree, attaining 30 ft., with drooping branchlets, foliage glaucous blue, heart-wood reddish-brown. L. more or less appressed, in whorls of 3,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, lanceolate, pungent, back convex, often approximate and imbricate, when the branchlets are more or less 4-sided. Male catkins and berries at the end of short lateral leafy branchlets. Berries ovoid, pointed,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, dark brown or blackish-purple when ripe, seed 1, oblong. *J. squamata* is the procumbent variety with broader often incurved leaves.

B. L. dimorphous, on most branches scale-like, decussate, appressed, imbricate, on some subulate, pungent, erect or spreading.

3. *J. macropoda*, Boiss.—Syn. *J. excelsa*, Brand. F. Fl. t. 68. *Himalayan Pencil Cedar*. Vern. *Appurz*, *Ghushki*, Baluch.; *Obisht*, Pushtu; *Sârâs*, Chitral; *Sâr*, Lahaul and Kunawar; *Shâr*, Upper Chenab and Sutlej; *Dâup*, Garhwal and Kumaon.

A small or middle-sized tree, rarely attaining 50 ft., trunk short but of great girth, bark exfoliating in long fibrous stripes. Foliage light and open, the scale-like l. usually opposite, rhomboid, convex, obtuse, closely appressed up to the apex, with a large resinous gland on the back, the subulate l. opposite or in whorls of 3, pungent,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Male catkins at the ends of branchlets  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, closely set with imbricate scales. Berries nearly globose, bluish-black when ripe, very resinous, the tips of the scales forming transverse ridges, seeds 2-5.

Baluchistan, 7-10,000 ft., forming open forests of considerable extent, often pure sometimes mixed with *Picea* and *Frasinus*. Kuram valley, forming fully half the forests at 9,000 ft. in the Hariâb districts. Chitral, in forests above 8,000 ft.

Inner arid ranges and valleys of the North-West Himalaya, as far as Nepal, 5-14,000 ft. Fl. in summer, the fr. ripens in Sept. of the second year.—Afghanistan, Persia. Masent. Nearly allied to and probably not different from *J. ensatas*, M. Bieb., a tree of the mountains of Asia Minor and Syria, with which it was identified in my old Forest Flora. 4. *J. Wallichiana*, Hook. l. & Thoms.—Syn. *J. pseudo-sabina*, Fisch. & Mey.; Hook. f. in Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 646. Himalaya 9-15,000 ft., extending into the dry region of Western Tibet and Kuzawar. In the North-West a large gregarious shrub, covering extensive areas at the limit of tree-vegetation, associated with the alpine Birch and *Rhododendron campanulatum*. In the inner ranges of Sikkim, a tree with spreading branches, attaining 60 ft. (The black Juniper, Hook. Him. Journ. II. 58). Foliage bushy, the scale-like l. opposite, decussate, ovate, in 4 rows, so as to make the branchlets 4-sided, more or less beaked at the back, apex not closely appressed. Berries ovoid, acute,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, blue when ripe, seed 1.

*Crypsomeria japonica*, Don. China and Japan. A stately fast-growing tree with dark green foliage, heart-wood fragrant, dark reddish-brown. L. sharply quadrangular, the lower edge decurrent upon the branch. Fl. monocious; male catkins  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, clustered at the ends of branchlets, anther-cells 3-5 at the base of scales, pollen globose. Cones globose at the ends of branchlets, the axis often growing out into a leafy shoot. Supporting scales acuminate, half adnate to the ovuliferous scales, ovules erect, 2 at the base of each scale. Mature cones  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam, scales woody pectinate, and persistent after the seeds have fallen. Seeds  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, compressed angular, with a narrow sharp edge. This valuable tree has been planted with other species on a very large scale in Japan, more than 200 years ago, a proof of the wonderful foresight of the great Japanese nation.

### 7. PODOCARPUS, L'Herit.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 649.

Shrubs or large trees, l. linear, lanceolate or elliptic-lanceolate, sometimes small, appressed. Fl. usually dioecious, ♂ axillary, solitary or fasciated, often cylindrical, antheriform; scales numerous, imbricate, with two cells on the under side, pollen-grains with two large round wings. ♀ usually solitary and pedunculate. Ovules reflexed on a stalk, consisting of connate bract and scale. Seed globose or ovoid, seated on the enlarged fleshy stalk, testa often fleshy outside, cotyledons 2.

1. *P. neriifolia*, Don.—  
Syn. *Nageia bracteata*, Kurz.  
Vern. *Ghuni*, Nep.; *Thitminpo*,  
Burma.

tall tree, branches whorled, bark thin, fibrous, wood light yellow, even-grained, moderately hard. L. scattered, linear, thickly coriaceous, 5-10 in. long, midrib prominent on both surfaces. Fl. ♂ 1-2 in. long, sessile, clustered. Seeds solitary, globose,  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam.

Nepal. Sikkim, evergreen forests of the outer hills, ascending to 3000 ft. Assam. Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, Assamans, at the bottom of valleys, not on the hills, often gregarious. Evergreen forests of the Bithoko range, Martaban, 2-3000 ft. (D.B. May 1859). Tenasserim (Kurz). Wood highly prized in Burma. The leaves remain 2 years on the branches.

2. *P. latifolia*, Wall. Pl. As. Bar. t. 80; Bedd. Fl. Sylv. t. 257.—Syn. *P. Wallichianus*, C. Presl; Pilger in Engler's Pflanzenreich iv. 5, 59; *Nageia latifolia*, Gordon. Vern. *Niramballi*, Tam.; *Thitmin ma*, Burm.



Fig. 201. *Podocarpus latifolia*, Wall.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

A large tree, wood slightly aromatic. L. opposite or nearly so, 4-7 by 1-2 in., lanceolate or elongate-elliptic, acuminate, longitudinal n. numerous. Fl. ♂  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in pedunculate clusters, antheriferous scales ovate acuminate. Seeds solitary,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam., seated on a cylindrical fleshy scaly stalk.

Khasi hills, Cachar. Marabou and Tenasserim. Timmerhill charts 3-5,000 ft.—Malay Peninsula, Java. This must not be confounded with *P. latifolia* B. Br.; Pilger in Engler's Pflanzenreich iv. 5, 90.—Syn. *P. Thunbergii* Hook.; *Taxus indicola* Thunb., which is the Yellow Wood (*Geelhout*) of South Africa.

1. *P. compressa*, Rob. Brown; Blume, Rumphii III. 218, t. 172, fig. 2.—Syn. *P. imbricata*, Blume; Pilger in Engler's Pflanzenreich v. 5, 91. Upper Burma on water parting between Hukong and Mogaung valleys (N. B. Thompson, March 1887). Mogaung valley near Serpentine Mines (Griffith, April 1887).—Malay Peninsula, and Archipelago, New Guinea. A tall tree, l. dimorphic, (a) on short sterile branchlets linear, flat, pungent, distichous, 1- $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, (b) on longer branchlets small acute, more or less appressed,  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. The seed-bearing branchlets frequently have small appressed l. in the lower part and longer ones, up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long in the upper portion. ♀ fl. almost enclosed by the uppermost l. Seed and fleshy stalk red.

*Dacrydium elatum*, Wall. Tenasserim, Kurz (doubtful).—Hills of Malay Peninsula, Ind. Archip. Cochinchina, Tonkin. A large tree with spreading branches and weeping branchlets. Leaves dimorphic, (a) small closely-embriate triquetrous and (b) needle-shaped, 4-sided, pungent,  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fl. ♂, small catkins at the ends of branchlets, scales flat with 2 anther-cells on the back at the base. ♀, a few ovuliferous scales in a short spike, ovule 1 at the base of scale often bent down when young. Seed erect, base enclosed in a shallow cup (epimatium, Pilger).

### 8. *T. as.* Linn.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 648.

*T. baccata*. Linn. (the only species). Vern. *Barua*, *Barmi*, *Thunu*, *Pb.*; *Arkhan*, *Bash.*; *Yamdal*, *Kunawar*; *Thuner*, *Jauns.*; *Dhugre Salla*, *Nep.*

A slow-growing and long-lived tree or shrub, bark reddish-grey, thin, smooth, peeling off in longitudinal shreds, heart-wood hard, usually reddish-brown. Foliage dark green, l. flat, linear, distichous, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, 1-nerved, narrowed into a very short petiole, no resin canal. Fl. dioecious, on short axillary branchlets, which are densely clothed with imbricating bracts. ♂ pedicelled, subglobose, with numerous peltate scales, each bearing on the underside 3-6 anther-cells, dehiscing longitudinally. ♀ a single erect ovule, surrounded at the base by a disc, which is membranous in fl. but enlarges into a red fleshy cup, surrounding the seed, testa hard, embryo in the upper portion of the endosperm, cotyledons 2, thick fleshy.

Throughout the Northern hemisphere in the temperate and warmer regions, on mountains in the tropics. 6 subspecies are recognized, subsp. *Wallichiana* in India. Kuram valley 7,500-8,000 ft. Himalaya 6-10,000 ft. in shady ravines. Khasi hills. Ruby Mines hills in Upper Burma above 5,000 ft. Fl. March-May. Fr. Sept.-Nov. L. persist 6-8 years.

### 9. CEPHA^OTAXUS, Sieb. et Zucc.; Fl. Brit. Ind. v. 647.

Dioecious shrubs or trees, l. alternate, distichous, flat, linear, a large resin-canal near the underside, between epidermis and the fibro-vascular bundle of the midrib. ♂ fl. 6-11, in axillary globose heads (compound catkins) supported by a small involucre of imbricating scales, fl. in the axils of membranous bracts, stamens 7-12, each consisting of a stipitate scale, bearing on its back 2-3 anther-cells, pollen-grains globose. ♀ fl. small pedunculate cones, several in the axils of bracts at the base of terminal shoots, which lengthen out after the cones have been fertilized, bracts at the base of peduncle and sometimes also higher up. Scales 6-20 on the fleshy axis of the cone, each with 2 ovules at the base, one of which only develops. At a later stage the scales become fleshy and often confluent, so that the immature seeds appear as if enclosed in fleshy cups. Seeds large, usually one or two only in each cone, testa fleshy, resinous, with a thin inner hard woody layer. Embryo in the

upper portion of the endosperm, cotyledons 2. Species 6, closely allied. Eastern Asm.

A. L. narrowed towards the base.

1. *C. Mannii*, Hook. f. Khasi, Jaintia and Naga hills 4,500-6,500 ft. A small tree, l. green beneath, 1-1½ in. long, gradually narrowed into a sharp point, midrib prominent on the upper, less so on the underside. Seed 1½ in. long, striate. Gaibler, Indian Timbers vol. II. p. 700, gives this from Upper Burma. I have not seen specimens. *Taxus laevata*, which is common in the Ruby Mines hills has sometimes been confused with this species, from which it may be distinguished by the absence of resin-canals in the leaves. 2. *C. Fortunei*, Hook. f. China. Pilger, Taxaceæ, 103, gives this from the Ruby Mines, Upper Burma. I have not seen specimens. A small tree, l. white beneath, 2-3½ by 1-1½ in., gradually narrowed into a sharp point. Peduncle of ♀ fl. surrounded at base by broad and short, higher up by lanceolate bracts ½ in. long, ovules 2 at the base of an ovate scale.

B. L. with a broad rounded base.

3. *C. Griffithii*, Hook. f. Mishmi hills, Assam. Manipur. Bernardiæve, Ruby Mines district, 5,500-6,500 ft. A middle-sized tree, bark brown, polished. l. falcate, whitish beneath, 1½ by 1 in., abruptly narrowed into a point, midrib prominent on the upper side. Pilger, Taxaceæ, 104, refers *C. Griffithii*, Oliver, Ic. Plant. t. 1838 (non Hook. f.) to *C. Oliveri*, a Chinese species with thick rigid l., the midrib not prominent above.

ORDER CXV. CYCADACEÆ. Gen. PL ii. 443.

Small trees, trunk cylindric, sometimes branched. A terminal crown of leaves, bands of short coriaceous mostly woolly scales alternating with bands of large pinnate palm-like leaves. Fl. dioecious, at the apex of the trunk among the leaves, the male usually in erect cones, sometimes two together, formed of numerous thickened, flat or variously peltate scales, bearing innumerable globose anther-cells on the under surface. Anther-cells dehiscing by a longitudinal slit, often arranged in stellate groups of 3-5. Female: carpellary leaves (carpophylls) in cones or in crowded whorls round the apex of the stem, ovules large, sessile, orthotropous, integument one, near the micropyle free and often prolonged into a beak. Several months elapse between the growth of the pollen-tube and fertilization, which is effected through motile spermatozoids, analogous to *Ferns* and to *Gingko* among Conifers. Seed large, embryo enclosed in copious endosperm, the radicle attached to a long twisted filiform suspensor. Cotyledons 2.

In many species (*Cycas* particularly) the alternate bands formed by the persistent base of scales and leaves can be clearly distinguished on the outside of the trunk, the bands formed by the base of leaf-stalks being more prominent, having the appearance of thick annular cushions. The stem of Cycads is remarkable by the large size of pith and bark, both consisting of parenchymatous cells, usually filled with starch. Mucilage canals, often branched and anastomosing, lined by thin-walled secreting cells, are frequent in the bark, whence they extend to the leaves, and they are also found in the pith. Wood, cambium, bast, and medullary rays are arranged as in Conifers; the wood, apart from the medullary rays, consists entirely of long tracheides, more or less radially arranged, usually with several parallel lines of bordered pits on the radial face, the pits oblong, not circular as in Conifers. These tracheoides in some cases have spirally and scalariform thickened walls, and they might, save that their ends are not perforated, be classed as vessels. The fibro-vascular bundles (leaf-traces), which enter the petiole, run for a considerable distance through the bark before joining the central cylinder; their course is not straight, they are bent in a remarkable manner, and often anastomose. In *Cycas* and *Neocphalartos* the action of the cambium ceases, after the first central cylinder (wood and bast) has been formed, and then a fresh more or less concentric cambium layer appears in the bark, which forms a second ring of wood and bast outside the first, and this process is repeated several times, the result being on a transverse section a number of more or less concentric masses of wood, which sometimes anastomose, separated by softer layers of bast and parenchymatous tissue.

CYCAS, Linn.; *Fl. Brit. Ind.* v. 656.*(Kuno, Befruchtung bei Cycas revoluta. Pringsheim, Jahrbücher, xxxiii. 557.)*

Trunk annulate or clothed with the woody bases of the petioles, leaves pinnate, leaflets coriaceous, linear, quite entire, usually stiff and pungent, with a prominent midrib, involute in veneration, the lower often reduced to spines. Scales of the ♂ cone closely imbricated, cuneate, and usually prolonged in a long acuminate point. Carpophylls densely woolly, numerous in crowded whorls round the top of the trunk, at first loosely imbricate on an apparently terminal cone, then spreading, narrowed into a shorter or longer flat stalk, which bears 1-5 pairs of ovules on its edge, upper portion more or less dilated into an entire or pectinate blade. Species 12, tropical Africa to Polynesia.

## A. Margin of leaflets flat.

(a) Blade of carpophyll dentate, longer than broad.

1. *C. circinalis*, Linn.; Rheede, Hort. Malab. iii. t. 18-21. Vern. *Oryzann*, *Oryzann* Uriya; *Per ita*, Tel.; *Toode Prann*, Mal. Western Peninsula, deciduous forests of the Western Ghats to 3500 ft., from Malabar southwards. Hills on the east side, north as far as Orissa.—Ceylon, moist region up to 1,500 ft. Eastern tropical Africa, Madagascar and Comoro islands. Malay Archip. Attains 40 ft. and grows to the age of 100 years (Rheede), trunk usually 15 ft. high, with prominent annular leaf scars. L. 5-9 ft. long, leaflets 80-100 pairs, 8-12 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., upper side shining, petiole with numerous short spines. Male cone 1-2 ft. Carpophylls 6-12 by 1-1½ in., blade ovate-triangular with sharp narrow teeth, stalk long, bearing in its upper portion 6-12 ovules. After flowering the terminal bud in this and other species often grows out into a prolongation of the trunk. Seeds ovoid, pale reddish-yellow, 1 in. long, endosperm filled with starch.

2. *C. Rumphii*, Miq. Vern. *Mondainy*, Burm. Beach Forests on the coast of the Andamans, Nicobars, Coco islands and South Tenasserim.—Malay Penins. and Archip. New Guinea. North Australia. Similar to 1. Attains 50 ft. and nearly 5 ft. in girth on the Coco islands (Prain), on the Andamans it generally is only 4-6 and not more than 15 ft. high. Trunk very rough, often branched. L. dark glossy-green, 3-6 ft. long, leaflets 50-60 pair, 8-15 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in., petiole at base 1½ in. broad. Carpophylls densely waxy-villosous, blade from ovate to ovate-lanceolate, teeth small, ovules 6-10 on the upper portion of the stalk. Seeds compressed, ovoid-oblong, 2-3 in. long, poisonous when raw.

(b) Blade of carpophyll as broad as long, deeply pectinate.

3. *C. pectinata*, Griff.—Syn. *C. Jenkinsiana*, Griff. Vern. *Thakul*, Nep.; *Mondainy*, Burm. Nepal, foot of hills. Sal forests of the Sikkim Terai and outer valleys. Assam, Khasi hills, Manipur, Chittagong, Shan States. Forests of *Dipterocarpus obtusifolius* and *Pinus Khasya* on the Martaban hills. Trunk 4-8 ft. glabrous, 4-6 ft. long, leaflets 6-10 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Carpophylls densely waxy-silky, blade almost orbicular, 3 in. diam., cut into strong subulate spiny teeth,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. long, and terminating in a strong, subulate acumen, about 1 in. long, stalk as long as, or shorter than blade, ovules 4-6, glabrous. Seed ovoid, glabrous, 1½-2¼ in. long, orange-red or yellow.

4. *C. siamensis*, Miq. Vern. *Mondainy*, Burm. Eng forests of the Prome district and of Upper Burma.—Siam, Cochinchina, Yunnan. Often almost stemless, but at times with a trunk up to 5 ft. long, 8-12 in. diam., 1-2-3 ft. long, rusty-villosous, young, leaflets thin, 3-8 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Carpophyll blade ovate-rhomboid, long-acuminate, at first densely waxy-tomentose, ultimately nearly glabrous, one ovule on each side of the stalk at the base of blade. Seed ovoid-oblong, smooth, 1½ in. long. It is doubtful whether this is the species cultivated as *C. siamensis* in European gardens.

## B. Margin of leaflets revolute.

5. *C. revoluta*, Thunb. China, Southern Japan, Formosa, Tonkin. Commonly cultivated in gardens. Trunk 6 ft., densely clothed with the old leaf-bases, 4-2-6 ft. long, petiole thick, quadrangular, leaflets narrow. Carpophylls 4-9 in. long, blade ovate, lacinate nearly to the midrib, stalk longer than blade with 4-6 ovules. Immature seed densely tomentose. 6. *C. Beddardii*, Dyer in Trans. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2. Bot. ii. t. 17. Cuddapah district, Madras. Trunk short, 1-3 ft. long, rachis quadrangular, leaflets 5-7 by  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 in. Male cone 9-13 in. long, 2-3 in. diam., scales long-acuminate, the lower erect, the upper strongly recurved. Carpophyll 4-8 in., blade ovate-lanceolate, with long linear teeth, ovules 2-4. Seeds nearly globose, 1½ in. long.

## ADDENDA

While the printing of the present work was in progress a considerable number of books and papers were published which have greatly increased our knowledge regarding the characters and geographical distribution of species mentioned in this book. Some of these publications also contain descriptions of new species, alterations of names and valuable notes which it is desirable to record here. The principal of these publications are the following:—

1. Theodor Cooke, C.I.E. Flora of the Presidency of Bombay, Vol. I. (1903), Vol. II. part I. (1904), part II. (1905).
2. David Prain. Bengal Plants (1903).
3. J. E. Duthie. Flora of the Upper Gangetic Plain, Vol. I. part I. (1903), part II. (1905).
4. Annals of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta, Vol. IX. New and rare Indian Plants (1901), Vol. X. Prain, the species of *Dalbergia* of South Eastern Asia (1904).
5. Records of the Botanical Survey of India, Vol. I. (1902), Vol. II. (1903), III. I (1904), 2 (1905).
6. Hooker's Icones Plantarum.
7. Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.
8. Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.
9. Annals of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Peradeniya.
10. The Indian Forester, with botanical contributions by Prain, Duthie, Bourdillon, Hob. Rogers, Gunnison, & W. Lushington and others.
11. The following parts of Engler's Pflanzenreich: Part. *Acroces* (1902); *Koehn-Lychnaceae* (1903); Winkler, *Bataluceae* (1904).

In addition to these I owe to the kindness of my friends in India numerous specimens and notes which arrived after the orders to which they belong had been printed, and which, as far as was possible, have been noticed here. Authorities are omitted in the names quoted from the book.

- P. 2. *Clematis Gandiana*. North Bengal. Chutia Nagpur.  
 " " *C. Wrightiana*. Orissa.  
 " " *C. orientalis*. Punjab Salt Range—Western Asia. Baluchistan.  
 " " *C. Buchaniana*. Vern. *Kamra-badi*, Jauns.  
 " " *C. coccinosa*. Burma.  
 " " *Narcissus sylvatica*. Bengal.  
 " 3. *Dillenia*, strike out: with an arillus.  
 " 4. *Dillenia pentagyna*. Behar. Chutia Nagpur.  
 " 5. *Michelia Champaca*. Shady valleys in Sincbum (Haines).  
 " 11. *Scaevola longitracum*. Ryang valley, Sikkim.  
 " 12. *Millettia macrocarpa*. Upper Burma.  
 " 15. *Polyalthia fragrans*. Orissa.  
 " 16. *Usnea damosa*. Upper Burma.  
 " " *Usnea penosa*. Ryang valley, Sikkim. Upper Assam.  
 " 17. *Uvaria ferruginea*. Tipperah.  
 " " *U. Narua*, Wall. Orissa.  
 " 20. *Goniolobos Griffithii*. Andamans.  
 " Add: 7. *G. peduncularis*, King and Prain in Ann. Gard. Calc. IX. t. 1. Kachin hills, Upper Burma. Glabrous, fl. solitary, erect, 1½ in. long.  
 P. 23. *Gonolobos Pareira*. Branches from a long creeping woody rhizome or on a short stout stem.  
 P. 24. *Cydonia peltata*. Great Coco. Andamans. Nicobars.

- P. 21 *Tournefortia cordifolia*. Punjab, Bengal, common. Minbu district, Upper Burma.
- P. 22 *Anacardium occidentale*. Orissa.
- .. 23 *Tillandsia cucullata*. Minbu district, Upper Burma.
- .. 27 *Pyrenarrhena planiflora*. Chittagong.
- .. *Hemitarsonium Thomsonii*. Chittagong.
- .. 28 *Hibbertia latifolia*. Vern. *Boo kabai*, Haz. Fr. purple. - From Hazara eastwards.
- P. 32 *Bauhinia variegata*. Vern. *Thamoo*, Burma.
- .. Add: 2 *B. prunoides*, Gaertn. in *Records Bot. Survey, India* III. 23. Minbu district, Upper Burma. A shrub, branches softly pubescent, l. ovate or obovate, nearly glabrous, fr. dark brown, smooth, 1 in. diam.
- P. 32 *Crotalaria religiosa*, Forst. Dr. Stapf has kindly informed me that this name only applies to the Tahiti tree, and that the species of tropical Africa are different from the Indian and Polyneesian species. Kurz, in *Journal of Botany* 1873 p. 183, describes 5 species of British India: 1. *C. Bamberghii*, which should now be the name of the common Indian tree. 2. *C. hypoleuca*. 3. *C. lophosperma*. 4. *C. malacensis*, Ham. Subhimalayan tract from Sikkim eastwards. 5. *C. Narcula*, Ham. Along the western coast of Hindustan.
- P. 33 *Gepparia zeylanica*. Madaipore, Orissa.
- .. 34 *C. spinosa*. Waste lands of the Deak.
- .. *C. gracilis*. Minbu district, Upper Burma.
- .. *C. repens*. Often climbing. Bengal, Sandrihan, near the coast. Coco Islands, Andamans.
- P. 35 *C. floribunda*. Orissa.
- .. *C. horrida*. Vern. *Arlawta*, Sind.
- .. *C. andamanica*, King, is *C. floribunda*, Wight; King in *Ann. Gard. Cal.* IX. 8.
- .. Add: G. Cathcart, Hems!.; *Ann. Gard. Cal.* IX. t. 10. Sikkim, outer hills, 4-5000 ft. A large glabrous climbing shrub, nearly allied to *C. floribunda*, fl. in pedunculate umbels, 1 1/2 in. across, stamens 28-35.
- P. 35 *C. crassifolia*, Kurz, and *polymorpha*, Kurz, dry districts of the Irawadi valley, probably are forms of *C. horrida*.
- P. 35 *C. subulifolia*, Hook. f. and Thoms. Upper Burma.
- .. 39 *Flacourtia catalpaeflora*. From the Jumna eastwards. Chittagong.
- .. 40. Fig. 16 is *F. spiralis*, Roxb., not *F. Hamoutchi*.
- .. *Xylocarpus longifolius*. Singbhum. Upper Burma.
- .. *Gynocardia odorata*. Makim forest, common, pulp of ripe fr. powerfully fragrant.
- P. 42 *Tournefortia Kurzii*. Chittagong. Minbu district, Upper Burma.
- .. Add: *Asteriastigma macrocarpa*, Hild. *Fl. Sylv.* t. 206, Manual t. 27. *Syn. Hydrocotyle macrocarpa*, Warburg in Engler u. Prantl III. 6a. 21. Travancore plants 2500 ft. A large tree, young shoots minutely aureo-pubescent, l. entire, blade glabrous 2-50 ft. A large tree, young shoots minutely aureo-pubescent, l. entire, blade 10-12 by 3 1/2 in. Fl. whitish, 1 in. across, polygamous, ♂ and ♀ in few-8d. fascicles on the older branches. Sepals 4, much tuberculate, petals 12-16, shorter than sepals, on the edge with broad scale-like hairs, furnished inside near the base with a ciliate on the edge with broad scale-like hairs, furnished inside near the base with a thick hairy 3-lobed scale. Stamens 60-70, in two or three rows, ovules on 6-7 parietal placentae, stigmas as many as placentae, large, sessile, 2-lobed. Fr. globose, pericarp woody, seeds numerous, angular, testa crustaceous. Warburg unites *Tournefortia* and *Asteriastigma* with *Hydrocotyle*.
- P. 46 *Tournefortia gallica*. Bengal. Banks of the Irawadi river.
- .. *T. Pallasii*, Desv., a glaucous form of *T. gallica*. Baluchistan. Western Tibet. - Western Asia.
- P. 47 *Merrillia germanica*. Vern. *Sushar*, Pangi, Lahaul, this name does not apply to *Tournefortia tricolor* (p. 46).
- P. 48 *Hypericum patulum*. Upper Burma.
- .. 52 *Garcinia lanceifolia*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.
- .. *Garcinia Gova*. Upper Burma. Vern. *Yakobyin*, Burma.
- .. 53 *Ocotea longifolia*. Orissa. Chittagong.
- .. 54 *Galapbyllium longifolium*. Vern. *Phu ugit*, Tavoy. Saline tracts, Minbu district, Upper Burma.
- P. 55. Add: 4 *Keya zamamica*, King and Prain in *Ind. For.* XXVII p. 62. Vern. *Nis sahor*, Ass. North Lakhimpur. A large tree, bole straight, wood hard and heavy. L. 3-4 in., sec. n. faint (in *K. floribunda* more conspicuous). Fr. 1 in. diam. (in *K. florib.* 1 1/2-1 3/4 in.).
- P. 58. Frax. Species 10, Eastern Asia, Pacific Islands.
- P. 58 *Eucalyptus japonica*. Western Duars. Chittagong.
- .. 59 *Salix khasiana*. A large tree, hills east of Bhamo 6-7500 ft., common.
- .. 62 *Saurauja nepalensis*. A glabrous variety, l. spinulose-serrate, numerous subulate scales on petiole and underside of l., in Sikkim and the Khasi hills.

- P. 65. *Dipterocarpus obtusifolius*. Andamans.  
 " 66. *D. tuberculatus*. Chittagong.  
 " " *D. alatus*. Andamans.  
 " " Add: 10. *D. Griffithii*. Miq. Andamans, Mergul. A tall tree, leaf-limb clothed with yellow shining hairs, fruiting calyx  $1\frac{1}{2}$ - $2\frac{1}{2}$ , wings 5-7 in. long, wings of calyx  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad.  
 P. 66. Add: 11. *D. scaber*. Ham. Tipperah; Prain, Bengal Plants 252. Regarding this and allied species see Brandis in Journ. Linn. Soc. XXXI, 186.  
 P. 67. *Asiaptera glabra*. Mergul.  
 " 68. *Passive acuta*. Nambou, upper Irawaddi, lat.  $26^{\circ} 20'$ .  
 " 67 and 71. *Hopen parviflora* and *Wightiana*, known in Tinneveli as *White Kanya*, may readily be distinguished as follows: *H. parviflora*. Vern. *Thambayam*, Travancore. Leaves: blade  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ , pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., fl. cream-coloured,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, wings of fr. straw-coloured, under 2 in. *H. Wightiana*. Leaves: blade 5-6 by 2-3 in., pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., fl. yellow, tinged with red,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, wings of fr. red, 2-3 in. long. The two species of *Balanosargus*, known in Tinneveli as *Black Kanya*, differ by the following characters: *B. erect*. Branchlets and panicles glabrous, pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., fruit  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. *B. villos*. Branchlets and panicles hairy, petiole over  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, fr. globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. See Indian Forester, P. M. Lushington, XXIX, 323. Bourdillon, XXX, 18.  
 P. 72. *Fatua Scapularis*. Mergul.  
 " 75. *Hibiscus lilivaceus*. Andamans. Grows as a tree on the sea coast and as a rampant climber in the dense forests of the Sundriban.  
 P. 75. *Thespesia populnea*. Sundriban.  
 " 76. *Thespesia Lampas*. Behar. Chutia Nagpur. Seeds dark brown and slightly rugose.  
 P. 77. *Bombax insignis*. Style nearly undivided (in *B. malabarica* 5-branched). The Travancore tree has large prickles on trunk, fl. salmon-pink, capsule pubescent (Bourdillon). A new one reported by Gage from the Minbu district, Upper Burma, in Records Nat. Survey India vol. III, 29.—Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal vol. LXXII, (1903), 65, unites *Ecioleandra* and *Bombax* and makes *B. asceps* a sub-species of *B. insignis*.  
 P. 78. *Kylin calcinus*. Vern. *Bhend*, Mar. *Patsat*, Upper Burma.  
 " 79. Add to *Malesian*: *Dicelostyles jayabholia*, Benth.—Syn. *Kylin jayabholia*, Griff. in Plant. As., 1, 583. Sikkim and Bhutan, 1,000-8,500 ft. A large tree, attaining 6 ft. in girth, young shoots grey-stellately tomentose, l. ovate, acuminate, blade 5-6 $\frac{1}{2}$ , pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., basal p. 5. Fl. axillary, pedunculate, often in pairs. Calyx supported by a whorl of 4-5 leafy bracteoles, longer than calyx. Petals white, spatulate  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Staminal-column  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in., divided into 15 short filaments, anthers uniform. Capsule enclosed by the calyx and supported by the persistent bracteoles, seeds 1-2.  
 P. 80. *Sternalia areca*. Assam.  
 " 83. *S. guttata*. Chittagong.  
 " " *S. coarctata*. Vern. *Shaw*-4, Upper Burma.  
 " 81. Add: 14 (c). *S. Kingii*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 73 (1904), 192. Sikkim 2-3,000 ft. A small tree, l. ovate-lanceolate, 9-12 by 4-6 in., pet. 2-2 $\frac{1}{4}$  in. Calyx-lobes lanceolate,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. Fr. of 4-5 red follicles, 4-5 by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in.  
 P. 84. *S. caliginosa*. Andamans, Nicobars.  
 " " *S. colorata*. Lushai hills. Andamans. Vern. *Kodarro*, Kattis\*ar.  
 " 85. *S. compressulata*. Andamans.  
 " 85. *Heritiera littoralis*. Strike out: Vern. *Sander*, *Sundri*, Beng.  
 " 86. *H. Ficus*. Vern. *Sander*, *Sundri*, Beng. Forms nearly pure forests of large extent, stems buttressed, innumerable blind root-suckers under the trees.  
 P. 88. *Eriolara quinquelocularis*. Chutia Nagpur.  
 " 89. *Hellester Inoru*. Bengal.  
 " " *H. hirsuta*. Chittagong.  
 " 90. *Bastneria aspera*. Behar.  
 " 92. Add to *Sterculiaceae*: *Mansonia Gagai*, Drummond. D. Prain in Journ. Linn. Soc. XXXVII 250. Vern. *Kalamet*, Buru. On the hills along the Siamese frontier, 100 miles above the old town of Tenasserim, in evergreen forest. A tree with hard brown heart-wood which has an unpleasant smell when felled green, while the heart-wood of trees which have died naturally and have lain a long time in the forest gradually becomes scented, and is an article of export from Mergul. In structure the wood somewhat resembles Sandal wood, the medullary rays are narrow, but they are long, not short (as in Sandal) on a transverse section, the vessels are more numerous, smaller and often in radial groups of 2-4, the distance between med. rays is a little greater than the diameter of vessels. There are narrow oblique tangential lines of wood parenchyma between the rays, but they are less conspicuous than in Sandal. The structure is quite different from that of *Cordia fragrantissima*. See Brandis in Ind. For. XXVII 516. L. elongate-elliptic, base

slightly cordate, blade 3-5 by 1-2 in., pet. 1 in., stipules lanceolate, 3-angled. Fl. bi-sexual, in axillary pubescent minutely stellate-pubescent compound corymbose pedicels fascicled, ½ in. long. Calyx spathaceous, enclosing the bud, stellately pubescent outside. Petals 5, ob-ovate, contorted in bud, ½ in. long. On a slender gynophore ½-¾ in. long, 10 stamens, filaments longer than the versatile cross-ribbed anthers. Between stamens and carpels 5 ob lanceolate petaloid staminodes. Carpel 5 alternating with staminodes, each carpel terminating in a filiform style, ovules 5-9 on the inner angle. Fr. a sarota 1 in. long, seed 1. Placed by Prain in *Mussaenda*, a new tribe of *Stereulioideae*, together with *Triplachilos*, Schumann, an African genus.

A tree, also called *Kobonet*, and reported to yield scented wood, in the Kyaik-thon-uhing forest, Mergui district, l. fl. only, l. cordate, margin sinuate, blade 3-6 pet. 1-2 in., upper side with few minute stellate hairs, underside densely clothed with round shining scales, consisting of radiating cells. Fl. unisexual, in bud enclosed in round shining scales, consisting of radiating cells. Fl. unisexual, in bud enclosed in a bag of 3 valvate membranous bracteoles, stellately hairy outside. Sepals 5, lanceolate, coriaceous, ½-1 in. long, outside densely clothed with stellate hairs. Petals 5 broadly ovate, almost uniform, base slightly cordate, shortly anguculate, large of cavity between the reticulate veins. Stamens 60-80; filaments glabrous, the base slightly connate in 5 bundles, anther-cells 2 parallel, attached to the thick connective, pollen-grains large, globose, aculeate. A new genus which cannot be named without the ♀ fl. and fruit.

P. 92. Add to *Stereulioideae*: *Paradombeya burmanica*, Stapf in Ic. Plant. t. 2748a. Upper Shan States, 3500 ft. A shrub, branchlets and l. with simple hairs, l. lanceolate, serrate, 2-5 in. long. Fl. snow-white, crowded in axillary fascicles all along the slender branches; pedicels slender, ½ in. long, above the base with a whorl of 3 lanceolate bracteoles. Calyx glabrous, of 5 nearly free sepals, petals obliquely obovate. Stamens 15, five groups of 3 each, alternating with 5 linear staminodia, longer than staminodes. Ovary sessile, stellate-tomentose, 2-5-lobed, 2 ovules in each cell, fr. unknown.

P. 93. *Plagiopltarum macrolepis*—Syn. *P. fragrans*, Griff.; Fl. Brit. Ind. l. 889. Griffith called the plant *P. macrolepis* in the text and *P. fragrans* on the plate.

P. 96. *Grewia nepalensis* is *G. denticulata*, Wall.; Prain in Ann. Gard. Calc. IX. t. 12. Peduncles sometimes fascicled.

P. 97. *G. laevigata*—Chutia Nagpur. Coco Islands.

*G. multicollis*—Vern. *Bihul*, Sind. Behar. Chutia Nagpur. Orissa.

P. 98. *G. asiatica* and *leptopetala* I regard as two parallel polymorphous species, the petals of the former with a distinct claw and a well developed gonophore, while the petals of *G. leptopetala* have no claw and no distinct gonophore. These species are parallel, because their forms exhibit the same variation in regard to hairiness and the shape of leaves. The figure of *G. asiatica*, Royle III. t. 22 apparently belongs to *G. leptopetala*. Another possible view is, that the claw of the petals and the gonophore are variable characters. Against this stands the fact that a number of species in Asia and Africa are characterized by the absence of claw and gonophore. Foresters in India will have abundant opportunities of settling this question, not by examining isolated herbarium specimens, but by studying these difficult species in gardens and in the forest.

P. 98. Add under *G. asiatica*: *G. cinnamomea*, Gamble; Prain, Bengal Plants 283. Chutia Nagpur, l. densely tawny-white tomentose beneath, stipules lanceolate falcate; cymes many (not seen).

P. 98. *G. sapida*. Chutia Nagpur. East Bengal (cn)

99. *G. scabra*, Chutia Nagpur. Chittagong.

100. *G. Micrococca*. Vern. *Moo-soo*, Burm.

101. *G. orbiculata*. Western Bengal, rare.

102. *G. bicolor*. Chutia Nagpur. *Gursakri*, Jabalpur.

103. *Echinocarpus serrulatus*, A. Smith.

104. *Echinocarpus macrocarpus*. Hills east of Bhamo 7,000 ft. (Montague Hill, 187).

105. *Echinocarpus robustus*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.

106. *Echinocarpus truncatus*. Hills east of Bhamo 6,500 ft. A low spreading tree, trunk 8 ft. girth (Mount. Hill).

P. 107. *Rhinocarpus trippus*. N. W. Himalaya to 6,000 ft.

108. *Hysterochaete Madagascariensis*. Vern. *Kamphai*, Jabalpur. Behar. Chutia Nagpur. Chittagong.

P. 108. *H. acuminata*. A tall climber. South Lushai hills.

109. *Aspidolophora natalis*. Chittagong.

110. *Glycyrrhiza pentaphylla*. Bengal, Andaman.

111. *Merruya exoniata*. Fl. ½-1 in. across. Behar. Chutia Nagpur. Andaman.

112. *Merruya Koenigii*. Chutia Nagpur, Bengal.

113. *Merrumia pubescens*. Berry yellow. Singbhum.

114. *Clausilia exoniata*. Vern. *Pindunethon*, Upper Burma.

115. *Acrostichum laurifolium*. Upper Burma.

116. *Zanthoxylum Ananthapeltium*. Upper Burma.

- Z. obtusa*. Hills east of Bhamo 5,000 ft.
118. *Z. ovalifolia*. Kachin hills.
119. *Lumnitzera aculeata*. Jabalpur. Behar. Chutia Nagpur.
- Tillandsia aculeata*. Vern. *Mitak-aw*, Upper Burma.
- Ferussia Elephantina*. Probably indigenous to Upper Burma (fl. white). Bark used as a cochenille.
- Egle Maratula*. Sluggépu.
122. *Persea monophylla*. Andamans.
- P. longipila*. Sundriban. Malay Penins.
123. *Citrus medica*. Western Duars.
- C. Aurantium*. Indigenous in the Mothronwala swamp Déhra Dón (Kanjilal); in secluded ravines of Singbhum, spinose-out. fr. 2-3½ in. diam., obovate, not margillate, with copious sweet, slightly acid juice (Haines).
- P. 124. *Alseodora*. Species 8 in India, Indo-china, Malaya, Australia. 1 in China.
127. *A. glandulosa*. China (not Japan).
- Add: 4. *A. Kurui*, Prain in Ind. For. XXVIII 133 t. 3. Pegu Yoma, eastern slopes. Andamans. 5. *A. grandis*, Prain in Ind. For. XXVIII 131, 210 t. 1. Vern. *Gopal*, Nep.; *Jataloo*, Ass. Hingagora Assam. Ryang and other tributaries of the Tisa river, Sikkim. A tall tree 120-150 ft., leaflets entire, 5-8 pair, 6-8 in. long, ripe carpels 1-6 in. long, apex rounded, obtuse.
- P. 127. *Pterocarya quassinifolia*. A tall shrub or small tree.
- Breusa mollis*. Myitkyina, Upper Burma.
128. *Ocotea pumila*. Behar. Chutia Nagpur.
130. *Boscwellia serrata*. Central India. Behar. Chutia Nagpur.
- CALYX persistent.
132. *Garuga pinnata*. From the Surlej eastwards. Chutia Nagpur. Chittagong. Andamans.
- P. 133. *Balanocleandra Mehl.* Sind. Katiawar, Rajasthan. S. E. Punjab.
136. *Wulfsara villosa*. Andamans.
137. *W. robusta*. Chittagong.
138. *Diospyros perserana*. Singbhum. Chittagong.
- D. reticulata*, King Ann. Gard. Calc. IX. t. 24.
139. *Chiosobotrya parvifolia*. Chittagong.
- C. dysorhynchifolia*. Chittagong.
- Androsyris Indica*. Line 6 from below, cast the world; afterwards purple.
140. *Helle Arbutacea*. Indigenous in West Kashmir and Hazara.
141. *Carpus planata*. Fl. C. 8 and B. 8.
- Carpus malabarica*, when growing in tidal mud, sends up copious vertical blind root-suckers, while the horizontal snake-like scindling roots of *C. obtusa* protrude through the mud and act as respiratory organs. (Schimper Indo-malaysische Strandflora 29, 30; Prain in Records Bot. Survey II, 298.)
- P. 141. *Amorpha habitata*. Vern. *Pittara*, *Tiktara*, Beng. Seeds 1-2. Chittagong. Great Cox.
- P. 142. *A. esculenta*. Nepal. Long blind root-suckers in the Sundriban.
- A. Wallichii*. Western Duars. Fr. obovoid, tawny-tomentose.
- Aglaia odoratissima*. Chutia Nagpur.
143. *A. ovalumana*. Fl. scented.
- A. peruviana*. Chittagong.
144. *Lumnitzera densiflora*. Kachin hills.
- Symplocos febrifuga*. Leaflets rarely serrate.
146. *Calceolaria microcarpa*. Tippera. Chittagong.
- Chloroxylon Salsotina*. Chutia Nagpur.
147. *Olea scandens*. Vern. *Kabandus*, Jabalpur.—Sundriban. Chittagong.
148. *O. acuminata*. Tippera. Kachin hills. Upper Burma.
- O. nana*. Arakan Yoma, Mitha district.
149. *Sclerocarya fragnosa*. Wall. Myitkyina, Upper Burma.
150. *Cassipouera Elaeodii*. Upper Burma.
- Lepidocarpus sphaerocarpus*. Chittagong.
- Oplia acuminata*. Behar.
151. Add: 6. *Gomphandra serrata*, King and Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIX, 183. Kachin hills, Upper Burma. A small glabrous tree, l. serrate, fr. ½ in. long.
- P. 152. *Phlebocarpus Griffithiana*. Vern. *Wap-tha-cho*, Burm. (Mergui).
153. Add: 8. Miquel, Gibba, Baill.; Prain, Bengal Plants 326. West Bengal. A climbing shrub.
- P. 154. *Sarcostigma Wallichii*. Andamans. Tenasserim.
156. *Bex Gula-jon*. Hills east of Bhamo 7,000 ft., fr. 100.
158. *Encyrtus lacrus*. Chumbi. Bhutan.
159. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII, 195, regards *E. Lacrus* as a distinct species.

- P. 159. Add: 23. *Eumyrs kachinensis*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII. 194. Kachin hills 6,500 ft. A shrub, calyx  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., sepals rounded, spreading, fr. deeply 4-lobed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 24. *E. subulicata*, Prain l.c. 194. Muleyit hill, Tenasserim 5,000 ft. A shrub, branches distinctly quadrangular, fr. deeply 4-lobed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 25. *E. siluruoides*, Prain l.c. 194. Sikkim 5,500-6,500 ft. A shrub, near *E. bulata*, fr. depressed, slightly 4-ridged,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across.
- P. 160. *Microtropis discolor*, Western Duars. Myitkyina.  
 " *M. bicolor*, Fl. often unisexual.  
 " *HYPOCRATEA*, Anthers often apparently one-lobed.  
 " *Hippocratea indica*, Behar, China.  
 " 161. *H. obtusifolia*, Probably in the Eastern Peninsula.—China.  
 Add: 4 (a) *H. sp. nova* Vern. Nee agens l.c. Burma. Upper Burma. (C. B. Smallex, March 1900). A climbing shrub, nearly allied to *H. obtusifolia*, fl. green-scented, in large terminal cymose panicles petals  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, linear-spathulate, imbricate in bud. Fr. unknown, hence not named.
- P. 162. *Calanthe paniculata*, Behar, Chutia Nagpur, Assam. Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII. 195 separates the following from *C. paniculata*: *C. multiflora*, Roxb. Central and Eastern Himalaya, Khasi hills, Burma, Lohlung. *C. nitida*, Roxb. Western Peninsula, l. obovate.
- P. 162. From *C. stylis*, Wall., Prain separates *C. Hookeri*, Prain, Eastern Himalaya, Khasi hills, Burma. L. thin, reddish-brown when dry, petals faintly toothed, filaments glabrous.
- P. 163. *C. monoperma*, South Lushai hills.—China.  
 " Add: 5. *C. Championi*, Benth. Sikkim 2-6,000 ft. Naga hills, Sikkim, Malaya, China. A very large climber, capsules obovoid, with 3 prominent angles,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 6. *C. membranifolia*, Prain, Khasi hills. A shrub, l. membranous, ovate-lanceolate, serrate, pet. slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 7. *C. listeri*, Prain, Daphla hills. A small tree, l. ovate or obovate, entire, 8 by 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across, 3-seeded.
- P. 164. *Gymnosporia emarginata*, Orissa.  
 " *G. pallida*, Myitkyina.  
 " 164. Add: 17. *Gymnosporia sikkimensis*, Prain, Tista valley, Sikkim. A ki'jiu unarmed tree, l. ovate, obtuse, very obscurely serrate.
- P. 165. *Sphaenodon celsistrinus*, Sikkim, Andamans.  
 SALICIA, Species about 85, throughout the tropics, most numerous in South America.  
 P. 165. *S. Siamensis*, Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. on pedicel  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, fleshy, sweet, edible, seeds 2 or 3.
- P. 166. *S. serrata*, Chittagong.  
 " *S. prinosides*, Behar.  
 " 167. *VENTILAGO*, Species 10, most in India and Malaya.  
 " *V. madraspatana*, Vern. Keoti, Jabalpur.  
 " 170. *Zizyphus (Eosiphia) Sundriana*, Andamans.  
 " 171. *Z. glabra*, Upper Burma.  
 " *Z. xyloperga*, Vern. Karikata, Kol. P. !<.  
 " *Z. rugosa*, Vern. Sagra, Jabalpur; Sicha, Kol.  
 " 172. *Z. rugosa*, Assam, Chittagong, Upper Burma.  
 " *Rhusia virgatus*, Nilgiris.  
 " 173. *Gouania leptostachya*, Singbhum, Chittagong.  
 " *G. microcarpa*, Yunnan.  
 " *Hellins lasculatus*, Singbhum.  
 " 176. *Ficus adnata*, Chittagong.  
 " *F. tomentosa*, Chutia Nagpur, Behar.  
 " 177. *F. quadrangularis*, Sundriana, Orissa.  
 " *F. barbata*, Chittagong.  
 " 178. *F. lanceolaria*, Chutia Nagpur, Chittagong.  
 " 179. *F. pulata*, Chutia Nagpur, Bengal.  
 " The following large climbers should be added:—  
 A. l. simple, fl. tetramerous.
28. *Vitis assamica*, Lawson, Base of eastern Himalaya, Assam, Cachar, Chittagong, Upper Burma. l. glabrous, nearly orbicular, suddenly acuminate, cordate, fr. turbinate, seed 1. 29. *V. gigantea*, Boid., Cooke, Fl. Bombay I. 250. Kanara. l. 6-8 by 5-6 in., cordate with a deep sinus, long acuminate, bristle-dentate, glabrous above, slightly tomentose beneath. 30. *V. Anbertiana*, Gage in Records Bot. Survey India III. 33. Mibu district, Upper Burma. l. glabrous, blade 4-10 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., palmately divided into 3-6 long narrow segments, pet. 2 in. long.  
 B. l. 3-5-foliate, fl. tetramerous.
31. *V. japonica*, Thunb.—Syn. *V. mollis*, Wall. Sikkim 4-2,000 ft. Khasi hills, Chittagong, Andamans—Malaya, China. Pubescent, leaflets serrate, seeds 3 or 4, back convex, rugose, sides flat and pitted. 32. *V. bracteolata*, Wall. Sikkim Terai.

- North Bengal. Chittagong. Fl. minute, cymes pubescent, divaricate, branches slender or filiform. Seeds 2-3, obovoid or globose. 53. *V. oxyphylla*, Wall.—Syn. *V. dubia*, Dawson. Sikkim 1-1000 ft. Chittagong. Glabrous, leaflets deeply serrate acuminate. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., seeds 2, oblong  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 54. *V. auriculata*, Roxb. (Cesari). Chutia Nagpur. Sikkim 3500 ft. Leaflets glabrous above, pubescent beneath. Fr. globose  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., seed 1, obliquely ovoid. 55. *V. andamanica*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXV. 253. Andamans. Leaflets 3-5, glabrous, thinly coriaceous, with remote shallow teeth. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., pulp scanty, seed 1.
- P. 179. *Leon elata*.—Syn. *L. rotunda*, Boyle.  
 " " *L. umbellata*. Chittagong.  
 " " *L. robusta*. Chittagong. North Kanara.  
 " 180. *L. lobata*. Vern. *Thungamethas*, Burma. Himalaya from Nepal eastwards 1-5000 ft. Khasi hills. West Bengal. Chutia Nagpur. Burma.  
 P. 180. *L. microphylla*, Roxb. (not Hoffmanni).  
 " " Add: 14. *L. compactiflora*, Kurz. Arakay Yoma, Minbu district. Hills east of Yungfoo 3-4000 ft. Assam 12-15 ft. l. bipinnate, leaflets 4-6 in. long, linear to oblong-lanceolate, blunt at the base, serrate. Fl. small, greenish-white, sessile between broad abort scaly bracts.  
 P. 181. *Acer oblongum*. China.  
 " " *A. bricgatium*. China.  
 " " Add: 2 (a). *A. Setrwevinii*, Pax in Engler's Pflanzenreich IV. 108, p. 38. Himalaya.  
 P. 181. *A. nicum*. Malay Arabia.  
 " " *A. glaberrimum*. Yunnan.  
 " 183. Add: 11 (a). *A. malta*, Pax loc. p. 15.  
 " " *A. cordatum*, Wall.—Syn. *A. acuminatum*, Wall.; Pax loc. p. 15.  
 " " *A. pictum*. Pax loc. 47 has now adopted the following arrangement: *A. pictum*, Thunb. Japan, China, Manchuria; *A. lobatum*, Tenore. Southern Italy; *A. latum*, C. A. Meyer. Western Asia. Himalaya, Yunnan and Central China.  
 P. 184. *A. Campbellii*. Yunnan.  
 " 185. *Euclea indica*. Bark peels off upwards in long strips.  
 " " *E. paniculata*. Assam.  
 " 186. *Alphitocis* Gode. Bengal, Andamans.  
 " 187. *Dalmanea ruscosa*. Great Coco and Barren Island, common. Sea coast of Burma and the Western Peninsula.  
 P. 187. *Harpullia capsioides*, Roxb. See Cooke, Bombay Flora I. 269, under *H. imbricata*, Thwaites.  
 P. 189. *Lepidanthus tetraphylla*. Karpa, Lakhundi, Mar.  
 " " *L. andamanica*. Myitkyina.  
 " " *Schleichera triflora*. Koshiak, Mar. Fr. usually schisate, while young, with stout blunt prickles.—Behar. Chutia Nagpur.  
 P. 190. Add: 2. *Xerospermum glabratum*, Radlk. in: Die Sapindaceen Holländisch Indiens (1877), 23.—Syn. *Capsia glabrata*, Kurz F. 71. 1. 284. Khasi hills. Pegu Yoma, eastern slopes. Tenasserim near the great rapids of the Salween (D. B. April 1859). A middle-sized aromatic tree, l. glabrous, leaflets 2 pair, lanceolate, 4-8 in. long, reticulate veins conspicuous on both sides. Fl. small in terminal and axillary panicles,  $\sigma$  and  $\zeta$ , seeds 4 or 5, unequal, petals linear-spathulate, densely woolly, stamens 8, filaments villous. My old notes of 1859 say: Ovary of 4 carpels. This would suggest another genus. Material here not sufficient to decide the point. 3. *X. tavigatum*, Radlk. loc. Mevgal.—Malay Penins. Leaflets 1 pair, very shining.  
 P. 191. *Sepindus Habarovii*. Wild on the Arakan Yoma, Minbu district.  
 " " *Aphanis Demaria*. Bengal.  
 " 192. *A. rubra*. Chittagong.  
 " " Narayanra, read: Ovary pubescent 2-3-lobed.  
 " 193. *N. stipulaceum*. Travancore. Petals minute, early caducous.  
 " " Add: 5. A doubtful species is *N. Griffithianum*, Kurz in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal XLIV. 187 and F. Fl. I. 294 (Sapindaceae, Griff. loc. Pl. As. t. 599. l.). Dewangiri. Blutan 1500 ft. Dekho valley, Assam. Hills, Upper Burma (Kurz).—Malacca, Singapore. Leaflets 3-4 pairs, oblong, 6-8 in. long, glaucous beneath, the reticulate veins very prominent on both sides. Fr.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, covered with soft conical prickles  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long (fl. not seen). Identified in Fl. Brit. Ind. l. 687 with *N. santali*, Binne and by Radlkofer, Die Sapindaceen Holländisch-Indiens with *N. lappaceum*. Griffith in Itinerary Notes 112, no. 103 states: corolla 5-petala, petalis basi bisquamatis, stam. 8, styli brevis. These are not the characters of *Nephtium*, hence the genus is doubtful.  
 P. 194. *Meliosma simplicifolia*. Singbhum. Assam. 2 specimens sent by Smiles from Upper Burma (Pegu-ano, Burm.) are apetalous.  
 P. 196. *Rhus Collinsii*, lines 14 and 15 from below, read: pedicels elongate after flowering.

- P. 197. *R. semialata*. Vern. *Bakia mila*, Nep.  
 " 199. *R. insignis*. Sometimes epiphytic, the milky juice raises blisters on the skin.  
 Add: 11. *R. knastana*, Hook. f.; Prain, Bengal Plants 855. Khasi hills.  
 Chittagong. A large tree similar to *R. panjabensis*, differs by a glabrous slender  
 petiole and leaflets incised-serrate.  
 P. 199. *Pistacia mulica*. Drost, 1-5,500 ft.  
 " 200. Add: 5. *P. cabulica*, Stocks, Baluchistan.  
 " " *Tapiria hirsuta*, Chittagong.  
 " " *Oleina Wodier*. Vern. *Jhingon*, *Hyno*, Hind.; *Maredo*, Kattiawar; *Nanuk*  
 Kol.—Andamans.  
 P. 201. *Spandias mangifera*. Assam, Andamans.  
 " 203. The species mentioned under 1 is *Holgarna nigra*, Bourdillon, Ind. Forester  
 XXX, 95, t. 1.  
 P. 204. *H. Kurzii*. Vern. *Che*, Mergui.  
 " 205. *Buchanania latifolia*. Vern. *Sireka*, Gond; *Lumbo*, Burm.  
 " 206. *Mangifera indica*. Indigenous in Singbhum.  
 " " *M. sylvatica*, Chittagong.  
 " " Add: 5. *M. longipes*, Griff. Chittagong; Prain, Bengal Plants 851.  
 " 207. *Semacarpus Anacardium*. Vern. *Thitsu*, Burm.—Behar. Chulia Nagpur,  
 Upper Burma.  
 P. 209. Add: *S. subspathulatus*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXV, 117. Upper  
 Burma. A small tree, branchlets glabrous, l. obovate-oblanccolate, narrowed from the  
 middle into the short petiole. ♂ fl. only known.  
 P. 210. *Moringa pterygosperma*. Vern. *Dawanishekat*, Thana. *M. concanensis*. Vern.  
*Banshekat*, Thana.—Karuil and Kistna districts.  
 P. 210. ROVERA. Fl. small, regular.  
 " " *R. commutata*, Andamans.  
 " 211. *R. santaloides*. Fig. 92 in fruit.  
 " 216. *Crotalaria Burhia*. Vern. *Ghagri*, Mar.  
 " 217. *Indigofera pulchella*. Central Provinces. Chulia Nagpur. Ascends to  
 7,500 ft. in Jaunsar.  
 P. 217. *I. Hamiltonii* Grah.; Ann. Gard. Calc. IX, t. 29. Oudh. Gorakhp.  
 P. 218. Add: I. L. BhatwMta. Gage in Records Bot. Survey of India III, 40. Arakan  
 Yoma, Minbu district. A shrub, l. simple subsessile, linear mucronulate, pale green,  
 1½ in. long.  
 P. 219. *Mundulea suberosa*. *Sapti*, Mar.  
 " 220. *Millettia glaucescens*. A species near this (*Thinwin*) Wèpon, Upper Burma,  
 April 1902, C. B. Smales. A small tree, 25 ft. high, leaflets 8-10 pair, fl. nearly 1 in.  
 long, lilac, standard pubescent on back, ovary pubescent, fr. unknown.  
 P. 220. *M. ovalifolia*. Minbu district, Upper Burma.  
 " " *M. Brandiniana*. Minbu district.  
 " " *M. pulchra*. Thayetmyo district (*Suceth*), C. B. Smales.  
 " 222. *M. racemosa*. The stipules sometimes hard, spinescent, pods near black.—  
 Behar.  
 P. 222. *M. cana*. Minbu district.  
 " " Add: *Wistaria chinensis*, Sieb. and Zucc. Wild in the Kachin hills N.E. of  
 Myitkyina. Records Bot. Survey of India I, 237.—China. A large climber, fl.  
 large, blue, in terminal racemes, pods thin, coriaceous, dehiscent.  
 P. 223. *Desmodium Cephalotes*. Chulia Nagpur. Behar. East Bengal. Minbu  
 district, Upper Burma.  
 P. 223. *D. umbellatum*. Sundriban, Andamans.  
 " " *D. laziflorum*. Chulia Nagpur. East Bengal.  
 " 224. *D. trigetrum*. Andamans.  
 " " *Ongelula daibergioides*. Vern. *Tissa*, Jabalpur.  
 " 225. *Abrus precatorius*. Vern. *Yee-nyi*, Burm. Sundriban, Andamans near the  
 coast.  
 P. 225. *Mucuna imbricata*. Subhim. tract, Dehra Dûn to Assam. Singbhum.  
 " 226. *M. atropurpurea*. Dehra Dûn.  
 " " *M. pruriens*. Bengal.  
 " 227. *Erythrina stricta*. Orissa.  
 " " *E. suberosa*. Vern. *Harawa*, Jabal par.  
 " " *E. arborescens*. Vern. *Phaleda*, Nep.  
 " 228. *Dioclea reflexa*. Chittagong.  
 " " *Pueraria tuberosa*. Vern. *Dari*, Mar.—Chulia Nagpur.  
 P. *Thunbergiana*. Myitkyina, Upper Burma.  
 " 229. *Hulea frondosa*. Vern. *Mer*, Gond; *Morud*, Kol.  
 " " *H. superba*. Chulia Nagpur.  
 " 232. *Flemingia stricta*. Singbhum.  
 " " *F. congesta*. Vern. *Ban-chhai*; Dûn.

- P. 232. *F. rosea*, Singhhum. Minbu district, Upper Burma.  
 " " *F. incalcarata*, East Bengal.  
 " " Add: *Rhynchosia pseudo-cajan*, Camb. Vern. *Lada*, Haz. Outer North West Himalaya and Siwaliks, ascending to 7,000 ft. A shrub, softly grey-tomentose with minute yellow glands on l. and calyx. L. 3-foliate, fl. yellow in short corymbis, pod oblong, 1 in. long, 1-2 seeded, persistently grey-woolly.
- P. 233. *Dalbergia Siam.* Ann. Gard. Calc. X, t. 34.  
 " " *D. latifolia*, Ann. X t. 82.  
 " " *D. sinoides*, Grah.; Ann. X. t. 63; Bourdillon in Ind. For. 1905, 124, may now be regarded as a distinct species. Vern. *Vel-itti* Travancore (*D. latifolia* Kar. *Itt*). In Travancore it grows on the outer hills, up to 2,000 ft. Young foliage bright green, leaflets 5-10, generally 7, pointed at both ends, petiolules  $\frac{1}{4}$ -1 in. long. The heart-wood never has any tint of red.
- P. 234. In Ann. Gard. Calc. X. 83 Colonel Prain unites *D. emarginata*, Roxb. with *D. latifolia*.
- P. 235. *D. rimosa*, Ann. X. t. 11. Myitkyina, Upper Burma.  
 " 231. *D. foliolosa*, Ann. X. t. 31. & *D. ovata*, Ann. X. 59.  
 " " *D. obtusifolia*, Prain, Ann. X. t. 56 may be regarded as distinct. Vern. *Makoma*, Burma. Burma, Upper and Lower. Attains 50 ft., leaflets 5-7, 3-5 by 2-4 in. Fl. greenish white, sweet scented.
- P. 234. *D. caltrata*, Ann. X. t. 32. *Collettii*, Ann. X. t. 31. *burmannica*, Ann. X. t. 51. *rubiginosa*, Ann. X. t. 49. *augusta*, Ann. X. t. 43. *Gardneriana*, Ann. X. t. 44. *caerulescens*, Ann. X. t. 28. *castanea*, Ann. X. t. 55. *rufivata*, Ann. X. t. 36. *Kingiana*, Ann. X. t. 37. *lanceolifolia*, Ann. X. 48.—Chittagong.
- P. 237. *occidentalis*, Ann. X. t. 47. *malabarica*, Ann. X. t. 44. *mimosoides*, Ann. X. t. 25. *mullifera*, Ann. X. t. 18. *caracasana*, Ann. X. t. 21. *Melanocylon*, Ann. X. t. 22. The two last species should stand under A. Trees or erect shrubs.
- P. 255. *D. Melanocylon*. Phaeon Tropical Africa, possibly indigenous in the Western Peninsula.
- P. 236. *D. paniculata*. Regarding the anatomy of the stem, see Thomas G. Hill in Annals of Botany, XV, 1901.
- P. 236. *D. lanceolaria*, Ann. X. t. 76. Subhimalayan tract from the Jumna eastwards, rare in the western portions. *D. annamica*, Ann. X. t. 71. *paniculata*, Ann. X. t. 68. *Kerri*, Ann. X. t. 81.
- P. 237. *D. cana*, Ann. X. t. 84. *D. glomeriflora*, Ann. X. t. 6b. *D. sericea*, Ann. X. t. 65. *D. Ciceri*, Ann. X. t. 75. In Ann. Gard. Calc. X. 92. *D. Praxei* is united with this species. *D. Hemsleyi*, Ann. X. t. 77. *D. Wottii*, Ann. X. t. 78. *D. volubilis*, Ann. X. t. 85.—Behar? Churia Nagpur, Chittagong.
- P. 238. *D. stipitosa*, Ann. X. t. 87. *D. Thomsonii*, Ann. X. t. 13. *D. spinosa*, Ann. X. t. 9.—Sundriban. *D. torta*, Ann. X. t. 42.—Sundriban.
- P. 239. *D. parviflora*, Ann. X. t. 8. *D. rexiflora*, Ann. X. t. 91.  
 " " *Pterocarpus dalbergioides*, the Andaman Padauk, is leafless for one or two months between March and May. Its principal associates are: *Terminalia bialata*, *Bombax saianum*, *Sterculia alata*, *Lagerstrœmia hypericoides*, and in places *Oryzanthus nigricollata*. Near creeks which run up into the Padauk bearing tracts *Liocleis peltata* and *spinosa* are found. In typical Padauk forests generally a dense underwood 10-20 ft. high of shade-bearing shrubs.
- P. 240. *P. Macraupium*. Santal Parganas, Singhhum.  
 " 242. *Derris scandens*, Bengal.  
 " " *D. canariensis*, Baker; Cooke, Bombay Flora I, 406 probably is *D. oblonga*, Benth.
- P. 243. *D. marginata*, Chittagong.  
 " " Add: 21. *Derris pulchra*, Gage in Records Bot. Survey India III. 49. Arakan Yoma. Minbu district.
- P. 243. *Paucispina plebea*, Andamans.  
 " " Add: *Ormosia tavoyana*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII. 40. Vern. *Talung-ris*, Burm. Tavo. Leaflets 4-6 in. long, ovate-lanceolate, pod brown polished, 2-3 in. long, seed scarlet.
- P. 244. *Saphora Raberi*, Singhhum.  
 " " Add: *Dalhouesia bracteata*, R. Grah. Assam. Sihat (*Gopari*), Naga hills. Cachar, Chittagong. A large shrub, erect or scandent, l. rigid, ovate or elliptic, base sometimes slightly peltate, pet. 1-4, blade 4-12 in. Fl. terminating the long bracteate branches of an axillary inflorescence, bracts and bracteoles in pairs, opposite, nearly orbicular,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam., the bracteoles enclosing the buds. Corolla white, longer than bracteoles, stamens 10, free. Pod 3x1 $\frac{1}{4}$  in., seeds 1-3. *D. paucispina*, Griff. Notulae IV. 445; In. Pl. As. t. 903. Assam is similar and perhaps identical. According to Griffith *D. bracteata* has persistent stipules and a 1-seeded pod. *D. paucispina* declivous stipules and 1-3 seeds. A closely allied species, *D. africana*, S. Moore, grows in tropical Africa.
- P. 246. *Cassipouia Bonducella*. Vern. *Gataru*, Jabalpur.

- P. 248. *Myrsoreum vesiculatum*. Singbhum.
- P. 249. *Pinus* data reported to be wild on the hills of the Perlander State Kathiawar (Vern. *Sidhwa*).
- P. 250. *Bursera* *lucida*. Grows best on sandstone or quartzose rocks. Where it is found on Trap, this rock will be found to contain much quartz in veins and nuggets. Some wood is produced annually, but good seed-years occur only at intervals of 4-5 years. The seedlings as a rule are cut back year after year during the hot season, and in dense clusting of grass roots or on hard soil, they are generally killed outright. On loose soil and under favourable circumstances, where the taproot can develop easily, so as to reach a moist underground stratum, they gradually gain strength, to live through the fierce heat of the hot season, after having been cut back to the ground during 5-7 years in succession. In such cases well protected Anjan forests have all age classes, from old trees down to young seedlings. See Farnand in Ind. For. XXIX. 517, H. F. Aitchison XXX. 120, and E. D. M. Hooper XXXI. 102.
- P. 251. *Dialium* sp. nova is *D. tetrasperma*, Burd. in Ind. For. XXX. 248. Fr. oval,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, seed oval.
- P. 251. *Azadirachta indica*. The Sundewilan tree is called *Intsia retusa*, O. Kuntze in Prain, Bengal Plants 443 and *Intsia bijuga*, O. Kuntze, in Prain, Flora of the Sundribans. Records Bot. Survey of India II. 301.
- P. 251. Add: *Trachylotium verrucosum*, Oliver. Mergui, probably cultivated, Madagascar. Seychelles. An unarmed tree, leaflets one pair, coriaceous, shining above, very unequal-sided, 3 by 14 in. Fl. in axillary panicles, ramifications woolly. Sepals 5, coriaceous, imbricate. Petals white, 3 or 5, unguiculate, orbicular, with numerous large oil glands, claw linear, as long as blade. Stamens 10, ovary oblique, verrucose, a ring of long hairs at the base, ovules 3-6. One of the trees yielding Gum Copal, worth cultivating.
- P. 251. Add: *Crudia Mansoni*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIII. 169. Taffey. A tree, l. glabrous, imparipinnate, stipules connate at base, leaflets 5, alternate, 6-8 by 2-3 in. Fl. white, in long narrow racemes, calyx-tube short, lobes 4, imbricate, reflexed in  $\beta$ , petals 0. Ovary shortly stipitate, densely tawny-velvety, style slender. Pod oblong, finely velvety,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in.
- P. 252. Add: *Humboldtia Bourdillonii*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII. 200. Travancore, 3000 ft. A tree, attaining 50 ft. Leaflets 8 pair, sessile, 2-4 in. long, rachis and petiole winged, pod silky, bright crimson, 4 in. long.
- P. 253. *Cassia Fistula*.—Syn. *C. rhombifolia*, Roxb.; Wight Ic. t. 389.
- " *Cassia nodosa*. Meikykina, Upper Burma.
- " *C. siamea*. Leaflets sometimes emarginate.
- " *C. tinoriensis*. South Lushai hills.
- " *Cassipoutra mimosaoides*, Wall. Sundriban. Is separated from *C. ramiflora* by Prain in Records Bot. Survey India II. 303.
- P. 255. *C. polyandra*. Assam, Chittagong.
- " *B. racemosa*. Minbu district, Upper Burma. Andamans.
- " *B. malabarica*. Chutia Nagpur.
- " *B. purpurea*. Pol often straight. Upper Burma.
- " *B. purpurea*, Singbhum. Minbu district, Upper Burma; Gago in Records Bot. Survey of India III. 53.
- P. 258. *B. variegata*. Singbhum.
- " *B. Vahlii*. Chutia Nagpur.
- " *B. rufa*. South Lushai Hills.
- " *B. glauca*. South Lushai Hills.
- " *B. macrostachya*. Chittagong.
- " *Prosopis spicigera*. Behar (Prain, Bengal Plants, 453).
- " *Dichrostachya cinerea*. Orissa.
- " *Entada scandens*.—Syn. *E. Parviflora*, DC.—Orissa. Singbhum.
- " *Alekanthera parosina*. Vern. *Theoria-gau*, Mar.—Chittagong.
- " *Mimosa pudica*. Plants almost digitate.
- " *Acacia Jacquemontii*. Vern. *Kandhari*, Sind.
- " *A. Kingii*. Minbu district, Burma.
- " *A. Senegal*. Vern. *Gorad*, Kathiawar.
- " *A. Catechu*. Central Provinces. Chutia Nagpur. Behar.
- " *A. Sena*. Vern. *Shenchar*, Thana. Chutia Nagpur.
- " *A. catia*. Vern. *Gardar*, Jabalpur.—Fl. heads white or pale yellow.—Andamans. Burma (the words *not known from Burma*, should be struck out).
- P. 260. *A. pennata*. Vern. *Bansa*, Jabalpur.—Chutia Nagpur.
- " Add: 50 (a) *A. canescens*, Graham. Minbu district.
- " *A. mollis*, DC. Stamens white, as the buds open, afterwards turning yellow.—Chittagong.
- P. 271. *Albizia procera*. Vern. *Pandrai*, Kol; *Kishoi*, Thana.—Singbhum. Reproduces readily from root-suckers.

- P. 271. *A. odoratissima*. Vern. *Toungmya*, Tenasserim.—Singbhan.
272. *A. Lebbek*. Andamans. Mr. J. R. Drummond has kindly informed me that in his opinion the tree indigenous in the Subhimalayan tract of the Punjab is not identical with the cultivated *A. Lebbek*.
- " *A. amara*. Orissa. Chittagong.
- " *A. stipitata*. Singbhan. South Lushai hills. Chittagong.
274. *Plithocodium bipinnatum*. Myitkyina, Burma.
279. *Prunus brahuica*. Chitral.
281. *P. cadulata*. A moderate-sized tree.
- " *P. acuminata*. Myitkyina, Burma.
282. *Pygeum Andersonii*.—Syn. *P. lucidum*, Anders.; Prain, Bengal Plants 164.  
Add 184 (a) A small tree on the hills east of Bhamo 5,500 ft. in dry hill forest (Montague Hill, Febr. 1902), similar to *P. glaberrimum*, no glands on l., pet. 5, linear-oblong, stamens 10, style short. Fr. unknown.
- P. 283. *P. acuminatum*. Khasi hills, East Bengal. Burma, Upper and Lower.
284. *Neillia thuyoides*. Myitkyina, Burma.
- " *Rubus hexagonus*. Chittagong.
287. *Rosa leucocarpa*. Chulia Nagpur. In Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIII: 201. Prain maintains *R. Loellii* as a distinct species, with long peduncled fl. and entire bracts.
- P. 290. *Eriobotrya peltata*. Vern. *Mya*, Nep.
292. *Pirus Khasiana*. Naga hills. Kachin hills, Burma.  
Add: P. Kurzii, Wurtz; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII: 203. Sandakhu, Phaint, 11-12,000 ft. A small tree, glabrous, leaflets 4-5 pair,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.
- P. 293. *Platinia mollis*. Deccan.
- " *Pteridium arguta*. Deccan.
297. *Hydrangea robusta*. Myitkyina, Burma. A shrub or tree.
298. *Dioscorea polygona*. Myitkyina, Burma.
- " *Ilex macrophylla*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.
300. *Porrhiza Jacquemontiana*. Vern. *Sa*, Kunawar.
301. *Rhizophora mucronata*. Vern. *Khasia*, *Phora*, Beng.
304. *Cecropia Cambalensis*. Doubtful whether in the Sundrivan. (Prain in Records Bot. Surv. of India II: 305.)
- P. 305. *Bravaisia gymnocarpa*. When germinating on the tree, the hypocotyl and radicle of this species as well as of *Rhizophora* break through the pericarp, but while in *Rhizophora* the embryo separates from the fruit and calyx before it falls to the ground, in *Bravaisia* the germinating seed remains longer attached to the fruit and calyx, and the top of the pericarp, crowned by the style, frequently remains attached to the tip of the radicle. The hypocotyl (and radicle) of *B. gymnocarpa* attains 6-12 inches, is green, and the cells are filled with starch. See A. W. Lushington in Ind. For. XXX: 122.
- P. 306. *Cassia lechla*. Vern. *Kierpa*, Beng.—Dahn Dán, in swamps. Cooke, Flora of Bombay I: 470, regards *C. lechla*, Roxb. and *C. integrissima*, DC., as distinct species.
- P. 307. Add: 1 (a) *Terminalia burmanica*, King in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII: 204. Sagain, Burma. A tree, young branches densely rusty-tomentose, l. 4-5 by 2-3 in.
- P. 307. *T. heterica*. Vern. *Lapang*, Kol. Add to the footnote: Kanjial reports glands on seedlings and coppice shoots and occasionally on l. of flowering branches.
- P. 308. *T. Chibola*. Vern. *Rala*, Kol.—Chulia Nagpur.
- " *T. citrina*. West and North Bengal.
310. *T. pyriformis*. Upper Burma.
- " *T. tomentosa*. Vern. *Halana*, Kol.
311. *T. Arjuna*. Jammu, Kashmir. Chulia Nagpur.
- " *T. Oliveri*. J. W. Oliver informs me that the bark is rich in tannin.
312. *Cassipourea decandra*. Bengal, Andamans.
- " *C. parvifolia*. Mitha, Upper Burma.
- " *C. lefoliolata*, Vent. Vern. *Sauk*, Burm.
313. *C. unguiculata*. North Bengal. Chittagong.
- " *C. fragrans*. East Bengal.
- " *C. discosa*. Mitha district, Upper Burma.
- " *C. squamata*. East Bengal.
- " *C. ovalifolia*. Chulia Nagpur. Orissa.
- " *C. wynnii*. Chulia Nagpur.
314. *C. extensa*. Fr. dark red. Chulia Nagpur. Chittagong.
- " *Quisqualis indica*. Vern. *Dauk-hmaing*, Burm.
- " *Calypogeia floribunda*. The cut stem yields large quantities of watery fluid. Vern. *Kyut-ut-ut*, Burm.—Orissa.
- P. 315. *Lumnitzera racemosa*. Andamans.

- P. 315 *Asperula pentala*. S. E. Punjab  
*A. latifolia*. Vern. *Daba*, Hind.; *Hend*, Goud.—Churia Nagpur. Behar.  
 Orissa.  
 P. 315 *A. sericea*. Peduncles frequently bearing leaves and leaf bracts.  
*A. acuminata*. Vern. *Chakua*, Beng.—Dehar. Churia Nagpur, South Lushai  
 hills.—Prain, Bengal Plants 180, separates *A. lanceolata*, Wall., from *A. acuminata*.  
 Chittagong. L. narrow lanceolate, bracteoles small, linear, very deciduous.  
 P. 317. *Begonia nympha*. Chittagong.  
*B. formosa*. Vern. *Phal-jam*, Beng.  
 P. 318. *E. Bawa* Pursh, Boardl. in Indian Forester XXX. 147: 2.  
 P. 319. *E. occidentalis*, Boardl. in Ind. For. XXX. 195.  
*E. daridara*. Myitkyina.  
*E. Wrightiana*.—Syn. *Sappanum Wrightiana*, Wall.; Wight & Aynott, Prod-  
 romus 1830.  
 P. 321. Add: 32 (a) *E. grilmuun* Duthie, in Fl. Brit. Ind. II. 181. Myitkyina,  
 Burma, Singapore.  
 P. 321. *E. loddalensis*. South Maratha country, Cooke Bombay Flora I. 494.  
 Add: 35 (a) *E. praetermissa*, Gage in Ind. For. XXXII. 6 t. 2. Assam. Khasi  
 and Lushai hills. Khasi, Upper Burma. A tree attaining 50 ft., resembling *E.*  
*Griffithii*, Duthie, allied to the Malayan *E. chlorantha*, Duthie.  
 P. 322. *E. polyantha*. Vern. *Mothaka*, Burma.  
 P. 322. Read: *E. petala* as a rule calyptrate.  
 P. 323. *E. sperculata*. Vern. *Hoti-Jamb*. *E. obovata*, Wall., is sometimes regarded as  
 a distinct species.  
 P. 323. *E. Begonia*. Churia Nagpur.  
 Add: 181 (a) *E. venusta*, Roxb. Vern. *Thalyga*, Burma. Tipperah. Lower  
 Burma. Branchlets white, petals free.  
 P. 324. Strike out: (a) Leaves large, blade over 8 in.  
 P. 325. *E. macrocarpa*, Ahmednagar, Cooke, Bombay Fl. I. 494.  
*E. colganii*, North Kanara, Cooke, Bombay Fl. I. 494.  
 P. 326. *Myrtus communis*. Vern. *Māny*, Pushtu. Panjkora valley, Bajaur, 3-3,500 ft.  
 very common, truly wild, attaining 12-15 ft. Fr. calic. (Barrett Nov. 1901)  
 P. 329. *Barringtonia acutangula*. Vern. *Hidjal*, Beng.; *Pear-igii*, Mar.  
 P. 333. *Melastoma malabaricum*. Vern. *Palor*, Mar.  
 P. 334. *Glycyrrhiza paniculata*. Myitkyina, Burma.  
 P. 334. *Odontia stellata*. Chittagong.  
 P. 336. *O. nepalensis*. East Bengal.  
 P. 337. *M. corallinum*. Vern. *Thalyga*, Burma.  
 P. 339. Add: 2 (a) *Lagerströmia venusta*. Wall. Irawadi near Thayetmyo. Calyx  
 with 6 linear accessory teeth.  
 P. 339. *Lagerströmia Flac Regina*. Vern. *Eik-hmee*, Upper Burma.—ri. Churia Nagpur,  
 Prain, Bengal Plants 504.  
 P. 339. Add: 8 (a) *L. hirsuta*, Lam. A doubtful species, based upon t. 22 of Rheede,  
 Hort. Malab. IV.—Malabar.  
 P. 339. *L. macrocarpa*. Chittagong.  
 P. 340. *Lycium alba*.—Syn. *L. inermis*, Linn., and *L. spinosa*, Linn. Kochner  
 Lycopersis in Engler, Pflanzenreich IV. 216 p. 270, and Cooke, Bombay Flora I. 511  
 adopt *L. inermis*.  
 P. 340. *Scaevolla acida*. Vern. *Lama*, Burma.—Andamans.  
 P. 341. *Panicum Gramatum*. Vern. *Thale*, Burma.  
 P. 344. *Cissampelos tomentosa*. Bengal.  
*C. Formosa*. Tipperah, Chittagong.  
 P. 345. *Hemodorum grandiflorum*. Vern. *Tamng-thit-yin-bo*, Burma. Mergui.  
 P. 346. *Tetrasumela andifera*. Vern. *Upod*, Boudha, Mar.  
 P. 348. *Heptapleurum cuneatum*. Vern. *Dain*, Hind.—Behar. Singbhum.  
 P. 351. *Andia acuta*. Myitkyina, Burma.  
*A. foliolosa*. Chittagong.  
 P. 352. *Acanthopanax aculeatum*. At times climbing.  
*Heteropanax fragrans*. Singbhum.  
 P. 353. *Travincia palmata*. Vern. *Das*, Upper Burma.  
 P. 354. Add: *Woodburnia penduliflora*, Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIII. 25.  
 Khasi hills between Myitkyina and Sadou, 4,500 ft. A small tree, attaining 15 ft.,  
 trunk unbranched, prickly, with a tuft of large digitate l. at the top. Blade 30 in.  
 diam. on a stout pet. 24 in. long, leaflets on broadly winged petiolules. Fl. densely  
 rusty-tomentose, with the stout pedicel 2-3 in. long, in axillary umbels on long  
 peduncles. Calyx with 7-10 linear-lanceolate segments, petals 5 small, stamens 5,  
 ovary 8-13-celled.

- P. 351. *Mastixia arborea*. Bourdillon regards *M. pedunculata* as a distinct species with larger and pubescent leaves.
- P. 352. *M. emarginata* Prain, Brit. Bhutan, in evergreen forest 1,000 ft. A tree 50 ft. with smooth bark, ramifications of thyrses clothed with deciduous hairs, fl. numerous. Berries 1 x 1/2 in., olive green or blackish when ripe. (Haines 916, specimens received Jan. 1901.)
- P. 353. Add: 10 (a). *Lonicera Xylosteum*, Linn. Jambatal 5-6,500 ft. (Duthie, Chitral Relief Expedition in Records Bot. Survey of India I. 156). Differs from *L. quinque-lobata* by smaller fl. in pairs on axillary peduncles.
- P. 354. *L. asperifolia*. Chitral.
- P. 355. Add: 28. *L. Griffithii*, Hook. f. and Thoms. Druak, Chitral valley, 5-8,000 ft. Climbing on *Quercus Ilex*, l. broadly elliptic to orbicular, blade 2, pet. slender 1/2 in. long, the uppermost l. almost sessile. Fl. numerous in dense pedicelled solitary heads, the bracteoles of each whorl of fl. connate, corolla bilabiate, glandular-hairy outside, 1 in. long. Fr. a compound berry 1/2 in. diam. consisting of numerous confluent carpels, edible.
- P. 356. *Lycularia formosa*. From the Ravi eastwards.
- P. 357. *Fibocraun coriacea*. Myitkyina.
- P. 358. *V. arvense*. Dir, Mirga, 7-8,000 ft. (Duthie, Chitral Relief Expedition, 156.)
- P. 359. *Sarcocaulis Missionis*. Vern. *Atta dandi*, Mal.
- P. 360. *Anthocaulis Codamba*. Assam.
- P. 361. *Idios cordifolia*. Vern. *Hela*, Thana; *Manja Kodamba*, Mal. and Tam.
- P. 362. *Nuclea Griffithii*. Peduncles often two or three, shorter than in *N. purpurea*, with 2 pairs of bracts.
- P. 363. *Strychnos*. Northals, in a dissertation, printed at Bonn in 1839, established the genus *Mitragyna*. In his great work: *Kruidkunde in Verhandelingen over de Natuurlijke Geschiedenis* (1839-49) he substituted the name *Stephegyne*, giving a description of the genus and of the Indian *S. pterocarpa*. An synonym he gives *Mitragyna*, without however quoting the Bonn dissertation. *Stephegyne* was adopted (as a subgenus of *Nuclea*) by Miquel in his *Flora of Nederlandsch Indië* (1856), and as a genus in *Genera Plantarum* and *Fl. Brit. Ind.* The Index Kewensis however prefers *Mitragyna*, followed by Haviland and Cooke, *Flora of Bombay* I. 581. Common sense seems to demand the retention of *Stephegyne*. Miquel, Benthams and Hooker doubtless had good grounds for their decision.
- P. 370. *Stephegyne parvifolia*. Vern. *Chana Kodamba*, Tam. East Bengal.
- P. 371. *S. diversifolia*. Fl. heads sometimes orange-coloured. There may be two species in Burma under this name.
- P. 372. *Encaria wongphyllo*. North Bengal. Myitkyina.
- P. 373. *E. sessilifrutax*. Myitkyina.
- P. 374. *E. lasigata*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.
- P. 375. Add: 10. *E. hemomalla*, Miq. Jaintia and South Lushai hills—Sumatra.
- P. 376. *Hymenodictyon excelsum*. East Bengal.
- P. 377. *Luculia gratissima*. Myitkyina.
- P. 378. *Wendlandia exserta*. Behar.
- P. 379. *W. puberula*. Chamba, Kangra, Tirhut.
- P. 380. *W. buxaria*. Chulia Nagpur. Mainmensingh.
- P. 381. *Hedyotis scandens*. Myitkyina.
- P. 382. *Mussaenda frondosa*. Vern. *Saryal*, *Banthax*, Mar.
- P. 383. *M. macrophylla*. South Lushai hills. Kachin hills, Upper Burma. Andamans.
- P. 384. *M. Roxburghii*. Myitkyina.
- P. 385. *Wibera corymbosa*. Andamans.
- P. 386. *Gardenia latifolia*. Chulia Nagpur. Central Provinces.
- P. 387. *G. laevigata*. Vern. *Kachar*, *Jabalpur*.—Andamans. Minbu, Upper Burma. Mr. A. E. Lowrie reports from Raipur, Centr. Prov., that, in the hot season, by stroking the stem gently up and down, the whole tree is set vibrating in all its branches and leaves, while other trees around do not show the slightest movement.
- P. 388. *G. erythroclada*. Upper Burma.
- P. 389. *Randia uliginosa*. Vern. *Paddern*, Mar.—East Bengal.
- P. 390. *R. demata*. Vern. *Kou*, Burm.—Bengal.
- P. 391. *R. fasciculata*. Chulia Nagpur.
- P. 392. *Hypoxantha stricta*. Bengal. Chulia Nagpur.
- P. 393. *Peltandra Roxburghii*. Sundriban.
- P. 394. *Diplospora singularis*. Chittagong.
- P. 395. *D. confusa*. Minbu, Upper Burma.
- P. 396. *Cestrum didymum*. Behar. Chulia Nagpur.
- P. 397. *C. glabrum*. Bura. Andamans.
- P. 398. *Parvella indica* (c) *tomentosa*, from the Bias eastwards.
- P. 399. *Ixora decumbens*. Chittagong.

- P. 389. *I. subseriata*. South Lushai hills.  
 " Add: 4 (a) *I. Kingdonii*, Hook. fil. Andamans - Malay Penins. A shrub  
 or small tree, l. shining, glabrous. Blade 5-9 in., pet.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., set. n. 15-18 pair. Compound  
 cymes dense, 2-4 in. diam., peduncle stout,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long; calyx lobes broad, blunt.
- P. 388. *I. spectabilis*. Chittagong.  
 " *I. parviflora*. Vern. Kaw, Jaisalpur.  
 " 389. *I. pumila*. Chittagong.  
 " Add: 18 (a) *I. villosa*, Roxb. Sikkim, foot of hills. Assam. Garo Khasi  
 and South Lushai hills. Khabang forests, Pegu. A shrub, branchlets, petioles and  
 cymes pubescent or tomentose, stipules with long filiform points. Corolla-tube 1- $\frac{1}{2}$  in.  
 long, very slender.
- P. 390. *I. scabellata*. Behar. Chutia Nagpur.  
 " 390. *Coerea*. Stipules bipind.  
 " *C. aculeata*. Berry crimson.  
 " *C. liberica*. Berry crimson.  
 " *C. Javanica*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.  
 " *C. bengalensis*. Chutia Nagpur.  
 " 391. *Hamillonia macrotis*. Chutia Nagpur. Central Provinces.  
 " Add: 3. *Paderia tomentosa*, Blume. Sikkim, to 6000 ft. Assam. Khasi  
 hills, Upper Burma. - Malay Penins. and Archip. - China, Japan. Leaves ovate-  
 lanceolate, blade 3-8, pet. 1-2 in., fr. globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. J. P. Grassmann, Prain in  
*Revue de Bot. Survey of India* I. 248. Myitkyina. Similar to 3, fr. ovoid, crowned  
 by acute calyx lobes.
- P. 392. Prain in Bengal Plants, 578; regards *Morinda laetevata*, Roxb. as distinct from  
*M. citrifolia*. River banks and sea face of the Sundrihan. Sea coast of the And-  
 mans and Tenasserim.
- P. 392. *M. tomentosa*. Vern. Nipon, Burma.  
 " 394. *Psychotria fasciata*, Tallot, De Cocke, Bombay Flora I. 617, regards as a  
 distinct species.
- P. 394. *P. adenophylla*. Myitkyina.  
 " *P. calocarpa*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.  
 " 395. *P. cratica*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.  
 " *Chamaea curviflora*. Myitkyina.  
 " 396. *Lasiacanthus Wallichii*. Chittagong. Myitkyina.  
 " Add: 5 (a) *L. pilosus*, Wight. Mergut - Malay Penins. A shrub or small  
 tree, branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and cymes hirsute with long dark-coloured  
 spreading hairs, outer bracts as long as or shorter than flowers.
- P. 397. *L. truncatus*. Orissa.  
 " 399. *Vernonia cinerascens*. Punjab Salt range.  
 " 401. *Jussiaea cuspidata*. Punjab Salt range.  
 " *Bianca balsamifera*. Tipperah.  
 " 402. *Artemisia vulgaris*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma. Strike out the words:  
 "uppermost linear-lanceolate, entire."
- P. 402. *Senecio arassacus*. Myitkyina, Upper Burma.  
 " 414. *Musa paniculata*. South Lushai hills.  
 " 415. *M. deltoidea*, united with *M. indica* by Cooke in Bombay Flora II. 82.  
 " 416. *Myrsine semiserrata*. South Lushai hills.  
 " 417. *Embellia strictiflora*. Mahabaleswar.  
 " 418. *Ardisia humilis*. Andamans.  
 " 420. *A. crenata*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.  
 " *Pinelandra Griffithii*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.  
 " 421. *Antistrophe argantha*. South Lushai hills.  
 " *Egiceras majus*. Vern. Chawar, Sind.  
 " 422. *Solanum tomentosum*. From Behar to Orissa.  
 " 423. *S. grandifolium*. Vern. Tau-the-poo, Burm.  
 " *Chrysophyllum Boissierii*. Vern. Thangwa, Burm.  
 " 425. *Dalmanea Gatta*. See Burn Murrill in Ind. For. XXXI. 368.  
 " 426. *Bassia latifolia*. Vern. Mhaura, Mar.; Irs, Gond.  
 " 427. *Répoum bacifolia*. Drosch. 4500 ft.  
 " 428. *Diospyros*. Herbert Wright, The Genus *Diospyros* in Ceylon. *Annals*  
*Royal Gardens Peradeniya* II. 1 (1904). Wright states that many species are often  
 polygamous, among those here described: *D. insignis*, *vilagivica*, *spicata*, *affinis*,  
*Eubryopteris*. He also states that the  $\gamma$  ff. of the following species are frequently in  
 clusters of 3-6: *insignis*, *ococotus*, *spicata*, *Tupania*, *Eubryopteris*.
- P. 430. *D. chloroxylon*. Vern. Andala, Orissa.  
 " 431. *D. microphylla*. Vern. Tharu Kool, Mal.  
 " *D. montana*. Central Prov. Bengal. Minbu district, Burma. Travancore,  
 common. - Ceylon. Vern. Konda, Konda, Ph.; Peral, N. E. Rajputana.  
 P. 432. *D. spicata*. Chutia Nagpur.

- P. 432. 11 *D. Kanjhalii*, Duthie in Ind. For. XXXI. 367 t. 28. Dehra Dun. Sitwalia range. Ghanda. Centr. Prov. Santal Parganas. Ganjam. Anantapur. Bellary.
- P. 432. *D. Lotus*, line 91, strike out in the Punjab and.
- " 433. According to Wright, loc. p. 106, *D. affinis* in Ceylon has 6-9-18 stamens in the ♂ fl., while *D. crassicaulis*, p. 197, has 8-14; the seeds of *affinis* are ovate, wedge-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, while those of *crassicaulis* are flattened and elliptic, nearly 2 in. long.
- P. 435. *D. asiatica*. Vern. *Kurus thali*, Tam.
- " " *D. Embryopteris*. Bengal.
- " 435. *D. acutifolia*. Orissa.—Ceylon.
- " " *D. Bourdillonii*. Vern. *Kurus chathi*, Tam. ♂ fl. roset; corolla ovate-campanulate, tube tomentose outside, glabrous inside,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, lobes spreading.
- P. 436. 47. Is a large tree.
- " " Add: 39. *D. sp.* var. not named, because specimens are imperfect. Travancore. Evergreen and secondary forests at low elevations (Bourdillon 1323, 1581. Vern. *Kari*). A middle-sized tree, l. glossy on both sides, coriaceous, elliptic-oblong, blade 6-9 by 2-4, pap.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. ♀ fl. axillary or on the old wood, sessile, solitary, or in clusters of 2-5, supported by thick round bracts. Calyx thick-coriaceous, on both sides densely velvety, deeply divided into 5 triangular auricled lobes. Corolla tomentose, lobes 5, thick, cohering, stamens 5. Ovary densely clothed with long hairs, styles 5, glabrous. Fr. a truncate cone with 10 deep furrows, hairy when young,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, diam. at base 1, at the apex  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., supported by the flat thickly-coriaceous calyx with undulating margins. Seeds 10, black, flat,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide and nearly 1 in. long. Embryo  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, radicle longer than cotyledons. Albumen uniform.
- P. 438. *Symplocos Baldouvi*. A middle-sized tree, racemes 1-5 in. long, fl. white, fragrant.
- P. 439. *S. macrocarpa*. Vern. *Peralei*, Tam.
- " 441. *S. thalifolia*. Haines reports that specimens collected in Sikkim have a curved embryo.
- P. 442. *Syzygium serrulatum*. Duars. Assam.
- " " *Oraxox* omit: attached to the inner angle.
- " " *Nepenthes arbor tristis*. Vern. *Khierati*, Goud.
- " 443. *Fraxinus excelsior*. Basin of the Indus.
- " 444. *Fraxinus anthracoides*. Dr. Aug. Henry informs me that *F. dimorpha*, Cosson et Durieu, of Algiers and Morocco, is very closely allied and possibly the same species.
- P. 445. *Scheuchzeria palustris*. Chutia Nagpur. Orissa.
- P. 446. *Strychnos Emodi*, ascends to 12,000 ft.
- " 446. *Olea cuspidata*. Punjab Salt range.
- " 447. *Olea dioica*. Vern. *Yaldolei*, Tam. (Bourdillon).
- " 449. Add: 2 (a) *Jaeminum listeri*, King in Records Bot. Survey of India I. 349. South Lushai and Chittagong hills. A scandent shrub, l. nearly glabrous, lanceolate, blade 3-5 by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in., sec. n. prominent beneath, corolla white, lobes 6.
- P. 449. *J. pubescens*. From the Ravi eastwards.
- " " *J. Battersianum*. Behar. Chutia Nagpur.
- " 450. *J. coarctatum*. Chittagong.
- " " *J. scandens*. Myitkyina.
- " " *J. decussatum*. Myitkyina.
- " " *J. arborescens*. Behar. Chutia Nagpur.
- " " *J. laurifolium*. Chittagong.
- " " *J. anastomum*. South Lushai hills.
- " 452. *J. dispersum*. From the Ravi eastwards.
- " 453. *Salvadora persica*. Western Behar, Prain, Bengal Plants, 693.
- " " *S. decoides*. Gujarat.
- " " *Azida tetracontha*. Orissa.
- " 455. *Carissa spinarum*. Vern. *Kaa*, Burm.—Andamans.
- " 456. *C. pauciflora*. Behar. Prain, Bengal Plants, 669.
- " " *C. macrophylla*.—Syn. *C. inermis*, Vahl; Cooke, Bombay Flora II. 125.
- P. 456. *Melodina*, Species 15-20. India to the Pacific islands.
- " " *M. vanagynux*. North Bengal.
- " 457. *Rauwolfia serpentina*. Bengal.
- " " Add: 1 (a) *R. chinensis*, Hemsl. South Lushai hills.—China. Nearly allied to 1. sec. n. faint, fl.  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long.
- P. 457. *Gynopogon stellatus* is *Alysic stellata*, Roem. and Schult.: Fl. Brit. Ind. III. 636.
- P. 458. *Plumeria acutifolia*. Vern. *Tajok-saga*, Burm.
- " 459. *Alstonia scholaris*. Bengal. Assam. Andamans.
- " " *Halorrhiza antidysenterica*. Vern. *Kala Kura*, Mar.—Bengal.
- " 460. *Wrightia tinctoria*. Vern. *Pandra Kura*, Mar.
- " 461. *Wrightia coccinea*. Chittagong.
- " 462. *Vallaris Haynei*. From the Ravi eastwards. Myitkyina.

- P. 462. *Pectis cantoniensis*. Myitkyina.  
*Nerium odorata*. Aravalli range. S. E. Punjab.  
*Streptanthus Walllichii*. Chittagong.  
 464. *Agave americana* G. Don; Wight in. & 1864.  
 465. *Ichnocarpus frutescens*. From the Jhelum eastwards. Jabalpur.  
 467. *Cryptolepis Bhamani*. Assam. Bengal.  
*Periplora Hylasii*. Punjab Salt range.  
*Periplora calophylla*. From the Jhelum eastwards.—Myitkyina.  
 468. *Hemidesmus indicus*. Sundriban.  
*Holostemma Bhamani*. Chutia Nagpur. Minbu district, Burma.  
*Narcissus leucostigma*. Chutia Nagpur.  
*Dryas calceata*—Syn. *Maradonia calceata*. T. Cooke, Bombay Fl. II. 166.  
*Dryas angustifolia*. North Bengal.  
 469. *Davallia cuneata*. Outer Himalaya, ascending to 4,000 ft. Jabalpur.  
*Raphistemma pulchellum*. Upper Burma.  
*Gynema kirilum*. Chutia Nagpur.  
*G. viminalis*. Chittagong.  
*G. tinctoria*. Behar. Minbu district.  
 470. *Macrodia tenuissimum*. Jabalpur.  
*M. Baptei*. Chamba.  
 471. *M. Bacteria*. Chittagong.  
*Chateaugyris gigantea*. Vern. *Alastrea*, Jabalpur.—Sundriban, sea-level.  
 472. *Leptandra reticulata*. Minbu district.  
 476. *Nyctanthes Walllichiana*. Chittagong.  
 476. *Geloniopsis elegans*. Myitkyina.  
*Fragaria obovata*. Assam.  
 477. *F. auriculifolia*. A tree 50 ft. high, Kurz. Report on the Andamans, 48.  
 478. *Gordia Myra*. Vern. *Gidara*, Sind.—Bengal.  
 479. *C. Walllichii*. Chutia Nagpur.  
*C. sinensis*. Orissa.  
 The species mentioned under No. 8 may possibly be *C. Clarkei*, Bracc. in Prain, Bengal Plants, 714, described as a large tree. East Bengal. Chittagong. C. B. Clarke's 5088 is from Malimunsingh, not from the Khasi hills.  
 P. 481. *Euclea aspera*, Roxb. is regarded as a distinct species by Cooke, Bombay Flora II. 204.  
 P. 482. *Tournefortia viridiflora*. Chittagong.  
 483. Add: 1 (a). *Erycibe albiflora*, Hallier; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIII. 14. Sikkim 1-6,000 ft. Assam. Khasi hills, Silhet. A large climber, stems over 50 ft. long, branches and branchlets angled, l. glabrous on both surfaces. Fl. in narrow but lax terminal panicles, corolla white,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across.  
 P. 483. Cooke, Bombay Flora II. 226 regards *E. Wightiana* as a variety of *E. paniculata*.  
*E. laevigata*. Yunnan.  
 484. Add: 10 (a). *E. citriniflora*, Griff.; Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIII. 17. Sea-coast near Tavoy and Mergui. A small tree, branches terete, l. carinaceous, quite glabrous, obovate-lanceolate. Fl. in dense subsessile axillary rusty-pubescent cymes, corolla creamy-yellow within,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. across.  
 P. 484. *Ricinus ornata*. North Bengal. Duars. A large spreading shrub, Prain, Bengal Plants 769.  
 P. 484. *R. hypoglysteriflorus*. Vern. *Boldi*, Halderabad. Leaves, after boiling, eaten in times of famine.  
 P. 485. *Argemone argentea*. Chittagong.  
 Add: 15 (a). *A. Burneyi*, Gage in Records Bot. Survey of India III. 78. Upper Burma. A scandent shrub, branches, petioles and underside of l. clothed with dense soft silky grey tomentum, l. cordate, blade 5-6, pet. 2-2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long.  
 P. 485. *A. tiliaefolia*.—Syn. *Stictocardia tiliaefolia*, Hallier f.; Prain, Bengal Plants 740.  
*A. splendens*. Chittagong.  
 Add: 15 (a). *Lettsomia campanuliflora*, Gage in Records Bot. Survey of India III. 79. Minbu district, Upper Burma. A scandent shrub.  
 P. 487. *Pisonia paniculata*. Vern. *Sesga*, Jabalpur.—From the Ravi eastwards. East Bengal. South Lushai hills.  
 P. 487. *P. racemosa*. South Lushai hills.  
 Add: 1 (a). *Ipomoea longiflora*, R. Br. Sundriban. Konkan and Kanara near the coast.—Coasts of South East Asia, Australia, Polynesia. L. often lobed, corolla-tube wide-tubed-shaped. *I. glaberrima*, given by Prain in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, LXIII. (1894) 102, from the Sundriban is referred to *I. longiflora*, R. Br. in Bengal Plants and in the Flora of the Sundriban (1903). 1 (b) *I. Yoma*, Kurz. Pegu Yoma. Tenasserim. Branchlets, petioles, underside of l. and sepals in fl. appressed pilose. Corolla white, tube straight, 5-6 in. long. 1 (a) and 1 (b) are included under *Ipomoea granulifera* and *trichosperma* in Fl. Brit. Ind. IV. 498.

- P. 487. *L. bona var.*—Syn. *Colocotron bona var.* Bur.; Prain, Bengal Plants, 738; *C. speciosa*, Cholsy; Cooke, Bombay Flora, II. 252.
- P. 488. *L. illustris*, Prain, as a distinct species in Bengal Plants, 735.  
 " *L. Turpethum*, R. Br.—Syn. *Oporcellina Turpethum*, Manas; Prain, Bengal Plants, 731.
- P. 489. *L. biloba*,—Syn. *L. Pax Cypro*, Sweet; Prain, Bengal Plants, 736.—Andamans.  
 " *Braueria cordata*,—Syn. *Boumania semidigitata*, Hallier f.; Bengal Plants, 733.  
 " *B. latifolia*, Kuthiawar.
- " 489. *Solanum cerberifolium*, Vern. *Arusa*, Bengal.—From the Ravi eastwards, Assam, Bengal.
- P. 489. *S. torcum*, Assam.  
 " *S. indicum*, South Lushai hills.  
 " 490. *S. gracilipes*, Salt range.  
 " *S. witez*, var. *incanis*, Prain, Myitkyina. No trace of prickles, needle-like hairs on fr. less numerous.
- P. 490. *Withania umbellifera*, Chamba, common at 5,000 ft., G. A. Gamble in Records Bot. Survey of India, I. 205. Minbu district, Upper Burma.
- P. 490. *W. corymbosa*, The locality: Sutlej valley at 8,000 ft. requires verification.
- P. 491. *Withania gigantea*, Assam; Khasi hills, Ruby Mines district.
- " 492. *Tecoma undulata*, S. E. Punjab, Northern Rajputana.
- " 493. *Dalbergiopsis Lowii*, Behar.
- " 494. *D. stipitata*, Andamans.  
 " *D. Rhodii*, Upper Burma.  
 " *Heteropogon sulfureum*, Minbu district, Upper Burma.  
 " *Pajanelia Rhodii*, Vern. *Arlanth*, Mal. Travancore, Chittagong.
- " 495. *Stereospermum chelonoides*, Assam.  
 " *S. monodelm*, Behar.  
 " *S. glandulosum*, South Lushai hills.  
 " *S. xilocarpum*—Syn. *Rodermachera xilocarpum*, K. Schum.; Cooke, Bombay Flora, II. 254.
- P. 495. *Ocotelea indica*, From the Ravi eastwards, Assam, South Lushai hills, Andamans.
- P. 497. *Thaibergia grandiflora*, Behar, South Lushai hills, Chittagong, Upper Burma.
- P. 497. *T. coccinea*, Assam, Myitkyina, Burma.  
 " *Jonathas longifolia*, Andamans.
- " 498. *Baeria longiflora*, Orissa.  
 " *B. striosa*, Minbu district, Burma.  
 " *Justicia Gendarussa*, Assam, Bengal.  
 " *Adiantum Vesica*, Vern. *Bokta*, *Vesika*, Beng.—Bengal, Centr. Prov.
- " 499. *Dendolocanthus serratus*, From the Ravi eastwards.  
 " *D. xerophytus*, Minbu district, Burma.
- " 500. *Strobilanthus pectinatus*, Flowers once in 12 years. Osmaston in Ind. For. XXX. 195.
- P. 501. *Phlogacanthus thursiflorus*, From the Ravi eastwards, Assam.  
 " *P. curviflorus*, Assam, Chittagong, Myitkyina, Burma.  
 " *P. tubiflorus*, South Lushai hills.
- " 502. *Lantana scabra*, Often climbing.
- " 504. *Vitex Negundo*, Sundriban.  
 " *V. trifolia*, Bengal, Chittagong.  
 " *V. pubescens*, East Bengal, Chittagong.  
 " *V. Leucocylon*, Santal Parganas, Andamans.
- " 505. *Tectona grandis*, Regarding Teak in evergreen forest, see Bruce in Ind. For. XXIX. 29. Brandis, *Ibidem*, 187. Burn-Murdoch, XXX. 460 and Oliver, XXXI. 417.—Coppice shoots in Jabalpur 8 years old, 18 ft. high, Hole in Ind. For. XXX. 585.
- P. 506. *Holoptelechia sanguinea*, Chulia Nagpur.
- " 507. *Clerodendron Phlomidis* (not *phlomidoides*), Cooke, Bombay Flora II. 431. Vern. *Gharit*, Sind.
- P. 507. *C. infortunata*, South Lushai hills, Chittagong, Andamans. In Travancore this sp. and *C. serratum* come up in large masses in places where fires have been kept out.
- P. 507. *C. serratum*, Chittagong.  
 " *C. squamatum*, Andamans.
- " 508. *Gmelina arborea*, Assam, Central Bengal, South Lushai hills, Chittagong, Andamans.
- P. 510. *Premna beyrichiana*, Chittagong.
- " 511. *P. latifolia*, Jabalpur, Orissa.  
 " *P. villegona*, Myitkyina.

- P. 511. *P. Lactuca*. Behar. Myitkyina.  
*Callitriche arborea*. Vern. *Hornallo*, Beng.—Assam.
512. *Cucurbitaria Wallikiana*. Tibet.
513. *C. paniculata*. Myitkyina.  
*Sphenanthus paniculata*. Andamans.
514. *Syntherisma polydromum*. Orissa.
516. *Blechnum terrefolium*. Assam. Maimansingh. Chitua Nagpur.
516. *Agrostis Putschensis*. Regarding the plants which yield this perfume see  
 Prain in Journ. A. S. Soc. Beng. LXVI, 519.
517. Add: *Perovskia striptinifolia*, Benth., Baluchistan. Kuram valley, Afghan-  
 istan. Ditch. Iskaris Karakorum range. Ichnul. A gregarious undershrub  
 with a strong lavender scent, covering large areas in the Chitral valley to the  
 exclusion of other vegetation (Barrett). Fl. purple, sometimes white, in large  
 terminal panicles, calyx tubular, densely clothed with long silky hairs, upper lip  
 nearly entire, lower 2-dentate. Corolla bilobate, upper lip 4-lobed. Stamens 2, anthers  
 cells parallel, stigma with 2 broad lobes.
- P. 517. *Pisonia aculeata*. Orissa.  
*Pisonia excelsa*. A tree with a short thick stem, up to 3 ft. diam. and a  
 wood filled with a sweet juice, which is a favourite fodder of elephants.
- P. 518. *Daeringia celastroides*. From the Ghazal eastwards. Central Bengal.
519. *Halimolobos recurva*. Vern. *LanaBadr*. For Punjab plains substitute S. V.  
 Punjab.
- P. 519. *Sanda califolia*. Orissa.
520. *Polypodium molle*. Vern. *Tutsai*, Nep. Large panicles of white fl.
521. *Calligonum polypanoides*. East as far as Hissar and northern Jaipur.
522. *Aristolochia Baccarariana*.—Syn. *A. Togoia*, Chamisso in *Musea*, VII, 207  
 (the older name); Gage in Records Bot. Survey of India III, 97.—China. Philippines.
- P. 522. *A. indica*. Burma.  
*A. truncata*. Chittagong.
527. *Cryptocarya ceylanica*, Nees.—Syn. *C. aculeata*, Nees; Prain, Bengal  
 Plants, 807.—Assam.
- P. 528. *Delaunayia* sp. (Haines 559). Haines informs me that he has obtained fl. which  
 are similar to those of *Cyananassa coccinellaphis*, anthers 4-celled.
- P. 528. *Bellechmidia Boardbilloni*. Fr. ellip-oid, 1½ by ¾ in., blue; peduncle red.
529. *Bellechmidia anomala*. South Lushai hills.
531. *Alseodaphne petiolaris*. South Lushai hills.
532. *Phoebe attenuata*. Kachin hills, Burma, 2-5,000 ft.
533. *Cinnamomum obtusifolium*. Assam.
535. *Actinodaphne vickinsonii*. Myitkyina.
536. *Litsea sebifera*. Andamans.
540. LINDERA, Species 69. Eastern Asia and North America.
540. *L. anomala*. Kachin hills. Burma.
544. *Daphne oleoides*. Vern. *Churing*, Chitral.
545. *D. pendula*. Pegu. Myitkyina.
548. Identification of *Loranthaceae* by their leaves. A. W. Lushington in Ind.  
 For. XXVIII, 56.
548. *Loranthus heteranthus*. Chittagong.
549. *L. pentapetalus*. Chittagong.
549. *L. terrestris*. Khasi hills.
549. *L. cordifolius*. Behar.
550. *L. longiflorus*. Vern. *Bitungli*. Thana.
550. *Loranthus longiflorus* is known to grow on the following genera and species:  
*Bambusa*, *Shorea robusta*, *Melia*, *Mangifera indica*, *Buchanania*, *Bambusa*, *Inga delcis*,  
*Acacia Catechu*, *Albizia*, *Hecitiern*, *Terminalia*, *Anogeisus latifolia*, *Adina cordifolia*,  
*Stephanos perisphala*, *Bassia latifolia*, *Dioscorea*, *Mollotus philippinensis*, *Ficus*,  
*religiosa*, *Quercus dilatata*. A. E. Lowrie reports from Raipur, Central Provinces,  
 that nearly all Mulwal trees in that district had been badly attacked and that large  
 numbers were being killed by *Loranthus*, this or other species.
- P. 551. *L. involucratu*. Chittagong. Myitkyina.
552. *Ficus masoniana*. Behar. Chitua Nagpur.
552. *F. articulata*. Vern. *Harsore*. Thana.—Chitua Nagpur.
553. *Santalum album*. As stated by me in Ind. For. XXIX, 8. Mr. John Scott in  
 1871 established the fact that *Santalum album* is a parasite on the roots of numerous  
 species. In connection with the Spike disease, the life history of Sandal has lately  
 been carefully studied. Mr. Barber (Ind. For. XXVIII, 310) drew special attention to  
 its being a root-parasite, M. Rama Rao (Ind. For. XXIX, 386 and XXX, 248, 337)  
 examined its attachment to the roots of about 70 species, on which it lives. Mr.  
 Barber (Ind. For. XXX, 545 and XXX, 186) investigated the structure of the  
 haustoria, by which the Sandal tree takes up water, mineral and other substances

- from the roots of the foster plant, finally Dr. Butler and Mr. Barber have investigated the nature of the Spindle-disease (Ind. For. XXIX.).
- P. 554. *Oxyia arborescens*. A species, which occurs Trans-Indus and in Baluchistan, may possibly be distinct.
- P. 555. *Euphorbia Natalis*. The central sessile involucre sometimes fertile (Haines).
- " 556. *E. serrifolia*. Orissa, wild, in rocky places (Prain, Bengal Plants 923).
- " " *E. antiquorum*. Andamans.
- " 557. *Bacopa sempervirens*, var. *microphylla*. A dwarf shrub in North East Kumsou and West Nepal, 11-12,000 ft. Also in China and Japan.
- " 558. *Hidella retusa*. Assam.
- " " *B. barmanica*. Arakan Yoma, Minbu district.
- " " *B. dipaloria*. South Lushai hills.
- " " *B. pubescens*. Kachin hills, Burma.
- " 559. *Clistanthus collinus*. Andamans.
- " " *C. patulus*. Orissa.
- " 560. *Androchne cordifolia*. Chitral.
- " 561. *Baccarea injida*. Andamans.
- " " *Ajaccio oblonga*. South Lushai hills. Upper Burma.
- " 562. *Androsida Ghosembilla*. Andamans.
- " " *A. densa*. South Lushai hills.
- " 563. *A. colutina*. Chittagong.
- " " *Sepcosca pruniformis*. Himalaya, 5-10,000 ft.
- " 564. *Daphniphyllum himalayense*. Vern. *Lal Chandaz*, Nep.—Upper Burma.
- " 565. *Bregnia patula*. Chulia Nagpur. Orissa.
- " 566. *Saururus trinervis*. Brit. Bhutan 1,000 ft. A small tree, 1-2-4 in. long, stipules subulate, conspicuous.
- P. 570. *Phyllanthus reticulatus*. Vern. *Makbru*, Jabalpur.—Assam. Bengal. Andamans.
- P. 571. *P. albizioides*. Minbu district. Burma.
- " *P. Clarkei*. Brit. Bhutan 800-1,500 ft. Branchlets deciduous, leaf blade 1-1 in. long.
- P. 573. *Glochidion Hofferi*. Andamans.
- " " *G. cephaicum*. Vern. *Kombola*, Mal.
- " 574. *Croton*. ? fl. usually at the base.
- " 575. *C. oblongifolius*. Assam. South Lushai hills.
- " " *C. Joffre*. Chittagong.
- " " *C. Tigina*. Vern. *Lepcha Bis*, Nep.—Truly wild in British Bhitun above 8,000 ft., in forests remote from any cultivation (Haines).
- P. 578. *Gicstia rotlerifolia*. Vern. *Fondarlei*, Tam.
- " 582. *Gelonium multitorum*. Myitkyina.
- " 583. *Bolbospermum axillare*. Central Provinces.
- " " Add: *Endospermum chinense*. Beuth. ; Prain, Bengal Plants, 946. Chittagong. Malay Peninsula. Hong Kong. A tree, l. alternate, coriaceous, entire, hoary or almost silvery beneath, broadly ovate, obtuse, blade 3-7, pet. 1 1/2-3 in., basal n. 3-5. Fl. dioecious, in simple spikes or racemes, 1/2 clustered, subsessile, 2 solitary, pedicelled, petals 9. Ovary 2-celled, ovule 1 in each cell. Fr. tomentose, nearly 1/2 in. diam.
- P. 585. *Eroscuria Agallocha*. Schimper, Indo-Mal. Strandflora 85, reports having seen it in Ceylon on short silts, similar to those of *Bruguiera*.
- P. 587. *Alchornea*, fl. in simple or panicle unisexual spikes or racemes.
- " " *A. rugosa*. South Lushai hills.
- " 588. *Mallotus Roxburghianus*. Behar.
- " " *M. nepalensis*. Myitkyina.
- " 589. *M. muricatus*. Courtallum.
- " " *M. polyneurus*. Peduncle leaf-opposed.
- " 590. *M. philippinensis*. Assam. Andamans.
- " 592. *Macroranga Roxburghii*. Andamans.
- " " *Cleidion javanicum*. Assam.
- " 593. *Homonotis riparia*. Chittagong.
- " 595. *Holoptelea integrifolia*. S. E. Punjab.
- " *Celtis australis*. Vern. *Binja*, Chitral. Not often planted in the plains of the Punjab.
- P. 596. *C. tetrandra*. Travancore, 3-5,000 ft. Attains 50 ft., 1 ft. diam.
- " " *C. cinnamomea*. Travancore, up to 7,000 ft.
- " 597. *Trema orientalis*. Vern. *Ami*, Mal.
- " " *T. politoria*. Vern. *Andia*, *Mañi*, Jabalpur.
- " 599. *Ficus subulata*. South Lushai hills.
- " 601. *F. Dalhousie*. Travancore.
- " " *F. myrsinifolia*. Myitkyina.
- " " *F. Raviphii*. Sundrban.—Usually begins as an epiphyte.

- P. 602. *F. inflexa*. Chulia Nagpur. Sundriban. Chittagong. Andamans.  
 - 603. *F. robusta*. Sundriban.  
 - 604. *F. glabata*. Chittagong.  
 - 605. *F. hispida*. Andamans.  
 - 606. *F. amurensis*.—Syn. *F. laevigata*. Hawd.; Prain, Bengal Plants, 982. In  
 January 1905 Kanjilal found in the valley of the Palajo river, Garhwal, on the water-  
 edge, in a very shady place, a remarkable specimen with lanceolate opposite l-  
 narrowed into a very short pet. and prominent lanceolate stipules, but 12 ft. high and  
 10 in. girth, with the characters of *F. amurensis*, but in habit approaching *F. hispida*.
- P. 607. *F. Osmia*. Bengal.  
 - 608. *F. palmata*. Chitral, common (Kew).  
 - 609. *F. hirta*. South Lushai hills.  
 - 610. *F. pyrifolia*. Chittagong.  
 - 611. *F. umbellata*. Jabalpur. Guntia Nagpur. Chittagong.  
 - 612. *F. laevis*. Chittagong.  
 - 613. *F. glomerata*. Central Provinces.  
 - 614. *Allanathus Kurzii*. South Lushai hills.  
 - 615. *Artocarpus Lakucha*. Vern. *Thiki pilars*, Tam.—Bengal. South Lushai hills.  
 - 616. *Morus alba*. Vern. *Mesok*, Chitral.  
 - 617. *Braconnetia papirifera*. See W. H. Craddock in Ind. For. XXVI. 613  
 - 618. *Streblus asper*. Vern. *Majai*, Jabalpur.—Central Provinces. Andamans.  
 - 619. *Balaocera macrophylla*. Assam. Kachin hills. 2-2,500 ft.  
 - 620. *Sarcocaulis pulcherrima*. Minbu district, Burma.  
 - 621. *Dibococcia hypoleuca*. Punjab Salt range.  
 - 622. *Juglans regia*. Vern. *Birbagh*, Chitral.  
 - 623. *Platanus orientalis*. Not now cultivated in Kashmir, the existing trees are  
 mostly old. (J. B. Drummond.)
- P. 624. *Mycia Nogi*. Probably not indigenous in the Punjab Himalaya.  
 - 625. *Casuarina cuspidata*. From a paper by E. B. Murray on the Casuarina  
 plantations Nellore (Ind. For. XXXI. 475) it appears that in that district the yield per  
 acre per annum is under 2½ tons.
- P. 626. *Quercus Ilex*. Vern. *Banj*, Chitral.  
 - 627. *Q. incana*. Salt range, above 3,500 ft., rare.  
 - 628. *Q. Lindleyana*. Arakan Yoma.  
 - 629. *Q. dactyloides*. Minbu district, Upper Burma.  
 - 630. *Q. dentata*. Minbu district, probably belong 2. Imperfectly known species: 18.  
 - 631. Add: To section V. probably belong 2. Imperfectly known species: 18.  
 - 632. Add: To section V. probably belong 2. Imperfectly known species: 18.  
 - 633. Add: To section V. probably belong 2. Imperfectly known species: 18.
- Q. listeri*, King, Ann. II. t. 82. Syn. *Q. Jenkinsii*, Benth. in Hook. Ic. Pl. t. 12-13  
 Upper Assam. L. coriaceous, entire, acuminate, blade 10-14, pet. 1½-2 in. ♀ fl. in narrow  
 shining, lower pale, minutely pubescent, erect axillary panicles, the branches stiff, ½-¾ in. long, nearly at right angles on the  
 rachis. ♀ fl. in clusters of 2, on stout short simple spikes. Acorns supposed to belong  
 to this, resemble those of *Q. lauceifolia*, 39. *Q. Jenkinsii*, Benth. in Hook. Ic. Pl. t.  
 1212. Upper Burma. A doubtful species of King, Ann. II. 83.
- P. 634. *Salix nemophylla*. Vern. *Budha*, Sind.  
 - 635. *Populus ciliata*. Mirga Chitral 7,200 ft.  
 - 636. Add: 3 (a). *P. Jacquemontiana*, Dode in Extraite d'une Monographie du Genre  
*Populus*, p. 60, Paris 1905. North West Himalaya. Differs from *P. ciliata* by  
 pubescent capsules. The 2 species mentioned under *P. ciliata* have now been named  
 as follows: 7. *P. Gambelii*, Dode, Lc. 63. the species mentioned by Gambel, Ind. Trib.  
 ed. II. 600; British Bhutan, 1-1,000 ft. Leaves variable, those of the normal form  
 with a straight, not ciliate base, repand-serrate, teeth large, those of the large-leaved  
 form coriaceous, evenly serrate, blade 8-10, pet. 2-3 in. long, 2 large glands at base of  
 leaf. Bracts of ♂ fl. lanceolate, ½ in. long, nearly entire, not caducous, edges densely  
 ciliate with long silky hairs. Capsule very narrowly ovoid, 3 times as long as broad,  
 disk scarcely toothed. 8. *P. glauca*, Haines MSS. From Nepal to Bhutan, 7,500-  
 10,000 ft., chiefly on the crest of ridges, but not common. Attains 50 ft. and 5½ ft.  
 in girth, branchlets with prominent leaf-scars. L. glabrous, very glaucous beneath,  
 nerves and petioles red. Fl. ♀ or ♂, male not yet found, rachis and pedicels woolly.  
 Bracts from elliptic to orbicular, 4-4 in. long, lacinate and fimbriate. Disk large,  
 unequally 3-7-lobed, stamens usually 1-4, sometimes more, anthers red. Capsule  
 tomentose, 3-4-valved.
- P. 641. *Davallia angustifolia*. Lt.-Col. Prain informs me that *D. ensifolia*, Wall., is  
 a distinct species of British Bhutan, Assam, the Khasi, Naga and Lushai hills, and  
 the Kachin hills of Upper Burma. *D. angustifolia*, Roxb., he regards as a littoral  
 species. See Kurr F. Fl. Burma II. 548 and Prain in Records Botanical Survey of  
 India I. 1902.
- P. 642. *Salix macrophylla*. Andamans.  
 - 643. *Phanix* sp. No. 11. Endosperm emarginate, embryo dorsal (Rogers).  
 - 644. *Pinnago gracilis*. Kachin hills, Upper Burma.

- P. 648. *Nipa fruticans*. The midrib of leaflets on the underside has (attached by the middle) a number of soft linear brown scales.
- P. 650. *Phyllostachya macrostachya*. The range of mountains mentioned in connection with this and other species in this book, and called *Bithala* in my time, separates the Yunnan from the Motharauk and further south the Yunnan from the Salween river. (See Map appended to Selections from Records Govt. of India, Foreign Dept. XXIX. 1861.) Mr. Manson informs us that the correct name is Bu-s-kho.
- P. 650. *Dioscorea*. Leaf-rachis mostly produced into a long flagellum.
- " " *D. Merrill*. Leaf-sheaths sparingly armed, spines short, recurved.
- " " *D. Kurziana*, Bocc. Pegu. Tenasserim. Leaves dark green.
- " " Add: *Flectococcolopodia geminiflora*, Bocc. Tenasserim.
- " 651. *Calamus arboreicensis*, Basoin. Pegu.
- " 652. *C. chinensis*, Mandalay.
- " " *C. longisetus*. Vern. *Khabawag* or *Thobawag*, Burm. G. Rogers reports an erect species on the Andamans, otherwise similar to *C. longisetus*.
- P. 653. *C. Duriei*, Mandalay.
- " " *C. andamanicus*. Leaflets usually alternate.
- " 654. *C. palustris*. Less armed than *C. latifolius*, short scattered spines on leaf-rachis.
- P. 654. Add: The following three climbing imperfectly-known kinds, the leaf-rachis without flagellum, are according to G. Rogers exported as rattans from the Andamans: 35. *C. pseudorivalla*, Bocc. Vern. *Chiao bet*. Leaflets equidistant, leaf-sheaths unarmed, serrate at the top. Stems 50-80 ft. long, canes without sheaths  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diam., split readily, used for cane furniture. 36. A cane also called *Chiao bet*, but leaf-sheaths armed with numerous broad stiff flat spines up to  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long. 37. Vern. *Nafol Kupi*. Leaflets fascicled, does not split, not used for making cane furniture.
- P. 654. *Korthalsia laciniosa*. G. Rogers reports a second species from the Andamans. Ochrea (ligule) 1-2 in. long, closely clasping the stem, leaves, leaflets and spikelets smaller, fr. much larger than that of *K. laciniosa*.
- P. 655. *Wallisia densiflora*, Assam.
- " 655. *Nannochloa Ritchiana*. Vern. *Palha*, S. W. Punjab.
- " 656. *Livistona speciosa*, Chittagong.
- " " *L. pallata*, Fr. orange.
- " " *L. spinosa*. Trunk smooth. Fr. red, nearly globose,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diam. (Rogers).
- " 656. *Pandanus Linn.* Discovered and described by Nicolas Fontana in 1778. Aerial roots 8-10 ft. long.
- P. 657. Add: *Phyllostachya*, No. 4. Hills north of Papou, generally near streams, F. B. Manson, April 1905. Vern. *Bawa*, Burm.; *Mpeel*, Kar. Single-stemmed, but forming large dense patches. Culms 12-20, sometimes up to 30 ft. Internodes 5-9 in. long, 1 in. diam. L. often apparently in pairs, 4-5 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., pet. slender,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, ligule with deciduous bristles, n. 35-40 on  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., transverse veins forming squares and rectangles with the nerves. Leaves similar to *Phyllostachya* No. 3.
- P. 672. *Gigantochloa macrostachya*. A further examination of the fl. specimens collected by me in 1892, which were kindly lent me by the Royal Bot. Gardens Calcutta, and a comparison with fl. specimens of *Oxytenanthera nigrocallata* from different localities has convinced me that this species is an *Oxytenanthera* and should be called *O. macrostachya*. Gamble's tab. 60 shows the palea of *O. nigrocallata* with an entire pointed apex and the style bifid, while tab. 54 (*G. macrostachya*) has the apex of palea bilobate and the style entire. I find palea and style in both species alike; the palea is always bilobate, though in a young state the teeth may not have separated. The style is neither bifid, nor trifid (Munro, Trans. Linn. Soc. XXVI. 126). It is densely clothed with short stiff hairs in the greater portion of its length, and with long soft often branched papillae near the apex. The character, given for *Oxytenanthera*, that the uppermost palea is only slightly or not at all beaked, cannot, according to my experience, be depended upon. Kunz, F. Fl. II. 535 placed all Burmese *Oxytenanthera* in *Gigantochloa*, and as this is the older name, it may eventually be right to follow him. From *O. nigrocallata* this species differs by the broad wavy band at the apex of culm-sheath on both sides of the blade, described by Kunz and figured on Gamble's t. 54, and the numerous long cilia at the mouth of leaf-sheath.
- P. 672 (b). *Tubindring*, Burm. *Wahgo*, Karen. Yunnan valley above Papou and on the head-waters of the Beeding river in Martaban. Specimens collected by F. B. Manson, April 1905 (received in November) have ♂ fl. only, without any trace of ovary. Spikelets polished, lanceolate, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, in small fascicles of 2-8 spikelets, ovary. Spikelets polished, lanceolate, 1-2 in. long. Glumes glabrous, not ciliate supported by coriaceous polished sheaths, 1-2 in. long. Glumes 1, palea  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Anthers 6, on the edges empty 2, flowering 4-5; glumes 1, palea  $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long. Anthers 6, on glabrous, bilobate at the tip, sagittate at base, with very short filaments, seated on a fleshy torus. Palea ciliate and obtuse at apex, with 5 longitudinal nerves between the densely ciliate keels, lodicules none. Culms 30-50 ft. high, lower half naked.

- with the exception of a few short branches near the ground. Internodes 24-29 in. long, 24-3 in. diam., culm-sheaths firm, outside with black irritating hairs, root with two broad up-lifting bands on both sides of the blade. Genus unknown, neither *Gigantochloa* nor *Cryptanthes*. The distinctly keeled palea is against *Microstachya*. P. 674. *Cryptanthes nigrescens*. Vern. *Kayawey*, Burm. Women, Karen (Papua). Plentiful in Maratan, on the hills between the Bowling and Salween rivers. The culms of the first year bright glossy green, finely streaked with white lines, all black hairs 1/4 in. long on the upper part of internode, below the nodes (Manson). The lowest fl. in the spikelet is the youngest, staminal-tube short, enclosing the ovary; in the middle fl. the anthers are shedding their pollen, the staminal-tube being nearly as long as the style and enclosing it. In the uppermost fl. the carpels is nearly mature, 1/4 in., crowned by the persistent style 1-1 1/2 in. long.
- P. 676. *Dactyloctenium aegyptium*. Vern. *Huyin-dye-ye*, Burm. Papua, Maratan, F. B. Manson.
- P. 678. *Panicum Hageri*, Garbale. *Thou-ehwe*, Kar. Hills east of Papua, Maratan, F. B. Manson.
- P. 681. *Dactyloctenium aegyptium*. Vern. *Sin-ai-ye*, Burm.; *Baw*, Kar. Hills on the left-waters of the Matbarack stream.
- P. 684. *Ochlandra*. Species 7 in India, 1 in the Malay Peninsula.
- P. 692. *Alois Webbia*. Dr. Augustine Henry has drawn my attention to a remarkable character observed by him in all specimens cultivated in Great Britain, viz. that the furrows between the raised leaf cushions are clothed with minute brown hairs, while the branchlets of *A. Pindus* are perfectly glabrous. It would be interesting to ascertain the origin of the seed, from which the specimens of *A. Webbia* now growing in Great Britain, have been raised.
- P. 693. Dr. Henry informs me that the Spruce of the Chumbi valley is *P. marindojana*. Böhler in Sargent Trees and Shrubs, l. p. 95, tab. 48, described from a specimen cultivated in France.

P. 170. *Zizyphus Jujuba*. A shrubby form, more or less gregarious, in the sub-himalayan tract, Oudh, Chutla Nagpur and elsewhere.

A. W. Lushington in Ind. For. XXX. 161 and G. M. Ryan on p. 450 have justly drawn attention to the large number of Indian trees which reproduce themselves by root-suckers, commonly known as root-suckers.\* The following list is based almost entirely upon these two most useful communications. The subject will doubtless receive more attention in future, and many species will then be added to the present list.

*Polypodium cerasoides*, *Annona squamosa*, *Kydia calycina*, *Eriolobus guineensis*, *Holopteryx laeta*, *Greigia orbiculata*, *Egle Marmelos*, *Balanites Barbaricha*, *Alaythus glandulosa*, *Guruga pinnata*, *Roucellia serrata*, *Protium cantalinum*, *Sindora indica*, *Sesuvium portulacastrum*, *Chloroxylon Swietenia*, *Gynostegia emarginata*, *Elaeagnus glauca*, *Zizyphus nummularia*, *Dalmania excelsa*, *Schleichera trijuga*, *Oleum Indicum*, *Buchanania latifolia*, *Ougeinia dalbergioides*, *Halea frondosa*, *Dalbergia latifolia*, *D. Sissoo*, *D. paniculata*, *Pterocarpus Marquianus*, *P. malabaricus*, *Passania glabra*, *Hardenbergia binata*, *Cassia Fistula*, *C. siamea*, *C. orientalis*, *Tamarindus indica*, *Pongamia pinnata*, *Xylia delabriformis*, *Ancina arabica* (doubtful, Ryan), *A. charax*, *A. leucophylla*, *A. Catechu*, *A. dentata*, *Albizia procera*, *A. odoratissima*, *A. Lebbek*, *A. amara*, *Terminalia tomentosa*, *Amoimia latifolia*, *Alopium parviflorum*, *Morinda tinctoria*, *Diospyros melanoxylon*, *Chloroxylon Schreberianum*, *Halacrydium indicum*, *D. crispum*, *Heteropogon polyanthus* (abundantly, Ryan), *Isura parviflora*, *Morinda tinctoria*, *Phragmites adenophylla*, *Stereospermum chinensis*, *Delichandrea falcata*, *D. crispum*, *Heteropogon polyanthus*, *V. allianum*, *Hippodamia ulicifolia*, *Santalum album*, *Brillia apollocha*, *Mullata philippinensis*, *Trachia nudiflora* (abundantly, Ryan), *Ficus hispida*, *Artocarpus hirsuta*, *Alnus incana*, *Populus euphratica*.

#### FURTHER ADDENDA.

P. xvi. Mr. Talbot's excellent account of the Forest Flora of Bombay and Sind., Ind. For. XXXII. 8, 50, 129, containing on p. 60 a detailed description of the Kaus and evergreen forests, reached me after the Introduction had been printed.

\* Mr. Lushington objects to the term root-sucker because roots do not as a rule produce leaf-buds. But the roots of Elms and Poplars which in Europe produce abundant root-suckers (French dragon) are real roots, not rhizomes, and this doubtless is the case with the Indian trees here mentioned.

- P. XVII. The Sal forests of the Balgarh range, Baloghaj Division, Central Provinces, are stated to be on trap and laterite.
- P. 28. C. K. Schneider (Bulletin Herbar. Boissier 1905, p. 666) considers that the Northwest Himalayan shrub, hitherto referred to *Berberis vulgaris*, is *B. pachyandra*, Koch.
- P. 29. C. K. Schneider classes the Nilgiri *Berberis* under 3 species: *B. hastata*, Leschen., *B. Wrightiana*, C. K. Schneider, and *B. wightiana*, C. K. Schneider. The Himalayan shrub, hitherto called *B. aristata*, he classes under *B. aristata*, DC., and *B. ciliata*, Lindl. (p. 473). He also describes *B. pachyandra*, C. K. Schneider, from Garhwal, and *B. Thibetiana*, C. K. Schneider, from Sikkim.
- P. 40. *Grewia odovata* is called by Prain, Bengal Plants 232, *Chaetochloa odovata*, Roxb.
- P. 42. *Taraxacum* var. *Karzi*, Vern. *Chaulmagra*, Chittagong. It is now certain that this tree yields the Chaulmagra oil of commerce. Cf. D. Hooper in Agricultural Ledger, No. 3 of 1906.
- P. 138. *Samyda granuliferus*, Chumbi, Bhotan.
- P. 257. *Busa Collettii*, Prain, in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIII, 263, states "styles connate."
- P. 290. *Pyrus* is now generally divided into 4 genera: *Malus*, *Pyrus*, *Sorbus* and *Microseris*.
- P. 291. *Pyrus aestiva* is called by C. K. Schneider (Laubholz Kunde I. (85), *Sorbus capitata* Ledebund.
- P. 292. C. K. Schneider (ibid. p. 680) calls *Pyrus foliolosa* *Sorbus arvensis*, DC., and *P. Wallichii* *Sorbus foliolosa*, Spach.
- P. 292. The Afghan and Indian tree here called *P. Annapurna*, is identified by C. K. Schneider (ibid. p. 685) with *Sorbus thibetana*, Ruprecht.
- P. 36. *Calocarpus Simonsii*, Hort., and *C. Dasyphylla*, Hort., should be *C. Simonsii*, Baker, and *C. Dasyphylla*, Baker.
- P. 360. Alfred Rehder, in his Synops. of the Genus *Lonicera*, published in the 14th Annual Report of the Missouri Botanic Gardens (1903), p. 124, substitutes for *Lonicera decipiens* the older name *L. lanceolata*, Wall.
- P. 359. *L. glauca* is identified by A. Rehder (ibid. p. 92) with the older species *L. Semenovii*, Regel, from Turkestan.
- P. 390. A. Rehder (ibid. p. 56) identifies *L. parvifolia*, Edgew., with *L. chlorata*, Boyle, and on p. 44 calls the species described under no. 24 *L. Myrtillus*, Hook. fil. et Thoms.
- P. 479. *Cordia Muscodii*, Vern. *Hodang*, Kan.
- P. 565 line 29, 30: *Melanthera* (not *Melantheropsis*) *obliqua* and *M. truncata*. In the letterpress Wight calls the last-named species: *M. turbinata*.
- P. 568, line 16 from below: *Bryonia rhamnoides*, the female fl. are solitary.
- P. 573, line 5 read: *Olochilus lanceolarium*, Voigt. Syn. *Phyllanthus lanceolarium*, Muell. Arg.
- P. 575, line 35, read: *G. lanceolarium*, Voigt.
- P. 580. Add: *Nepenthes lanceolata*, Spenceur & M. Moore in Journal of Botany XLIII, 149, tab. 471. Mulyll hill, Travancore. A shrub or small tree, branchlets and l. pubescent or tomentose, l. alternate, entire, subcoriaceous. Fl. monocious panicle, ♂ numerous, ♀ solitary on long pedicels at the end of the ramifications of panicle. 4: sepals 5, petals 5, anthers 3, on a slender column, at the base with a disk of 5 fleshy glands. 9: petals 0, the sepals accrescent in fr.
- P. 600. *Ficus pumila*, Vern. *Ka-awaggi*, Burma.
- P. 627. A thorny bamboo, collected on the Hsin-Fang range, Lushai hills, Vern. *Po-o*, Lushai (two culm pieces, a few twigs and detached l., no notes, recd. May 1906), may possibly be an *Arundinaria*. Internodes 3-6 in., diam. 1½-2 in., walls thick. At each node a ring of numerous sharp thorns, up to 25, slightly bent downwards, mostly 1, some 1½ in. long. Culmsheaths membranous, longer than internodes, densely clothed with dark brown hairs, the thorns piercing the sheath, blade triangular. L. 6 by 1½ in., 22 n. on 1 in., transverse veins conspicuous.
- P. 671. *Bambusa arundinacea*, Vern. *Dongi*, Kan.
- P. 688. *B. baccifera*, Chittagong 1861. Roxb. Hort. Beng. p. 25.
- P. 693 and 729. The Spruce of Sikkim and Bhotan probably is *P. mucronoides*, Rehder. Griffith (Journal 250, itin. Notes 145) called this tree *Abies spinulosa* and figured it in Te. Pl. As. 1, 368, under the name of *Pinus spinulosa*. Cf. Hooker's Himalayan Journals II, 38, 45.



# INDEX OF VERNACULAR NAMES

- Ach, 392; Achha, 259; Achal, 173; Achar, 295;  
 Achara, 693; Actaluca, 703; Adakori, 535;  
 Adlanthei, 138; Adlasaram, 498; Ad-  
 hatoday, 498; Adike, 646; Adivi Ami-  
 dam, 576; Adivi Gurnadi, 599; Adivi  
 Nimma, 121; Adulsa, 498; Aduthoda  
 gida, 498; Agashu, 219; Agāhi, 219;  
 Aggai, 4; Aggai, 4; Aggar, 546; Agla,  
 263; Agri, 544; Aila, 246, 263, 268,  
 269; Ailan, 409; Ain, 310; Ajān, 603;  
 Ajanta, 480; Ajeru, 549; Ajbar, 339;  
 Ak, 471, 472; Akarwa, 714; Akh, 577;  
 Akhaul, 354; Akhe, 286; Akhola, 351;  
 Akhor, 619; Akhrat, 619; Akola, 354;  
 Akyaw, 546; Al, 392; Ala, 600; Alada,  
 600; Alam pansi, 648; Alangi, 354;  
 Ali, 601; Ali, 335, 614; Al Rāl, 263;  
 Alicha, 279; Am, 206; Amaltās, 233;  
 Amanat, 201; Amari, 565; Amate, 201;  
 Amati, 564; Amba, 206; Ambāda, 201;  
 Ambalam, 201; Ambāra, 201; Ambe,  
 201; Amba, 206; Ambgul, 547; Amboni,  
 197; Ambota, 201; Amboti, 416; Amī,  
 417; Amādam, 593; Andli, 169; Amla,  
 570; Anli, 252, 256, 565; Amluka, 570;  
 Amluk, 291; Amlok, 432; Amlu, 299;  
 Amuluki, 570; Aroma, 684; Ampis, 554;  
 Amra, 201; Amri, 206; Amur, 142; Anab,  
 171; Anabo, 341; Ana-choriya, 616;  
 Anon, 477; Anar, 341; Andaka, 129;  
 Andamuria, 305; Andia, 717; Anduli,  
 712; Anduvan, 407; Anei thondi, 83;  
 Anepu, 564; Angari, 169, 387; An-  
 garia, 532; Angao, 158; Anguēra, 560;  
 Anjo, 443; Anju, 443; Anguli, 573;  
 Ani Kundamani, 262; Ani padu, 258;  
 Anjan, 250; Anjani, 335; Anjili, 611;  
 Anjir, 607; Anjum, 335; Ankol, 354;  
 Ankola, 354; Ankole, 483; Antawala, 191;  
 Anyar, 499; Aonla, 570; Appara, 694; Ap-  
 ta, 256; Arali, 151, 601; Arambo, 675;  
 Arām Puli, 256; Aran, 164, 510; Aranes,  
 15; Aranji, 614; Arasa, 715; Arasi, 601;  
 Arāsu, 601; Aratala, 191; Arbambal,  
 349; Ardanda, 700; Arend, 593; Argili,  
 545; Ari, 216, 256; Arinj, 265; Arjuna,  
 311; Arkania, 629; Arkaula, 629; Ark-  
 har, 198; Arkhan, 696; Arkhol, 197,  
 199; Arkhoi, 198; Aricol, 198; Arlantha,  
 715; Arna, 315; Arnu, 131; Arni, 507,  
 510; Arnotto, 39; Aru, 279; Arus, 126;  
 Asaina, 310; Asana kutgi, 500; Ashok,  
 251; Asht, 601; Ashvatha, 601; Asidh,  
 338; Asind, 490; Asok, 15; Asoka, 251;  
 Asolei, 46; Asou, 392; Asvattha, 601;  
 Atanday, 35; Athambu, 229; Atki, 414;  
 Atta punna, 55; Atta varji, 711; Atta  
 Vantl, 252; Atthi, 256; Atti, 609;  
 Augai mara, 567; Aukchinsa, 192;  
 Aukchinzā, 432; Anli gogen, 63;  
 Avala, 570; Avali, 595; Avaram, 254;  
 Awga, 305; Awlē, 584; Ayama, 332;  
 Ayani, 611; Ayar, 409; Ayima, 332;  
 Babain, 606; Babar, 264; Babul, 264;  
 Bada, 636; Badām, 278; Badanike,  
 549; Badibya, 566; Badwar, 189;  
 Baed tree, 119; Baen, 514; Bago, 271;  
 Bagi Sotrum, 29; Bagri, 246; Bag  
 Verendi, 576; Bahao, 639; Bahawa,  
 263; Babera, 307; Bai, 133; Baibrang,  
 416; Baikal, 163; Baing, 346; Baimi,  
 654; Bains, 416, 636; Bainsiro, 637;  
 Bairola, 480; Baisi kara, 371; Bajail,  
 679; Bajal, 675; Bajinike, 548; Bajār,  
 658; Baka, 219; Bakain, 140; Bakara,  
 246; Bakapu, 246; Bakar, 511; Bakar-  
 shang, 195; Bakas, 498; Bakās, 715;  
 Bakhu, 359; Bakia mito, 706; Bakli,  
 315; Bakora, 389; Bakol, 425; Bal,  
 170; Balagi, 55; Balasu, 385; Bal-  
 dengra, 226; Bāl, 2; Ballon, 2; Bal-  
 pale, 161; Balra, 307; Balu chinia, 348;  
 Baluka, 670; Balukhat, 8; Balu betwa,  
 348; Balūt, 625; Bamari, 606; Bamnar,  
 356; Bamwe, 332; Bamora, 350;  
 Bamura, 264; Ban, 626; Bana, 548,  
 551; Banbhata, 490; Ban-bokol, 567;  
 Banborla, 530; Ban chalita, 189;  
 Bancl hūi, 232; Ban-chhūi, 706;  
 Banda, 548, 551, 552; Bandari, 186;  
 Bandilla, 624; Bandriphal, 141; Ban-  
 duka, 548; Banga, 626; Bangā, 546;  
 Banguch, 361; Ban gūkb, 288; Banī,  
 514; Banj, 101, 626, 718; Ban-jato,  
 323; Banjar, 625; Banje, 548; Ban kakri,  
 700; Ban kapās, 76; Ban Kassern, 344;  
 Bankhor, 485; Banicimā, 355; Ban Kor,  
 288; Ban Kuja, 288; Ban masūri, 564;  
 Banna, 475; Ban Naringo, 582; Banni,  
 260, 627; Ban Nimbu, 112; Banphalta,  
 291; Banpindalu, 379; Ban-ritha, 269;  
 Bāns, 675; Bansa, 271, 498; Banshara,  
 291; Ban sinjli, 294; Ban Tilla, 299;  
 Banwan, 416; Banyan, 600; Baoli-lota,  
 470; Bar, 600; Bara bet, 652; Bara

- chakras, 829; Chara Champ, 7; Chara  
 kastha, 634; Charam, 272; Charsara, 78;  
 Charangi, 208; Chara Saram, 617; Charan,  
 78; Charpat, 690; Charu, 11; Charala, 670;  
 Charilla, 518; Charin, 627; Charma, 696;  
 Charma, 695; Charms, 22; Charoli, 217;  
 Charra, 467; Charra, 603; Charthun, 371;  
 Charu, 189; Charung, 627; Basal, 675;  
 Chasing, 408; Chidorei, 637; Chama, 216;  
 Chamsar, 280; Chamsari, 602; Chata, 467;  
 Chatal, 467; Chatal, 159; Chakar, 597;  
 Chatishta, 24; Chatraj, 507; Chatterda,  
 361; Chatal, 585; Chaturagi, 551; Cha-  
 wani, 175; Chawani, 550; Chawari, 353;  
 Chawari phal, 129; Chaw, 352, 353, 729;  
 Chawa, 675, 719; Chawka, 675; Chawanet,  
 406; Chawa, 133; Chawala, 90; Chabar,  
 532; Chabrag, 416; Chabera, 48; Chab,  
 636; Chab maulik, 638; Chaba, 607;  
 Chachra, 684; Chacann, 489; Chagya, 508;  
 Chabeta, 307; Chabai, 678; Chahul, 95;  
 Chaim, 279; Chaim-ibrah, 108; Chakar,  
 500; Chakhar, 280; Chachra, 194; Chai, 119,  
 449; Chala, 267; Chali, 118; Chalkanga,  
 2; Chai Kamb, 487; Chalkam, 2; Chalka,  
 78; Chalang, 294; Chandi, 78; Chandra,  
 554; Chansing, 666; Chant, 652; Chatar,  
 681; Char, 169; Chet, 652; Chetar,  
 694; Chethams, 652; Cheti, 679; Chetar,  
 694; Chetam, 669; Chetangli, 549, 716;  
 Chhadra, 381; Chhadrak, 403; Chhadrao,  
 531; Chhadras, 163; Chhadras, 532; Chham-  
 shra, 637; Chhairs, 307; Chhairala, 478;  
 Chhalakra, 670; Chhambela, 159; Chham-  
 beh, 158; Chham, 659; Chhander, 171;  
 Chhant, 507; Chhara, 303; Chharati, 163;  
 Chhabhi, 657; Chhamlan, 371; Chh, 636;  
 Chhebbham, 666; Chhekal, 40, 281;  
 Chhekar, 498; Chheka, 297; Chhend, 701;  
 Chhendy, 75; Chhendra, 518; Chhenta,  
 118; Chhentra, 634; Chhera, 146, 285;  
 Chhesanda, 593; Chhera, 343; Chhering,  
 493; Chhala, 251; Chhleri, 288; Chhawa,  
 297; Chhamsara, 516; Chhlan, 267;  
 Chhimal, 95; Chhngal, 416; Chhira, 146;  
 Chhitorik, 694; Chhuja, 531; Chhokar,  
 478; Chhokaran, 286; Chhama, 575;  
 Chhendara, 338; Chhor, 170; Chhora, 709;  
 Chhoral, 371; Chhuj, 622; Chhuja pat,  
 622; Chhujh, 296; Chhujpatra, 622;  
 Chhanj, 619; Chharkul, 371; Chhurar,  
 661; Chhutan-Kasam, 377; Chhukes,  
 711; Chhutsal, 361; Chhkr, 689; Chhla,  
 207; Chhla, 297; Chhla, 240; Chhtra,  
 671; Chhanganala, 671; Chhla, 289;  
 Chhul, 702; Chhla Sal, 240; Chhla, 609;  
 Chhla mara, 103; Chhki, 293; Chhla patri,  
 119; Chhlar, 113; Chhla, 110; Chhiana,  
 32; Chhla beara, 603; Chhla-dupa, 72;  
 Chhambli, 111; Chhla, 119; Chhla, 146,  
 384; Chhla, 410; Chhla, 636; Chhwa,  
 271; Chhla, 87; Chhla, 515; Chhdi, 303;  
 Chhla, 515; Chhduki, 549, 550;  
 Chhga, 370; Chhli, 514; Chhja, 717;  
 Chhla, 636; Chhwa, 108; Chh, 240; Chhla,  
 506; Chhgh, 718; Chhli, 654; Chhla,  
 636; Chhanda, 593; Chhkoprah, 247;  
 Chhendur, 431; Chhama, 636; Chhhal,  
 694; Chhli, 222; Chhli, 95; Chhli, 349;  
 Chhli, 247; Chhli, 183; Chhathaga,  
 538; Chhlar, 585; Chhdi, 717; Chhli,  
 312; Chhli, 147; Chhli, 554;  
 Chhli walma, 84; Chhli, 481; Chhli,  
 310; Chhli shora, 72; Chhli, 619; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 345; Chhli, 307; Chhli, 710;  
 Chhli, 674; Chhli, 338; Chhli, 710;  
 Chhli-sarjom, 167; Chhli, 671; Chhli-  
 maza, 272; Chhli Kalli, 558; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 538; Chhli, 169, 607; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 603; Chhli, 601; Chhli, 7;  
 Chhli, 716; Chhli mali, 168; Chhli, 7;  
 Chhli, 505; Chhli-Jamb, 710; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 67; Chhli, 410; Chhli, 625; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 551; Chhli, 490; Chhli, 484; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 410; Chhli, 629; Chhli, 718;  
 Chhli, 51; Chhli, 629; Chhli, 516;  
 Chhli, 552; Chhli, 478; Chhli, 425;  
 Chhli, 299; Chhli, 629; Chhli, 675;  
 Chhli, 582; Chhli, 619; Chhli, 675;  
 Chhli, 87; Chhli, 186; Chhli, 142;  
 Chhli, 398; Chhli, 77; Chhli, 142;  
 Chhli, 410; Chhli, 77; Chhli, 629;  
 Chhli, 77; Chhli, 591; Chhli, 67;  
 Chhli, 38; Chhli, 637; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 194; Chhli, 33; Chhli, 103, 421;  
 Chhli, 290; Chhli, 256; Chhli,  
 Chhli, 119; Chhli, 46; Chhli, 4.

- 91; Chinnilla, 645; Chinta, 163, 252; Chinyola, 131; Chipali, 617; Clápis, 567; Chir, 656; Chira, 101; Chirsoali, 205; Chirchira, 540; Chirchitta, 490; Chirromanu Yellam ma, 315; Chirra, 172; Chiroli, 205; Chirraji, 205; Chirunda, 40; Chirwal, 590; Chita, 252; Chitena, 171; Chiti bel, 475, 516; Chitra, 181; Chitang, 416; Chitti woddli, 403; Chittu ita, 645; Chitundi, 137; Chitz, 252; Chitra, 427; Chura, 674; Chwich, 889; Chochar, 28, 29, 30; Chok, 431, 436; Chokals, 142; Chona Atibi, 606; Chora pama, 223; Chorpatu 610; Chota Bhandara, 515; Chotra, 229; Chouk, 674; Chowku, 629; Chaug, 547; Chápi, 690; Chuli, 279; Chünf, 540; Chumläni, 116; Chumlära, 420; Chunda pama, 634; Chündri, 518; Chüntli, 225; Chur, 290; Chura pama, 324; Churing, 716; Churna, 171; Churri, 194.
- Dab-dabi, 131; Dabur, 457; Dade, 530; Dadil, 139; Dadiri, 606; Dahat, 506; Dahn, 615; Dain, 710; Dakh, 177; Dakhi, 565; Dakur, 457; Dal, 145; Dalhani, 533; Dalima, 554; Dalimbe, 341; Dalhu, 679; Dalimara, 144; Dalni, 554; Dalno katir, 634; Dalra, 145; Dahu, 679; Damanga, 221; Damishakat, 706; Dan, 340; Dandoshi, 230; Dani, 648; Danima, 341; Danön, 651; Danonia, 197; Dantahum, 210; Danti, 163, 583; Dar, 617; Daral, 681; Darj, 700; Darimo, 341; Dashone, 513; Dassi, 197; Deepa, 296; Detir, 606; Datiri, 599; Datrang, 481; Datru, 509; Dauk talang, 237, 238; Daukyama, 180; Daukyat, 438, 440, 543, 566; Daukyat kyi, 543; Daukyat pa, 389; Daung wstpya, 511; Dauri, 145; Daweb maing, 314; Dawe-hmaing, 709; Daya, 512; Deana, 612; Dek, 140; Demgan, 479; Deo-hana, 608, 670; Deo Ningal, 605; Deosu, 296; Dégalara, 167; Devudaru, 601; Deva guriga, 49; Devdari, 145; Decidari, 15; Devi dar, 692; Dev rosh, 295; Dewa, 612; Dhu, 341; Dhagan, 479; Dhaiman, 479; Dhasti, 341; Dhawan, 479; Dhak, 230; Dhaka, 441; Dhaman, 95; Dhamin, 98; Dhao, 315, 612; Dhau, 341; Dhan, 341; Dhakra, 315; Dhola, 475; Dhauldhak, 227; Dhula Giala, 87; Dhula Khejra, 268; Dhula Sadr, 311; Dhaura 171, 315, 338; Dhawa, 315; Dhawi, 341; Dhawin, 341; Dhebi, 164; Dheogro Salla, 690; Dher-Ubar, 606; Dhen, 612; Dhwetio, 341; Dhololan, 98; Dhna, 130; Dhndusal, 648; Dhuna, 130; Dhundol, 140; Dhup, 127, 690, 694; Dhupada, 72; Dhups, 690; Diar, 691; Diar, 453; Didu Lapan, 78; Dikamali, 379; Dimal, 166; Dimarbola, 313; Dindaga, 315; Dinda, 180; Dindal, 315; Dinga, 60; Dingari, 139; Dingri, 185; Dingsa, 690; Dinha, 352; Dino, 179; Dirasanam, 271; Doani, 87; Dohu,
- 236; Doda, 291; Dohu, 710; Dolla, 679; Dola, 679; Doha, 679; Dora sil, 11; Doudro, 371; Dougrupa, 423; Doug, 721; Dowasing, 628; Dowari, 373, 481; Drawi, 145; Desk, 140; Dudga, 493; Dudhi, 459, 461, 464, 467, 471; Dudhi Bala, 515; Dudhi Bel, 462; Dudula, 608; Dudda, 585; Dudula, 608; Dumbra, 75; Dün, 96, 619; Dungs, 196; Dunki-hara, 569; Dunahing, 692; Durba, 609; Duyin, 75; Dawdala, 78; Daral, 163.
- Eda Kula, 439; Edang Korna, 496; Elenkuri, 535; Egayit, 496; Elar, 147; Elk-hawa, 710; Elkawa, 339; Ekenwenwe, 410; Eil, 263; Elenji, 425; Enyroi, 594; Eng, 66; Engyin, 68; Ennai, 65; Enal, 361; Erandi, 503; Eras, 109; Erk Mehndi, 490; Erumanakka, 606; Eda kula, 439; Eski, 568.
- Farash, 46; Faso, 633; Faling, 675; Futki, 333; Futung, 677.
- Gab, 434; Gabdi, 38; Gabna, 648; Gadaneli, 597; Gadava, 332; Gahmawa, 620; Gaia, 410; Gaihi, 446; Gainti, 261; Gair, 446; Gairil, 258; Gaiji, 246; Galavattiba, 601; Galla, 693; Gamber, 509; Gambhar, 591; Ganahar, 599; Ganagala, 458; Gandada, 553; Gandai, 564; Gandala, 364; Gandara, 458; Gandha, 553; Gandhela, 113; Gandhila, 113; Ganera, 151; Ganera, 462; Ganeri, 28; Gangaw, 55; Gangar, 173; Gangar, 490; Gangaru, 209; Gangarin, 95; Gango, 95; Gangro, 490; Gandula, 511; Ganlar, 38; Gapea, 40; Gaspindi, 43; Garali, 104; Garamba, 201; Garar, 427, 361; Garari, 561; Garasula, 455; Gargoti, 46; Garga, 131; Gariphal, 286; Garh kima, 355; Garji, 455; Garna, 455; Garol, 1; Garri, 131; Gar-tahira, 618; Garu, 540; Garuga, 131; Gataran, 707; Gatsakal, 240; Gauj, 229; Gaunta, 416; Gansan, 189; Gazzaja, 246; Geang, 359; Geelhou, 606; Gehain, 547; Gehollay, 206; Gejra 38; Geupé Aedu, 285; Gengra Goshchia, 585; Genta, 617; Genti, 261, 617; Ger, 207; Geya, 585; Ghagri, 799; Ghagari, 592; Ghant, 444; Gharah, 715; Gharguroi, 171; Ghari, 131; Ghat hor, 171; Ghattol, 171; Ghar, 45; Ghazli, 45; Ghela, 382, 383; Ghanta, 367; Ghera, 383; Ghetra, 391; Ghissani, 186; Ghiwai, 547; Ghiwala, 511; Ghogar, 379; Ghora bel, 228; Ghonia, 433; Ghonza, 294; Ghargis, 380; Ghushki, 694; Ghuttia, 475; Gial, 87; Gidar dakh, 178; Gidra, 714; Gila, 261; Gilchi, 245; Gilo, 246; Gingaro, 294; Ginjan, 200; Ginrol, 347; Giridi, 343; Girnal, 176; Gissani, 180; Gitoroa, 36; Gjut, 436; Genthem, 253; Gosanehi, 458; Gobla, 680; Gobla, 606; Gobra-nerui, 558; Gobro Salla, 692; Gobria, 101; Goda,

- 203; Gediambu, 204; Gedda, 121, 200; Gedda, 479; Gedgodala, 80; Gedi Rahud, 264; Gedagn Thamma, 264; Geddu, 511; Gedi-totag, 177; Gediada, 82; Gogay Champ, 7; Gogay, 62; Gogay, 62; Gogul, 703; Gogul dhrup, 130; Gohana, 510; Goh, 195; Gope, 500; Gola (cont), 630; Gola, 200, 207; Gollār, 82; Gomat, 509; Gomscha, 286; Gondal-palana, 11; Gondal, 237, 480; Gondal, 500; Gongal, 38; Gong, 455, 601; Go Nimgal, 665; Gong, 281; Gongl, 112; Gon-rayin, 261; Gonta, 173; Gonyin, 58; Gope, 680; Gopida, 28; Gopari, 707; Gopud, 708; Gorabhapulla, 31; Goranti, 340; Goran, 264; Gorarasa, 655; Garavi, 388; Goria, 204; Gorinta, 340; Gorivi, 348; Gotl, 171; Gouri bet, 621; Gua, 646; Gusgola, 87; Guspati, 185; Gubh, 203; Gugul, 122; Gugul, 69; Gugul, 694; Gugul dhrup, 127; Gugul, 416; Gugul, 72; Guldreshana, 272; Gulid-Jamus, 318; Guldebin, 458; Gulal, 435; Gulaz, 80, 609; Gulal, 24; Gulpa, 648; Gulgul, 28; Gulkander, 80; Gulmavu, 530; Gulmur, 227; Guloh, 24; Gulun, 630; Gulwal, 24; Gummati, 509; Gumudu, 509; Gumpun, 209; Gmehu, 225; Gurdali, 391; Gureti, 479, 480; Gurdira, 134; Gunglay, 38; Gunj, 200; Gunjl, 112; Gūnsi, 605; Gunour, 577; Gursach, 24; Guracha, 286; Gura pala Tiga, 464; Gursi, 271, 708; Gursi, 220; Gursash, 359; Gursi, 500; Gursidra, 427; Gurjun, 65; Gursipa, 116; Gursakri, 702; Guruba, 653; Gutsi, 174; Gutti, 14; Guttia, 204; Gwaka, 646; Gwalam, 290; Gwan, 199; Gwe, 201; Gwedack, 164; Gwis, 391; Gyamng lya, 481; Gyawa, 669, 679; Gyabo, 136, 187, 192; Gyainwa, 688.
- H**aba, 308; Hadang, 721; Hadawa, 306; Hadri, 310; Haiga, 68; Hajero, 262; Haklo, 590; Hakon, 583; Halal waf, 168; Halasa, 611; Halai, 49; Halbu, 368; Hale, 461; Halepan, 509; Halu, 423; Halvura, 426; Halpa, 675; Hanmadi, 539; Hanal madi, 163; Handiga, 240; Handala, 174; Handz, 414; Hanpa savaga, 82; Har, 308, 442; Harada, 393; Haradul, 147; Harayza, 497; Harl, 253, 279; Harinbara, 500; Haraphul, 679; Har-kinjal, 13; Har-mala, 504; Harmons, 716; Harpuli, 187; Harra, 308; Harmanar, 177; Harsinghar, 442; Harrowa, 706; Hatana 709; Hatipula, 91; Hat kul, 180; Havalaga, 240; Heb-beyu, 140; Hebbidra, 671; Heb-hubasa, 611; Heidi, 308; Hecht, 711; Hege, 210; Hengpet, 324; Heparize, 258; Hessal, 710; Hessaro, 11; Hezziga, 308; Hewar, 205; Hid, 240; Hifjal, 710; Hingan, 124; Hingon, 634; Hingota, 124; Hingra, 124; Hingra, 61; Hims, 35; Hira, 666; Hirda, 308; Hishala, 280; Hissa, 601; Hissar, 280; Hitta, 252; Hloga, 332; Hissa, 176; Hmadhya, 479; Hmanbyn,
- 381; Hmanni, 380; Hmanzi, 300; Hman-thin, 535; Hmanthi-po, 333; Hnagyin, 387; Hnir 'naban, 387; Hnuar, 368; 674; Hnyin-byu-wa, 720; Hnua, 422; Hnyawthen, 370; Holay, 422; Holar-mati, 311; Holigar, 203; Homba, 47; Homa, 311; Hongo, 243; Honsa, 240; Howingseri, 203; Hpala, 256; Hula, 684; Hulser, 203; Hulubi, 200; Huli-makay, 195; Huluni, 58; Hulvay, 311; Hdon, 41; Hupa, 28; Hurcha, 352; Hure, 585; Hurgah, 140; Hurkan, 198; Hurnal, 600; Hurling, 442; Huru, 585; Husai, 485; Huteha-beyu, 140; Husid, 500; Hwarasi, 73.
- I**cha, 241, 606; Ichi, 603; Idel, 77; Idl, 310; Is pongu, 68; Ier, 11; Ilya, 78; Ill, 671; Ilavū, 77; Imbri, 294; Imh, 252, 256, 503; In, 66; Indaing-sawl, 128; Indaing thidin, 389; Indaryan, 459, 461; Indo, 675; Inygn, 503; Indram, 204; Ipati, 514; Ipa, 428; Ippe, 427; Irai, 54; Ire-kali, 684; Irai, 685; Irambala, 437; Iria, 54; Irtul, 478; Iru, 712; Iru, 262; Irim, 207; Iruni mare, 55; Iruputu, 233; Ishar-mal, 522; Ita Kalli, 685; It, 510; Itthi, 509; Iui, 223.
- Jadi, 602; Jai, 600; Jaint, 219; Jaiphal, 324; Jaj, 344; Jai, 453; Jala, 265; Jalari, 69; Jalari, 70; Jaldira, 270; Jalghak, 600; Jali, 264; Jali Saker, 264; Jalhama, 418; Jalnala, 636; Jalpal, 102; Jamma, 323; Jamba, 262; Jambi, 260; Jambia, 260; Jambul, 223; Jammera, 223; Jansi, 281; Jansasa, 164; Jann, 447; Jansu, 281; Jansu, 281, 323; Jans, 98; Jantagi, 49; Jand, 260; Jangul-Badlam, 80; Jangul Arandi, 576; Jang-cra, 170; Jann, 300; Jannunjan, 169; Jau, 46, 608; Jarika, 689; Jaria, 109; Jarila lara, 177; Jarima, 183; Jarroli, 327; Jarul, 339; Jasanda, 231; Jathika, 524; Jathikot, 524; Jati, 608; Jayapala, 577; Jayanti, 210; Jachala Pala, 461; Jehan, 87; Jehachi, 100; Jelladu, 472; Jigna, 706; Jhaggar, 657; Jhal, 288; Jhal, 453; Jhal Bhov, 170; Jhalli, 70; Jhangra, 657; Jhanghara, 256; Jhar, 453; Jharamba, 49; Jharu, 45, 46; Jhwara, 46; Jhingan, 290, 300; Jhinc-ni, 38; Jhinjari, 250; Jhuri, 554; Jhaputa, 506; Jiban, 597; Jigna, 654; Jiko, 544; Jili, 664; Jilaga, 654; Jirja, 256; Jitengh, 233; Jiti, 470; Jol, 432; Jondira, 564; Jovi, 602; Jugli, 330; Jujar, 330; Jummama, 118; Jutli, 302; Juvvi, 602, 603.
- K**ā, 619; Kaung, 606; Ka-ung gale, 604; Ka-ung gyi, 507, 721; Kabang, 304; Kabashi, 183; Kabasi, 183; Kabuwng, 473; Kabbar, 33, 453; Kabowon, 570; Kabra, 604; Kachal, 602, 693; Kachala, 473; Kachmar, 256, 258; Kachri, 459; Kadaba, 370; Kadam, 207; Kadamba, 367; Kadam bet, 651;

Kachh, 22; Kalatnyam, 16; Kadhie, 285; Kadochi, 309; Kadubemli, 161; Kadi gwala, 138; Kadiharaha, 376; Kadikal, 398; Kadi-la, 222; Kadut, 606; Kadwai mans, 676; Kagshi, 350; Kaghati, 344; Kagol, 507; Kaha, 445; Kahaley, 659; Kaikar, 131; Kaikoin, 40; Kaily, 689; Kaim, 370; Kaimat, 200; Kain, 538, 594; Kainchil, 183; Kairudi, 712; Kairuzli, 549; Kairuji, 183; Kainju, 182, 183; Kaiphal, 620; Kaiz, 33; Kaikha, 119; Kaiva, 89; Kaj, 500; Kaja, 500; Kajoli sayal, 178; Kajra, 473; Kajmota, 11; Kajju, 294; Kaka, 560; Kaka suroli, 431; Kakoin, 40; Kakor, 40; Kakoni, 233; Kakhi, 76; Kalduri, 600; Kaki Hira, 107; Kakkar, 199; Kakhe, 232; Kakmari, 23; Kakra, 163, 185, 199; Kakri, 33; Kakring, 199; Kakri-singi, 190; Kakroi, 199; Kakhshu, 355; Kalkundar, 162; Kalkundar, 703; Kala-hduba, 498; Kala Anchu, 283, 286; Kal atchi, 609; Kala nansa, 635; Kala Bogati, 502; Kala mura, 151; Kala Hrasulo, 286; Kala jam, 223; Kalak, 671; Kalakoti, 281; Kalakuda, 461; Kala Kura, 713; Kalagah, 379; Kalamol, 478, 701, 702; Kala Salams, 217; Kala Tonda, 434; Kalauri, 80; Kalawa, 42; Kaleis, 246; Kalos, 481; Kalonte, 444; Kalpur, 151; Kalbina, 35; Kalba, 674; Kalu Sira, 271; Kali bel, 167; Kali mirch, 523; Kalu, 363; Kallatun, 637; Kallin, 655; Kallid, 455; Kallori, 195; Kallir, 4; Kall, 455; Kalmankam, 149; Kal-Mongil, 675; Kalon bethi, 574; Kalucha, 165; Kal ufi, 405; Kal Vaghi, 272; Kalvari, 23; Kalwa, 457; Kamala, 590; Kamara, 250, 322; Kamaranga, 110; Kamatti, 528; Kamhol, 574; Kamhala, 717; Kamhra, 20; Kamha, 675; Kamela, 600; Kamla, 900; Kamli, 617; Kammal, 20; Kamra, 303, 509; Kamrom, 57; Kamptla, 702; Kamrak, 110; Kamu, 370; Kan, 445; Kanagala, 3; Kanagala, 4; Kane Katha, 11; Kanakha, 577; Kanakindali, 192; Kanak, 474; Kanapa, 330; Kanazo, 502; Kanbala, 341; Kanchan, 238; Kanchhinu, 355; Kanchwala, 238; Kandai, 303; Kandillo, 257; Kandir, 178, 185; Kandari, 355; Kanda ragi, 122; Kander, 33, 163; Kambora, 135; Kandi, 260; Kandiari, 708; Kanchor, 182, 495; Kandla, 257; Kandla, 28; Kandol, 80; Kander, 402; Kaneri, 349; Kangal, 4; Kangra, 623; Kangri, 508; Kangondi, 162; Kanhya, 606; Kanidi, 150; Kanjar, 233; Kanj, 119; Kanja, 246; Kanjala, 421; Kanjel, 288; Kanji, 243; Kanjira, 473; Kanjo, 595; Kanka Veduru, 675; Kanker, 40; Kankra, 305; Kankya, 606; Kanku, 195; Kanna, 195; Kanrai, 199; Kanta Bani, 671; Kantai, 288; Kanta-jati, 498; Kanta Kumla, 422; Kanta-lal batana, 635; Kanta Singar, 635; Kantei, 42; Kanteua, 418; Kanthal,

611; Kan tumei, 493; Kanuga, 243; Kanukha, 112; Kanvud, 540; Kanvur, 313; Kanvudhru, 66; Kanvur-zi, 66; Kanval, 183; Kanvui, 88; Kanvur, 624; Kanvui, 250; Kapper, 194; Kappara, 481; Kap, 473; Kapola, 250; Kara, 80; Karall, 675; Karaka, 84, 308; Kara kong, 71; Karai, 603; Karali, 305; Karalwa, 35; Kara mura, 434; Karanda, 380, 447; Karandhala, 140; Karanda, 455; Karangol, 233; Karangalla, 267; Kar angili, 66; Karanj, 243; Karanja, 595; Karanja, 246; Karanoli, 515; Karanta, 467; Karandia, 455; Karawe, \*240; Karyani, 76; Kar-dahi, 315; Karlal, 73; Kardor, 73; Kare, 381; Kare, 377; Karopaku, 113; Karor, 288; Karghama, 491; Karhar, 80, 271, 711; Karf, 11, \*13, 507, 713; Kari-Bera, 113; Karik, 178; Karil, 33; Kari matti, 310; Karinda, 245; Karinga, 595; Karin-ghota, 124; Karing Kura, 495; Karingodi, 249; Kar itti, 707; Karhar, 80, 271, 711; Karika, 509; Karkab, 170; Karkata, 171, 704; Karkawa, 530; Karkon, 195; Karkua, 379; Karmol, 4; Karmara, 110; Karmari, 379; Karmaru, 273, 272; Karma, 98; Karmarda, 310; Karm, 507; Karm gummadi, 509; Karady 512; Karu Marata, 383; Karla, 612; Karan chaiti, 713; Karang Kotaru, 68; Karun thali, 713; Karupala, 590; Karur, 240; Karur, 131; Katava, 323; Karu Vaghi, 271; Karvili, 164; Karu Vilam, 264; Karvi, 500; Karwal, 372; Karwand, 455; Karwand, 25; Karwat, 614; Kasa Kasa, 473; Kashmal, 20; Kastur, 309; Kassing, 632; Kastarot, 231; Kasan, 335; Kasari, 599; Hasi, 560; Kastel, 42; Kata, 571; Kathi, 40; Katamba, 178; Katan, 34; Kato Naranga, 121; Katangal, 145; Kathi, 26; Katara, 34; Katari, 40; Katara, 24; Kat behula, 507; Kat bel, 119; Kath bhuj, 622; Katho, 161; Katho Tolur, 671; Kat Gular, 606; Kathar, 611; Kathber, 171; Katho, 124; Kathi, 217, 218; Kathi, 226; Kath Kocanj, 240; Kathmora, 297; Kathnina, 113; Kath Semal, 348; Kat Illipi, 426; Kat Illipi, 424; Kat Illappa, 423; Kat Jathkali, 524; Kalkaha, 530; Kattuara, 536; Kat-mahra, 574; Katowj, 635; Katori, 23; Katpali, 426; Katpatia, 40; Katpira, 586; Katthal, 290; Katta Kari, 163; Katta Murakku, 118; Katta narugam, 121; Kattang, 671; Katta purra, 54; Katta yekhal, 149; Kattiraandu, 558; Kattu choru, 263; Katugeri, 203; Katumar, 606; Kattu tajurel, 633; Kat Vepilka, 115; Kan, 712, 713; Kaula, 530, 531; Katilai, 169; Kaula, 264; Kaulu, 322; Kaurmol, 20; Kaurchima, 70; Kauri, 1, 2; Kaurin-bali, 690; Kauria, 530; Kaur, 515; Kaurak, 549; Kauri, 89; Kauri, 89, 332; Kavalani, 82; Kawali, 453;

- Kavungi, 89; Kawai, 98; Kaw, 711; Kawra, 311; Kawala, 530; Kawānch, 226; Kawā vāhar, 180; Kawāhi, 82; Kawāth, 119; Kawoh, 479; Kayan, 323, 430; Kayangyin, 489; Kayuang, 683; Kayau, 585; Kayawa, 693; Kayamma, 57; Kayu-kaku, 239; Ka, 653; Keint, 291; Kel, 602; 603; Keluang, 691; Keln, 601; Kembry, 607; Kenda, 712; Kenjo, 539; Kanki, 497; Keora, 241, 639; Keor kanta, 658; Keoti, 704; Ker, 37; Keer Guj, 33; Keura, 630; Kovani, 80; Kewar, 659; Khabar, 607, 602; Khabama, 719; Khabshi, 353, 397; Khabzer, 206; Kham, 606; Kham, 267; Kham Champa, 438; Khamrad, 258; Khaja, 500; Khajaria, 645; Khaji, 645; Khajūr, 645; Khamur, 645; Khajūri, 645; Khakkō, 230; Khakhin, 453; Khaksha, 617; Khakhli, 421; Khamara, 509, 561; Khamasar, 490; Khama, 769; Khang, 677; Khanjek, 109; Khanna, 686; Khanol, 604; Khamar, 183; Khanphulia, 512; Khazak, 305; Khara Narvel, 510; Kharasū, 442; Kharata, 186; Kharial, 597; Khariala, 84; Kharik, 395; Kharina, 221; Kharota, 615; Kharpat, 131; Khar sing, 496; Kharsu, 625; Khatimbul, 521; Khatta Kari, 103; Khamngow, 464; Khawala, 531; Khawlam, 680; Khaya, 425, 497; Khogra, 36; Kheja, 260; Kheuri, 607; Kheuti, 217; Kheutra, 585; Khini, 606; Khimra, 385; Khirk, 385; Khiru, 425, 461; Khirsiri, 713; Khisra, 665; Khogra, 260; Khol, 619; Kholi, 447; Khor, 266, 619, 625; Khoru, 28; Khoru, 266; Khowsay, 84; Khudiamb, 564; Khamna, 501; Khonia, 606; Kharna, 645; Kib-Bidaru, 675; Kiba, 90; Kichni, 453; Kierpa, 709; Kikar, 94; Kikra, 381; Kilava, 407; Killar, 90; Kila, 635; Kilvay, 132; Kimbu, 12; Kimo, 612; Kimbalin, 561, 564; Kimsa, 497, 462; Kindal, 311; Kingora, 9; Kintal, 708; Kintal, 311; Kinkank kasyi, 598; Kuni Gurār, 271; Up, 472; Kiral, 33; Kirally, 55; Kiri, 233; Kirishi, 414; Kirinra, 112; Kirudi, 181; Kirua, 385; Kirpa, 314; Kirudi, 370; Kirul, 654; Kir, 288; Kishari, 648; Koda, 481; Kodaga, 59; Kodai Bilki, 293; Kodavellam, 264; Koda pala, 250; Koda panna, 4; Kodarsa, 701; Kodarsi, 560; Kohir, 560; Koinar, 258; Koiru, 459; Koish, 623; Koishu, 421; Koka, 211; Kohanber, 170; Kokoi, 194, 271; Kokra, 663; Kokona, 52; Kokwa, 676; Kokya, 78; Kolamaya, 208; Kolar, 268; Koli, 447; Koli-3, 601; Kolla-maya, 704; Tollamaya, 530; Komati, 585; Komiri, 377; Koncharya, 666; Konda, 674; Konda chigara, 272; Kondaga mara, 176; Konda Ito, 645; Konda mamidi, 132; Konda mangs, 281; Konda mayo, 122; Konda panna, 654; Kondavavill, 504; Kung, 71; Kongilam, 58; Kongu, 701; Koniari, 128; Konji, 113; Non Kahlit, 227; Konnai, 253; Kodpyima, 339; Kontal Koli, 179; Kontbalyo, 221; Kopāna, 78; Kora, 124; Korah, 69; Kora hadi, 134; Korai, 241; Korak bent, 623; Koramudi, 500; Koram pala, 464; Koratta, 326; Koratti, 252; Korbol, 255; Kori, 388; Koroda, 248; Korodam, 268; Koriti, 614; Koril, 180, 385; Korkotta, 4; Koroh, 69; Korobe, 561; Kosam, 189; Kosh, 623; Koshimb, 705; Kotako, 474; Kotal kanta, 658; Koto, 671; Kotaba, 679; Kotina, 171; Kottha panna, 524; Kovlam, 119; Kowri Babul, 264; Koya, 232; \*Kramul, 640; Kreef, 625; Krishing, 145; Krihti, 442; Krik, 692; Kroma, 530; Krun, 619; Kū, 368, 596; Kuchan, 686; Kuchla, 479; Kuduru, 323; Kudlak, 131; Kudla, 439; Kuduru, 560; Kugli, 267; Kujia, 288; Kuri, 162; Kukal, 416; Kukar, 82; Kūkari, 82; Kukia, 283; Kukidi moyi, 125; Kukat, 388; Kukurkat, 371; Kul batharu, 144; Kuli, 509; Kullur, 563; Kuli, 421; Kul, 80; Kumb, 352, 480; Kumbal, 68; Kumbi, 38; Kumbi, 332; Kumbia, 332; Kumbili, 509; Kumbul, 422; Kumb, 332; Kumbia, 330; Kämpoli, 422; Kumb, 266; Kun, 323, 646; Kunch, 255; Kunda, 449; Kundrikam, 129; Kundri, 385; Kunis, 623; Kuni, 365; Kuni, 130; Kunkudu, 194; Kuntal, 261; Kunalinet, 641; Kumb, 623; Kunthari, 252; Kunta, 623; Kura, 388, 459; Kuradja, \*14; Kurancho, 280; Kurang, 452; Kuri, 442, 597; Kū, Kūkan, 283; Kurka tana, 171; Kurua, 330; Kuruma, 272; Kurura, 333, 705; Kurmura, 272; Kurpa, 333, 245; Kurul, 656; Kurutu-gajika, 189; Kurua wagutti, 122; Kusam, Kusan, 371; Kusar, 450; Kuthada, 80; Kūwit, 718; Kwe-l-pok, 563; Kwele, 226; Kwell, 354; Kwe tanyin, 220; Kwe-tayaw, 96; Kwillar, 258; Kyagy, 275; Kyatgyaw, 330; Kyaltho, 330; Kyahai-wa, 671; Kyanna, 119, 633, 634, 635; Kyathungtu-Thalitu, 609; Kyathung-wa, 669; Kyawng han, 504; Kyathung-wa, 669; Kyawng mien, 475; Kyawnglauk, 494; Kyawng ya, 496; Kyawng miku, 475; Kyawng ya, 496; Kyawng sik-tayaw, 523; Kyawng, 650, 653; Kyawng, 632; Kyawng, 632, 633; Kyawng, 678; Kyet-bo lpo, 504; Kyet Kyawng, 618; Kyetnaok, 418; Kyet naok, 481; Kyetmanik, 192, 193; Kyetmanik, 213; Kyetmanik, 460; Kyetsu, 593; Kyet-tayaw, 96, 100; Kyet tet awé, 312; Kyetsyo, 504, 505, 511; Kyi, 350; Kyibang, 548; Kyi-hi-uwé, 178; Kyinanga, 280; Kyipait, 501; Kyun, 634; Kyopan, 224; Kyün, 503; Kyut-naok, 310; \*Kyun-nalin, 510; Kyut-naway, 314; Kyut-ne-uwé, 709; Kywe-hin-hyin, 194; Kywé tangyo lein, 405; Kywe pyasin, 561; Kywéna, 507; Kywe tanyin, 243.

- Laba, 259, 257; Labshi, 140, 201; Lada, 707; Lading wa, 667; Ladranz, 409; Laduh, 788; Laha, 299; Lahura, 492; Lai, 43; Lakhandi, 703; Lakki, 503, 504; Lakkay, 272; Lakra, 680; Lakkuch, 642; Lal Anchu, 286; Lalay, 194; Lal Bharenda, 576; Lal Champ, 6; Lal Chandelan, 246, 438, 717; Lal galeni, 179; Lali, 281; Lal Kobashi, 181; Lamkana, 560; Lamma, 511; Lampatia, 340; Lannu, 710; Lanakhr, 716; Lapian, 322; Larum, 639; Lasho, 476; Lashuni, 138; Latang, 680; Latha, 681; Batman, 518; Latini, 142; Latqua, 562; Laukya, 60; Lavang, 533; Lawa, 693; Lei, 45, 46; Lain, 310; Leat-thay-wa, 498; Leja, 536; \*Lejun, 584; Lendia, 338; Lendua, 585; Lepcha Bis, 717; Lepcha phal, 530; Letpet, 61; Lessora, 478; Letoku, 562; Letok, 80, 83; Letm, 655; Letnan, 77; \*Le shap-pun, 632; Lettok, 459; Lettokgyi, 459; Lettokhain, 461; Le-u, 540; Lezah, 339; Liar, 480; Lihli, 193; Liebhoi, 158; Lio, 689; Lingur, 503; Linshaw, 4; Lisu, 165; Lodi, 438, 440, 441; Logora, 297; Lohagwa, 119; Lohro, 492; Lojb, 440; Lokandi, 388; Lokli, 304; Loti, 623; Lomhuang, 667; Lota, 681; Lotal, 554; Lotb, 440; Lubuh, 173; Lolingyaw, 533; Lumak, 519; Lunbo, 706; Luru, 294; Lupang, 709; Lutta, 611.
- Ma, 206; Madama, 294; Madapu, 238; Madar, 226; Madar, 471, 472, 742; Madaw, 49; Madayan Sampiran, 250; Maday wa, 673; Madli, 129, 310, 392; Madh-malti, 108; Madhu-lota, 108; Madh, 673; Madkam, 429; Madu Karray, 382; Magedam, 425; Magyi, 252; Mahahlega byu, 256; Maha limbu, 140; Maham, 180; Maha nim, 126; Maha nim, 145; Maharakh, 126; Mahaka, 119; \*Mahu, 608; Mahwa, 494; Mahum, 426; Mahul, 258; Maicheng, 622; Maids, 536; Maikaw, 634; Maik-hok, 678; Maik-pang, 680; Maifa, 504; Mai-lai-law, 676; Mailon, 672; Maiman pau-wan, 631; Maimdal, 382; Maiphah, 382; Mai pang-puk, 667; Maipyu, 669; Mairele, 504; Maisang, 670; Maitrit, 663; Maitong, 671; Maiyella, 504; Majni, 590, 599, 717, 718; Majnun, 637; Mahai, 70, 170; Makul, 669; Makat-rwe, 703; Makob, 170; Makoba, 209; Makor, 170; Makrai, 71; Makuna, 256; Makur Limbu, 121; Mal, 640; Malagiri, 528; Malakommai, 219; Malali, 495; Malang, 610, 613; Malan-wu, 205; Malavirinj, 534; Malavursan, 91; Malkang, 594; Maloi Venbu, 140; Maling, 664; Maljan, 258; Maljhan, 258; Malkagno, 162; Malla, 170; Malla tige, 451; Mallice, 449; Malligiri, 534; Mallata, 592; Malo, 258; Maloh, 547; Marnidi, 206; Manak, 481; Mancharei, 581; Manchi, 173; Mancu bokki, 379; Manchi Movi, 322; Manchi pulleri, 563; Mandu, 548, 614; Mandu dhya, 130; Mandama, 240; Mantar, 183; Mandari, 250; Mandaw byu, 378; Mangari, 382; Manori, 173; Mangu, 382; Manungo, 305; Manidi, 340; Manimawho, 339; Manjodi, 262; Manja kadamba, 711; Manjana, 590; Manna, 594; Mafuru, 710; Manthuli, 51; \*Marwel, 675; Maruri bent, 633; Maral, 594; Maralingam, 62; Maranthu, 28; Maravetti, 62; Marchoob, 181; Marchula, 115; Maredo, 706; Maredu, 119; Mari, 654; Marleya, 588; Maruat, 264; Maru, 594; Maror-phal, 88; Marphal, 291; Marri, 690; Maru, 310, 625; Marus Bel, 470; Marus Dana, 500; Marwan, 503; Masang, 31; Masari, 209; Matasura, 504; Mathagiri venbu, 145; Mathika, 710; Matti, 310; Matti pal, 127; Matti Pongiyama, 126; Ma, 340; Ma-u, 367; Mauidh, 220; Maik-salon, 501; Maik-salu, 501; Maula, 229; Maubin, 238; Ma-u-lalan, 367; Ma-u-lattanshe, 367; Maubari, 425; Matung-mak-uwé, 314; Maurain, 258; Mayu, 206; Mayan, 204; Maya-niu, 118; Maari, 655; Me, 218; Meda tumri, 43; Medehua, 236; Medshing, 493; Megyi, 501; Mehse, 291; Mehudi, 340; Mehro, 40; Mohrwan, 504; Mendu, 340; Mendu, 497; Mendru, 186; Mepwe, 719; Merupu gandra, 119; Mersinghi, 493; Meshanz, 676; Merroi, 269; Meshkar, 160; Metkar, 164; Metloin, 625; Metroo, 113; Mezali, 254; Mezo, 427; Mezenkari, 530; Mhar palm, 634; Mhowra, 712; Mhua, 219; Migyung-uwé, 241; Milashittyan, 558; Milaku, 523; Milawadi, 688; Minbew, 654, 655; Minihal, 382; Mingu, 547; Mingut, 49; Mini, 597; Mintha tabu, 171; Miral, 570; Mirbew, 251; Miri, 164, 690; Miriam, 204; Miridi, 40; Mitenga, 608; Mithari, 340; Mitli, 615; Modhaphal, 166; Moduga, 230; Moduga, 226; Mogali, 639; Mogalinga, 444; Mogi, 322; Mohi, 200; Mohd, 291; Mohwa, 426; Mohua, 444; Mokkalapa, 444; Moleso lamma, 224; Moksama, 707; Moksangayoh, 113; Mol, 291; Momaka, 593, 636; Mofa-akagale, 367; Momoh, 537; Momoga, 219; Mondama, 161; Mondang, 698; Mogchini, 352; Morinda, 692; Moroi, 599; Mora Bel, 468; Morali, 491; Morala, 205; Morama, 497; Morhal, 71; Mori, 343; Morinda, 164; Moringa, 210; Morli, 265; Morv, 627; Morud, 706; Motha Karmal, 3; Movi, 322; Mowa, 620; Mowai, 200; Moyan, 500; M'rich, 718; Mida, 471; Mohanab, 205; Mudhol, 459; Mudlu, 447; Muga, 449; Mukarti, 164; Mukha, 717; Mukris SSI, 60; Mola, 362; Mola, 229, 671; Moli, 683; Mulilam, 118; Mulimpale, 581; Mulla-pelayu, 588; Mulla Tumiki, 43; Mullugali, 346; Mul-

- Avantia, 498; Mullu-Kayani, 500;  
Mullu-mayathu, 500; Mullu-vaṅga, 509;  
Mubburi, 658; Mulla, 565; Mumbani,  
173; Mundāri, 178; Munda, 379; Mundlo  
Vedara, 671; Munga, 205; Munga, 671;  
Mungwa, 219; Muntakudo, 119; Mut,  
706; Mūrāl, 226; Mūradāṅg, 89;  
Murgal, 52; Murudū, 205; Murut-  
ṭhāt, 60; Musal Murū, 177; Musūti,  
474; Musūlū, 535; Musun katū, 625;  
Mutra, 84; Mūta laipā, 503; Mutra  
kaṅga, 282; Mutra thari, 503; Mutter,  
44; Mutṭaga, 230; Mya, 709; Myatā,  
462; Myatā, 99; Myatikhaw,  
243; Myatik-gōṁ-ryin, 242; Myatik-  
kōn, 239; Myatiklaṅg, 385, 640;  
Myatik letwa, 345; Myatik loh, 612;  
Myatikmāy, 240; Myatik-odābit, 163;  
Myatikūn, 505; Myatikūl, 171; Mye-  
tik-tanyet, 262; Mya-ya, 702; Mye-  
tāw, 78; Myethmapā, 301; Mye-  
tāy, 333; Myin-ku-ben, 255; Myin-  
kūkhūmayung, 162; Myinwa, 675;  
Myiadi, 564.
- Naba, 627; Nabs, 200; Nachinwa, 681;  
Nāga, 323; Nāgajemānū, 346; Nāga-  
kennā 55; Nāgal, 665; Nāga mūthi,  
474; Nāga sampige, 55; Nāgchāmpā,  
55; Nāgāṅgā, 181; Nāgashwār, 55;  
Nāgitta, 69; Nāgphān, 345; Nāgyl,  
91; Nāhar, 55; Nākhinā, 385; Nāikutū,  
564; Nāṁillī-lara, 259; Nājor, 132;  
Nāka-rem, 642; Nākārenū, 385; Nāk-  
kōn, 478; Nal, 675; Nālingyāw, 533;  
Nālingyā, 535; Nalla bubū, 385; Nalla  
Jellēhu, 474; Nalla rādū, 310; Nallera,  
177; Nallī, 570; Nāmānī-thānyet, 35;  
Nāmlāng, 605; Nāna, 338; Nānāpād-  
hara, 414; Nān Bhuṅtur, 577; Nānū,  
538; Nānūtrū, 603; Nānū-kālī, 558;  
Nāngul, 55; Nānjūn, 475; Nānūn,  
530; Nānūn, 700; Nānyara, 679; Nāra  
gūnjī, 591; Nārām-pānāl, 17; Nārāthā  
449; Nārāya, 210; Nārāyē, 32; Nārā-  
wāl, 2; Nāray, 594; Nārdeh, 177; Nārel,  
648; Nārengi, 123; Nārgūnāl, 341;  
Nārū, 540; Nārūkol, 648; Nārūkora,  
648; Nārūyāl, 648; Nārūlu, 90; Nārva,  
319; Nārva, 510; Nārvaṅgā, 250; Nāsh-  
gāthī, 291; Nālā, 216; Nāthō, 582;  
Nāthō sōn, 415; Nāthāpān, 427;  
Nāthāhī, 504; Nāvāl, 321; Nāvāl, 323;  
Nāyī bō, 118; Nāy toku, 4; Nā-ywō,  
30; Nēdūnār, 18; Nēhā, 116; Nēk-  
ṣābhāgān, 282; Nēkārī, 625; Nēlā Ami-  
dān, 376; Nēlā mawā, 49; Nēllā Kar-  
ākō, 308; Nēllātūnā, 264; Nēllī, 570;  
Nēllhān, 531; Nēllmālī adūgā, 504;  
Nēllū, 430; Nēvā, 530; Nēvārī, 164;  
Nēvā, 603; Nēppālam, 577; Nēr, 110;  
Nērūhī, 164; Nērūle, 323; Nērūlū, 130;  
Nērūnā, 323; Nētū, 246; Nēvālī Ad-  
ūgā, 504; Nēvū, 558; Nēvū, 623;  
Nēwāng, 558; Nēykrūn, 436; Ngachār-  
wā, 670; Ngānwa, 36; Ngānsew  
wā, 456; Ngāyūnā, 241; Ngā-yok-  
kāng, 523; Ngāyūngmā Kūnthwā, 526;  
Ngā, 558; Ngū pū, 24; Ngūshwā, 254;  
Nī, 623; Nīlān, 292; Nīyū, 124;  
Nigālī, 547; Nīkī Kāndē, 52; Nī-  
218; Nīlā, 660; Nīlā Pālō, 461; Nī-  
tārā, 538; Nīn, 159; Nīmbū, 122;  
Nīnāl, 430; Nīnās, 196; Nīngāl, 183;  
Nīngūrī, 303; Nīpōw, 712; Nīpōw-ya,  
702; Nīrāmānāl, 695; Nīrangī, 249;  
Nīrangī, 636; Nīrasū, 335; Nīrūhā,  
575; Nīrēti mārā, 601; Nīrōdā, 303;  
Nīrōngū, 67; Nīrmālī, 174; Nīrū,  
188; Nīrparūtī, 75; Nīrvālā, 21;  
Nīr Vītūl, 563; Nīrvūdū, 494; Nī-  
sūndā, 505; Nīrī tūmālī, 454; Nīyā-  
230; Nōhāl, 503; Nōgā, 445; Nōgē,  
210; Nōkī, 503; Nōnchā, 191; Nō-  
rūtā, 416; Nurgā, 447; Sūrūl, 165;  
Nwālā-byūt, 18; Nwāngmā, 162;  
Nwō tēsū lō, 704; Nwēn, 212;  
Nwōzāt, 513, 514; Nyānū, 21; Nyāng  
321; Nyāng bārdhī, 601; Nyāng  
bū, 601; Nyāng gūl, 603; Nyāng  
Kūyānūng, 603; Nyāngmā Kūnthwā,  
526; Nyāng ōk, 603; Nyāng pēnān,  
600; Nyāng thāyā, 593, 602, 603,  
604; Nyāyānū, 241; Nyū, 690.
- Obok, 112; Obūshī, 694; Odāl, 264, 265;  
Olū, 272; Ōchō, 415; Ōkshī, 119;  
Ōllē-bevū, 129; Ōmah, 680; Ōmōn,  
597; Ōmbō, 11; Ōmō, 11; Ōn, 545;  
Ōndōn, 536, 537; Ōpō, 453; Ōrō, 648;  
677; Ōrōchā, 340; Ōrgūnā, 698;  
Ōrgūnā, 698; Ōrī, 89; Ōsāl, 565;  
Ōtālī, 113; Ōtē-Āpūn, 114; Ōthālām,  
457; Ōttā-pūlavū, 615; Ōttā, 551;  
Ōwālī, 425.
- Pādā, 144; Pādūmā, 34; Pād, 622;  
Pādāl, 495; Pādāl, 495; Pādām, 279;  
Pādāpān, 212; Pādār, 639; Pādāuk,  
239, 757; Pādēn āpāyān, 249; Pādūh,  
495; Pādūfēs, 291; Pādūhāl, 671; Pādūhō,  
374; Pādūrī, 236, 495; Pādūshā, 549;  
Pādūde, 425; Pādūjōk, 677; Pādūrī Pādū,  
640; Pādū, 291; Pādū, 573; Pādū, 265;  
Pādūrī, 163; Pādū, 279; Pādūr, 46; Pādū,  
657; Pādūhōr, 602; Pādū, 615; Pādū, 422,  
423, 425, 481; Pādūh, 640; Pādū, 439;  
540; Pādūh, 602; Pādū, 230; Pādūvāl,  
230; Pādūng wē, 476; Pādū, 425; Pādū-  
jūrē, 710; Pādū, 296; Pādū, 226; Pādū-  
Mādār, 226; Pādū, 290; Pādūhōr, 692;  
Pādū, 694; Pādūhōr-Kūmbūl, 591;  
Pādū, 523; Pādū, 112; Pādūn, 224;  
Pādū, 381; Pādūn, 611; Pādūnī, 305;  
Pādū hōn, nō, 74; Pādūhōr, 424;  
Pādū, 548, 551; Pādūhōr Khār, 266;  
Pādū, 570; Pādūhōr, 78;  
Pādū bārānūwō, 570; Pādūhōr, 713; Pādū-  
Pādūhōr, 708; Pādūhōr, 185; Pādūhōr, 226;  
Pādū, 308; Pādūhōr, 185; Pādūhōr, 226;  
Pādūhōr, 181; Pādūhōr, 226, 227, 261;  
Pādūhōr, 481; Pādūhōr, 164; Pādūhōr, 177;  
Pādūhōr, 434; Pādūhōr, 178; Pādūhōr, 490;  
Pādūhōr, 178; Pādūhōr, 178; Pādūhōr, 490;  
Pādūhōr, 570; Pādūhōr, 411; Pādūhōr, 406;  
Pādūhōr, 279; Pādūhōr, 53; Pādūhōr,  
676; Pādūhōr, 243; Pādūhōr, 150; Pādūhōr,  
595; Pādūhōr, 240; Pādūhōr, 377;

Papaya, 345; Papidi, 387; Papra, 376; Papri, 167, 256, 556, 592, 595; Para, 495; Parag, 170; Parag, 170; Paral, 495, 588; Parales, 713; Parand, 549; Paranga, 1811; Parash, 79; Parasa Pipal, 662; Parasa, 50; Parasya, 615; Paraya, 615; Pargateha, 532; Paria, 467; Paria, 23; Parlo, 23; Parjata, 442; Paring, 204; Par Jambud, 323; Parmok, 665; Parrijamb, 447; Paryal, 24; Passang, 87; Passand, 712; Pate, 236; Pasi, 315; Pasaji, 163; Pataki, 28; Patalo, 467; Patangi, 291; Patha, 78, 719; Pathari, 466; Pathari, 516; Patle Kala, 632; Patle Katiya, 632; Patma-ra, 527; Patra, 537; Patol, 296; Pat-phannas, 611; Patrang, 116; Pattagya, 341; Pattanga, 246; Pattha, 588; Patti, 656; Pattikuta, 535; Patu, 677; Patung, 246; Patuk, 260; Patukh, 26; Patuk, 26, 229, 230; Pavani, 570; Pavate, 387; Pavetta, 387; Paw, 710; Payama, 705; Payar, 447, 601; Payin, 72; Pazin-nyo, 505; Pedda Battaya, 479; Pedda Jikki, 379; Pedda Ippa, 427; Pedda Jambudu, 538; Pedda Malli, 382; Pedda masu, 125; Pedda Nallakuru, 511; Pedegu, 249; Peikhangat, 254; Peinpa, 611; Peinpa nwa, 614; Pena, 668; Pena, 532; Pencihari, 711; Pencil, 389; Pendra, 389; Pendroy, 381; Penti, 464, 657; Pepa, 652; Pera, 332; Perasa Pandali, 536; Perbikh, 552; Per ita, 698; Perlu, 265; Pero, 127; Peru Panjetti, 536; Petari, 591; Petch-mara, 89; Pet-ak, 600; Petsar, 597; Petchat, 99, 701; Petat, 200, 620; Petat yo tama, 146; Pet-tung-gyung, 194; Petthian, 494; Pythian, 481; Pet-wang, 588, 591; Petwala, 94; Pet-ya-ya, 610; Pfarra, 655; Pfis, 657; Phag-wara, 607; Phaji, 276; Phalat, 627; Phaldu, 463; Phaleda, 706; Phalinda, 323; Phalsa, 98; Phalsar, 229; Phal-wara, 427; Phannoli, 623; Phansi, 627; Phangli, 516; Phanna, 661; Phar, 721; Pharan, 95; Phari, 496; Pharsa, 98; Pherkigalem, 180; Pharu, 607; Phetra, 380; Phirra, 296; Phiradi, 294; Phiran, 96; Phirphira, 536; Phing, 664; Phig, 520; Phik, 620; Phisiga, 531; Phuga, 368; Phulli, 286; Phulel, 427; Phul Hingri, 101; Phul-jamb, 710; Phulwa, 427; Phulwari, 281; Phuk, 623; Phul, 265; Phuman, 323; Pichika bira, 481; Pichil, 534; Pilala, 603; Pilchi, 45, 46; Pikh-ban, 601, 602; Pilla, 611; Pilu, 453; Pinari, 80; Pindara, 381; Pindra, 381; Pindra, 692; Ping, 235; Pingyat, 294; Pind-kabwa, 620; Pind kamato, 85; Pind kayin, 148; Pind on, 140; Pindotan, 403; Pind-thitkank, 542; Pind zi, 148; Pintayaw, 98; Pipal, 544, 601; Pipar, 602; Pipi, 301; Pippala, 604; Pira, 615; Piramba, 652; Pirar, 384; Pielu, 559; Pisangan, 67; Pisha, 534; Pissa, 534; Pistan, 479; Pitah, 591; Pittaraj, 703; Puli, 48; Piyar ingh, 710; Piyal, 205; Pjaku, 500; Podan-

ganari, 516; Pogada, 425; Pogadi, 481; Pogsung-ra, 538; Poi, 645, 619; Poka, 646; Polava, 50; Polika, 542; Polki, 578; Pollal, 594; Ponga, 243; Pong-matnem, 401; Ponnani panu, 624; Ponnari, 700; Pongra, 481; Porewi, 24; Poph, 167; Popoh, 254; Poppar, 559; Poppaya, 345; Pora panu, 55; Portia, 75; Posa, 612; Posleri, 566; Potnia, 516; Patri, 78; Pottaka, 371; Potti, 115; Poto Tali, 657; Prang, 665; Prind, 475; Prong, 665; Pulu, 666; Pua, 183; Pua, 619; Padangali, 53; Pudu Maddi, 431; Purgiang, 677; Pula, 78; Puldu, 387; Puli, 78, 232; Pulichi, 119; Pulika, 578; Puli maddi, 311; Puli-pan, 137; Pullan-Purasi, 564; Pullan, 570; Pulopinang wa, 669; Pulwari, 311; Pumarathu, 339; Pumbadri, 494; Puncelo, 123; Pempadri, 465; Puna, 481; Punday, 53; Puniat, 448; Panna, 54; Pura, 75; Puraung, 76; Pussur, 141; Put chaw, 618; Puteli, 540; Pathhali kelli, 55; Puth, 181; Putrajiva, 506; Putranjiva, 566; Puya, 519; Pwabet, 234; Pyathat, 558; Pyankweik, 345, 505; Pyn, 262; Pyinatawthein, 702; Pyinkado, 262; Pyinna, 339; Pymnalya, 339; Pyn Paduk, 252; Pyn-nyanzu, 600; Pysin, 564; Pysin, 620; Pyn, 303.

Rama, 507; Raoru, 265; Ragi, 601; Rai, 4, 692, 693; Raing, 693; Rai banj, 626; Rai Jaman, 323; Raini, 425, 590; Rainal, 693; Rai dhop, 130; Ramboutan, 193; Ram-datoun, 641; Ramdatan, 641; Ram gas, 647; Rame, 617; Ramta, 545; Ramna, 708; Ramphal, 22; Ram, 549; Ramdali, 137; Ramgan, 389; Rangrek, 173, 202; Rangtoon, 182; Rangyal, 288; Ranj, 626; Ranjona, 425; Ran Limba, 121; Ranphamas, 611; Ransohat, 706; Ranul, 649; Rarola, 480; Rasala, 478; Rasta, 197; Ratabadi, 265; Ratamba, 52; Ratanjote, 114; Radenda, 62, 506; Ratangala, 666; Ratas-narika, 670; Rattaganapa, 370; Rau, 623; Ravi, 601; Rawan, 110; Raga, 160; Rak, 379; Rala, 233; Ralan, 246; Ralesh, 294; Rapala, 661; Ras, 294; Rase, 294; Rowar, 662; Rheta Maun, 118; Rha, 690; Rhia, 626; Riand, 626; Riend, 361; Richhol, 561; Ri, 347; Rimabiri, 147; Ringa, 160; Ringal, 665; Rini, 532; Rinj, 265; Rinjal, 69; Risha, 191; Rithoul, 509; Rinshi, 294; Riash, 294; Roli, 9; Rugh, 691; Rugha, 367; Rohar, 144; Rohera, 492; Rohu, 596; Rora, 492; Rola, 709; Rell, 590; Roon, 501; Rora, 590; Rora, 492; Radrak, 162; Radrakadapa, 365; Radrakelh, 16; Ruo, 651; Rud, 471; Ruinsh, 294; Rugath, 552; Rung, 258; Rusa, 498; Rula, 224.

Saar, 693; Sabé, 449; Sada-bori, 642; Sadri, 310; Sadura-Kali, 558; Safeda, 646; Saferdar, 639; Safer Arand, 576;

INDEX OF VERBACULAR NAMES

Safed Bel, 467; Safed Chang, 7; Safed  
 Sora, 271; Säg, 305; Saja, 8; Sagadi,  
 189; Sagarita, 246; Saggi, 11; Sagun,  
 565; Sages, 704; Saguan, 505;  
 Sagnis, 303; Sagan, 505; Saryin,  
 374; Sab, 693; Sabsop, 615; Sahari,  
 442; Sakaista, 296; Sain, 310;  
 Saingpa, 653; Saingpa, 219; Sainwar,  
 458; Sai, 503; Sai, 310; Sajji, 518;  
 Saka, 395; Sakana, 217; Saka pan, 633;  
 Sakto, 69; Sak, 69; Sal, 565; Saka, 129;  
 Salat, 438; Salepan, 569; Salor, 129;  
 Salga, 129; Salghara, 690; Salma, 665;  
 Salpan, 231; Salu, 656; Salwa, 69;  
 Samari, 84; Samching, 60; Samphigi,  
 8; Sarnpa, 600; Samundra, 330; Sana  
 Kulipa, 565; Sanetta, 186; Sandal, 533;  
 Sandan, 224; Sandi Ome, 14; Sanjal,  
 444; Sanjo, 546; Sanna, 496; Sanna  
 Ippa, 426; Sanna ita, 645; Sanna  
 Janyala, 538; Sanna, 224; Sanna  
 Vedur, 675; Sansada, 359; Sanara,  
 618; Santaga, 553; Sanyhans ciri, 144;  
 Sathha, 29; Sano ihungna, 58; Sano  
 peroni, 176; Sano Tursing, 529; Santi,  
 546; Saonjia, 210; Sappanga, 246;  
 Sapahi, 522; Sara, 293; Sarai, 295;  
 Saras, 97; Sarala, 46; Sarda, 80; Sardi  
 ragan, 63; Sarai, 69; Sareka, 706;  
 Saripha, 2; Sarpom, 69; Sarol, 690;  
 Sarubi, 467; Sarsil, 258; Sarsis, 694;  
 Sarvaf, 711; Sasi, 546; Satharu, 544;  
 Sathor, 601; Satcha, 617, 618; Sath-gy-  
 vi, 2; Sathangschauk, 48; Sathama,  
 459; Sath-muli, 642; Sathu, 459; Sat-  
 para, 541; Sathrawal, 642; Sathu, 397;  
 Sat-tamao, 186; Sathhapa, 659; Sat-  
 ihwa, 659; Sathu, 459; Sauser, 622;  
 Saub, 372, 769; Saunder, 260; Saung  
 gya, 110; Saurs, 77; Savaya, 80; Sawkan,  
 369; Saxaud, 519; Sayar, 77; Shang,  
 339; Seb, 296; Sembang gyan, 387;  
 Sedan, 667; Segora, 210; Segri, 399;  
 Sekaru, 618; Selind, 558; Seikchi, 560;  
 Seikpali, 442; Sem lun, 367; Semna-  
 law, 641; Semnan, 114; Seja, 328; Sekra,  
 171; Sela-Kallich, 603; Selipya, 231;  
 Seling, 332; Somakan twe, 313; Sem-  
 la, 257; Semlehun, 107; Semru, 260;  
 Semroi, 475; Sengä, 714; Sengol-suli,  
 146; Sengeni, 504; Sengör, 558; Sen,  
 290; Sepistan, 470; Serin, 698; Ser-  
 kien, 669; Bethambaya, 582; Set-kaden,  
 391; Seven dakhun, 178; Sewan, 362;  
 Sewar, 458; Sha, 709; Sha, 267;  
 Shabbi, 497; Shasha, 645; Shaftala,  
 279; Shab 464, 612; Shik, 622; Shala,  
 629; Shassa, 571; Shama, 333; Sham-  
 shad, 459; Shahu, 637; Shangai, 565;  
 Shangra, 623; Shanjoi, 452; Shapa, 445;  
 Shapiro, 185; Shapreng, 445; Shargar,  
 410; Shari, 279; Shari'd, 623; Shari'i,  
 624; Shaur, 28; Shurur, 549; Sha-  
 sung, 558; Shash, 109; Shawä, 701;  
 Shawahy 481; Shawbyu, 80; Shawn,  
 80; Shaw wa, 81; Shogwati, 32; Shoka-  
 kai, 299; Sholu, 478; Shembaga, 540;  
 Shembal, 77; Shombi, 267; Shomboga,  
 8; Shongak, 305; Shonkar, 708; Shen-

katta, 247; Shen Karon, 267;  
 Shen uyai, 321; Shora, 622; Shora,  
 393; Shorn, 369; Shora, 296; Shora,  
 295; Sh-vaga, 219; Showr, 219; Shuk,  
 335; Shura, 256; Shullar, 626; Shu-  
 rti, 441; Shingai, 255; Shingra, 253;  
 Shingri-ita, 246; Shiroi, 623; Shiv-  
 hit, 146; Shira, 272; Shishan, 227;  
 Shivan, 509; Shewak, 303; Shja, 699;  
 Shka, 335; Shoraga, 519; Shi-tah, 637;  
 Shär, 360; Shiri, 690; Shundal, 231;  
 Shiroja, 452; Shär, 694; Shur, 612;  
 Shumar, 46; 700; Shih 131, 612;  
 Shura, 618; Sidharo, 708; Shijon,  
 677; Shigankati, 261; Shigä, 311;  
 Sigt, 514; Shibu, 442; Shig, 358;  
 Shikaroro, 141; Shik, 370; Shila, 271;  
 Shigilla, 416; Shila, 680; Shilmor,  
 535; Shisal, 77; Shir-rang, 419; Shira,  
 419; Shindon marog, 24; Shigiani, 683;  
 Shigara, 635; Shigyer, 536; Shigota,  
 9; Shigran, 536; Shigit, 546; Shik, 171;  
 Shikadi, 490; Shikayan, 490; Sh-  
 jamaung, 482; Simin thayet, 296; Sim-  
 nin-wa, 720; Sinpadi, 191; Sinta-  
 683; Sinyhan, 699; Siou, 615; Siou,  
 272; Sira, 97, 271; Siritakdang, 118;  
 Sirla, 704; Sirl, 690; Sira, 271; Si-  
 sang, 372; Sircha, 272; Sira, 271; Si-  
 sing, 546; Siu, 80, 84; Sissu, 233; Si,  
 271; Sita pajpa, 172; Sitopal, 669;  
 Sithyu, 261; Sitsal, 233; Sikan, 144;  
 Skiosh, 158; Solaga, 141; Solan, 144;  
 Solucan, 550; Sora-mara, 144; So-  
 Sonari, 253; Sonari, 253; Sora, 531;  
 champa, 458; Sonu, 452; Soom,  
 Soringu, 69; Sosokora, 606; Soyuda,  
 144; Spalmal, 472; Sringandam, 553;  
 640; Sprak, 410; Sula, 336; Sulä,  
 Sui, 5; Suak, 547; Sulu, 246; Sukali,  
 269; Sulwä, 286; Sulu, 553; Suk-  
 615; Sukani, 457; Sukes, 353; Suk-  
 ranbo, 246; Su-let-tai, 247; Sulla, 504;  
 Sulca, 680; Sun, 443; Sumani, 260;  
 Sunab, 144; Sunj, 144; Sumu, 260;  
 Sunwa, 286; Sumbalon, 645; Sunder,  
 211; Sunder, 85, 701; Sunch bet, 652;  
 Sundra, 267; Sunde, 85, 701; Sungro,  
 kat'oa, 631; Suni, 432; Sonthewar, 249;  
 Sun lot the, 26; Supari, 646; Supota,  
 262; Supti, 706; Surähi, 173; Surabi,  
 167; Sursi, 287, 693; Suräl, 228; Surin,  
 171, 585; Suria, 262; Suring, 63; Sur-  
 und, 585; Sura potra mlä, 132; Surur,  
 228; Suta, 547; Suothe, 706;

Tabauk, 237; Tabindaing, 672, 673, 719;  
 Tabindaingwa, 683; Tabo, 78; Tabu, 123;  
 171, 340; Tacamahar, 649; Tachanza,  
 352; Tai, 657; Tada, 90; Tadasi, 98;  
 Tegaw, 98; Tagger, 460; Taghar, 595;  
 Tagnin, 374; Tallo, 694; Taitu, 490;  
 Takil, 657; Taknoi, 359; Takoro, 655;  
 Takra Bet, 649; Tal, 657; Tal, 659;  
 Talaga wa, 674, 677; Talai, 659;  
 Talaing no, 456; Talaing-rin, 707;  
 Talari, 70; Talhi, 280; Tal, 233;  
 Tali, 657; Talis, 412; Talishang, 412;

- Talarg, 70; Tama, 139, 376; Tamaba, 139; Tamaban, 27; Tamau, 330; Tamaw, 697; Tambe-kyan, 601; Tamasok, 372; Tambe, 80; Tambat, 40; Tambolas, 481; Tamlat, 49; Tamraj, 164; Tamu, 340; Tam, 657; Tamung, 263; Tamuhari-Send, 358; Tandi, 307; Tandrai, 163; Tang-shi, 254; Tang-shu, 254, 262; Tang-sa, 254; Tang-kawang, 64; Tang-shing, 693; Tant, 307; Tanka, 593; Tantsa, 236; Tanyin, 374; Tanyinbo, 114; Tao, 49; Tapa noda, 433; Tapesi, 395; Tapra, 387; Tare, 657; Tara, 299, 657; Taral, 683; Tarr, 307; Tar-raz, 519; Tarit, 657; Tare, 355; Taroda, 254; Taroja, 284; Tarsi, 423; Tarsing, 529; Tarwad, 254; Tasha, 370; Tashiari, 618; Tat-pat, 646; Tattaya-nwe, 89; Tawkyan, 316; Tawka, 239; Tawka, 594, 605; Tawshana, 189; Tawka-letwa, 348; Tawng, 220; Tawng kalameit, 478; Tawng Kathit, 227; Tawng-lapet, 58; Tawngnanyi, 709; Tawngun, 8; Tawng-mok, 459; Tawng-mekali, 254; Tawng-gin, 648; Tawng-peinn, 511; Tawng-petaw, 91; Tawng-perwin, 391; Tawngyo-pywin, 329; Tawng-Sagyin, 374; Tawng-tama, 609; Tawng-tama-ak, 620; Tawng-tamin, 223; Tawng-tan, 656; Tawngtangyi, 519; Tawng-thabye, 323; Tawng-thale, 52; Tawng-thawga, 198; Tawng-thit-yin-bo, 719; Taur, 258; Tawbat, 431; Tawgyi-gangaw, 326; Tawgyi-Kylya, 427; Tawka, 646, 647; Tawkyeta, 358; Taw-lapet, 58; Taw-me-ying, 317; Taw-petaw, 180, 448; Tawpasa, 355; Tawpasa, 613; Tawsaba, 459, 451; Taw-shauk, 112; Tawtama, 145; Taw-tan, 636; Tawthagyat, 658; Tawthapaka, 140; Taw-tha-pwat, 112; Tawthayot, 192, 206; Taw-thidin, 590; Taw-Zalat, 460; Tawzat-pyo, 261; Tayaw, 98, 385; Tayaw-h, 99; Tayok-saga, 713; Tayok Te, 432; Tazaung, 558; Tazaung-letnyo, 558; Te, 433; Tegali, 96, 97; Tegu, 365; Tein, 379; Teinkala, 368; Teinyet, 246; Teinthe, 379; Teku, 505; Tekri, 197; Toksera, 673; Teku, 505; Tela, 80; Teika, 852; 4; Tella, 264; Tella-savel, 176; Tella-pulu-kudu, 569; Tella-tuma, 245, 267; Terabhumi, 431; Tendu, 433; Tendu-Ain, 432; Tengina, 648; Tengre-Salla, 693; Tenkal, 648; Tenkaya, 648; Tennai, 648; Tentui, 252; Teon, 187; Tereni, 377; Tettau Kottai, 474; Tetu, 496; Teyrar, 114; Tezhal, 116; Terpat, 333; Thabaung, 719; Thabihay, 533; Thabut-gyi, 11; Thabut-pet, 19; Thabut-thain, 14; Thabutot, 17; Thabwot-nwe, 17; Thabye, 318, 323; Thabyega, 719; Thabye-gale, 323; Thabye-ka, 329; Thabye-on, 719; Thabye-nibwa, 317; Thabyu, 3; Thadi, 152; Thadut, 606; Thagyalek-wa, 476; Thagyaw-wethan, 705; Thagyat, 658; Thakto-myintu, 674; Thakwa, 668; Thak-wa, 668; Thakwabo, 678, 679; Thak-wabo, 679; Thakwagyi, 668; Thaing, 651; Thakal, 645, 698; Thakel, 645; Thakopon, 494; Thakot, 494; Thakot-po, 495; Thakwabo, 679; Thakw-wa, 685; Thak, 478, 594, 719; Thali, 534; Thali, 189, 191; Thama, 356; Thama-nwe, 312, 513; Thambagan, 761; Thama-na, 514; Thammabyan, 380; Thammazai, 380; Thamm-pyu, 514; Thammun, 700; Thau, 615; Thau, 311; Thaukyat, 542; Thaukat, 478; Thauka, 113, 118; Thauwa, 671; Thauwa, 495; Thauwa, 307; Thauwa, 380; Thaugi, 624; Thaugi, 624; Thaugya, 712; Thau, 307; Thauhar, 172; Thauhar, 269, 495; Thapon, 609; Thaurmal, 356; Thaurmal, 30; Thaurngthale, 52; Thaur, 257, 258; Thawka, 251, 252; Thaw-klaw, 729; Thayet, 206; Thayet-sau, 202; Thayetthita, 267; Thakku, 595; Thella-Karaka, 398; Thella-Gada, 431; Thella-kaka-Nrothi, 596; Thella-maddi, 314; Thella-pala, 491; Thelli, 136; The-yathara, 145; Thibin, 119; Thidin, 29; Thibo-Thayet, 204; Thibaw-Zibya, 376; Thibau, 75; Thibau, 644, 645; Thibaw, 343; Thibaw-Kyeta, 376; Thibaw-nanyi, 244; Thingau, 67; Thingaw, 459; Thind-pilaw, 718; Thind-kadu, 97; Thind-peri-velaw, 312; Thirwin, 259, 222, 243, 396; Thippali, 634; Thirala, 340; Thibe, 609; Thiteta, 619, 625, 627; Thitchaba, 533; Thiteta, 422, 423; Thitchauk-nwe, 456; Thit-e, 629, 633, 634; Thitgyin, 598, 633; Thit-ni, 635; Thitka, 94; Thitkado, 145; Thit-kauk-hnyin, 594; Thit-Kayin, 44; Thitkyabo, 533; Thitinda, 494; Thitnanyi, 238, 271; Thitmalinna, 572; Thitnala-na, 695; Thitnappa, 695; Thit-ogyaw, 63; Thitn, 141, 142; Thitpagan, 229, 241; Thit-palwa, 124; Thitpyawng, 369; Thitpok, 236, 346, 366; Thitpyu, 44, 271, 374; Thitsarwin, 236; Thitsat, 563; Thitsawha, 629; Thitwin, 307; Thitai, 202; Thitai-bo, 706; Thitawelwa, 444; Thit-tat, 634; Thitto, 137; Thitya, 69; Thityabyu, 69; Thityawa, 552; Thityingyi, 577; Thoda, 679; Thodali, 91; Thondi, 82; Thor, 658; Thora-Kasi, 712; Thoria-gau, 705; Thovara, 374; Thuhar, 558; Thulo-Tarsing, 329; Thun, 444; Thuner, 696; Thungche, 89; Thuru, 696; Thura, 558; Thuringi, 372; Thwabok, 396; Thuhara-Schrad, 538; Thidphal, 62; Tikri, 23; Tiktaraj, 703; Tiku, 596; Ti, 373; Tila, 373; Tila-kora, 25; Tilan, 565; Tila-bana, 677; Tikki, 373; Tila, 363; Tikonj, 627; Tiphaya, 26; Tuobar, 116; Tibhara, 431; Tiburna, 432; Tuid, 335; Tula, 609; Tura, 116; Tura, 116; Tuka, 689; Tunna, 254; Tuna, 796; Tinka, 689; Tynu, 620, 690; Tynubon, 691; Tpani, 185; Tirmal, 699; Tirapi, 363; Tirphal, 118; Tirrah, 668; Tiru-Kalli, 558; Tirvatti, 256; Tishai, 127; Titi

- Champ, 7; Tai Nigula, 665; Tappati, 315; Titrui, 197; Tisri, 197; Tivari, 330, 341; Tiwa, 672; Tiwar, 349, 514; Tiwas, 224; Ti-yu-wa, 672; Todali, 174; Todola Panna, 698; Todli Matti, 282; Tochi, 145; Togara, 392; Toko Pat, 656; Tokti bans, 679; Tothi, 673; Tulosa, 194; Turatti, 42; Turatol, 169; Torjaga, 185; Tota, 692; Tok, 693; Totilla, 196; Totmai, 716; Treshan, 183; Trimbhal, 659; Trimeraja, 657; Trita, 127; Trita, 159; Trjara bapurel, 653; Tsubin, 113; Tudi, 272; Tulaloh, 374; Tulda, 668; Tuli, 139; Tumari, 634; Tumbuk, 356; Tumiki, 432; Tumsin, 679; Tumra, 196; Tumri, 327; Tumri, 432, 690; Tui, 145; Tunda para, 110; Tundel, 343; Tundu, 145; Tung, 196; Tunga, 196; Tunga, 196; Tuni, 145; Tunni, 145; Turaka vepa, 140; Turan, 171; Tur, 612; Turai, 127; Tutgantha, 686; Tutri, 612; Tuisi net, 463; Tyrah, 668.
- Udag, 354; Udal, 80; Udapai, 96; Udär, 80; Udatali, 333; Udi, 266, 496; Ugnid, 719; Ues Kawa, 676; Ukshi, 314; U, 206; Uil, 206; Uiang Kerei, 102; Uilinda, 430; Uiling, 430; Ura, 11; Urahi, 686; Umar, 690; Umbar, 609; Umba, 11; Umbli, 688; Umhri, 609; Umbu, 47; Unra, 609; Untos, 364; Unankodi, 483; Undgi palu, 625; Undi, 588; Unu, 98; Upagi maru, 31; Upaligi, 392; Uppu Panna, 303; Ura, 585; Urayu, 530; Uriam, 204; Urina, 558; Uri-gab, 435; Uri, 307; Uri, 354; Ushgai, 290; Usiriki, 579; Ushen, 669; Ushong, 663; Uapar, 663; Ustoh, 667; Uthi, 290; Uti, 437; Utra, 623.
- Valatarni, 261; Vagai, 271; Vakka, 80; Vakkanu, 431; Valabala, 430; Valoru, 136; Van, 463; Vana Sampaga, 256; Vanda, 548; Vandalai, 717; Vangi, 303; Vansa Kullaka, 670; Vanti, 636; Varsu, 533; Varanga, 305; Vāru Namāyā, 647; Varcunna, 32; Vasa, 715; Vasuka, 429; Vata, 690; Vatabi, 26; Vatha, 592; Vatta Arthi, 256; Vatta Balavu, 91; Vat-yel, 26; Vavili, 563; Vodi Babeh, 264; Vedopā, 78; Vedavelli Kongu, 68; Velaga, 119; Velakkal, 311; Velai, 694; Velayanti, 65; Velalata, 592; Velatti, 707; Vella Kuvavu, 566; Vella Kunnan, 343; Vella Pasa, 246; Vellapayin, 71; Vellarei, 592; Vellay nagu, 315; Vellei agil, 138; Vellei Kuntrikam, 72; Vellelambu, 566; Velluru, 261; Velvaylam, 265; Vembu, 140; Vena, 458; Vendula, 578; Vengai, 240; Venkotta, 161; Ven nyāra, 318; Ventek, 338; Vepa, 139; Vepala, 461; Vepillei, 114; Veli, 478; Vika, 31; Vilayati Kikar, 249; Vilva, 119; Vingar, 163; Virai, 566; Virasham, 478; Vittil, 564; Vullipi, 97; Vundra, 263.
- Waba, 680; Wabaw, 317; Wabgai, 672, 719; Wabai, 680; Wabo, 678, 679; Wabo ē, 677; Wabo myetsangrō, 676; Wabuk, 677; Wachall, 673; Wad, 680; Wadlak, 677; Wadru, 679; Wadu, 261; Wadun-pua, 629; Wadir, 676; Wadli, 33; Wagoti, 249; Wagsuk, 673; Wagi-lati, 35; Wagok, 673; Wagutti, 33; Wagsya, 671; Wah, 676; Warwarung, 416; Waken, 303; Wakha, 683; Waki, 678; Walayti Kikar, 263; Wali, 679; Walkthai, 609; Walunj, 636; Wamay, 720; Wama, 672, 681; Wamun, 683; Wami pun, 632; Wamma, 670; Wama, 674; Wamyet, 679; Wama, 502, 673; Wamet, 673, 676, 677, 678; Wangari, 627; Wani, 678; Wanwā, 675, 681; Wapō-Kyem, 633; Wapō-kyein, 634; Wapayaw, 678; Wapym, 676; Wapuyala, 673; Wapye, 674, 672, 729; Wapynsan, 679; Wase, 194; Warsi, 491; Warmz, 78; Washah, 674; Watarai, 683; Wathahut, 678; Wati, 683; Wavuh, 393; Waya, 677; Weekyut, 188; Wetchaw, 84; We-thatta, 635; Wi, 445; Wima, 162; Widadan, 361; Wodishi, 561; Womjai, 272; Wontenolgi, 684; Wovaki, 425; Wumb-chi, 793; Wunu, 229.
- Yalla Mala Kai, 372; Yamane, 509; Yamta, 653; Yamdal, 696; Yang hai, 266; Yang saga, 6; Yehadon gale, 580; Yeh-chinya, 571; Yeh-chun-ra, 238; Yedana, 146; Yekdala, 713; Yegyin, 587; Yehmyot, 591; Yehabyin, 709; Yehlat, 32; Yekadi, 42; Ye ka an, 606; Ye-Kathit, 227; Yek-kada zida, 471; Yehalar, 160; Yella-dabba, 582; Yella-kali, 338; Yella mala kai, 372; Yellam-ma, 315; Yellari, 568; Yemane, 509; Yemfin, 563; Yemk, 393, 628; Yemoga, 581; Yenneraga, 65; Yepetant, 293; Yepi, 250; Yemial, 346; Yerra bikki, 379, 380; Yerra Javri, 603; Yerra monu k du, 121; Yerra Valudu, 136; Yerriku, 471; Yerrimshiti, 476; Yerru vepa, 140; Yerta, 409; Yerru, 170; Yessaga, 319; Yessaga, 106; Yeshul, 287; Yetagy, 593; Yethama, 249; Yethabye, 323, 325; Yethagy, 219; Yethapan, 606; Yethapan, 609; Yet Kyi, 341; Yethalai patta, 512; Yetti, 473; Yetwin, 74; Yewa Adoga, 142; Yeyun, 610; Yimna, 144; Yin, 234; Yingun, 649; Yimpat-galedak, 234; Yingun, 649; Yinge, 314; Yit-padi, 132; Yodaya, 128; Yōn, 315; Yoethagada, 568; Yweitha, 375; Ywe-gnō, 225; Ywe-ngō, 706; Ywetchan, 629; Ywetgyā, 262.
- Zagat, 625, 627, 629; Zagat pyung, 629; Zagat Wunbyu, 632; Zaitin, 445, 542; Zalal, 460; Zaladni, 410; Zalal pyu, 390, 412; Zalal thein, 460; Zama, 519; Zam riheh, 295; Zansung, 655; Zanon, 651; Zānu, 500; Zardala, 279; Zarg, 279; Zarpali, 279; Zartu, 674; Zaung bale, 338; Zaung bale, 339; Zaung gale, 339; Zaung gyan, 554; Ziben, 169; Zibyu, 570; Zinbye, 339; Zinbyun, 4; Zisaung, 558.

# INDEX OF EUROPEAN NAMES

- Acid Cherry, 280; Acid Lime, 123; African Copal, 250; Alexandrian Laurel, 54; Almond-tree, 278; Andaman Bulbet wood, 426; Andaman Marble or seles wood, 435; Andaman Redwood, 239; Apple, Custard, 22; Apple, Elephant, 119; Apple, Eve's, 460; Apple, Malay, 319; Apple, Rose, 318; Apple-scented Eucalypt, 328; Apple Tree, 290; Apricot, 279; Areca Palm, 646; Arnotto, 39; Assembly Tree, 118; Australian Blackwood, 269.
- Balsam Poplar, 640; Bamboo, xxii.; Bamboo, Male, 675; Baobab, 78; Bark, Iron, 327; Bark, Stringy, 327; Bastard Mahogany, 328; Beech, xvi.; Benzoin, 210; Betel Nuts, 646; Betel Vine, 523; Bird Cherry, 281; Bitter Orange, 123; Black Buti, 327; Black Currant, 299; Black Dammar Tree, 130; Black Juniper, 665; Black Pepper, 523; Blackwood, 233; Blackwood, Australian, 269; Bloodwood, 328; Blue Gum, 327; Box, 559; Breadfruit Tree, 611; Bread-fruit, 78; Bullock's Heart, 22; But-but, 328.
- Calamander wood, 429; Camphor tree, Japan, 534; Casoutchouc tree, Indian, 603; Caper plant, 33; Cashew-nut, 204; Cassava starch, 582; Castor Oil plant, 593; Ceara Rubber, 582; Cedar, x.; Cedar, Himalayan, 691; Cedar, Himalayan Pencil, 694; Charcoal tree, 597; Chebulic Myrobalan, 308; Cherry, 280; Cherry, Acid, 280; Cherry, Bird, 281; Cherry, Sweet, 280; Chestnut, Indian Horse, 185; Chestnut, Sweet, 635; China grass, 617; Chinese Tallow tree, 584; Chittagong wood, 144; Cinnamon tree, 533; Citron, 123; Clearing Nut tree, 474; Cocoa-nut tree, 648; Coco nut, xxii.; Coffee, 390; Coffee, Liberian, 390; Copal, African, 250; Coral tree, Indian, 226; Cotton tree, 77; Cowslip or West Coast Creeper, 470; Currant, Black, 299; Currant, Red, 299; Custard Apple, 22; Cypress, Himalayan, 693; Cypress, Weeping, 694.
- Damsion, 279; Date Palm, 645; Date Palm, Wild, 645; Divi-divi, 247; Doorian, 78; Dragon's blood, 650.
- En.** Engle wood, 546; Ebony, 434; Ebony of Northern India, 432; Elephant Apple, 119; Elephant Creeper, 485; Elephant Grass, 685; Emblic Myrobalan, 570; Eucalypt, Apple-scented, 328; Eucalypt, Giant, 327; Eve's Apple, 460; False Nutmeg, 524; Fever Nut, 246; Fig tree, 607; Fir, Silver, xvi., 692; Forbidden Fruit, 460.
- Giant Eucalypt, 327; Goat's foot creeper, 488; Gooseberry, 299; Gooseberry, Hill, 326; Grape Vine, 177; Grass, Elephant, 685; Guava Tree, 324; Gum, Blue, 327; Gum, Locust, 250; Gum, Red, 327; Gum, White, 327; Gutta Percha tree, 425.
- Hawthorn, 294; Henna Plant, 340; Hill Gooseberry, 326; Himalayan Cedar, 691; Himalayan Cypress, 693; Himalayan Holly, 155; Himalayan low-level Silver Fir, xvi., 692; Himalayan Pencil Cedar, 694; Himalayan Spruce, 693; Hog-plum, 201; Holly, Himalayan, 155; Horse-radish tree, 209.
- Indian Almond tree, 307; Indian Casoutchouc tree, 603; Indian Coral tree, 226; Indian Hemp (Sunn), 216; Indian Horse Chestnut, 185; Indian Laburnum, 253; Indian Walnut, 576; Indigo plant, 218; Indigo, Wild Forest, 217; Iron Bark, 327; Ironwood, 67; Ironwood of Burma, 202; Ivy, 349.
- Jack tree, 611; Japan Camphor tree, 534; Juniper, Black, 695; Juniper, Weeping Blue, 694.
- Laburnum, Indian, 253; Lantana, 502; Larch, xvi.; Laurel, Alexandrian, 54; Lemon, 123; Lettuce tree, 517; Lilia, Persian, 140; Lime, Acid, 123; Lime, Sweet, 123; Locust Gum, 250; Long Pepper, 523; Loose-skinned Orange, 123; Loquat, 290.
- Mahogany, Bastard, 328; Mahogany, Swamp, 328; Mahogany tree, 144; Malay Apple, 319; Malay Sago Palm, 648; Male Bamboo, 675; Mango, x.; Mangosteen, 49; Mango tree, 206; Margosa Tree, 139; Marking Nut tree, 207; Messmate tree, 327; Mhar palm, 654; Midnapore Creeper, 484; Milk-bush, 558; Mistletoe, 552; Monkoy bread, 78; Moon flower, 487; Mulberry, 612; Mulberry, Paper, 613; Myrobalan, Emblic, 570; Myrtle, 326; Mysore thorn, 246.
- Nectarine, 279; Neem tree, 139; Ningpo Varnish, 576; Nut, Cocoa, xxii.; Nut, Fever, 246; Nutmeg, 524; Nutmeg, False, 524; Nuts, Betel, 646.
- Oak, Silky, 544; Oleander, Indian, x.; Olive, European, 446; Orange, Bitter, 123; Orange, Loose-skinned, 123; Orange, Seville, 123; Orange, Sweet, 123; Oriental Plane, 619.

- Palm, Arcah, 646; Palm, Date, 645;  
 Palmyra, 657; Paper Mulberry, 613;  
 Para rubber, 287; Peach, 279; Pear,  
 French, 246; Pear tree, 291; Peepul  
 tree, 691; Pepper, 253; Persian La-  
 lan, 140; Pine, Blue, 489; Piney  
 Varnish tree, 72; Plane, Oriental, 619;  
 Plum, 279; Pomegranate, 341; Poo-  
 pine tree, 51; Poplar, Balsam, 640;  
 Pouter tree, 731; Prickly Pear, 346;  
 Prunus, 279; Punah, 123.  
 Quince, 288.  
 Red Currant, 299; Red Gum, 327; Red  
 Sanders tree, 249; Redwood, Andaman,  
 239; Rhod plant, 617; Rock Arcah,  
 647; Rose Apple, 318; Rosewood, 233.  
 Sago Palm, Malay, 648; Sallow, 638; Sal-  
 wey, 99; Sandal wood, xxi., 553; Sapo-  
 dilla Tree, 424; Sarsaparilla, Indian,  
 468; Sassafras, 110; Sensitive Plant,  
 253; Seville Orange, 123; Shaddock, 123;  
 Silky Oak, 541; Silver Fir, xvi., 662;  
 Silver Wattle, 269; Sissoo tree, 273;  
 Sloe, 279; Snake stick, 181; Soap-  
 nut, 191; Soap tree, 531; Sour-  
 sop, 22; Sorbus, Himalayan, 693; Star  
 Apple, 123; Sterax, 302; Strussy Bark,  
 327; Swamp Mahogany, 328; Sweet  
 Cherry, 280; Sweet Chestnut, 635;  
 Sweet Lime, 123; Sweet Onion,  
 123.  
 Talipot Palm, 657; Tobacco, Vegetable,  
 384; Tapia tree, 282; Tea plant,  
 61; Tea, Wild, 58; Teak, xvi., xxii.,  
 503; Thorn, Mysore, 246; Thorn,  
 Umbrella, 264; Toon Tree, 145;  
 Tulip tree, 75.  
 Umbrella Thorn, 264; Upas tree, 644.  
 Vagush tree, 199; Vegetable Tallow, 381;  
 Vine, Grape, 177.  
 Walnut, 619; Walnut, Indian, 576; Wan-  
 garsee, 217; Wattle, Silver, 269; Weeping  
 Blue Juniper, 691; Weeping Cypress,  
 694; Weeping Willow, 637; White Gum,  
 327; Wild Date Palm, 645; Wild  
 Forest Indigo, 217; Wild Tea, 58;  
 Willow, Weeping, 637; Wood Apple,  
 119; Wood Oil of China, 576; Woolly  
 Butt, 328.  
 Zebra wood, 435.

# INDEX OF ORDERS, GENERA AND SPECIES

*Authorities are only quoted in those cases where the same specific name has been used by two or more authors in a different sense. Synonyms are printed in italics.*

- Abelia friflora*, 360.  
*Abies*, 691.  
*densa*, 692; *dumosa*, 693;  
*pectinata*, 692; *Pindrow*,  
 692, 720; *Smithiana*, 692;  
*spinulosa*, 693, 721; *Web-*  
*biana*, 692, 720.  
*Abronia Augustata*, 89.  
*Abrus*, 225.  
*procatotius*, 225, 706;  
*pulchellus*, 225.  
*Asacia*, 263.  
*arabica*, 264, 729; *ovata*,  
 268, 708; *canescens*, 708;  
*Catechu*, *Bedd.*, 268;  
*Catechu*, *Willd.*, xx., 267,  
 708, 729; var. *Catechu-*  
*oides*, 268; *concinna*, 269,  
 708; *dealbata*, 269, 720;  
*eburnea*, 264, 729; *Fur-*  
*nessiana*, 263; *ferruginea*,  
 266; *inopinata*, 263; *Jat-*  
*sis*, 268; *Jacquemanti*,  
 265, 708; *Kingii*, 265,  
 708; *Latronum*, 265;  
*lenticularis*, 216; *leuco-*  
*phloea*, 265, 708; *Melan-*  
*oxylon*, 269; *micro-*  
*phala*, 265; *modesta*, 266;  
*mollis*, 272; *pennata*, 269,  
 708; *planifrons*, 264;  
*pruinosa*, 269; *psen-*  
*Intsia*, 269; *Roxburghii*,  
 264; *rupestris*, 266;  
*Sandra*, 267; *Senegal*,  
 266, 708; *Suma*, 268,  
 708; *Sunda*, 268; *to-*  
*mentosa*, 265.  
*Acalypha*, 587.  
*acmophylla*, 587; *alni-*  
*folia*, 587; *Dalzellii*, 587;  
*fruticosa*, 587; *hispida*,  
 587.  
*Acanthaceae*, 496.  
*Acanthopanax aculeatum*,  
 351, 710.  
*Acanthus*, 497.  
*ebracteatus*, 497; *ilici-*  
*folius*, 497, 715; *volubilis*,  
 498.  
*Acer*, **LSL**.  
*acuminatum*, 705; *cre-*  
*num*, 183; *Campbellii*, xxi.,  
 184, 705; *caudatum*, **LIU**, 1\* <.
- 705; *cultatum*, 183;  
*Hookeri*, 181; *isolobum*,  
 182; *latum*, 184, 705;  
*levigatum*, 181, 705;  
*Loeblii*, 184, 705; *molle*,  
 705; *niveum*, 181, 705;  
*oblongum*, xxi., 181, 705;  
*Papilio*, 183; *pectinatum*,  
 183; *pentapanicum*, 182;  
*pletum*, 183, 705; *Schw-*  
*rinii*, 705; *sikkimensis*,  
 181, 705; *stachyophyl-*  
*lum*, 181; *Thomsoni*,  
 183; *villosum*, 182.  
*Asteraceae*, 181.  
*Achras*, 424.  
*dragoides*, 422; *Sapota*,  
 424.  
*Aerocarpus fraxinifolius*,  
 249.  
*Acronychia*, 116.  
*laurifolia*, 119, 702;  
*pedunculata*, 116.  
*Actephila*, 561. \*  
*excolsa*, 561; *janatica*,  
 562; *selpherrensis*, 561;  
*puberula*, 562; *Thomsoni*,  
 562.  
*Actinidia*, 3, 56, 61.  
*callosa*, 62; *strigosa*, 62.  
*Actinodaphne*, 534.  
*angustifolia*, 535; *cam-*  
*panulata*, 534; *concolor*,  
 535; *confertiflora*, 535;  
*hirsuta*, 534; *Hookeri*,  
*Bedd.*, 534; *Hookeri*,  
*Meissn.*, \* 534; *lanata*,  
 534; *leiantha*, 535; *ma-*  
*darasputana*, 534; *ob-*  
*ovata*, 535; *reticulata*,  
 535; *salicina*, *Bedd.*, 534;  
*salicina*, *Meissn.*, 535;  
*semquipetalis*, 535; *sik-*  
*kimensis*, 535, 716;  
*stenophylla*, 534.  
*Adamia cyania*, 297.  
*Adansonia digitata*, 78.  
*Adelia*.  
*nerifolia*, 593; *retusa*, 593.  
*Adenanthera pavonina*, 262,  
 708.  
*Adenochlora*, 586.  
*indica*, 586; *silhetiana*,  
 586.
- Adenosacme*, 377.  
*Lawii*, 377; *longifolia*,  
 377; *stipulata*, 377. \*  
*Adhatoda Vasica*, 498, 715.  
*Adina*, 368. \* \*  
*cordifolia*, 368, 711;  
*Griffithii*, 368; *eligo-*  
*cephala*, 368; *polycephala*,  
 368; *sessilifolia*, 368.  
*Admanandra*, 57.  
*Griffithii*, 57; *integerrima*,  
 57; *villosa*, 57.  
*Echmanthera tomentosa*,  
 591.  
*Egialitis*, 413.  
*annulata*, **B. Br.**, 413;  
*annulata*, \* **Kurz.** \* 413;  
*rotundifolia*, 413.  
*Egiceras*, 421.  
*corniculata*, 421; *flori-*  
*dum*, 421; *majus*, 421,  
 712.  
*Egle Marmelos*, 119, 703,  
 720.  
*Eschynomene aspera*, 224.  
*Esculus*, 185.  
*indica*, 185, 705; *pundu-*  
*ana*, 185, 705.  
*Azolla*, 251.  
*bipaga*, **A. Gr.**, 251; *bi-*  
*juga*, **Kurz.**, 251; *palem-*  
*banica*, 251; *retusa*, 251,  
 708.  
*Aganosma*, 464.  
*acuminata*, 464; *Blanci*,  
 464; *calycina*, 464; *ca-*  
*ryophyllata*, 464; *cymosa*,  
 464; *Danicana*, 464;  
*elegans*, 464, 714; *gracilis*,  
 464; *marginata*, 464.  
*Agapetes*, 404.  
*angulata*, 405; *auricu-*  
*lata*, 405; *bracteata*, **fl** > **fl**;  
*buxifolia*, 405; *campanu-*  
*lata*, 405; *discolor*, 405;  
*glabra*, 405; *grandiflora*,  
 404; *Hilli*, 404; *Loblii*,  
 405; *kerantiflora*, 404;  
*macrantha*, 404; *macro-*  
*phylla*, 404; *macroste-*  
*mon*, 404; *manipurensis*,  
 405; *Mannii*, 405; *mini-*  
*ata*, 404; *mitrarioides*,  
 405; *nana*, 405; *Nuttal-*

- hi, 403; *obovata*, 403; *Patalul*, 404; *puberula*, 402; *Pattinacul*, 405; *multifida*, 404; *sulcata*, 404; *reticulata*, 404.
- Aralia*, 142.
- amblyanthus*, 143, 703; *argentea*, 143; *concolorata*, 143, 142; *obovata*, 142; *lancea*, 142; *Gunagoo*, 143; *glaucescens*, 142; *Griffithii*, 143; *Nipponica*, 142; *microstachya*, 144; *schottiana*, 142, 703; *stigmaphylla*, 142; *paniculata*, 142; *peruviana*, 143, 703; *Blanchardiana*, 142; *prelosum*, 143; *Wallichii*, 142.
- Agrostophorum*, 381.
- Gambeliana*, 381; *indica*, 381; *longifolia*, Benth., 381; *laevifolia*, Kurz., 381.
- Alantulus*, 125.
- excelsa*, 125; *glandulosa*, 127, 703, 720; *granulosa*, 703; *Kuruzi*, 703; *malabarica*, 127.
- Alchibacida*, 301.
- rosea*, 301; *Var. Elliottii*, 301.
- Alangium*, 334.
- diversifolium*, 334; *Aziz-guliana*, 334; *Kincianum*, 333; *Laturovii*, 334, 720.
- Albortea*, 265.
- Alburna*, 209.
- amaru*, 272, 700, 720; *elegans*, 272; *Gambelii*, 270; *Jalapaensis*, s. 272; *Kallera*, 272; *Lalibekii*, 271; 700, 720; *Lehmannii*, 274; *Heterotis*, 272; *lancea*, 269; *wallichii*, s. 272; 273; *oxyriophylla*, 272; *subantillana*, 271, 700; *720*; *prostrata*, 271, 700, 720; *stipulata*, 272, 700; *Thompsonii*, 271.
- Alchornea*, 387, 747.
- molle*, 387; *rugosa*, 387, 747; *oblongifolia*, 387.
- Alchornea*, 376.
- ovoidata*, 376; *moluccana*, 376; *triloba*, 376.
- Alfagi*, 225.
- Camelorum*, 225; *Macrocorum*, 225.
- Alisonthia* Kurzii, 610, 718.
- Allamanda cathartica*, 436.
- Allopygium*, 185.
- apocynifera*, 185; *Coble*, 185, 705; *concolorata*, 186; *errata*, 185; *zeilanica*, 186.
- Alnus*, 623.
- incana*, 720; *zeilanica*, 623; *nitida*, 623.
- Alphonsea*, 18.
- lutea*, 18; *quadraspatena*, 18; *reticulata*, 18; *zeilanica*, 18.
- Alseodaphne*, 331.
- costalis*, 331; *grandis*, Nees, 331; *gracilis*, Kurz., 328; *petiolaris*, 331, 716; *semicarpifolia*, 331; *var. angustifolia*, 331.
- Alseodiga*, 37.
- benzoinifera*, 37; *longi-racemosa*, 38; *obovata*, 38; *ramosa*, 38; *Roxburghii*, 37; *zeilanica*, 38.
- Alstonia*, 458.
- Kuruzi*, 459; *nerifolia*, 459; *scholaris*, 459, 743; *spontanea*, 459; *variegata*, 459.
- Altingia excelsa*, 302.
- Alyxia*, 457.
- lingularis*, 457; *gracilis*, 457; *stellata*, 713.
- Amantia indica*, 361.
- Amaranthaceae*, 517.
- Amblyanthopus*, 421.
- obovata*, 420; *membranacea*, 421.
- Amblyanthus*, 420.
- glandulosa*, 420; *multifida*, 420; *prostrata*, 420.
- Ambrosia nobilis*, xxi, 252.
- Amouret*, 441.
- canerina*, 142; *chitragunga*, 142; *cusculata*, 142, 703; *decandra*, 144; *dysoxychloides*, 143; *Leyllii*, 142; *Manil.*, 142; *Robilitata*, 141, 703; *spontanea*, 142; *Wallichii*, 142, 703.
- Ampelidaceae*, 173.
- Ampelococcus*, 176.
- Ampelidaceae*.
- leucocarpa*, 270; *concolorata*, 270; *prostrata*, 270; *Stockiana*, 270.
- Anacardiaceae*, 163.
- Anacardium occidentale*, 204.
- Anacolosa*, 149.
- densiflora*, 149; *Griffithii*, 149; *ilicoides*, 149; *pubesula*, 149.
- Anamirta*, 25.
- Cocculosa*, 25; *paniculata*, 25, 700.
- Anaxagorosa*, 21.
- huzoniensis*, 21; *zeilanica*, 21.
- Anastrochadaceae*, 73.
- Anastrochadus*, 73.
- attenuatus*, 74; *extensus*, 73; *Griffithii*, 74; *Heynardi*, 73; *Wallichii*, 73.
- Andrachne cordifolia*, 302, 717.
- Andromeda*.
- fastigiata*, 405; *formosa*, 409; *ovatifolia*, 405.
- Anisocarpus multiflorus*, 570.
- Anisoptera*, 96.
- glabra*, 67, 701; *obovata*, 67; *obovata*, 72.
- Annona*, 58.
- fragrans*, 58; *montana*, 59.
- Anodendron paniculatum*, 463.
- Anogeissus*, 311.
- acuminata*, 311, 710; *lanceolata*, 710; *latifolia*, xxi, 315, 710, 720; *paniculata*, xxi, 315, 710; *puberula*, 315, 710; *sericea*, 315, 710.
- Anura*, 22.
- auriculata*, 22; *reticulata*, 22; *signata*, 22, 720.
- Anyzaceae*, 9.
- Anthocephalus*, 367.
- Cudumba*, 367, 711; *obovata*, 367.
- Antiaris*, 614.
- zeilana*, 614; *zeilana*, 614; *zeilana*, 614.
- Antiosmia*, 564.
- acuminata*, 563; *Alchornea*, 563; *Bumia*, 564, 717; *cusculata*, 563; *dignum*, xxi, 563; *fruticulosa*, 563; *Gambelii*, 564, 717, 720; *Hellersii*, 564; *Khustanum*, 566; *martabanicum*, 563; *Mencana*, 565; *Moritani*, 563; *nigrescens*, 565; *paniculata*, 564; *pubescens*, 564; *Roxburghii*, 564; *velutinosum*, 564; *velutinum*, 563, 717; *zeilanicum*, 565.
- Antistrophe*, 420.
- oxyantha*, 421, 712; *serotifolia*, 421.
- Antitaxis calocarpa*, 27.
- Apama*, 321.
- Aphania*, 191.
- bifoliolata*, 192; *Datura*, 191, 705; *montana*, 192; *rubra*, 192, 705.
- Aphanocheilus polystachya*, 516.
- Apocynaceae*, 454.
- Apodytes*, 152.
- andamanica*, 151; *Beddomei*, 152; *Benthamina*, 152.
- Apollonia*, 328.
- Arnotti*, 328; *cinariensis*, 328.
- Aporosa*, 563.
- acuminata*, 563; *aurea*, 564; *Bourdillonii*, 564;

- Cholantha*, 563; *claytoniifolia*, 563; *lanceolata*, 564; *lindleyana*, 556; *macrophylla*, 563; *microstachya*, 564; *oblonga*, 563, 717; *Planchoniana*, 564; *Roxburghii*, 563; *villosa*, 563; *villosula*, 563; *Wallichii*, 564.  
*Apteris lanceolata*, 168.  
*Aquilegia*, 546.  
*Aquilaria*, 546.  
*Agallocha*, 546; *malaccensis*, 546.  
*Aralia*, 351.  
*Aralia*, 351, 719; *cachimirica*, 351; *cissifolia*, 351; *foliolosa*, 351, 719; *malabarica*, 351; *scandens*, 351; *Thomsonii*, 351.  
*Araliaceae*, 347.  
*Arcnithidium*, 552.  
*Arcnithidium*, 553; *Oxycedri*, 553.  
*Ardisia*, 417.  
*Ardisia*, 419; *Andersoniana*, 418; *amplexicaulis*, 419; *anceps*, 419; *anda*, 419; *maritima*, 419; *obovata*, 418; *obovata*, 418; *bhotanica*, 420; *Brandiana*, 420; *colorata*, 419; *courtallensis*, 419; *erectata*, 420, 712; *crispa*, 420; *depressa*, 419; *floribunda*, 418; *gracilifolia*, 418; *Griffithii*, 419; *Helleriana*, 418; *humilis*, 418, 712; *Hymenandra*, 420; *Irara*, 419; *involucrata*, 418; *Kachinensis*, 420; *Koceni*, 418; *Khasiana*, 418; *Kurzii*, 419; *littoralis*, 418; *macrocarpa*, 420; *mesocarpa*, 421; *missionis*, 419; *serotifolia*, 418; *oblonga*, 418; *odontophylla*, 420; *oxyphylla*, 418; *paniculata*, 419; *parviflora*, Bl., 418; *parviflora*, Talbot, 418; *paniciflora*, 419; *pedunculosa*, 419; *polycephala*, 418; *polycephala*, 418; *polycephala*, var. *acuminata*, 419; *quinquangularis*, 419; *reflexa*, 418; *rhomboides*, 419; *rhytidophylla*, 418; *rigida*, 419; *sanguinolenta*, 418; *serratifolia*, 421; *serotifolia*, 419; *echinocarpa*, 418; *sonchifolia*, 420; *Thomsonii*, 418; *undulata*, 420; *vestita*, 420; *villosa*, 420; *villosa*, var. *obtusata*, 420; *virens*, 420; *Wallichii*, 418.  
*Arecas*, 646.  
*arguta*, 647; *Catochu*, 646; *Dichromis*, 647; *gracilis*, 647; *megala*, 646; *triandra*, 646.  
*Arenga*, 648.  
*saccharifera*, 648; *Wightii*, 648.  
*Argyrea*, 484.  
*argentea*, 488, 714; *argentea*, var. *hirsuta*, 485; var. *crusata*, 485; *bracteata*, 484; *Burneyi*, 714; *Championii*, 485; *Cholewata*, 485; *comata*, 485; *cymosa*, 484; *Daltonii*, 485; *fulgens*, 485; *hirsuta*, 485; *Hookeri*, 485; *involucrata*, 484; *macrolobata*, 485; *Lawii*, 485; *Leschenaultii*, 484; *malabarica*, 484; *neolychnis*, 484; *obovata*, 485; *obovata*, 484; *pollida*, 486; *pilosa*, 485; *postica*, 485; *populifolia*, 484; *Roxburghii*, 485; *sericea*, 484; *speciosa*, 485; *splendens*, 485, 714; *tiliaefolia*, 485, 488, 714; *uniflora*, 484; *variegata*, 485; *Wallichii*, 485; *zeylanica*, var. *populifolia*, 485.  
*Arillaria robusta*, 527.  
*Aristolochia*, 522.  
*arabiana*, 522; *Cathartii*, 522; *Griffithii*, 522; *indica*, 522, 716; *laevigata*, 522; *platyfolia*, 522; *Roxburghiana*, 522, 716; *sabota*, 522, 716; *Tigala*, 716.  
*Aristolochiaceae*, 521.  
*Artabotrys*, 20.  
*burmanicus*, 21; *crassifolius*, 21; *Kurzii*, 21; *odoratissimus*, 21; *speciosus*, 21; *suaveolens*, 21; *zeilanicus*, 21.  
*Artemisia vulgaris*, 402, 712.  
*Arthropophyllum*, *diversifolium*, 353; *juvencium*, 353.  
*Ariscaryon*, 597.  
*Artocarpus*, 611.  
*androphylla*, 611; *Chaplasta*, 611; *echinata*, 611; *Gomeziana*, 612; *hirsuta*, 611, 720; *incisa*, 611; *integrifolia*, 611; *Lakoocha*, 612, 718; *mollis*, 612; *pedunculata*, 611; *rigida*, 611.  
*Arundinaria*, 664, 721.  
*aristata*, 666; *armata*, 665; *Clarkii*, 666; *callona*, 665, 683; *densifolia*, 664; *glauca*, 664, 687; *fulva*, 665; *Paleocuri*, 666; *collatilis*, 667; *Guthrieana*, 665; *hirsuta*, 667; *Hochsternii*, 665; *intermedia*, 665; *Javanica*, 665; *Khasiana*, 665; *Kurzii*, 667; *Nannii*, 666; *microphylla*, 667; *modica*, 666; *Pantlingii*, 665; *polystachya*, 664; *Praunii*, 666; *racemosa*, 664; *Rollandi*, 667; *spathiflora*, 665; *subsecta*, 667; *Walkeriana*, 664; *Wightii*, 662.  
*Arystera littoralis*, 188.  
*Asclepiadacea* (*Asclepiadaceae*), 465.  
*Asclepias tenacissima*, 470.  
*Asparagus*, 642.  
*filiformis*, 642; *macrocarpa*, 642.  
*Aspidocarya uvifera*, 24.  
*Aspidopterys*, 109.  
*canariensis*, 109; *concolor*, 109; *condata*, 110; *glomerata*, 109; *Helleriana*, 109; *hirsuta*, 110; *longicaulis*, 110; *mutans*, 109, 702; *Roxburghiana*, 109; *tomentosa*, 110; *Wallichii*, 110.  
*Asteriasigma macrocarpa*, 700.  
*Astylis venusta*, 566.  
*Atalantia*, 120.  
*castata*, 121; *eylanica*, 121; *floribunda*, 121; *macrophylla*, 121; *missionis*, 121; *monophylla*, 121; *racemosa*, 121.  
*Atriplex zeylanica*, 2.  
*Atraphaxis*, 520.  
*sisala*, 520; *spinosa*, 520.  
*Avicuba*, 356.  
*himalaya*, 356; *japonica*, 356.  
*Aulacodiscus gresmannoides*, 376.  
*Averrhoa*, 110.  
*Bilimbi*, 111; *Carambola*, 110.  
*Avicennia*, 514.  
*alba*, 515; *officinalis*, 514; *tomentosa*, Jacq., 514; *toxicaria*, Wall., 514.  
*Azorella*, 376.  
*Azadirachta indica*, 139, 703, 720.  
*Azima*, 453.  
*sarmentosa*, 454; *tetracantha*, 453, 713.  
*Baccaurea*, 562.  
*courtallensis*, 563; *flaccida*, 563; *parviflora*,



- Borassus*, 657.  
*flabellifer*, 657; *foeniculiformis*, 657.  
*Boscia*, 32.  
*peruviana*, 700; *variabilis*, 32, 700.  
*Bosha Amherstiana*, 518.  
*Boswellia*, 129.  
*glabra*, 129; *serotina*, 129, 703, 720; *thurifera*, 129.  
*Bouca*, 204.  
*burmanica*, 204; *oppositifolia*, 204.  
*Bougainvillea spectabilis*, 517.  
*Brachyctenon*, 792.  
*Brachylophos nervosa*, 468.  
*Brachytotos Wallichii*, 383.  
*Bradleya*.  
*hirta*, 573; *lancofolia*, 573.  
*Brasenia*, 521.  
*Dalzellii*, 522; *Wallichii*, 522.  
*Brandisia discolor*, 491.  
*Brassica capitata*, 353.  
*Brassia*, 352, 710.  
*acuminata*, 353; *alpina*, 352; *Griffithii*, 352; *Hainla*, 352; *hispida*, 352; *Hookeri*, 353; *mitis*, 352; *palmata*, 352; *simplicifolia*, 352; *speciosa*, 352.  
*Breweria*, 488.  
*cordata*, 488, 715; *evolvatoides*, 488; *latifolia*, 488, 715; *Roxburghii*, 488.  
*Bryonia*, 508, 721.  
*angustifolia*, 508; *patens*, 508, 717; *rhamnoides*, 508.  
*Bridelia*, 559.  
*amara*, 560; *assamica*, 560; *burmanica*, 560, 717; *dasyalyx*, 560; *Griffithii*, 561; *Hamiltoniana*, 560; *Kurzii*, 560; *minutiflora*, 561; *montana*, 560; *pubescens*, 560, 717; *rotunda*, 560, 717, 720; *stipularis*, 560, 717; *tonocata*, 560.  
*Broussonetia*, 613.  
*papyrifera*, 613, 718.  
*Brownlowia*, 93.  
*elata*, 93; *Halleriana*, 93; *lancofolata*, 93; *pellata*, 93.  
*Bruma*, 127.  
*mollis*, 127, 703; *sumatrensis*, 127.  
*Bruguiera*, 304.  
*caryophylloides*, 305; *striopetala*, 305; *gygnorrhiza*, 305, 709; *malabarica*, 305; *parviflora*, 305; *Rheedii*, 305.  
*Buchanania*, 205.  
*acuminata*, 205; *angustifolia*, 205; *arborescens*, 205; *florida*, 205; *glabra*, 205; *intermedia*, 205; *lancofolata*, 205; *lanceifolia*, 205; *Lanata*, 205; *latifolia*, 205, 706, 720; *laxiflora*, 206; *lucida*, 205; *platyneura*, 205; *sessilifolia*, 205.  
*Buckia*, 301.  
*Buddleia*, 475.  
*asiatica*, 475; *Colvillii*, 476; *crispa*, 475; *discolor*, 475; *macrostachya*, 475; *Necanda*, 475; *paniculata*, 475.  
*Buettneria*, 89.  
*andamanensis*, 90; *aspera*, 89, 701; *crenulata*, 90; *pilosa*, 89.  
*Bursaria serrata*, 132.  
*Bursera*, 129.  
*Butea*, 230.  
*acuminata*, 230; *frondosa*, 230, 706, 720; *minor*, 230; *monosperma*, 230; *parviflora*, 229; *superba*, 230, 706.  
*Buxus*, 359.  
*sempervirens*, 359, var. *microphylla*, 717.  
*Byrsinopetalum arboreum*, 356.  
*Byrsophyllum tetrandrum*, 378.  
*Cactaceae*, 346.  
*Cadaba*, 32.  
*farinosa*, 32; *heterotricha*, 32; *indica*, 32; *trifoliata*, 32.  
*Caesalpinia*, 245.  
*Bondua*, 246; *Bondua*, 246; *Bonduvella*, 246, 707; *cinclidocarpa*, 247; *coriaria*, 247; *digyna*, 247; *microphylla*, 247; *mimosoides*, 247; *Mimex*, var. *burmanica*, 246; *Nuga*, 246; *paniculata*, 246; *pulehstrima*, 247; *Sappati*, 246; *sepiaria*, 246; *tortuosa*, 247.  
*Caesalpinia*, 245.  
*Calamagrostis laciniata*, 654.  
*Calamus*, 650.  
*acanthospathus*, 651; *andamanicus*, 653, 719; *arborescens*, 651, 719; *Brandisii*, 651; *collina*, 651; *concinus*, 653; *dilaceratus*, 654; *Dorici*, 653, 719; *erectus*, 651; *fasciculatus*, 652; *Gamblei*, 652; *gracilis*, 653; *grandis*, 650; *Guruba*, 652; *Feanus*, 651; *Flagellum*, 651; *floribundus*, 651; *Halleriana*, 653; *Hoepliana*, 652; *hypoleucus*, 653; *incensis*, 653; *Jenkinsoniana*, 651; *latifolius*, 653, 654; *leptospathus*, 652; *longisetus*, 653, 719; *macrocarpus*, 653; *macrocarpus*, 651; *Mastersoniana*, 652; *melanocanthus*, 652; *myrianthus*, 653; *nicobariensis*, 654; *nitidus*, 652; *obtusiflorus*, 650; *palustris*, 654, 719; *parviflorus*, 650; *platyspathus*, 651; *pseudotenuis*, 652; *quinqnerivus*, 654; *Rheedii*, 653; *Rotang*, *Branchis*, 652; *Rotang*, *Linn.*, 652; *Roxburghii*, 652; *Royleana*, 652; *salicoides*, 651; *tenuis*, 652; *Thwaitesii*, 652; *Ugrinus*, 653; *travancoricus*, 653; *viminalis*, 652, 719; *Wegarii*, 652.  
*Calliandra*, 273.  
*cynometroides*, 273; *Griffithii*, 273; *umbrosa*, 273.  
*Calliandra*, 511.  
*arborescens*, 511, 716; *lobata*, 512; *longifolia*, 512; *macrophylla*, 512; *palisocalyx*, 512; *rubella*, 512; *vesita*, 512; *Wallichiana*, 512.  
*Calligonum*, 520.  
*rossianum*, 520; *polyponoides*, 520, 716.  
*Calonyction*, 487.  
*longi-roc*, 715; *speciosum*, 715.  
*Calophyllum*, 53.  
*ancestrum*, 53; *decipiens*, 54; *elatum*, 54; *leucophyllum*, 54, 700; *polynanthum*, 54; *retusum*, 53; *spectabile*, 55; *tomentosum*, 54; *trapezifolium*, 54; *Wightianum*, 54.  
*Calosanthus indica*, 496.  
*Calotropis*, 471.  
*Acis*, 472; *gigantea*, 471, 714; *procera*, 472.  
*Calpicocephalum Roxburghii*, 458.  
*Calpurnia aurea*, 244.  
*Calycopteria*, 314.  
*floribunda*, 314, 709; *sagana*, 314.  
*Calycococcum longifolium*, 53.  
*Camelia*, 60.  
*Bolva*, 61; *radica*, xxii.

- 61; *caudata*, 64; *chilensis*, 61; *drupifera*, 61; *Koenigii*, 61; *intertexta*, 61; *Thunb.*, 61; *thrifera*, 61.
- Campanula* - *bellidiflora*, 324.
- Camanga* - *obovata*, 46.
- Campanium* - *obovatum*, 16.
- Campanula*, 120, 202.
- bengalensis*, 120; *obovata* - *testatum*, 121; *capitata*, 120; *Manii*, 121; *rosiniferum*, 120; *subulata*, 120; *strictum*, 120.
- Canavalia*, 140.
- Helfferiana*, 150; *parvifolia*, 150; *Rhoadii*, 149, 703; *umbellata*, 150; *zizyphifolia*, 150.
- Cantium*, 385.
- angustifolium*, 380; *dindyma*, 385, 711; *effluens*, 385; *glabrum*, 385, 711; *grandifolium*, 385; *hirsutum*, 385; *Koenigii*, 385; *Leischnerii*, 380; *nephelium*, 385; *parviflorum*, xviii, 385; *parvifolium*, 386; *pergracile*, 385; *Rhoadii*, 386; *travancoricum*, 385; *umbellatum*, 385.
- Capparidaceae (Capparidaceae)** 31.
- Capparis**, 35.
- acuminata*, 35; *ambigua*, 35; *andamanica*, 35, 700; *aphylla*, 35, 700; *asarifolia*, 35; *peruviana*, 34; *boerhaavia*, 32; *burmanniana*, 35; *Cochlearia*, 700; *crassifolia*, 700; *diversifolia*, 36; *diversifolia*, 32; *diversifolia*, 34; *glauca*, 35; *granulifera*, 35; *gracilis*, 34, 35, 700; *flavicaulis*, 35; *floribunda*, 35, 700; *hastigera*, 35; *Heppiana*, 35; *horrida*, 35, 700; *leucostachya*, 35; *longispina*, 34; *microbrachyloba*, 36; *microcarpa*, 35; *obovata*, 34; *multiflora*, 36; *Murraya*, 35; *obovata*, 36; *orbiculata*, 34; *parviflora*, 34; *pedunculata*, 34; *polymorpha*, 700; *pumila*, 35; *pyrifolia*, 35; *Reichenbachii*, 34; *sebigifolia*, 36, 700; *sepium*, 34, 700; *spinosa*, 35; *aphylla*, 35; *tenera*, 36; *trivernia*, 35; *versicolor*, 35; *ymum*, 36; *xanthophylla*, 36; *zeylanica*, 35, 700.
- Caprifoliaceae**, 337.
- Caragana*, 216.
- arborescens*, 216; *brevispina*, 216; *desertiensis*, 216; *Gerardiana*, 216.
- Carallia*, 305.
- rhombica*, 305; *intermedia*, 305, 709; *longifolia*, 306; *incisa*, 305, 709.
- Carapa*, 140.
- malaccensis*, Bedd., 140; *malaccensis*, Lamk., 141, 703; *obovata*, 140, 703.
- Carya*, 331.
- arborescens*, xiii, 322; *horrida*, xxiii, xxiii, 339; *spicata*, 332.
- Carya* - *Papaya*, 345.
- Cassia*, 455.
- Carandis*, 455; *Dalzielii*, 456; *diphylla*, 455; *hirta*, 455; *hirsuta*, 713; *imbricifolia*, 456, 713; *pauciflora*, 456, 713; *spinosa*, xviii, 455, 713; *suavisima*, 456; *villosa*, 455.
- Carpinus*, 623.
- fagifolia*, 623; *viminea*, 623.
- Caryophyllaceae**.
- Caryophyllum*.
- hirsutum*, 584; *insigne*, 585.
- Caryopteris**, 512.
- grava*, 512; *paniculata*, 512, 718; *Wallichiana*, 512, 718.
- Caryota*, 654.
- mitis*, 654; *obovata*, 654; *obovata-dentata*, 654; *sepioides*, 654; *varna*, 654.
- Casuarina**, 342.
- andamanica*, 343; *Casuarina*, 344; *elliptica*, 343; *oculata*, 343; *glomerata*, 343; *granulosa*, 343; *Koenigii*, 344; *Leichardii*, 344; *rubescens*, 343; *tomantosa*, 343, 710; *Vareca*, 344, 710; *varna*, 343; *wynadenensis*, 344.
- Cassia**, 253.
- alata*, 253; *auriculata*, 254, 720; *Fistula*, 253, 708, 720; *horrida*, 254; *glauca*, 253; *gocensis*, 254; *marginata*, 253; *montana*, 254, 720; *nodosa*, 253, 708; *renigera*, 254; *rhombifolia*, 708; *Reichenbachii*, 253; *siamensis*, 254, 708, 720; *timoriensis*, 254, 708; *tomantosa*, 254.
- Cassiope**, 408.
- fastigiata*, 408; *selaginifolia*, 408.
- Castanea**, 635.
- argentea*, 634; *diversifolia*, 634; *indica*, 634; *intermedia*, 635; *panicum*, 634; *maritima*, 634; *rhombifolia*, 635; *Reichenbachii*, 634; *sativa*, 635; *tribuloides*, Wall., 634; *tribuloides* var. *varna*, Kurz, 634; var. *armana*, 635; var. *cecidifolia*, 635; var. *gusta*, 635.
- Castanopsis**, 632.
- argentea*, 634; *argyrophylla*, 634; *armata*, 635; *castanica*, 634; *Clarkii*, 634; *diversifolia*, 634; *Hystrix*, 634; *indica*, 634; *javanica*, 634; *rhombifolia*, 635; *rubra*, 634; *sumatrana*, 635; *tribuloides*, 634; var. *cecidifolia*, 634; var. *cecidifolia*, 635; var. *cecidifolia*, 635; var. *longispina*, 635; var. *typica*, 635; var. *Wattii*, 635.
- Cassipourea** - *equisetifolia*, 620, 718.
- Casuarinaceae**, 620.
- Cedrela**, 145.
- hirsuta*, 146; *hirta*, 146; *longifolia*, 146; *microcarpa*, 146, 703; *multijuga*, 146; *odorata*, 146; *separata*, 145; *Tournefortii*, 145.
- Cedrus**, 691.
- deodara*, 691; *Deodara*, 691; *Libani*, x, 691; *Libani* var. *Deodara*, 691.
- Celastrus* - *pentandra*, 76.
- Celastraceae (Celastraceae)**, 157.
- Celastrus**, 162.
- Championii*, 704; *Hedgecroftii*, 704; *Listeri*, 704; *membranifolia*, 704; *monosperma*, 163, 704; *montana*, 163; *multiflora*, 704; *nitens*, 704; *paniculata*, 162, 704; *penicillata*, 163; *epinomea*, 163; *stylata*, 162, 704; *venulosa*, 163.
- Celtis**, 595.
- australis*, 595, 717; *australis*, 595; *cinamomea*, 596, 717; *crucigera*, 596; *Hamiltonii*, 596; *mollis*, 596; *serotina*, 596; *tetrandra*, 596, 717; *tinctoria*, 596; *Wightii*, 596.
- Cephalanthus**, 367.
- thunbergii*, 367; *occidentalis*, 367.
- Cephalocroton** - *indicus*, 584.
- Cephalostachyum**, 679.

- capitatum, 661, 680; var. decomposita, 680; flavescens, 680; Fœtidissimum, 661, 681; Griffithii, 679; latifolium, 661, 681; pallidum, 680; pergracile, 680; schizostachyoides, 679; virgatum, 680.
- Cephalotaxus*, 696.  
Fortunei, 697; Griffithii, Hook., 697; Griffithii, Oliver, 697; Merrillii, 697; Oliveri, 697.
- Cerastium*.  
*cornuta*, 280; \* *puberum*, 278.
- Ceratogonium*, 369.
- Ceratogonium chamanoides*, 369.
- Cerbera Odollam*, 447.
- Cereis*.  
*canadensis*, xx.; *Siliquastrum*, xx.
- Cercocoma Wallichii*, 463.
- Ceriops*, 304.  
*Canadollana*, 304, 700a.  
*Roxburghiana*, 304.
- Chetocharpus castaneocarpus*, 582.
- Chaetelia*, 146.  
*andamanica*, 147; *phoenicoides*, 146; *Hoffmanniana*, 147; *longipetala*, 147; *macropetala*, 147; *gymnandra*, 146.
- Chaetotaxia*, 146.
- Chamaeceras*.  
*arillata*, 43; *Karenicum*, 44.
- Chamaerops*.  
*Fortunei*, 657; *Rhizophora*, 657; *Martiana*, 657; *Szechuanica*, 655.
- Chamiporeia Griffithiana*, 555.
- Chasalia*, 395.  
*curviloba*, 395, 712.
- Chaulmoogra odorata*, 721.
- \* *Chocomaenia esculenta*, 460.
- Chavica*.  
*Belle*, 523; *Burkhardtii*, 523; *sphaerostachya*, 523.
- Chenopodiaceae*, 518.
- Chickrasia*, 144.
- Chilocarpus*, 456.  
*atroviridis*, 456; *malabaricus*, 456.
- Chionanthus*.  
*intermedia*, 448; *macrophylla*, 448; *malabaricus*, 448; *minutiflora*, 449; *montana*, 448.
- Chisocheton*, 139.  
*costatus*, 139; *divergens*, 139; *dysexylofolius*, 139, 705; *fragrans*, 139; *grandiflorus*, 139; *paniculatus*, 139, 703.
- Chlatyrobolatus*, 632.
- Chloroxylon*, 146.  
*Suloteria*, xx., 146, 703, 720.
- Chomelia*, 377.
- \* *Chondrospermum siliquifolium*, 452.
- Chonemorpha*, 463.  
*antidysenterica*, 459; *Griffithii*, 463; *macrophylla*, 463.
- Choripetalum aurantiacum*, 417.
- Choricarpha pinnata*, 571.
- Chrysobalanos*, 377.
- Chrysophyllum Roxburghii*, 423, 712.
- Ciukrasia*, 144.  
*tabularis*, 144; *volutina*, 145.
- Cissis*.  
*albizonia*, 571; *disicha*, 570; *Emblica*, 570; *macrocarpa*, 570; *microcarpa*, 570; *obovata*, 569; *reticulata*, 570.
- Cinchona*, 372.  
*Calisaya*, 373; *Condaminosa*, 372; *cracea*, 371; *Lozieriana*, 373; *microphylla*, 373; *officinalis*, 372; *succirubra*, 373.
- Cinchonum*, 364.
- Cinnamomum*, 532.  
*albiflorum*, 533; *Coccidaphne*, 534, 716; *Campophora*, 534; *Cassia*, 533; *caudatum*, 534; *Gold-laurum*, 533; *glanuliferum*, 534; *gracile*, 534; *impressinervium*, 533; *iners*, 533; *lanatum*, 534; *macrocarpum*, 532; *nitidum*, 533; *obtusifolium*, 533, 716; *pauciflorum*, 533; *Parthenoxylon*, 534; *pedunculatum*, var. *angustifolium*, 533; *Perrottetii*, 534; *recurvatum*, 533; *sulphuratum*, Nees, 534; *sulphuratum*, Kurz, 533; *Tamala*, 533; *tavoyanum*, 533; *visiosum*, 533; *Wightii*, 533; *zeylanicum*, 533.
- Cipadessa fruticosa*, 137.
- Cissampelos*, 23.  
*Paraia*, 23, 690; *Phalenobol*, 27.
- Cissis*, 176.
- Cissis*.  
*adnata*, 176; *vitigena*, 176.
- Citrus*, 122.  
*Aurantium*, 123, 703; *decumbens*, 123; *hystrix*, 123; *Limonium*, 123; *medica*, 123, 703; *nobilis*, 123.
- Claoxylin*, 586.  
*anomalum*, 586; *Beddardii*, 586; *hirtutum*, 586; *indicum*, 586; *khawianum*, 586; *longifolium*, 586; *muricatum*, 589; *Wightii*, 586.
- Clausena*, 114.  
*excavata*, 114, 702; *heptaphylla*, 115; *indica*, 114; *macrophylla*, 115; *pentaphylla*, 114; *suffruticosa*, 115; *Wallichii*, 115; *Wampi*, 114; *Widdowayii*, 115.
- Cleidion*, 592.  
*javanicum*, 592, 717; *nitidum*, 593.
- Cleistanthus*, 561.  
*chartaceus*, 561; *collinum*, 561, 717; *lanceolatus*, 561; *malabaricus*, 561; *myrianthum*, 561; *patulus*, 561, 717.
- Clematidaceae*, 1.
- Clematis*, 1.  
*acuminata*, 2, 699; *barbellata*, 1; *Burhanianum*, 2, 699; *connata*, 2; *Gouriana*, 2, 699; *grata*, 1; *grawiaeflora*, 2; *montana*, 1; *Munroana*, 1; *orientalis*, 2, 699; *smithii*, 1; *subpeltata*, 1; *Wightiana*, 2, 699.
- Clerodendron*, 506.  
*bracteatum*, 508; *Colobrocheanum*, 507; *Griffithianum*, 507; *hastatum*, 508; *incense*, 507; *infertum-stum*, 507, 715; *lasiocephalum*, 507; *macrostachyum*, 508; *neriifolium*, 507; *nutans*, 508; *paniculatum*, 508; *penduliflorum*, 508; *Phlomis*, 715; *phlomisoides*, 507; *serratum*, 508, 715; *Siphonanthus*, 508; *squamatum*, 508, 715; *venosum*, 508; *villosum*, 507.
- Cleyera*, 57.  
*grandiflora*, 58; *gymnanthera*, 57; *japonica*, 57; *ochracea*, 57.
- Clinogyne grandis*, x.
- Clypea*.  
*collina*, 561; *montana*, 560; *scandens*, 560; *spinosa*, 560.
- Clypea keramulifolia*, 23.
- Cnemonia javanica*, 583.
- Cnestis*, 213.  
*placantha*, 213; *ramiflora*, 213.
- Coccoloba plicatum*, 587.
- Cocculus*, 26.  
*cordifolius*, 24; *glaucescens*, 26; *indicus*, 25;

- laurifolius, xxi., 26; *Lepta*, 26; *macrocarpus*, 26; *villosus*, 26.  
*Cochlospermum Gossypium*, 38.  
*Cocos nucifera*, 648.  
*Codiaeum*, 550.  
*andamanicum*, 581; *hirsutum*, 593; *umbellatum*, 581; *variegatum*, 580.  
*Caroldiopsis calycinum*, 580.  
*Caroldium*, 591.  
*crucioarpides*, 589; *glaberrimusculis*, 591; *hiemifolius*, 591; *lappaceus*, 591; *longipes*, 591.  
*Casiospermum scandens*, 592.  
*Cassia*, 390, 712.  
*alpestris*, 378; *arabica*, 390, 712; *benzalepis*, 390, 712; *fragrans*, 390; *graciloides*, 378; *Jenkinsii*, 390, 712; *khassiana*, 390; *liberica*, 390, 712; *travancorensis*, 390; *Wightiana*, 390.  
*Celastrus*, 515.  
*oppositifolia*, 515; *ternstroemia*, 515.  
*Culcathoides*, 516.  
*coevana*, 516; *elegans*, 517; *exilis*, 517.  
*Calabaria*, 174.  
*asiatica*, 174; *pubescens*, 174; *travancorica*, 174.  
*Columba*, 161.  
*flagrocarpa*, 161; *floribunda*, 161; *perguensis*, 161.  
*Colusa*, 217.  
*arborescens*, var. *nepalensis*, 217; *armata*, 217; *nepalensis*, 217.  
*Colvillea racemosa*, 249.  
*Combretaceae*, 300.  
*Combretum*, 312.  
*acuminatum*, 312, 709; *apetalum*, 312; *chinense*, 213, 709; *costatum*, 312; *dasystachyum*, 313; *dentatum*, 312, 709; *extensum*, 313, 709; *flagrocarpum*, 313, 709; *kashimense*, 312; *omne*, 312; *ovalifolium*, 313, 709; *nonum*, xxii., 313, 709; *pilosum*, 312; *pyrifolium*, 312, 709; *quadrangulare*, 313; *squamosum*, 313, 709; *tetracolumbinum*, 313; *trifoliatum*, 312, 709; *Wallichii*, DC., 313; *Wallichii*, Kurz., 313; *Wightianum*, 314.  
*Commiphora*.  
*Apollonia*, 133; *Stockiano*, 133.  
*Compositae*, 396.  
*Cunila*, 513.  
*arago*, 513; *tomentosa*, 513; *velutina*, 513; *vestita*, 513; *villosa*, 513.  
*Cunifera*, 688.  
*Cotoneaster*, 210.  
*Cotinus*, 211.  
*gibbosa*, 212; *grandis*, 212; *Griffithii*, 213; *spicus*, 213; *latifolius*, 212; *monocarpus*, 211; *nictariensis*, 212; *paniculatus*, 212; *pinnatus*, 211; *Rochetii*, 212; *semitrilocatus*, 213; *Wightii*, 212.  
*Conocarpus*.  
*latifolius*, 515.  
*Conocephalus*, 597.  
*Conocephalus*, 610.  
*nicens*, 618; *suaveolens*, 610.  
*Convolvulaceae*, 483.  
*Convolvulus*.  
*atropurpureus*, 486; *barbatiss*, 486.  
*Conyza balsamifera*, 101.  
*Copaifera*, 250.  
*Convolvulus* *scandens*, 408.  
*Conyza*, 478.  
*Clarkei*, 714; *crenata*, 479; *fragrantissima*, 479, 701; *fulvosa*, 480; *grandis*, 479; *Lawriana*, 479; *Maclendii*, 479, 721; *montana*, 479, 714; *Myxa*, 478, 714; *obliqua*, 478; *obliqua*, var. *Wallichii*, 479; *octandra*, 480; *Perratti*, 480; *polygama*, 479; *Rothii*, 480; *serotina*, 480; *subcordata*, 480; *vestita*, 480; *Wallichii*, 479, 714.  
*Cordylone*, 641.  
*terminalis*, 641; var. *ferruginea*, 641.  
*Cosmaria*, 209.  
*nepalensis*, 209; *terminalis*, 209.  
*Curariaceae*, 209.  
*Cornaceae*, 354.  
*Cornus*, 355.  
*alternifolia*, 355; *canadensis*, xxii.; *capitata*, 356; *florida*, 355; *macrophylla*, Wall., 355; *macrophylla*, Gamble, 355; *oblonga*, 355; *sanguinea*, 356; *suecica*, xxiii.  
*Corylopsis himalayana*, 361.  
*Corylus*, 624.  
*Colurna*, 624; *laxa*, 624; var. *thibetica*, 624; *Jacquinoides*, 624; *laxa*, 624.  
*Corypha*, 657.  
*clata*, 658; *Gelanga*, 658; *microstachya*, 658; *Taliera*, 658; *Taliera*, 658; *umbellifera*, 657.  
*Coscinium fenestratum*, 25.  
*Cosmosigma*, 468.  
*acuminatum*, 468; *racemosum*, 468.  
*Cotinus Cogyria*, 196.  
*Cotoneaster*, 294.  
*acuminata*, 295; *bacillaris*, 294; *buxifolia*, 295; *frigida*, 295; *macrophylla*, 295; *minimularia*, 295; *rosea*, 295; *rotundifolia*, 295; *Semondii*, 295, 721; *Semondii*, 721; *thymifolia*, 295, 721; *vulgaris*, 295.  
*Covellia*, 606.  
*Crataegus*, 294.  
*Clarkei*, 294; *crenulata*, 294; *monogyna*, 294; *Oxyacantha*, 294; *Pyracantha*, Pers., 294; *Pyracantha*, Brandis, 294; *Wattiana*, 294.  
*Cratogeomys*, 32.  
*hygrophila*, 32, 700; *leptophylla*, 32, 700; *Nurvala*, 700; *religiosa*, 32, 700; *Roxburghii*, 700; *Roxburghii*, 32; *undulata*, 700.  
*Cratogeomys*, 47.  
*arborescens*, 48; *formosensis*, 48; *nerifolium*, 48; *polyanthum*, 47; *prunifolium*, 48; *prunifolium*, 48.  
*Crotalaria*, 216.  
*Burhia*, 216, 706; *juncosa*, 216.  
*Croton*, 576, 717.  
*argyratus*, 577; *aromaticus*, 577; *birmanicus*, 577; *calococcus*, 577; *caloneurus*, 577; *caudatus*, 577; *chlorocalyx*, 578; *fluculosus*, 578; *Gibsonianus*, 578; *Jouffroyi*, 577, 717; *Klotzschianus*, 578; *levifolius*, 578; *Lawianus*, 578; *malabaricus*, 577; *oblongifolius*, 577, 717, 720; *reticulatus*, 577; *rhodostachyus*, 578; *robustus*, 577; *scabiosus*, 577; *sublyratus*, 578; *Tiglium*, 577, 717; *tomentosus*, 577; *Wallichii*, 578.  
*Crucianella insignis*, 231.  
*Crydia Mansoni*, 708.  
*Crypteronia*, 341.  
*glabra*, 341; *paniculata*, 341; *pubescens*, 341.  
*Cryptocarya*, 527.

- amygdalina*, 527, 716;  
*amblymanica*, 527; *coccinea*,  
 528; Ferraria, 528; *ar-  
 rugata*, 528; *floribunda*,  
 Wall., 527; *floribunda*,  
 Wight., 527; *floribunda*,  
 Nees, 716; Griffithiana,  
 527; Kurzii, 528; Stock-  
 sii, 527; Wightiana, 527.  
*Cryptolepis*, 466.  
*Buchanani*, 467, 714;  
*elegans*, 467; *graphi-  
 flora*, 467; *pauciflora*, 467.  
*Cryptonefia japonica*, 695.  
*Cryptostegia grandiflora*,  
 496.  
*Codrionia*, 614.  
*amboinensis*, 614; *fruti-  
 cosa*, 614; *javanensis*,  
 614; *pubescens*, 614.  
*Codranus Rumphii*, 614.  
*Cullenia excelsa*, 78.  
*Cupania*.  
*adenophylla*, 188; *macu-  
 lula*, 186; *glabrata*, 186,  
 705; *Helferi*, 187; *Jacks-  
 onia*, 187; *Lessertianay*,  
 188; *siamensis*, 188.  
*Cupressus*, 693.  
*funebria*, 694; *glauca*,  
 694; *lusitanica*, 694;  
*superbissima*, 693; *toru-  
 losa* xyl., 693.  
*Cupullifera*, 621, 624.  
*Curatella*, 3.  
*Cyathocalyx*, 21.  
*adartabanicus*, 21; *rey-  
 lanicus*, 21.  
*Cycadacea*, 697.  
*Cycas*, 698.  
*Beddomei*, 698; *circi-  
 nalis*, 698; *Jenkinsiana*,  
 698; *pectinata*, 698; *re-  
 voluta*, 698; *Rumphii*,  
 698; *siamensis*, 698.  
*Cyclea*, 23.  
*Burmanni*, 24; *peltata*,  
 24, 609.  
*Cyclobalanopsis*, 627.  
*Cyclobalanus*, 632.  
*Cyclostemon*, 567.  
*assamicus*, 567; *confur-  
 tiflorus*, 567; *eglandu-  
 losus*, 567; *ellipticus*,  
 567; *Griffithii*, 568;  
*Helferi*, 567; *indicus*,  
 568; *Jaintensis*, 567;  
*lanceifolius*, 568; *macro-  
 phyllus*, 567; *malakari-  
 cus*, 567; *subsessilis*,  
 568; *zeilanicus*, 567.  
*Cydonia*, 289.  
*enrhayensis*, 289; *vul-  
 garis*, 289.  
*Cylicodaphne*.  
*longipes*, 538; *Wightiana*,  
 539.  
*Cyminozoma pedunculata*,  
 116.  
*Cynometra*, 255.  
*Beddomei*, 255; *cauli-  
 flora*, 255; *mitisoides*,  
 708; *polyandra*, 255,  
 708; *ramiflora*, 255, 708;  
*trayan-curica*, 255.  
*Cystacanthus insignis*, 501.  
*Dacrydium elatum*, 696.  
*Dedalicanthus*, 498.  
*neruosus*, 499, 715; *pur-  
 purascens*, 499, 715;  
*splendens*, 499; *tetra-  
 gonus*, 499.  
*Demia externa*, 469, 714.  
*Bernonrops*, 650, 719.  
*Aggelosax*, 653; *Jenkin-  
 siana*, 659; *Kurziana*,  
 650, 719; *Manii*, 650,  
 719.  
*Dalbergia*, 232.  
*acaciifolia*, 235, 707;  
*assamica*, 236, 707; *bur-  
 manica*, 234, 707; *cana*,  
 237, 707; *canaliculata*,  
 239; *Champianii*, 234;  
*Colletti*, 234, 707; *con-  
 fertiflora*, 234, 707; *con-  
 gata*, 234, 707; *cura-  
 madelphiana*, 235, 707;  
*cutrata*, 234, 707; *em-  
 arginata*, 235, 707; *foli-  
 osea*, Gamble, 234; *foli-  
 osea*, Wall., 234, 707;  
*frondosa*, 236; *Gardneri-  
 ana*, 234, 707; *glauca*,  
 234; *glomeriflora*, 237,  
 707; *Hemslayi*, 237, 707;  
*hirtica*, 237; *Kingiana*,  
 234, 707; *Kurzii*, 236,  
 707; *larocedaria*, 236,  
 707; *latifolia*, 235, 707;  
*malabarica*, 235, 707;  
*marginata*, 235; *Melan-  
 oxylon*, 235, 707; *Mil-  
 letii*, 235; *minocaulis*,  
 235, 707; *monosperma*,  
 238; *multiflora*, 235,  
 707; *nigracens*, 236;  
*obtusifolia*, 234, 707;  
*Oliveri*, 237, 707; *oupe-  
 nensis*, 234; *ovata*, 234,  
 707; *paniculata*, Roxb.,  
 xxi., 236, 707, 720; *pani-  
 culata*, Kurz, 237; *par-  
 villiflora*, 239, 707; *Pra-  
 zeri*, 237, 707; *Pseudo-  
 Sissoo*, 234; *purpurea*,  
 236; *uniformis*, 236,  
 707; *viridosa*, 233, 707;  
*robusta*, 241; *rostrata*,  
 234, 707; *rubiginosa*,  
 234, 707; *scandens*, 241;  
*sericea*, 237, 707; *sue-  
 coides*, 707; *susoides*,  
 235; *Sissoo*, 233, 707;  
*spinosa*, 238, 707; *stipul-  
 acea*, 238, 707; *Stuebeli*,  
 235; *symploetia*, 235;  
*tamagnidifolia*, 234, 707;  
*Tibetensis*, 238, 707; *tor-  
 ta*, 238, 707; *velutina*, 237,  
 707; *Wattii*, 237, 707.  
*Dalbergia*, 215.  
*Dalechampia*, 383.  
*indica*, 583; *Kurzii*, 583;  
*scandens*, 583; *velutina*,  
 383.  
*Dalmanea*, 707.  
*africana*, xx., 707; *brac-  
 teata*, xx., 707; *pauci-  
 sperma*, 707.  
*Dammacanthus indicus*,  
 393.  
*Daphne*, 544.  
*cannabina*, 544; *involu-  
 crata*, 545; *macronata*,  
 544; *odora*, 545; *oleo-  
 ides*, 544, 716; *papyracea*,  
 544; *pendula*, 545, 716.  
*Daphnidium*.  
*argentum*, 541; *bicolor*,  
 541; *caudatum*, 541; *pal-  
 cherigum*, 541.  
*Daphniphyllum capitata*,  
 557.  
*Daphniphyllum*, 565.  
*glaucescens*, 569; *him-  
 alayense*, 566, 717.  
*Datisca* (Datisca), 346.  
*Debrezasia*, 618.  
*bicolor*, 618; *dentata*,  
 618; *hypoleuca*, 618,  
 718; *velutina*, 618;  
*Wallichiana*, 618.  
*Decasmea insignis*, 28.  
*Decalepis Hamiltonii*, 468.  
*Decasmea divergens*, 399.  
*Decaspermum paniculat-  
 um*, 326.  
*Deeringia celosoides*, 518,  
 716.  
*Degeneria*, 240.  
*Dellania*, 528, 716.  
*cuneata*, 528; *elongata*,  
 528; *Kurzii*, 528.  
*Delina sarmentosa*, 3.  
*Dendrocalamus*, 661, 676.  
*Braunii*, 678; *calostach-  
 chus*, 678; *Collettianus*,  
 678; *flagellifer*, 678; *gigan-  
 teus*, xx., 678; *Griffithi-  
 anus*, 670; *Hamiltonii*,  
 662, 676; *Hookeri*, 677;  
*latiflorus*, 678; *longifun-  
 briatus*, 678; *longispau-  
 tus*, 677; *membranace-  
 us*, 676, 720; *Pavonii*,  
 677; *patellaria*, 677;  
*sericeus*, 676; *shikimien-  
 sis*, 677; *strictus*, 662,  
 673.  
*Dendropanax*, 350.  
*japonicum*, 350; *Listeri*,  
 351.  
*Derris*, 240.  
*amara*, 243; *ariduna-*

- nica, 243; brevipes, 242; canariensis, 207; *camosifolia*, 242; *clalbergoides*, 241; *discolor*, 242; *elongata*, 212; *elliptica*, 212; *enclata*, 242; *ferruginea*, 242; *Haynmondii*, 242; *latifolia*, 243; *Maiacopiana*, 243; *malacocnata*, 242; *muscinnata*, 243, 207; *microptota*, Benthoni, 242; *microptera*, Gaudich., 220; *monticola*, 222; *oblonga*, 242, 207; *ovalifolia*, 242; *platyptera*, 242; *polytachya*, 243; *pulehra*, 207; *robusta*, 241; *scandens*, 241, 207; *serotina*, 222, 243; *stipitata*, 242; *thyrsiflora*, 242; *uliginosa*, 241; *Wallichii*, 242, *Wightii*, 242.  
**Desmodium**, 222.  
*obatum*, 224; *oryzoides*, 223; *paniculatum*, 224; *Cephalotes* 222, 206; *concinnum*, 223; *confertum*, 223; *crispatum*, 222; *fordianum*, 223; *glaucotum*, 224; *Asterocorymum*, 223; *latifolium*, 224; *laucocarpum*, 224; *lauciflorum*, 223, 206; *nutans*, 223; *olivaceum*, 223; *oxyphyllum*, 223; *palense*, 223; *pedunculatum*, 223; *polycarpum*, 223; *pusillum*; *puberulum*, 224; *pubellifolium*, 223; *retrofractum*, 223; *sambucinum*, 223; *ulcifolium*, 223; *triquetrum*, 224, 206; *undulatum*, 223, 206; *Wallichii*, 223.  
*Desmodium hirsutum*, 405.  
**Desura**, 298.  
*caryocarpa*, 296; *intermedia*, 296; *modiolata*, 296; *stannosa*, 296.  
**Dialium**, 241.  
*occidentale*, Thunb., 231; *travancoricum*, 208.  
**Dianthus** (Salix), 636.  
*Diosphylos jujubifolia*, 701.  
*Diosma pulchellum*, 223.  
**Diosporalepis**, 146.  
**Diosporalepis**, 146.  
**Diosporalepis**, 146.  
*elliptica*, 424; *Gutta*, 425; *Hobbi*, 425; *obovata*, 425; *polyantha*, 425.  
*Dichoma febrifuga*, 297, 709.  
**Dichrostachys cinerea**, 261, 708.  
**Didymosperma**, 633.  
*gracilis*, 633; *nana*, 633.  
*Dillenia thibetica*, 497.  
**Dillenia**, 3, 699.  
*suroia*, 4; *bracteata*, 3; *indica*, 3; *ovata*, 4; *parviflora*, 4; *perforata*, 4, 699; *pilosa*, 4; *polychroma*, 4; *striata*, 4; *sperosa*, 3.  
**Dilomatoceros**, 3.  
**Diosporalepis**, 381.  
*glabellus*, 381; *Lawi-* *anus*, 381.  
**Diosporalepis**, 681.  
*arabumana*, 661, 681; *Mellampall*, 661, 681, 729; *Tjankeurek*, 681; *Tjankeurek*, var. *affinis*, 681.  
*Diosporalepis reflexa*, 228, 709.  
**Diosporalepis**, 428, 712.  
*affinis*, 433, 712, 713; *ambullis*, 434, 713; *Burdickiana*, 435, 713; *Brandiana*, 435; *burnianum*, 435; *calycina*, 434; *caerules*, 434; *Candelliana*, 434; *capitata*, 435; *Chloroxylon*, 430, 712; *cordifolia*, 431; *cromantata*, 433, 713; *dasycarpa*, 436; *densiflora*, 435; *fulva*, 432; *Ebenia*, 434; *obovata*, 432; *Embryopteris*, 434, 712, 713; var. *strata*, 434; *crispata*, 432; *Gavirana*, 435; *foliolosa*, 434; *Holferi*, 435; *Horsfieldii*, 433; *humilis*, 432; *imagine*, 428, 712; *Kahl*, 432; *Kandoh*, 713; *Korou*, 435; *Lampetalia*, 433; *Latus*, 432, 713; *maritima*, 436; *Melanoxylon*, xvii, 432, 720; *microphylla*, 431, 712; *multa*, 436; *montana*, 431, 712; *neglecta*, 436; *nilagirica*, 428, 712; *obovata*, 424; *obovata*, 436; *ocarpa*, 428, 712; *oximula*, 432; *ovatifolia*, 433, 713; *Paekmannia*, 436; *paniculata*, 429; *pilosa*, 436; *pruriens*, 429; *queata*, 429; *racemosa*, 432; *ramiflora*, 435; *sapotoides*, 435; *stricta*, 439; *sylvatica*, 431, 712; *tomentosa*, 433, 712; *Toposia*, 432, 712; *Tupes*, 433; *undulata*, 433; *variegata*, 436; *Wightiana*, 432.  
**Diplospora**, 384.  
*apocarpa*, 384; *confusa*, 384, 711; *Griffithii*, 384; *Kandil*, 384; *papueana*, 384; *singularis*, 384, 711; *sphaerocarpa*, 384.  
**Diplycosis**, 403, 408.  
*discolor*, 408; *semilata*, 408.  
**Dipterocarpaceae** (*Dipterocarpaceae*), 63.  
**Dipterocarpus**, 63.  
*alatus*, 63, 701; *Burdickiana*, 63; *Burdickiana*, 63; *costatus*, 63; *Griffithii*, 701; *incanus*, 66; *indicus*, xx., 65; *insignis*, 66; *lancea*, 63; *plumifolia*, 63, 701; *pilosum*, 63; *seaber*, 701; *tuberculatus*, xvi., xxi., 63, 701; *turbidatus*, Gaertn., xx., 65; *turbidatus*, Choisy, 65; *vestitus*, 65.  
*Diosperma apocarpum*, 384.  
*Diosperma indicum*, 231.  
**Diosperma Rarak**, 191.  
**Diosperma Andersonii**, 472.  
**Diosperma Roxburghii**, 457.  
**Diosperma vulgare**, 204.  
**Diosperma**, 289.  
*Hookeriana*, 289; *indica*, 289.  
**Diosperma**, 531.  
*grandiflora*, 531; *Griffithii*, 531; *paniculata*, 531.  
**Diosperma**, 486.  
*Hutchinsonia*, 186; var. *ovata*, 486, 700, 720.  
**Diosperma**, 492.  
*arcuata*, 493; *crispata*, 494, 720; *falcatu*, 493; *Lawii*, 492, 715; *Rhodii*, 494, 715; *stipitata*, 493, 715.  
**Diosperma Griffithii**, 610.  
**Diosperma**, 641.  
*angustifolia*, 641, 718; *Diosperma*, 641; *ensifolia*, 641, 718; *spicata*, 641.  
**Diosperma**, 291.  
**Diosperma**, 468.  
*microstigma*, 468, 714; *ylulula*, 468, 714.  
**Diosperma**.  
*Cymbopogon*, 239; *monospermus*, 238; *nocturnus*, 239; *spinosus*, 238.  
**Diosperma**, 204.  
**Diosperma**, 3.  
**Diosperma**, 64.  
**Diosperma**, 340.  
**Diosperma**, 78.  
**Diosperma**, 138.  
*arabumana*, 138; *Beddomei*, 138; *birectari-* *forum*, 138; *brevipes*, 138;

- costalatum*, 138; *glabrilosum*, 138; *crinale*, 138; *Hemiltonii*, 139; *macrocarpum*, 138; *malabaricum*, 138; *Olivieri*, 138; *pallens*, 138; *prostratum*, 138, 703; *reticulatum*, 138, 703; *thyrsoideum*, 138.
- Ebanaceae**, 428.
- Eclisanthia**, 465.
- brachiotis*, 465; *micrantha*, 465.
- Echinocarpus**, 101.
- assamensis*, 101; *daucycarpus*, 101, 702; *Murcei*, 101; *Sigma*, 101; *sterculiaceus*, 101, 702; *tomentosus*, 102.
- Echites**.
- cymosa*, 464; *paniculata*, 463; *rhynchocarpus*, 463.
- Edgeworthia Gardneri**, 545.
- Edwardia mollis**, 244.
- Ehretia**, 480.
- acuminata*, 481; *aspera*, 481, 714; *buxifolia*, xviii, 481; *cuneata*, 482; *floribunda*, 481; *bovis*, 481, var. *aspera*, 481, var. *cuneata*, 481; *macrophylla*, 481; *obtusifolia*, 481; *ovatifolia*, 481; *parallelia*, 481; *retusa*, 481; *sericea*, 481; *Wallichiana*, 481; *Wightiana*, 481.
- Elaeagnaceae**, 546.
- Elaeagnus**, 546.
- angustifolia*, 546; *arborea*, 547; *concolor*, 547; *hortensis*, 546; *latifolia*, 547; *orientalis*, 546; *parvifolia*, 547; *pyramidalis*, 547; *umbellata*, 547.
- Elaeocarpaceae**, 93.
- Elaeocarpus**, 102.
- acuminatus*, 104; *aristatus*, xx, 104; *Braccanus*, 103, 702; *bracteatus*, 105; *cuneatus*, 102; *decipiens*, 103; *ferrugineus*, 104; *floribundus*, 102; *Gangeticus*, 102; *grandiflorus*, 109; *grandifolius*, 104; *Griffithii*, 106; *Helleri*, 103; *hygrophilus*, 103; *integer*, 105; *lacunosus*, 103; *lanceolatus*, 103; *leptostachyus*, 103; *lincolnia*, 105; *longifolius*, 103; *lucidus*, 103; *Monoceras*, 105; *Munroi*, 104; *oblongus*, 103; *obtusus*, 104; *petiolatus*, 105; *photinifolius*, 103; *prunifolius*, 106; *robustus*, 103, 702; *rugosus*, 104; *serotinus*, 102; *sikkimensis*, 103; *simplex*, 104; *stipularis*, 102; *subscutellatus*, xx, 104; *Vagana*, 106; *ventosus*, 105; *Wallichii*, 103.
- Elaeodendron**, 164.
- glaucum*, 164, 720; *Rochburghii*, 164; *subrotundum*, 165.
- Ellettonia Rheedii**, 458.
- Elliptanthus**, 213.
- calophyllus*, 213; *Holferti*, 213; *monophyllus*, var. *reflexus*, 213; *sterculiifolius*, 214; *Thwaitesii*, 213; *tomentosus*, 213; *unifolius*, 213.
- Ellipsia ferruginea**, 17.
- Elsholtzia polytachya**, 516.
- Embelia**, 416.
- adnata*, 416; *Bassal*, 417; *Clarkii*, 417; *ferruginea*, 417; *floribunda*, 417; *furfuracea*, 417; *Gambelii*, 417; *Gardneriana*, 417; *grandiflora*, 416; *microcalyx*, 416; *Nagashii*, 417; *nitens*, 417; *parviflora*, 417; *recutata*, 417; *Ribes*, 416; *robusta*, 416; *sessiflora*, 416; *subcoriacea*, 417; *Taylorii*, 416; *undulata*, 417; *vesitula*, 417; *villosa*, 417; *viridiflora*, 417, 712.
- Emullica officinalis**, 570.
- Embryopteris glutinifera**, 454.
- Endiandra firma**, 520.
- Eucalyptus**.
- capitata*, 499; *foliosus*, 499.
- Eudaspermum chinense**, 717.
- Engelhardtia**, 620.
- acriflora*, 620; *Calabrochiana*, 620; *polystachya*, 620; *Rochburghiana*, 620; *spicata*, 620; *villosa*, 620.
- Entianthus himalaicus**, 408.
- Entada**, 261.
- Parvatha*, 708; *scandens*, 261, 708.
- Epacridaceae**, 412.
- Ephedra**, 686.
- Alta*, 686; *foliata*, 686; *Gambeliana*, 686; *intermedia*, 686; *nebridesis*, 686; *pachyclada*, 686; *pedunculata*, 686; *vulgaris*, 686.
- Epicarpurus**.
- orientalis*, 615; *spinosus*, 615; *zeylanico*, 616.
- Epigynum Griffithianum**, 462.
- Eranthomum**, 408.
- Ericaceae**, 403.
- Erinocarpus Nicolsonii**, 101.
- Eriobotrya**, 289.
- angustissima*, 290; *bengalensis*, 290; *dubia*, Denn, 290; *dubia*, Kura, 290; *elliptica*, 290; *Hookeriana*, 290; *integerrima*, 290; *japonica*, 290; *petiolata*, 290, 700.
- Eriodendron**, 76.
- anfractuosum*, 76; *orientale*, 76.
- Erioglossum**, 192.
- obtus*, 192; *rubiginosum*, 192.
- Eriolena**, 87.
- Candollei*, 87; *Hookeriana*, 87; *quinquelocularis*, 87, 701, 720; *spectabilis*, 88; *Stocicii*, 87; *Wallichii*, 87.
- Eriostema coronaria**, 400.
- Erycibe**, 483.
- albiflora*, 714; *citriniflora*, 714; *coriacea*, 484; *expansa*, 483; *Griffithii*, 484; *capitata*, 484; *glaucescens*, 484; *glomerata*, 483, 714; *paniculata*, 483, 714; *pegonensis*, 483; *Stapfiana*, 484; *subspicata*, 483; *Wallichii*, 483; *Wightiana*, 483, 714.
- Erythrina**, 226.
- arborescens*, 227, 706; *baluensis*, 228; *indica*, 226; *lithosperma*, 227; *ovalifolia*, 227; *resupinata*, xvii, xviii, 227; *stricta*, 227, 706; *suberosa*, 227, 706; *subulata*, 227.
- Erythropalum**, 148.
- populifolium*, 148; *scandens*, 148; *varium*, 148.
- Erythroxylaceae**, 106.
- Erythroxylon**, 107.
- Gurmanicum*, 108; *Coca*, 107; *indicum*, 107; *Kunthianum*, 108; *lanceolatum*, 108; *monogynum*, xvii, 107.
- Eucalyptus**, 326.
- acmenoides*, 327; *amygdalina*, 327; *batoryoides*, 328; *calophylla*, 328; *corymbosa*, 328; *Globulus*, 327; *Kirtsoniana*, 328; *Leucoxylon*, 327; *longifolia*, 328; *marginata*, 327; *obliqua*, 327; *pulularis*, 327; *pulveru-*

- laeta, 328; resinifera, 328; robusta, 328; rostrata, 327; saligna, 328; Stuebeliana, 328; ternstroemii, 327.  
 Eucyclostemon, 367.  
 Eugenia, 317.  
 olba, 318; albiflora, 320; altissimifolia, xviii, 322; amplexicaulis, 317; andamanica, 319; aspera, 317, 710; arundata, 324; argentea, 323; Amottiana, 321; balsamea, 323; Beidomai, 320; bilaria, 319; brachiata, 324; bracteata, xviii, 323; bracteolata, 324; calandranis, 325; calophyllifolia, 324; caryophyllina, 324; caryophyllifolia, 323; cerasoides, 323; chlorantha, 710; cinerea, 324; claviflora, 319, 710; codrymna, 325, 710; coccinea, 322; corymbosa, 324; cuneata, 325; cynosa, 321; discopyrifolia, 318; ferruginea, 321; fissocoma, 325; furcata, 317, 710; frondosa, 324; fruticosa, 323; Gardneri, 321; grandis, 320; grandis, var. *lepidocarpa*, 320; grata, 322; Griffithii, 710; Helferi, 319; hemisphaerica, 318; Heyneana, 323, 710; jambolana, 323; Jambos, 318; javanica, 318; Jessenia, 325; Kanaroussa, 321; khasiana, 324; Kuraji, 319; laeta, 318; lanceolata, 319; lanceifolia, 320; laurifolia, 319; lepidocarpa, 320; leptantha, 319; linearis, 322; lineata, 321; longipetala, 324; macrocarpa, 317; macrosepala, 325, 710; malabarica, 322; malaccensis, 319; mangifolia, 320; Mansii, 322; membranifolia, 326; microphylla, 322; Mooniana, 325; montana, 324; Munroii, 318; Myrsinodes, 325; myrsinifolia, 325; nicobarica, 324; oblata, 324; obovata, 710; occidentalis, 319, 710; ocellata, 323; operculata, 322, 710; pachyphylla, 320; paniculata, 318; pollicoides, 322; polyantha, 322, 710; polypetala, 319; procerx, 320; praetermissa, 710; pseudocumbilis, 324; Rama Varma, 326, 710; ramosissima, 319; reticulata, 320; revoluta, 323; sphaeriflora, 325; cubensis, 321; rubricarnea, 321; rubicunda, 324; subciliata, 323; unguiculata, 326; Smalliana, 320; spinata, 321; Stockii, 323; tetragona, 322; Thunbergii, 321; Toddaloides, 321, 710; tristis, 320; urilis, 324; ventricosa, 710; Wallichii, 320; Wightiana, 319, 710; Willdenowii, 325; wynaedensis, 323; zeylanica, 321.  
 Eumyrtus, 187.  
 argulata, 158; attenuata, 158; bullata, 159, 704; calocarpa, 159; cingens, 158; crenulata, Wall., 158; crenulata, Wight, 158; dichotomus, 158; eclinatus, 158; fimbriatus, 158; frigidus, 159; glaber, 158; Goughii, 158; grandiflorus, 158, 721; Griffithii, 159; Hamiltonianus, 159; indicus, 158; javanicus, 158; kachinensis, 704; laevis, 158, 703; Lawsonii, 159, 703; macrocarpus, 158; paniculatus, 158; pendulus, 159; sclerocarpus, 159; serratifolius, 158; siliculosus, 704; subsulcatus, 704; theaeifolius, 159; timorensis, 158; typicus, 158; vagans, 159.  
 Euphorbia, 357.  
 antiquorum, 358, 717; *Cattamandoo*, 358; epiphyllodes, 358; neritifolia, 358, 717; Nivulia, 358, 717; *pendulana*, 358; *Royletiana*, 358; Tirucalli, 358; tortilis, 358; trigona, 358.  
 Euphorbiaceae, 355.  
 Euphorbia, 193.  
 Longana, 192.  
 Eurya, 58, 700.  
 acuminata, 58; japonica, 58, 700; symplocina, 58; trichocarpa, 58; Wightiana, 58.  
 Eurycoma longifolia, 127.  
 Euscaerpos, 368.  
 Eucyba, 607.  
 Encynaxis harringtonifolia, 50.  
 Evodia, 111.  
 iraxifolia, 112; glabra, 112; uncinifolia, 112.  
 Roxburghiana, 112; rutocarpa, 112; triphylla, Bodd., 112; triphylla, DC. 112; viticina, 112.  
 Excoecaria, 583.  
 acrifolia, 583; Agallocha, 585, 717, 720; barcata, 584; cochinchinensis, 585; crenolata, 583; holophylla, 583; Indica, 585; insignis, 583; oppositifolia, Thwaites, 583; oppositifolia, Griff., 585; *recticarpa*, 583; robusta, 586; subina, 584.  
 Fagaceae, 624.  
 Fagopyr, 116.  
 Fagraea, 476.  
*auricularis*, 476; auriculata, 476; carmina, 476; *commersonii*, 476; fragrans, 477; khasiana, 476; malabarica, 476; marmosinifolia, 477, 714; obovata, 476, 714; racemosa, 477; zeylanica, 476.  
 Falconeria, 385.  
 insignis, 385; malabarica, 383; *Wallichiana*, 385.  
 Fatia papyrifera, 347.  
 Feronia, 119.  
 Elephantium, 119, 703.  
 Ferraria buxifolia, 437.  
 Ficus, 598.  
 affinis, 603; *Alliostera*, 600; altissima, 600; *Ampela*, 599; *assata*, 605; *Arnottiana*, 602; *asperrina*, 605; *Beidomai*, 609; *bengalensis*, 600; *Benjaminia*, 604; *Benjaminia*, var. *comosa*, 604; *brevicaulis*, 605; *brevicaulis*, 604; *callicarpa*, 604; *callosa*, 601; *Carica*, 607; *caricoides*, 607; *charitacea*, 608; *Chittagonga*, 609; *chrysoarpa*, 608; *cinnamomea*, 601; *Clarkii*, 610; *clavata*, 604; *comosa*, 604; *conglobata*, 606; *conglomerata*, 606; *cordifolia*, 601; *crini-nervis*, 609; *Cunia*, 606, 718; *dumosum*, 606; *Dalhousii*, 601, 717; *elastica*, 603; *erecta*, 608; *euphylla*, 603; *ex-celsa*, 599; *Feldingii*, 608; *fistulosa*, 607; *foveolata*, 608; *fulva*, 607; *gemella*, 608; *geni-*

- culata, 602; gibbosa, 599; gibbosa, var. *anisopifera*, 599; glabella, 603, 718; glaberrima, 600; glandulifera, 608; globosa, 600; glomerata, 602, 728; guttata, 610; heterophylla, 606; hirsuta, 608, 718; hispida, 606, 718, 720; Hookeri, 600; humilis, 605; ichnopus, 608; indica, Roxb., 608; indica, Lam., 603; infectoria, 602, 718; insignis, 602; Kupii, 603; laciniata, 603; laevis, 609, 718; Lambertiana, 602; lamellosa, 718; *Lampyris*, 608; *Lampyris*, var. *charitacea*, 608; laticeolata, xxii., 608, 610; lepidota, 608; Maclellandii, 603; macrocarpa, 610; macrophylla, 609; Mequii, 607; myrsocarpa, 601, 717; nemoralis, 608; nervosa, 600; nigrescens, 605; nitida, 603; nuda, 603; nuda, var. *macrocarpa*, 603; obscura, 604; obtusifolia, 603; ovata, 600; *oppositifolia*, 605; palmata, 607, 718; parviflora, 599; pilosa, 601; pomifera, Wall., 609, 721; pomifera, Kurz., 604; prostrata, 607; pubipera, 608; pumila, 609; pyriformis, 608, 718; *pyrobocarpa*, 606; quercifolia, 603; racemifera, 609; radicans, 605; *Rama* Varn., 609; ramentacea, 609; regia, 609; religiosa, 601; repens, 606; retusa, 603, 718; retusa, var. nitida, 603; rhododendrifolia, 603; Ribes, 607; rostrata, 605; rostrata, 599; Roxburghii, Wall., 609; Roxburghii, Miq., 608; Rumphii, 606, 717; sessilecarpa, xxii., 606, 718; subrella, 606; scandens, 609, 718; sikkimensis, 604; silhetensis, 608; subpyriformis, 608; subulata, 599, 717; Talbotii, 603; Thomsonii, 600; Tjakela, 603; tomentosa, 601; *trichocarpa*, 604; travancorica, 609; *trilepis*, 608; triloba, 608; Trimenii, 604; Tsigia, 603; tuberculata, 599, 606; *unglandulosa*, 605; utrophylla, 599; variegata, 609; vasculosa, 601; virgata, 607.
- Vilicium*, 129, 188. \*  
decipiens, 188.
- Pinakysoclea obovata*, 467.
- Firmiana*, 79.
- Flacourtia*, 38.  
cataphracta, 39, 700; inermis, 39; mollis, 39; montana, 39; Ramontchi, xviii., 40, 700; sapida, 40; saparia, 40, 700.
- Flacourtigera*, 38.
- Flamingia*, 231.  
bracteata, 231; capitata, 232; Chapparr, 231; congesta, 232, 706; *frugifera*, 232; fluminalis, 231; fruticulosa, 231; involucreta, 232, 707; *lobifolia*, 232; lineata, 232; nana, xxii., 232, 707; paniculata, 232; prostrata, 232; sessilata, 232; *sericana*, 232; stricta, 232, 706; var. *pteropus*, 232; *strobilifera*, x., 231; *Wightiana*, 232.
- Flugga, 569.
- Leucopyrus*, 569, 720; microcarpa, 569, 571.
- Fraxinus*, 443.  
dimorpha, 713; excelisior, 443, 713; floribunda, 443; Griffithii, 443; Hookeri, \* 444; *Maurofoliata*, 444; oxyphylla, 444; xanthoxyloides, 444, 713.
- Fraxinoides*, 659.  
angustifolia, 660; insignis, 660.
- Gadulapa*, 243.
- \**Gaertnera ruscifolia*, 105.
- Galearia*, 578.  
Helferi, 578; Wallichii, Hook., l., 578; Wallichii, Kurz., 578.
- Galega*, 215.
- Gambusia*, 351.  
ciliata, 351.
- Ganirus sphaerica*, 192.
- Garrinia*, 59.  
affinis, 59; andamanica, 49; anomala, 51; atroviridis, 59; Cambogia, 51; Choisiama, 53; *ovocarpa*, 51; *serena*, 50; Cowa, 52, 700; dulcis, 49; echinocarpa, 51; elliptica, 53; *Hamburyi*, 53; heteropoda, 53; indica, 52; Kinchi, 50; Kurzii, 50; *Kydia*, 52; lanceifolia, 52, 700; *lanceoloides*, 52; *Man-*
- gostang*, 49; *morguensis*, 51; *microstigma*, 52; Morella, 53; *muslimensis*, 50; *ovatifolia*, 49; paniculata, 51; papilio, 51; pedunculata, 49; pictoria, 53; *purpurea*, 52; speciosa, 50; *spicata*, 49; stipulata, 50; *succifolia*, 52; *travancorica*, 50; *Wightii*, 53; *Xanthochymus*, 49.
- Gardenia*, 378.  
campulata, 380; coronaria, 379; *cuscula*, 380; *dorycarpa*, 383; *enacandra*, 379; erythroclada, 380, 711; florida, 379; *gummifera*, 379; *hygrophila*, 383; latifolia, 379, 711; lucida, 379; *montana*, 380; obtusifolia, 379; *pulcherrima*, 383; *resinifera*, 379; sessiliflora, 380; *tetandra*, 378; *tetrasperma*, 381; turgida, 380, 711; *uliginosa*, 381.
- Gardenia*, 365.
- Gardenia*, 477.  
angustifolia, 477; ovata, 477; *Wallichii*, 477.
- Garuga, 131.  
pinnata, 131, 703, 720.
- Garthia*, 408.  
fragrantissima, 408; Griffithiana, 408; Hookeri, 408; *Lochnera*, 408; procumbens, 408; punctata, 408.
- Gaylussacia serrata*, 406.
- Gelonium*, 582.  
bifarium, 582; *laucelatum*, 582; *laucelatum*, 582; multiflorum, 582, 717.
- Geiselinum*, 476.  
elegans, 476, 714; *sindicum*, 476; *sempervirens*, 476.
- Gendarussa vulgaris*, 498.
- Gepianthus laurifolius*, 473.
- Genista*, 215.
- Geraniaceae*, 110.
- Getonia floribunda*, 314.
- Gigantochloa*, 672.  
*albociliata*, 673; *andamanica*, 674; *atraculata*, 674; Kurzii, 673; *macrostachya*, 672, 719; *maxima*, 673; *verruculata*, 673.
- Gilbertia*, 350.
- Ginallia Helferi*, 532.
- Gironiera*, 595.  
caespitosa, 595; lucida, 596; *nervosa*, var. *subguttata*, 596; *retico-*

lata, 7; subaequalis, 594.  
 Givostia, 378.  
 rotiferiformis, 378, 717.  
 Glochidina, 372.  
 acuminata, 374; angustata, 373; arborescens, 373; assamica, 373; calcareum, 372; comaripa, 372; coelestemus, 372; coronatum, 374; Dalmanii, 374; distylytum, 373; Dismogyles, 373; diversifolium, 374; ellipticum, 374; fagifolium, Kurz, 373; fagifolium, Miq., 373; Gamblei, 373, 374; glaucifolium, 374; Helferi, 373, 717; Heynemannii, 374; hirsutum, 373; Hohenschleri, 373; longicaule, 372; Johnstonii, 373; Khamsana, 374; laevigatum, 373; lanceolatum, Dalz., 373; lanceolatum, Moell. Arg., 373; lanceolatum, Vogt, 721; leucotylum, 374; liturale, 372; malabaricum, 374; multiloculare, 373; nellgherrense, 373; nepalense, 374; nitidum, 373; rubigenum, 373; oblatum, 373; Perratti-smannii, 373; Ralphi, 373; rigidum, 374; sphaerocarpum, 373; Thomsonii, 374; tomentosum, 373; velutinum, 374; villosum, 374; zeylanicum, 373, 717.  
 Glochisandra acuminata, 373.  
 Glossoocarya spalis, 342.  
 Gluta, 268.  
 elegans, var. Helferi, 267; longy-talana, 423; travancorica, 267.  
 Glycosans, 112.  
 montana, 111; pentaphylla, 112, 702.  
 Glyptopetalum, 159.  
 calocarpum, 159; grandiflorum, 159; Griffithii, 159; scleroarpum, 159; zeylanicum, 159.  
 Griselina, 509.  
 arborea, 309, 715; asiatica, Linn., 509; asiatica, Kurz, 509; Hysterix, 509; oblongifolia, 509; villosa, 509.  
 Gustaceae, 685.  
 Gaetum, 687.  
 Briconianum, 687; edule, 688; funiculare, Bl., 688; tuniculare, Wight, 688;

Classenii, 687; macrophyllum, 688; psychotria, 687; scandens, 688.  
 Gnidia  
 ericophylla, 545; pietarum, 545.  
 Goldmannia Dalhousiana, 501.  
 Gomphandra, 151.  
 andamanica, 151; axillaris, 151; comosa, 151; curvata, 151; penningiana, 151; polymorpha, 151; serrata, 702.  
 Gomphia, 129.  
 angustifolia, 129; sumatrana, 129.  
 Gongrosoma nepalense, 571.  
 Gonothalamus, 19.  
 cardiopetalus, 19; Griffithii, 20, 699; pedunculatus, 699; sesquipetalus, 20; Simonsii, 20; Wightii, 20; zeylanicus, 20.  
 Gonostyrium, 132.  
 crinale, 132; Griffithianum, 132.  
 Goodeniacaea, 407.  
 Gordonia, 60.  
 excelsa, 60; obtusa, 60.  
 Govania, 173.  
 andamanica, 173; Handleyi, 173; leptostachya, 173, 704; microcarpa, 173, 704; nepalensis, 173; rotifolia, 173.  
 Goughia melaleucanensis, 506.  
 Graecopoa, 669.  
 Grewia, 375.  
 Jackii, 375; Wightiana, 375.  
 Gracillia robusta, 344.  
 Grewia, 94.  
 abutilifolia, 94; asiatica, 98, 702; bracteata, 94; calophylla, 94; carpini-folia, 98; cinnamomum, 702; columnaris, 96; denticulata, 702; elastica, 98, 702; elatostemonoides, 100; emarginata, 94; ericarpa, 100; excelsa, 97; heterotricha, 96; hirsuta, 100, 702; humilis, 101; laevigata, 94, 702; leptopetala, 100, 702; Microcos, 99, 702; microsperma, 101; multiflora, 97; Nagensium, 96, 702; oppositifolia, 95; orbiculata, 98, 100, 702, 729; orientalis, 96; pilosa, 97; polygama, 100; populifolia, 95; Rischii, 96; rotundifolia, 98; salicifolia, 97, 702; spida, xxii, xxiii, 98, 702; scabrida, 96; scabrophylla, xxiii, 99, 702;

sclerophylla, 99; repens, 97; sinuata, 100; ulmifolia, 98, 100; ulmifolia, 99; umbellata, 96; umbellifera, 96; vestita, 98; villosa, 98.  
 Griffithia longicaule, 344.  
 Grewia  
 congesta, 393; elongata, 393.  
 Guarea paniculata, 139.  
 Guatteria  
 Kerrii, 15; longifolia, 15; sesquipetalis, 20.  
 Guazuma tomentosa, 32.  
 Guettarda speciosa, 386.  
 Guettardia, 365.  
 Guiso, 186.  
 fuscicula, 180; squarrosa, 186.  
 Guniatulus  
 mollis, 456; pilosus, 456.  
 Guttifera, 48.  
 Gymnosanthus, 525.  
 Gyroneura, 463.  
 acuminata, 463, 714; Decussata, 463; hirsutum, 463, 714; latifolium, 463; molle, 463; montanum, 479; sylvestris, 463; tingens, 463, 714; tingens, var. multi-folia, 479.  
 Gymnosoria, 163.  
 acuminata, 164; conser-ginosa, 163, 704; Heynemannii, 163; montana, 163; neglecta, 164; oblanceolata, 164; ovata, 164; pallida, 163, 704; puberula, 164; Rothemannii, 164; Royleana, 163; rufa, 163; rugulosa, 163; salicifolia, 164; sikkimensis, 704; Wal-hiana, 163.  
 Gynocardia ochrata, 40, 700, 721.  
 Gynochthodes macrophylla, 393.  
 Gynosa triandrum, 574.  
 Gynopogon  
 lanceolatum, 457; stellatum, 457, 713.  
 Gynotroches axillaris, 306.  
 Gyrocarpus, 307, 542.  
 americanus, 542; Jacquini, 542.  
 Haasia Wightii, 529.  
 Haematoarpus Thomsonii, 37, 700.  
 Haloxylon, 519.  
 Ammodendron, 519.  
 Griffithii, 519; recurvum, 519, 713.

- Hamamelidaceae (*Hamamelis*), 390.  
 Handbörje, 290.  
   *myrsinoides*, 190; *salvifolius*, 390, 712.  
 Haritwickia, 250.  
   *Arnolds*, xvii, xviii, 250, 708, 720; *pinnatifida*, 250.  
 Harina.  
   *sumatrensis*, 655; *oblongifolia*, 655.  
 Harpullia, 187.  
   *cyathoides*, 187, 705; *umbrota*, 187, 705.  
 Harrisia, 125.  
   *Barnesii*, 125; *Brownii*, 125.  
*Hebradendrum cambeyoides*, 53.  
 Hedera, 340.  
   *arvensis*, 340; *Hedix*, 340; *platanifolia*, 340; *racemosa*, 348; *rotunda*, 348; *trifoliata*, 340.  
 Hedyotis, 365.  
 Hedyotis, 375.  
   *articulata*, 375; *scandens*, 375, 711; *stylis*, 375.  
 Hedyotis, 216.  
 Helicrysum buddleoides, 402.  
 Helictis, 543.  
   *cochinchinensis*, 543; *erratica*, 543; *excelsa*, 543; *lanceata*, 544; *plagiaria*, 543; *pyrenobotrya*, 543; *robusta*, 543; *terminalis*, 543; *travancorica*, 543.  
 Helictes, 88.  
   *angustifolia*, 89; *elongata*, 89; *glaberrima*, 89; *hirsuta*, 89, 701; *hirsuta*, var. *lanigera*, 89; *Isora*, 88, 701, 720; *obtusata*, 89; *spicata*, 89.  
*Heligme Rheedii*, 400.  
 Helimnancosidatus, 175, 704.  
 Helwingia himalaica, 357.  
 Hemicyclia, 566.  
   *andamanica*, 567; *clata*, 566; *lanceolata*, 567; *Porteri*, 566; *sepiaria*, 566; *sumatrensis*, 567; *venusta*, 566; *Wightii*, 567.  
 Hemidesmus indicus, 468, 714.  
 Hemigraphis flava, 501.  
 Hemigraphis.  
   *canescens*, 180; *deflexa*, 180.  
 Hemibaria, 554.  
   *granulata*, 554; *heterantha*, 554; *pubescens*, 341; *varians*, 554.  
 Heptapleurum, 347.  
   *biroanicum*, 348; *clatum*, 348, ellipticum, 349; *caprifolium*, 348; *glaberrimum*, *Clarkei*, s. 348; *platanifolia*, Kurt., 348; *hypoleucum*, 348; *impugnatum*, 348; *khadsura*, 340; *Lauranceanum*, 348; *racemosum*, 348; *rotundatum*, 348; *stellatum*, 348; *venulosum*, 348, 710; *Wallichianum*, 348.  
 Heritiera, 85.  
   *acuminata*, 80; *dubia*, 87; *Barnes*, 80, 701; *litoralis*, 85, 701; *masculina*, 85, 86; *rotunda*, 80; *capilla*, 87.  
 Hernandiaceae, 542.  
 Hernandia, 542.  
   *pellata*, 542; *rotunda*, 542.  
 Heteropanax fragrans, 352, 710.  
 Heterophragma, 494.  
   *adenophyllum*, 494, 720; *Boxburghii*, 494; *californicum*, 494, 715.  
 Heterostemma, 472.  
   *olatum*, 473; *Dalzielii*, 473; *stellatum*, 473; *tamporensis*, 472; *Wallichii*, 473.  
 Hovea brasiliensis, 582.  
*Hovenia mysorensis*, 497.  
 Hoynes, 134.  
   *affinis*, 134; *trijuga*, 134.  
 Hibiscus, 74.  
   *collinus*, 75; *Lampas*, 76; *macrophyllus*, 74; *mutabilis*, 75; *Rosa sinensis*, 75; *syriacus*, 75; *tiliaceus*, 75, 701.  
 Hippocastanaceae, 184.  
 Hippocratea, 160, 704.  
   *andamanica*, 161; *arborescens*, 160; *Arnottiana*, 161; *Grahami*, 161; *indica*, 160, 704; *Lobbi*, 161; *macrantha*, 161; *nicotharica*, 161; *obtusifolia*, 161, 704.  
 Hippophaë, 547.  
   *rhynchoides*, 547; *salicifolia*, 547, 720.  
 Hiptage, 108.  
   *acuminata*, 108, 702; *candicans*, 108; *Mada-blota*, 108, 702; *obtusifolia*, 108; *parvifolia*, 108; *sericea*, 109.  
*Hircia hirsuta*, 110.  
 Holarrhena, 459.  
   *antilysentherica*, 459, 713, 720; *Codaga*, 459.  
 Holboellia latifolia, 28, 700.  
 Holigarna, 203.  
   *albicans*, 204; *Arnottiana*, 203; *Beddomei*, 203; *ferruginea*, 203; *Grahami*, 203; *Helleri*, 204; *Kurzii*, 204, 706; *longifolia*, Roxb., 204; *longifolia*, W. et A., 203; *nigra*, 706.  
 Holmskiöldia sanguinea, 506, 715.  
 Holoptelea, 595.  
   *integrifolia*, 595, 717.  
 Holostemma, 498.  
   *fraxinifolium*, 468; *Rheedei*, 468, 714.  
 Homalium, 344.  
   *grandiflorum*, 345, 710; *Griffithianum*, 345; *longifolium*, 345; *marginiflorum*, 345; *nepalense*, 345; *propinquum*, 345; *Schleichii*, 345; *tonnentium*, 345; *travancoricum*, 345; *zeylandicum*, 345.  
 Homoneia, 593.  
   *retusa*, 593; *riparia*, xxii, 593, 717.  
 Hopes, 67.  
   *glabra*, 68; *Griffithii*, 68; *Helleri*, 67; *longifolia*, 71; *malabarica*, 68; *oblongifolia*, 67; *obovata*, xx., 67; *parviflora*, 67, 701; *racophylla*, 68; *Wightiana*, Wall., 68, 701; *Wightiana*, var. *glabra*, Bedd., 68.  
 Horefieldia, 525.  
 Hovenia dulcis, 174.  
*Hoya cirratiflora*, 468.  
 Hugonia Myrtax, xviii, 107.  
 Hullettia Griffithiana, 610.  
 Humboldtia, 252.  
   *Bourdillonii*, 708; *Brunonis*, 252; *decurrens*, 252; *laurifolia*, 252; *mojuga*, 252; *Valdiana*, 252.  
 Hunteria, 457.  
   *corymbosa*, 457; *Rozburghiana*, 457; *cyathica*, 457.  
 Hydnocharis, 41.  
   *alpina*, 42; *castanea*, 42; *Acetophyllum*, 42; *chalcidica*, 42; *macrocarya*, 700; *Wightiana*, 42.  
 Hydnocharis formicarium, 395.  
 Hydrangea, 290.  
   *altissima*, 297; *aspera*, 297; *Pottingeri*, 297; *robusta*, 297, 709; *stylis*, 297; *vestita*, 297.  
 Hymenandra Wallichii, 420.  
 Hymenandra, 561.  
 Hymenandra, 587; *pinnatifida*, 561; *Wallichii*, 561.  
 Hymenodictyon, 371.  
   *oxycarpum*, 371, 711; *Bac-*

- eichlam, 371; *stygatum*, 372; *hyacinthoides*, 371; *acuta*, 371.  
*Hymenopogon*, 372.  
*muscatinus*, 372; *parviflorus*, 372.  
*Hymenopyramis brachiata*, 503.  
*Hypericum* (*Hypericaceae*) 47.  
*Hypericum*, 48.  
*caeruleum*, 48; *Hookerianum*, xx., 48; *myrsinoides*, xx., 48; *repens*, xx., 48; *oblongifolium*, 48; *patulum*, 48, 700.  
*Hypochaeris racemosa*, 384.  
*Hypochaeris stricta*, 384, 711.  
*Yacinaea*, 450.  
*Ichneumon*, 464.  
*fragrans*, 464; *frutescens*, 464, 714; *ovatifolia*, 465; *puberula*, 465.  
 Dex., 154.  
*Cherkez*, 155; *crucata*, 156; *cyrenica*, 157; *denticulata*, 155; *diphyrena*, 154; *embellinoides*, 155; *excellens*, 156; *exulata*, 156; *fragilis*, 156; *Gardineriana*, 156; *Guthriei*, 156; *Godwinii*, 156, 703; *Griffithii*, 155; *Hookeri*, 158; *hypocheris*, 157; *intricata*, 156; *insignis*, 155; *macrophylla*, 157; *malabarica*, 155; *monopyrena*, 155; *Perrisii*, var. *massipurensis*, 155; *sikkimensis*, 155; *subulata*, 156; *thunbergii*, 155; *Thomsonii*, 156; *Thunbergii*, 155; *triflorus*, 155; *umbellulata*, 156; *venulosa*, 156; *Walkerii*, 155; *Wightiana*, 156.  
*Hicoria*, 154.  
*Illicium*, 9.  
*anisatum*, 9; *Griffithii*, 9.  
*Iligera*, 307, 542.  
*appendiculata*, 542; *Corymbulata*, 542; *Khasiana*, 542; *Kurrii*, 542; *villosa*, 542.  
*Ilipa*, 426.  
*Indigofera*, 217.  
*Anil*, 218; *arborescens*, 217; *argentea*, 218; *atropurpurea*, 217; *bella*, 218; *Brunonian*, 218; *caloneura*, 218; *constricta*, 218; *Dosua*, 218; *elliptica*, 217; *galegoides*, 218; *Gerardiana*, 218; *Hamiltonii*, xxii., 217, 700; *helipetala*, 217; *heterantha*, 218; *umbroscens*, 218; *paniculata*, 218; *pulchella*, 217, 700; *rhomboides*, 218; *Wightiana*, 218; *Wightii*, 218.  
*Inga*.  
*dulcis*, 273; *umbroscens*, 273.  
*Inula*, 291.  
*bigyna*, 708; *repens*, 708.  
*Inula*, 400.  
*Cappa*, 400; *eyssidata*, 401, 712; *cupatoroides*, 401.  
*Iodes*, 154.  
*Brandisii*, 154; *Hookeriana*, 154; *ovata*, 154; *Thomsoniana*, 154; *tomentosa*, 154.  
*Iponomea*, 487.  
*biloba*, 488, 713; *bona-rox*, 487, 713; *campanulata*, 487; *campanulata*, var. *illustris*, 488; *eyssida*, 488; *eyssida*, var. *macro*, 488; *glaberrima*, 487, 714; *grandiflora*, 487; *illustris*, 715; *Kingii*, 488; *longiflora*, 714; *petaloides*, 488; *Pos Capri*, 713; *staphylinus*, 488; *trichosperma*, 714; *Turpethum*, 488, 715; *vitifolia*, 488; *zanzibarica*, 488; *Yoma*, 714.  
*Isonandra*, 424.  
*callosa*, 427; *Candelliana*, 424; *diplostemon*, 424; *ovata*, 425; *lanco-lata*, 424; *obovata*, 425; *Perrisiana*, 424; *polyantha*, 425; *Stocksii*, 424; *elliptica*, 424; *Wightiana*, 421.  
*Isoptera laciniata*, 64.  
*Itea*, 298.  
*chinensis*, 298; *macrophylla*, 298, 700; *nutans*, 299; *riparia*, 299.  
*Ixonanthes khasiana*, 107.  
*Ixora*, 387.  
*acuminata*, 388, 711; *amona*, 389; *Banbhata*, 389; *bachata*, 389; *brachiata*, 389; *Brandisiana*, 388; *brunnescens*, 389; *Brunonia*, 388; *cochinea*, 389; *compactiflora*, 378; *congesta*, 389; *cuneifolia*, 389, 712; *diversifolia*, 388; *elongata*, 388; *erubescens*, 389; *fulgens*, 389; *grandifolia*, 389; *Johnsonii*, 388; *Kingstonii*, 712; *lanceolaria*, 388; *macrophylla*, 389; *menargyfolia*, 389; *umbroscens*, 388; *muscatiflora*, 387; *anigracens*, 389; *Notoniana*, 388; *oblonga*, 389; *opona*, 390; *parviflora*, 388, 712, 720; *polyantha*, 388; *rasula*, 389; *rugulosa*, 390; *scutellifera*, 390; *spectabilis*, 388, 712; *stricta*, 389; *subcaudata*, 388, 712; *tomentosa*, 387; *undulata*, 389, 712; *villosa*, 388, 712; *umbroscens*, 378.  
*Jambaea vulgaris*, 318.  
*Jasminum*, 449.  
*affine*, 451; *astacanthum*, 450, 713; *angustifolium*, 451; *arborescens*, 450, 713; *atraguatum*, 451; *aureolatum*, 450; *bracteatum*, 449; *brevifolium*, 451; *brevipetiolatum*, 450; *calophyllum*, 452; *caudatum*, 451; *coarctatum*, 450, 713; *cordifolium*, 450; *courtilense*, 452; *decussatum*, 450, 713; *desperium*, 452, 713; *evelliflorum*, 450; *excellentissimum*, 451; *extensum*, 451; *flexile*, var. *Hookeriana*, 451; *glaberrimum*, 449; *glandulosum*, 451; *grandifolium*, 452; *heterophyllum*, 452; *lanceolatum*, 449; *humile*, 452; *lanceolaria*, 451; *latifolium*, 450; *latipetalum*, 451; *laurifolium*, 450, 713; *Listeri*, 713; *malabaricum*, 450; *nobile*, 450; *officinale*, 452; *ovatifolium*, 451; *pubescens*, 449, 713; *puberulum*, 452; *revolutum*, 452; *rigidum*, 450; *Ritchei*, 451; *Rottleriana*, 449, 713; *Rexburghianum*, 450; *Sambac*, 449; *scandens*, 450, 713; *scutelliflorum*, 450; *Sindianum*, xxii., 451; *subglandulosum*, 451; *subtripinerve*, 450; *syringifolium*, 450; *trichotomum*, 451; *undulatum*, 449; *Wightii*, 451.  
*Jatropha*, 576.  
*Curcua*, 576; *glandulifera*, 576; *gossypifolia*, 576; *multifida*, 576; *pinnata*, 576; *puberula*, 576; *Wightiana*, 576.  
*Jasminum asiaticum*, 152.  
*Jasminum Asoca*, 250.

- Josinia indica*, 325.  
 Juglandaceae (Juglandaceae), 618.  
 Juglans, 619.  
 regia, 619, 718.  
 Jussiaea, 694.  
 communis, 694; *zebrina*, Brandis, 694; *exarba*, M. Bieb., 695; *macro-poda*, 694; *nana*, 694; *perulocarbina*, 695; *recurva*, 694; *quadriata*, 694; *v. allichiana*, 695.  
 Justicia, 408.  
*Adhatoda*, 498; *curriflora*, 501; *Gandarusia*, 498, 715; *pulchella*, 499.  
 Kadusa, 9.  
 Roxburghiana, 9; Wightiana, 9.  
 Kandelia, 304.  
 Rheedii, 304.  
 Kayea, 36.  
 assamica, 700; *floribunda*, 56, 700; *Manii*, 56; *nervosa*, 56.  
 Kandykasia Walkeri, 334.  
 Kigelia pinnata, 492.  
 Kleinovia Hospita, 92.  
 Knema, 525.  
 Kokosona sitoralis, 161.  
 Kopala fruticosa, 458.  
 Karthalsia, 654.  
 laciniosa, 653, 654, 719; *polystachya*, 654; *maphi-gena*, 654.  
 Kurtinia, 164.  
 bipartita, 164; *paniculata*, 164; *puleherrina*, 164; *robusta*, 164.  
 Kydia, 78.  
 calycina, 78, 701, 720; *fraterna*, 78; *glabrescens*, 79; *juyubolia*, 701; *Roxburghiana*, 78.  
 Labiatae, 515.  
 Lagerstromia, 337.  
 calyculata, 339; *floribunda*, 339; *Flos Regi-nae*, xx., 339, 710; *hirsuta*, 710; *hypoleuca*, 339, 707; *indica*, 338; *lanceolata*, 338; *macrocarpa*, 339, 710; *microcarpa*, 338; *parviflora*, 338; *pirifolia*, 339; *Regi-nae*, 339; *Rottheri*, 339; *speciosa*, 339; *Thomsoni*, 338; *tomentosa*, 339; *venusta*, 710; *villosa*, 339.  
 Lanea grandis, 200.  
 Lansium, 144.  
 anamalyanum, 144; *ste-candrum*, 144, 703; *do-mesticum*, 144.  
 Lantana, 502.  
 aculeata, 502, 715, 720; *alba*, 502; *Canara*, 502; *dubia*, 502; *indica*, 502.  
 Laportea crenulata, 616.  
*Larix foalavica*, 27.  
*Larix Griffithii*, 693.  
 Lasianthus, 396.  
 acuminatus, 397; *anda-manicus*, 397; *Biermanni*, 398; *Bloumeanus*, 397; *capitulatus*, 397; *ciliatus*, 397; *constrictus*, 397; *cyanocarpus*, 396; *di-chaetanthus*, 398; *Helferi*, 397; *Hookeri*, 397; *in-conspicuus*, 397; *Jacki-anus*, 396; *Kortii*, 397; *lan-cifolius*, 397; *longi-cauda*, 398; *Incidus*, 397; *miseranthus*, 398; *ob-longifolius*, 396; *obovatus*, 397; *obscurus*, 396; *parvifolius*, 397; *pauciflorus*, 397; *pilosus*, 712; *sessilis*, 397; *sikkimensis*, 396; *stercorarius*, 397; *stipularis*, 396; *strigillosus*, 397; *tenta-culatus*, 396; *truncatus*, 397, 712; *umbelliferus*, 396; *variosus*, 398; *Walli-chii*, 396, 712.  
 Lasioleuca symphyllia-folia, 393.  
 Lasiosiphon eriocephalus, 545.  
 Lauraceae (Laurineae), 526.  
*Laurus incolubra*, 640.  
 Lawsonia, 340.  
 alba, 340, 710; *aurantia*, 710; *spinosa*, 710.  
*Lebidocarpus orbicularis*, 561.  
 Lecythisdaca, 316.  
 Leca, 179.  
 acinata, 179; *acuminata*, 179; *alata*, 179, 705; *aspera*, Edgew., 180; *as-pera*, Kurz, 180; *brac-teata*, 180; *compacti-flora*, 705; *crispa*, 180; *gigantea*, 179; *herbacea*, 180, 705; *lancea*, 179; *macrophylla*, 180, 705; *robusta*, 179, 705; *rubra*, 705; *sambucina*, 179, 705; *Staphylea*, Roxb., 179; *Staphylea*, Wight., 179; *umbrellifera*, 179; *Wightii*, 179.  
 Leguminosae, 214.  
*Lepidodermis Griffithii*, 538.  
 Lepidobalanus, 625.  
 Lepidopetalum Jackianum, 187.  
 Lepospermum, 150.  
*obovatifolium*, 150; *sy-vestris*, 150, 703.  
 Lepisanthes, 183.  
 andamanica, 189, 705.  
 burmanica, 189; *defi-ciens*, 189; *tetraphylla*, 189, 705.  
*Leptaanthus glatus*, 500.  
 Leptadenia, 472.  
 reticulata, 472, 714; *Spartium*, 472.  
 Leptodermis, 391.  
*crassifolia*, 391; *Grif-fithii*, 391; *lancofolata*, 391; *virgata*, 391.  
 Leptonychia, 92.  
 glabra, 92; *heterodita*, 92; *mesocarpoides*, 92.  
 Leptospermum, 328.  
*laevescens*, var. *psanica*, 328; *juvanicum*, 328.  
 Lespedeza Prainii, 225.  
 Letsonia, 486.  
 aggregata, 486; *atropur-purea*, 486; *barbata*, 486; *barbigera*, 486; *bella*, 486; *bona nox*, 484; *carpanuliflora*, 714; *confusa*, 486; *eli-pticata*, 486; *hirsutissi-ma*, 486; *laculora*, 486; *longifolia*, 486; *Kurzii*, 485; *Masterii*, 486; *myrsinoides*, 486; *pauciflora*, 486; *peganoides*, 486; *setosa*, 486; *sikkimensis*, 486; *strigosa*, 486; *Thomsoni*, 486.  
 Leprena glauca, 262.  
 Leucas lanceifolia, 515.  
 Leucomeris, 409.  
 decora, 409; *spectabilis*, 409.  
 Leucopogon malayanus, 412.  
 Leucosceptum canum, 516.  
 Leucothae Griffithiana, 409.  
 Leycesteria, 360.  
 formosa, 360, 711; *glau-cophylla*, 360; *stipulata*, 360.  
 Licuala, 656.  
 longipes, 656; *paludosa*, 656; *peltata*, 656, 707, 710; *spinosa*, 656, 707, 710.  
 Ligustrum, 447.  
 compactum, 447; *con-fusum*, 448; *Decaisnei*, 447; *Massalongianum*, 448; *Myrsinites*, 448; *negherrerense*, 447; *nepalense*, 448; *Perrottetii*, 447; *robustum*, 447; *Roxburghii*, 447; *vulgaris*, 447; *Walkerii*, 447.  
 Liliaceae, 640.  
 Limacia, 27.  
 cuspidata, 27; *triandra*, 27; *velutina*, 27.  
 Limonia, 118.  
 achilensis, 118, 703; *alata*, 119; *alternata*, 3.



- Maclichus*, 529.  
*bombayana*, 531; *boc-*  
*tanica*, 531; *Clarksoni*,  
 531; *Diathel*, 531; *edu-*  
*lis*, 530; *fruticosa*, 531;  
*Gambiei*, 531; *Gamm-*  
*iana*, 531; *glaucescens*,  
 530; *Kingii*, 531; *Kur-*  
*zii*, 531; *Listeri*, 531;  
*Nan-*  
*macrantha*, 530; *Nan-*  
*mo*, 530; *odoratissima*,  
 530; *parviflora*, 530;  
*tavoyana*, 532; *villosa*,  
 530.  
*Macleania* Griffithiana,  
 539.  
*Macropanax*, 353.  
*oreophilum*, 353; *madu-*  
*latum*, 353.  
*Madderia*, 281.  
*himalayana*, 281; *pedicel-*  
*ata*, 282.  
*Macha*, 31.  
*armaria*, 31; *linearis*,  
 31; *obovata*, 31.  
*Musa*, 414.  
*andamanica*, 415; *argen-*  
*tes*, 415; *bengalensis*,  
 414; *Chinai*, 414; *covi-*  
*sea*, 414; *Juba*, 415,  
 712; *obovata*, 414;  
*grandiflora*, 415; *indica*,  
 Wall., X, 414, 712; *indica*,  
 Bedd., 415; *Kurzii*, 415;  
*microphylla*, 415; *mani-*  
*purana*, 414; *Martiana*,  
 414; *maxima*, 414; *mol-*  
*lis*, A.D.C., 415; *mollis*,  
 Clarke, 415; *mollissima*,  
 415; *montana*, 414;  
*paniculata*, 414, 712;  
*muscosa*, A. DC., 415;  
*muscosa*, Kurz., 415;  
*pernollis*, 415; *Perroni-*  
*ana*, 414; *populifolia*,  
 415; *ramentosa*, 414;  
*rugosa*, 415; *velutina*,  
 415.  
*Magnolia*, 6.  
*Campbellii*, 6; *globosa*,  
 6; *Griffithii*, 6; *Gus-*  
*tavi*, 6; *insignis*, 6;  
*Pealiana*, 6; *pterocarpa*,  
 6; *sphaeocarpa*, 6.  
*Magnoliaceae*, 5.  
*Mahonia*, 28.  
*Malabathrum*, 533.  
*Malaisia tortuosa*, 610.  
*Mallot* Rothii, 137.  
*Mallotus*, 587.  
*acuminatus*, 588; *albus*,  
 588; *andamanicus*, 589;  
*atrovirens*, 589; *barbatus*,  
 588; *Beddomei*, 589;  
*Clellandii*, 589; *enchir-*  
*chinensis*, 588; *decipiens*,  
 589; *distans*, 589;  
*filiformis*, 589; *floritan-*  
*dus*, 588; *Helferi*, 588;  
*khassianus*, 589; *Kurzii*,  
 590; *Lawii*, 588; *lep-*  
*totachyus*, 589; *mar-*  
*icatus*, Bedd., 589; 717;  
*maricatus*, Kurz., 589;  
*nepalensis*, 588, 717;  
*paniculatus*, 588; *philip-*  
*pinensis*, 590, 717, 720;  
*polynormus*, 589, 717; *re-*  
*pandus*, 590; *rhanni-*  
*folius*, 589; *rhinoides*,  
 588; *Roxburghianus*, 588,  
 717; *sternanthus*, 589;  
*tetracoccus*, 588; *Walli-*  
*chianus*, 589.  
*Malpighiaceae*, 108.  
*Mame*, 721.  
*Malmea*, 74.  
*Mangifera*, 206.  
*andamanica*, 206; *calo-*  
*neura*, 206; *indica*, 206,  
 706; *longipes*, 706;  
*sylhetica*, 206, 706.  
*Mangifera*, 6.  
*Cavendishii*, 6; *insculis*, 6.  
*Manihot*, 582.  
*Gilgiovii*, 582; *ottiliana*,  
 582.  
*Mansonia Gucci*, 701.  
*Maoutia Poya*, 619.  
*Mappia*, 151.  
*antia*, 151; *oblonga*, 152;  
*ovata*, 152; *tomentosa*,  
 152.  
*Maripa*, 355.  
*alpina*, 355; *barbata*,  
 355; *begoniifolia*, 355;  
*tomentosa*, 355.  
*Marsdenia*, 470.  
*Alphata*, 471; *Brunoni-*  
*ana*, 470; *Calceolaria*,  
 471; *oriocarpa*, 471;  
*Griffithii*, 471; *Hamil-*  
*tonii*, 470; *Jenkinsii*,  
 470; *leucocarpa*, 471;  
*lucida*, 471; *Haylei*,  
 470, 714; *tenacissima*,  
 470, 714; *thyrsiflora*,  
 471; *tinctoria*, 471, 714;  
*volubilis*, 714.  
*Mastixia*, 356.  
*arborea*, 356, 711;  
*euonymoides*, 356, 711;  
*pentandra*, 356, 711.  
*Marsilliana*, 38.  
*Marsdenia ignea*, 496.  
*Medinilla*, 334.  
*Beddomei*, 335; *himalay-*  
*ana*, 335; *malabarica*,  
 335; *paniculata*, 335;  
*rodensis*, 335; *rubicunda*,  
 334.  
*Melaleuca* *Leucadendron*,  
 329.  
*Melanorrhiza*, 201.  
*glabra*, 202; *laccifera*,  
 202; *usitata*, 202.  
*Melanthea obliqua*, 721;  
*rhannoides*, 568; *trun-*  
*cula*, 721; *turbinata*, 721.  
*Melastomaceae*, 332.  
*Melastoma*, 332.  
*Clarkeanum*, 333; *de-*  
*ccanifolium*, 333; *Houte-*  
*mannum*, 333; *imbricatum*,  
 333; *malabathricum*,  
 333, 710; *normale*, 333;  
*perguineum*, 333.  
*Melastomaceae*, 332.  
*Melia*, 140.  
*Andirocha*, 139; *Az-*  
*darach*, 140, 703;  
*Birmanica*, 140; *compo-*  
*sita*, 140; *dubia*, 140;  
*indica*, 139; *robusta*, 140;  
*superba*, 140; *Toonen-*  
*dun*, 140.  
*Meliaceae*, 134.  
*Melicope indica*, 112.  
*Meliosma*, 194.  
*Arnottiana*, 195; *Colle-*  
*tiana*, 195; *dillenifolia*,  
 195; *ferruginea*, Bl.,  
 195; *ferruginea*, Kurz.,  
 195; *ferruginea*, Sieb. et  
 Zucc., 195; *myriantha*,  
 195; *pinata*, 195; *pun-*  
*gens*, Walpers, 194; *pun-*  
*gens*, Bedd., 194; *rigida*,  
 194; *simplexifolia*, 194,  
 705; *Thomsonii*, 195;  
*Wallichii*, 195; *Wightii*,  
 194.  
*Meliosmanus*, 661, 681.  
*compactiflorus*, 681.  
*Melocoma*, 662, 682.  
*bambusoides*, 661, 682;  
*humilis*, 682.  
*Melochia velutina*, 92.  
*Melodinus*, 436, 713.  
*khassianus*, 436; *mono-*  
*gynus*, 436, 713.  
*Melodorum*, 20.  
*bicolor*, 20; *macranthum*,  
 20; *polyanthum*, 20;  
*rubiginosum*, 20; *verru-*  
*cosum*, 20; *Wallichii*,  
 20.  
*Memocylon*, 335.  
*amabile*, 337; *atplexi-*  
*caule*, Roxb., 337; *am-*  
*plexicaule*, Roxb., var.  
*malabarica*, 337; *am-*  
*plexicaule*, Wight, 337;  
*andamanicum*, 336;  
*angustifolium*, 336; *an-*  
*gustifolium*, var. *Helferi*,  
 336; *caridense*, 337,  
 710; *capitellatum*, 336;  
*obovatum*, 336; *ceraci-*  
*forme*, 336; *deccanense*,  
 337; *diversum*, 336; *ob-*  
*ovata*, 335, 710; *olegus*, 336;  
*gracile*, 336; *grande*, 336;  
*Griffithianum*, 336; *Hel-*  
*feri*, 336; *Hayneanum*,

- 336; *it. yunnanum*, var. *angustifolia*, 336; *jam-huensis*, 336; Kurzii, 337; malabaricum, 337; ovatum, 336; paniculatum, 336; plebotum, 336; punctatum, 336; rami-ficum, 335; scabellatum, 336; Talbotianum, 336; terminalis, 337; trichotomum, 335; umbellatum, 335, 337; urceolatum, 336; Wightii, 337.
- Menispermaceae*, 22.
- Merruyia streptolifera*, 318.
- Miconia*, 53.
- truncatolifera*, 53; *forma*, xxi., 53; *pedunculata*, 53; *speciosa*, 53.
- Miconiurum*, 247.
- andamanicum*, 248; *con-ullatum*, 247, 708; *eucahyllum*, 247; *fur-turacum*, 248; *glabrum*, 248; *dynamocarpon*, 248; *pubescens*, 248.
- Michelia*, 7.
- aurantiaca*, 8; *Calicutii*, 7; *Chanayapa*, 8, 699; *exoniata*, 7; *Kisapa*, 7; *launginosa*, 7; *manipulensis*, 8; *Manna*, 7; *montana*, 8; *nilagirica*, 7; *oblonga*, 7; *palucyensis*, 7; *punctata*, 7.
- Microcalamus Prainii*, 666.
- Microchilus elliptica*, 465.
- Microclana*, 87.
- Microdesmia casuarinifolia*, 579.
- Microslus Haperianus*, 558.
- Microglossa volubilis*, 401.
- Microscleris*, 721.
- Microsclerum*, 114.
- hirsutum*, 114; *pubes-sons*, 114, 702.
- Microtropis*, 159.
- bivalvis*, 160, 704; *demi-flora*, 160; *discolor*, 160, 704; *latifolia*, 160; *microcarpa*, 160; *ovalifolia*, 160; *ramiflora*, 160; *Wallisiana*, 160.
- Milium*, 11.
- indica*, 12; *macrocarpa*, 11, 699; *nilagirica*, 12; *Roxburghiana*, 12; *schreocarpa*, 11; *tristis*, 12; *volutina*, 11; *Wightiana*, 12.
- Millettia*, 219.
- atropurpurea*, 220; *auriculata*, 219, 220; *Brasiliensis*, 220, 706; *caerulea*, 222; *cana*, 222, 706; *caudata*, 222; *cinerea*, 221; *Darwardi*, 221; *extensa*, 221; *fruti-cosa*, 222; *glaucescens*, 220, 706; *legumina*, 221; *leucantha*, 220; *macra*; *phalaena*, 220; *macrosta-chya*, 220; *moatfolia*, 221; *multiflora*, 220; *oviflora*, 220, 705; *pachy-caepta*, 219, 221; *pendula*, 220; *Pasadia*, 222; *pulbinervis*, 220; *puerarioides*, 222; *pul-chra*, 220, 706; *race-nosa*, 221, 706; *rubi-ginosa*, 222; *sericea*, 222; *splendens*, 222; *tetra-ptera*, 220; *truncatata*, 220; *Wrightiana*, 220.
- Millingtonia*, 496.
- Aravattiana*, 495; *horten-sia*, 496, 729; *pinata*, 495; *pubescens*, 494; *simplexifolia*, 494.
- Milnesia Roxburghii*, 142.
- Mimosa*, 263.
- amara*, 272; *arabica*, 264; *Catechu*, 267; *ele-zeri*, 261; *dulcis*, 273; *dumosa*, 266; *durum*, 264; *glabra*, 271; *hamata*, 263; *leucophloea*, 265; *octandra*, 263; *obovata-sima*, 271; *polyanthis*, 263; *pubida*, 263, 708; *rubicatula*, 263; *Sassa*, 268; *Sandra*, 267; *zylisarpa*, 262.
- Mimosa*, 269.
- Mimosa*, 425.
- Elonga*, 425; *hexandro*, xvi., 425; *indica*, 425; *Kauli*, 426; *littoralis*, 426; *Roxburghiana*, 425.
- Miquelia*, 152.
- dentata*, 153; *gibba*, 163; *Kleinii*, 152.
- Mischocarpus*, 187.
- fucescens*, 187; *penta-petalus*, 188; *sundaicus*, 188.
- Mischodon zeylanicus*, 559.
- Mitragyna*, XI, 369, 711.
- Mitrophora*, 19.
- grandiflora*, 19; *Heyne-ana*, 19; *Maingayi*, 19; *Prainii*, 19; *reticulata*, 19; *tomentosa*, 19; *vanderflora*, 19.
- Miscarrus palmicoides*, 140.
- Moghania*, 231.
- Mollina canescens*, 189.
- Monocera*.
- ferruginea*, 104; *grandi-flora*, 106; *tuberculata*, 104.
- Monnis Wightiana*, 399.
- Moraceae*, 397.
- Morinda*, 392.
- angustifolia*, 392; *brac-teata*, 392, 712; *citrifolia*, Linn., 392, 712; *citri-*
- folia*, Bodd., 392; *caerula*, 392; *latifolia*, 392; *pericarpifolia*, 392; *speciosa*, 392; *tricolor*, 392, 712, 720; *tomentosa*, 392; *umbellata*, 392; *villosa*, 392.
- Morinda*, 365.
- Morindopsis capillaris*, 384.
- Moringa*, 209.
- conchensis*, 210, 706; *obliqua*, 209; *pterygo-sperma*, 209, 706.
- Moringaceae* (Moringae), 209.
- Morocarpus*.
- longifolius*, 618; *Wallich-ianus*, 618.
- Morus*, 612.
- alba*, 612, 718; *atropur-purea*, 612; *indica*, 612; *levis*, 613;  *nigra*, 612; *paniculata*, 617; *serrata*, 612.
- Mucuna*, 225.
- angulata*, 225; *atropur-purea*, 226, 706; *gigan-tea*, 226; *imbricata*, 227, 706; *macrocarpa*, 226; *monosperma*, 225; *pre-cursoris*, 226, 706; *subla*, 226.
- Mullera trichostachya*, 523.
- Munichos suberecta*, 219, 706.
- Mussaenda*, 139.
- heilgherrica*, 139; *Wall-ichii*, 139.
- Murraya*, 112.
- elongata*, 113; *exotica*, 113, 702; *Kanqui*, 113, 702.
- Mussaenda*, 375.
- calycina*, 376; *frondosa*, 375, 711; *glabra*, 376; *incana*, xxii., 376; *ma-crophylla*, 376, 711; *Roxburghii*, 376, 711; *tomentosa*, 376; *uniflora*, xxii., 376; *variolosa*, 376; *Wallichii*, 376.
- Mussaenda*, 365.
- Myrica*, 620.
- integrifolia*, 620; *Nagii*, 620, 718; *serpula*, 620.
- Myricaceae*, 620.
- Myricaria*, 47.
- bracteata*, 47; *elegans*, 47; *germanica*, 47, 709.
- Myrioseuron butans*, 378.
- Myriopteron paniculatum*, 467.
- Myristica*, 524.
- amygdalina*, 525; *anda-manica*, 524; *angusti-folia*, 525; *aromatica*, 524; *attonata*, 525; *Boddomei*, 524; *canarica*, 525; *Clarkeana*, 525;

- cinerea*, 524; *cuticularis*, 525; *diffusa*, 524; *erratica*, 525; *Parquahiana*, 525; *irragans*, 524; *glaberrima*, 525; *globosa*, 525; *glauca*, 526; *glaucoscens*, Hook. f. 329; *phoenicea*, King, 526; *Irya*, 525; *Kingii*, 525; *laurifolia*, 524; *linifolia*, 525; *longifolia*, 525; *longifolia*, var. *erectica*, 525; *magnifica*, 524; *malabarica*, 524; *malayana*, 526; *Missionis*, 525; *Prainii*, 525.
- Myristicaceae (Myristicaceae)**, 523.
- Myrsine**, 415.
- africana*, 416; *capitata*, 415; *scabra*, 416; *semiserrata*, 416, 712.
- Myrsinaceae (Myrsinaceae)**, 413.
- Myrtaceae**, 316.
- Myrtus communis*, 326, 716.
- Myzopyrum sandacifolium*, 452.
- Napaea**.
- bracteata*, 695; *latifolia*, 695.
- Nannorrhops**, 655.
- Ritchiana*, 655, 719.
- Naravalia**, 2.
- biprifolia*, 2; *zeylanica*, 2, 699.
- Nasturtium herpeticum**, 154.
- Nandea**, 368.
- Codamba*, 367; *cordifolia*, 368; *elliptica*, 368; *excelsa*, 369; *Gageana*, 368; *Griffithii*, 368, 711; *Missionis*, 369; *nico-barica*, 369; *parvifolia*, 369; *purpurea*, 35; *retundifolia*, 370; *sessilifolia*, 368.
- Neillia**, 283.
- rubiflora*, 283; *lijrsiflora*, 283, 709.
- Neolitris paniculata*, 526.
- Neomorphe**, 609.
- Nepenthesandra lanceolata**, 721.
- Nepenthes**, 192, 705.
- bifoliolata*, 192; *erectum*, 192; *Griffithianum*, 705; *hypoleucum*, 193; *lappaceum*, 193, 705; *Litchii*, 193; *Lofgata*, 192; *insitabile*, 705; *rubrum*, 192; *stipulaceum*, 193, 705.
- Nerium**, 462.
- grandiflorum*, 466; *Muscattense*, X., 462; *odoratum*, X., 462, 714; *Oleander*, X., 462.
- Neurotelia racemosa*, 488.
- Nieburia**, 31.
- linearis*, 31; *variegata*, 32.
- Nipa fruticans*, 648, 719.
- Nothofagus**, 207.
- auro-fulva*, 207; *Colebrookiana*, 207; *travancorica*, 207.
- Nyctaginaceae (Nyctagineae)**, 517.
- Nyctantides arbor tristis*, 442, 715.
- Nyctocalyx Thomsoni*, 492.
- Nyssa sessiliflora*, 357.
- Occhlandra**, 684, 729.
- Beddomei*, 684; *Brandisii*, 684; *Rheganii*, 684; *Rheedii*, var. *scandens*, 684; *setigera*, 685; *stridula*, 662, 684; *Talbotii*, 684; *travancorica*, 685; *travancorica*, var. *hirsuta*, 685.
- Occhla**, 128.
- andamanica*, 128; *brachylopa*, 128; *fruticulosa*, 128; *Gamblei*, xviii., 128; *pumila*, xlii., 128, 703; *squarrosa*, 128; *Wallichii*, 128; *Wightiana*, 129.
- Ochraceae**, 128.
- Ochrademus barcattis**, 37.
- Ochrocarpus**, 53.
- longifolius*, 53, 709; *sericeus*, 53; *siamensis*, 53.
- Ochrosia**, 458.
- barbonica*, 458; *malabarica*, 458.
- Ocotropis**, 386.
- terminalis*, 386; *travancorica*, 386.
- Odina**, 290.
- Wodier*, 290, 709, 729.
- Oleaceae**, 147.
- Oleax**, 147.
- acuminata*, 148, 703; *imbricata*, 148; *merycensis*, 148; *nana*, xxii., 148, 703; *scandens*, 147, 703; *Wightiana*, 148.
- Olea**, 445.
- cuspidata*, 445, 713; *dentata*, 446; *diversa*, 447, 713; *europaea*, 446; *feruginosa*, 445; *Gamblei*, 447; *glandulifera*, 446; *hirsuticoides*, 448; *polygama*, 447; *robusta*, 447; *terrestris*, 449.
- Oleaceae**, 442, 713.
- Opereculina Turpethum**, 755.
- Ophioxylon**, 457.
- ocyltaicum*, 457; *densiflorum*, 457; *neilgherrense*, 457; *serpentinum*, 457.
- Opulea americana**, 159, 703.
- Opuntia Dillenii*, 346.
- Orania nicobariensis*, 647.
- Oreocnide**, 618.
- acuminata*, 618; *stylisica*, 618.
- Ormosia**, 243.
- glauca*, 243; *imbricata*, 243; *laxa*, 243; *robusta*, 243; *savoyana*, 707; *travancorica*, 243.
- Ornithopus serrata*, 185.
- Orophea**, 18.
- Brandisii*, 18; *erythrocarpa*, 19; *hexandra*, 18; *polycarpa*, 18; *Thomsoni*, 18; *uniflora*, 18; *zeylanica*, 18.
- Oroxylon indicum**, 496, 715.
- Orthanthera viminea**, 472.
- Osbeckia**, 333.
- crinita*, 334; *nepalensis*, 334, 700; *rostrata*, 334; *stellata*, 334, 710.
- Osmanthus**, 445.
- fragrans*, Lesur., 445; *fragrans*, Thunb., 445; *suavia*, 445.
- Osteomeles anthyllifolia**, 295.
- Ostodes**, 580.
- Heisteri*, 580; *paniculata*, 580; *zeylanica*, 580.
- Ostrya**.
- carpanifolia*, xx., *virginiana*, xx.
- Oxyris**, 554.
- arborosa*, 554, 717; *Wightiana*, 554.
- Oxycarpium stipulaceum**, 193.
- Oxostegia limjata**, 516.
- Ougenia**, 224.
- dalbergioides*, 224, 706, 720.
- Oureta**, 429.
- Ouretastris*, 370.
- Oxalidaceae**, 110.
- Oxymitra**, 19.
- tormicata*, 19; *McClellandii*, 19.
- Oxyspora**, 333.
- cernua*, 333; *paniculata*, 333, 710; *varana*, 333.
- Oxytenanthera**, 673.
- albociliata*, 662, 673; *auriculata*, 674; *Bourdillonii*, 675; *macrostachya*, 719; *monostigma*, 674; *nigrociliata*, 663, 674, 707, 719, 729; *parvifolia*, 674; *Stocksii*, 674; *Thwaitesii*, 674.
- Pachygone**, 27.
- dasycarpa*, 27; *odorifera*, 27; *ovata*, 27.
- Paderia**, 391.
- Craddasiana*, 712; *fo-*

- sida, 391; *laevigata*, 391; *tomentos*, 712.  
*Paderis*, 365.  
*Palaudia*, 251.  
*obovata*, 252; *xylocarpa*, 252.  
*Pajanelia* *Iliescu*, 494, 713;  
*multiceps*, 494.  
*Palaosiphis*, 599.  
*Palaquium*, 424.  
*Boerhavia*, 424; *ellipticum*, 424; *Gutta*, 423, 712; *Hofferi*, 425; *oblongifolium*, 425; *obovatum*, 425; *polyanthum*, 425.  
*Palma*, 642.  
*Pandanicaceae*, 658.  
*Pandanus*, 658.  
*andamanicum*, 659;  
*ausstralis*, 659; *baobab*, 659;  
*fastidius*, 658;  
*laevigatus*, 659; *graminifolius*, 659; *lanceus*, 659;  
*Lorain*, 659, 719; *minor*, 659; *obovatus*, 659;  
*Scopula*, 659; *vectoris*, 659;  
*Thwaitesii*, 659;  
*uniflorus*, 659.  
*Papilionacea*, 214.  
*Parabuta* *oculata*, 24.  
*Parachobesia* *burmanica*, 702.  
*Paracaria* *glandulifera*, 461.  
*Paramignya*, 121.  
*angulata*, 122; *armata*, 122; *citrifolia*, 122;  
*grandiflora*, 122; *Griffithii*, 122; *longipes*, 122, 703; *monophylla*, 122, 703.  
*Paranephelium* *xanthophyllum*, 187.  
*Parashorea* *stellata*, 70.  
*Parastemon* *acrophyllum*, 278.  
*Paratropis* *condens*, 348.  
*Pteridium*, 278.  
*acutatum*, 278; *Griffithianum*, 278; *Hofferi*, 278; *indianum*, 278; *trivancoricum*, 278.  
*Parishia* *insignis*, 299.  
*Paritium* *telictrum*, 75.  
*Paris*, 262.  
*insignis*, 262; *longifolia*, 262; *Roxburghii*, 262.  
*Parkinsonia* *aculeata*, 249.  
*Parrotia* *Jacquemontiana*, 300, 709.  
*Parsonsia* *spiralis*, 469.  
*Parvatia* *Bruceana*, 28.  
*Parsia*, 624, 629.  
*Pasallora*, 345.  
*Leschenaultii*, 345; *nepalensis*, 345.  
*Pastillaceae*, 345.  
*Pavetta*, 387.  
*breviflora*, 387; *Brun-*
- onia*, *Walt.*, 387; *Brun-*  
*onia*, *Wight.*, 387;  
*lanceolata*, 387; *indica*,  
*387*; *indica*, *var. minor*,  
*387*; *var. tomentosa*, 387,  
*711*; *Lobtii*, 389; *nuc-*  
*culiflora*, 387; *siphon-*  
*antha*, 387; *subcapitata*,  
*387*; *Wightii*, 387.  
*Pavia* *indica*, 185.  
*Pavonia*, 427.  
*lucida*, 427; *paralob-*  
*ocera*, 427.  
*Peche*,  
*Calobrychium*, 207; *nig-*  
*ra*, 209.  
*Peltapharum* *ferrugineum*,  
*247*.  
*Pemphis* *acidula*, 339.  
*Pentace*, 94.  
*burmanica*, 94; *Griffithii*, 94.  
*Pentstemon*, 68.  
*siamesis*, 68; *suavis*,  
*68*, 701.  
*Pentstemon* *khassiana*, 467.  
*Pentstemon*, 349.  
*Leschenaultii*, 349; *var.*  
*umbellatum*, 349; *para-*  
*siticum*, 349; *rasensum*,  
*349*; *stellatum*, 349;  
*subcordatum*, 349.  
*Pentstemon* *Arifian*, 311.  
*Pentstemon*, 403.  
*flavus*, 406; *Hookeri*,  
*406*; *Litsei*, 406; *rugos-*  
*um*, 406; *serpens*, 406.  
*Pentstemon* *serpens*, 369.  
*Pergularia*, 470.  
*annua*, 470; *odoratis-*  
*sima*, 470; *pallida*, 470.  
*Pentstemon* *incanus*, 26.  
*Periphora*, 467.  
*aphylla*, 467; *calophylla*,  
*467*, 714; *hyalaspida*,  
*467*, 714.  
*Persea* *striatifolia*,  
*710*.  
*Persea* *Novata*, 530.  
*Petalidium* *barlerioides*,  
*499*.  
*Petropia* *Roxburghii*, 384,  
*711*.  
*Phacellaria*, 534.  
*caribaea*, 534; *com-*  
*pressa*, 534; *rigida*,  
*534*; *Wattii*, 534.  
*Phacanthus*, 12.  
*andamanicus*, 12; *mal-*  
*buricus*, 12.  
*Phascolop*, 215.  
*Phladelphus* *coronarius*,  
*296*.  
*Phleboclypeus*, 152.  
*Griffithiana*, 152, 703;  
*Lobbia*, 152.  
*Phleboclypeus* *retusum*, 200.  
*Phlebophyllum* *Kunth-*  
*ianum*, 499.  
*Phloganthus*, 301.  
*aculeatus*, 301, 715.  
*indica*, 301; *puber-*  
*ulus*, 301; *thyrsiformis*,  
*301*, 715; *umbellatus*,  
*301*, 715.  
*Phoebe*, 532.  
*angustifolia*, 532; *attenu-*  
*ata*, 532, 716; *Hainesi-*  
*ana*, 532; *indica*, 532;  
*lanceolata*, 532; *pallida*,  
*532*; *paniculata*, 532;  
*pubescens*, 532; *tavoy-*  
*ana*, 532; *villata*, 530;  
*Wightii*, 532.  
*Phoenix*, 644.  
*acantha*, 645; *daucylifera*,  
*645*; *farinifera*, 645;  
*humilis*, 645; *Quadr-*  
*ana*, 645; *pallidula*,  
*646*; *pedunculata*, 645;  
*robusta*, 645; *Rochelini*,  
*646*; *rupicola*, 646;  
*sylvestris*, 645.  
*Phytinia*, 293.  
*Griffithii*, 293; *integ-*  
*ra*, 293; *Lindleyana*,  
*293*; *mollis*, 293, 709;  
*Nelsoniana*, 293.  
*Phyllanthus*, 569.  
*albizzoides*, 571, 717;  
*bacotryoides*, 571; *brev-*  
*ipes*, 571; *Clarkei*, 571,  
*717*; *columnaris*, 571;  
*distichus*, 570; *elephas*,  
*572*; *Krullii*, 570;  
*umbellatus*, 572; *clausi*,  
*570*; *Griffithii*, 571;  
*Hamiltonianus*, 572; *in-*  
*dens*, 571; *lanceolatus*,  
*573*, 721; *Lawi*, 571;  
*Leschenaultii*, 571; *long-*  
*iflorus*, 572; *macrocalyx*,  
*572*; *Missionis*, 571;  
*Saccolobus*, 574; *parv-*  
*ifolius*, 571; *polyphyllus*,  
*571*; *pomiferus*, 570;  
*Prainianus*, 571; *reticu-*  
*latus*, 570, 717; *Rox-*  
*burghii*, 572; *Wightianus*,  
*572*.  
*Phyllocladus* *spinosa*,  
*615*.  
*Phyllostachys*, 661, 667,  
*719*.  
*assamica*, 667; *bambu-*  
*scoides*, 667; *Mantii*, 667.  
*Phytolacca* *amarillifera*, 499.  
*Phytolacca*, 152.  
*bracteata*, 152; *gigantea*,  
*152*.  
*Picea*, 692.  
*Merrillii*, 692; *merinde-*  
*ides*, 720, 721.  
*Picrasma*, 127.  
*andamanica*, 127; *java-*  
*nica*, 127; *nepalensis*,

- 127; quassioides, 127, 703.  
*Pteridia macrostachya*, 563.  
*Pieris*, 402.  
   *formosa*, 409; *ovalifolia*, 409; *villosa*, 409.  
*Pilea viburnoides*, 296.  
*Pimelandra*, 420.  
   *erecta*, 420; *suzukiifolia*, 420; *Griffithii*, 420, 712.  
*Pingasa*, 647.  
   *costata*, 647; *Dicksonii*, 647; *gracilis*, 647, 718; *Griffithii*, 647; *hexasticha*, 647; *Hsoleriana*, 647; *hymenostachya*, 647; *Kuhnii*, 647; *Munilii*, 647.  
*Pinus*, 689.  
   *Burmanniana*, 692; *Deodara*, 691; *excelsa*, 689; *Gerrardiana*, 690; *Griffithii*, 689; *insularis*, 690; *Khasya*, 690; *Khasya*, xx., 690; *Khasya*, 693; *Laccini*, 691; *longifolia*, 690; *Merkleyi*, 691; *Pearcei*, 690; *Pinus*, 691; *Saundersiana*, 692; *spinulosa*, 721; *Yunnanensis*, 690.  
*Piper*, 522.  
   *argyrophyllum*, 523; *Bata*, 523; *brachystachyum*, 523; *Hamiltonii*, 523; *Hookeri*, 523; *longum*, 523; *nigrum*, 523; *subpeltatum*, 523; *trichostachyum*, 523; *trichocum*, 523.  
*Piperaceae*, 522.  
*Piptadenia oulbenensis*, 261.  
*Piptanthus*, 214.  
   *nepalensis*, 216; *tomentosa*, 216.  
*Pipturus velutinus*, 617.  
*Pisania*, 517.  
   *aculeata*, 517, 716; *alba*, 517; *excelsa*, 517, 716; *morindatolia*, 517; *subelliptica*, 517.  
*Pistacia*, 199.  
   *cabulica*, 199, 706; *coccinea*, 199; *integerrima*, 199; *Khasya*, 200; *Lentiscus*, 200; *nutica*, 199, 706.  
*Pithecolobium*, 273.  
   *affine*, 274; *anomalogonium*, 276; *angulatum*, 273; *bivernatum*, 274, 709; *dulce*, 273; *ellipticum*, 274; *fasciculatum*, 274; *geminatum*, 274; *glomerulosum*, 274; *gracile*, 274; *lobatum*, 274; *montanum*, 276; *nicobaricum*, 274; *semicordatum*, 274; *subcoriaceum*, 276; *umbellatum*, 274.  
*Pittosporaceae* (Pittosporaceae), 42.  
*Pittosporum*, 42.  
   *daucunculon*, 43; *eroscarpum*, 43; *ferrugineum*, 43; *floribundum*, 42; *glaberrimum*, 43; *humile*, 43; *nigricornis*, 43; *tetraspermum*, 42.  
*Plagiopteron*, 93.  
   *fragrans*, 702; *suaveolens*, 93, 702.  
*Planchea*, 332.  
   *Andamanica*, 332; *littoralis*, 332; *costata*, 332.  
*Platanaceae*, 619.  
*Platanus*, 619.  
   *acerifolia*, 619; *occidentalis*, 619; *orientalis*, 619, 718.  
*Platystigma myristicinum*, 579.  
*Pleocarpum*, 614.  
   *amblyanthemum*, 614; *ephrasium*, 614.  
*Pluchea*, 649.  
   *assamica*, *Griff.*, 650; *assamica*, *Hook.*, 649; *himalayana*, 649; *khassiana*, 649; *macrostachya*, 650, 653, 719.  
*Plectocomiopsis*, 650.  
   *geminiflora*, 719; *paradoxus*, 650.  
*Plectranthus*, 516.  
   *rigosus*, 516; *terrafolius*, 516, 719.  
*Plectranthia*, 385.  
   *glabra*, 385; *gracilipes*, 385; *transcaucasica*, 386.  
*Pleiandra*, 636.  
*Pleurostylia Wightii*, 165.  
*Plocha*, 401.  
   *arguta*, 402; *indica*, 401; *lancoolata*, 401; *tomentosa*, 401; *Wallichiana*, 401.  
*Plukenetia corniculata*, 583.  
*Plumbaginaceae* (Plumbaginaceae), 413.  
*Plumeria*, 458.  
   *arvensis*, 458; *anti-folia*, 458, 713.  
*Podalyriaceae*, 215.  
*Podocarpus*, 695.  
   *cupressina*, 696; *imbricatus*, 696; *glatifolia*, *Wall.*, 695; *latifolius*, *R. Br.*, 696; *neritifolia*, 695; *Thunbergii*, 696; *Wallichianus*, 695.  
*Podocarpium*, 55.  
   *indicum*, 55; *pauciflorum*, 55.  
*Pogonotrophe macrocarpa*, 616.  
*Pogonidium*, 616.  
   *alabrum*, 616; *Patchouli*, 616, 716; *pleuranthoides*, 616.  
*Poinciana*, 249.  
   *elata*, 249, 708; *pubescens*, 247; *repia*, 249.  
*Polyalthia*, 13.  
   *andamanica*, 14; *argentea*, 13; *cerasoides*, 14, 720; *collocoides*, 14; *debia*, 13; *fragrans*, 15, 699; *Jenkinsii*, 14; *Kotanti*, 15; *longifolia*, 15; *macrophylla*, 13; *obliqua*, 15; *Suniarum*, 15; *suberosa*, 14.  
*Polygala*, 43.  
   *acillata*, 43; *Karensium*, 44.  
*Polygalaceae* (Polygaleae), 43.  
*Polygonaceae*, 519.  
*Polygonum*, 520.  
   *frondosum*, 520; *molle*, 520, 716; *paniculatum*, 520; *polystachyum*, 520; *rupe*, 520.  
*Polyodon regalis*, 282.  
*Polygonum*, 298.  
   *integrifolia*, 298; *Wolffii*, 298.  
*Polygonum flavescens*, 280.  
*Polyscias acuminata*, 349.  
*Pometia*, 185.  
   *excelsa*, 185; *pinnata*, 185; *rossensis*, 185.  
*Pongamia*, 243.  
   *atropurpurea*, 220; *elliptica*, 242; *glabra*, 243, 707, 720.  
*Popowia*, 13.  
   *Beldoniada*, 13; *Helferi*, 13; *Hookeri*, 13; *Kareii*, 13; *nitida*, 13; *rossensis*, 13.  
*Populus*, 639.  
   *alba*, 640; *bedlamifera*, 640; *canadensis*, 640; *ciliata*, 640, 718; *deltoides*, 640; *euphratica*, 639, 720; *Gambelii*, 718; *glauca*, 718; *Jacquemontiana*, 718; *microcarpa*, 640; *nigra*, 640; *obovata*, 640.  
*Populus*, 486.  
   *grandiflora*, 487; *subgrandiflora*, 487; *puberula*, 487, 714; *rossensis*, 487, 714; *spontanea*, 487; *stenoidea*, 487; *truncata*, 487; *velutina*, 487.  
*Portulaca*, 287.  
   *fruticosa*, 287, var. *oculata*, 287.  
*Portulacaceae* *subpeltata*, 523.

- Pottingeria acuminata*, 299.  
*Potisia*, 462.  
*castaneensis*, 462, 714;  
*Hinduriana*, 462; *ovata*, 462.  
*Pouzartia Forstii*, 291.  
*Pouzartia*, 292.  
*angulata*, 293, 709; *salicifolia*, 293.  
*Pouzartia*, 617.  
*boissiana*, 617; *viridipes*, 617.  
*Prunna*, 309.  
*aculeolata*, xxiii, 511;  
*laetifolia*, 511; *longicaulis*, 510, 715; *bracteata*, 302; *cardifolia*, Roxb., 510; *obovata*, Wight, 510; *coriacea*, 510; *coriacea*, var. *oblonga*, 510; var. *truncata*, 510; *curvicaulis*, 510; *divaricata*, 510; *pubescentia*, 511; *flavescentia*, 511; *glaberrima*, 511; *herbacea*, 511, 716; *integrifolia*, 511; *interrupta*, 509; *khadiana*, 510; *latifolia*, 511, 715; *longifolia*, 510; *laetifolia*, 510; *macrophylla*, xxiii, 511; *microcarpa*, 511; *millefolia*, 511, 715; *muerniana*, 511; *nana*, xxiii, 511; *parvifolia*, 510; *pinguis*, xxiii, 511; *pyramidalis*, 510; *racemosa*, 509; *scandens*, 510; *serotifolia*, 510; *thyrsoides*, 511; *tomentosa*, Willd., 510; *tomentosa*, Kurz., 510; *pellucida*, 511; *villosa*, 510; *Wightiana*, 511.  
*Prinsepia utilis*, 281.  
*Priostropis tyticoides*, 216.  
*Prismatocarpus albidiflora*, 393.  
*Prosopis*, 260.  
*apiculata*, 260, 708, 720;  
*Stephaniana*, 261.  
*Protocarpus*, 542.  
*Pruttium*, 132.  
*candatum*, 132, 720;  
*pulchellum*, 132; *serotum*, 132.  
*Prunus*, 278.  
*acuminata*, 281, 709;  
*Ataygdalis*, 278; *armeniacas*, 279; *Arium*, 280;  
*brahucis*, 278, 709;  
*Cerasus*, 280; *communita*, 279; *divaricata*, 279;  
*obovata*, 279; *hirtipes*, 280; *Jacquemontii*, 280;  
*Jenkinsii*, 281; *marthamiana*, 281; *microcarpa*, 280; *nepalensis*, 281.  
*Padus*, 280; *persica*, 278; *prostrata*, 280;  
*Podium*, 279; *pulchellum*, 281; *rufa*, 280; *Stockiana*, 278; *tomentosa*, 280; *undulata*, 281, 709.  
*Pseudotschuyana*, 675.  
*compocillorum*, 681;  
*Melzeri*, 679; *polymorphum*, 681, 675.  
*Psittacostrobilus indica*, 614.  
*Psidium Gayana*, 328.  
*Psychotria*, 303.  
*adenophylla*, 391, 742;  
*ambigua*, 375; *ambigua-layana*, 368; *andamanica*, 395; *angulata*, 393; *baccata*, 393; *calycarpa*, 394, 712;  
*canariensis*, 393; *composita*, Wall., 393; *obovata*, Kurz., 394; *Dalzielii*, 398;  
*denticulata*, 394; *obovata*, Wight, 393;  
*elongata*, Bedd., 393;  
*eratica*, 395, 712;  
*hirsuta*, 394, 712; *holva*, 394, 395; *Hoffmanniana*, 393; *laxigata*, 393;  
*macrocarpa*, 393; *montana*, 394; *monticola*, 395; *multiflora*, 394;  
*octoculcata*, 395; *pedunculata*, 394; *platyneura*, 394; *sarmentosa*, 394;  
*silhetensis*, 394; *subintegra*, 393; *subulata*, 395; *symplocifolia*, 393;  
*Thoussaintii*, 394; *Thwaitesii*, 393; *truncata*, 393;  
*tylophora*, 394; *viridiflora*, 394; *viridissima*, 394.  
*Psychotria*, 306.  
*Pternandra*, 332.  
*curidescens*, 333; *capitata*, 333.  
*Pterocarpus*, 239.  
*dalbergioides*, xx, 239, 707; *indicus*, Willd., 239; *indicus*, Bedd., 239;  
*macrocarpus*, 239; *Marsipium*, xx, 240, 707, 720; *santalinus*, 240, 720.  
*Pterodictyon*, 248.  
*densiflorum*, 249; *indicum*, 248; *lacryans*, 248; *macrocarpum*, 248.  
*Pteropyrum*, 521.  
*Ancheri*, 521; *Olivieri*, 521.  
*Procumbentum*, 90.  
*acerrifolium*, 91; *acerrifolius*, 91; *Blumesianum*, 92; *cinereum*, 92;  
*glaberrimum*, 91; *lyneanum*, 90; *lanceolatum*, 92;  
*obtusifolium*, 90; *reticulatum*, 90; *rubiginosum*, 91; *semisagittatum*, 91; *sibirifolium*, xxiii, 90.  
*Pterygota*, 79.  
*Psychoraphis angusta*, 647.  
*Pueraria*, 228.  
*Candollei*, 228; *Collatii*, 228; *Flourensii*, 228;  
*Thunbergiana*, 228, 706;  
*tuberosa*, 228, 706;  
*Wallichii*, 228.  
*Pueraria conopsea*, 490.  
*Purpurea*, 243.  
*Punica Granatum*, 347, 716.  
*Purpurea*, 261.  
*Purpurea*, Roxburghii, 363.  
*Pycnanthemum plentiflorum*, 77, 790.  
*Pygeum*, 282.  
*acuminatum*, Colebr., 282, 709; *acuminatum*, Wight, 282; *Andersonii*, 282, 709; *orbiculatum*, 282;  
*capitellatum*, 282; *capitellatum*, Bedd., 282;  
*Gardneri*, 282; *glaberrimum*, 282, 709; *Lampongum*, 282; *incanum*, 709; *montanum*, 282;  
*persense*, 282; *Wightianum*, 282; *zeplanchium*, Gertr., 282; *zeplanchium*, Bedd., 282.  
*Pyrenacantha vulubilis*, 153.  
*Pyranaria*, 59.  
*harringtonii*, 59; *discomelliflora*, 59; *discomelliflora*, 59.  
*Pyricarpa*, 59.  
*Pyralaria*, 354.  
*schubertii*, 354; *Halliana*, 354.  
*Pyrus*, 290, 721.  
*Aria*, 291; *Aucoparia*, 292, 721; *baccata*, 290; *communita*, 291; *capitata*, 292; *Cydonia*, 289; *ferruginea*, 292; *foliolosa*, 292, 721; *grammifolia*, 292; *Griffithii*, 291; *indica*, 289; *indicus*, 292; *Jacquemontiana*, 291; *khadiana*, 292, 709; *kohimensis*, 292; *Kanaboni*, 291; *Kurzii*, 709; *lanata*, 291; *Malus*, 290; *microphylla*, 292; *Pachia*, 291; *polycarpa*, 292; *sibirica*, 292; *sibirica*, 291; *Thoussaintii*, 292; *urucis*, 292; *variegata*, 291; *vestita*, 291, 721; *Wallichii*, 292, 721.

- Quercinea*, 62.  
*Quercus*, 624.  
*acuminata*, 630; *glabra*, 626; *Ambrosiana*, 630; *annulata*, 627; *armata*, 635; *Baloot*, 625; *Bran-disiana*, 628; *calathifor-mis*, 627; *castaneocarpa*, 634; *cornuta*, 631; *deal-bata*, 632, 718; *dilatata*, 627; *eumorphia*, 632; *Falconeri*, 630; *feneestrata*, 632; *ferox*, 634; \**Zordiana*, 631; *glauca*, 627; *Griffithii*, 625; *Griffithii*, var. *ob-longa*, 626; *Helleriana*, 628; *Hildebrandi*, 627; *Hux*, 625, 718; *incana*, xxi., 626, 718; *Jenk-insoniana*, 631; *Junkunii*, 718; *lanceolata*, 629; *lanccifolia*, 632, 718; *lanccifolia*, var. *semi-cristata*, 632; *lanu-ginosa*, 626; *lappacea*, 629; *Lindleyana*, 629, 718; *lucida*, 627; *lobata*, var. *Griffithii*, 627; *Listeri*, 718; *Lobbi*, 627; *magnifica*, 631; *me-pulifolia*, 629; *oidocarpa*, 629; *Olla*, 632; *Oxyodon*, 627; *pachyphylla*, 631; *pachy-phylla*, var. *fruticosa*, 631; *pedunculata*, x., 629; *polystachya*, 630; *pulehra*, 631; *Rox*, 631; *Rohur*, x.; *semicargi-folia*, 625; *semiserrata*, 627; *semiserrata*, var. *Mauii*, 627; *serrata*, 626; *sessiflora*, x., 626, 629; *spicata*, 629, 631; *spi-cata*, var. *Colletti* (*Chit-tagonga*), 629; *squa-mata*, 629; *Thomsoni*, 632; *Thomsoniana*, 627; *truncata*, 632; *turbata*, 632; *velutina*, 628; *Wrayi*, 633; *xanthoclada*, 628; *xylocarpa*, King, 632; *xylocarpa*, Kurz, 633.
- Quisqualis*, 314.  
*amblyocarpa*, 314; *Indica*, 314, 709; *malabarica*, 314.
- Radermachera*,  
*amoena*, 406; *xylocarpa*, 715.
- Randia*, 381.  
*Candolleana*, 383; *dec-onensis*, 383; *densiflora*, 383; *dumetorum*, 382, 711, 720; *exaltata*, 383; *fasciculata*, 383, 711; *floribunda*, 382; *Gard-neri*, 383; *Griffithii*, 382;
- hygrophila*, 383; *longi-flora*, 382; *longispina*, 382; *malabarica*, 382; *nitens*, 382; *rigida*, 383; *rugulosa*, 383; *sikkimen-sis*, 483; *speciosa*, 383; *tetrasperma*, 381; *to-mentosa*, 383; *uliginosa*, 381, 711, 720; *Wallichii*, 383.
- Ranunculaceae, \*.
- Rapanea*,  
*capitellata*, 416; *daph-noides*, 416; *Griffithiana*, 416; *lucida*, 416; *stri-ato*, 416; *Wightiana*, 416.
- Raphistemma pulchellum*, 469, 714.
- Rauwolfia*, 456.  
*Beddardii*, 457; *chinen-sis*, 713; *decurva*, 457; *densiflora*, 457; *micran-tha*, 457; *peganua*, 457; *serpentina*, 457, 713.
- Roevossia*, 92.  
*pubescens*, 92; *Wallichii*, 92.
- Roidia*,  
*fimbriata*, 572; *floribun-da*, 572; *lobifolia*, 572; *ovatifolia*, 572.
- Reinwardtia*, 167.  
*tetragyna*, 167; *trigyna*, 167, 702.
- Rejona*, 460.
- Rennellia speciosa*, 392.
- Repsmia bustifolia*, 427, 712.
- Rosaceae, 37.
- Retinodendron*, 71.
- Rhabdia*, 482.  
*lycioides*, xxii., 482; *vi-minca*, 482.
- Rhamnaceae (Rhamnese), 167.
- Rhamnus*, 172.  
*dahuricus*, 172; *hirtatus*, 172; *nepalensis*, 173; *persicus*, 172; *procum-bens*, 173; *purpureus*, 173; *triqueter*, 173; *vir-gatus*, xx., 172, 704; *Wightii*, xx., 172.
- Rhazya stricta*, xxii., 458.
- Rhizophora*, 303.  
*Candelaria*, 304; *conju-gata*, 304; *Mangle*, 303; *mucronata*, 303, 709.
- Rhizophoraceae (Rhizopho-rea), 302.
- Rhodanthe trinervia*, 326.
- Rhododendron*, 469.  
*argenteum*, 416; \**An-thiogen*, 412; *arbo-reum*, 469, var. *King-anum*, 410; *argenteum*, 410; *Aucklandii*, 411; *barbatum*, 411; *Boothii*, 412; *camellioflorum*, 412; *campanulatum*, 410; *Campbellii*, 409; *campylocarpum*, 410; *Candelebrum*, 411; *cilia-tum*, 412; *cinnabarinum*, 411; *Dalhousiae*, 412; *Edgeworthii*, 411; *der-gynoides*, 412; *Elliotti*, 410; *Falconeri*, 415; *for-mosum*, 411; *formosum*, var. *salicifolium*, 411, var. *Johnstonianum*, 411; *pra-grans*, 412; *fulgens*, 410; *glabrum*, 412; *grande*, 410; *Griffithianum*, 411; *Hodgsoni*, 410; *Hookeri*, 411; *Johnstonianum*, 411; *Kendrickii*, 410; *Keyii*, 411; *lanatum*, 410; *lepidotum*, 412; *leptocarpum*, 412; *Mad-drai*, 412; *moulmain-ense*, 412; *niagaricum*, 409; *nivale*, 412; *nive-um*, 410; *Nuttallii*, 412; *pendulum*, 411; *pumi-lum*, 412; *Royii*, 411; *salicifolium*, 411; *salig-num*, 412; *selosum*, 412; *Shepherdii*, 410; *Thom-soni*, 411; *triflorum*, 411; *vaccinioides*, 412; *Vetchianum*, 411; *vir-gatum*, 411; *Wightii*, 410.
- Rhodomyrtus tomentosa*, 326.
- Rhopala*,  
*exaltata*, 543; *robusta*, 542.
- Rhus*, 196.  
*acuminata*, 199; *Buck-inghamii*, 197; *Catinus*, x., 196, 705; *decipiens*, 188; *Griffithii*, 199; *insignis*, 199, 706; *javonica*, 197; *Shasiana*, 706; *myror-ensis*, 197; *paniculata*, 197; *parviflora*, 196; *punjabensis*, 197, 706; *semialata*, 197, 706; *suc-cedanea*, 199; *velutina*, x., 196; *verniciifera*, DC., 199; *verniciifera*, Brandis, 198; *Wallichii*, 198.
- Rhynchosia Wallichii*, 463.
- Rhynchosia Pseudocajup.*, 707.
- Ribes*, 299.  
*desmocarpon*, 299; *gla-ciale*, 299; *Griffithii*, 300; *Grossularia*, 299; *hima-lense*, 299; *incidum*, 299; *nigrum*, 299; *orientale*, 299; *rubrum*, 299.
- Ribes communis*, 593.
- Rivea*, 484.  
*hypocrateriformis*, 484, 714; *ornata*, 484, 714;

- sonata*, var. *viridifolia*, 484;  
Hookerian, 484.  
*Ranunculaceae*, 264.  
Rana, 287.  
*Ranunculifolia*, 287; *Di-*  
*scapellata*, 287; *Callitriche*,  
287, 723; *Lactuca*,  
287; *Alum*, 288; *Fylos-*  
*tricha*, 288; *Epiphyllum*, 287;  
*Ranunculata*, 287, 703;  
*Leucorhynchus*, 288;  
*Lomatium*, 288; *Robin-*  
*ia*, 288; *Lycium*, 287, 703;  
*maculifolia*, 288; *mas-*  
*clata*, 288; *scorpioides*,  
288; *sericea*, 288;  
*Wobbiama*, 289; *var-*  
*icata*, 288.  
*Ranunculus*, 277.  
Rafflesia.  
*paludosa*, 289; *maculata*, 290.  
*Ranunculus*, 210, 703.  
*acutifolia*, 210; *capitata*,  
211; *puberula*, 211; *mar-*  
*tinellus*, 210, 706; *steno-*  
*petala*, 211; *obliqua*, 211;  
*Wallenbata*, 210.  
*Rapanea*, 31.  
*lanunculata*, 37; *obtu-*  
*siata*, 36; *parviflora*, 37;  
*maculata*, 36.  
*Rapanea elegans*, 318.  
*Raphanum*, 304.  
*Raphis*, 283.  
*arabidensis*, 283; *alpe-*  
*stris*, 283; *Ambrosia*,  
283; *arctica*, 300; *car-*  
*olinensis*, 283; *diffusa*,  
286; *intermedia*, 284; *ly-*  
*ceoides*, 286; *elliptica*,  
286; *longifolia*, 286;  
*lancea*, 284; *Walleri*, 285;  
*lanceolata*, 287; *fruticosa*,  
286; *Gonolobus*, 286;  
*pusilla*, 283; *Humboldt-*  
*ianum*, 284; *hirsutum*,  
283, 709; *Hookeri*, 283;  
*insigne*, 283; *ligatum*,  
284; *longicarpa*, 286;  
*lividum*, 283; *lividum*,  
283; *maculatum*, 286;  
*melanocaulis*, 288; *viride*,  
283; *angustifolia*, 287;  
*paniculatum*, 283; *pan-*  
*genum*, 287; *parviflorum*,  
283; *puberulum*, 283;  
*racemosum*, 287; *reticu-*  
*latum*, 284; *roseifolium*,  
287; *sericeum*, 284;  
*Trentonia*, 284.  
*Ruellia purpurina*, 501.  
*Rumex hastatus*, 321.  
*Rutaceae*, 141.  
*Ryparia cuneata*, 41.  
*Ryparia Kunzei*, 41.  
Salix, 193.  
*campanulata*, 193; *lan-*  
*cescens*, 194; *leptandra*,  
193; *macrocarpa*, 194;  
*melalobos*, 194; *pani-*  
*culata*, 194; *parviflora*,  
194; *purpurea*, 193; *tri-*  
*partita*, 194.  
Salicaceae, 193.  
*Salignum*, 19.  
*lanceolatum*, 11; 699;  
*schroberianum*, 11; *to-*  
*mentosum*, 11.  
Salaria.  
*capitata*, 420; *oblan-*  
*diata*, 420.  
Sarcocolla, 12.  
*Dandeli*, 13; *obliqua*,  
13; *lanceolata*, 13; *Lind-*  
*leii*, 13.  
Sarcocolla, 173.  
*Grandisfolia*, 173; *ha-*  
*nnona*, 173; *oxyanthifolia*,  
173; *thorsiana*, 174.  
Sarcocolla, 163, 704.  
*Sarcocolla*, 163; *Sar-*  
*colobata*, 167; *fruticosa*,  
166; *grandiflora*, 166;  
*Griffithii*, 167; *lanceata*,  
163; *longifolia*, Hook,  
f. 168; *longifolia*, Kunz,  
167; *macrocarpa*, 166;  
*megalaranea*, 166; *mul-*  
*tidata*, 163; *oblonga*,  
166; *ovoides*, 166, 704;  
*reticulata*, 166; *Ro-*  
*xburghii*, 166; *Somali-*  
*ana*, 163, 704; *verrucosa*, 166,  
704; *virginea*, 166.  
Sarcocolla (Sarcocolla), 636.  
Saxifraga, 636.  
*saxifraga*, 636, 718;  
*alba*, 637; *angustifolia*,  
638; *babingtonii*, 637;  
*caespitosa*, 638; *Caprea*,  
638; *Dalmanii*, 637;  
*daphnoides*, 637; *diver-*  
*gens*, 638; *elegans*, 637;  
*criophylla*, 638; *cruciat-*  
*chya*, 637; *Eschellarii*,  
638; *fragilis*, 637; *fer-*  
*tiliana*, 638; *fuscata*, 638;  
*gracilis*, 637; *hastata*, 637;  
*hirsutifolia*, 636; *in-*  
*signis*, 637; *Lindleyana*,  
638; *longiflora*, 637; *ob-*  
*scura*, 638; *ovophylla*,  
638; *oxymeris*, 638; *py-*  
*cnostachya*, 638; *saxi-*  
*phylla*, 638; *Saxiphyl-*  
*lum*, 638; *sikkimensis*, 638;  
*tetrasperma*, 636; var.  
*colophylla*, 636; var.  
*pyrena*, 636; *Thomson-*  
*iana*, 638; *triandra*, 637;  
*virginica*, 638; *Wallich-*  
*iana*, 637.  
Saxifraga, 618.  
*Arbuscula*, 519; *fontis*,  
519; *epinocarpa*, 519;  
*verrucosa*, 519.  
Salvadora, 452.  
*indica*, 453; *oleoglia*, 453,  
713; *persica*, 453, 713;  
*Wallichiana*, 453.  
Salvadoraceae, 453.  
Sambucus, 124.  
*indica*, 124; *horda*, 124.  
*Samara Rhodii*, 417.  
Sambucus, 364.  
*obovata*, 364; *Elulus*,  
364; *Javanica*, 364;  
*Tiangsiensis*, 364.  
Santalaceae, 342.  
*Santalum indicum*, 342.  
Santalaceae, 353.  
*Santalum album*, 353, 719,  
720.  
Sapindaceae, 184.  
Sapindus, 190.  
*acuminatus*, 192; *lob-*  
*atus*, 182; *Dumourea*, 191;  
*Sapindus*, 191; *cap-*  
*itata*, 191; *erecta*, 197;  
*lanceolata*, 191; *Mul-*  
*crota*, 191, 705; *Rand-*  
*alli*, 191; *rubiginosa*, 192;  
*reticulata*, 191.  
Sapona, 384.  
*lacunosa*, 384; *eugen-*  
*oides*, 383; *indicum*,  
384; *insigne*, 383; *papa-*  
*verinum*, 384; *oblongum*,  
384.  
*Sapon chinensis*, 422.  
Sapotaceae, 421.  
Sapotaria, 395.  
*oculanum*, 396; *con-*  
*color*, 396; *caryinifolium*,  
396; *fragrans*, 396; *in-*  
*dicum*, 396; *ternatum*,  
396.  
Sarcocolla, 236.  
*Griffithiana*, 231; *indica*,  
236; *Lobliana*, 231; *tri-*  
*andra*, 231; *Zollingeriana*,  
231.  
Sarcocolla, 266.  
*Cadamba*, 267; *coriata*,  
267; *Missionis*, 266, 711.  
*Sarcocolla pulcherrima*,  
618, 718.  
*Sarcocolla longifolia*,  
581.  
Sarcocolla, 565.  
*pruniformis*, 565, 717;  
var. *Hookeriana*, 565;  
*obliqua*, 565; *tricornis*,  
565.  
Sarcocolla, 470.  
*carinatus*, 470; *globosus*,  
470.  
*Sarcocolla*, 427.\*  
*arborescens*, 427; *Gris-*  
*setii*, 427.  
Sarcocolla, 168.  
*bracteiata*, 468, 714;  
*Humboldtianum*, 468; *in-*  
*termedium*, 468; *Stock-*  
*ii*, 468.

*Sarcostigma*, 153.  
*Strobilifera*, 154; *Kleinii*, 153;  
*Wallachi*, 154, 703.  
*Saururus Parlatourian*,  
 534.  
*Saururus*, 3, 62.  
*Saururus*, 36, 62.  
*areolata*, 63; *cerea*, 63;  
*fasciculata*, 63; *Griffithii*,  
 62; *macrotricha*,  
 63; *nepalensis*, 62, 700;  
*quadrala*, 63; *Roxburghii*,  
 63; *tristyla*, 63.  
*Saururus*, 568.  
*albicans*, 568; *compressus*,  
 569; *Gadincianus*,  
 568; *indicus*, 568; *quadran-*  
*gularis*, Muell. Arg.,  
 569; *quadrangularis*, Kurz,  
 569; *trinervis*, 569,  
 717; *zeylanicus*, 568.  
*Saxifragaceae*, 296.  
*Saxifraga*, 403.  
*Koenigi*, 403; *Lobelia*,  
 403; *Plumieri*, 403; *Tor-*  
*ceda*, 403; *virifera*, 403.  
*Scapa Lindleyana*, 564.  
*Scaphera*, 247.  
*Scitulus*, 59.  
*bancana*, 60; *conata*,  
 60; *hirsuta*, 60, 700;  
*monticola*, 60; *Noronha*,  
 60; *Wallachi*, 60.  
*luzandra*, 9.  
*ocillaris*, 9; *oblongata*, 9;  
*grandiflora*, 9; *propin-*  
*qua*, 9.  
*Schizanthus*, 130.  
*Schizostachyum*, 679.  
*chilianthum*, 679; *Roger-*  
*sii*, 679.  
*Schleichera trijuga*, 159,  
 703, 720.  
*Schmidelia*,  
*Cobbe*, 185; *Rheedii*, 185;  
*villosa*, 185.  
*Schmidia bicolor*, 497.  
*Schreberia*, 149.  
*acuminata*, 149; *frag-*  
*rans*, 149, 703; *Griffith-*  
*iana*, 149.  
*Schreberia* *orientalis*,  
 444, 713, 720.  
*Scleropyrum Wanchianum*,  
 554.  
*Sclerostylis atalantioides*,  
 121.  
*Scolopia*, 39.  
*acuminata*, 39; *erecta*,  
 39; *Roxburghii*, 39.  
*Scortechinii usabaria*,  
 564.  
*Scrophulariaceae (Scrophu-*  
*larinea)*, 491.  
*Scutia*, 174.  
*indica*, 174; *Rheediana*,  
 174.  
*scyphiphora hydrophylla-*  
*ca*, 184.

*Scyphopetalum rasiliformis*,  
 187.  
*Scolecima emetica*, 168.  
*Securifera*, 45.  
*maculicarpa*, 45; *ta-*  
*voyana*, 45.  
*Securifera*,  
*Leucopyrus*, 569; *obe-*  
*ata*, 569.  
*Seddera rotundifolia*, 188.  
*Semocarpus*, 207.  
*acuminata*, 209; *alba-*  
*ca*, 204; *Anacardium*,  
 207, 706; *auriculata*,  
 208; *Cassipoua*, 209;  
*grahamii*, 203; *hetero-*  
*phylla*, Hook., l. 209;  
*heterophylla*, Walz, 209;  
*Kurzii*, 209; *pandurata*,  
 208; *Prairie*, 208; *sub-*  
*panduriformis*, 209; *sub-*  
*spathulata*, 706; *tra-*  
*vancorica*, 208.  
*Sesercia*, 402.  
*araneosa*, 402, 712; *Bul-*  
*malia*, 402; *candicans*,  
 402; *corymbosa*, 402;  
*densiflora*, 403; *hetero-*  
*malis*, 402; *Nagasaki*,  
 403; *Rhomboides*, 403; *ru-*  
*ficarpa*, 402; *scandens*,  
 402; *trilobata*, 402;  
*vagans*, 402; *Walzii*,  
 402; *Wightianus*, 402.  
*Sesona*,  
*fragrans*, 390; *glomerata*,  
 390; *Wightii*, 390.  
*Sesbania*, 218.  
*egyptiaca*, 219; *grandi-*  
*flora*, 219.  
*Sethia indica*, 167.  
*Shorea*, 68.  
*aptera*, 64; *assamica*,  
 70; *horibunda*, 70; *gra-*  
*tissima*, 70; *Gysberti-*  
*ana*, 64; *hirsuta*, 70;  
*incana*, 67; *obtusata*, 69;  
*Pinanga*, 64; *robusta*,  
 xx, xxi, 69; *solanica*,  
 64; *sumatrana*, 68; *stel-*  
*lata*, 70; *stomoptera*, 64;  
*Talora*, 70; *Tumbag-*  
*ala*, 69.  
*Sideroxylon*, 425.  
*assacutum*, 422; *atenu-*  
*atum*, 423; *barmanicum*,  
 422; *feruginum*, 423;  
*Gambii*, 423; *grandi-*  
*folium*, 423, 712; *Hook-*  
*eri*, 422; *longipetiolu-*  
*tum*, 423; *lomentosum*,  
 422, 712.  
*Silyanthus braetentus*, 375.  
*Simarubaceae*, 124.  
*Sindora siamensis*, 252.  
*Siphonodon celastrineus*,  
 165, 704.  
*Sirium myrsifolium*, 553.  
*Skimmia*, 116.

*japonica*, 116; *Laurola*,  
 116.  
*Sloner*, 161.  
*Smilax*, 641.  
*aspera*, 641; *macrophylla*,  
 641, 718; *maculata*,  
 641; *prolifera*, 641.  
*Smythia calpisarpa*, 175.  
*Solanaceae*, 489.  
*Solanum*, 489.  
*barbatum*, 490; *terox*,  
 490; *var. acuminata*, 715;  
*giganteum*, 489; *graci-*  
*lipes*, 490, 715; *indicum*,  
 489, 715; *khasianum*,  
 490; *Kurzii*, 489; *Melon-*  
*gena*, 489; *pubescentia*,  
 489; *tervum*, 489, 715;  
*trilobatum*, 490; *verbasci-*  
*folium*, 489, 715;  
*Wightii*, 490.  
*Solenocarpus indica*, 300.  
*Solenostigma Wightii*, 596.  
*Sonneratia*, 340.  
*acida*, 340, 710; *alba*,  
 341; *apetala*, 341; *Grif-*  
*fithii*, 341.  
*Sophora*, 244.  
*acuminata*, 244; *Bakeri*,  
 244, 707; *Dunii*, 244;  
*glauca*, 244; *Griffithii*,  
 244; *leptophylla*, Hook.,  
 l. 244; *Arctophylla*,  
 Wight, 244; *interrupta*,  
 244; *madraspatana*, 244;  
*molle*, 244; *Mouroufi-*  
*ana*, 244; *Praxeri*, 244;  
*tomentosa*, 244; *Wightii*,  
 244; *zeylanica*, 244.  
*Sophora*, 215.  
*Sorbus*, 721.  
*curpidata*, 721; *colobosa*,  
 721; *thaiaburica*, 721;  
*viridis*, 721.  
*Soyala febrifuga*, 144, 703,  
 720.  
*Spathodes*,  
*adenophylla*, 494; *anona*,  
 496; *arcuata*, 493; *crispata*,  
 494; *falcata*, 493; *Rheedii*,  
 494; *Roxburghii*, 494;  
*stipitata*, 493; *zylocarpa*,  
 493.  
*Spatholobus*, 229.  
*acuminatus*, 230; *crassi-*  
*folius*, 230; *denudatus*,  
 230; *Listeri*, 230; *mar-*  
*gosaensis*, 230; *Pottingeri*,  
 230; *purpureus*, 230;  
*riparius*, 230; *roseus*,  
 230; *Roxburghii*, 229;  
*squamiger*, 230.  
*Spermatoclytus usabaria*,  
 390.  
*Spharocarya adalis*, 554.  
*Sphenoclesmus*, 513.  
*acuminata*, 513; *eryci-*  
*boides*, 514; *Griffithiana*,  
 514; *microstylis*, 513;



Tabernaemontana, 459.  
*altissima*, 460; *calycina*, 460; *coroparia*, 460; *crispa*, 460; *dichotoma*, 460; *dissecta*, 460; *gracilliflora*, 460; *Hayneana*, 460; *membranifolia*, 460; *sphaeranthoides*, 457; *recurva*, 460; *rostrata*, 460; *subcapitata*, 460; *verticillata*, 457.  
 Tachochloa *birmanica*, 212.  
 Talarum, 8.  
*amblyanica*, 8; *Candollei*, 8; *Hodgsoni*, 8; *intabula*, 8; *Rabatiiana*, 8; *sphaelocarpa*, 9; *spongocarpa*, 9.  
 Tamarindus *indica*, 252, 720.  
 Tamaricaceae (Tamaricaceae), 45.  
 Tamarix, 45.  
*articulata*, 46; *dimica*, 46; *eripoides*, 46, 700; *gallica*, 45, 700; *incisa*, 45; *negandula*, 46; *Pallesii*, 700; *salina*, 46; *stricta*, 46.  
 Taparia *hirsuta*, 200, 706.  
 Parakriogenos *Kurzii*, 41, 42, 700, 721.  
 Tarsora *zylanica*, 377.  
 Taxaceae, 689.  
 Taxodiopsis, 610.  
*Roxburghii*, 615; *zylanica*, 616.  
 Taxus, 696.  
*laevata*, subsp. *Wallichiana*, 696; *latifolia*, 696.  
 Tecoma, 492.  
*bipinnata*, 492; *undulata*, 492, 715.  
 Tecomella *undulata*, 492.  
 Tectona, 305.  
*grandis*, xx., 505, 715; *Hamiltoniana*, 505.  
 Teinostachyum, 679.  
*Dulloa*, 679; *Griffithii*, 679; *Hefferi*, 661, 679, 720; *Wightii*, 661, 679.  
 Tephrosia *suberosa*, 219.  
 Terminalia, 307.  
*angustifolia*, Jacq., 308; *angustifolia*, Roxb., 308; *argyrophylla*, 308; *Arjuna*, 311, 709; *belerica*, 307, 709; *bellarica*, 307, 709; *bialata*, 310, 707; *Imrni*, *amica*, 309; *Catappa*, xxi., 307; *Chebula*, xx., 308, 709; *citrina*, 308, 709; *coriacea*, 310; *crenulata*, 310; *foetidissima*, 308; *gangatica*, 308; *glabra*, 311; *macro-*

*carpa*, 311; *Manii*, 308; *myriocarpa*, 312; *Oliveri*, 311, 709; *padapa*, xxviii., 308; *paniculata*, 311; *procera*, 307; *pyrifolia*, 310, 709; *sumatrensis*, 308; *toxicaria*, xvi., 310, 709, 720; *trivanayensis*, 308.  
 Ternstroemia, 56.  
*gymnanthera*, 57; *japonica*, 57; *penangiana*, 57.  
 Ternstroemiaceae, 56.  
 Tetragra, 4.  
*Andrieuxii*, 3; *Blanchetii*, 5.  
 Tetradenia, 533.  
 Tetrameles, 710.  
*Grubbiensis*, 305; *undulata*, 346, 710.  
 Tetraodon.  
*albicauda*, 538; *ascara*, 536; *angustifolia*, 538; *apicalis*, 536; *chartacea*, 538; *glabrata*, 539; *glauca*, 538; *guttata*, 537; *laevifolia*, 538; *laevifolia*, 539; *leiantha*, 538; *lyonensis*, 536; *maritima*, 537; *monopetala*, 536; *myristicifolia*, 538; *nitida*, 538; *Panamensis*, 538; *polyantha*, 535; *rugosa*, 537; *semicarpifolia*, 537; *sericea*, 536; *truncata*, 536; *Wightiana*, 539.  
 Tetrastigma, 179.  
 Thamnochloa *epithymifera*, 665.  
 Thea, 60; *sinensis*, 61.  
 Theaceae, 56.  
 Theobroma *Cacao*, 76.  
 Theopestia, 76.  
*Lampas*, 76, 701; *macrocephala*, 76; *populnea*, 75, 701.  
 Thevetia *verifolia*, 458.  
 Thraulooceus *erectus*, 192.  
 Thunbergia, 497.  
*coccinea*, 497, 715; *grandiflora*, 497, 715; *laurifolia*, 497; *mysorensis*, 497; *Wightiana*, 497.  
 Thymelaeaceae, 544.  
 Thyrostachys, 671.  
*Oliveri*, 671; *siamensis*, 672.  
 Tiliacium *Klotzschianum*, 578.  
 Tiliacosa, 93.  
 Tiliacora *pauciflora*, 25, 700.  
 Timonius *Jambosella*, 386.  
 Tinispora, 24.  
*cordifolia*, 24, 700; *crispata*, 24; *malabarica*, 24; *nudiflora*, 24; *tomentosa*, 24.  
 Toddalia, 119.

*aculeata*, 119, 707; *balsularis*, 120; *floribunda*, 119.  
 Toona, 145.  
*febrifuga*, 146.  
 Torricellia *tahafolia*, 357.  
 Tournefortia, 482.  
*argentea*, 482; *Candollei*, 482; *Hayneana*, 482; *Hookeri*, 482; *khastiana*, 482; *ovata*, 482; *reticulata*, 482; *Roxburghii*, 482; *tridiflora*, 482, 714; *Wallichii*, 482; *Wightii*, 482.  
 Toundocarpus, 469.  
*acuminatus*, 469; *canariensis*, 469; *Griffithii*, 469; *himalensis*, 469; *Kleinii*, 469; *Kurzii*, 469; *laurifolius*, 472; *Roxburghii*, 469; *villosus*, 469.  
 Trachelospermum, 463.  
*axillare*, 464; *fragrans*, 464; *gracillipes*, 464.  
 Trachycarpus, 656.  
*excolis*, 657; *Ekiana*, 657; *Martiana*, 657; *Talbotii*, 657.  
 Trachylebitum.  
*Hornemannianum*, 250; *verrucosum*, 708.  
 Tretoa, 596.  
*ambonensis*, 597; *orientalis*, 597, 717; *politoria*, 597, 717; *timorensis*, 597.  
 Treutlera *insignis*, 468.  
 Trevesia *palustris*, 353, 710.  
 Trewia, 590.  
*nudiflora*, Lam., 590, 720; *radiflora*, Bodd., 591; *polycarpa*, 591.  
 Trichogon, 384.  
 Trichostema *ericoides*, 46.  
 Trigonostemon, 570.  
*deterantius*, 580; *latus*, 580; *Lawianus*, 681; *longifolius*, 580; *nemoralis*, 580; *simpliciflorus*, 580.  
 Tricoptris *indica*, 109.  
 Triphasia *trifoliata*, 120.  
 Triplochiton, 702.  
 Tristania, 328.  
*birmanica*, 329; *mergensis*, 329.  
 Tritaxis *Beddomei*, 576.  
 Trochilandra *indica*, 104.  
 Tsuga *Brunoniana*, 693.  
*calyptratus*, 354.  
 Torpinia, 180.  
*nepalensis*, 180; *pomifera*, 180.  
 Turraea, 187.  
*pinnata*, 139; *villosa*, 137; *viridis*, 137.



- Waldbergiana*, 178; oxyphylla, 705; pallida, 176; parvifolia, 177; pedalis, 179, 704; planifolia, 178; quadrangularis, 177, 704; repanda, 178; repens, 177; rosula, 176; rotundifolia, 179; rugosa, 177; rumicisperma, 178; semigradata, xxi., 178; tomentosa, 176, 704; trifida, 178; viminalis, 177; Woodrussi, 176.
- Vogelia* indica, 413.
- Wangoo* spicata, 249.
- Wallichia*, 534. \*
- caryotoides, 655; densiflora, 655, 719; disticha, 655; spectabilis, 88; Yana, 645.
- Wallichia* *Leucocylon*, 304.
- Walura*, 135.
- Candollei, 136; hypoleuca, 136; multiplex, 136; arycarpa, 136; piscidia, 134; pubescens, 134; robusta, 137, 702; ternata, 126; trifida, 134; tubulata, 137; villosa, 136, 703.
- Webbia*, 377.
- asiatica, 377; Aspinosa, 302; campanulata, 378; canarica, 378; compactiflora, 378; corymbosa, xviii., 377, 717; dispersa, 378; *paniculata*, 382; *glomerulata*, 377; *Hedleyi*, 378; *Klitzii*, 382; *longiflora*, 382; *hirsuta*, 378; *montispermata*, 382; *repens*, 378; *oxyphylla*, 382; *pubescens*, 378; *parvifolia*, 378; *nananensis*, 382.
- Welhia* *seylanica*, 306.
- Wendlandia*, 372.
- angustifolia, 374; coriacea, 374; corymbosa,
- 375; exserta, 373, 711; glabrata, 374; glomerulata, 374; *Laxii*, 374; ligustrina, 374; nitens, 374; *Notomima*, 374; paniculata, 374; pendula, 374; puberula, 373, 711; secunda, 373; tinctoria, 374, 711; Wallichii, 373.
- Wightia* *gigantica*, 498, 715.
- Wilczowia*, 543.
- canariensis, 545; indica, 545; *virgata*, 545; *erythraea*, 545.
- Willughbeia*, 456.
- acutata, 456; firma, 456; *Chrysanthica*, 456.
- Winchia*, 456.
- Wimmeria*, 456; *calophylla*, 456.
- Wistaria* *epinomis*, 706.
- Withania*, 490.
- caerulea, 490, 715; somnifera, 490, 715.
- Woodburnia* *penduliflora*, 710.
- Woodsia*, 341.
- erubescens, 341; *frutescens*, 341; *tomentosa*, 341.
- Wrightia*, 361.
- speciosa, 461, 712; mollissima, 461; *salicifera*, 461; *tinctoria*, 461, 715, 729; *tomentosa*, 461; *Wallachi*, 461.
- Xanthochrysum* *picthense*, 49.
- Xanthophyllum*, 44.
- affine, 44; *amblyanthicum*, 44; *angustifolium*, 44; *Arnotianum*, 44; *Bassensis*, 44; *clavatum*, 44; *Griffithii*, 45; *venosum*, 44.
- Xanthoryllus*, 11.
- Xanthoxylum* *perfoliatum*, 119.
- Xerosperrum*, 160.
- glabratum, 705; *horridum*, 705; *muricatum*, 190; *coroniacum*, 190.
- Ximania* *americana*, 11\*.
- Xylia*, 262.
- delabriformis, xx., 262, 720; *xylocarpa*, 262.
- Xylocarpus*.
- Granatum*, 141; *obovatum*, 140.
- Xylopa* *parvifolia*, 20.
- Xylosma*, 40.
- controversum, 40; *latifolium*, 40; *longifolium*, 40, 707.
- Zajoca*, 649.
- Beccarii, 649; *acutella*, 649; *macrostachya*, 649; *Ruysii*, 649; *secunda*, 649; *Wallichiana*, 649.
- Zanthoxylon* *triphylum*, 112.
- Zanthoxylum*, 116.
- Acanthopodium*, 117, 702; *alatum*, 116, 703; *Budrunga*, 118; *Hamiltonianum*, 118; *khastanum*, 118; *ovalifolium*, 118, 702; *oxyphyllum*, 118; *Rhodesia*, 118; *tetraspermum*, 118; *tomentosum*, 118.
- Zizyphus*, 169.
- aperta, 171; *Braconii*, 170; *umbellata*, 172; *glabra*, 171, 704; *glabrata*, 171; *horrida*, 171; *Horsfieldii*, 171; *incurva*, 170; *Jujuba*, xx., 169, 720; *Jujuba*, var. *hirsuta*, 170; *speciosa*, 170; *nummularia*, 170, 720; *Dioplia*, 170, 704; *oxyphylla*, 171; *rotundifolia*, 170; *rugosa*, 171, 704; *tricervata*, 171; *vulgaris*, 173; *Hymadensis*, 168; *Xylopyrus*, xviii., 171, 704.
- Zollingeria* *macrocarpa*, 188.

**BOOK CARD**  
**Indian Botanic Garden Library**  
**JBOTANICAL SURVEY OF INDIA**

Call No.....Acc. No. *13844*

Author... *Brandis,*

Title... *Indian Trees*

Name of Borrower/Code No	Date of Issue	Date of Return
<i>Pradeep, S.V.</i>	<i>26-3-87</i>	<i>30-10-89</i>

INDIAN BOTANIC GARDEN LIBRARY  
BOTANICAL SURVEY OF INDIA